

[10/11, 12:05] +27 73 069 2704 : #301

That evening Gudda called,while I was washing supper dishes with Soso

Me:"low"

Him:"hey,you okay"?

Me:"yeah you"?

Him:"I'm cool. Dad told me about your meeting today"

Me:"I don't wanna talk about it. Please"

Him:"I'm sorry okay"

Me:"khayeke bro"

Him:"okay,so what now"?

Me:"I don't know. All I know is I just wanna give birth and see how my life goes. Enye nenyekhe indimele ngoku"

Him:"you mean utatakho makhe akumele"

I sighed.

I wasn't really in the mood for arguments namhlanje.

Me:"goodnight Gudda"

Him:"haibo sisathetha nje"

Me:"I'm exhausted and you're not helping either so..."

He continued talking I just put the phone on the kitchen counter ndagqibezela le bendiyenza uzozibona ba uthetha yedwa. When we were done Soso went to his room, one that I prepared for him, I went to mine. I ran myself a bath with relaxing salts then I took my phone and called Keri while soaking myself in the bubbled water.

Her:"hey you"

Me:"hey you,how you holding up"

Her:"I'm fine how's the little one"?

Me:"he's been treating me good sis"

Her:"okay,I'm sensing some weird vibes from you.
What's up"?

Me:"yho,where do I start"?

Her:"from the top"

Me:"okay so uhm,I found a man who's supposedly
my father. Then I found out that I'm a rape child.
Then I have about three brothers,and one more
thing,he used to be a gang lord".

Her:"you're kidding,right"?

Me:"I wish I was,I sooo wish I was kidding"

Her:"where's Evelyn ? I haven't heard from her for a
month now"

Me: "last time I saw her was in December when we
were with you"

Her:"so you've been alone all this time? Through
what you're telling me "?

Me:" I now know that I'm a big girl coz I'm still

standing"

Her:"I'm proud of you baby,I don't know what else to say but to just keep strong and know that I'm here"

Me:"thanks for listening hey"

Her:"anytime sweetie"

Me:"good night then,kiss the little one for me"

Her:"will do,night"

When I hung up there were bank notifications, Ntando had sent the money so I called to thank him

His phone rang twice then cut off,I decided not to recall. Uyawthi xa engekho busy aphinde andfounele ngokwakhe. I dried myself up and went to my room, got dressed in PJs then I turned off the lights. I received a message from Gudda's father " I'm sorry if I scared you,I didn't want to disclose such delicate info to you but since you persisted I told you. Don't get me wrong,its not your fault, its all mine. Hope you'll contact me again so we can move on. Have a

good night".

I didn't know what to say on response. I don't even think I wanted to respond. I just put my phone on silent ndalala.

The following morning I woke up at 03:00 am and just allowed myself some reality check,you know? Going through each and every detail in my miserable life. No man,my life wasn't as bad as I saw it to be. I realized that even if I wouldn't publicly admit it,I was blessed beyond measure. I had Luu and Marc in my corner,then the additional three brothers from my dad. Then there's Eve and Keri. What more am I looking for in life? Coz I have family. I have my own little family in progress too,maybe soon we'll tie the knot and then there's Sino and Owe. I know with Ntando I don't really have to work,but I wanted to. I know very well that he has the capabilities of providing for the whole Nkandla if he wanted to but I wanted my own money,maybe if I don't get to work I'll start my own business but I wanted my own money. Life taught me it's good to be independent.

After some time of thinking going back and forth,I went to the bathroom, came back and checked my phone :o I had tons of messages and missed calls from the big guy and I knew he'll act up. I dialed his number and called him back,jonga it was a half-ring if ikhona then he picked up

Him:"S'bongile,I've been calling you nonstop! I even texted you awphenduli? What's wrong with your phone? Or awphenduli on purpose"

Oh-kay :/ what ever happened to 'hello' ke atleast? I sighed and answered in the lowest of tones that I've ever had

Me:"I'm sorry,bendilele and the phone was on silent "

Him:"well you should put it on ascending or vibration right after this call"

Me:"kay"

He exhaled.

I waited for him to recollect himself... It seemed like a long wait and I knew if he doesn't talk,I'll drift off to sleep pretty soon. Somehow though I was awake when I called him,now that I've heard his voice I suddenly became drowsy and sleepy all over again.

Him:"baby"

Me:"love"

Him:"ndiyakucela kak'hle, when I call you fumaneka. Or atleast if u busy respond noba kunge message,at all times I need to know you're safe"

Me:"okay"

Him:"why you awake this time though"?

Me:"I couldn't sleep anymore"

Him:"something bothering you"?

Me:"its nothing I can't handle,don't worry about it"

Him:"babe ubukhe wathi ubulila,now you can't sleep. Are you sure you can handle whatever it is that is

bothering you"?

Me:"I'm certain, just do whatever it is you're doing apho and come back. I need you"

Him:"okay now I'm worried.you've never actually said that out loud before"

Me:"what"?

Him:"that you need me"

Me;"well I'm just telling the truth. I need you. For cuddling qha"

Wahleka :)

Him: "ooh so I'm some sort of a cuddle bear to you"

Me:"you are not some sort, you are MY cuddle bear of all seasons"

Him:"I'll be back quicker on one condition"

Me:"what's that"?

Him:"uzandibekela ntoni"?

Me:"wena ufuna nton"?

Him:"you know what I want"

Me:"then you'll get what you want,problem solved"

Him:"hm,okay. But you have to sleep now"

Me:"sure"

Him:"call me in the morning"

Me:"its morning already fondin khayeke ndilale kancinci"

Him:"heh,call me ovuka kwakho ke"

Me:"sho"

Him:"yho uyozela ngoku,ndiva kwa ilizwi lakho"

Me:"bye bye babe"

Him: "sho"

I hung up,babuya bonke ubuthongo bam.

[10/11, 12:05] +27 73 069 2704 : #302

When I woke up the following morning I went downstairs ndafika sevukile u Soso esitya

Me:"morning"

Him:"hey,you slept well "?

Me:" yep,you"

Him:"yep. U Lindo wants to come here"

Me:"here as on Jo'burg or here aphenadini"?

Him;"both"

Me:"mmkay"

Him:"you don't mind"?

Me:"cherrie yakho at the end of the day"

Him:"kay thanks,I'll be out ke most of the day but you will call me xa udinga anything right"?

Me:"yeah,don't forget your changing clothes"

Him;"I won't"

He ate finish and went to shower,I called ta Beast

Him:"hm"?

Me:"I'm awake"

Him:"oh sure baby"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up.

They must have been up the whole night xa esalele by that time.

A few days later, Lindo came to spend the weekend with us. I was cool,I didn't mind at all. Yamoshakala yonke lonto on Sunday morning when my beloved sister decided to come back home. I had just woken up, bathed and was now going down to make myself oatmeal breakfast when I heard her cross-questioning Lindo who was sweeping the lounge. I stopped at the bottom of the stairs ndabajonga and

she saw me before Lindo did

Her:"who the hell is she? And what is she doing here in such skimpy clothes"?

Me:"morning Evelyn. Lindo yeka love I'll sweep up"

Wayeka and went back to Soso,I went to the kitchen. Eve followed and stood there just watching me, I didn't mind her,I just made my porridge in silence. I know I was wrong even for allowing Soso in here,worse kengok with his girlfriend coz this is not my house. I know Luu wouldn't mind coz he knows Soso very well ,but still.

Her:"I saw your missed call"

I wanted to ask why didn't she respond but I just decided against it. She doesn't have to respond to anything if she doesn't feel like.

Her:"Tee"?

Me:"Eve"

Her:"I'm sorry,okay"

Me:"about what"?

Her:"about not being around. I heard from Keri. Are you okay"?

Me:"I'm fine"

Wakhe wathula.

Her:"who's the Lindo girl"?

Me:"Lwandiso's girlfriend "

Her:"oh,he's here too"?

Me:"yes"

Her:"I see"

Ndaphaka ndamphakela, she took her bowl and we followed each other to the lounge. My phone beeped, I notification of a missed call. I returned Ntando's call

Him: "hey, ubukhe wandfounela today"?

Me: "haikengok! You don't recall"?

Him: "well I thought I was dreaming, I guess not"

Me: "your business is messing with your head I'm telling you"

Him: "is that you saying I must come back"?

Me: "you know I want you back nje"

Him: "ndiyeza sungxama"

Me: "kay I gotta go"

Him: "u sharp"?

Me: "I'm fine"

Him: "okay sho"

Me: "sharp"

I hung up and attended to my food. Soso walked down fully dressed

Him:"morning,hey Eve "

Her:"hey, uright "?

Him:"I'm cool you"?

Her:" I'm good,please apologize to your girlfriend for me. I didn't know anything about y'all being here"

Him:"no pro'm"

He went straight to the kitchen...u Eve ebezokwazi ntoni when she's hardly home? Doesn't respond to messages? Doesn't pick up calls? Heh!

Her:"so I see you're engaged. Congratulations "

Me:"thank you"

Her:"okay I'm getting irritable of this tension. What

must I do to show that I'm sorry"?

Me:"why do you keep apologizing for what you wouldn't have been able to stop even if you were here"?

Her:"fact is I wasn't here when you needed me most okay,I feel guilty because of that and you seem tense. I don't know,its like you're asking yourself why am I back all of a sudden"

Me:"I don't know where you get your ideas but its your brothers house you're allowed to do as you please I'm sure"

Her:"you see? That! That's what I don't like"

Me:"honesty"?

Her:"no,that tone you used and your choice of words"

I got up...

Me:"if you fought with Lwando don't worry you still

have a bed here,I don't know what you are talking about"

I went to rinse my bowl and drank my meds. Soso had made breakfast for him and Lindo then took it upstairs. I went back to the lounge and watched TV.

Lwando hooted outside she got up and opened for him, Soso and Lindo came down.

Me:"have you guys eaten"?

Her:"yeah"

Me:"anibaweli siye caweni Soso"?

Him:"huh?"

Lindo laughed... Lwando walked in followed by Eve ,he greeted an sat down.

Me:"alright,lemme leave y'all and go get dressed"

Eve:"going somewhere"?

Soso:"yeah,uhm... We're going to church. Sho mzala"

LD:"sho ndoda"

Lol we headed back to our rooms,I got dressed for church ndagqiba then I went down,Soso was down already waiting for his girlfriend

LD:"so everyone is going to church"?

Soso:"yep,u bra G oko wayendilindile charlie I think its time ba ndide ndiyombona"

LD wam jonga and shook his head,then looked at me

Him:"can we tag along? I mean,we initially came to spend the day with you"

Me:"sure"

He looked at his girlfriend

Him:"go get dressed we're going with the others"

Her:"can't I wear my jeans"?

Him:"while everyone else is wearing dresses? Really"?

She ran upstairs to change,Lindo returned and now we had to wait for Eve.

[10/11, 12:06] +27 73 069 2704 : #303

We all got in LD's car coz it was bigger then we headed to church. It was fun,refreshing even. After church we headed back to the car, I bumped onto Libo ehamba no Chloe also coming from church.

Libo:"hey Tee, awsemhle"

Me:"thanks"

I took a few steps before I heard Chloe

Her:"must be nice huh,having your man fight your battles"

I turned, Soso was a step ahead naye wama and looked at them

Me:"Libhongo, I'd suggest you talk to your friend"

Her:"what? You want Libo to fight your battles too? there's no need honey"

Libo:"don't mind her,masambe man wena you'll get us in trouble"

Her:"get in trouble? Even if she were to convince Vince to fire me he wouldn't, I'm irreplaceable baby. Your man knows that Tee, ask him"

Then they left.

I looked at Soso and headed straight to the car.

Soso:"aniwubaweli umojo"?

LD:"ndiyawubawela mna, know of a good place"?

Soso:"yep, lemme drive"

LD:"besekukade"

They exchanged seats, we went to the ShisaNyama and my prayer was that ibe kanti abantwana babini bebezophangela . When we got there, there was no space. The tables were occupied, well most of the big ones and only a few of the small ones.

Lindo:"sooo, we're too many for those tables"

Eve:"Tee, can't you speak to Vince"?

I called him on phone

Him:"Tee"?

Me:"hey,we're actually outside. We need a table can you help us"

Him:"how many are you"?

Me:"hay khawphume uzosibona,undigqibela iairtime"

Him:"heee! Yes ma'am"

I smiled and hung up,he came out yhooo bangxola ke no Soso :o I'd forgotten about their little friendship thanks to the twins!

Vince:"wait, Titus went to church"?

Soso:"hah! You underestimate me young V"

Me:"hello? A table. Please"

Soso:"nako ke uthethile u boss lady ntangam"

Vince laughed and combined two tables for us,we

sat down

Soso:"I don't know if you've met already,this is Lwando my cousin and this is the main lady,Lindokuhle. Lady and gentleman,this niqqa over here is sir Vincent,the manager of this place AND brother-in-law to my favorite other newly found cousin... Trinalique "

Gosh u Soso! Why does he talk nonstop though?

Vince:"wait,you're cousins? Tee"?

LD:"heee! This is news to me too"

Eve:"oh-kay! The holy spirit just came down on all of us"

I smiled...shyly,I swear this whole family was a coincidence. These cousin issues :v

Me:"Vince what's on special today"?

Soso:"no no no,we don't want any specials. We want our very own special special"

Me:"Lwandiso"

Soso:"hay hay... Heh Vee, ikhona la cherry yakho"?

Him:"she just came on shift"

Soso:"thank God! I want her and that friend of hers to service us today"

Vince looked at me :) I know what game Soso is playing and that means my own agenda has to stop for a minute

Vince:"okay,I'll call them"

Soso:"thank you"

Vince left,sashiyeka sancokola and I swear I avoided the cousin top very well. I didn't wanna talk about

it,especially now that Eves boyfriend has the potential possibility of being my own cousin. No man,this family was getting too close to the skin for comfort stru'bob!

Libo came with another girl,not Chloe they gave us menus

Soso:"where's your friend"?

Her:"excuse me"?

Soso:"kukho umoya apha guys"?

LD:"I don't feel anything"

Soso:"are you suddenly partially deaf "?

Her:"no,I just didn't hear you properly"

Soso:"yho nono,andikonqeni kemna ukhwaza,sundithuma pls. Iphi la ntombi ubuhamba nayo ecaweni"

Libo looked at me,I just busied myself on my phone pretending not to hear anything

Her:"she's working inside today"

Soso:"will you please go to your boss,tell him I would like,wait. We would like you and her at our service today. Please. No offense my dear"

The other lady smiled and nod,Libo nod and left us with the menus.

Lindo:"what was that about"?

Soso:"they need to learn a Lil something"

Me:"don't be harsh on them niqqa"

Lindo:"haibo Sbosh,you're also in this? What's happening with you guys today"

Eve:"I'd rather not know, Soso and Tee in a team? I bet you those girls are gonna regret whatever they did"

Sathula thina,Libhongo akaphuma but we saw Chloe coming with a note pad wabulisa with a serious face :v

LD:"nizoty ntoni guys? I feel like tenderized braaied beef in sweet chilli sauce along with hotbuns then a carry pack of Hunters Gold"

Chloe:"beef? That will take longer than pork"

LD:"which is why I said tenderized nontombi "

She smirked and noted down what he said then she looked at Soso

Her:"what would the others like"

Lindo:"Eve,let's eat together"

Eve:"bottle of icecold grapetizer,and pork and sausage for two"

Lindo:"and a bottle of water "

Chloe: "okay,next one"

Lol you could see isgezo from Soso brewing

Chloe:"or you guys are done"?

Soso:"no,I'd like matured steak half done in peri-peri sauce,a kg of ribs on sweet and sour sauce,chakalaka sausage and a loaf of uncut brown bread"

Chloe was still writing... Lol everyone was looking at Soso :v :v

Him:"then bring me a bottle of your most expensive champagne. I'm done,you can go"

She was still noting down... Libo came to her rescue

Libo: "your orders have been taken I take it"?

Soso:"would you make yourself useful and bring us cocktails so long,your friend over here seems to be sloping"

Lindo hit Soso on the arm...

Libo:"coming right up,Tee u Vince ucela ukubona privately "

Me:"sure"

Ndaphakama and went to his office,leaving Chloe on the mercy of Lwandiso. Fika le looking stressed.

Him:"Libo told me what happened after church"

Me:"huh"?

Him:"I know why you guys requested both Libo and

Chloe. Please stop Soso coz I know he can be crazy AF"

Me:"is that why you called me over here"?

Him:"Tee pls,she's got two written warnings already and the big guy said I must release her a long time ago but I can't"

Me:"that's why she thinks she's irreplaceable "

Him:"that's what she said"?

Me:"actually yes,utshilo"

Him:"yho andiyaz ingxaki yalomntana"

Me:"can I give you a Lil something to ponder on"?

Him:"shoot"

Me:"I know Libhongo is also not in Ntando's good books,if I tell him what they're doing anytime they see me together then not only Chloe will loose his job,your girlfriend too"

Him:"Trina please"

Me:"now I don't wanna be petty,but I'm getting sick of Chloe acting like u K wam. If she is,which I wouldn't put past her,then we'll have to settle it aside as women"

I walked back to my people and half our orders were through :v Soso was ranting about his meat being too bloody,not matured enough. He was just causing a scene. Making sure that he belittles both of them without mercy.

Me:"didn't you order chakalaka sausage Soso"?

Him:"tyhini mntase! Lomntana u dead I swear, heh Cleopatra izapha"

Lindo:"the name is Chloe babe"

Chloe came to our table...

Soso:"did I not order chakalaka sausage"?

Her: "yes"

Soso:"then what's this? This tastes like Vuyo's tomato sausage "

LD:"oooooh Vuyo,is such a biig big dreamer"!

Baphela bonke laughing whole heartedly :v :v

Soso:"I'm not paying for this,take it back and bring me what I ordered. While you at it,make sure my steak doesn't get well done or you'll be paying for that too"

Her:"what am I supposed to do with a half eaten sausage"?

LD:"pay for it"

Her:"what the hell? No no, Vince must hear this I'm not paying for it"

Soso:"go tell him,but first.I want my meat,I'm starving"

She hissed and went to the office...

Me:"LD don't entertain Soso"

Lindo:"Soso needs no entertainment mntase,I'm just worried ngabantwana babantu who'll lose their jobs after today"

Lol in a sec, Chloe came out with Vince and they headed towards our table.

[10/11, 12:06] [+27 73 069 2704# : #304

Thank God my nigga called right when they reached our table,I took my phone and moved away from them coz I know Soso won't back down and quite frankly Vince knows what's to be done...

Me:"baby"

Him:"hey,how are my babies"

Me:"we're fine,how's daddy"?

Him:"I'm lovesick"

Me:"you're what? Baby is that word even a word phof"?

Him:"I don't know,all I know is I'm lovesick"

Me:"then come home,I told you I need you. And now that you're lovesick,I'll give you some love"

Him:"yho baby ndlela le ndidinwe ngayo I really feel like leaving these guys here. Anyway,enough about my whining. How's your Sunday"

I just laughed... He doesn't wanna know.

Him:"haibo,wavela wahleka babe what's going on there"?

Me:"its a long story babe,but the shorter version of it is that my Sunday has been fun. Still is"

Him:"hay babe gimme a Lil more than that fondin "

Me:"hahaha! Yho,mamela ke lovie so I went to church with Soso,his girl,LD and Eve"

Him:"wait, did you just mention Soso and church in one sentence "?

Me:" unbelievable, I know"

Him:"I'm glad you have people around you. Don't repeat this,but I'm also glad Soso is there for you...especially now"

Me:"haaaaa! What did you say? Babe I didn't hear you correctly "

Him:"yazbona ke "

Me:"ha.a man babe pls repeat what you just said"

Him:"I'm not doing that,look I have to go now"

Me:"well thanks for the call baby daddy"

Him:"keep my baby safe will ya"

Me:"I'll try,just finish up whatever you're doing and some home"

Him:"home huh? A niqqa has got a fiancé waiting for him to come home"

I chuckled

Me:"yeah whatever! I have to go,bye bye"

Him:"sharp"

I hung up and went back to the table. Vince was still tryna put out fires and Soso wasn't backing down,somehow Chloe was in tears

Me:"why's she such a mess"?

Vince just shook his head,hands on both sides of his waist

Me:"erh...guys. I think we should just go,I need my afternoon nap"

Lindo:"khawthethe nalomntakwenu"

I looked at him

Me:"sambeni dude"

Him:"who's gonna pay for that"?

Vince:"I will,thank you for coming guys"

We took our things and left. I knew Ntando won't miss this one... He will call me again a funukwazi what happened.

We hadn't even reached the car when Soso noticed that his wallet was missing

Him:"ooh tata ka Yakobi! La Cleopatra fingered my wallet! Yuh"

Lindo:"babe don't accuse umntana bantu without proof,let's just go back and look for it"

Him:"Soso loves you okay,but you stay here. I can handle this"

He went back... We could hear him from the parking lot >_<

Vince:"oh God Titus! Again? Really"?

Him:"uh-uh nigga,don't go British on me. Cleopatra fingered my wallet and I want it back"

Vince:"who the hell is Cleop- argh! You mean Chloe? Why would she do that? You know she could lay charges against you for false accusations "

Him:"well if its not her its you,is it you"?

Vince:"okay, lemme just get her. Stay here. And keep calm,yho une drama man"

Him:"you haven't seen nun mtchanam, read my lips, ndakuyenza mi-za-re-ble iLife yalankazana I'm telling you"

Vince went to check on Chloe,they came back together Vince with the wallet. Vince was numb,exhausted even.

Vince:"thetha"

Her:"I'm sorry"

Soso:"no no no sweetie,you are only sorry because you got caught."

He took his wallet and counted his bank cards,intact. He counted his money and looked at her

Him:"Cleopatra "

Her:"Chloe"

Him:"Cleopatra. Andiphazami, this wallet had R2 576.80 and now there's R2 270.80"

Vince stepped in...

Him:"I three klippa ayiyo le ithenge inyama mfethu"?

Soso:"I swiped"

Bajonga ku Chloe bobabini

Her:"I don't know what happened to it,I swear I didn't take it"

Vince:"stay here ndiyabuza u Libo"

He left the two of them together and went to call Libhongo,while he was gone. Soso took the opportunity with both hands

Soso:"Patty-patty,I don't recall introducing myself. My name is Lwandiso Titus. And I promise you,you can be cocky and cheeky with Tee and Young V but I will put you in your place. Okay"?

She smirked and blew a bubble gum,that ticked Soso off. Wrongly!

Him:"I see you don't have manners too,lemme give you a word of advice. When you reach your crib tonight,close all holes in it. Were your smelly traditional attire and burn incense. You will need intervention from your ancestors when things go from bad to worse for you tomorrow morning"

Vince appeared with Libo

Him:"Chloe Libhongo knows nothing about the wallet"

Her:"I gave him his wallet.but I swear I didn't take no money"

Libo;"what were you doing with his wallet in the first place Chloe man"?

Soso:"okay. I'm leaving without my money. Whoever took it must just appease with the ancestors to avoid bad luck. Imali ka Titus ayibiwa banta bam. Iyasetyenzelwa,just don't call me crying ucela uxolo ksasa"

He took his wallet and left them...now we really drove out of that place,akangxoli phof u Soso kulemoto oko simhleka.

[10/11, 12:07] [+27 73 069 2704 : #305

We reached home and we laughed about it oko... Dammit Soso can really be dramatic!

Him:"guys mamela ni,lamntana uzoza apha ksasa with my money nizobona"

LD:"I doubt that,lamntana will use that money kwa namhlanje"

Him:"mzala, imali yasekhaya mfethu cannot be wasted. That chick heee,you don't play with Titus

money. Stru nasi guys, oootatomkhulu
bazomtywatyusha athi saa ebsuku"

Me:"well I'm actually hoping what you're saying is true. You guys have no idea how miserable those girls made my life"

Soso:"nalo ka Vincent"?

Me:"first it was her,then she stopped. Chloe just came out of the blue"

Eve:"talking about Chloe..."

Soso:"no man you guys,its Cleopatra "

:v we all burst out, he was darn serious!

Eve:"thank you honorable speaker,talking about Cleopatra. That girl is either crushing on your man or she hit it with him already"

Lindo:"I was gonna say that,her attitude says a lot more"

LD:"guuuys! Whether she has a crush or had maybe

slept with your man,what matters is that you're his fiancé. You're carrying his baby"

Me:"and,if she did or is sleeping with my man then I'm going to find out. Trust me on that"

Soso:"you got detective Titus on call,when we do find out sizomtrapa like nobody's business ahambe ayobuza ku Chuma"

Me:"haha! Don't bring that one up"

LD:"now who's that"?

Soso:"some ratchet ass we once knew who vanished into thin air"

Lindo:"swiftly changing the subject... Sihamba nini babe"

Him:"tomorrow morning, I have to see Cleopatra knocking on that door ksasa"

Lol I went to change and wore comfortable clothing,everyone else in fact changed besides LD ofcoz. Then we chilled. I was pondering kule ndaba ka Chloe and the idea of her and Ntando and why

Vince "can't" fire her even after he was instructed to.
It wasn't long before Ntando called, like I expected

Me:"guys,shush"

Eve:"ta Beast"

Me:"yep,I'm sure he heard about today"

Soso:"faka ku loud"

Me:"uyagula ufunuva xandphoxwa...khanmeni"

..

Me: "baby"?

Him:" I just got a call from Vince"

Me:"about"?

Lol Soso came closer to my ear :v

Him:"about what happened today,with you and your friends"

Me:"oh"

Him:"that's all you're gonna say? Oh"?

Me:"I don't know what I'm expected to say kalok babe"

Him:"I asked you nicely,don't go to the ShisaNyama, rather call Vince I know he won't mind delivering for you and you said okay,I trusted that undivile but then you go and do the exact opposite"

I was quiet.

Soso looked at me and moved back to his place...I didn't wanna argue with Ntando in front of them. I know our arguments can get quiet ugly.

Him:"S'bongile "

Me:"baby"

Him:"don't baby me,just answer what the hell

happened? Ubufuna ntoni pha in the first place"

Me:"don't b- yho!"

Him:"and then,this Chloe thing iphinde yavuka nini ngoku? I thought that was settled a long time ago"

Ndaphakama...walked upstairs to my room

Me:"talking about that,tell me something"

Him:"what"?

Me:"what is happening between you and Chloe?
Or,what happened between you and her"?

Him:"I'm losing you,what are you saying"?

Me: "Ntando"?

Him;" S'bongile "

Me:"uyayaz mos we have passed the stage where
we lie and cover up neh"?

Him:"what's that got to do with lento sithetha ngayo kengok "?

Me:" everything. I am asking you again,is there or was there anything that happened between you and Chloe"?

He was silent.

Me:"the truth"

Him:"babe..."

Me:"a minute ago you said I shouldn't baby you,now you're babying me"?

Him:"nothing is happening between us,she was once a one night fling"

Me:"oooh"

Him:"kudala babe man,ngokuya sasohlukene. And it ended there"

Me:"mmh,so that's why she said she's irreplaceable and I must ask you,you know"

Him:"okay,I flopped. I didn't tell you coz I knew uzo reactor babe,but kuyo yonke lonto I love you"

Me:"mamela ke Z'khali"

Him:"ndimamele baby "

Me:"I want her fired with immediate effect "

Him:"I will have to talk to Vince about that but he'll need a replacement and that might be immediate"

Me:"honey"?

Him:"babe"?

Me:"you will call Vince now,he will fire Chloe today. Okay"?

He exhaled...

Him:"okay"

Me:"good,now was there anything else you wanted to talk bout"?

Him:"no"

Me:"later then"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I know "

Then I hung up and walked back downstairs :v
oonomdaba stopped talking the minute I walked
down the stairs

Eve:"and"?

Me: "he says they had a once off thing during that
period we had broken up"

Lindo:"bend'tshilo"

Eve;"so what now"?

Me:"well I want her fired "

Soso:"you and the Beast"

Me:"we're cool,its not like he cheated. We had
broken up for almost a year if not two so I can't
really be angry over that,and besides...it was long
ago"

LD:"he is actually the one who should light up
incense and thank his ancestors for you"

Soso:"jonga,avase ngo s'xhwaphaxhwapha mzala xa egqibo qhumisa"

Lindo:"yho this Chloe chick brought this on herself,yet I actually feel sorry for her"

Me:"kuse ksasa,now that I know where the problem lies,I'm coming for her. Yhu indiqhelile la ntombi guys you have no idea"

Soso:"kuboooo mntakza! Kubo"

:v :v !

[10/11, 12:08] [+27 73 069 2704] : #306

We chilled throughout but Lwando left so we all departed to our rooms. One hour later I received a call from the King himself

Me:"low"

Him:"babe,Ndiyabuya ngomso"

Me:"sho"

Him:"okay goodnight ke"

Me:"night"

Wakhe wathi cwaka. I had a lot to say to him but I didnt wanna start it ibengathi ndinochuku so I just waited patiently for him coz I knew he was only coming back home so soon because of this thing yakhe no Chloe.

Him:"baby"

Me:"love"

Him:"pls dont mind lento ka Chloe,theres nothing to it"

Me:"you forget that I know you,usamane undenza muncu but its okay,we just have to wait and see who'll be the stupid one in the end"

Him:"baby asoze ndikwenze muncu,I love you and you alone. Nguwe umama wabantwana bam

nje,believe me,i love you"

Me:"I don't doubt your love for one second,my problem is honesty and commitment qha"

Him:"I am 100% committed to you Nalique,trust me on that"

I kept quiet. How do I trust him when I know he's lying to me even now? My instinct doesn't lie,he's still sleeping with her and I swear she's the one he was chatting with the othe day. Why else would she say she's irreplaceable I must ask my man? Nxa!

Me:"goodnight babe"

Him:"i love you,remember that"

I hung up ndalala. I later woke up past three in the morning,my phone was making my own life miserable. I looked at bright light of the screen and cursed under my breath before i picked up la call...

Me:"ulibonile ixesha Libo"?

Her:"I'm so sorry Tee,could we come to your crib?
Chloe needs to see your friend Soso"

Me:"who told you uSoso uhlalapha kengok"?

Her:"sivela kulandlu yakokwabo akhomtu bra,please"

I remembered Soso ebetshilo ba sizovuswa
ngulomtana :v

Her:"i know you are not her biggest fan but am
begging you,pls"

Me:"whats the urgency at this time of the morning
na libo"?

Her:"ndivuswe nguye ucela ndimkhaphe azise imali
ka soso"

YES!! :D :p

Me:"well andizovukela lonto mna,zenize past eight
xasivukile"

Her:"oyhini Tee mfethu,we're already close to your house"

Me:"Libhongo"

Her:"yah"

Me:"uChloe stole that money on her right minds evha ke nono? I don't like her,probably never will ke futhi so into engazokwenzeka kuba ndivukela ububhanxa bakhe mna. Ndaziphi ba akezanga just to bewitch me? Hay pls bethuna,sanusihambela nge odd hours apha"

Her:"ok. I'm sorry"

I hung up and tried my utmost best to go back to sleep,and i did.

I later woke up with some stupid morning sickness then i went downstairs,Lindo was making breakfast ndabulisa and made myself bushtea ndayohlala elounge,a car hooted outside,Lindo opened kwangena u LD followed by a blue mini cooper. They walked in...

LD:"morning,I found them outside"

I looked at Libo and her friend as they sat down.
Lindo came to give LD his food just as Eve came down and sat next to him

Her:"and then? What brings you night girls here so early"?

Libo:"we would like to see Soso plz,we're sorry for coming here this time"

Lindo:"yinton le ibonwayo ku Soso engaguli nje"?

Libo:"uhm,my friend overhere has something in her possession that doesn't belong to her"

Eve:"you look ashamed shame Libo man"

Me:"well you should,le yakho ichomi eyazithanda izinto that don't belong to her"

Chloe:"oh pls white girl,stop acting like a saint here and I have never taken anything belonging to you"

Soso walked in wearing denim shorts and sandals

Him:"you think we don't know you're fucking ta Beast"

Wanquma.. Libo looked at her in some kind of unbelief.

Lindo wasinika sonke ukutya besides these two

Soso:"yinton wanyaba Cleopatra,ufunani khona apha ekuseni"

Her:"I came to apologize and return the money I stole from your wallet izolo"

Yho sajongana sapheeeela yintsini

Me:"rha Soso uyathakatha"

Him:"akwehlanga lungehliyo bangcwele"

Watsho ethatha imali yakhe, counted it and then looked back at them...

LD: "iyokunceda ke Patra into yokuba uyo resigna ku ta Vince namhlanhe, that's if unayo i atom ye wisdom in that rotten brain of yours"

Her: "umuncu. I will never resign and I know asoze ndigxothwe mna phaya. you guys are just wasting your time"

Soso: "mamela ke Cleopatra, I won't lie to you. I detest you uyevha? And today I will go to the ShisaNyama ndiyokoja, mntaka dabawo and izokubhalela leta mna ndifuna uyazi into yokuba ndizokunyisa qha qwaba"

Libo: "soso pls, she brought your money back and apologized nje"

Eve: "it's no longer about the money sweetie"

Libo: "then what's it about ke guys"?

Lindo: "tyhini amuncu amantombi ase goli ungatsho nje, awuva ba sithi le bestfriend yakhi ilala ne fiance"

ka Sibho"?

Libo:"haibo Chloe is this true"?

Her:"ndithini ke xa emshiya ekhona afounele mna u ta Beast Libo? Yindoda kalok leya and andizongamphi lento imnandi xa eka Trina ibanda chomi"

Lol ndaze ndagezeleka egoli. Libhongo just got up and went to her car,I don't know when Eve went to the kitchen but when Chloe got up to leave,we heard a splash of water,a cry and screams...xasisithi siyajonga,u eve umbhake umqolo nge ketile yonke ebilileyo ndothuka ndoma. Lwanda grabbed the kettle from her eyomisa amanye while she ra to libo's car they drove out.

Me:"but Eve you didnt have to do that,she's gonna open a case of assault against you and then what"?

Soso:"uright wena Eve uyevha? You did the right thing my love"

LD:"and besides,we'll tell the cops she came to assault you kokwenu. SHe doesn't have a case"

A part of me was glad coz iyandiqhela lantombi,strubob. We ate finish and discussed how we were going ti answer anyone who would ask about the incident,we orchestrated our story sa solid then we drove Soso and his girl to the airport..Lwando dropped me off endlini and left with his girlfriend.

I Received a call from my other brother

ME:"Gudda"

Him:"heee,andsengo bhuti Aya ngoku? uNJan"?

Me:"i'm okay unjan wena"?

Him:"i'm cool. i told my brothers about you,bazobuya in three months time bazokubona"

Me:"yey."

Him:"i know you don't really wanna be part of this family but you can't wash us anywhere,singo bhuti bakho and we would like to be part of your life too"

Me:"I'm okay with knowing you,i know where you stand with my life choices. i can't really have another brother-duo express their opinions about how I should live my life"

Him:"thats what you get for being the youngest kaloku,look,just be open minded and give them a chance. okay"?

Me:"okay"

Him:"alright,enjoy the rest of your day"

Me:"thanks for calling"

I spent the rest of the day indoors,mainly just resting and revising my work ,early preparation for the exams. In the evening i called Vince...

Him:"hey Tee"

Me:"vince,ndcela undenzele i sausage ye R30 and deliver it pls"

Him:"yhooo Tee,andizokwazi ngil'm on my way to check on Chloe and uLibo akazokwazi uhamba phaya abantu bambalwa"

Me:"okay no problem"

him:"sho ke sisi"

I

DIALEd Libo...

Her:"hello TEE"

me:"hey,ndcela undenzele i sausage ye R30 takeaway i'll pick it up just now"

Her:"okay,nothing else? oh and which flavour"?

me:"periperi lovie"

her:"okay sharp"

Me:"sho"

WE hung up.

NTando wabuya nyhani late,lol and wafiika kanye xandinxiba kuba ndisiyothatha la sausage,he walked in kissed me,i hugged him

HIM:"going somewhere this late"?m

ME:"going to pick up my supper koo Vince"

Him:"oh"

Me:"we can go together if you want to"

HIM:"pack a weekend bag sobuyela pha kum"

Me:"mandicelwe kalok mandingathunywa mtasekhaya"

HIM:"please"

ME:"thank you"

He just smiled at me,I went to pack then went to pick up my meat and headed to his crib. HE went to

freshen up,i just sat elounge ndatya leaving im a few pieces then i got busy on my phone. HIs tablet rang,I waited for the caller id to show...and then yavela ba ngumntu oyi female some "Xolelwa" and then a message from Ta Bongs ndadikwa kengoku. I went upstairs ndakhulula ndalala,he came out and came around the bed to kiss my forehead

ME:"xolelwa called,ta bongs sent a text"

Him:"bazolinda,i miss my babies"

Me:"masilale babt,im exhausted"

Him:"ubusenzani kanti ude ube exhausted"?

Me:"you dont wanna know,I dont wanna bore you with the details"

Him:"try me"

he got in bed,i turned and faced himm

ME:" i was busy digging up some dirt on Chloe"

HIM:"chloe? why would you do that"??

ME:"she practically told me that ndiyabanda,thats why undishiya apha uyolalala naye. ndikhona"

Wathula,he was slowly turning navishly purple and thats how I KNew Ndichane ucwethe emsileni. HOW do you explain his reaction? IF CHLOe is lying then uNTando ucaphukiswa yintoni? i kissed him goodnight and lay my head on his chest ndalala.

[10/11, 12:09] [+27 73 069 2704 : #307

I was woken up by the smell of fresh coffee,I turned around and met his face somewhat glowing this morning. Even before I could greet him,he kissed my lips. I smiled and went to the bathroom then came back and took a cup with rooibos ndamnika the one with coffee then i supported my back with a continental pillow ndathula.

Him:"babe"

Me:"mh"?

Him:"ndiyakuthanda"

Me:"sho"

Him:"i don't blame you for not believing me,but ndiyakuthanda and i dont wanna loose you"

Me:"why would you loose me Ntando"

Him:"i know you know the truth about Chloe,i don't have an excuse but i guess i thought it was just harmless fun at the time"

Me:"harmless fun neh? Ungatsho nje u life wakho u sweet zkhali"

Him:"u sweet coz i have you on my side"

Me:"u sweet coz unayo ne chance to have harmless fun that involves sexual intersexion with multiple partners Ntando. Do you realize that you are not only putting your life at risk,but my own too. Andizothetha ke ngomntwana"

Him:"i'm sorry"

Me:"kay"

Him:"nyhani baby"

Me:"okay kaloku fondin"

I got off the bed and went downstairs,i wanted to eat something sweet namhlanje so i just looked through everything in the fridge but nothing was touching my sweettooth,le chap khangwe ithenge kwa kutya apha... Just as he walked downstairs we heard a knock so he went to open the door,i was still in the kitchen. Vincent walked in bancokola,i walked in on them esithi "ey bhuti I don't know what happened but uth utshiswe ngu Eve"

Me:"morning Vince"

Him:"hey"

I looked at his brother..

Me:"babe akho kutya apha,can we go to town"?

Him:"okay gimme a few minutes ndsathetha no Vince babe"

Me:"Vince can wait,my baby can't. Okanye ke just gimme your car ndizihambele"

Him:"uzihambele? Ayizokwenzeka lonto"

Me:"phakama ke sihambe in two minutes i'll be down here dressed already"

I didn't wait for him to respond,when I was done i walked down and caught him ekhupha u Vince,i gave him a t-shirt saphuma sahamba. We drove in silence until we reached the parking lot

Him:"Vince says Chloe was burnt yesterday and she has been hospitalized"

Me:"good for her"

Ndohlika,he followed and we followed each other in the store until he caught up

Him:"uth utshiswe ngu Eve babe"

Me:"wena no Vince ningenaphi kengok"?

Him:"haibo babe she's our employee,what kinda employers will we look like if we don't care esezintlungwini"

Me:"I thought we understood each other when I said I want her out with immediate effect"

Him:"since when do you tell me how to run my businesses na S'bongile"?

Me:"oh cut me some slack please,now you do business with tramps? Sluts? Tchin, awna ethics mos kwa wena! Move out of my way"

I moved to another aisle,he followed with the trolley

Him:"this is not a place for this discussion"

I didn't answer him,we bought a couple of household primary groceries coz i didn't know how long he'll be around. I bought myself some baking treats,we payed and left.

Him:"you are slowly turning into something I don't think I like"

Me:"you are gradually showing me your true colors"

He looked at me and shook his head,my phone rang and I didn't want him to know its Soso...

Me:"hello"

Him:"mfethu,are you sitting down"?

Me:"yes why"

Him:"I found out that Cleopatra has a one year old son,supported by your man but actually belongs to Vince"

I took a second to register all of this...

Him:"yes,I think I need you to speak more clearly pls"

Him:"you are with ta Beast right"?

Me:"yes"

Ntando stole a look at me and focused back on the road

Him:"ndithe nqa uske wa stiff nje,ndithi ke lomntana unomntwana no Vincent but waxoka ku ta Beast wathi umithiswe nguye so uyamondla ke nge maintenance support"

Me:"well I won't lie lam not surprised,its not unexpected"

Him:"Libhongo utyelwa right under her nose,thats why engagxothwa lamntana ngu Vince"

Me:"mmh,thanks for letting me now. If I think or find anything I will inform you as well"

Waske wahleka u Soso bethuna

Him:"yaz uligqwirha mntasekhaya? Lendoda yakho inoba ayilibali uthetha into enengqondo kule phone"

Lol i hung up and texted him on whatsapp,meanwhile besesifikile nasendlini I helped ntando offload sangena endlini. By now i was really hungry,I was even a little dizzy so i sat down and drank a glass of water,he walked in and sat down on a bar stool across mine

Him:"ugrand"

Me:"dizzy kancinci"

Him:"inoba ulambile kakhulu,uzotya nton ndikwenzele"

Me:"no I'll manage"

Him:"heh haikengok"

Me:"u sure"?

Him:"babe uzotya ntoni"?

Me:"okwangoku I could do with an omelette,but i wanted something sweet"

Him:"oh thats why you bought those baking mixtures"

Me:"yep"

Waphakama and made my breakfast,I just watched him wondering how can a man so wise be played by a girl like Chloe? A thug so ruthless iqhathwe yi tramp yase Goli man. How did that happen?

HIM:"that look isnt as comforting as I would like it to be"

I snapped outta my thoughts and faked a smile,i texted soso andizamele iproof and mail it back to me then i got up and went to check what bae was

making. I tasted the ome

HIM:"you know you're not supposed to eat from the pot neh"

Me:"ndiyafa fondin,khand'phakele"

He kissed my cheek and dished up for me then made food for himself,we sat down around the kitchen satya. I ate half and drank my juice then i mixed the chocolate mousse cake mixture

Me:"so what are we doing today"?

Him:"I don't know,what do you have in mind"?

Me:"the usual,all phones off and chilling indoors. You game"?

Him:"do I have a choice"?

Me:"you always have a choice nje babe,are you game nah"?

Him:"I miss you,so yeah. LETs do this"

Me:"good,now pls spray the cake pan sizozala sibhake before we chill"

Him:"...oh-kay..."

LOL i think he only obliged because he didn't know what I knew,or how much I know so he just kinda wanted to stay close maybe? I don't really care as long as he was here with me. I had come to notice that everytime he returned from his trips,we somewhat would have a silly fight brew up between us instead of embracing each other kucace ba besikhumbulana. After baking the choc cake he helped me dress it it up in mousse and choc chips then i cut my slice thicker than his,poured ourselves fruit juice then we went to chill e lounge listening to Jazz

Me:"please switch off your phones"

Him:"ndizoshiys one on,for business"

Me:"they can manage without you for one day
Ntando,please. I also need your undivided attention
fondin"

He reached out and turned them off,i did so too
kwezam and rested my legs on his lap eating my
cake,he watched me while eating his

Me:"ndikutyela kamnandi neh"

Him:"you have no idea"

Me:"awbaweli ukundityisa"?

Him:"uthen utefa kangaka namhlanje"?

Me:"I don't know,ndiyak'dika"?

Him:"i'm just saying,khandithi uyandidika"

Me:"mmmh,so tell me,including the ones you already
have...how many kids do you wanna have in total"?

Him:"six is enough babe,how many are you thinking
of having"?

Me:"just two for me ndiberight coz we already have u
SIno no Owe in the picture to make it four"

Him:"so baphelele apho? YOU Don't want more"?

ME:"ha.a tyhini,i'm still young fondini. HOw will I
manage a career with abantwana abangaka and still
perform my wifely duties kuwe and ontop of that I'll
be umolokazana to your family"

HIM:"you do make a good point,speaking about that
topic. I think we should begin with the lobola
negotiations pretty soon coz we do have three
months before you give birth,maybe we could take
advantage of that and getting you in a wedding gown
ngoku umithi"

Me:"and who's gonna plan a wedding in two
months"??

Him:"a wedding planner,relax. You won't even lift a
finger"

Me:"mmh,gimme some time to think about it"

hlm:"mmkay"

WE decided to take a nap together,I Knew he needed the rest as much as I did.

[10/11, 12:11] [+27 73 069 2704 : #308

When I had rested enough I woke up esalele,left him there and went downstairs ndavula iphone yam and the Godsent Lwandiso Titus had sent me all the proof I needed on this Chloe chick,I took his car keys and my phone,one of his phones ndaphuma. I texted Vince asking him which hospital she was in and all the neccessary details. Isimuncu esingu Vincent sent me everything,lol phofu he probably thought I'm the owner of the phone. I drove myself there,walked in and straight to her ward ndafika eyedwa elele ngesisu coz the burns were on her back. I walked up to her ndamjonga,ndavela ndacinga u Chuma.

Me:"Chloe"

she blinked a few times after opening her eyes,i sat down and looked at her horrified face

Me:"you look like you've seen a ghost,u sharp"

Her:"I need you to leave or i will press this button"

Me:"I am not leaving,just yet. And you are not pressing any buttons until I finish what I came here for"

She panicked and fiddled trying to find whatever button she was looking for,I watched just smiling wancama wa calm.

Me:"good,now we can start. Lovie,I came to tell you that you are going to resign e ShisaNyama. Today"

Her:"I'm going to resign? Says who"?

Me:"says me"

Wandijonga wahleka,I watched her laugh coz i knew i will laugh the most in the end.

Her:"what gives you the idea that I will listen to you?
Yho umuncu mntanomntu ndikuncamile,ucingba just
because your sister burnt me with water I will just
back down? Umuncu"

Me:"between you and me andimazi oyena umuncu
right nowbut thats okay. I understand where you're
coming from"

She looked at me in disgust...

Her:"forget it,i will not resign and indoda yona
yeyethu. Keep the ring,I don't care coz he knows my
door when he needs the real deal"

I got up and smiled at her,I knew Ntando was
probably awake now.

Me:"I know your dirty little secret. You fucked

Ntando while fucking Vincent, got pregnant by Vince and lied to Ntando about it. He pays maintainance to a child you made him believe is his but its actually his brother's"

Her face had now transformed...

Me:"I don't know what would Libo say or do if she were to find out. But I know Beast doesn't take kindly to betrayal...call Vince tell him you want to resign with immediate effect or you will see the female Beast unleashed coz I will never share a man with you,not now,not in eternity"

I walked towards the door... And stopped

Me:"by immediate effect I mean today,before eleven fifty-nine pm. You dont want your dirty laundry hung on these Maboneng streets"

I left and went past doctor Chetty's office ndazikhalazisa ngentloko and morning sickness just so I could get some prescription. Into yongena endlini wethu,she gave me pills and liquid medication ndahamba ndabuyela ku Ntando ndfika engqengqe on the couch,he looked up as I kissed him and sat on the other couch with my pharmaceutical brown bag with the meds

Him:"you okay? Uvelaphi phof"?

Me:"you already know an answer to that nje...what are we eating for supper"?

Him:"supper? Ndilambe ngoku mna babe,asinozama some lunch kqala"

Me:"did you see time? Ulele right through lunch time kalok wena"

Him:"I'll make the snacks if you agree to make dinner"

Me:"alright,go ahead"

He got up and went to the kitchen, i removed my shoes and bra then I went to make myself a smoothie whilst waiting for the snacks.

Me: "don't tell me you're making sandwiches"

Him: "snacks madam, snacks"

I took my smoothie back to the lounge and had a chat with Soso on WhatsApp. After a few minutes Ntando immerged with the snacks and I ate just a few

Him: "ndcela iphone yam"

Me: "i have to make a phone call zokunika"

Him: "transfer airtime to your phone babe undinike iphone"

Me: "I have airtime qha ndfuna u phone'a ngale yakho"

Right then i called Vincent...

Him:"grootman"

Me:"not him,look,i need a favour"

Him:"oh,Tee. What's up"?

Me:"I need to know if Ntando told you that Chloe is no longer working for you"

Ntando looked at me,emotionless.

Him:"erh,no. May I ask why"?

Me:"Tomorrow morning I'll be at the spot,I need to see that she's out of your books"

Him:"Tee that's not how we do business,she could drag us to the CCMA if we don't follow proper procedures"

Me:"I wasn't asking your opinion,you are the manager you will know how to handle it"

Him:"What's going on? Coz this sounds personal"

Me:"pls tell libhongo I'd like to see her before lunchtime tomorrow"

Him:"Libo? Why? Should i be worried"?

Me:"maybe,but thats none of your business,deal with Chloe then i'll be outta your face"

He breathed...

Him:"okay"

Me:"thank you"

I hung up and gave Ntando his phone...

Him:"I know u hurt but i don't like what you are doing or how you're doing it"

Me:"what meat would you like to eat babe"?

Him:"beef,undimamele phof"

I smiled at him and went to start with dinner preparations. He walked in with our plate and glasses,rinsed them and sat down

Him:"uphez'kwantoni S'bongile"?

Me:"tiles"

Him:"you know what am talking about"

Me:"actually I dOn't,indulge me love"

Him:"you've been quiet about this Chloe thing,thats kinda unusual from you"

Me:"quiet? I've been nagging you to release her eversince i found out,kanti ufuna ndithini? Stand on the roof"?

Him:"i don't know okay. I'm used to you throwing tantrums,ultimantums and all of that but now you're acting weird around this issue,giving orders"

Me:"have you ever thought of the fact that people grow"?

He shook his head and left me to cook in piece. If Chloe didn't resign ngoku i swear her life was on the brink of its miserable beginning.

[10/11, 12:12] [+27 73 069 2704 : #309

I cooked in silence ndagqiba then I dished up for both of us in one plate then took the food to the lounge. He wasn't there,i put the food on the table and went upstairs ndafika he was panting to and fro talking on the phone I just stood by the door,leaned on it and waited for him to notice that I'm here and he did

Him:"babe just gimme a few minutes"

Me:"kay"

I went back downstairs and had my dinner,he came down and threw his phone on the other couch and I gave him the whole plate coz I was already full. I got

up

Him:"sew'yolala"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"I have somewhere to be for a couple minutes,but I won't be long"

Me:"mmh"

I went upstairs,changed and got in bed then I called my brother..the newly found brother.

Him:"mtasekhaya"

I don't know why that word made me emotional.. I suddenly had a lump on my throat.

Me:"hey you,unjani"?

Him:"i'm good,uthen umtana ingath ukhathazekile nje"

Me:"umtana udiniwe bhuti"

Him:"talk to your brother,whats up"

I took a deep breath...

Me:"I have tried,but its still hard to forgive and forget what your dad did to my mother including how I was conceived"

Him:"give it time,I can only imagine what its like but in the end akho mlambo uzamvasa kuwo he is your father too"

Me:"I don't have that kinda time ngoku,Ntando wants to begin with the negotiations"

Him:"doesn't he know le situation ukuyo kanti"?

Me:"uyamazi u Ntando Gudda fondini"

Him:"so what do you have in mind ke"

Me:"would you mind going with Luu and Marc for me? Thats just what i can come up with right now"

Him:"I'm honored that you even considered me but singabaXhosa mtase we have to do the right

thing,the right way"

Me:"so thats a no"?

Him:"I could only stand in for dad if he was still in prison"

Me:"i get you,well I guess I should just stick to my lane and let my two brothers handle everything"

Him:"if that will make you happy then do it,look,I hope you don't feel like I don't wanna help you"

Me:"no I understand bhut' don't worry about it"

Him:"once again,don't rush into anything. Especially just to keep a man"

Me:"thank you,good night neh"

Him:"goodnight sis"

I hung up and called Marcus

Him:"little sister"

Me:"hey boet,how are you"

Him:"goed en jy"

Me:"goed...I have a bone to pick with you"

Him:"okay shoot"

Me:"Ntando wants to begin the lobola negotiations..do you know what that is"

Him:"oh cummon,I'm blacker than you ever could be"

Me:"haha I just had to ask"

Him:"are you ready to be his wife though"?

Me:"I wouldn't be wearing his ring if I wasn't ready"

Him:"true,I just don't see the rush. You just found your dad, I'm sure he can wait till you settle and get used to that idea of having another family besides the Smiths"

Me:"he wanted the child to be born into a solid home though"

Him:"what difference will that make? Look,if he loves you for real then he will understand and wait for the right timing"

Me:"i hear you"

Him:"I hope you understand I want whats best for you"

Me:"I do,and I love you"

Him:"alright goodnight"

me:"night bro"

so after hanging up,I realized that the timing really wasn't right. What's the rush? I have this Chloe drama on top of my list and my baby on the way so nyhan man I needed to take things slow and on top of all these things,I had this new family to sort out and maybe bond with if it even comes to that. Nando returned after an hour and i was fast asleep,I felt him getting in the covers but I didn't move an inch. The following morning I was woken up by a ringing phone

Me:"mh"?

Him:"Tee,Chloe doesn't want to resign. My hands are tied"

Me:"mxm"

I hung up and got off the bed,I went to bath ndabuya and called Libhongo while sitting on the bed

Her:"hey Tee,I got your message from Vince izolo"

Me:good,but I'd like us to meet for breakfast. Not lunch"

Her:"oh,okay. Should I be worried"?

Me:"I don't know,can we meet"?

Her:"sure,text me the place I'll be there"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and got dressed,Ntando was awake...

Him:"going somewhere"?

Me:"good morningyes I'm going out for breakfast and I'm taking your car. Bye,love you"

I kissed his dry lips and left him right there,he followed and met me at the parking lot

Him:"here"

He gave me his black card

Me:"thanks"

I started the car and left,he didn't say much like I expected he would. On the way i texted libo our meeting place then i went to print out my proof for her, shame ndafika sephaya.

I greeted and ordered,she did so too then satya senza some small talk until we were both halfway

Her:"okay,i know we're not friends so why are we here"?

Me:"have you seen umntana ka chloe"?

Her:"yes why"?

Me:"do you know the father"?

Her:"no,she's always been cagey and mysterious about him"

I gave her the documents wazithatha

HER:"what's this"?

Me:"proof that Chloe's child is your boyfriend's child"

Her:"what"?

Me:"Vincent,is her babydaddy sweedy"!

If there was no proof I knew she wouldnt believe me,but right now...all proof was here,what choice did she have?

[10/11, 12:12] +27 73 069 2704 : #310

Her:"no,no,no. This can't be true. Vince would never do this to me"

Again she looked at the papers,a tear dropped as reality kicked in.

Her:"That bitch played me like a fool"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Her:"how could I have been so clueless? Stupid?"

Me:"she's clearly a master at these things,don't blame yourself"

Her:"Le ngane ay'ngazi kahle ngizoy trappa like nobody's business but ngizoqala ngo Vince. How could he"?

I kept quiet

She cleaned herself up,downed her juice and packed the documents in her bag wahamba. I ate my food finish,taking my time then I settled the bill and left. I

drove to Wimpy for their chocolate shake then straight to Ntando's apartment. He was busy on his laptop,I knew for sure he was tracking my movement coz his car has a tracker. I hung the keys and sat down drinking my shake,he closed the laptop packed it away and looked at me

Me:"sup"?

Him:"ngendbuza kuwe,what exactly are you orchestrating S'bongile"?

Me:"i have checkup nextweek uzobe uselapha"?

Him:"you see? Once again you're changing the subject"

Me:"oh-kay. Someone woke up on the wrong side of the bed"

I put his card on the table

Me:"thanks alot"

Him:"are you ever gonna answer me"?

Me:"I do not have the energy Ntando. Are we going to go back and forth with the same question everyday"?

Him:"If you answered me kwayizolo I would have dropped it"

Me:"haike"

Him:"so that means nangoku aw'zondiphendula? Should I leave,give you space"?

Me:"uyaphi"?

Him:"eKapa ofcoz,ndize kuwe apha but clearly you are too busy with whatever it is that occupies you"

Me:"really Ntando? Like,nyhani"?

Him:"really what baby? talk to me,scream shout,do whatever it is that you wanna do,do it then we can move on"

Me:"you wanna talk huh?"

Him:"yes"

Me:"okay,tell me ke Z'khali why did you lie to me

about Chloe?"

Him:"we're going there again? Good Lord"!

Me:"uh-uh,not so fast. Tell me baby,what is it that she has that I don't? What is it that she does for you that I have never done"?

Him:"this is ridiculous,I apologized about this. Why are we going back to it now again"?

Me:"you wanted to talk,now talk"

Him:"watch your tone S'bongile"

Me:"or what? Heh Ntando,yaz u busy uzenza isgora apha kum kodwa umuncu"?

Him:"did you just say ndimuncu S'bongile"?

Me:"I think we should close all windows kungena umoya klendlu,awutsho wena babe"?

He got up and went to the kitchen,wabuya and looked at me

Him:"did you just tell me ndimuncu? As in Stupid"?

Me:"uyay'bona lento ndiy'thethayo? Umuncu babe as in sour"

He sat on the edge of the couch and buried his face between his knees before looking up at me, speaking in an angry, icy, steel voice

Him:"don't ever repeat it. I don't care how hurt you are, but don't ever repeat that sentence"

Me:"oh okay, so xandfunukuthi umuncu funeka ndithini? Ndithi u domu"?

He chuckled, getting angrier every minute that passed by

Him:"mas'yeke. Before I do something I will later regret"

Me:"awnothi mandithethe and then when I do uthi mas'yeke. Unless ke when you look at me you see a

wireless radio that you can turn on and off anytime you feel like"

Him:"this is not talking,you are insulting me qha into oyenzayo. Obubumuncu bungaka obubone nini khona"?

Me:"if this is not talking then clearly I need a degree for sign langauge. Ke le yokuba muncu ndiyibone ngoske wondlele u Vincent umntwana"

Him:"what?"

Me:"erh,bekhe ndathi we should close these windows,uyazbona ba awuva ngoku"?

Him:"uthi ndondlela u Vince umntana? Ngumntaka ban lowo"?

Me:"lo wakhe no Chloe"

Him:"so lemme get this straight...you knew everything about this child and yet kungona undixeleyayo? How dies Vince fit in here? How did you even find out"?

Me:"baby baby! Do you now realize that umuncu? U dom infact"?

He sat down and looked at me, on my way home I had made copies for him too coz I knew he wouldn't believe me.

Me: "I need to take a nap, ina z'bonele ba umuncu ude wabonwa nayi tramp yase Goli yakutya yade yakukhukhuza ntwana yam. Ndiselapha kemna nobanda kwam"

I put the papers on the table and went upstairs.

[10/11, 12:12] [+27 73 069 2704 : #311

A few minutes after I left him I heard the door bang, then the car screeching out. I turned my phones off ndalala, I wasn't gonna stress myself ngomtu omdala with his own brain, mind and sense of reasoning. An hour and a half later I woke up and went downstairs, Vince was there with Ntando ndabulisa and went straight to the kitchen where I

made myself something to eat gqiba ndayityela pha I wasn't in the mood to talk to any of those two.

Ndithe ndsatya I saw Ntando coming in enyoshoza ngath yinja ebe amaqanda,he sat right across me

Him:"babe"

I just looked at him.

Him:"I need to know how you found out bout leway yalomtana coz no Vince ebengayaz ba ngowakhe"

Me:"uyand'qhela kodwa Ntando,out of everything that you should be to me right now und'buza obobubhanxa? Really"?

Him:"okay,okay I'm sorry babe. I'm sorry"

I got up and rinsed my utensils then I went back upstairs ndapakisha into zam. Vince walked in

Him:"she resigned"

I don't know why ezoxelela mna coz not so long ago

ebethe she doesn't want to resign so I just continued with what I was doing

Him:"I'm sorry Tee,I know I should have listened to you from the word go"

I took my bag downstairs and Ntando got up in shock and came forward taking my bag into his hands

Me:"babe khasuke tana"

Him:"babe you are being irrational now,look,ndiyayaz ndenze rongo but pls baby lets find a way to work through this like we always do"

Me:"uzand'godusa or should I call a cab"?

Him:"Nalique pls don't do this"

Me:"a cab it is"

I slightly pushed him out of my way and called a cab,Vince followed me ezond'cenga

Him:"Tee don't do this mfethu"

I wanted to answer him but kwathi gqi uLibo waphuma out of her car with a washing basket full of clothes and two suitcases that she threw right at Vince and got back into her car and left,Ntando saw all of this coz naye ebesephumile

Me:"hm,jonga lomntu umcengelayo akaku cengeli wena. Khandyeke ndihambe,and leave yall with your troubled souls"

the cab came through ndakhwela ndagoduka.

...

Ntando spent two months in Joburg tryna fix le

mess he got himself into,I lived my normal daily life like nothing happened and on top of it all,I was just glad I was a month away from delivery so very soon I was to be a mother. I had something to look forward to,something greatly beautiful and precious. On the day of his departure to Cape Town Ntando went to my crib fika ndingekho so he called...

Me:"ta Beast"?

Him:"hey,I'm at your frontgate ndcela uvule"

Me:"andikho"

Him:"oh,uphi"?

Me:"ufuna nton charlie"?

Him:"I want us to talk. Please"

Me:"hay fondin I dont wanna talk to you"

Him:"baby please"

Me:"say what you wanna say undiyeka ndifunde mtchana I have an exam coming up"

Him:"ndiyahamba namhlanje there's something that

needs me in Cape Town"

Me:"that's it"?

Him:"yes,I was hoping we could resolve a couple of issues before I go"

Me:"I have no issues to resolve with you sthandwa sam"

Him:"have you spoken to your brothers"?

Me:"regarding"?

Him:"regarding the negotiations"

Me:"oh that,it will have to wait. We still some growing to do before we commit our lives to each other forever"

Him:"haibo baby"

Me:"ndlela ntle tata"

Him:"Nalique ndiyakucela. The nigga grovelling here, pls"

Me:"I have to go,text me ofika kwakho so that I know uhambe kakuhle nyhani"

Then I hung up.

With me Ntando doesn't do texting,he calls. Kakade ufundiswe zezi nyatsi kwa oko texta so he did call wath ufikile ndathi sho and hung up. For the last month of my pregnancy I buried myself in my books coz I really needed Good marks for the LegalWise internship. I wrote my exams in a good space,varsity closed for winter holidays then I decided to go to East London khendiyohlala ekhaya,i was glad that the house hadn't been sold just yet. Felt good to be back home..the memories were mixed from happy to sorrowfully painful but I guess that's what I needed ek'gqibeleni coz this is the only home I know. After two weeks I received a call from Luu

Me:"Lulu"?

Him:"hey where are you"?

Me:"East London,why"

Him:"no I just popped in and found the house empty"

Me:"oh sorry man,I needed a breather"

Him:"otherwise all is good"?

Me:"yep,everything is fine"

Him:"okay then,enjoy"

Me:"thanks"

We hung up...right after that Soso called

Me:"Lwandiso Titus"

Him:"hay ungak'linge undenzele lonto mna yinton ngoku"

Me:"fokof Soso man"

Him:"eshe! Heh wethu awbaweli ndizokuhlalisa?
Lindo has gone home again and CT Can be boring"

Me:"iza babe,if awonqeni udibana no mamakho every now and then"

Him:"what is she doing in Jozi"?

Me:"ndim ose Monti"

Him:"yhooo! Worse ke lamajita asemzinakho ebefuna ubangapha for a week"

Me:"mmh,why don't you go to Durbs kubo wena"?

Him:"those Zulu girls will make me unfaithful mtase,andfuni tu ukuya pha"

Me:"aw'muncu mfethu"

Him:"haska! Mamele,I'll tell them I was forced to go to EL yabo,if bathi nabo bayeza then sofikela endlini but I'm sure we'll probably spend the days with you"

Me:"mmkay,ndizova ngawe ke darly"

Him:"sharp ntwana"

Having the twins here meant Ntando will know my whereabouts,my every move. Not that I care or that ndiyamfihlela but I enjoy hearing the uncertainty of his voice when he's clueless. But I couldn't say no ku Soso, i just had to wait and see how it plays out.

So the guys came on the last week of my stay in EL

Bafikela kulo Soso but as he promise they spent every day with me bagoduke ngoyolala. Even Landile joined them,somehow things weren't as awkward between us anymore thanks to Kuhle who made us talk like adults should,at the end of the day we had a past that we couldn't change. Life goes on. On the fourth day we decided to go to Haga Haga nje just to play some games and have fun with nature... They met ladies :v I met animals. On our return home we stopped at Steers for a bite,sohlika sonke and found a table while Kay and Laa went to order for us...then I looked outside for a second and saw a convoy of black cars parked on the other side. I knew immediately that any minute I will spot a gangsta...here. Sancokola njee namajita and then I heard a familiar voice

Her:"but daddy you are unfair,you promised to take us back for the rollercoaster ride"

Him:"but Sino ku late ngoku and your brother needs to take his meds"

Sihle turned and looked at their direction while I buried my face kwi tab yam Soso was busy on the phone with his girl,the kids saw Sihle and came running then they saw me. I looked up acting surprised as we hugged and kissed

Owe:"awusemhle sisi"

Me:"thank you boy,nibahle nani"

Sino:"mama ufike nini eMonti"?

Me:"erh..not so long ago nana"

Sino:"ooh,Daddy was gonna borrow me his phone tonight I wanted to call you"

Me:"luckily here I am"

She hugged me again then Ntando asked me aside for a minute so we left the kids with the guys and walked to his car outside. I merely touched the car with my back when I felt his lips on mine. The shock

and adrenaline rush plus the intimacy and hunger in his kiss really caught me off guard but got me engaged and somehow excited. I allowed him to kiss me right in that public space, and I kissed him back pulling him even closer..then we slowed down and stopped.

Him:"each and everyday that passes I love you more and more. Please, forgive me once again. One last time"

Me:"you've gotta earn my forgiveness this time around"

Him:"I'll do whatever it takes"

I lifted up my face and kissed him one more time before leaving him wanting more, he called his guys baphuma nabantwana bahamba I ate my food with my niggas sagoduka.

[10/11, 12:12] [+27 73 069 2704 : #312

We spent the last few days together then the double twin pack flew to Durban while I flew to Jo'burg. My last checkup with the doctor was in two days and I wasn't gonna call Ntando coz he knows my dates,he insisted on diarizing them so when the day finally came,I drove myself to the doctors office and did my thing then I was given another date incase I didnt give birth as yet. When I left that office I went straight to Mugg and Bean,I have been craving their cheese cake for weeks now. A waiter came to my table,I ordered the cheesecake as a takeaway and then a glass of mango juice while waiting. To my displeasure,the guy wasn't the one who brought the juice,Chloe did.

Her:"here's your juice"

I looked up surprised that she found a job so quick...then i just got up and took my bag

Her:"Trina I'm sorry. For everything"

I turned and gave her one helluva klap between the eyes,before she could even scream in shock i splashed her with that juice ndamshiya ejongwe ngabantu,got in my car and drove to the ShisaNyama and found an empty table ndahlala. A new girl came to take my order then she left,Libo walked in for her shift and she spotted me weza

Her:"hi"

Me:"Libhongo"

Her:"I never really got a chance to thank you"

Me:"it was never about you in the first place"

Her:"I kinda figured that out,but thank you once again for opening my eyes"

Me:"mmh,ni grand no Vince"?

Her:"I don't know,I asked for space. I need time to think about everything"

Me:"don't break up with him if you still love him,that

will make your dear friend victorious"

Her:"I don't trust him,and I don't wanna be that insecure girlfriend I was when we first got to know you"

Me:"I'm sorry. Genuinely"

Her:"yeah well,this is life. Bye bye before I become late"

Me:"sure"

My takeaway came ndagoduka.

....

Varsity reopened and then hard work was just my daily meal. Seeing that Ntando had the ability to cheat like he did no Chloe was more the motivation I needed to be independant so my mission was to get that internship and save money for my child coz I don't really know what the future beholds. On the first week of August I had a scare while in class,an ambulance was called for me I went to the hospital but the doctor said it was still too early and that I

should go home and rest,he even gave me iphepha to submit at school gqiba ndiyohlala endlini. That same week I later recieved an email that I was chosen to be among the five students who were selected by LegalWise to take part in the internship...in Port Elizabeth :o yes I was excited but that meant I was gonna work double if not triple coz by the time the internship starts,my baby will hopefully be in his/her third month and I will have to submit my last modules via faxes and emails every night after work.

Ntando came to Jozi weza endlini I opened for him and returned to the couch I was on

Him:"unjani"?

Me:"good you"?

Him:"I'm good,sorry I missed your checkup"

Me:"sho"

Wakhe wathi cwaka...

Him:"I brought you these"

I took the shopping bag and took out the contents,cake from Charlies,a batch of Lindt chocolate,grapes and plain yoghurt,strawberries and two Ultramel custards.

Me:"thanks"

Him:"am I forgiven"?

Me:"forgiveness isn't bought Ntando,its earned just like respect"

Him:"okay ke baby what do I have to do so that ubone ba I'm really sorry"?

Me:"I don't know,but I uhm,need the keys to my house though"

Him:"your house? The one in PE"?

Me:"thats the only house I have"

Him:"ohkay,uzoya nini"?

Me:"I'm not sure but before the year runs out"

Him:"uyohlala babe or uya for a holiday"?

Me:"babe uzandinika these keys or what"?

Him:"ndizakunika kalok,I just wanna know"

Me:"mmh"

He spent that day,and the next ekhaya then he went to attend to his businesses. On the 8th of August ekuzeni kusa I knew I was in labour...the pain I was in,my waist and back were killing me but nonetheless I woke up and bathed,I got dressed and took everything I knew I would need then I walked slowly down the stairs. I thought I would be able to drive myself but I saw the impossibility of that when I took more than fifteen minutes just to get to the bottom of the stairs so I called Ntando,he picked up after one ring

Him:"baby"?

Ooh I thanked God that he wasn't asleep

Me:"uphi"?

Him:"I'm on my way to the airport love,why"?

Me:"geez Ntando its past three am uyaphi"?

Him:"the Cape,what's up? Uthen ukhefuzela na"

Me:"ndiyalunywa fondin"!

Him:"wha- whoah okay,okay lemme drop ezi chap at the airport then I'll come straight to you"

Then my water broke,I swear that scared the shit outta me

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"Baby"?

Me:"my water just broke. If you don't get here now I swear I'm gonna give birth right here"

Him:"shit! Okay sulila kalok ndiyeza"

He hung up,i leaned towards the wall. I couldn't sit down... I walked to the kitchen and boiled water ndenza i herbal tea with honey,ndthe ndsaqala uphunga I heard a hooting car outside,I opened the gate yangena. He rushed to the door wafika ndphunga lol watyhafa

Him:"oh kay... Uyaphunga"

Me:"can we go"?

Him:"sure,wheres your bag"?

I pointed at the bag he took it. I took my flask mug and locked the house then got in the back passenger seat where there were two other guys,I greeted and asked one to take the front seat yaphephetheka imoto ka Ntando ukuya esibhedlele. Jonga ukungena pha,to find a wheelchair and actually take

me to maternity all happened in a matter of seconds. I got there and changed into a gown then got on the bed, the doctor checked the centimetres only to find the head already peeping

Doc: "okay young lady, at the count of 10 push hard"

I just nod and did my part, after a couple of pushes I heard a baby cry. It is only when they gave Ntando the baby that I realized he's been here all along. As he took his son I saw a bright sparkle in his eyes, something I haven't really seen ever. Just as I thought all was over...

Doc: "erh, I'm gonna need you to push again Miss Smith. I think there's still something in there"

My jaw dropped.

Like, I was already feeling like I ran a marathon and now I had to go through all of that again? Ntando looked at my reluctant face

Him:"you can do this baby,just take a deep breath"

The doctor urged me once again,I obliged and pushed a few more times. This time I didn't have much strength and all that pushing was accompanied by tears

Doc:"just one more push young lady,5,4,3,2, and push"

I pushed with all my might then I heard a lazy cry,I couldn't believe it.

Nurse:"congratulations,its another boy"

She put the baby on my chest,i couldn't help but cry even more. How could I possibly thank God for such great gifts? I felt Ntando kissing my forehead

ndamjonga with teary eyes

Him:"enkosi baby"

I didn't really have any words,he followed the nurses bayovasa abantwana while I went to bath myself and returned to a new ward ndafika ndalala. When I woke up, he was still here

Him:"hey"

I smiled faintly

Me:"hey"

Him:"how are you feeling"?

Me:"painful...and hungry"

Him:"I got you food"

Me:"enkosi"

Then I went to the bathroom and came back

Me:"i must say,I thought you would be in CT by now"

Him:"the gents can handle things without me"

Me:"don't stay on my account,you know I'm a big girl"

I searched for my bag in the locker next to the bed and took out my own warm gown ndanxiba along with socks and slippers

Him:"I want to be here. With you and my boys"

I weighed what he was saying...

Him:"you don't believe me do you"?

Me:"speaking of my boys,baphi"?

Him:"base nursery,lets go fetch them"

We walked in silence alongside each other safika pha ndaxakana nento,its not even funny. Ntando just stood there and watched me,he was actually enjoying this,seeing me out of my depth and almost

confused. How does one recognise their own child when almost every baby looks the same?

[10/11, 12:12] +27 73 069 2704 : #313

He stood next to me, still with that amused smile

Him: "don't tell me aw'baboni abantwana bakho"

There were about fifteen other newborn babies so I took a walk all the nursery and then smiled to myself as I bent down slowly picking one, lol I first checked his arm band and saw my name on it. He took the second one sabuyela back to my ward there I got a chance to look at them properly as they next to each other, a tear trickled down my cheek I wiped it away

Me: "I feel like God has been there from day one...is it possible that He is closing juniors gap"?

Him: "maybe, truth is He's always there"

I asked for my phone wandinika,I took a picture and sent to all my brothers and sisters and ofcoz Soso. He was the first one to call...

Me:"hey"

Him:"hewethu,like really ntwana yam"?

Me:"really Soso"

Him:"twins? Yhooo. Isn't it painful though"

Me:"heee,so I'm supposed to discuss birthpains with you? Really"?

Him:"no darly what I meant to say is congrats,I'll come see them next month okay"

Hahaha

Me:"ayt man"

We hung up... I could see Ntando wanted to say or ask something

Me:"say it"

Him:"say what"?

Me:"whatever it is thats goin on in your head"

He took a deep breath..

Him:"I was wondering if you have thought or decided on names yet"

Me:"names"

Him:"names yes. For the babies"

I wasn't given a chance to do that :v I hadn't really thought about anything,I was still in awe of this whole thing. I looked at him and shrugged wahleka

Me:"suhleka fondin,I was never expecting twins okay? I'm still in shock"

Him:"the Home Affairs lady will be here by two to make certificates"

Me:"ohkay,what do you have in mind? Not that I'm gonna use it,but maybe it could trigger something"

Him:"anything with Thando or Ntando"

Me:"I should have known"

Wahleka.

I gave him their clothes abanxibise while I took a couple of bites kokukutya that he had bought for me. When they were done and I had eaten,I tried breastfeeding and it wasn't as easy as it looked. Look,I tried but how do you teach a baby how to suckle? I swear I never thought it would be this frustrating, I gave up ndababeka next to each other gqiba ndathula

Him:"baby"

Me:"save it"

He moved from his chair and came to me,he lifted my chin forcing me to look at him.

Him:"you don't have to give up so easily,wait for the nurse I'm sure they'll guide you"

Me:"dude, isn't this supposed to come naturally? But look at me,I cant even do it"

Him:"once they guide you,it will come naturally babe don't stress yourself about it"

I had a lump in my throat,I was saved by a nurse who walked in. Ntando told her andkwaz uncancisa and she gladly showed me the ropes but one twin didn't even make an effort so we fed him with the syringe. Later Ntando left,Luu and Cve came to check on me they laughed when I told them I didn't have names. The Home Affairs lady also came and left coz I still didn't know what to call them. Second day,Marc came with Liz,Gudda,Eve and Lwando and they were

all in much shock like I was. Later they all left me with my babies,I got a call from Keri

Me:"big sis"

Her:"congratulations sweetie"

Me:"thanks hey"

Her:"so what are their names"?

Me:"erh...now thats a problem"

Her:"a problem"?

Me:"I don't have names yet,all their father wants is anything with his name or anything similar to it"

Her:"haha! All men want that,take your time you will get em eventually"

Me:"yeah"

Her:"do you want me to come over and help you or you'll still bring them this side"?

Me:"ey I don't know. Ntando said he'll hire a helper but I don't know if he's still on that"

Her:"alright then"

Me:"thanks for the call ey"

Her:"anytime. Goodnight love"

Me:"night sis"

What kinda mother doesn't know what to name her own babies?

[10/11, 12:12] [+27 73 069 2704# : #314

Ntando called to check up on me,then I slept throughout the night.

Woke up the following morning,fed my babies and then went to bath them. Ntando called while I was dressing his babies

Me:"Ntabeni"

Him:"Mrs,I'm about to leave the house is there anything you want"?

Me:"erh...cela uye ekhaya call Eve ayokuvulela and bring me leggings"

Him:"yho u Eve yityhin'iphi can't I just buy them"?

Me:"if you wanna"

Him:"kay,anything to eat"?

Me:"I don't know,anything without too much fat"

Him:"alright,see you just now"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and put them back to sleep,that HA lady walked in and made me fill in some forms to make certificates then she left. I wanted Ntando to come already coz I wanted to go and bath but I didn't wanna leave my babies all alone. I lay next to them finally having named them and I admired their cute little faces,our doctor walked in smiling

Doc:"Miss Smith,how are you today"?

Me:"all will be good if I could go home doc"

Doc:"just wait for the birthday certificates then I'll discharge you"

Me:"oh Thank you so much"

Doc:"you're welcome,take care of these cuties"

I just smiled,she did her checks thoroughly then left just as Ntando walked in and came to kiss his babies then tried to kiss my lips I gave him my cheek I know that upset him but I wasn't tryna upset him,it just happened.

Him:"your food"

Me:"thanks"

I took the food,put it on top of the locker he gave me another packet from which I removed my new leggings,he had bought two so I put it aside then I went to bath leaving him with his kids. I returned and saw an envelope in his hands

Me:"what's that"?

He gave me the envelope,I opened it and saw the certificates

Him:"nice names"

Me:"thanks"

We just sat in this silence. Awkward silence that is.

Him:"S'bongile"?

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"what is it that I must do to be forgiven by you"?

Me:"what are you talking about"?

Him:"you know very well what I'm talking about,you don't engage or communicate any more. That's not you"

Me:"but siyathetha ngoku"

Him:"only because I spoke first"

Me:"okay I forgive you,can we move on now"?

Him:"you see"?

Me:"Haike I don't know what you want from me"

Him:"I wanna know how you feeling,talk to me. Don't just throw me with forgiveness"

I just shook my head and started packing,the doctor did say I'm going home right after I have received the certs so akhonto ndiyihleleleyo apha.

Him:"Nalique"

I stopped and looked at him..

Me:"would you still be here if I wasn't pregnant"?

Him:"huh"?

Me:"you've always told me how much you love me but your actions will speak something else,which makes me wonder if you really love me or you're still

sticking around because of this,these children that we made"

Him:"S'bongile I love you,I am with you because I love you. It was never about the pregnancy from the begining"

Me:"if you say so"

Him:"what does that mean kengok"?

The doctor walked in with my discharge papers,I signed saphatha one-one and he also took the bag saphuma,got in his car then we drove in silence for a while until he spoke up

Him:"where am I taking you"?

Me:"home"

Him:"how will you manage alone with twins uqala noba nabantwana"?

Me:"I don't know okay,I don't know. If you knew better then why ask me in the first place"?

Him:"mxm"

Me:"mxm yourself"

He looked at me through the rear mirror waqhuba imoto wayondibeka ekhaya then he helped me inside with my things. Upstairs I made the bed then turned on the heater oko ndthule

Him:"if there's nothing else ndiyahamba"

Me:"sizozithenga nini izinto zabantwana"?

Him:"write down what you need I'll bring em ksasa"

Me:"am I still getting a helper"?

Him:"we never really concluded on that remember"?

Me:"oh-kay"

Him:"I'll do some research then we'll conduct an interview of the top 3"

Me:"kay...thanks"

Him:"night"

Me:"night"

He left,after I heard his car leave I went to lock up. Ndabuya ndazama ulala but I couldn't coz the kids suddenly couldn't sleep,they were crying nonstop and I didn't know what to do anymore. After two and a half hours Ntando called and by now I was also crying

Me:"e'low"

Him:"are you crying? Kuthen abantwana belila"?

Me:"I don't know,they don't wanna sleep"

Him:"but they were asleep when I left nje"

Ndathula mna,bendinesingqala crying silently.

Him:"do you want me to come over"?

I don't know. Do these babies hate me already? Why bezokhala kangaka xabehleli nam qha?

[10/11, 12:12] [+27 73 069 2704 : #315

He waited for an answer

Me:"if you don't mind ndcela uzos'thatha"

Him:"uyay'bona lento bendiy'thetha"

Ndathula and just went to open the gate for him,he hung up with a hiss. I took one baby and breasfed him but wakhala still,even though he was suckling. I fed the other nge sarinji that we got from the hospital,I heard Ntando driving in and in a few minutes later I heard his footsteps then wangena and took the baby on the bed wamthuthuzela. When he was quiet I gave him the second one then I packed my things,they only had two pairs of rompas since I had bought a set of two zikwi special kwa Earth Child,plus the other vests,socks and beanies

that my fam bought for them when they went to visit.
Ndapakisha ke nezinto zabo zothambisa
abazthengelwa ngu Eve,by the time I was done
packing bekuthe nkcwee ngath akho bantwana
kulendlu

Me:"we can go"

Him:"everything packed"?

Me:"yeah"

He picked up Ubabalo(Favour/Grace) and took my bag,I took Uvelile(He has appeared) and their bag since it was smaller and less heavier. I locked the house sahamba saya kwa Ntando ndafika mna ndayobeka umtana e bedroom then I took out the list of meds that Keri gave me,apparently you had to have them just incase and there was some camphor i had to mix with their Vaseline,kwatsho umama ka Ntando ke kuleyo. I restructured the list and included everything I thought they would need.

After ebeke umtana he came to the computer desk I was busy on

Him:"andphekanga ke apha,awlambanga"?

Me:"no ndi grand thanks"

He went to bed ndashiyeka mna ndibusy constructing this list,when I was done I went to make myself rooibos tea and sat down e lounge. I must have blacked out there coz ndothuswa ngu Ntando waking me up,umtana elila I just looked at him and went to put the cup e kitchen then came back

Him:"ulele on the couch? Do you know what time it is"?

Me:"I must have dozed off Ntando I'm sorry okay"

Him:"yeah whatever,ina ncancisa umtana"

I looked at my hands,they were suddenly fidgety,like I was nervous.

Him:"S'bongile ina umtana ufuna uncanca"

I tried to take the child but I couldn't,my hands suddenly weakened...the baby almost fell down Ntando wamganga and looked at me with a mixture of anger,disappointment and confusion then he took the baby back upstairs. Ndehla ngodonga,my hands were quivering like crazy and then I was suddenly emotional...I cried my heart out,wabuya and knelt down in front of me hugging me until I had no more tears. Then I got up and sat on the couch hugging my knees

Him:"what's going on witchu"?

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"uphantse wamwisa umtana S'bongile kodwa you don't know? If this one of your stunts you better

stop now"

Me:"they hate me okay,those babies hate me
Ntando"

He looked at me,I knew if he had the guts he'd klap
the hell outa my brains.

Him:"uphambene S'bongile"?

I just looked at my toenails

Him:"they are what? A week old? If not less,how in
the world is it possible for them to hate you"?

Me:"explain why bekhala xabe kum bathule kuwe?
Can't you see that they don't like me"?

He took a deep breath...

Him:"look at me...baby look at me"

I lifted my wet,red eyes sajongana

Him:"your babies don't only love you they need you,you hear me"?

I just looked at him

Him:"lets go upstairs,you'll see what I'm talking about"

I reluctantly walked in front of him as we went up,when we reached the bedroom I sat down and looked at their innocent little faces but somehow I felt like I wasn't good enough for them. I couldn't really explain these surfacing strange feelings but I kinda felt rejected,Ntando being didn't count one bit. He sat down and admired them then looked me

Him:"talk to me,what is going on in your mind right now"?

If only I could explain it,not so long ago I was over the moon when I looked at them,what changed?

When? And why?

I just got up and went to shower,bekusile already. I took a whole hour then ndaphuma

Him:"I need to go and buy these things,will you be okay"?

Me:"yeah you can go"

He kissed them then came to kiss my lips and left. I was left alone again nabantwana,I prayed to God bangavuki coz I hated having to shush them and they just don't cooperate yet Ntando only puts them on his chest bathule. What was wrong with my own chest dan? Speaking of chest,my boobs were sooo painful and the nurse told me that only happens when they are full :/ now i had to breastfeed? I wasn't gonna wake these babies up engekho u Ntando mna. Tu.

[10/11, 12:13] [+27 73 069 2704 : #316

Its like they heard my prayers,an hour passed belele so I just lay next to them just watching them. I feared falling asleep what if I wake up and they are gone? What if I sleep through and not here them cry? I was in this dark place of not understanding myself at all. Ntando came in exhabashile

Him:"did they wake up"?

Me:"ha.a"

Him:"okay,I made some groceries,lets go have breakfast then we'll bath the kids"

Me:"I'm not hungry and you can bath them,I'll mix the water for you"

He didn't answer me but he undressed his sons,he got up and went to mix water in their new bath tub then I mixed their bathing foam just a little then I watched him bath the First one,then the second one. I detached tags from their clothes as he lotioned

them

Him:"come here"

Me:"baby please"

Him:"just come closer"

I stepped closer to them

Him:"put his nappy on"

Me:"he's gonna cry nje,please just do it yourself"

Him:"you're his mother,their mother. They need their mother to nurture them ndiyak'cela Khwalo please"

I took the nappy ndanxibisa owokuqala,he didn't cry but I did. Then I moved on to the second one,I'm sure my hands were coldish coz he flinched a few times while I wore him the nappy then just as I finished he started crying ndamyeka. Ntando pulled my arm

ndaphinda ndamthatha and actually took him to my chest wanca. I was having shortness of breaths but I didn't wanna say anything, just in case he doesn't believe me. I've always feared rejection. And uphoxwa was not on the cards. When I thought he was full I removed him, put him to bed and went to clean myself up ndachitha amanzi and cleaned up the room, when Ntando got bored of watching me he went to make breakfast for himself

....

Three weeks later, my behaviour had escalated from bad to worse. I had eating and sleeping disorders, Ntando had to cancel anything and everything that he had lined up coz he too was confused by my behaviour until one day he decided to take me to the doctor to have me checked out. Well I didn't know we were going to the doctor until we parked outside.

Me: "what are we doing here"?

Him: "ndizise wena"

Me:"uzise mna? You know you could have just asked me instead of this ambush"

Him:"I don't wanna fight,I'm just tryna find out what's wrong witchu okay? Now please lets go inside"

We got out and walked side-by-side into the doctors office. Ntando had a chat with the doctor about me then all questions were referred to me.

Doc:"tell me how are you feeling right now"

Me:"overwhelmed"

Doc:"okay,how do you feel when you see your new borns"

Me:"can we please not go there"

Doc:"and why's that"?

I took a deep breath and closed my eyes,tryna stop the tears threatening my eyes with such high force

Doc:"Ms Smith"

Me:"I...they...babe This is hard"

Doc:"take your time"

I drank half glass of water

Me:"sometimes I feel like the world is slowly turning on me. The kids,I uhm,we don't connect,they love him more than me so its much easier when and if he spends his time with them. I'm incompetent okay,I want to hold them,but my arms won't let me.I wanna love them like they should be loved,but there seems to be a barrier between me and them. I don't know,maybe I wasn't cut out for this,I'm really sorry Ntando I know how bad you want this but...I can't.I'm sorry "

She asked me even more questions,I ended up being too emotional And then the doctor made the diagnosis

Doc:"Mr Ntabeni,I'm afraid that Ms Smith has Postpartum Depression"

We looked at each other,so for me this was a shock but Ntando seemed to be confirming what he already knew or maybe suspected.

Me:"what's that? What causes it"?

Doc:"it a form of depression that new mothers often get,at times it can be caused by having miscarried before,a still-birth or normal yet unsuspected stress caused by finances,family and so forth"

Me:"oh"

Him:"so now that we now what's wrong,what's next"?

Doc:"I would advise Ms Smith to surround herself with people who love and care for her,that will help as emotional support and help her generally with everything so that she doesn't feel like she has to do all the work alone and most importantly,talk. Find someone to talk to"

Me:"thats a tough one"

Doc:"why do you say so"?

Me:"all the people in my life have their own lives,I'll just have to beat this on my own as usual"

Doc:"can you elaborate"?

I just looked outside the window

Him:"she uhm,she lost her mother doing the sixth grade,got adopted and later got pregnant,was almost burnt down with a house then she miscarried"

Doc:"where's her family? Sisters or brothers"?

Him:"she always had the adoptive family,those folks passed on too but one of her adoptive brothers is married,one is in CT,one sister is married the other is with her boyfriend here"

Doc:"father"?

Him:"he just resurfaced,was in prison for all of her

life and she hasn't really spoken to him or rather reconciled with him..long story"

Doc:"I see"

The doctor scribbled on her notepad

Doc:"Ms Smith"

Me:"doctor"

Doc:"I'm gonna refer you to a psychologist,doctor Bangani for some counselling sessions"

I looked at Ntando anxiously

Me:"I won't have time"

Him:"doc is it possible that you could refer us to a doctor in PE? She'll be staying there in a month's time"

Doc:"alright lemme check a few that I know then I'll email you the details"

Him:"thank you so much doc"

She smiled at him,no wait I think she blushed at him
:/ is that flirting? She aint got no shame! The drive home was a silent one,even ofika kwethu pha I just sat alone in my own couch,he put his kids on their mini wooden cot then went upstairs and came back with a couple of paperwork

Him:"mamakhe"?

I snapped out and looked at him

Him:"can you help me with typing these? If you don't mind"

Me:"sure,iza ne charger ye laptop yakho"

Him:"nantsi"

Since when does he come prepared? I smiled and took everything then I got busy. He knows I love

snacking when I'm busy so I wasn't surprised to see a tray of food next to me, just snacks and finger foods with a glass of water and a juice jug in front of me. Before I knew it the tray that was once filled was now empty, then I realized that this was his plan in the first place...to get me to eat. Well it worked.

When I was done I went upstairs ndafika elele with his sons. I just looked at them and put his things on the computer desk ndaphinda ndaphuma.

I had to go back to school, catch up on a couple of modules so ndaqala ndambuza coz I didn't wanna inconvenience him

Me: "baby"

Him: "hm"?

Me: "ubuyela nini eKapa"?

Him: "ndizoya before uye e Bhayi, why ubuza"?

Me: "thing is, I need to return to class"

Him:"mmkay,lets do these interviews ngomso then we'll see the way forward"

Me:"I hope...mxm never mind"

Him:"you hope"?

Me:"no forget it..."

He looked at me,okay now I just blurted it out.

Me:"I understand that you're here because you want to,I just hope I'm not inconveniencing you or am not too much of a burden"

Him:"where's this coming from"?

Me:"I can see how this is taking a strain on you,and I know that you have businesses to run. What I'm tryna say is,I'll understand if udiniwe and maybe you wanna go out and have some fresh air. Maybe even go to Vinceg,nje just to breath"

He exhaled and looked at his hands then at me,damnit,seeing his face...yho hay shame

umtwana womyumfazi

Him:"I understand you and thanks but I'm fine with you guys here,I get business reports every evening so don't worry yourself about it. What you can do for me is to cook,ndagqibela kdala utya ukutya kwakho"

Me:"I can do that"

Him:"thats all,don't forget ngomso senza ezi interviews nee helpers neh"

Me:"enkosi babe,just for being here"

He got up and came to kiss me,for once I allowed him to,I let him. He then looked at me and smiled,but I guess it was still too early to say thats progress.

[10/11, 12:13] [+27 73 069 2704 : #317

Well I went to cook for him,we ate and went to chill with his sons.

Me:"have you told your mom,about me"?

Him:"no,akho need but she wanna see abantwana"

Me:"they can come to PE ayongxaki leyo"

Him:"u sure"?

Me:"I'm sure,even the kids will enjoy time with their blood relative more than the helper"

Him:"ndizomxelela ke ba nge Christmas baya eBhayi"

Me:"cool"

....

Following day we had interviews with three beautiful women. When I saw the first one I knew nje ba she's not the one. Who comes to an interview with excessive makeup? Revealing clothes? Hay mtrinity,she was out even before she could sit for the interview kum. Out of the three I only liked one,Ntando liked two so now we had to deliberate on who we're calling for assessment

Him:"so I have Katleho and Sis Fatima"

Me:"I have sis Fatima only"

Him:"really? Did you check Katleho's CV"?

Me:"I did,but I'm still vouching for Sis Fatima"

Him:"okay,tell me why you think she'd be more suitable for this job"?

Me:"okay firstly ngumXhosa lo sisi,she's older and experienced coz unabantwana abathathu. She's got good referances and lastly,I won't be at work wondering what trick she's cooking to lure you into her web,when you've come to visit"

Him:"ooh"

And then he laughed at me,I put on a serious pout. Seriously. These younsters are troublesome.

Him:"okay we'll call sis Fats then"

Me:"good"

We called sis Fatima the following day then Ntando interviewed her eyedwa,I interviewed her ndedwa too and when the interview was over I remembered one more question

Me:"would you have a problem relocating"?

Her:"no ma'am,my youngest child is in grade 11 so that wouldn't be a problem"

Me:"who would you leave the child with"?

Her:"I live with the last two,the first born is married so I live with the two. Don't worry they can take care of each other as long as I send them money and see them once in a while"

Me:"alright thank you sis,pls await our call neh"

Her:"thank you"

So we called Fatima and she started for that one last week then when we moved to PE a month earlier,she was already familiar with me and Ntando. I got the referrance from the doctor for the counselling

sessions,that was another reason why I moved a month earlier so I could familiarize myself with the area. Ntando made arrangements for my car to be transported to PE as well,I don't wanna lie I was positive about all of this coz for me this was a new start. A new begining for me,us. Ntando spent the first two weeks with us then he had to fly down to CT and somehow the therapy sessions,relying on someone for help and expressing myself were helping coz now I had and could spend time with my sons without the anxiety or panic. This holiday house was massive,just above the beach. I could walk at the back yard and see people on the beach,feel the refreshing sea breeze. Soso called ndityisa abanta bam...

Me:"ta soso"?

Him:"bheyibhi,unjani"?

Me:"ndi grand love wena"

Him:"ndi sharp,ndiyeza ke ngomso pls don't go anywhere"

Me:"ooh kanene...uphi ngoku"?

Him:"ndsendlini eMonti"

Me:"well thats easy,I'm in PE so I'll text you the address uze straight apha"

Him:"PE? Uhlala khona or you're on an early holiday"?

Me:"ndizohlala,I got an internship kwa Scorpion so I'm starting work nextmonth"

Him:"oh wow congratulations,how does ta Beast feel about it though"

Me:"yintwana yam estrongo leyana Soso,he understands and is very supportive"

Him:"i'm glad,okay ke text me the address I'll be there"

Me:"sharp sani"

After hanging up I returned to my babies and just watched em,the joy in my heart just by looking at them. Made me wonder what the hell was going on with me earlier? Atleast I got back to my mind on

time,I realized how much I'm blessed though.
Blessed to have the things I have,the people I have in
life and the opportunities that present themselves.
Ntando called...

Me:"babe"?

Him:"hey,unjani"?

Me:"I'm okay,wena"?

Him:"I'm good,I'm just checking up on y'all baryt
abantwana"?

Me:"yeah si grand ntwana"

Him:"u sure? Is sis Fats helping out kak'hle"

Me:"she's fine Ntando"

Him:"okay ke,I uhm...I'm going to Canada kle
weekend uzoba right"?

Me:"do you have to"?

Him:"ewe babe,andizohlala I'm sure by the time you
start at work I'll be back already"

Me:"kay ke"

Him:"you're not upset now are you"

Me:"no I'm cool,go do your thing"

Him:"I love you okay,I'll come back to my babies very soon"

Me:"we love you even more,goodluck"

Him:"sharp"

Now I missed him even more now that I know I won't see him anytime soon. The following afternoon,me and my kids we just napping when Fatima came into the nursery with Soso band'vusa

Her:"S'bongile,you have a visitor"

I stopped her from calling me madam -_- undenza mdala. Though shame sometimes she'd rather call me mama we twins :) I looked up and saw Lwandiso ndahleka and woke up

Me:"ey you,enkosi sisi ndcela usenzele ii snacks torhwana"

Soso:"with a lot of meat please"

Her:"okay bhuti,anything else"?

Me:"no enkosi"

She turned and walked out,soso and I hugged then he took one baby as he sat down on the bean bag

Him:"they are so cute,this house is huge. Heh ntombi,wamtyisa ntoni u ta Beast"?

Me:"I don't know hey but its working whatever it is"

Him:"so is this yours"?

Me:"yeah,he bought it during that first pregnancy"

Him:"ooh I remember,so who's this and who's that one"

Me:"that's Uvelile and this one is Ubabalo"

Him:"I was afraid there might be a Ntando Junior1 and Junior2"

Me:"hay soze tchini,there's already an Owentando kalok "

Him:"lamtana ka Chuma kanene...abasebahle man Tee. U maka Laa uve ngaban ba you gave birth"?

Me:"I don't know,maybe she guessed. What did she say"?

Him:"she asked ba bazintoni abantwana bakho,told her I don't know she said she'll call you"

Me:"she hasn't"

Him:"umalume"?

Me:"what about him"?

Him:"he's in Joburg,apparently uyobona wena. I was surprised when you said you're here"

Me:"if he was serious he would've called,or Gudda told him ba ndiphi"

He took his bag and retracted a golden medium

sized box. Wandinika

Me:"and this"?

Him:"gift for my sons"

Me:"you didn't have to Soso. But thank you"

Him:"awsathandi uba modest mfazi"

I smiled and opened the box to two beautiful pairs of Jordan Air kicks

Him:"they'll probably wear them when they're a year or so"

Me:"they're cute,enkosi Titus"

He just smiled.

Its very weird having a quiet Soso,STRU. Today as much as I knew he was in awe of these babies,it felt weird that he's not being dramatic about anything.

He spent the week there then he flew back to CT
mna ndaya kwi induction on the first of
November,my car arrived on the second, Ntando
came back on the fourth and I was at work already
so ufike ndingekho. On my lunch I called sis Fats
just to check on my sons then she told me she went
to deposit money for her kids,abam bashyeke notata
wabo so I called Ntando

The phone rang alone,no one answered so I called
his second and third phone nix uphendulwa. I
panicked,I tried him again same story ndancama and
called Fats again and told her to call me again when
she's at home since ndingamfumani u Ntando. Naye
she never called me back yade yaphela ne lunch
yam...mara why u baby engand'founeli when he gets
the missed call notifications?

[10/11, 12:13] [+27 73 069 2704 : #318

I worked and finished my dues ndagqiba and then
headed home,on the way I saw text ka Ntando but

the traffic was too much I couldn't read it until I drove into my garage. The message only said they were sleeping when I called akhonto bendizoyenza about it now coz I was here now,I took my bags (handbag and laptop bag) and phones then I walked into my house,Ntando was lying on the lounge floor with his sons on pillows next to him

Him:"wangen' u madam"

Me:"hey"

I knelt down and kissed all three of em,got up and went to shower and change into comfortable clothes..I wanted to cook for my man. After getting comfortable I went to the kitchen fika u sis Fats ezaw'misa iimbiza

Me:"hi sisi,don't worry about dinner,I'll take care of it"

Her:"okay ndzozphakela from the leftovers ke mna"

Me:"I'll make enough for all of us don't worry"

Her:"no no don't worry sisi ndizobaright,and I need to go to bed kwa early xasend'fumene ne chance"

Me:"okay ke"

I started cooking,she warmed her leftovers and left for her flat. Ntando walked in and came behind me...how I missed those arms God!

Him:"mntu wam"

He nibbled on my ear

Me:"mmh"

Him:"do you know how much I missed you"?

Me:"nope"

Him:"this much..."

In a flash he flung me around and kissed me full on the lips at the same time lifted me up so my legs swung and curled around his waist just as he put me on the kitchen counter

Me:"baby the pots are gonna get burnt"

Him:"turn em off"

Me:"sis Fats will walk in here"

Him:"mmh.hm baby"

We continued kissing until I stopped him again

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"mh"?

Me:"khand'jonge"

He did,yho uNtando ebeqobeke! He was like a puppy

Me:"we have enough time for this"

Him:"but I want you now baby"

Me:"baby"

Thank God one of his sons cried,he looked at me in

disappointment then left. I felt guilty but continued cooking anyway,I wasn't sure if I wanted to have sex just yet coz it had only been three months since I gave birth so I was only gonna do it because bend'cingela u Ntando and I was hoping he'll be as gentle as he's become lately. After cooking I went to change into lingerie and a satin gown then I dished up,he went to bath abantwana bakhe and came back while I was doing the finishing touches on our private dinner,I felt his presence so I turned and saw him

Me:"you can come in"

He walked in and sat down,amused

Me:"dinner is served"

Him:"smells divine..."

We ate and had a light chat,with every laugh I made

sure I showed more skin moving now and then so my boobs peek at those moves and I knew very well he noticed and he was enjoying the good show.

Him:"thank you,I think I should go away more often mos if I'll get this welcoming"

Me:"not so fast,we still have time for dessert"

I saw the cheesiest smile creep at the corner of his lips as I collected the dishes back to the kitchen and locked the house then I returned to him empty handed

Him:"I thought you mentioned dessert"

Me:"I think I did too..."

Him:"you think"?

I removed the gown and tossed it onto the other chairs

Me:"thought this is your kinda dessert ntwana yam"

He got up and came to touch my skin,smelling way different than it was earlier in the kitchen. He kissed and bit it slowly

Him:"new perfume"?

Me:"you like"?

Him:"mmmh"

He kissed me slowly and seductively,slowly stripping my lingerie off.

Me:"lets...go..aaah! Upstairs"

Him:"hm.mh...ssshh"

So I shut up and enjoyed the ride,he took me to

places I've been afraid to reach,we did things in that dining room...things that I knew would haunt me even the following day. He later lifted me up and carried me upstairs where we continued with the more sensual side of things. It had been a long time since I lay my head on his chest and felt so damn good

Me:"baby"

Him:"hm"

Me:"I'm gonna need the morning-after pill"

Him:"oh shit! Awngeni ngomso"?

Me:"ha.a day off"

Him:"okay,I'll get it ksasa"

Me:"mmh"

I closed my eyes and dozed off,only woke up when I heard one of my sons making lil cries. I fed and changed his diaper then I rocked him to sleep,just

after I put him to bed my phone rang I looked at the caller ndanovalo,why would Gudda call me this time of the night?

Me:"hi"

Him:"Tee ukuwe u ta Beast"?

Me:"ewe why do you ask"?

Him:"look,do me a favour and keep him indoors until I call you again"

Me:"whats going on? And ulele lomtu akazoya ndawo anyway now"

Him:"I'm talking about tomorrow,I have to go. Later"

Okay.

I got in bed and just watched him sleep,what has he done now? My fear was that he'd already stepped on someones toes kweli Bhayi,ndiyamaz uNtando. He could have easily just terrorized someone in his territory gqiba azo actor innocent aphenlini.

That morning I woke up while he was still sleeping and went to get the pill, returned home ndafika xezophuma wothuka

Him:"uvelaphi"?

Me:"chemist,uyaphi"?

He shook his head and walked back inside.

Me:"have you eaten"?

Him:"ha.a sis Fats usavasa abantwana"

Me:"mmh"

I went to the kitchen and cooked oatmeal ndamnika and then I went to check on my babies ndafika bencanciswa ii bottles zabo ndabayeka coz bebezolala after that,I ate my own breakfast still wondering what really is going on

Him:"everything okay"?

Me:"yeah,why ubuza"?

Him:"you're awfully quiet,hope its not about last night"

Me:"last night was great babe"

Him:"then what's got you like this"?

Me:"I like having you around,just that whenever I get used to that idea uvele uhambe"

Him:"oh...but you do know that I love you and I think about you all the time even if andikho lapha with you guys"

Me:"its about love,its about making time. Availability"

Him:"I'm here now"

Me:"yeah..so what are we doing today"?

Him:"there's someone I'm supposed to meet kwa Zakhele but after that I'll be all yours"

Me:"ndcela ungayi"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"pls don't go,call that someone and cancel or reschedule"

He stopped eating and looked at me in silence...

Him:"why"?

Me:"please,you know very well I never say anything kwinto zakho but today I'm begging you to not go"

Wakhe wathula,he went to the kitchen wabuya

Him:"well I guess I can spend the day with yall"

Me:"thank you"

Now that I managed to get him to stay I had to figure out a way of keeping him here,I don't take instructions lightly especially from people

Gudda,Ranger and Marc coz they are his frontmen and they know I don't like being ordered around so the most convenient way to get me to listen is to not give me details,leave me wondering and that alone makes me nervously anxious.

[10/11, 12:13] +27 73 069 2704 : #319

We just chilled inside and enjoyed each others company until late. He offered to cook dinner so I took a moment and chilled with my sons ndimane ndiyomjonga. As much as I enjoyed having him around,I kinda panicked when Gudda didn't call coz I was curious whats going on. Right then I recieved a call from my big bro

Me:"Polo"

He laughed

Him:"hey you,is Beast still with you"?

Me:"yep,sup"?

Him:"no I'm just making sure,can't really talk now.

Later"

Me:"wait"!

Him:"huh"?

Me:"where are you"?

Him:"am here in PE but I really have to go okay"

He hung up on me,I put my phone away just as bae came with dinner,something was up and I hoped that they weren't doing anything crazy that could backfire or they weren't ganging up against him,I think he would have mentioned that my brother was around but then again he didn't even mention that he's back. Which all goes back to my first instinct that ikhona into ayenzileyo or someone is after him...

Me:"that was fast"

Him:"andinguwe mna,and even if I have to say so myself,it tastes even better than it looks"

Heee,I tasted.

He was right,it tasted divine. We ate sancokola then I went to wash the dishes while he went bath his sons and put them to sleep,I went to help him then we went to bed and just lay there...

Him:"what are your long term goals"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"long term goals"

Me:"I don't know,why? What are yours"?

Him:"so you mean to say you don't know what your aspirations are"

Me:"I guess I just never put much thought into it"

Him:"well I wanna open a trust account for all my children,bangasokoli when I'm no longer here"

Me:"thats a good idea"

Him:"ngxaki babe I don't want any of them in this kinda life that I'm living"

Me:"but you too can still come out,its not too late"

Him:"there are only two ways out babe,jail or death and I don't think you guys would survive any of those"

Me:"tjo"

That got me thinking...

Me:"I need your opinion on something"

Him:"okay"

Me:"this issue that I have with my dad,I feel like I will be failing my mom if I forgive him. But on the other hand,I think I should give him a chance"

Him:"I would say give him a chance,you know how faulty I am I have no grounds to say grudge on him"

Me:"why then is it so hard"?

Him:"go back to him,ask him everything ude uxole nawe then you'll learn to forgive him"

Me:"if it weren't for Soso...I don't think I'd want anything to do with that family"

Him:"Soso is a good guy,he's even bettering oo Kuhle"

Me:"bettering who? Haha asoze babe"

Him:"nyhani love,its been ages since I got a call from em needing saving"

Me:"that don't mean they're better babe,uyamaz u Soso"?

Him:"kodwa ke babe ndiyabazi xabesengxakini"

Me:"baby don't underestimate Lwandiso,he will get you in and out of trouble within a blink of an eye"

Him:"hay suka lantwana"

Me:"heee,uyawze ubone one day when we gang up on you sikubulale and bury you under the bed"

Waphela yintsini uNtando,akazi kwa Soso stru bob.

Me:"on the real now,Soso is well connected babe. I know what I'm talking about"

Him:"I won't be surprised if he's always with his dad,that man has connections in and out of the country"

Me:"he is..."

I lay my head on his arm sajongana

Him:"you're beautiful you know that"?

Me:"I am"?

Him:"lawei,and you're smart,intelligent. I'm sure my boys will take all'o that from you"

Me:"makes you wonder how I ended up with a beast of a gangsta xakanti ndi smart"

Him:"you couldn't resist the beast charm,at the end of the day every beauty needs a beast"

Me:"yeah whatever,masilale"

Him:"its still early,I still wanna look into those sparkling eyes"

Me:"tyhini"!

Him:"and there's something I've been meaning to ask you"

Me:"oh-kay"

Him:"tell me the truth,why didn't you want me to leave earlier"? Just then my phone rang... Gudda

Me:"hey"

Him:"hey,yonkinto igrand vha"

Me:"sharp"

Him:"thank you and goodnight"

Me:"night"

Then I shifted my attention back to him

Me:"busithini babe"?

Him:"who was that"?

Me:"my brother"

Him:"ooh,bend'buza why unghange ufune ndihambe today"

Me:"oh bend'tshilo nje ba I wanted to spend time with you and our sons"

Him:"ha.a baby maan"

Me:"do you believe that I love you,like manyhani"?

Him:"haibo is that a trick question"?

Me:"okay then,I wanted you here coz I was made to believe you're in some sort of danger"

Him:"made by whom"?

Me:"my brothers"

Him:"mmh,but you should have just told me"

Me:"but uyazazi nje love ba unenkani what if I had told you and then ufunuhamba and put your life in danger"?

Him:"ndinenkani ngok' baby"?

Me:"yhuuuu!!! Don't let me start on you"

Him:"okay okay fine,I get you"

Me:"you see now why I got you spending your entire day with us"

Him:"yeah and thank you,as much as I don't know anything yet,just for holding me down"

Me:"always"

Him:"ndikwenzele icard lakho,endizok'fakela kulo your monthly allowance"

Me:"oh thank you"

Him:"I thought you would protest yaz"

Me:"hay ndiyay'dinga kalok ngoku mtchana and I can't keep on asking my brothers even worse now that I have your babies"

Him:"heke! Oh I thank God for this day,wena wonke? Uthi uyay'dinga imali yam"?

Me:"oh cummon Ntando fondin we both know I need that money,I've just started working and mna imali nd'zoba nayo month end"

Him:"baby,all I know is that I told you you don't have to work ndikhona I'll support you and the kids"

Me:"enkosi nge card Ntando,goodnight yho"

Him:"ubaleka lento ngok? Mk. Goodnight babe"

.....

My first month at Scorpion was just easy,we were skivies but mostly data capturers for the first three months then as time passed we got mentors to shade and in that process was my graduation back in Jozi but after that I just settled in PE. I made peace with my dad,met my other siblings no mama ka Gudda apparently they were a reunited family and he was now starting a legit business with the skills he learnt in jail. Even though I had sorted my family issues,I still wanted to wait and not rush into marriage kwangoku especially after dad found out I'm with a Gangsta khange aphinde abe right. Kept on telling me I deserved better,that I should atleast rethink this life changing decision that I'm about to make as the wife of a gangsta...that got Ntando worked up the bad way. I understood my dad,he knew what he was talking about but I also made him understand that you can't choose whom to love,and on top of that this niqqa has been there for me. I

don't wanna believe he's just a gangsta coz kum he's my man,my babydaddy,my future hubby and I wouldn't leave him now coz I knew what I was getting myself into from the begining. Apparently ke uthe wondincama wathuma unyanakhe to speak to me but kwayena he knew my answer and then they went behind my back bathetha no Ntando telling him to be there for his kids in all aspects but to leave me alone,I deserved better than him. When Ntando visited and told me this I acted cool infront of him tried to calmly tell him baphambene I'm not going anywhere,the minute he left the house I called Gudda ndivutha ngumsindo

Him:"mtase"

Me:"heh Aya,nehlelwa yinton ngoku bethuna"?

Him:"utsho kanjan ngoku"?

Me:"nigrand no tatakho"?

Him:"Beast told you"

Me:"duh! Explain to me,nigrand? Like,manyhani ni

sharp"?

Him:"we're just looking out for you,we know how dangerous this life is and we don't want you to experience that"

Me:"oooh,so its better if you tell my fiancé to stay away from me? I can say I expected this from your dad,but you? Yho"

Him:"I know it doesn't seem like that now but I swear I just wanna protect you. I know Beast more than you ever could,mamela mna S'bongile"

Me:"you know Beast more than I ever could? Heh mtchana who is this Beast we're talking about? is this the same guy you're working for? Same guy who's paying for your brothers' tuition and accommodation overseas? Same guy who encouraged you to go back to school? Same guy w-"

Him:"okay I get it! Yho"

Me:"where's your loyalty Gudda? Leave the family excuse aside coz you've always been like this oko ndakwazi"

He was silent

Me:"exactly. You too can see that you've never been loyal to him despite everything that he's done for you and your family"

Him:"it's not like I don't appreciate what he does for us S'bongile"

Me:"you sure have a funny way of showing it,mamela ke ndoda: Ntando was there for me when no one else was,when I was suffering from PPD he gave me his time,love and support when I felt defeated and out,he dropped everything and stuck to my side until he was sure ndi grand. You and your dad don't get to come out of nowhere nifike seni predict'a my life telling me who to and not to love. On top of that anindazi kwa nina but I guess I should appreciate what yall are doing,but cela nindiyeke ndenze iimpazamo zam and learn from em. Plz"

Him:"fair enough"

Me:"and you better respect my wishes,nobabini"

I hung up.

Yhini,kuske kwathini ngoku?

[10/11, 12:13] [+27 73 069 2704 : #320

I don't know man. My own life was steady,why on earth couldn't my family see that? My dad came to see me in PE caba khand'vakale on the phone,he wanted to come to the house but I told him to meet me during my lunch hour emsebenzini. Kwanguku ndiyakuye I was fed up already,why the sudden interest in my life? He decided to be in prison all my life now that he's back he wants to man up? How? Anyway I met up with him...

Him:"thank you for meeting me,unjan"?

Me:"I'm good unjan wena"

Him:"banjan abantwana"?

Me:"bayakhula"

Okay,so we were about to fall into that silent pit when I decided to just cut to the chase

Me:"I only have an hour for lunch,I'd like us to go straight to why you're here"

Him:"mntanam,I don't want you to feel like we're predicting your life for you"

Me:"but"?

Him:"but,I just don't understand how you could possibly want to spend the rest of your life with a hardcore gangsta"

Me:"have you ever thought maybe I love him"?

Him:"you could find love with somebody else so easily,you're smart and beautiful. It wouldn't be hard to find Somebody in your own calibre,who shares the same vision for life,with the same goals"

Me:"I'm sorry but,I am just fine with Ntando"

Him:"my child,I need you to think ahead,think for the future. I've been a gangsta all my life and I know all the implications that come along with this life"

Me:"I understand you,but I have a question for you"

Him:"okay"

Me:"have you asked Ntando to stop paying for your boys tuition overseas"?

Him:"no"

Me:"are you planning on paying him back all that money,including the one he gave to Gudda to go back to school and his mother to start a business"?

Him:"I don't know"

Me:"you don't know? That's a shock,considering how much you hate the guy"

Him:"hate is such a strong word,I just don't like him with you"

Me:"why"?

Him:"besides the fact that he's dangerous,what more do you want"?

Me:"I want you and Gudda to stop trying to run my life for me"

Him:"who's Gudda"?

Me:"yho! Awmaz kwa u Gudda? Your son Aya,Beast's friend and one of his topdogs? That,is Gudda"

Him::"he's still working with him"?

Me:"correction,he's working for him. Speaking of calibre,I don't know what kind is my calibre if Ntando doesn't cut it with his degrees and PhD's but I guess you know better. Along with Gudda"

Him:"I don't trust him,thats all. A man like that cannot be trusted mntanam,you don't know when he'll turn around and become the beast on you"

Me:"a man like that? Heee! You people,why ninje bethuna? That man is my fiancé guys,the father to my children incase we're forgetting those massive details"

Him:"I don't know what to say to you anymore"

Me:"true,you've said enough and I appreciate it all but ndizocela one thing from you usukela ngoku"

Him:"what is it"?

Me:"can you let me make my own life mistakes?
Allow me to learn from them? Could you do that for
me"?

Him:"all I ever want is to protect you,I'm sorry but I
don't think I can my baby"

Me:"I needed your protection 20,21 years ago,after
that,I grew up. I became a woman,an aunt,a mother,a
fiancé,an employee... I don't think uyandiva kak'hle"

Wathula,I got up and took my phone and wallet.

Me:"if you're so eager on protecting me,pls,take us
back to when I lost the only person I loved,the
person that you ruined and left alone to fend for
herself. Find me then and protect me. Pls"

I left and went back to work. I couldn't work,my mind
was running around this whole issue. Maar why now?
What has Ntando done for them to treat him kanje?

Why befuna to kill my happiness mara? The time to go home came so quickly, and I had to go home to a moping Ntando. Andaz noba he didn't believe in us anymore or maybe he thought I'd side with my dad over this coz naye maan uvele wa weak. I drove home feeling the exhaustion, parked and got inside. Fatima had already cooked dinner coz ndfike sekunuka kamnandi, Ntando was not in the lounge but the kids were. I kissed them and went to the kitchen

Me: "molo sisi, uph' utatalapha"?

Her: "eweke sisi, ulele upstairs"

Me: "oh, okay"

I went upstairs fika uNtando elele nyhani, I changed then sat next to him and woke him up... he half-opened his eyes and half-smiled. I kissed him, Gosh! I've been through a lot to know that he's got me. Like, left, right and center I know he got me.

Him:"who upset you"?

Me:"who said I'm upset"?

He kissed me full on the lips then sat up and pulled me closer

Him:"I know when you're upset"

Me:"I'm okay,I just had a long day. Why ulele emini wena"?

Him:"I guess I'm tired and bored,there's nothing to do here"

Me:"mmh,lemme go check on my babies ke"

Him:"bring em here"

Me:"sure"

I went downstairs and went back up with the kids he took em both and lay em on his chest,bevusa

nezinkcwe. We just chilled together,5 minutes was enough kungekakhali phone but this time it was mine and a very unpleasant caller -_-

Me:"Faith"?

Her:"hello unjani"

Me:"I'm good"

Her:"I'm good too thank you for asking,your dad told me he came to see you"

Me:"so"?

Her:"he asked me to talk to you"

Me:"hayini ninani,nehlelwa yinton phakokwenu mvanje?"

Her:"I don't understand you"

Me:"I don't care,I'm tired of repeating the same thing oko. My answer is still the same. Now have a good night"

I hung up

I could feel Ntando's eyes but I didn't wanna talk,instead I went down to fetch our dinner satyela eroomini. After eating I just got in bed and looked the other way,nyhan I was tired of all these people sticking their nose in my business. I could hear that my kids were asleep,Ntando moved them to their cot and came to hug me from behind salala.

Ndambulela silently coz I really didn't feel like explaining this whole situation right now,it would make me all emotional and andiy'thandi lonto caba funeka kucengwana nam oko. We slept till midnight ndothuka mna ndphelelwe bubuthongo and turned ndafika naye ehleli

Me:"hey"

Him:"hey"

Me:"what got you up"?

Him:"I've been thinking"

Me:"about"?

He sat up,I followed and rubbed my eyes

Him:"Gudda is finally showing his true colors"

Me:"do we need him"?

Him:"no,but I can't just let him go,he knows too much"

Me:"so what do we do"?

Him:"we keep an eye on him for now,wait on him singamngxameli or sizombhuda"

Me:"nd'kruqukile mna babe ngaba bantu"

Him:"family yakho"

Me:"don't say that,they've been family for what? A minute now they acting like izgora kum"?

Him:"I won't say I'm surprised babe"

Me:"odikwa kwam mna yiyo yonke lento nd'zofaka umntu imbumbhulu ohlukane nam qha"

Him:"you don't mean that"

Ndathula.

Kanti ndi serious,oyena mntu ndimfunayo ngula
Gudda ungena mqolo.

Him:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"you don't mean that,neh"?

Me:"ha.a babe"

Him:"good,guns are dangerous ay'zonto zodlala"

Me:"I know that"

Like I know that,I killed Killa with a gun remember?
And at this rate I wouldn't think twice,njee
ndimdlalise umntu and not kill him.

[10/11, 12:16] [+27 73 069 2704 : #321

I was more worried about Ntando's businesses than

our relationship,I kinda had this weird feeling that Gudda had the capability of destroying Ntando but he kinda felt the guilt coz I'm in the picture. Which means I'm the only thing stopping him,or them if he's working with his father. The following morning I went to work ndamshiya nabantwana bakhe,during my lunch hour I called Ranger

He was surprised...

Him:"boss lady,yonkinto igrand"?

Me:"hey,I need a favour and don't tell taBeast I asked this of you"

Him:"that's gonna be hard mtwana,you know andkwazi umfihlelanto"

Me:"cummon Ranger ndiyakucela"

Him:"I'm not promising anything"

Me:"I'm not asking you to kill anyone here,I just want you to keep an eye on Gudda for me"

Him:"Gudda? Why"?

Me:"I don't trust him,I'm convinced he has some agenda but I'm not sure for now thats why I need you to keep an eye on him"

Him:"agenda on whom? Why not ask Polo to do that"?

Me:"if aw'zoyenza lento itsho bro ndizikhangelele omnye umntu"

Him:"no I'll do it...do you think he could go against us kule agenda yakhe"?

Me:"that's what I wanna find out,and I need you to be a step ahead of him"

Him:"okay,I'll keep you posted"

Me:"thank you"

Him:"ayt"

I could've just asked Soso but yi family yakhe naye le indenza kanje,and on top of that I can't involve him in Beast's business unless its between life and death serious or I can't find someone else manyhani. I swore I was gonna beat those two at their own game,maybe not alone but I swore that if they are

really doing all of this just so they could get to Ntando then ndizobafumana. Which made me wonder if Ntando had maybe had a beef with this ta Bongs in the past...I didn't know what to think but I had to weigh all possibilities. When I got home after work,I asked him wathi akhonto eyakhe yabadibanisa. He said I should drop this,if Gudda wants out uzotsho and he won't stop him...ngxaki is that no one ever left a crew without blood being shed,to complicate all of this kukho mna in the picture. Here I thought finding a family would be exciting,andaz le ndiyfumeneyo.

The worst part of it all yile yokuba I didn't trust them,ndizolotyolwa kuban when the people who are supposed to accept it besenza kanje? Kuyacaca ba they would reject it xabengamfuni kangaka u Ntando. Lahamba ixesha till kwasondela i first birthday yamawele now I didn't want anything big,for me a cake and drinks was enough coz they don't even know whats going on...but Ntando wanted a big thing which meant we had to invite all his friends,our families and almost everyone we knew

Me:"izokwenzelwaphi kengok lento yakho"?

Him:"apha endlini fondin"

Me:"you mean apha kwam? Hell no"

Him:"aw baby,the house is big and has a great seaview"

Me:"this is our private space,my private space. I'm not gonna have strangers swamped here besenza unothanda mtaka dabs"

Him:"so we hire a venue"?

Me:"why don't we use your house in CT"

Him:"so we fly to the Cape just for iparty"?

Me:"kanti Ntando where are most of your friends?
The only other people you have to fly in are your kids and mom qha"

Him:"okay,on one condition"

Me:"unesbindi soba nee conditions nge nto efunwa nguwe"

Him:"baby cummon"

Me:"lets here it"

Him:"you'll organise everything"

Me:"then gimme your black card"

Him:"why that one,I can always transfer imali to you nje"

Me:"black card baby"

Wahleka walikhupha.

Then I started by meeting a graphic designer for invitations that I were to mail to people,when they were done we started with our list of people then sent the invitations. Having received so many RSVP's I realised that the house would be jammed,so I telephonically booke the parked then hire the whole playland equipment,bo jumping castles and slides then a person who was going to do the decor with Legion of Heroes theme. As the days came close I realised I won't manage with the catering so I had to outsource that too,and other

small things that were on my list. Ntando's mom came to fetch the kids then they all flew to Cape Town ndashyeka mna coz I was still working and I was gonna fly down Thursday night,phof Ntando came back for me Tuesday. Ndafika esendlini phof,Fatima was in Cape Town with umama so this gave us some alone time thouh bendothukile ba ubuyeleni msinya. I prepared supper then went to bath before dishing up

Him:"mas'tyele eroomini"

Me:"uzophinda uzise izitya"?

Him:"yes madam"

We took our food and followed each other to the bedroom and got in bed satya,I was the touchy-touchy one. Broody. Even he couldn't understand,but I just missed him. His strong arms,hands...

When I was done eating ndakhwela phez'kwakhe just giving him enough space to eat finish

Him:"baby"?

Me:"just eat finish mfethu"

Him:"u grand ntwana"?

Me:"ndi grand,khaw'de ugqibe yho"

When he realised what was going on,he teased me :'(Ntando hates me shame. He took his time wade waggiba,yho when he put his plate down I got up and sat down on him with my legs on both sides of his waist ndakhulula the pj vest I had on

Him:"the way you're acting baby ingath ukwi desert"

Me:"baby don't talk,its okay if you don't wanna do anything. Just lie down,I'll do all the work myself"

With that I went for his lips,we kissed. I ripped his vest off and continued with the foreplay,jonga I wasn't just hungry I was thirsty for him, I wanted him

so bad,I was craving for him like a pregnant woman. When I was moist between the legs,I undressed us both and then guided him inside me...I felt like heaven when I felt his fullness go deep inside,I dug my nails deep onto his chest flesh as I felt the waves of ecstasy shooting through my entire body.

I went at it,harder with every stride until I reached my breaking point. Then I flopped beside him,cuddled and drifted off to sleep. He later woke me up,horny AF! I couldn't say no,the feeling tended to be mutual coz the minute he indicated...my body reacted maliciously. We went at it until we both peaked and drowned in satisfaction saphinda salala.

I woke up the following morning and called in sick then ndaphinda ndalala,he woke me up an hour later

Me:"hm.mh hm.mh"

Him:"vuka S'bongile"

Me:"hm.mmmna baby"

Him:"uzoba late baby if you don't wake up now"

Me:"not going"

Him:"awphangeli? Babe"?

I turned to face the other way and covered my head with the blankie ndaphinda ndalala. Later I woke up and he was awake,just not in bed. I went downstairs ndafika esenza ukutya,I walked up to him and hugged his bare back,taking in his fresh scent

Him:"good morning to you too"

Me:"I love you"

Him:"I must have done it good last night,uvuke in this mood"?

Me:"I wouldn't mind getting it all over again,come here"

He put the spatula down,turned around and lifted me up as I smashed my lips onto his,sucking him my arms groping around his neck keeping us glued together. He took me right there in that stylish kitchen,I swear Ntando gave me a love potion :(he needs to tell me truth angekhe. Why is that I never get enough of him? I went crazy just as he climaxed and screamed my name with that deep groan,I followed right after him saying his name like a love smitten teenager. He picked me up from the floor,went all the way to the lounge and put me on that one long couch as we finished off what we had started. After that I went to take breakfast,we ate it while naked on that seaview lounge.

Me:"what time will Mo be here"?

Him:"I haven't called him,ndikwaz uhamba ngomso late kalok mna"

Me:"mmmh"

We ate finish ndayovasa,he followed savasana then

we came out and got dressed

Him:"you've been quiet"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"u sharp"?

I just nod and looked for sandals,something was suddenly bothering my spirit but I couldn't point out exactly what ndimaz ke no Ntando uzoth I'm paranoid. When I was done I called his mom and checked on my kids,he sat down next to me and waited ndancokola nomama wakhe until I hung up

Him:"talk to me,what's bothering you"?

Me:"I don't know baby maan,but umama uth abantwana ba grand so I guess I should relax"

Him:"lets go out,its been a long time since we did that. Maybe uzoba grand obuya kwethu"

Me:"mmh,where are you taking me"?

Him:"soqala kwa Charlies then I'll take you to a place that sells 'confused cake' for dessert"

Me:"Charlies uphi and what kinda food is sold there"?

Him:"yho uyambuza babe umntu,can't you just wait and see"

Me:"aw baby"

He got up and took his keys,I follow with my puppy face wandihleka. He wasn't giving away lendawo yakhe tu.

[10/11, 12:16] [+27 73 069 2704 : #322

He took us to Charlies Pizza and Pasta,very nice place. We both ate lamb shank pizza ophuma kwethu pha sakhe sa cruise'r around sizulisela u Mo othe uzoza late. When we were done with the cruising we went to Friendly Stranger for my confused cake then we returned home where we just chilled on the couch sharing the cake, Kuhle called

Me:"sir Kay"

Him:"boss lady,unjani"?

Me:"I'm good ntwana,unjan wena"?

Him:"i'm good,I got a call from Vince regarding the upcoming party"

Me:"what about it"?

Him:"hey andiyiva man lento ithethwa ngulomjita,apparently he won't come kuba engazokwazi ushiya u Libo behind"

Me:"why tell you kengok"?

Him:"ebefuna undinikela i gift kalok"

Me:"I don't want his gift,he must keep it. Kakade I didn't invite him,if he didn't wanna come he should've just told ubhut' wakho lo um'invitileyo qha"

Him:"ndiske ndamuncu kengok"

Me:"niyeza nina"?

Him:"yeah uSihle is already that side ku Soso,sesi grand nange accommodation ungazi stress"

Me:"okay cool,see you then"

Him:"sharp sisi"

I hung up,Ntando wand'jonga enombuzo

Him:"yinton ngxaki ngoku"?

Me:"Vincent akezi"

Him:"ngoba"?

Me:"umenywe nguwe,mbuze"

Wand'jonga and dialed his brother,owam umntu wafaka ku loud speaker sana :p.

Me:"why unje baby? Thetha naye wedwa fondin"

Him:"ssshh"

Lol Vincent picked up

Him:"bhuti"?

Bae:"Vince,ugrand ndoda"

Him:"ndisharp kunjan kuwe bhuti"

Bae:"ndi grand,ndizama ukwenza ii arrangements ze accommodation for le weekend,ithin nto yakho"

Him:"andiz'qondi yaz bra,but ndizozama uthumela i gift ye boys"

Bae:"awuz'qondi? Why"?

Him:"I can't really say,I'm sorry"

Me:"uyeva ke babe? ...akho need wethu Vincent"

Him:"cummon Tee,andenzi ngamabom mfethu"

Me:"uright kalok I'm not saying explain yourself ndithi akho need qha"

Him:"yho...okay"

Bae:"okay,hope whatever ekwenza ungazazi ba uyeza is worth it"

Me:"uzothini ungabi worth it u Libhongo na babe?"

Him:"ayingo Libo Tee,I have a couple of things to do if ndigqibe early ndizoza noba nd'fike Saturday"

I looked at Ntando

Me:" ikhona enyinto buzay'thetha ku Vince babe"?

Bae:"uhm..no,sharp Vince ntwana"

Him:"sho bhut',Tee ndizozama nyhan ukuza mfethu it has absolutely nothing to do with Libo"

I took the phone and hung up,naxesha labantu abadlalisa undize mna while I have bigger problems in life. Ntando just looked at me wathula,Mo called so we packed and headed to the airport. Oko sithule akhomntu uthethe nomnye until we got in the jet,he settled while I poured myself a tizer ndasela then I went to sit next to him and gave him a glass of whiskey on the rocks

Him:"enkosi"

Me:"babe"

Him:"hm"?

Me:"I need to know something from you,assurance"

Him:"of what"?

Me:"that you will always have my back,always. No matter what happens"

Him:"are you telling me you're still not sure nangoku"?

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"Nalique I got you okay,I've told you before and I'm telling you now. Nothing and no one is gonna change that"

Me:"good,coz I have this strong feeling that Gudda and his dad are trying to break us up so they can get to you without hurting me"

Him:"I know. Just don't let it get to you"

Me:"how can you be so calm about this"?

He downed his whiskey and exhaled

Him:"ta Bongs won't do anything esandophuma e jail

uzothumela u Gudda,yena ndiyamazi ke inside out u Gudda akanamqolo"

Me:"please don't underestimate your rivalries,what if they team up noo Yanga"?

He kept quiet for a minute,then lifted my face up and planted a kiss

Him:"for now lets focus on this party,I will deal with the rest afterwards"

Me:"just be alert nakule party,andaz man babe ayindonwabisanga yonke leway"

He pulled me closer ndathula,I guess I just have to work with him this time around. Which meant I had to push Ranger for some info,so to help Ntando be alert and ahead at all times from now on. I cuddled on him until we landed,a car was already waiting for us so we got in sagoduswa and my God :D I never realised how much I missed my babies until now

their faces lit up and cracked open the minute we walked in. Uba came crawling to me and caught my leg,I swear I dropped everything and picked him up

Me:"pharuza za mamakhe you missed mommie more than daddy neh"

Ntando kissed his son while in my hands and went to take the other one as we sat on one couch kweza noo Sino. It was a very nice,joyful and intimate moment for the first time to have almost everyone under the same roof. I later prepared dinner,after we ate we chilled e lounge. I somehow felt comfortable around mother-in-law,she's just a cool woman to be around...some time later we all headed to our separate bedrooms ndakhe ndayovasa kemna. I only realized after bathing that the cot was left in PE so that meant solala nabantwana

Me:"siy'libele njan icot baby"?

Him:"doesn't really matter now,bazolala nathi"

Me:"obviously"

Sino and Owe slept with their granma,I lotioned,wore pj's and got in bed. Uve crawled to my chest,giving his dad a chance to go shower and me a chance to bond with both my sons. Sancokola into engavakaliyo until my phone rang...

Me:"Ranger"

Him:"hey,I got something I think you might find interesting"

Me:"oh-kay"

Him:"uzokwaz uphuma ksasa without the big guy asking questions"?

Me:"uhhmmm...that's not gonna be easy unless we meet at the bakery coz I have to go and check the cake"

Him:"I can do that"

Me:"okay,I'll text you the time"

Him:"and specific bakery"

Ntando came out of the shower

Me:"yeah that too,look I have to go now. Sothetha ngomso"

Him:"alright"

I hung up and dialed Lwandiso

Bae:"who was that"?

Me:"one of the organisers...hey ntwana unjani"

Soso:"ndi excitos bheyibi,ninjan nina"

Me:"si grand,are you busy tomorrow"?

Soso:"ha.a ndzokhawlela omye wosbari bakho e airport qha"

Me:"cool,lets meet up I need your assistance on something"

Him:"okay call me when you wanna"

Me:"will do"

I hung up,Ntando came to bed,his babies abandoned me and went crawling back to him

Him:"should I be worried"

Me:"nganton ngoku"

Him:"ever since we landed I keep having this feeling you're hiding something from me"

Me:"why would I do that? And even if I was hiding something from you it wouldn't be to hurt you in anyway"

Him:"S'bongile size apha for iparty qha,nothing else pls"

Ndathula mna,ndaz'lalisa futhi

Him:"baby"

Me:"hm"

Him:"you're not hiding anything,right"?

Me:"no"

Him:"good"

I fell asleep and woke up the following,I went to bath ndabuya ndanxiba when I was ready to go I woke him up

Me:"ndiyahamba,can I take your car pls"

Him:"kay"

I kissed him and looked at his sleepy eyes

Me:"I love you,okay"

Him:"love you"

I kissed him again ndahamba ndaqala ngothumelela u Ranger GPS Coordinates zalendawo s'odibana kuyo,I went to the bakery payed for the cake then met him outside he gave me a brown envelope sohlukana mna ndayokwenza i verification at the park then tied up loose ends to the preparations of the party. I called my bae when everything was in order

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"hey,ndigqibile these things I came to do here ndiniphathele nton"

Him:"thenga u KFC for everyone"

Me:"and for you"?

Him:"ribs,between Steers and Spur"

Me:"sharp sharp"

Him:"sho"

I went to Spur k'qala ndamthengela ne steak and extra large chips then I went to buy la KFC for the rest of the fam then I headed home la envelope inside my bag. I reached home and asked Fatima to share the meat for everyone but Ntando wasn't there

Me:"uph utata ka Sino mama"?

Him:"oko ebese roomini mtanam"

I went upstairs with his meal ndafika e busy on the phone,he was beyond angry then for a minute I thought what if he found out ngaleway ndiyele ku Ranger? Then I'm in deep shit! I put is food next to the bed,went back downstairs ndabuya ne plate and juice for him ndafika ndamenzela kakuhle ukutya kwakhe ndamlinda athethe agqibe

Me:"everything okay babe"?

Him:"NO! Yeses u X umuncu yerrr"!

I gave him his food,he sat down and ate. I sat there with him,I wanted to be there for him as a sound box incase he needed one. Watya wandishiyela and got up,wanaxiba...I knew something was going to go down

Me:"wanna talk about it"?

Him:"I might not be home until late,don't stay up"

I put the plate aside and stood up,I clutched on his t-shirt and looked at his fuming eyes

Me:"please don't go hurt yourself okay"

Him:"I won't,but now I really have to go"

I lifted my face,our lips met as we shared a kiss for a couple of seconds then we stopped. He kissed my forehead and left,I sat down ndagqibezela

okwakutya ndakhupha la envelope and saw pictures of Gudda with Yanga and two other guys on different occasions.... Then there was a flash,I knew new immediately that I was right about him.

[10/11, 12:17] [+27 73 069 2704 : #323

I ate that food finish then I sat on the bed,took his laptop and plugged the flash ndamamela yonkinto and watched the watchables then I took notes,the way I was disgusted ngu Gudda was unspeakable. After everything Ntando has done for him and his family over the years now that his father is out he spits him out and thank him like this? I started getting ready for bed,Sino and Owe brought the twins who were already in pj's

Sino:"mama can we sleep with you tonight"?

Me:"erh...okay"

Owe:"uzolalaphi utata kengok Sino"?

Me:"this bed is big enough for all of us boy,go brush your teeth and come to bed"

They went to brush their teeth while I texted Soso rescheduling to the following day since I couldn't meet him namhlanje. The kids came back salala, I only realized ekseni that Ntando didn't come home at all so I called him, he didn't pick up ndamyeka ndabuyela ndalala just for one more hour. After an hour I woke up kunuka yena nje iroom yonke, I went to open the windows then heard a whistle in the shower, I woke Sino and Owe up bayochama eroomini yabo then I changed my boys waphuma uNtando ephole ku medulla

Him: "nanku mfazi womntu"

I ignored him, wabuya wazohlala next to me, still wrapped in a bath towel one of his sons came crawling to him getting up using his back for support

Him: "you didn't sleep well"?

Me:"I slept fine"

Him:"then uqumbeleni"?

Me:"you should have atleast told me aw'zobuya last night"

Him:"but I texted you,kwi iPhone"

I didn't even know ba iphi kwalo phone
yes'bini,maybe its in my bag.

Me:"I'm gonna need your car again,if you don't mind"

Him:"babe"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"this has nothing to do with last night does it?
Utheni"?

Me:"andinanto man,I guess I'm anxious about this party"

I got up,he followed and pulled my arm

Him:"come here"

He turned my face and then kissed me full on the lips then held the kiss,I breathed in his scent it filled all corners in my body loosening all knots like a massage would. It wasn't hard to believe that Ntando was my drug and somehow I was addicted to him, the minute our tongues colided we both forgot that we had babies in the same room,clothes flew and bodies melted together and for a few minutes we drowned in a sea of lust. When we were done I cleaned myself up and got dressed,I had things to do and people to meet.

Once I was ready...

Me:"baby car keys ziphi"

Him:"jacket"

I kissed all three of them,took the keys and left. I went to finish off a few things before meeting up with Lwandiso by lunch time and I was already tired,I

missed my own house

Him:"ntwana yam why u hot kanje? I King ikuyeka njan maan uphume unje kwezi wolves zingaka"?

I couldn't help but laugh,how can Soso say this.

Me:"hau dude,don't do that worse I'm not even that beautiful"

We hugged and ordered lunch

Him:"hewethu,I said hot! Une figure ngath' uyakhweleta"

Me:"ndizothini unga khweleti ndine ndoda na"

Our food came through

Him:"hhmmm...thank you. So cuz,what's this you wanna tell me"?

Me:"yho mfethu,I've had enough of your relatives"

Him:"so early? What have they done to you"?

Me:"more like what are they planning to do"

Him:"ndimamele"

Me:"your uncle and his son want me to leave ta Beast,then destroy him"

He stopped eating wand'jonga

Him:"u Gudda loh ugrand mtase?"

Me:"hey Soso andimaz mtchana,ndoyisiwe qha mna"

Him:"maybe he has a death wish,so tell me,what should I do"

Me:"dig up Gudda,I want anything and everything about him. Especially if it won't link taBeast"

Him:"how much time are you giving me"?

Me:"I don't have time Soso,I want all of this before I return to PE"

Him:"okay I can do that,but,I'm gonna need you to take your inlaws ubase kwakho coz I don't want no

destructions"

Me:"akho problem,I'm sure no mama will be glad to have a full house"

We ate our lunch then headed to his flat,two minutes was enough ndingenile and Ntando called

Me:"ntwana yam"

Him:"hey,uphi"

Me:"uzand'thini"?

Just then his brothers appeared...

Him:"I want you to fetch o Kuhle kwa Titus,niye kwa X khona izonto zam end'funa nindphathele zona pha"

Me:"zinton zona"?

Him:"uzaz'bona xa ufika pha"

Me:"mmkay"

Him:"uthi u Sino ucela umphathele iiwings kwa Chicken Licken"

Me:"sure,u Owe"?

Him:"ice cream"

Me:"but icecream ikhona nje endlini,ndcela uba khelele bendthenge ne syrup ezimbini"

Him:"okay,mna kthen ndingabuzwa ba ndfunani"?

Me:"there's no need,I know ufuna mna wena"

He chuckled

Him:"cummon babe"

Me:"am I lying?"

Him:"no,but ndcela und'phathele nee ribs mfethu"

Me:"ha.a babe yonke lento niyfunayo ikhona apho endlini"

Him:"uzondenzela obuya kwakho ke"

Me:"eshe,did you tell your brothers bahamba nam"

Him:"ewe I just called them before calling you"

Me:"okay,gotta go now"

Him:"sho"

I hung up and hugged abo sbari sancokolani for a few minutes then we went to X and upon arrival we were awaited by four brown boxes.

Me:"what's this X"?

Him:"I didn't open them sisteri"

I went to open one box ndabona utywala :/ well I should have known,but I told him we won't have booze here... The twins loaded in the car

Me:"is Amanda coming"?

X:"yeah uzoza nam kwaksasa ngomso"

Me:"sure" sahamba sagoduka. Nd'the ndifika endlini kwabe kugcwele nje kumnyama kwi parking,we offloaded,I locked the car and went inside bumping onto him ephuma,he tried kissing my lips I looked the other way he met my cheek

Him:"gents,take those boxes to the basement"

I gave him his keys wahamba,I went to change ndanika u Sino iiwings zakhe then I went to the lounge

Ma:"heh makoti"?

Me:"mama"

Ma:"I'm sure you won't mind preparing supper for us tonight,khesim'phumze u aunty"

Me:"oh,no akho problem ma"

Ma:"ebethe u Ntando kuzoza no Kuhle ke ubabale xa upheka"

Me:"sebekhona mama"

Ma:"ooh okay"

I was tired neh,but I couldn't say no to her maybe if it was my fiancé I would have protested. I rested for a

few minutes then I went to cook,first defrosted iiribs for umntu wonke then I made pap and chakalaka ne grilled boerwors with icecream and either chocolate or caramel syrup/sauce for dessert then later at supper time I dished up for wonke umntu walapha and served. When they were done I collected and washed the plates,Gudda walked in ndsavasa izitya

Him:"mtakza"

I ignored him,wabuya and stood next to the sink

Him:"ugrand Tee"?

I continued with what I was doing as if he wasn't here let alone saying something.

Him:"did you guys fight? Uk'bethile? Cummon Tee tell me why you're upset pls,I can't help you if you don't talk"

When I was done packing the plates I left him there, took my kids who were bathed and in Pj's already sayolala. I wasn't sleepy but I was tired, just as my kids were dozing off their father walked in

Him: "babe ulele"?

Me: "hm.mh"

Him: "your brother wants to see you"

Me: "which one"?

Him: "Polo"

I got out of bed and wore slippers

Me: "where is he"?

Him: "basement"

I wore my gown

Him: "u sharp"?

I just nod and left him ndaya ku Marc fika ehleli yedwa we hugged and sat down facing each other

Him:"are you okay? I mean,happy"?

Me:"yes why do you ask"?

Him:"I don't know,I just have a feeling that you're in danger"

Me:"as you can see,I'm still in this whole piece"

Him:"are you sure everything is okay,even between you and Beast"?

Me:"I'm sure boet,we've never been this happy"

Whathula and studied my face,maybe he was just tryna read my soul through my eyes. I don't know.

Him:"okay then,but know that I'm always a phone call away"

Me:"you're even on speeddial on my phone"

Him:"good,now come gimme a hug"

We hugged and left the basement,on our way out we bumped on Gudda,Beast and Ranger. Gudda pulled me aside bahamba abanye ndamjamela,Ntando turned and our eyes met waphinda wahamba

Him:"okay,we're alone tell me what's going on with you,either you are deliberately avoiding me or you're hiding something"

Me:" khand'yeke Gudda ndoda"

Him:"Tee,I can see right through this façade. Please don't protect him if he's abusing you,that man has no mercy he is beyond dangerous"

I yanked my arm away from him in disgust wand'jonga taken back a bit

Me:"that man is the same man whose blood you and

your fucking parasite family are sucking and incase you forgot,he is my fiancé so please stop it okay! Stop it and leave me the hell alone"

Him:"protecting him won't help you yaz S'bongile and it won't change the fact that he is dangerous"

Me:"dangerous? Uyamaz ba u dangerous kanti"?

Him:"trust me,I know him better than you ever could. He doesn't think twice when he's out to kill"

Me:"then why the fuck would you have secret meeting with his rivals Gudda"?

Him:"wha-"

Me:"cut the act will ya! I know about your numerous secret meetings with Yanga okay!? You can fool everyone around here but not me,you know what go tell your daddy that I said if anything wrong happens ngomso kule party I will come after the both of you with everything and the very last drop of my blood"

Oko ekhamisile... I took a step and stopped,turned and faced him

Me:"if you think yall are going all gangsta on me and my family,think again...I was subconscious when I killed Killa but I promise you,I wouldn't take even a minute of hesitation to kill the two of you ngokwam. You ungrateful pigs"

I left him standing kulo passage ndayolala,fika uNtando ethuthuzela u Uvelile

Me:"utheni"?

Him:"sshush,uyalala"

Well I got in bed and faced the other way,he came and sat on the covers

Him:"you okay"?

Me:"i just need some good sleep thats all"

Him:"mmmh,night ke"

I didn't respond.

Waphakama,turned off the light wahamba.

[10/11, 12:17] [+27 73 069 2704 : #324

I tossed and turned the whole night kunzima nolala.
Okoko ndihleli till midnight ndancama ndamfounela

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"baby ndcela ubuye"

Him:"haibo,sew'vukile"?

Me:"I didn't sleep a wink"

Him:"why? What's wrong?"

Me:"yho ungafika umntu sebhuhile"

Him:"okay ndyeza"

I hung up ndaphakama and went to make myself ginger tea ndathatha iirusks and went back upstairs,Ntando walked in ndisando ngena. He went to look at his sons then came to sit next to me...

Me:"you were drinking"

Him:"sise basement nje babe I wasn't driving"

Me:"mmmh"

Him:"soooo...I'm here,what's up"?

Me:"there's something I have to tell you"

Him:"owkay"

I ate all my rusks ndagongqoza i tea yam,I wanted to say this the correct way carefully thought coz Ntando is still Beast and I don't want him to get angry infront of me. I suddenly grew some fear...

Him:"baby thetha kalok"

Me:"Ntando ndoyika okay"

Him:"uyoyika? Woyika ntoni"

Me:"wena"

Him:"woyika mna? Haibo!"

I moved and supported my back with the headboard,I looked at my hands and fiddled with my nails

Me:"I know you said I shouldn't involve myself in your business but in this case I guess I acted in the moment because of anxiety and anger"

Him:"ndimamele"

Me:"I uhm... I went out of my way and found something that might or might not be useful to you or us"

Him:"uthetha nganton kengok S'bongile"

I went to take his laptop and plugged the flash

Me:"watch this"

He took it to his lap and watched,I went back to the same position. After watching he closed it wayoyibeka and came back to sit down

Him:"how did you get this"?

Me:"doesn't matter"

Wakhe wathula...

Me:"I'm sorry but I thought you needed to know"

Him:"thank you"

Me:"you're not angry with me"?

Him:"no"

Okay now I was shocked! What the hell just happened? I'm sure he saw the shock in my face

when he turned and looked at me,I just didn't know whether to be even more scared or just hug him.

Him:"hey,come here...sondela"

I slid on the sheet and went closer to him then we kissed gqiba wand'jonga

Him:"when we gave ourselves a second chance we agreed on no secrets so thank you,nyhani"

Me:"so what now"?

Him:"I need time to think"

Me:"don't kill them,please"

He looked at me sternly,kissed me more then got up,ndamlandela and held his arm

Me:"baby please,don't do it"

Him:"go back to sleep my love,we will come back to this when we're in PE. Focus kule party,make sure

everything goes well"

I just nod,Ntando waphinda wahamba mtchana. I won't lie,I panicked. What made me even more afraid now is the chill in his voice and all over his face,he didn't give away any sign of anger or fued uvele nje wangu Ntando. Worst part is,I couldn't unshow him this...he's seen it and there's nothing I can or will do about it. I knew Gudda will be on his toes from now on coz he knows what I know Ntando knows,I wouldn't be surprised if he didn't pitch for the party,to go and cover his tracks or recreate their plan benoyise.

I decided to sleep,tomorrow is another big day that needs my full attention and energy.

Woke up ksasa and prepared everyone and everything that needed me then I went to check on the venue ndafika kukho oo Ntando I first went to speak to the organizer just to find out if everything is

ready nah... Ranger came to me as I was walking to the jumping castles to see if nyhan ku ready

Him:"Tee,ugrand"

Me:"hey,ndishap bhut' ugrand wena"

Him:"not ncam mfethu"

Me:"what's up"?

Him:"please don't show the big guy those vids and pictures"

Me:"erh,why"?

Him:"I don't want to be guilty of anything,ndibaqhaphеле phezolo naksasa vandag. They were working very close together"

Me:"so you will be guilty of what"?

Him:"if the big guy sees ezaway uzomsusa immediately mfethu"

Me:"don't worry 'bout it,look I gotta go neh"

I left him and went out, bumped on Ntando and Gudda walking together laughing, okay now I was afraid of what's going on in Ntando's head.. I felt Ranger's concern the most coz I know that akhonto angayaziyo u Ntando now why ezoba cozy no Gudda? They looked up as I approached them, I faked a smile and walked into Ntando's embrace

He whispered: "you don't have to fake that beautiful smile" I giggled and whispered back: "what are you up to"?

Wahleka and released me

Me: "ntwana yam, Anisebahle"

Bae: "uyaphi"?

Me: "eshe, I have a home incase we forgot"

Bae: "eshe? Really now"

Me: "excuse me gentlemen, I other have priorities waiting for me. 'twaz nice seeing yall"

He kissed my cheek and let me go,I went to where I parked his car and got in xand'vala ucango I saw Gudda approaching I just started the ignition and reversed ...

Unfortunately he caught me xand'qala ungathi ndiyaphuma wena infront of the car,I abruptly stopped and cursed.

He came to my side,the window was already rolled down.

Him:"Tee,I just wanted to apologise about last night"

Me:"what happened last night"?

Him:"erh...la convo bes'nayo. I would like to explain laway yee meetings no Yanga"

Me:"what meetings are you talking about Gudda"?

Him:"our convesation izolo,you said you knew about my secret meetings. You don't remember"?

Me:"heh mtase,either I was sleepwalking or whatever you're smoking is too much for you"

He looked very confused at me...

Me:"and whatever it is you should stop it,otherwise izok'faka ejaivin"

I started my car again

Me:"wait,did you say you had meetings with Yanga"?

He snapped out of the confusion box

Him:"no..no mtakza forget I said anything.
Sharp,drive safe"

Me:"mmmokay sharp"

I laughed as I drove home,uphambene yaz u Gudda.
Ucing'ba yena ndakhe nda sleep walker ngenye imini?
I arrived home and made food for myself ndatya,I
heard a knock u Sis Fatima went to check then came
back

Her:"sisi unamandwendwe"

Me:"nd'cela ubazise ngapha sisi"

The way I screamed when I saw Amanda and her son walking in,we hugged then bahlala phantsi

Me:"heh man,awsemhle"

Her:"enkosi babe,kodwa wena u worse"

Me:"unjalo ke Amanda,khame nd'yabuya"

I went to the kitchen coz I haven't seen umama oko ndbuyile

Me:"...sisi uph' umakhulu"

Her:"ebenxibisa abantwana upstairs"

Me:"ooh okay,ndcela wenzele oo Amanda something to eat if awkho busy sisi"

Her:"okay sisi akho ngxaki"

I returned to Amish and her son with juices

Me:"ung'bani gama lakho ndoda"?

Him:"ngu Axolile sisi"

Me:"heee hamba Amanda,nenze i combination yamagama enu"

Her:"undimele ke friend please,ikhona indaw' yolala?
We need to catch up,manyhani"

Me:"izobakhona if X won't mind you sleeping here"

Her:"He knows"

Fatima came with their food batya sancokola for a couple of minutes then Ntando walked in and stood next to my chair wadlala nomntwa ka X

Him:"molweni...Amish,yey indala lentwana"

Her:"ukhule msinya nyhani"

Him:"andilambe babe,unxiba nini kanti"

Me:"I'll get dressed now now,ndcela ubuze iimpahla ku Fats bendcele yena for ironing"

Him:"mmh,sharp Amanda"

Her:"okay bhuti"

He left and went upstairs...

Amanda oko endijongile,ndamhlaka coz I knew what she was going to say

Me:"thetha friend"

Her:"usenjena lomntu wakho? How do you deal with that"?

Me:"he's actually a nice person kanti chomi"

Her:"hay ithi uyamthanda,akatshintshi tu u ta Beast. He still sounds like that control freak ndimaz eyiyo chomi"

Me:"oh-kay,let me leave you before we go

sentimental here. Ndizobuya xase sizohamba,if you need anything pls talk to sis Fats neh"

Her:"kay"

I left her ndayokwenzela u bae something to eat then I took it up to our room ndafika evasa,our clothes were layed on the bed,I undressed and went to join him in the shower. We shared a sponge in silence... Then he spoke up

Him:"usadika lamntana nangoku"

Me:"who"?

Him:"Amanda,she was doing great ngok beninqabelene"

I didn't answer him,when I was done I went out and lotioned in our room,he followed wafika nd'nxiba wathambisa naye wanxiba,I had decided that we wear blue jeans,white sneakers,white t-shirts and matching caps each written our titles:

King,Queen,Prince Uba and Prince Uve.

Him:"uqumbeleni kengok"?

Me:"andiqumbanga mna"

Him:"okay uthuleleni ke"

Again ndathula and just finished off my make up,I wanted to tell him Amanda wants to sleep over but after what he said in the shower I couldn't,and to make matters worse I missed Amanda now uvele wandenza dom.

Him:"okay baby something is definately wrong,what is it"

Me:"Amanda wants to sleep over,I already said akho ngxaki but now I'm not so sure"

Him:"oh,I didn't realize"

Me:"yep,I'm done here. Meet you downstairs"

He held my arm ndamjonga

Him:"she can come,I'll probably spend the night with the gents at the basement"

Me:"kay"

Him:"I'm sorry,I know you probably missed her"

Me:"cool,naku ukutya kwakho"

He let go of my hand wathula.

Ndathula nam.

[10/11, 12:17] +27 73 069 2704 : #325

I left him and went to check on his kids ndabuyela to our room to pack their bags with changing clothes and diapers...their dad had just finished eating

Him:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"come here"

Me:"Amanda is waiting for me downstairs babe"

He took my hand and drew me close looking deep into my eyes

Him:"I don't remember telling you I love you today"

Me:"doesn't matter wethu"

Him:"to me it does,I love you

Mam'Zangwa,Khwalo,Ncuthu"

I blushed...who wouldn't,ebizwa kamnandi kangaka.

Him:"ndiyakuthanda nyhan and I don't ever wanna see you unhappy,especially not today"

Me:"yes sir,now can I go or we'll be really late"

Him:"not before I do this"

He smothered me with kisses I had to pull myself away from him wash'yeka encumile

Me:" uzohamba ngo Ranger mos wena babe"

Him:"baby I don't have to go with anyone...I've got cars,remember"

Me:"good,ndimkile ke nale yethu imoto"

Whatever he said after that I didn't even wanna hear it,I took all my children,umakhulu wabo no Fats then Amanda and his son. Range ka bae iyokhala if iyikwazi but imeko ibisitsho. I drove us to the park,umakhulu the kids and I went to sit at the main table and besekuqaliwe. As I sat down I saw Eve,Keri,Joe,Luu and Sive in a nearby table. Now that's my family. I winked at Luu,he responded with a smile... I got the shock of my life when I saw that Soso was made u MC :o Ntando said he would handle the MC thing ngok'ya bendisenza iplanning,and even when I walked in ndimbonile ejaiva pha no Kuhle qha bend'ngakhange ndimcingele nje kwaphela. He did his thing ndaxola nam,and I'm sure everyone else was satisfied kuhleka nje kodwa. At the end he gave us,the

parents, to say something. A vote of thanks is what he called it but Ntando was nowhere to be found so I gave his mom the opportunity wathetha ke nje ngamzali then lastly was my turn... I didn't even prepare a speech.

Me: "uhm... molweni firstly, I'd like to appreciate all of you most especially everyone who came from out of town including my family, the Smiths. I know how busy your lives are but today you guys left everything to be here and celebrate with these two princes, thank you guys so much. Erh... I'd like to also appreciate my inlaws, umakhulu has been here the whole week making sure things are in order while I was at work, Kay and twin thank you guys ningo tamnci for real; I won't be able to name every single person but I am grateful to all of you, you have made this day extra special... one day once they've grown nabo bazozbonela that they have such wonderful people in their lives, uncle Soso and your craziness, Lindo thank you for sharing him with me babe I know sikhe sidike at times. Lastly, I'd like to thank Ntando, worse and imboni ke, nonetheless I

wanna thank him for his support throughout the whole pregnancy alone coz it wasn't an easy one. Any other man would have run away..."

Soso:"ngaphandle kwam"

Me:"yes ngaphandle kwakho,enkosi marn mtase...for everything..."

Ntando walked in with a glass of whiskey and it wasn't the first one,I could see it in his eyes...the screams and applause from the people almost threw me offguard :o since when is he famous na ngoku? He came to stand next to me,not forgetting to kiss my forehead baphinda ba scream'er aba bantu

Me:"as I was saying..."

Him:"kuthethwa nganton babe"?

Me:"umbulelo"

Him:"oh I arrived at the right time mos...okay,lemme start by appreciating all of you from the highest to the lowest. The tallest to the shortest,the fat and the

slim,rich or poor...thank you for dropping everything and making my sons birthday your priority just for today"

>>applause<<

Just like that Ntando stole my moment,yangath andikho :v

Him:"having said all of that,I have to thank this beautiful woman next to me. Ungamboni engaka,ethule she's one helluva strong woman. What you don't know is that the doctors told her she will be blessed if she carried up to six months,when she did carry up and beyond God blessed her even more with twins coz we were expecting umntwana omnye. It wasn't an easy road,people close to us will know what I'm talking about... Partner in crime ka uncle Soso ke leh. I'm still trying to figure out who is more stout between the two,what I know is that apho omnye amosha khona,one will cover the tracks of the other. Enkosi Khwalo. Ngento yonke"

Suddenly there was silence,aba bantu bebesando hleka ngok'ngok were now emotional.

Me:"ahem,well he said it all. Enkosi kumntu wonke once again,and let the kids have fun"

Soso took over again,there was a self service buffet but kwaqala thina and family then everyone else followed. After eating,Ranger came to fetch the kids wayobadlalisa kwi jumping castles,swings etc then I had a chance to go mingle with my family but ndafika uLuu kuthwa umke no Ntando

Eve:"nice words he said outhere,heartfelt and believeable"

Me:"he was saying the truth, we had the most difficult pregnancy yet"

Keri:"you look beautiful and happy,all difficulties must have disappeared after you gave birth"

Me:"hm"

They gave me the look...

Me:"did you guys bring your kids"?

Sive:"yeah bayadlala,why do I feel like we're missing something"?

Me:"I wouldn't know,I'll be back now ndfuna u Soso"

I left them and went looking for Soso,and only saw
Laa sancokola wand'khapha sakhangelela uSoso
sadibana no Ntando ndambona ba uyoyika u Landile

Bae:"babe"

Me:"mh"

he kissed me,on purpose. Andaz,maybe
okukhweleta kwakhe was in the blood

Bae:"Titus"

Him:"sho ta"

Bae:"where are you taking my wife"

Me:"we're looking for Soso,khange umbone"?

Bae:"he's at that braai area with Sihle"

Me:"sho,sambe Landile"

He followed behind me...

Me:"don't show him uyamoyika Laa,he'll intimidate you oko"

Him:"I can't help it mfethu,and I don't understand why he does that coz we're cousins now akunabakho nocela i loveback"

Me:"all I'm saying is don't show him your fear,or else uzongcungcutheka every time you see him"

He kept quiet sade safika koo Soso

Me:"I've been looking for you"

Him:"andiyo ndodakho kemnake,mnka! By fire"!

We laughed

Me:"eintlik uyand'lahla Soso? During the peoples nogal"?

Him:"Fire! Fire! Ooh guddagudda fire! This woman wants me dead,can you help her find her man"

Me:"do you really have to be this dramatic? Dude,I just came to thank you"

Him:"rabarabaraba! Kharakharakhalakatha!"

Sihle:"don't mind him,he's been like this all week after we went to check out chicks at some other church"

Me:"heee! Let me leave you guys, I think I'll see you ngomso ke"

Sihle:"sharp sisteri"

I left them and went to mingle with other people, I had enough of this mingling I wanted my quiet alone time, in my own bed, under the covers and just block everything out. It had been a long tiresome day and because I looked all over but couldn't find my kids so I called their dad

Him: "mamakhe"

Me: "I can't find your kids, I wanna go home"

Him: "I took them home with granny and Fats"

Me: "baby you should have told me though"

Him: "I thought you'd want some time out and catch up with your people, why sew'funa ugoduka so early"?

Me: "I'm tired babe, lemme check Amanda then go"

Him: "mmmokay"

I hung up and called Amanda, she came with her son sahamba. My sisters had gone to sleep at Marc's place...safika thina endlini and went straight to bed

but I first took her son to the other children in the other room then we changed into pj's I called Ntando again,angafiki apha s'lele afune ibed yakhe

Him:"hay kodwa ndya hlukunyezwa namhlanje"

Me:"eshe,s'yalala thina I just wanna make sure we understand each other nge sleeping"

Him:"hay ndi grand lalani"

Me:"sharp skeem"

Him:"ayt"

He hung up

Amanda got in bed,I followed

Her:"uyamthanda nyhan friend"

Me:"haha,you don't know half of it"

Her:"I listened to what he said at the party,akadlali ngawe shame ubhut' wabantu. Und'phoxile ke kona"

Me:"uphoxe alot of people kanti,don't feel bad about

it"

Her:"mmh.hm neh,so Tee tell me konke mngane.
What have you been up to"

We began from the top ndam'balisela almost
everything,there are some things she don't need to
know no matter how much of a friend she is.

[10/11, 12:17] [+27 73 069 2704 : #326

Sithe sisancokola,my phone rang...

Me:"Hello"

Eve:"is Amanda with you"?

Me:"yes,why"?

Eve:"damn! Look,we're coming over okay? Get out of
bed and tell her she can't sleep there"

Me:"what's going on"?

Eve:"I'll explain later,just do as I'm saying"

Me:"oh-kay"

I hung up and got out of bed ndakhulula ipj pants and wore the jeans I had worn emini

Me:"I'm sorry friend but kuzofuneka unxibe,my sisters are on their way to fetch me"

She didn't move an inch...

Her:"niyaph? But I thought tonight would be about us just chilling and catching up"

Me:"as you can see Amanda that has now changed,pls get dressed uyothatha u Axo kula room"

Her:"hey hay sana"

She got out wanxiba then went to take umntanakhe,my sisters arrived with Marcus and curiosity was killing me I swear

Me:"guys what's going on"?

Marc:"urhm,Amanda right? Come lemme take you home"

Her:"is everything okay"?

Eve:"nothing a family can't handle sweetie,now off you go. Goodnight"

Her:"oh-kay...Tee I'll call you ksasa"

Me:"okay,be safe"

Marc drove them home, I was left staring at Eve and Keri. Eve just opened the fridge and removed the icecream tub,5L wathatha her spoon and went to sit at the lounge. Keri and I took our own and followed,we ate a couple of spoons akhomtu uthethayo,I stopped and looked at both of them

Me:"Eve? Keri? What's going on"?

Eve:"its a long story,but here's a short version of it:

she's working with some of ta Beast's men against him"

Keri:"so basically what Eve is saying is that,she was sent as a spy to steal inside info from you or documents around the house"

Eve:"anything that will take him down"

Me:"no"

Eve:"yep,eat up mtase"

Me:"no man guys,Amanda would never do that. Like,no I know her she'd never do that"

Keri:"people change my dear"

Ndlela le bendimathe ngayo,I hate it when Ntando is right. Even this icecream became rock hard ayakwaz nokwehla sis'gquku ebendinaso,Marc returned and told me the whole story and how he found out about it then asked Eve to call me coz this friend of mine was a wolf in sheep skin. I swear if I had magic I'd change Ntando angabi yi gangsta,coz now I'm suddenly making unnecessary enemies with the

people I'm supposed to trust, family and friends. I wished it wouldn't come to the point where Ntando is the only person I have in my life coz I knew if it comes to that uzogeza with a ground to stand on eyazi ba I have no one else but him. After a long series of chatting they left and returned to Marc's place, it was almost morning (past 3am) when they left so ndavela ndenza i spring cleaning, when I was done I cooked porridge, made english breakfast for everyone ndakhupha i laundry and started washing it. When I was done I went to hang it outside, ikhona i dryer but I just wanted something to do and ingqondo yam was going back and forth on how easy it must have been for Amanda to agree to do this without considering our friendship at all, at the end of the day she never liked Ntando, but at the beginning of our relationship she kept the pretense which made me believe she had no problem with him anymore. Moreover, this meant Ntando had bigger problems than Gudda alone. X was in this too, who else was in this engavelanga?

Him:"S'bongile"

I snapped and looked at Gudda,what is he doing here this time?

Him:"ugrand? Why you hanging clothes this time"?

Me:"what are you doing here this time"?

Him:"bend'shaya iround nje,ta Beast said I should come check on yall"

Me:"Ntando sent you? Uph yena"?

Him:"erh...u busy"

Mxm

I just continued what I was doing,and watched him go. When I was done with the clothes I went upstairs and made my bed,I almost slipped on something,when I looked down I saw Amanda's phone. I sat down and tried opening it but it had a pass lock... I dialed Soso,he didn't pick up the phone

it diverted to his twin way'bamba

Him:"hello"

Me:"hey,uph u Soso"?

Him:"he's around is he not picking up"?

Me:"ha.a worse I need him"

Him:"I don't think he'll be any useful,he's kinda wasted right now"

Me:"tjo,okay."

Him:"ubufunani maybe I can help"

Me:"do you know anything about phones,technology"

Him:"you mean you wanna break into someones phone"

Me:"something like that"

Him:"I could try but not now"

Me:"thank you, text me the time and place to meet ozoba comfortable kuyo"

Him:"okay sharp...one more thing,if the phone is not

yours pls remove the battery incase of tracking"

Me:"oh okay,thanks"

Him:"sharp"

I removed the battery ndafaka la phone kwi hand bag yam then I went to soak myself in the bath. After two hours I got out and went to the bedroom ndfika u Ntando ekhulula

Me:"good morning"

Him:"I thought you said your friend is sleeping over"

Me:"change of plans"

He undressed and wore a gown,I lotioned my body and searched for clothes to wear. He came to stand behind me,and pulled me close. He reeked of alcohol,good thing I was looking the other way and not at him directly,he kissed my neck

Me:"don't you think you should freshen up first"

Him:"andi fresh mamakhe"

Me:"baby pls,unuka ubila no tywala tana"

He kissed my neck and whistled to the bathroom,I got dressed in high waisted white denim shorts,pink lace top and white sneakers. I wore a gown over this outfit and went to check on my babies fika besalele ndabashiya and went to the lounge umama was already there,I greeted her and went to dish up and served everyone who was awake. I took my fiancé's food upstairs ndafika sengena ezingubeni ezolela

Me:"tatakhe aw'zotyia k'qala"

Him:"hm.mh,later"

Me:"okay,zokucika apha"

Him:"mh"

I put his food on the bedside table ndathatha

iporridge ndayisa ezantsi. The time was now past eight and Laa texted me the place to meet,I figured I might as well have breakfast there. I removed the gown,took the keys and handbag ndahamba ... Umama wand'bona and came after me wafika xandingena emotweni

Her:"haibo! Makoti,awkwaz uhamba unjalo. Did Ntando see you? Uhamba ze noko mtanomtu"

Lol I wanted to laugh... But I contained myself

Me:"he knows I dress like this mama,don't worry yourself about it"

Her:"uyakuyeka unje? Hay hay hay,soze! Ubungeno nxiba a longer trouser ke sisi!Kalok sekufana noba ungumfazi womntu ngok,futhi ke uzele. Awnokwazi uhamba eztratweni unje. Hay noko"

I got out of the car,I went to change into cut-out

white skinny jeans ndahama,still didn't see no difference coz kwezi cutouts my thighs were showing. Anyway I went to meet Landile,we ordered breakfast then ndamnika le phone. He said he'll need about thirty minutes with it I told him ndizoyilinda so he suggested we go to Soso's flat enzele khona leway safika kulele wonke umntu,I woke Sihle up while Landile went to his room eyokwenza lento. Sihle half opened his eyes and mumbled something waphinda walala :/ I just focused on my phone coz there was nothing else I could do. Nd'the ndsahleli ndabawela i icecream I got up and went to scavage Soso's fridge and found a tub unopened...nday'vula and scooped up for myself and went to sit down. Landile came out with the phone

Him:"okay,done"

Me:"oh that was fast. Thank you"

Him:"pleasure"

I took the phone,put it in my bag ndagqibezela i

icecream yam sincokola and laughing..when I was done he accompanied me to the car kwavuka no Soso esimve ngelizwi sendingena emotweni

Him:"I thought I heard your voice,why ungand'vusanga"?

Me:"hey buddy,you look terrible"

He came forward with a big brown envelope and stood next to his twin

Him:"i party yakwakho made me look like this fondin"

Me:"yeah whatever,uvuke send'hamba ke mfethu"

Him:"bungezanga kum dan"?

Laa:"nope,she came to see me"

Him:"eshe,uright. Wipe that smirk off your face Landile awsoze ndishiywe nguwe ku bheyibhi wam"

Me:"about that,you dumped me izolo kukho ichom zakho sooo..."

Him:"kengoku? Hewethu I can dump you ndbuyelane nawe anytime I want."

Laa:"ncooh look at you,are you crying"?

Him:" Uyi rebound Laa thula"

Me:"you guys look cute though"

He pouted and handed me the envelope

Him:"here"

Me:"thank you...see yall"

I got in my car and drove to the beach,I removed my shoes,took my phone and took a walk in the beach. I needed a clear head... So much has been going,still is going on infact. I had forgotten about time and responsibilities just for a while and I seemed to be enjoying it. I found a rock and sat down..looked

ahead at the sea.

Me:"I wonder where I draw this strength and determination. Will it even be beneficial in the long run? What if..."

I sighed and closed my eyes,I could feel danger ahead. Exactly the kinda danger that my brother was talking about just that I couldn't make out where exactly the danger is. Or to whom it may be. Lwandiso kept on calling me but I didn't feel like talking to him right now,I didn't feel like being dramatic or like laughing I just wanted this peace. A private call came through,I didn't pick up until caller Id showed X on my screen...

Me:"X"

Her:"Trina ndim Amanda"

Me:"oh,hey what's up"?

Her:"chomi khangе uy'bone i phone yam pha

kwakho"?

Me:"ha.a when last did you see it"?

Her:"ey andkho sure,maybe I lost it at the park yaz.
Okay sharp friend"

Me:"have you tried tracking it"?

Her:"ewe asiyfumani ithi tracker disabled"

Me:"yho xolo chomi"

Her:"khayeke neh"

Me:"sharp"

Uzoyazi indaw'yakhe.

I saw an icecream man and went to buy one nda stroller,after some time I went back to that rock just one more time before I head home... If only life could be this peaceful.

[10/11, 12:17] +27 73 069 2704 : #327

I decided to go back home,it was close to lunch time.

I parked the car and took out Amanda's phone, paged through it. I read all her messages and obviously saw personal things that I wasn't supposed to see. I read her emails and WhatsApp texts, that's where I saw the conversations about this plan of theirs against Ntando, the way I wanted to leave Cape Town? Mh! When I had had enough I put it back inside my bag, got out locking the car gqiba ndangena endlini I just wanted my bed. When I passed by the lounge I heard Ntando and his mom having a serious convo ndadlula ndaya eroomini, removed my shoes and jeans then got in bed covering myself with the shawl. It wasn't long when I felt someone inside the room, I waited to hear anything since I thought it was Ntando but I just felt the presence no sound whatsoever, I uncovered my head and saw a shadow by the window almost as if someone had jumped off the balcony. I got up and went to check the window, then I saw lomntu enyubeleza and jumped over to the other side of the fence laqala uvalo, I swung a gown over my body and went for the door only to be met by Ntando's hard torso

Him:" hey,when did you come back? U right? You look flushed"

Me:"someone was in here,just now I saw him jumping over that fence"

He went to the window and got out wema kwi balcony then came back inside calling someone

Him:"Ranger,phaa ezkhathini I need you to go to the old warehouse in Mossel Bay"

Range:"sho ta,ndihamba nabani"

Him:"wedwa,I'll follow"

Range:"ude wayaz' ba nguban lo umke nale way"?

Him:" ngu Ocean,uphumapha ngok ebezoy'beka"

I was scared out of my boots. What happened to him having a tight security nah? Unless this was someone who knows the system,is that what he meant when he mentioned Ocean in that phonecall?

I went to the bathroom ndabuya and sat down,he was busy on his tablet then noticed I'm waiting for him way'beka ecaleni.

Him:"how was the beach"?

He knows I know all his cars have trackers,but does he have to make it that obvious that uyand'khangela when I'm not around?

Me:"tonight we're going back to PE"

Him:"oh, umakhulu ebebawela umboleke abantwana for the rest of the year"

Me:"yho that's like four whole months?"

I got up and started packing our clothes,except for his.

Him:"so what's your answer"

Me:"she already has two kids to look after,how will she manage with four"?

Him:"I don't know"

Me:"I'll have to think about it,but now I need to get out of Cape Town and back to my own space"

Him:"kay"

I realized that I wasn't gonna be told about this 'thing' so nam mandvele ndithule and keep to myself. When I was done packing I went to lie on my back on the bed

Him:"S'bongile"

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"u grand"

Me:"tchi haikengok,yinton le und'buza yona"

Him:"und'phoxelani kengok"

Me:"khand'yeke mfethu"

Him:"ndingu mfowenu ngoku"?

Me:"I really don't feel like talking. Please tatakhe"

Him:"uyanqumnka"?

:o

I didn't answer him,my phone rang ndaphendula knowing uzond'yuca u Soso k'qala.

Me:"Titus"

Him:"kunini ndikufounela mfaz' ndini"

Me:"ubuzothini"?

Him:"you won't even apologize for deliberately not answering my calls Trinalique"?

Me:"no Lwandiso I won't apologize okay,idlulile leyo now we're talking. What's up"?

Him:"rhaaaa! Yaz uyand'qhela mtase! Njeng'ba u ta Beast ekwenza i first born yakhe,andkazali kemna. Tchin,yhin'le ndagezelwa nguwe nge cawe

ezintsukwini"

Me:"uzothi xa u serious ke uphinde u founé mtaka dabs"

I hung up

Ntando eye'd me

Him:"nixabene"?

Me:"no"

Him:"then why umphoxa uSoso"

Me:"ayikufuni suy'ngena. Have you told Mo syahamba"?

Him:"utheni nah wanolaka namhlanje"?

Me:"Mo babe? Umxelele"?

He shook his head and called his pilot ndaphakama and went to my babies kwenye iroom fika u Uba elele I took his twin brother and went back to my

room with him, his face lit up when he saw his dad. Thirty minutes was a lot ndidlala nomtanam when Fats came to my room saying I have a visitor, Ntando asked ba ngubani she said ngu Soso ndaphela yintsini and told her to tell him andikho wahamba wayomxelela.

Ntando waphakama waphuma, I knew he was gonna tell Soso ndikhona so I remove the gown and wore trackpants and followed them ndafika enyabe u Soso elounge

Me: "Ntwana yam"

Him: "I hate you right now"

I put Uve on his dad's lap and went to sit next to Soso, taking his hand

Me: "but why would YOU hate me, I'm supposed to hate you"

Him:"hate me? Why? What have I done to you"?

Me:"you chased me away ngee tongues ulibele? And said I should go find my man. I found him,nanku so wena ufuna nton kum? I'm pretty sure and'fani no Lindo"

Him:"shit! Not that again,Tee sudlala ngam mfethu. Do you know how much you cost me,nje by not picking up my call"?

Me:"I'm sure you will tell me"

Him:"dude I lost a bet ngenxa yakho now I have to buy Hennessy ne KWV 10 for those flippen morons"

I laughed at him,I could see the confusion in Ntando's eyes. But I told him not to get involved :p soze ay'passe

Me:"if ungandenzela nje i favour encinci then I could buy one of those bottles for you"

Him:"I would do anything for you uyayaz nawe lonto"

Bae:"would you even smoke weed for her"?

Him:"as soon as they legalize it grootman,uzobana thul'ubheke"

Bae:"hm,would you even kill? I mean you said anything"

Me:"hah! Baby"

Him:"no offense ta Beast but if I kill for her wena uzobasenza ntoni"?

:v

Ntanda wahleka

Me:"khona inyama that needs to be braaied,ungayenza"?

Bae:"uyeka mna ndikhona ufuna yenziwe ngu Soso"?

Him:"ta Beast,grootman. Uyayaz siyakuncanywa xas'dibene right? But Sometimes you gotta read between the lines,in silence"

I went out leaving the two of them to argue,I defrosted the meat and marinated it then called

Soso to go start the fire. While he was braaing Kuhle and the others came to the house,Ntando entertained them phof uqale wabavasisa iimoto. I left them and went to my room,I didn't have time to read through the envelope contents earlier so now was my only chance,phof I could have read these things nase Bhayi but before I got down to that I copied everything to my flash,making sure I have even the slightest of detail aw'ngekhe wazi when you'll need to use these things hey...when I was done copying I put the phone back in my bag

I didn't hear Ntando come in,I didn't know how long he had been watching me ndive ngaye sez'khohlelisa ndothuka. I looked at him then back to the documents infront of me

Him:"what are you reading"?

Me:"how long have you been standing there"?

Him:"you haven't answered my question"

I collected everything and put them back inside the envelope

Me:"something I've been researching"

Him:"is it work related"?

Me:"ha.a"

Him:"so you left us outside for something that's not work related kodwa nguwe owenza i braai"

I got off the bed,put the envelope back into my bed ndakhupha la phone ka Amanda and handed it to him

Him:"yeka bani"?

Me:"give it to X,yeka Amanda"

Him:"why ungamniki ngokwakho kengok? What is it doing here"?

Me:"she forgot it here. Please just give it to X babe"

He could tell I was up to something, but couldn't pinpoint what exactly.

Him: "uyabizwa zi guys phandle, X and Amanda are there too so you can give them yourself"

Me: "who invited them"?

Him: "I did... is there something you're not telling me"?

Me: "but you don't like her, why would you invite her apha Ntando"?

Wathula wand'jonga qha, I took the phone and went to give it to Amanda. Told her I found it under the bed icimile, she looked very uncomfortable but appreciated ba ndimnikile. I mingled just for a few minutes then took my portion of the meat and went back inside, to our room... Ntando was going through those documents without my consent

Me:"I see you have been scratching in my bag"

Him:"what are you doing with these? S'bongile what are you up to now?"

Me:"getting to know my brother"

Him:"getting to know your brother by digging up dirt on him? Haibo"

Me:"but I was trying to help. You"

Him:"help me how? By researching my workers"

I took a deep breath..

Me:"if you read carefully you will know that he has been milking you for fifteen years,has built a fitness business center using your resources and registered it under his baby mamma. He has invested in a jewellery shop,brought shares at DMC and Lastly..."

Him:"whoah,stop"!

Me:"mmmkay"

He looked at the papers and then after a few minutes threw them across the room in anguish ndothuka and had my back to the wall and my hands covering my mouth

Him:"when were you planning to tell me? How long have you known about this"?

Me:"I was gonna tell you once I verified everything"

I have never been so afraid of the man that I love in my entire life,he had turned navy ngumsindo now I didn't know whether he was angry because I did the research and didn't tell him,or he was angry because of the findings. I took a deep breath and turned,walked to the door but before I could open it,he spoke up...nda freeza!

Him:"Uyaphi"?

I slowly turned and looked at him,almost trembling

just at the sound of his voice.

Me:"going downstairs,giving you space"

Him:"lock that door and come sit down"

Me:"baby..."

Him:"I will not repeat myself"

Me:"do we have to lock the door"?

The rage in his eyes answered my question,I locked the door and went to sit down. He paced up and down the room until he finally smashed the mirror with his fist I almost screamed,I covered my mouth coz I didn't want to draw attention from around the house not while his mother was still in the other room. She doesn't know this other man in his son...

Me:"pl-pl-please calm down"

Him:"calm down? Calm down? Next thing you are going to tell me not to kill him coz he's your brother?"

S'bongile do you have any idea how much I've lost all these years? The merchandize I lost all because of your stupid brother? Kwa wena ngoku sew'yazi you don't tell me"?

Me:"but baby I was gonna tell you,I just found out when you walked in on me earlier"

Him:"so that justifies it? Okay. I'm giving you an opportunity right now to tell me what you know"

Me:"what I know"?

Him:"yes. Everything"

Me:"b-b-but baby uz'bonele everything was in there"

Him:"Amanda's phone"?

Me:"what about it"?

Him:"ibifuna nton apha"?

Me:"I told you she forg-"

Him:"yhooo! S'bongile don't patronize me okay?
Please,not right now. Not today"

Me:"please don't shout at me"

Him:"khaw'thethethe man!!"

I almost jumped of the bed,felt like he was roaring!
Heee zange ndamoyika uNtando kangaka in my
entire life.

Me:"X is in this too and he was using Amanda to get
some sort of info kum,she really left her phone so I
saw the opportunity coz I wanted proof from her
phone"

He shook his head

Him:"when did you become like this"?

Me:"like what babe"?

Him:"like this,sneaky. This is not you,andkwazi
unjena mna S'bongile"

Me:"mara baby you are ungrateful,I did all of this for
you,to help you realize what kind of people you have
around you and this is the thank you I get?"

Him:"ndcela uthule. Please,shut up! Okay"

He paced up and down again... I kept on breathing in and out slowly stabilizing myself.

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #328

After some time...he sat down with his head between his knees. It was now dawning on him that akanabantu,almost everyone he was working with was turning against him

Him:"go"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"phuma"

I got up and walked to the door...bt I couldn't get out. Ndema for a few minutes

Him:"alivuleki elicango"?

I turned and looked at him

Me:"I know you said I mustn't get involved but you know what,thank you for showing me the real you ekudala ndixelelwa ngaye. Here I was,being in your corner,rooting for you,trying to protect your interests but ungu Beast mos wena? You don't need to be protected by me,who am I to protect you khona? Well mamela ke ndoda take a look around,point just one person who's got your back more than I do! I disobeyed my brother's orders and advise for you,I know I forgave you sadlula nakulonto but fact is I lost my first baby because of you and your crazy baby mama,when you were stabbed here I risked my life and came to check on you"

He groaned ekula kona...

Me:"I welcomed and accepted your children as my

own ndigezelwa ngoo nina,I risked my life and health and got pregnant for you again and I know you never asked me to,it was both our carelessness. I forgave you when you cheated,I opened your eyes when Chloe and your brother played you,I exposed Gudda k'qala and I'm doing it again,now you know that even X and Ocean are perpetrators thanks to me mahn!"

I didn't see him get up,I just suddenly felt his strong hand on my neck,My face was a mess,tears and runny nose dominating

Him:"SHUT. THE. FUCK. UP. Before I do something we will both regret"

He had pinned me against the door but the grip wasn't tight,I could still move

Me:"For fuck's sake Ntando I am the only person who has got your back why can't you see that? I am

the only person who is still in your corner,awuy'boni wena lonto Huh"?

I could feel his hand tightening a bit around my neck ndenyuka ngocango squealing kancinci...

Me:"uyand...krwitsha Ntando"

He came close to my ear and whispered in my ear...

Him:"I said shut up. If you don't,I will help you to"

Thank God someone knocked right then,he let go of me hissing and then he went to the bathroom. I wiped my face,took a deep breath and opened the door ndagangwa bubuso buka X

Me:"now is not a good time"

X:"oh sorry,ndcela zuxelele i King uth u Ranger he has been calling him"

Me:"sho"

X:"an-"

I closed that door right then,I don't have time for pretenders and hypocrites. His tablet rang,I went to check who the caller is and picked up since ingu Mo. He told me he's ready for us to go,yho ndathatha izinto zam ngathi ndigxothiwe and went to put them in the car. When I was doing the last run on the luggage ndafika uNTANDO eme by the window

Him:"ask Kuhle to drive you to the airport"

Me:"mh"

I took my things and my kids,asked Kuhle to drive me andabisatsho nako mama ba ndiyahamba into endi sure ngayo is that my nanny and my kids are with me. The trip to the airport was a quiet one,safika pha boarded and went home. I slept throughout the flight I only woke up when Fats said

we had landed,I just called a cab and it took us home...ndathatha abantwana bam and went to my room,locked us in there ndabalalisa then ndalala.

We woke up three hours later,Uba was hungry und'vuse ngempama eshushu ndaphaphama nd'caphuka I felt like slapping the lights outta him.

Me:"ufuze uy'hlo kak'bi maan wena"

Him:"mama mutsa"

Me:"mxm"

I took him and went downstairs ndamenzela ukutya and fed him. He melted my heart,he was making cute conversations throughout the feeding wade wayogqiba ukutya. When he was done I made food for his brother then prepared supper andmaz uphi u Fats but I practically didn't care ngalamzuzu. I dished up,took my food,Uve's food and my child upstairs safika esalele. I went to look for my phone in my bag and saw quite alot of missed calls but I

only returned eka Marcus,I was still scared of Ntando

Him:"finally,hoe gaan dit met jou"?

Me:"I'm okay"

Him:"are you sure? Beast told me everything"

Me:"I'm fine Marc"

Him:"he is sorry baby girl,I know you saw another side of him that you've never seen before and it scared you but believe me,he is sorry"

Me:"how can you speak for him when he almost strangled me? You're supposed to be on my side broer"

Him:"I am on your side Trina,I'm always on your side"

Me:"yeah whatever"

Him:"are the kids asleep"?

Me:"yes,goodnight"

Him:"I'll call you again tomorrow"

Me:"I'll be at work"

Him:"in the morning"

Me:"kay"

I hung up,changed into sleepwear and changed both my sons ndavusa ndatyisa u Uvelile sahlala sancokolani until they fell asleep again then I just lay there. Every time I closed my eyes I would see Ntando's angry face,his bloodshot eyes,the veins, the smashed mirror,the cuts in his hand,the mirror pieces scattered all over near the bed... His anger stuck out the most. I couldn't understand why he was angry with me... I wanted to understand it,I really did but as much as I tried,I couldn't. I didn't see myself at fault at all,I was the righteous one here... Until I remembered that kwakuqala I was told to not interfere. That was my mistake. Interfering. As I was thinking,tears were rolling down my cheeks wetting my pillow on both sides. Past 12 midnight,I could hear my phone ringing but I didn't wanna talk to anyone... I just wanted to be left alone. I tried my

best to ignore the caller but he was so persistent, I took the phone and looked at the screen my heart broke into a million pieces. The time ndisabela, besendinesingqala

I couldn't say hello, I didn't wanna say hello

Him: "baby"?

But u Ntando us'thathaphi isibindi sokuthi baby after almost sucking life out of me?

Him: "I know you're scared of me right now, I don't blame you I just want to say I'm sorry about earlier, I didn't mean to take out my anger on you. I'm really sorry"

I sniffed...

Me: "scared of you? You have no idea what you're talking about"

I was now reliving that moment,I couldn't stop wondering whether he would have really strangled me if X hadn't knocked? Fearing the answer to that question brought tears to my eyes,and that bitter lump in my throat

Him:"I don't know what you want me to say"

Me:"you don't know what I want you to say? Niqqa have you no shame? No guilt inside? you almost strangled me for Christ sake Ntando"

Him:"baby ndcela uxolo"

Me:"no I'm sorry. I'm sorry,for loving you"

Him:"don't say that"

Me:"I have to go,I have work tomorrow"

I hung up.

Ndazama ulala kunzima phof. Ek'sen I woke up and prepared for work,Fats was up already making porridge for my sons ndahamba ndaphangela. When

I got to work I recieved a call from Sihle

Me:"Sihle"?

Him:"hey,unjani"

Me:"ndi right unjan wena"

Him:"ndi sharp,nilele kak'hle"

Me:"ewe Sihle"

Him:"I was just checking on you akhonto"

Me:"thank you,but I'm okay"

Him:"sharp ke,enjoy your day"

Me:"you too"

I worked throughout the day,throughout the week and throughout the month no sign of u Ntando. I couldn't make out whether he was avoiding me or he was doing a follow up on what I left him with,some days I would return from work and hear he called to check on his sons and that would hurt me in some

way coz I took it as akand'khathalelanga mna all he cared about were his sons,ndamyeka ke nam. Some days I missed him,his touch,his laugh,his scent and mostly just his presence. After about two months I heard there was bloodwar in Cape Town,I heard ndise msebenzini from other provincial lawyers who apparently had clients in that battlezone. That day I couldn't work... I knocked of by tea time ndafika endlini and called Ntando yangena ku voicemail,I called Marcus same thing,Ranger,Gudda and even X zonke zitsho ku vm. I panicked and paced up and down my room,I called Lwandiso kuba ese Kapa oh I thanked the good Lord when he picked up after one ring

Him:"bheyibhi"

Me:"hey,uphi"?

Him:"ndise ndlini,why do you sound anxious,u right"?

Me:"andikho right chap,I think u Ntando is in danger when last did you speak to him or see him"?

Him:"errh it has been a while,ndigqibele kdala kwa

uphuma apha mna"

Me:"Gosh! Worse his phone is on voicemail I've been calling him"

Him:"yhooo...now that you mention danger,I think ngabo aba benza udushe yaz kweli Kapa Mtase"

Me:"udushe Iwantoni na Soso"

Him:"okay,don't overreact neh but there's been a bloodwar here since yesterday apparently ke its some gangsta's"

Me:"oh God! Okay,sharp"

I hung up esathetha

I tried Ntando again in vain. I tried Gudda,nix. I sat in that room not knowing what to do but later turned on the tv and watched news hoping to see something,atleast a lil broadcast on the matter but nix... Again I tried Ntando but nothing.

I drank two capsules and got in bed ndalala,after

four hours of sleep I was woken up by Marcus calling tjoh I jumped up and answered

Me:"Marc are you okay? I've been calling you,where is your phone? Where are you? Dude I've been worr-"

Him:"hey,hey I'm okay. Slow down"

I was breathing heavily

Me:"Marcus I can't get hold of Ntando,have you seen him? Please tell me he's okay"

Him:"he's fine,he's just a bit too preoccupied. He'll call you when he has a chance"

Me:"are you sure he's okay? Marc please tell me the truth, asseblief"

Him:"ek sê mos he is fine,tell you what, I'll tell him to call you"

Me:"thank you"

Him:"sharp"

He hung up,I waited in anticipation. I hadn't seen my babies and I wasn't in a state to see them,I just needed to know if daddy is really fine. Fifteen minutes passed and this nigga wasn't responding... I got up to go to the bathroom my phone rang sendi half-way I ran back to the bed and picked it up

Me:"baby"?

Him:"your brother says you're worried. Ndi grand otherwise"

Me:"but why didn't you return my calls? Do you know I've been worried sick Ntando? Akwehli noku tya kum yet you had to wait for Marcus to tell you how worried I am for you to return my calls? I had to hear emsebenzini about some bloodwars in Cape Town gqiba all your phones are off"?

I could hear him release a long breath...

Him:"ndithe ndi grand,andyaz kele yongehli kokutya
ba ndizoy'thini mna"

Me:"mxm,akhonto iku khathalela wena kanjan"

Him:"take care of my kids. And yourself. Sharp"

He hung up.

I looked at the screen and smiled at how stupid I felt.

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #329

I sat in that position for a few minutes figuring what
just happend :/ told myself to get over it.

After three months Ntando came back,without
telling anyone phof. I just returned from work and
found him playing in the lounge with his sons,I
couldn't look him in the eye,I guess I was still angry

with him so I just walked through to my bedroom ndakhulula and went to bath. Oqqiba kwam I wore my pj's,took my laptop sat on my bed and started on my work. When I left work I was looking forward to going home,having a home cooked meal and just having a bubbly moment with my sons before rocking them to bed. But now that he was here,all that went down the drain. I buried myself in my work until I heard them coming into the room...

Him:"nanku mama wabantu"

He came to put his sons on the bed,immediately Ubabalo came crawling to my laptop. I took it and got off the bed collecting my documents that were scattered all around and across the bed,wore my slippers then took my phone and headed for the door

Him:"haibo S'bongile"

Ndaphuma mna and went straight to the study and finished off my work there,when I was done I went to make myself tea ndatya ne rusks. Ntando walked,I wasn't gonna stop eating and go to the other room ngenxa yakhe...kwam? Soze!

Him:"your food is in the oven"

I ignored him

He came to sit across me wand'jonga,I just looked ahead and drank my tea in silence

Him:"for how long will you keep quiet?"

I just did not want to talk...at all

Him:"S'bongile ndiyathetha"

My phone rang,taka Gudda -_- ndsabele only because I wanted a distraction from this guy in front of me...

Me:"low"

Him:"unjani"

Me:"I'm well unjani wena"

Him:"I'm good,my guess is that you heard"

Me:"about"?

Him:"your brother"

Me:"what about him"?

Him:"I thought he would have also called you,he's been at the hospital since a month ago"

I looked at Ntando,I just knew he had something to do with this. Guess I should be thankful he didn't kill him,judging by the amount of anger he had when I last saw him but I told myself andizombuza tu u Ntando,he'll tell me xa efuna.

Me:"I'm sure he's out by now"

Him:"he's not,what's worse is that these people who put him in there have burnt down his businesses as well"

Me:"mmmh"

Him:"that's all you're going to say,mmmh? This is your brother S'bongile"

Me:"what do you want me to say kanti? Those are the repercussions of the life he's living,but I'm sure you know that very well"

Him:"you know that you are not safe too right"?

Me:"thank you for reminding me"

Him:"if Beast can do that to your flesh and blood without thinking twice what more of you who lives in the same house as him"?

Me:"I believe he's still breathing,right"

Him:"oh so that justifies it"

Me:"ufuna ndithini ke"?

Him:"ndifuna uphume kule relationship mtanam kwa

ngoku usakwaziyo,that man is dangerous. Take it from me,I have been in his level before I know what I am taking about"

I looked at Ntando...

Ndaphakama and went back to the study,locked myself inside and took a deep breath

Me:"we've been through this before,I told you I can't leave him"

Him:"you can't or you won't"

Me:"I don't want to,beside him being my fiancé and the father of my children I love him. I really do, inzima lento undicela yona I don't wanna lie"

Him:"it is for your own good mtanam,and I wouldn't call that thing you have love. Infactuation maybe,gangstas don't love,they don't fall inlove mtanam,they play with people's feelings and I don't want that to happen to you"

Me:"if you were able to fall inlove with Gudda's mom

then why does it seem impossible for him to fall inlove with me"?

Him:"it was never easy angakuxelela naye,do you wanna go through everything she went through? I wouldn't want my own child going through what I put her through"

I just kept quiet,he continued talking and talking until Ntando knocked

Me:"I have to go"

Him:"just think about what I'm saying,you have a bright future ahead of you don't jinx it"

Me:"kay"

I got up,opened the door wangena u Ntando ndaphuma mna,I went straight to our room and he followed

Him:"S'bongile"?

I closed the curtains

Him:"S'bongile khandihoye"

I took a doek and tied my hair

Him:"Nalique please"

I removed my slippers and got in bed,he sat next to me

Him:"baby mahn,are you going to punish me ngale silent treatment"?

I plugged headsets and listened to music until I fell asleep,I am not very sure if he slept but ndivuke ekseni ehleli I prepared for work and went to check on Fatima her cottage was locked ndabuyela endlini and called her

Her:"hello madam"

She sounded asleep

Me:"hi cc there are a few things I'd like you to do for me,uphi"?

Her:"heee, utatakhe wamawele said I should visit my family. Didn't he tell you"?

Me:"so you mean you're in Joburg right now"?

Her:"ewe sisi,I'm sorry I thought you knew"

Me:"don't worry about it,uthe uzobuya nini kengok"?

Her:"after two or three weeks,uthe uzand'founela"

Me:"okay ke sisi,enjoy"

Her:"enkosi"

I hung up,I was fuming but I contained myself. I wasn't gonna give him the satisfaction. I took a stickie pad and wrote down all the things Fatima was going to do for me,left my bank card on the table,Fatima knows my pin but Ntando doesn't so uyozi bona ba uzoytholaphi or he'll call her I don't know and left for work. After work I headed to the library just for an hour of peaceful working,went to Spur and bought myself ribs,fried onion rings,extra large fries and greek salad then headed home ndafika kungekho mntu.

I freshened up and sat on my bed ndatya,he sent Fatima home? Then he can do her duties. When I was done ndangqengqa and called Gudda

Him:"Trina"

Me:"uth' utatakho use hosy"

Him:"sendizophuma"

Me:"what happened"?

Him:"I'd rather not talk about it"

Me:"mmh,sharp ke ndoda"

Him:"thank you for calling though"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up.

I heard a car pull up in the driveway ndaz'lalisa :p they were talking and laughing ungena kwabo until they came to the bedroom band'khwaza -_- as he put

them on the bed Uve pulled the cover and kissed my nose,I opened my eyes and smiled at him he pulled his brother naye wazophuza umamakhe

Uba:"mamam"

Me:"phuz'mamakho"

They both kissed me at the same time,band'ncokolela lonto ingavakaliyo I had to sit up coz they both were pulling to have a piece of me. Their dad had went showering so that gave me a moment to enjoy whatever they were telling me... He came out and lotioned his body infront of us but we didn't pay any attention we just laughed at our silly conversations until he spoke up

Him:"we ate out and brought your own,its downstairs"

Me:"batye nton abantwana out"?

Him:"batye childfriendly food cummon"

I didn't believe this,I felt their stomach,zipatyupatyu kodwa kuthwa bahluthi? Heh!

Me:"these kids are hungry nje Ntando"

Him:"but bebetyile nje baby"

Me:"mxm"

I got out of the bed and went to make them porridge,he followed and stood at the entrance

Him:"you know it could help us both if you could just say whatever it is you're saying inside"

Me:"so you actually left the kids alone be phez'kwebhedi"?

Him:"abazokuwa"

Me:"u sure"?

Him:"ndcela uthethe,express the feelings you have

bottled up"

Me:"uyi psychologist mvanje? Khand'yeke mfethu"

I took the bowl and went to feed my kids,lendoda followed behind me. Oko ethetha ngok ndityisa abantwana ndade ndabalalisa kwi cot and went back to bed

Him:"how long are you going to ignore me"?

Me:"for as long as I want"

Him:"don't you think that's a bit pathetic"?

Me:"what's really pathetic is you Ntando,I guess I have to learn not to catch feelings kule relationship"

Him:"what are you talking about"?

Me:"you either suck at playing dumb or you're just plain dumb"

Him:"uthini S'bongile"?

Me:"you strangled me remember"?

Him:"almost"

Me:"you're not gonna deny it? Heee you have some nerve,gqiba kwakho wand'phoxa ndamanzi ndine worry ngawe and then you come here months later expecting me to jump up and down? Aw'guli perhaps"?

Him:"okay,I am sorry"

Me:"now that's good. Be sorry,ube rongo,uright kengok ube sorry mntanomtu"

Him:"now you're being sarcastic,I really am sorry"

Me:"I heard you the first time,its such a pity I had to tell you urongo. Umdala unje you don't know when you're wrong but then again you are the boss. Good night"

Him:"sisathetha nje babe"

Me:"difference between me and you is that you are on vacation,I have work tomorrow"

Wathula and got in bed,I slept on my side of the bed until the morning ndavuka engokho aphe bhedini but

I could hear there was someone in the bathroom. I walked in there wancuma,he had run me a bath so the minute I walked in he took my hand and led me to the bath ndangena,ndse dom ba kwenzeka ntoni he left me there.

By the time I came out,my clothes were on the bed ironed,I smelt bacon ndancuma secretly. Now this was his own way of apologizing and at this rate I wasn't gonna stop him,I might as well just enjoy it so I took out my not so dirty clothes which made a gruesome pile. After getting dressed I took my bags,walked down the stairs and found him in boxers and an apron

Him:"hey,goodmorning"

Me:"hey,ndcela uxelele u sis Fats andvasele ezampahla ndiz'khethile zisecaleni"

Him:"about that.... I sent her home,just for a week or two ahlale ne family yakhe"

Me:"ooh,but you never told me.. so who will do her chores kengok"?

Him:"I can do a few,but not everything baby"

Me:"okay,but enye i everything izokwenziwa nguban baby coz mna andikho the whole week and some errands can't wait for the weekend"

He gave me breakfast I sat down ndatya

Him:"sizobona as time goes mamakhe"

Me:"thank you for breakfast"

Him:"my pleasure. Am I forgiven now"?

Me:"I don't know"

I ate finish ndathatha zinto zam and headed for the door

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"hm"?

Me:"ogqiba kwakho whatever you will be doing pls defrost the beef in the bottom drawer,along with the

mixed veg"

Him:"mh,mmkay"

Me:"akakhalazi ke u sis Fats"

Him:"and'khalazi nam"

Me:"mmmh,see you guys later"

Him:"later"

I left and went to work,even before lunchtime I recieved a dozen of fresh white roses along with chocolates. S'busiso,my colleague read the card out loud:

"To our Queen

Have a wonderful day

We love you

N"

I was blushing as the entire office oozed at that,I grabbed my flowers and looked for a vase.

[10/11, 12:18] +27 73 069 2704 : #330

When I couldn't find the vase I just gave Cindy the flowers but kept my chocolates, work continued as usual until knock off time, while packing my stuff I received a call from Elizabeth -_- you know when you have your own life drama going on then you have those people who are just a nuisance in life...generally. It took a couple more rings before I even attempted to pick up, but then I decided to pick up once I got inside my car...

Me: "Liz"

Her: "hey, I have been calling you"

Me: "I know"

Her: "oh, you just practically ignored me this whole time"?

Me: "Elizabeth, why did you call me"?

Her: "why are you being rude"?

Me:"because I don't have time to have a chit chat with you okay? Just say what you wanna say and leave me the hell alone! Gosh"

I think she was shocked at how my tone came across coz she suddenly fell into some sort of unbearable silence for a few seconds

Me:"if you don't talk,I'm hanging up okay"

Her:"pls don't"

Me:"good now talk,what's up"?

I was now approaching my house...

Her:"I need your help.I know I haven't been the best sister in-law but I really need your help. I caught Marcus cheating on me,countless times I confronted him but he is not backing down even now"

Me:"we get cheated on everyday Liz,what's new now"?

Her:"that still doesn't make it right though"

Me:"I know but truth remains,we date gangstas who probably have girlfriends all over this continent."

Her:"you know I thought Eve was the bitter one,I honestly thought you would understand since we are in the same lane in this love game"

Me:"I still don't know why you called me,Marcus is my older brother and I don't get involved in his love life"

Her:"you've changed you know"

Me:"its called growth Elizabeth some of us go through it incase you skipped it,not that it matters kuwe coz you just need acceptance"

Her:"acceptance? To what"?

Me:"either you accept your livelihood or change it,I don't know how but that's up to you"

She must have been thinking about this coz she was silent,ndabe send'fika nasendlini

Her:"maybe you're right"

Me:"I know I am right but I have to go"

Her:"okay,thank you for listening"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up,turned off the ignition and lay my head on the headrest of my chair and breathed. Yho,such drama though? Like,I have my dislikes towards her. Infact we have our differences but still ukhetha uxelela mna bekhona oKeri who are perfect and who have a perfect relationship and perfect life as a whole. Though I didn't wanna give Liz ammunition,I knew her pain very well coz I've been there but I don't go around telling people ingxaki zam I'd rather die in silence coz once you tell umntu your problems ujikela behind your back and laugh at you. As I sat there I closed my eyes caba ndiye ndalala... I was woken up by Ntando banging on my windows,I rolled one window down ndamjonga and I was sure my eyes were red coz it had been a while

Me:"uzokwephula festile zam fondin"

Him:"ulaleleni wena emotweni"

Me:"I'm not sleeping babe I'm just thinking"

Him:"khaw'phume emotweni babe man"

I was kinda confused at his reaction but ndaphuma,locked my car and gave him my laptop bag ndaphatha i purse yam we followed each other inside. I didn't even shower I just undressed and got under the covers ndazi gquma,he came in and opened a small gap kwezi ngubo wand'kroba

Him:"ntwana yam"

Me:"hm.mh hm.mh"

Him:"u grand"?

Me:"ndi grand I just need a nap"

Him:"oh-kay"

He left me and went downstairs,I drank two tablets and fell into a deep peaceful sleep. About three or four hours later into the night I heard my phone ascending in vibration and when it started to ring it sounded like it was far away,that took me further into my sleep until I snapped and realized that my phone was really ringing...

Me:"mh"?

Her:"chomi"

Me:"Amanda"

Her:"Trina,chomi they... Oh my God! I need your help. They...u X... Yho...I'm in deep shit"

I sat up,rubbed my eyes and yawned... That moment I realized Bae hadn't been in bed.

Me:"Amanda,you are not making sense okay"

She started sobbing... Terribly

Me:"andikuva ke ngok"

I waited for her to cry finish then wathetha

Her:"u X...they...they shot X,aphendlini. Yho and'soyiki"

Me:"yho,was he in a fight? And who's they"?

Her:"he wasn't in a fight oko ebehleli nathi aphendlini,I don't know who the guys were I only saw shadows when they were running away"

Me:"wait,you were there when he got shot but you didn't call for help? Nor did you get to see their faces"?

Her:"they must have used a silencer or something coz akhange ndibave tu"

Me:"i hope you called the police,his friends and or family"

Waphinda wakhala -_- I had to wait again,and I was getting hungry by the minute

Her:"I called Ocean,he said I shouldn't involve the police... I just don't know what to do now"

Me:"oh,then take him to the hospital kaloku"

Her:"you don't get it do you? He is dead! Trina,my boyfriend was shot dead,he's corpse is still here in our apartment"

Me:"tchini Amanda,I am no freaken mortician fondini how the hell am I supposed to help you worse ndise Bhayi mna"

Her:"I don't know..."

Me:"nontombi,either you call abantu bakokwabo or you sleep in the same house with a dead body. Akhonto ndizokunceda ngayo mna"

Her:"okay..."

Me:"I'll call you again ksasa"

Her:"okay chomi"

Tshini!

I got out of bed and went to look for my King,found

him snoring in the couch the TV still on Supersport. I left him and went to look for food,ndatyela e kitchen then I went to wake him up,he blinked a few times then got up and made space so I could sit down.

Him:"utyile"?

Me:"yeah,why ulelapha"?

Him:"bend'ngalelanga I was just resting my eyes"

He got up,went to the kitchen and came back with the icecream tub and two spoons wandinika mine and took his.

Him:"uyaphangela ngomso"?

Me:"and'phangeli nge weekend"

Him:"can we go to Jo'burg"?

Me:"entweni"?

Him:"just to unwind,we need a break,you need a

breather"

Me:"if you want a break then hamba,si grand thina apha"

Him:"baby pls don't be like this,I'm trying here"

Me:"kuzothini when you get tired of trying? What then"?

Him:"can you pls be open minded about this? I know I will always make mistakes,act out of anger and maybe hurt you in some way but okwangoku ndiyaphinda ndiyaxolisa,I was angry okay. I was betrayed by the people I trusted with my life and to top it all I never suspected anything,I felt weak especially in my own field"

Ndatya i icecream lena...

Him:"when you showed me those documents,I was angry that I have changed you without noticing it. You were never like this,I was angry with myself. I still am."

Me:"anditshintshwanga nguwe mna"

Him:"baby you grew up well,yonke lento uyenze ngoske udibane nam. And I am sorry"

Me:"like I said,if you want a break you can go breath in Jo'burg mna nabantwana bam si right apha"

Him:"mmh"

Satya i icecream in silence.

Me:"X was shot dead in his flat a few hours ago"

Whathula...

Me:"but I guess you already knew that"

He just continued eating the icecream...

Me:"you could have atleast considered his son you know"

Him:"so you're actually insinuating that I killed him"

Me:"cummon,it wouldn't be farfetched"

Him:"so you think I actually flew with my kids to Cape Town,killed X and flew back ndazo zilalisa kule couch"

Me:"did you"?

Him:"you give me too much credit baby but that's a good thing,shows how much you believe in me"

Me:"you know this is not about you right? Its about umtana ka X ongazoba natata all of a sudden"

Him:"I have three sons and a daughter,andiyaz ke ba ndingena phi kule theory yakho"

Me:"look me in the eye and tell me you had nothing to do with this"

He looked at me,straight in the eyeballs

Him:"I had nothing to do with X's death"

I breathed...

Him:"do you believe me now"

Me:"I don't know if I should,but yes. For now"

Him:"hm"

Waphakama and went upstairs,I took the icecream tub and put it back into the freezer then I went upstairs and got in bed waiting for him to come out of the shower...he came out and came to bed

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't believe you"

Him:"water under the bridge"

Me:"I was gonna take the kids out ngomso since I haven't been spending much time with then,singahamba sonke if you're keen"

Him:"you really don't wanna go to Jo'burg"?

Me:"ha.ana. We have everything we need here"

Him:"okay,I'll go with yall on one condition"

Me:"you have no ground for conditions,don't push it"

Him:"yes ma'am"

We got in bed and fell into deep personal thoughts. You know I wanted to ask him more about this X thing coz I knew deep down that he had a hand in this,but I couldn't put more strain to my relationship than we already have. But why did I feel guilty then? Maybe its because I am the one who snitched on them... I could have been the reason why Axolile doesn't have a dad,Amanda doesn't have a boyfriend but here I am wanting to kiss,cuddle and make love to the same man who could have killed X.

I recieved a call from a private number,I learnt a long time ago not to answer private calls so I looked at Ntando ndamnika iphone,he pressed the answering button,put the phone on loud speaker wayijongisa kum

Me:"hello"

Her:"am I talking to Trina"?

Me:"yes"

Her:"how do you sleep at night?"

Me:"excuse me"

Her:"you have no shame nala ndoda yakho yebhongo nizenza ipower couple yobubhanxa,I don't give a fuck whether he's a ganglord or gangsta I don't care. Thina we have to suffer,play hide and seek all the time coz soyika ukufa while you rest on your man every night! Jonga ke nono,mna andingo Amanda I will not watch my man die gqiba ndithule. I've been through alot with Ocean and I will not watch him live life like a chicken"

Me:"I still don't understand why you're telling me all of this"

Her:"I want you to tell that animal you call a boyfriend that if he dare goes after my man,I will have the entire Western Cape rip him into pieces"

I looked at Ntando...

Him:"uviwe ndim"

Her:"ooh crap,ta Beast"?

Me:"well message delivered I guess,thank you for calling"

I hung up my phone... Ntando just closed his eyes and exhaled. I put my phone away and looked at the ceiling,deep down again I knew if Ocean is still alive this present moment then ksasa sizovuka kuthethwa enyinto. Ntando is one man who doesn't take instruction worse kengok this unfriendly and very unwelcome instruction came with insults that he heard straight on,undiluted insults. Part of me felt sorry for her but part of me felt more scared than sorry coz I have had a glimpse of the Beast and I didn't like it. The chill he was on right now was sending chills up my spine.

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #331

I had to drink my anxiety pills to go to sleep,I was so darn freaked out yilento yonke good thing I wasn't going to work the following day.

In the morning I woke up to find myself alone in the room,I made the bed,opened windows then went downstairs but there was no one in the house and that made me panic,I ran back upstairs to fetch my phone then called him...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"niphi na"?

Him:"sise back,phuma"

The relief.

I hung up and went back downstairs,out the back door ndababona at the far end of the backyard bedlala ibhola. When my kids saw me they started

running towards me leaving their dad with the ball,I knelt down and hugged them for dear life then we walked over to where their dad was sahlala phantsi he joined wand'jonga

Him:"uphakuphaku"

Me:"do you blame me"

Him:"I told you I had nothing to do with it nje baby"

Me:"I want to believe you too,if only I hadn't given you that info"

Him:"don't stress yourself over nothing okay,I haven't used that info and I'm not planning to use it anytime soon"

Me:"so what happened to Gudda? was that a coincidence"?

Him:"no baby,that one was an unfortunate accident,I think the police are still investigating that"

What was the use of arguing with him? He had every

answer to every question I threw his way,when he saw that I had stopped interrogating him he passed me a fruit bowl,yoghurt and spoon ndazgalelela ndatya. My heart along with one half of my head didn't wanna believe that this man,my man,was and is a vulture but half of my head gave me warning bells...who ever listened to their heads though? Especially when the heart wants what it wants. I ate a few spoons of this healthy breakfast while thinking over these things...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"hm"

Him:"ucingaphi"?

Me:"more like nd'cinga ntoni"

Him:"ucinga ntoni ke ke"

His sons were playing not very far away from us,I made a move on him,kissed his lips and looked at his eyes

Him:"oh-kay"

We resumed back to the kissing...just a little more intimate than the first attempt

Me:"I know how odd this will sound but,I can't seem to picture my life without you"

Him:"I am not going anywhere,I know someday you will dump me but you must know ndizokuthi nca okwekhalane enkomeni"

Me:"that's not a very nice picture you're painting"

Him:"its called reality"

He kissed me before I could utter another word,I held my breath. His hands,I mean his strong masculine hands moved across my back as I sat on one of his laps and kissed him back. At the back of my head I replayed what that chick said last night,that they live playing hide and seek while I rest on my man every night...pity none of that was true.

Ntando has been here for close to three months if I'm not mistaken but I haven't for one night rested my head on his chest. We have been living in tension ever since he came here, reasonable tension futhi, that shows ba there's no perfect relationship whatsoever but the upside was that he had been bonding with his sons more, he made up for the time he had been away and he always does that, he makes sure he gives his kids enough time with their dad even Sino and Owe know that very well.

I pulled away from the kiss, he bit the corner of my bottom lip his eyes half-open

Me: "don't get over excited now"

Him: "Ndiyak'thanda fondin nd'zothini ungabi excited"

I felt butterflies in my belly...

Me: "do you know how real that sounds when you say it in your mother tongue"

Him:"it should sound not only sound real but feel real too"

I kissed him again then sat in front of him,between his legs the crown of my head right under his chin. His arms embraced me as we sat and watched our sons playing together...the sea breeze blowing my hair

Me:"buzoyothini e Jo'burg"?

Him:"I just wanted to take you out"

Me:"mmmh,we can still go out nalapha its been a while since my kids went to watch movies"

Him:"they look like they're enjoying themselves right here"

Me:"they're comfortable baby,they need to get out and meet other children of their age"

Him:"masambeni ke"

We got up,he took both of them and headed inside. I took them ndabavasa,he followed right after them and bathed while I dressed them when he was done ndamshiya nabo ndayovasa. We got dressed in almost similar clothing...the kids wore navy chino shorts,v-neck short sleeved t-shirts,denim waistcoats and those Jordan sneakers uncle Soso bought. He wore Chino pants,same t-shirt and sneakers then I wore white skinny jeans with matching vest,navy Roche kicks and a NY navy cap. We headed out him driving my car coz he didn't have any form of vehicle here,not that he needed one though. We went to watch movies first,then he suggested we go to Bocadillos Bakery and Café in Walmer for treats before I could protest we were already at their parking lot. We got out and walked inside,welcomed with not only by the sweet smell but by the beauty and elegance of this place. It seemed childfriendly enough,we ordered lunch and asked the waitress to pack a takeaway dessert for the two of us sancokola while having the lunch

Him:"I've been thinking..."

Me"bout"?

Him:"leway ye lobola,and umakhulu is asking questions"

Me:"you mean she's putting pressure on you"

Him:"in a way yes"

Me:"well you could arrange with my dad,I'm not sure if he'll listen to you though coz they still want you away from me"

Him:"its worth a try,if abavumi uzothini u option two"?

Me:"I don't think we should think about option two before even attempting on option one"

Him:"maybe Polo and Luke could be our fall back"

Me:"babe,khaw'qale uzame uta Bongs. Change his mind about you,convince him, make him see the man I love"

Him:"okay. I'll send a letter ndihambe noo malume ke next week"

Me:"so quick"?

Him:"haibo mamakhe we've been waiting,its not that quick"

Me:"yeah well...pity Soso can't have a say in this particular situation"

Him:"yeah,but lemme try my luck though we both know utatakho hates my guts"

Me:"with reason,I guess"

We continued eating...

I knew my last response hurt him but I was just being honest,not that I agree with them but I know they do have reason to hate him because they are selfish. After eating I fed both my sons,he settled the bill then we headed home.

After three weeks Fatima returned coz Ntando had left a week before,right after he had sent his uncle to deliver the letter. He had to be in East London for the negotiations akhe adlane iindlebe nabantu abakhulu bakokwabo. I continued with my normal life,Amanda

didn't tell me nangomngcwabo ka X but I didn't really care coz I wasn't gonna attend anyway. Time passed and Ntando wasn't filling me in on anything so I figured everything was going smoothly on the other side... A week into the next month I recieved a call from Soso :D

Me:"Lwandi"

Him:"and'funi noteketiswa nguwe mna"

Me:"and'sakukhumbuli bhey'bhi"

Him:"uqhele ubaqhatha,mxm, how are you?
Unqabile"

Me:"I'm surviving mtase,just busy with work. You"?

Him:"I'm great,graduated and got an internship for next year in Portugal"

Me:"Portu- wha-? You're pulling my leg right"?

Him:"haha! I'm afraid not,thats what you get for being a top student"

Me:"yho,uzond'shiya ndedwa apha kengok mna"

Him:"ukhona u ta Beast nje mtase futhi he has a private jet so if I get a full time job you can always visit"

Me:"yho shame u Lindo yinto azoyithini le"

Him:"she says she understands,if ebeqibile naye ufunda ebezohamba but ke"

Me:"yho ndizoba lonely mtase"

Him:"you can always call nje mtase,and for now,ndingenza kwakho for a week"

Me:"really"?

Him:"yeah,just verify with your man then I'll be there"

Me:"akekho and there's no need to verify with him uza kum apha"

Him:"phantsi kwala meko yoba siyazi injan indodakho mtase,I don't want no nasty surprises"

Me:"but why do you have to make him out to be a bad person"?

Him:"he's bad duh,gangstas are bad incase you forgot but, that's not what I meant"

Me:"start packing ke,I will call him"

Him:"sure lovie"

We hung up I called Ntando...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"mntu wakhe,unjan"

Him:"surviving,ninjan nina"

Me:"si right,babe uSoso ucela uzo spender a week with us before he goes to Portugal"

Him:"why does he have to ask my permission to visit you"?

Me:"lento bendimbuza yona nam"

Him:"heh"

Me:"skipping that one,how's everything going? Are you still in East London"?

Him:"yeah ndselapha your dad is giving me a hard time,but my uncles are as stubborn as he is so

ndiyekele kubo nam"

Me:"nyamezela I guess"

Him:"a man's gotta do what he gotta do,bendiyaz nam akuzoba easy convincing him"

Me:"so who's taking care of business"?

Him:"Polo went to Niger on my behalf last week and Ranger is holding the fort in the Cape my other guys are reporting everything so akukabikho nto ifuna mna"

Me:"okay fill me in with the proceedings"

Him:"ayt"

Me:"I love you,we love you"

Him:"I love you more"

Me:"bye"

We hung up

The following week Lwandiso called to say I should go pick him up,I had to leave on tea time and he

wanted to go see my workplace I knew immediately that as'phindi senzento pha coz uzophazamisa abantwana babantu. On our way there he asked me to drive to the florist,he bought pinkish lillies then sahamba

Me:"I don't recall you having friends here,uzaz'thini ezi flowers"?

Him:"you'll see,so tell me,who among your colleagues is more welcoming to handsome nikkas like me"?

Me:"you'll see"

He told me about the Portugal internship all the way safika and he got out first wangena k'qala,as I walked closer to the entrance I could hear a blast of laughter I smiled to myself knowingly. I walked in and found even the MD was in stitches with Soso being the center of attention,Cindy had the lillies in her hands and she was blushing uncontrollably I laughed my way to my desk...abazi kwa Soso aba. I

pushed myself to work till lunchtime through that noise

Me:"ntwana,masambe"

Him:"siyaphi chap"?

Me:"its lunch time"

Him:"ooh,do you mind going alone? Cindy and her friends over there have already offered to take me out"

Me:"oh,okay. No akho problem as long as you know they are much older than you"

Him:"bheyibhi,indoda indala no matter the age"

I gave up ndamshiya,I craved a McDonalds chicken wrap. I took a walk over there,made my order and called Luu. I missed him:

Him:"heey you"

Me:"you're still crazy"

Him:"you're still serious"

Me:"how are you Lulu"

He blurted with laughter :)

Him:"I'm great,I'm gonna be a daddy"

If I wasn't eating out I swear I would have screamed

Me:"congratulations big boy, have you checked the gender yet? How far is Sive"?

Him:"we wanna be surprised so we are not checking anything"

Me:"I'm gonna be an aunt again? Wow,congrats guys"

Him:"thank you sis,what's going on in your life"?

Me:"erh...does drama describe anything to you"?

Him:"you and Evelyn always have some sort of drama in your lives though"

Me:"haha! I know hey,well Ntando is currently trying to negotiate for my lobola"

Him:"that's a good thing, finally a wedding to look forward to"

Me:"but my newly found dad hates Ntando's guts and I hear he's giving him a hard time"

Him:"its good for a man to work hard,even suffer for what he wants so that when he finally gets it he will treasure it and take good care of it"

Me:"I guess that makes sense"

Him:"don't worry everything will work itself out"

Me:"thanks hey"

Him:"anytime"

We hung up ndatya i lunch yam, got a call from Landile

Me:"Lelele"

Wavela waphela yintsini

Him:"don't tell me you still remember that name"

Me:"I still remember everything"

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #332

Him:"our long beach walks"

Me:"our shoppings,with Soso forcing himself in"

Him:"which memory really stuck with you"?

Me:"the day Kamva visited and you were all cagey 'bout it"

Him:"au man,you could've chosen something positive"

Me:"haha,I know but that day stuck lawei. Yho,its pretty much unforgettable"

Him:"you know everyday I regret how I treated you"

Me:"we had good times Landile,don't be so hard on yourself I forgave you k'dala"

Him:"its easy for you to say coz you finally found real love...with a gangsta though. Now that,I still don't understand how it happened"

Me:"well if you must know,I met him while I was still with you"

Him:"uyaxoka"

Me:"seriously,remember Eve and I went to CT nge holiday ka December? Thats the first time I met him"

Him:"was it love at first sight"?

Me:"I don't know yaz but I was charmed I don't wanna lie,maybe because I was still with you and my brother was protecting us against them that's why I never reacted to that charm immediately"

Him:"well he saved us both from one helluva taboo"

Me:"yho Laa mfethu say that again"

Him:"anyway,ndibuzisa ngo Lwandiso I can't get hold of him"

Me:"mxm esos'bhanxa,ulapha"

Him:"why am I not surprised? Yayaz ba umama is on

her way here to congratulate him njeng'ba elapho yena"

Me:"hay wena! Yayaz' ba he took over my workplace? Oko efikile khangе kuphinde kubekho mntu usebenzayo pha"

Him:"lemme guess,you are alone and he's with the office's popular team"

Me:"uyaz' kak'hle"

Him:"uzoqina,when he comes back pls tell him to return my calls"

Me:"alright sharp"

Him:"cheers"

I paid,bought a Cream Soda and walked back to the office,the MD had also just got back from Lunch but the entire office was empty so I just walked over to my own cubicle and attempted to finish off my days work before my phone rang -_- I didn't even try to pick up. Nothing positive ever comes out of Liz's mouth and right now I had a lot of things going on I

wasn't about to add my cheating brother on the list.

I put the phone on silent and got on with my work, Soso and the girls came back he went to chill in the waiting couch emane encokolisa u Cindy no Lauren until home time. We got into my car and headed straight home ndamlungisela a room while he played with the boys then I went to prepare dinner satya sonke and headed to our separate rooms. I bathed, put my kids to sleep and just rested.

....

Thursday while at work my dad called me...

Me: "hello"?

Him: "hello unjani mtanam"

Me: "ndiphilile unjan wena"

Him: "ndiphilile nam, I am sure you know uNtando"

ebehamba apha these past few weeks"

Me:"bekungekho ngxaki"?

Him:"ha.a akhongxaki,ebefuna your hand in marriage"

Me:"nyhani? Uyambona ke ba u serious about me"?

Him:"that will never happen"

Me:"what"!?

Him:"I told him where to get off,I told you he doesn't deserve you"

Me:"so wait,you're telling me that you turned Ntando down"?

Him:"ewe tyhini"

Me:"you're kidding me! Umjika on what grounds kengok? Did you even consider my feelings? The fact that I have children with him"?

Him"umtana akayo ring Sibongile,I thought you knew that"

Me:"which is why he is asking for my hand in marriage,he knows umtana akayo ring"

Him:"into endingasoze ndiyenze kukuthengisa ngomtanam kwi gintsa, hay mntanam andinokwazi"

Me:"but I told you I love him, how could you do this to me? You are deliberately doing this because of his issues with your son huh"?

Him:"maybe"

Me:"that's dumb,now I have to take a fall for Gudda? Haibo unjani kanti?"

Him:"I am a father protecting my daughter,my family infact and I will do whatever it takes to make sure ni safe"

Me:"tchin Thixo,nanku mhlola"

I hung up...fuming with rage. I called Ntando it went straight to VM I tried two more times on different phones but with the same result so I let him be,ndakhe ndamyeka. I couldn't get any work done that day,I was even the first one to evacuate the office when the clock striked four. The drive home was the shortest one I've ever had yet I felt like I had

taken a walk, fika u Soso epheka no Fats ndabulisa and went straight upstairs that's when Ntando returned my calls and I had given up on him :/

Me: "low"

Him: "hey"

Me: "hey"

Him: "u grand"

Me: "I'm okay. You"?

Him: "I'm good. You called earlier"

Me: "yeah"

Him: "everything okay"?

Me: "ewe"

Him: "how are the boys"?

Me: "ba right"

Him: "I'm getting some cold feedings from you, u sure u grand"

Me: "how are the negotiations coming along"?

He sighed...

Him:"not good"

Me:"...meaning"?

Him:"your family didn't make things easy for me,they kept on making crazy absurd demands until your dad bluntly told my uncles that he will never allow us to get married"

Me:"so that means the negotiations stopped already"?

Him:"ewe"

Me:"okay,what's next now"?

Him:"I don't know,I did everything,gave everything he asked but still he wouldn't budge"

Me:"so you're giving up"?

Him:"u suggesta ba ndithini ke"?

I felt a huge lump building up in my throat...

Me:"and'yaz Ntando"

Him:"then your dad won, akhonto ndingayenza nam coz ndizamile ukumkholisa but..."

Me:"...kay"

Him:"I swear I tried but sothetha obuya kwam"

Me:"uphi"?

Him:"I'm in Congo"

Me:"uzobuya nini"?

Him:"I don't know yet,maybe in the next three weekends"

Me:"kay"

Him:"I love you,okay"

Tears were freely playing jazz on my cheeks,the lump in my throat was getting bigger and bitter... I couldn't respond immediately,I had to swallow a few times.

Him:"baby"

I just cried more...

Him:"mamakhe,we knew this won't be a walk in the park. Ndcela ungalili,I love you and thats what matters right now"

Me:"I know"

Him:"utatakho no Gudda are on some crazy shit to break us up,but kuyo yonke lonto ndiyakuthanda mfethu"

Me:"ndak'thanda nam fondin"

Him:"be safe ke,ndizobuya we'll see what should be the next step"

Me:"kay,ube safe nawe"

Him:"okay sharp"

Me:"sharp"

When he hung up I started crying all over again,Soso walked in he just came to hug me without asking questions. I cried till I had hiccups waphakama wand'phathela amanzi,I calmed down and narrated the story to him

Me:"I am convinced that your uncle is out to make my life miserable"

Him:"for a second there I thought ta Beast is dead"

I gave him a death stare!

Him:"xolo mtase,but seriously? Ulilela ungatshatwa ngu ta Beast? Cummon"

Me:"mxm. You wouldn't understand"

Him:"oh I don't understand honey but what I do understand is that you guys love each other,so this is just a minor hiccup"

Me:"major stumbling block Soso,ayo hiccup lena"

Him:"however you wanna see it babe but ke what really matters is,what's the next step"?

Me:"and'yaz mtchana. Andiyazi nyhani"

Him:"have you tried talking to your brothers? Like all of them"?

Me:"Gudda is gonna take his dad's side obviously,my last hope is the Smith's"

Him:"ndyamaz ke umalume ngoba pigheaded"

Me:"uzand'bona kemnake ba I can be more pigheaded"

Him:"I know kuthwa love can make one do crazy things but,don't go do anything stupid,okay?"

Me:"hm"

I just prepared to go to bed wand'gcwalisela ke before I got in bed ndalala,he took the boys walala nabo.

.....

Lwandiso left,I told myself I won't call Gudda. I won't call anyone qha ndzotshata mna ndifuna nje utshata. Three weeks after Soso left I started researching wedding planners,I wanted something elegant and private with just a couple of friends and family and then I asked Sive to witness for me whilst Ntando said he would ask Ta Ace (hypothetically speaking) ,one of his headers in Durban so I noted that down. He didn't know I was planning umtshato,I knew ndizomxelela when he returned okwangoku I had things to do and people to meet. When he finally came back I was already done with everything,kushota nje i confirmation and payment from him...day one ebuyile passed ndisazama ucinga indlela yomxelela what I had done. On day three ndaz'ncama ndabuya early from work just so we could talk....

I first got into comfortable clothes then I joined him in the nursery. The kids were asleep,he was lying on his back on the fluffy grey mat on the floor. He played with my hair in silence...

Me:"how was your day"?

Him:"we had fun,running around the backyard"

Me:"mmh"

Then there was this awkward silence...

Him:"something is eating you up"

Me:"there's something I wanna tell you"

He kissed me between my eyes,on the nosebridge...

I closed my eyes for half-a-moment...

Him:"I know,what is it"?

Me:"okay uhm,after you told me what happened and then with my dad's call I decided to take matters into my own hands. Qha kengok I don't know whether I did the right thing na"

Him:"wenzeni babe"?

Me:"I kinda organized us a wedding"

I expected an outburst...waske waphola wadlala ngenwele zam :/ i frowned.

Him:"kinda"?

Me:"well okay,I organized us a wedding"

Him:"okay"

I waited... Nothing.

Me:"I'm waiting for you to freak out"

Him:"hay sundenza igeza"

Me:"I'm sorry,now please say something other than okay"

Him:"do you think what you did is good? Or will yield good results in the long run"?

Me:"I don't know...are you suggesting that umtshato

wethu might be a mistake"?

Him:"ngalendlela wenzeka ngayo,yes"

Me:"oh,okay"

I was bummed,what happened to being spontaneous?

Me:"I guess we're done here"

Him:"we don't have to rush into anything,lets just wait and see how this will turn out"

Me:"as long as you know I won't be engaged to you forever"

Him:"it won't be forever. I promise"

I exhaled...

Now I had to email all these people and cancel,hm.
Cancel huh? Hm.

[10/11, 12:18] +27 73 069 2704 : #333

Well I didn't wanna cancel,I wasn't gonna cancel tchi.
I wanted to get married...

I stood up ndahamba ndayopheka,after about thirty
minutes I got a call from Marcus

Me:"hey"

Him:"you sound...defeated. What's up"?

Me:"I'm good,how are you"

Him:"I'm pissed off! What's the issue with your dad"?

Me:"Ntando is the issue"

Him:"why didn't you tell me he's making things
difficult for you"?

Me:"Didn't wanna bother you, but Luu knows.
Thought he'd tell you"

Him:"you know Luke will chill on it till the second
coming of Jesus"

Me:"so who told you"?

Him:"your man"

Me:"oh-kay...so what happens now"?

Him:"let me see what I can do,I promise you,you will get married with or without that scumbag"

Me:"you don't think I'm acting desperate"?

Him:"aw Trina,no"

Me:"how much is Ntando actually paying you for this"?

Him:"I am doing this for you,you are my lil sis and I want to see you happy"

Me:"thank you boet"

Him:"ayt,I'll call you tomorrow for an update"

Me:"sharp"

A smile crept across my face,I knew Marc always keeps a promise and he always delivers so I had faith in him. I cooked,dished up and served them ndatya in silence he kept on eyeing me,when I was done I went straight to bed ndayolala but I didn't sleep as yet coz Anelisa gave me a surprise call.

Me:"hello"

Her:"hey,unjani"?

Me:"I'm great,you"

Her:"I'm good,I was wondering if ungand'thethela no Ntando andboleke u Sino for the upcoming holz"

Me:"oh okay"

Her:"thank you Trina"

Me:"I'm not promising anything but ndizozama"

Her:"enkosi sisi"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up,I covered my head ndaphinda ndazama ulala. I heard him come up,showered,and came to bed. He knew I wasn't really asleep,I felt him pulling me close then I felt him breathing softly right in front of my nose and eyes. It felt like he wasn't fazed by all this drama going on,made me kinda sad that I am the one who seems to want this more. For us.

Him:"babe"

I kept quiet... I didn't even move. My eyes were shut.

Him:"i know you're not asleep,just open your eyes
ndfuna s'thethethe"

Me:"I don't wanna talk,masilale baby"

Him:"okay just hear me out"

Me:"kay"

Him:"you know that I am from a very traditional
family and we just wanna do things the right way"

I opened my eyes...

Him:"but having seen how selfish your dad is,I have
asked your brother Marc for advice and he said
they'd gladly represent your family. Afterall,you grew

up with them,they know you better than anyone else so I was kinda hoping you haven't cancelled the plans you had made"

I couldn't believe my ears...

Me:"wait,so you're saying we're getting married"?

Him:"if Polo pulls through then yes,we're getting married"

Me:"I hope you don't feel pushed into this"

He kissed my lips and held the kiss without breathing,then he pulled back and removed a strand of hair away from my face

Him:"you know I wanted this more than you do now from the beginning"

Me:"awoyiki utshata"?

Him:"I should be asking you"

Me:"I mean,you will be officially tying the knot and settling down. No more foul play with the nyatsis"

Wahleka :v

Him:"I'm not cheating incase that's what you're tryna find out"

Me:"haha! I never asked but thanks for affirming that"

Him:"unjena nakwi clients zakho at work"?

Me:"good thing I don't have actual clients as yet.Talking about something else,I received a call from Anelisa"

Him:"uthini?"

Me:"uboleka umtana for the upcoming holidays"

Him:"what did you tell her"?

Me:"I told her ndizothetha nawe k'qala"

Him:"mmh"

Me:"so...?"

Him:"nd'zothetha no makhulu k'qala"

Me:"kay,can I sleep now"?

Him:"can I have my kiss first"?

I smiled,broadly...

Him:"cummon"

Me:"you don't deserve it"

Him:"what? Babe udlala ngam kodwa ngoku,after yonke lento ndiyenzayo"

I kissed his lips,turned the other way and covered my face. He tickled me thinking I'll give in,wancama and just cuddled me from behind salala.

...

I was woken up by Luu's call...

Me:"mmh"?

Him:"gosh,wake up you sleepy head"

Me:"did you see the time Lukas"?

Him:"I am the one who called you remember,now sit up"

I sat up,yawning...

Me:"okay,I'm up"

Him:"good. Marcus told me about your dad's drama so today we're actually going to uncle Vee"

Me:"really"?

Him:"thought you'd be happy"

Me:"I just don't understand,so you are saying you're actually coming to EC"?

Him:"with Joe and my brother-in-law too"

Me:"you know I'm not really a morning person Luu neh"

Him:"what's that got to do with anything now"?

Me:"don't tell me jokes this early bro"

Him:"you are too slow for me,what happened to you?
Parenthood?"

I smiled alone,turned and looked at Ntando who was
fast asleep

Me:"thank you guys,you don't know how that makes
me feel"

Him:"finally she catches on"

I laughed,covering my mouth with a near corner of
the cover

Him:"we might not be the perfect family but we are
family and family sticks together. No matter the
season"

Me:"you just made my day,my entire week infact"

Him:"I'm glad,now make sure you do enjoy your day.
Leave the stress to us"

Me:"I love you boet. All of you"

Him:"cheers"

I almost shrieked with excitement,I planted a kiss on the king's partly open lips not one but two kisses then I went to bath I had work to get to. When I came out of the bathroom his phone rang,without even lifting his head he extended his hand and rejected the call waphinda walala. I got dressed,took my bags and left them ndafika ndazenzela i cereal downstairs while Fats cooked oats for themselves. When I was done I left for work...

I was optimistic that whole week. Ntando got a call from his uncles regarding these negotiations,things were looking up so when the negotiations were finally over my brothers wanted to meet me which

meant I had to go to East London coz zabafune ukuza eBhayi. I put in a week's leave ndahamba,leaving Ntando in PE nabantwana bakhe. I met with my brothers unfortunately uncle Vee had already returned back to his farm,Joe and Sive's cousin brother had returned back to work...

Luu:"so uhm...all went well"

Me:"oh-kay"

Marc:"we have discussed and decided that you should bank this money,invest it for future purposes"

Luu:"and as a gift from us to you,we'll pay for your wedding gown"

Me:"how much is the money"?

Bajongana...

Me:"Marc? Luu?"

Luu:"ahem,its R120K "

Me:"what? That's too much guys! YhUUU,you guys practically cleaned umtana bantu"

Marc:"argh plz,he has more than enough. I'm sure that's petty cash to him"

Luu:"and besides,you deserve it"

Me:"but guys you could atleast have considered that he bought me a car and a house already"

Luu:"if I recall properly those were gifts"

Marc:"they don't count that much here"

Me:"who suggested the amount? And why engaka? I'm just curious"

Marc:"we all did"

Luu:"uncle Vee added the damages of your first pregnancy,and this one since they weren't taken care off in the first place"

Me:"still feel like you guys robbed these people...but thank you. I know you had my best interests when you went into that negotiation process...thank you so much"

Marc:"that's what we're here for"

Luu:"I actually thought your dad would use this as an opportunity to build a closer relationship with you not destroy the little you were still trying to accept and take in"

Me:"which is why I gave him the opportunity in the first place...guess it was too good to be true"

Marc:"now that this is over, Gudda is gonna come after us like a hungry dog"

Me:"I can handle him,if he comes to you then he's a coward"

Luu:"alright then,I think we're done"

I stayed for two more days,banked the money then I went back home,Ntando wayond'khawlela.

Me:"how are my kids?"

Him:"ba grand,how's EL"

Me:"same old"

Him:"so now that this is over,when do you think we should get married"

Me:"how's November the 12th with you"?

Him:"sure"

I honestly thought he'd be bickering about lemali ayibizwe ngoo Luu but he didn't...yet. I didn't wanna bring it up too coz I wasn't supposed to know about it in the first place. We drove straight home,my kids were out no sis Fats so I just freshened up, wore black skinny jeans,matching cropped top with beige knee length sleeveless coat and matching stils.

Him:"siyaphi?"

Me:"ndiyo order icake and I'm going to pay up everything else that needs to be paid"

Him:"nam ndifuna uhamba"

Me:"uyaph' kengok wena"?

Him:"ndihamba ne credit card yam fondin"

Me:"ooh,then change ke tata. Aw'zohamba nam unjalo"

He looked at himself then back at me...with a frown

Him:"what's wrong with these"?

Me:"hay babe awkho serious."

Him:"okay ke babe nd'khuphele impahla"

I gave him beige chino and matching ripped t-shirt with black Jordan kicks and no coat or jacket coz it was hot already. Wanxiba wagqiba and had to add a gold chain on top :(we left,me driving. We first went to the venue,I went to show him the decor I chose and then we conducted the menue together since he wasn't here the first time then we paid and went to order our cake ophuma kwethu we went out for lunch...

Me:"well baby thank you for coming along, we're done for today"

Him:"but we haven't been to your dresses"

Me:"aw'ngeni ndawo kwi lokhwe babe"

Him:"but I'm buying?"

Me:"nope,my family is buying that. I don't want bridemaids too but,on our way home soyojonga eyakho isuit"

Him:"suit?"

Me:"you won't wear jeans and Tees on my wedding day libala ndoda"

Him:"but they're comfortable"

Me:"and ghetto"

Him:"well I'm ghetto too incase we are forgetting that"

Me:"ha.a babe you get to be ghetto everyday of your life, on my day you will be elegant,sophisticated and dapper"

Him:"you mean on our day"

Me:"haha! Watch and see,aw'zobonakala wena ngalamini. I'll be the ray of sunshine everyone will be talking about"

Him:"that's unfair"

Me:"ndadlala!"

:v

We had our lunch,headed to the boutique they took his measurements then we headed home ndakhe ndahlala nabantwana bam. He came to join us...

Him:"you look relaxed around them"

Me:"they're my world. You all are"

Him:"which is why I want nothing but the best for y'all"

Me:"i know..."

Him:"and,Tomorrow ndiyahamba"

Me:"uyaphi"?

Him:"I have to wrap up a couple of things in

Congo,ship some merchandize to Niger and Namibia"

Me:"do you have to go ngomso kengok"?

He took a deep breath and took Uve who was on my lap wasondela...

Him:"I also hate having to leave you guys but I have to"

Me:"I know...but babe I was hoping you could stay much longer. I miss spending time with you,alone"

Him:"babe"

Me:"but its fine,as long as you'll be here for the wedding"

Him:"I'm sure Marc'O'Polo would kill me with his bare hands if I didn't pitch"

Me:"he wouldn't,but I would. Right after Eve eku trappile straight"

Him:"yho,Eve uya trender ngamanzi abilileyo"

I kissed him,took a good look at his eyes then kissed him again until Uve pushed him samhleka

Him:"heee,u pusher u tatakho kwedini"?

Me:"mommy's protector"

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #334

Ntando gave me his guest list before he left the following day,I returned to work and later on sent invitations via email. I just wanted close family and friends,just a private intimate ceremony so I sent out our less than 50 invites and went to check on my dress. In three weeks I was called for cake testing,I couldn't really go immediately so I asked to reschedule to two days later bavuma. A day before the tasting I got a call from Evelyn

Me:"hey Eve"

Her:"hey,I need you to pick me up"

Me:"pick you up where"?

Her:"the airport"

Me:"you do know I'm no longer in Jozi right"?

Her:"you can be slow when you want to,I'm in PE okay. Now can you come and pick me up"?

Me:"oh okay. I'm at work so just gimme a few minutes"

Her:"okay"

I wrapped up and went to fetch her,took her to lunch then drove her home ndabuyela emsebenzini mna. When I got to work I called sis Fats to prepare dinner for us then I continued with my work until knock off time then on my way home I received a call from my king ...

Me:"babe"

Him:"hey,how are you"?

Me:"I'm okay,unjan wena"

Him:"I'm nervous,u okay njan wena with just a few weeks of independance"?

Me:"haha! You're kidding, my independance aint dying anytime soon"

Him:"ndiyak'khumbula yaz"

Me:"nam fondin,I'm going for cake testing tomorrow"

Him:"I'm sorry I can't be there with you"

Me:"its okay,Eve's here. She'll go with me"

Him:"oh that's good,ufike nini"?

Me:"today"

Him:"okay ke,what else needs to be done"?

Me:"I'm not really sure right now but we've covered most of the priorities kwangokuya ubulapha"

Him:"alright,kiss my babies for me"

Me:"will do,I'll call you if ndifike behleli I know they miss daddy's voice"

Him:"yho babe bazoxabana ngalo phone"

Me:"yho Uve yi bully ke sana but ndizobanika anyway"

He was silent for a while...

Me:"you still there"?

Him:"yeah,you just remind me of how lucky I am"

Me:"aw Ntando"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too baby"

Him:"ndi serious mfethu,about us. Our family,Our future"

Me:"baby,u grand"?

Him:"ndi grand fondin,I'm just...I feel like I need to remind you incase you're having second thoughts"

Me:"uyandoyikisa kalok when you talk like that especially when you're out of the country"

Him:"akho need yokoyika,siyancokola mos"

Me:"well I appreciate you being serious about me,us.
It means a lot to hear it"

Him:"you know we gotta do this thing,make it
work,for all the right reasons. And most
importantly,make it work for ourselves"

Me:"you sound like someone has been giving you a
hard time about this whole relationship of ours.
Again"

Wathula...

Me:"baby"?

Him:"hm"

Me:"you do realize that we're both adults neh? We
decided to be honest with each other,we don't
choose whom to fall inlove with but when did fall
inlove we decided to love each other hard,against all
odds and we have decided to get married even when
it seemed it was impossible. I don't think we have a
gap kengok to involve anyone else in our business

let alone be manipulated by anyone"

Him:"I know,thank you for never changing. Despite our countless challenges"

Me:"I love you,I hate it when you sink into this dark hole coz I know I want to be with you"

Him:"you know I am glad I'm finally marrying you and I know its not a mistake"

Me:"thank you for saying that"

Him:"alright now I have to go"

Me:"send'fikile endlini though"

Him:"ikhona into edinga i attention yam,pls call me before they're bedtime"

Me:"sharp,love you"

Him:"love you"

We hung up just as I parked. I could smell beef right there, took my bags and walked inside my house but the house was awfully quiet until I reached the stairs to my room,I could hear my boys laughing with Eve

in their nursery. I peaked,didn't see them so I figured they were bathing ndahamba ndayokhulula in my own room and went to check on Fats I was going to help her but she said she was almost done so I returned to the nursery ndabalinda,the came out and came to me with their hands in the air and screams of excitement filled the room. I took each one up to my lap as their aunt went to fetch their lotioning kit,after that sabanxibisa and went to eat. Fats fed the boys,when all of us were done I took them to their room and called their father...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"hope aw'kho busy"

Him:"wassup"?

Me:"naba abantwana bakho"

I put the phone on loud speaker ndabanika and started tidying the room,I smiled to myself as I heard their senseless conversation and heartfelt laughters.

After some time the room was dead silent,I went to check on them ndafika belele I took my phone and saw that Ntando hadn't hung up

Me:"ubenzeni abantwana bam"?

Him:"bes'ncokola bavela bathula"

Me:"balele ke goodnight"

Him:"sharp"

We hung up,I went to get changed into PJ's then I went to join Eve in the guest room.

Her:"your kids have grown so much"

Me:"yeah,so what's up? Where have you been?
Whatchu been up to?"

Her:"I've been working in and out of Joburg,thats why I've been scarce"

Me:"mmmh,how's LD doing"?

Her:"he's good,we're great. Enough about me,soooo, you're really getting married huh"

Me:"yep"

Her:"you're still glowing,its like the first time you actually admitted to falling for him"

Me:"haha! Dude,I'm still pinching myself. I really do love him"

Her:"there's no doubt there's no turning back,you're already too deep"

Me:"I'm in it for the long haul niqqa"

Her:"so,what still needs to be done before your wedding"?

Me:"tomorrow we're going for cake tasting and pick up Ntando's suit,then later on in the week I have to pick up my dress"

Her:"cake,yummy! I envy you, my lil sis is actually getting her dream wedding. A big,luxurious wedding that is"

Me:"actually we're having a small intimate ceremony with just close family and friends"

Her:"small? Lemme guess,that was your idea"

Me:"yes,I just don't want no drama"

Her:"drama"?

Me:"marrying a gangsta is dramatic on its own,keeping my wedding intimate is kinda my own way of making our day ours. With less drama coz yona soze ingabikho,I can never run away from that"

Her:"but why are you doing this to yourself? Are you prepared to live your entire life ducking and diving? Not knowing what will happen next"?

I stopped myself halfway from answering her...
We've been through this already.

Her:"I know you love him and I don't dispute that, but have you really thought this whole thing through? Are you really going to live your life in uncertainty on daily basis? Not knowing if he'll return in a body bag or not"?

I knew everything she was saying was the truth but...

Me:"I know you mean well but I can't help how I feel,I know the dangers that come with loving this man. I promise you,I am well aware"

Her:"there's nothing I can say that will change your mind"

Me:"just say you'll still support me even when things go downhill for me"

She opened her arms and we hugged

Her:"there's no perfect relationship,yours might be more dangerous but they're all alike"

Me:"thank you,just for being here. Means a lot to us"

Her:"you mean to you"

Me:"to us,he's glad you're here because I was supposed to go cake tasting with him and he's out of the country"

Her:"I don't know how you do that...the way you trust him baffles me"

I smiled... :)

Me:"ndisemncinci Eve okay,I don't wanna die because of high stress levels"

Her:"thats why I hate long distance relationships. I can't deal with not knowing his whereabouts and daily activities...even being here right now is gonna be a struggle"

Me:"it was never easy,especially after the Chloe saga. But I learnt to trust him,we learnt to trust each other"

Her:"he's a lucky man. He should count you three times when counting his blessings"

Me:"I know you won't agree but I'm lucky to have him too. He's the best thing that ever happened to me,after the Smiths ofcoz"

She laughed,we lay there and eventually fell asleep. The following day I was woken up by Ntando's

call,worse it was still too early for me to wake up...

Me:"hmlow"?

Him:"hey,good morning"

Me:"mh"

Him:"cummon wake up"

I swear....

Him:"S'bongile"

Me:"geez Ntando did you check the time before calling"?

Him:"khaw'vuke ibalulekile lento nd'funa ukuxelela yona"

Me:"yho fondin can't it wait till I'm fully awake? Like emini kanje"

Him:"uhleli mos ngoku"

Me:"you're so flippen unfair yaz"

Him:"anyway,I hear your dad found out about the

wedding and uthi over his dead body"

Me:"maybe he has a death wish fondin
Ntando,und'vusele lonto qha?"

Him:"you do realize that this is serious,right"?

I sighed and sat up...

Me:"ufuna ndithini ke Ntando"?

Him:"and'xabenanga nawe mna sund'buza olohlobo"

Me:"and'xabenanga nawe mos nam qha ndiyabuza
ufuna ndithini?"

Him:"I don't know"

Me:" I'm getting tired of defending our love to nosy
people who have their own problems but can't deal
with them bazixakekise ngezam"

Him:"khaw'zame uthetha naye,I might be gangsta
and all that ish but I wouldn't like to see blood on my
wedding day"

Me:"kay"

Him:"sharp"

Me:"sho"

[10/11, 12:18] [+27 73 069 2704 : #335

After hanging up from Ntando I felt heavy, maybe I was stressing too much about this... I don't know. All I knew was I didn't have the energy and strength for Gudda's dad. I took a deep breath... Got out of the bed, got into my gym gear and went for a jog on the beach. The sea breeze seemed to be cleansing my inner person, my mind and soul. I went for close to 50km then I sat down on a rock and caught my breath, lifting up my eyes to see the calm sea waters resting without any disturbance from humanity somehow gave me hope. Solidarity. After fifteen minutes I jogged back home, ndafika kusalelwe I made breakfast for all of us. I had a big and busy day ahead, I needed to be fit and ready for it.

While making breakfast I saw Uve walking down the stairs with a teddy and one sock

Me:"marara ka mama"

Him:"hm"?

Me:"ulambile wena"?

Him:"tatam"

Me:"eshe"

Him:"itata"

I ignored him and made him porridge,cooled it down and fed him. He was in a fowl mood but he ate finish. I wasn't gonna call Ntando mna,I had a lot in my plate already. When he was done I cleaned him up and let him go play in the lounge,I opened curtains and windows for fresh air then went to bath. Eve woke up xand'gqiba and she made the bed and went to shower,I lotioned,wore underwear and a gown then I went to wake Uba up and fed him. When he was done Fats went to bath them,Eve and I had

breakfast then sayonxiba sahamba.

We started with the cakes,tasted and approved then we went to pick up iimpahla and lastly we went to make sure the decor company was ready with everything I required...by lunch we were done. We went to grab a bite...

Her:"you are not your usual self today"

Me:"just got alot on my mind"

Her:"you're about to get married,its understandable"

Me:"yeah...lets eat finish,I wanna spend time with my sons"

Her:"Vee was in a mood this morning"

Me:"he misses his dad,he'll be like that until he comes back"

Her:"he got that from you,you were always like that with dad"

Me:"haha,I know hey. I miss him so much. Especially

now"

Her:"you probably wouldn't have found out about your dad if dad was still around"

Me:"I wish I hadn't found him"

Her:"you don't mean that"

Me:"I mean every word,I wish they could imprison him again just in a foreign country this time around"

Her:"just give him time babe, maybe just needs to digest everything"

Me:"that man d-"

My phone disturbed us ndavela nda naar immediately

Me:"hello"

Him:"hey,u grand"

Me:"I'm cool"

Him:"unqabile,you don't call anymore"

Me:"what do you want"?

Him:"heh haibo S'bongile,can't I call my sister and find out how she's doing"?

Me:"Ayabonga"

Him:"akusekho nes'maphambili ngoku"?

Me:"Ayabonga"

Him:"S'bongile"

Me:"I don't time to waste on people like you okay,so lets not beat around the bush"

Him:"did you just say people like me"?

Me:"another thing,ima kwindawo ene signal eright or osuke emoyeni andizomane ndphinda phinda into enye mna"

Him:"I will just pretend like I didn't hear that,just clarify this for me,what kinda people are you talking about"

Me:"now I see why you're your dads puppy"

Him:"whoah wait,I don't know what or who upset you but suyikhuphela kum"

Me:"then this conversation is over"

Him:"S'bongile pls"

Me:"bendikubuze usaqala uthetha ba ufuna ntoni awayazi,u pls lona ucela amalizo wantoni unabazali"?

Him:"what's going on with you? Andkwazi unjena mna"

Me:"1st mistake that you and that douchbag you call a father made,you don't know me"

Him:"did you just call dad a douchbag? okay something is definitely wrong with you"

Me:"I am perfectly fine,don't pretend like you care. We both know you don't care,you don't have a heart nor do you have a concious ufuze uyihlo. You are the exact epitome of your father,true what they say. Igqabi aliweli kude emthini walo"

Him:"S'bo-"

Me:"since you don't why you called let me tell you one thing before I hang up: akuphuncuki mnwe xandingathethi nani, andinovuka ndingena nwele xandino kwamkela ukuba ifamily enini andinayo so from today onwards please,if you still address

Ntando as the King then its only relevant that to you I'm the Queen if not then be free to call me by any of my names; Sibongile Trinalique Smith. Akho nom-di na mtase mos emagameni wam uvile neh? Enkosi ngo mamela"

I hung up... Eve was done eating. Even ate my own plate.

Her:"that sounded intense"

Me:"masambe Ms Smith"

She shook her head smiling as she followed me. When we reached home I saw a glimpse of Uba running after a ball coz was playing at the backyard,we took the clothes,I went to hang them then changed into shorts and a vest accompanied by slippers then I went to the back yard and joined my sons,Fats who was with them left us and went inside. Eve came out with my phones...

Me:"someone called"?

Her:"the two most important men in your life"

Me:"I have em right in front of me"

Her:"your fiancé and your dad"

Me:"oh God!"

I stared at my phones wondering whom to call first then Ntando called ndsazijongile...

Me:"hi"

Him:"hey"

Me:"sup"?

Him:"might be coming home sooner than expected"

Me:"kay"

Him:"u good"

Me:"yea. Why do you ask"?

Him:"you sound... I don't know,offish"

Me:"just had a long day babe"

Him:"you guys went cake tasting"

Me:"yeah and had to finalize a couple more other things"

Him:"so that means nigqibile"

Me:"yeah,they'll deliver and set the cake at the venue on the wedding day"

Him:"good work"

Me:"thank you"

Him:"how are the boys"?

Bonginkosi called me on the second phone...

Me:"Uve uvuke wand'funa wena"

Him:"why didn't you call me"?

Me:"I didn't have the time"

Him:"cummon babe"

Me:"thetha naye ngokt,I have another call to take"

Him:"mnike iphone"

I called Uvelile,sat him down and gave him the phone then I took the second one and moved away from him,redialled ta Bongs and waited:

Him:"S'bongile"!

Me:"hay sundikhwaza"

He exhaled... :o

Him:"S'bongile"

Me:"ndim loh"

Him:"kunini ndikufounela"

Me:"into echaza ukuba either ndi busy or I don't wanna talk to you"

Him:"unjan kodwa"?

Me:"ndilelahlobo bendililo ugqibela kwethu uthetha"

Him:"ooh ndiyabona,hay nathi siyaphila"

Me:"anenzi mahluko ke nakoko kuphila kwenu nivale nje ispace sabantu abafunu kwenza i impact. How may I help you"?

Him:"andikuvanga pha ekuqaleni,ubusithini ke"?

Me:"ay'senamsebenzi. Mas'ncedane kule uy'vileyo"

Him:"ndiva kuthwa uyatshata"

Me:"ngubani lo unolwimi"?

Him:"hay ntombam ayilo lwimi,ndiva ngo dabawo wakho"

Me:"unalo keyena andothuki, ukuxelela ba maw'thini mhlaw'mbi"?

Him:"so you're not denying it"?

Me:"am I supposed to"?

Him:"after I told you that will never happen,you went behind my back ngalento"

Me:"who are you kanene"?

Him:"yinton le und'buza yona"?

Me:"it's called a question, phez'kwalowo ungekaw'phenduli how old am I lento ndizaw'kwenzelwa nguwe iidecisions about my life"?

Him:"mtanam,ndinguyihlo. Aw'soze naninina ube mdala ukwedlula mna"

Me:"erh...there seems to be a mistake somewhere. Utata endimaziyo ndaa mngcwaba, so khaw'phinde uthethe into evakalayo"

Him:"S'bongile"

Me:"ndim nge nkqu loh"

Him:"I know how hard it is for you to accept how you were conceived but that doesn't change the fact that I am your father. Akho lwandle uzandivasa kulo,you are my daughter"

Me:"mamela ke ndoda,uyabona mna ndingu Smith through and through. When I had no one,the Smiths became my family aba dad'wenu bebhongo bekhona betshone amaqokobheni. Through everything

endidlule kuyo ebomini bam The Smiths were there,even when YOU my so called,self-acclaimed father couldn't handle one simple task yondimela the Smiths negotiated my lobola. They proved to be more of a my family than my own blood. Now,I want you to stay the hell away from me. You are nothing to me,you actually mean nothing to me because you are just a sperm donor. Ulivolontiya nakwi sperm donors,so masiyeke udlala ngexesha lethu pretending to be a happy father and daughter coz we are not,I'm far away from being happy after finding you. To answer your question,yes I am getting married your evil sister wasn't lying. Please go buy a new suit and attend,I want you to show me what you're made of ngalamini. Cause drama,cause chaos,bring it all I wanna see it first hand coz it might be the last time I see you so please,go buy a tuxedo. Funeka ndibenomfanekiso wakho wokugqibe omhle"

He was quiet...

Me:"ndivakele neh"?

He cleared his throat...

Me:"oh and which back are you refering to? I didn't go behind your back,awna mqolo kalok wena"

I hung up

Took my kids inside.

...

November 12th was approaching,Ntando had returned but wabuyela kokwabo promising to come with his family this side. Nge 08th bafika :) my house was like a madhouse! But I enjoyed returning from work to cheerful warm people... Nge 9th I called Soso,it has been a long time

Him:"my person"

Me:"bheyibhi,how are you"

Him:"ndi right mfaz'wethu unjani wena"

Me:"I'm sad,aw'zobakho emtshatweni wam"

Him:"haaayi! Utshata nini"?

Me:"in three days fondini"

Him:"now I'm sad"

Me:"but its okay,I know you'd be here if you were around"

Him:"are the twins coming"?

Me:"yeah bazofika ngomso"

Him:"nd'zobaxelela to send me pictures"

Me:"alright ke lovie"

Him:"mamela ke"

Me:"ndimamele darling"

Him:"I hope ikhona ke la cake ihlala for more than three years coz ndizobuya and demand my piece"

Me:"haha yhu uphambene Soso three years"

Him:"ewe kalok,if you were a virgin ubuzoy'gcina niyitye xa uzele. So as we both know akho bu virgin ngandawo apho,lo cake izobekelwa u uncle Soso"

I couldn't stop laughing :p !

[10/11, 12:19] [+27 73 069 2704 : #336

I signed a leave form at work on the tenth,Keri and Sive arrived that same day then we went to the spa. Later on Marc arrived with his girlfriend,along with two other ladies and I was on top form this time around,I wasn't gonna take no shit from no one. I specified on the invitations that everyone should RSVP for venue and catering purposes so they decided to bring other people without informing me bazozibona ke.

Fats cooked with Keri's nanny since we were a full house,I went upstairs, Ntando followed wafika

ndivasa ubuso

Him:"u grand"?

Me:"yep"

Him:"u sure"

Me:"ndi grand Ntando,why don't you join the other guys"?

Him:"ndbona oko uthule ungena ko brother wakho"

Me:"hay ndi grand mna"

Him:"u sure babe"

Me:"ndi sure baby man"

Him:"okay,I'm leaving you alone ke. U grand mos noba ndikushiye wedwa"

Ndamjonga

Him:"okay,okay"

Me:"tchi"

He came to kiss my lips wand'jonga and kissed my forehead

Him:"I love you,okay"

Me:"I know tatakhe"

Him:"okay ndiyahamba ke"

Me:"hamba"

He smiled and left me,I changed into pj's wore a gown along with slippers then I went to join the rest of the people for dinner. We had dinner,everyone was in high spirits even the strangers were jolly. Marc came in evela phandle

Him:"can we talk"?

Me:"sure"

He walked back out,I followed right behind him
saphuma phandle

Me:"what's up"?

Him:"I just... How do you feel about these extra
people"?

Me:"how am I supposed to feel"?

Him:"I guess what I'm trying to do is apologise for
bringing extra people without informing you"

Me:"I don't mind as long as you accommodate them"

Him:"oh"

Me:"and since I wasn't told,you guys should figure
out how tomorrow will work out coz the venue is set
for a specific number of people"

Wathula...

Ndamjonga

Him:"I'll talk to Liz about that"

Me:"thank you"

Him:"I hope you're really not upset about this"

Me:"I expected nothing less from Liz,don't stress yourself 'bout it"

Him:"alright,I love you okay"

Me:"love you boet"

We walked back inside,I finished off my food then everyone headed to their allocated rooms. I went to my room with my boys,Booboo and Keri's two kids coz some people were gonna sleep in the nursery. A few minutes after we settled in bed I heard a knock and went to open the door

Me:"Elizabeth"

Her:"hey,I have a small problem"

Me:"oh-kay"?

Her:"the ladies I came with,have nowhere to sleep"?

Me:"okay"

Her:"can you organize something for us"?

Me:"talk to Marcus"

Her:"oh okay"

Me:"sharp"

Her:"night"

I closed the door and got in bed.

....

The following day I was woken up by all the young females in the house...

Me:"okay what's going on"?

Keri:"we have decided to make you a lil kitchen party,right here right now"

I yawned,rubbed my eyes and looked at everyone in the room,they all had giftbags in their hands. I smiled and got out of bed...

Me:"thank you guys,but,can I atleast wash my face"?

Her:"sure"

When I came back,the kids were out,the bed was made but all of us were in pjs. Sive was the madam speaker for the "party" haike yaqala into. Ndayalwa ke,ndanikwa ii gifts... Ntando knocked once and opened the door wothuka bamtshatshalaza

Him:"I'm sorry girls,I didn't know nilapha"

Sive:"well now you know"

Him:"can I have a word with my wife"?

Eve:"don't you know its bad luck to see your fiancé a day before the wedding"?

Him:"hay man Eve khayeke"

Ndaphakama and went to him while they were still arguing

Me:"5 minutes guys"

Saphuma and stood in the passage,I kissed him wancuma

Him:"nenza i party na"?

Me:"yeah,bandenzela a small kitchen party"

Him:"mmh,ndcela undkhuphela impahla siya e Walmer namajita"

Me:"entweni"?

Him:"don't worry 'bout it,its nothing illegal"

Me:"don't get yourselves in trouble please"

He kissed my lips

I left him ndayomkhuphela impahla,kissed him one more time then returned to the ladies we continued with the party... Only people missing here were Liz and her friends and I didn't mind at all.

Later on,after the party we departed and went to bath sayotya and mingled with the rest of the people endlini. My brothers returned with every other guy...

I was at the backyard when Kuhle came looking for me

Him:"you know you can still backout,there's still enough time"?

I turned and smiled wearily,he came to sit next to me

Me:"hey buddy"

Him:"you don't look like an excited bride to be,anything I can help with"?

Me:"naah,err'thang will work itself out"

Him:"ngu bra"?

Me:"no,ayinguye ntwana yam...its my newly found family"

Him:"abafuni utshate no bra"?

Me:"nope"

Him:"will they attend"?

Me:"I don't know,I hope not. I don't want drama here,my dad has already sworn over his dad body that I won't marry your brother"

Him:"don't worry about it, nothing will happen tomorrow. You will get married in a peaceful and merry environment"

Me:"thank you Kay"

Him:"you are welcome,hug"?

I moved closer we hugged, wand'shiya ke ndahlala ndedwa a couple more minutes kwafika u Luke...

Him:"I've been searching this whole house for you"

I turned and my heart dropped to my stomach,I got up and ran to hug him. Tightly.

Him:"hey hey,its okay"

I swear I cried,his hug made me cry..emotional.

We sat down

Him:"your man is also looking for you,he's been calling you"

Me:"left my phones inside"

Him:"don't worry about tomorrow,we're here for you"

Me:"thank you"

We spent a few more minutes there then sangena endlini. Ntando was in a couch with his family,I just walked to my room,bathed,drank two panado capsules and got in bed ndalala.

I felt him get in bed and hug me from behind but I was too deep asleep,thank God he didn't wake me up coz I wasn't really in the mood to talk to him.

When I woke up on my wedding day,he wasn't in bed. I went to bath then went downstairs ndafika wonkumntu exakekile ku busy,I saw my mother in law with all four of her grandkids sebegqibe nonxiba ndothuka and returned to my room ndaz'phosa on my bed with a sigh

I took my phone and called the hubby. Someone else answered his phone

Him:"madam,khaw'bambe kancinci uyeza u bra"

Me:"Sihle"?

Him:"yep that's me... Senguyelo no bra"

... The phone exchanged hands

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"hey,umke nini? Ndivuke ungekho"

Him:"ndimke early usalele"

Me:"aw'zoza apha"?

Him:"ha.a we'll meet at the venue..."

Me:"kay"

I had a lump in my throat...a tear trickled down my cheeks :'(

Him:"why,is everything okay"?

Me:"I'm scared"

Him:"baby maan"

Me:"nyhani...what if this day doesn't end well"?

Him:"It will end better than well,believe me. I promise you that"

Ndathula...

Him:"I promise"

Me:"kay"

Him:"I love you sweety"

Me:"did you just call me sweety"?

He laughed :)

Me:"gosh what have I done to you"?

Him:"und'dlisile fondin"

Me:"ncooh babe,I love you uyeva"

Him:"now get dressed,we have a wedding to go to"

Me:"who said I'm not dressed"?

Him:"I know you're not dressed,you're probably on your back phez'kwe bhedi right now"

Me:"uyadika uyeva"

Him:"babe which is which,uqale ngokuth' uyand'thanda now ndiyadika"

Me:"I love you nodika kwakho Z'khali"

Him:"uyekile ukoyika babe"?

Me:"enkosi sthandwa sam"

Him:"now get up,get dressed lets meet at the alter"

Me:"yassur"!

We hung up ndanxiba,the ladies came to assist me with the make up then when everybody including me was done we headed to the venue.

[10/11, 12:19] [+27 73 069 2704 : #337

I was the quiet one I think it was nervs,everyone was excited. When we reached the venue they left me

and went inside I needed time to myself just a few minutes before I commit my entire life to a gangsta, Marc came to the car

Him: "hey lil sis"

Me: "hey boet"

Him: "ready to get hitched"?

Me: "as ready as can be"

Him: "are you sure about this? You can still turn back if you want"

Me: "thank you boet but this is it, there's no turning back now"

Him: "good, come let your big brother walk you down the aisle"

I smiled, got out of the car and took a deep breath checking out myself and reapplied my lipgloss. He fixed my hair and took my hand sahamba, immediately when we walked into the

venue I swear the atmosphere changed, the music changed and the people stood up. I took one last look at Marc's broad smile and then we walked in step by step side by side towards the alter. I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw Ntando... I swear the suit plus the glory of the day made him look more of the king and business man he is than all this gangsta facade ish. Our eyes locked for a second, he smiled and looked down I thought I saw a glimpse of tear glasses around the corners of his eyes and my heart melted I'm the emotional partner here, how can a Beast feel that much for me? That moment I realized that he loved me more than I actually believed. When we reached the alter Marcus looked at me and whispered "are you sure"? I nod with a smile, he returned the smile and kissed my cheek... he turned, shook Ntando's hand wayohlala phantsi then I walked up to him and we turned to face the pastor

Him: "you may all be seated. Greetings beloved, Today we are blessed to have gathered here for the holy matrimony of Mr Ntando Ntabeni and

Ms Sibongile Trinalique Smith. Now if there's anyone amongst us who believes these two should not continue in this union pls speak now or forever hold your peace"

My heart started beating fast,I swear if anyone stood up I would've fainted right there. I counted from one to ten in my head... Lord I didn't need no drama,not today of all days. I eyed Ntando,he was just not fazed :o uphola njan umntu kwi meko enjena?

Him:"okay,now we can proceed,the couple have decided to make their own vows so Mr Ntabeni as the head of the house please go first"

We were now facing each other,he took a deep breath and lifted his eyes sajongana as he held both my hands. Even now I could see that he was overwhelmed

Bae:"The struggles we had to go through,the hardships we faced coming to this day,the wars we had to fight,the people we had to defy...honestly I didn't think we were strong enough".

He paused...I just smiled

Bae:"You have loved me when I was least loveable,to tell you the truth,when we met I was in bad space and I can say the timing was wrong but even through that you made me love again. I saw uthando lwakho when love my kids as if they were your own. I might not tell you everyday or should I say I haven't told you that when I met you I couldn't trust a woman because of my previous relationships but you changed that. You changed me,you showed me that love has no age and above all,love conquors everything. Today as I wed you,I first want to say thank you for loving a ruined man like me,I know its not easy but I also know we have it under control coz we got each other. I love you"

My face was a mess...

Good thing Sive got those expensive 24hr makeups otherwise ngendinemihlisela emnyama yenyembezi

The pastor indicated that it was now my turn... I took a deep breath ndamjonga,I sniffed and looked at him with a smile

Me:"dude you just ruined my makeup"

He chuckled...

Me:"People even now are still critical about our relationship,some have told me I'm with you because of your money and some have insinuated otherwise but we both know why we are here, how we got here and what got us here. People might see you as a beast or a boss but in you I see my person. We have had times where you had to be a father not only to your sons but to me as well,the struggles we've been

through were supposed to tear us apart yet they brought us together. I walk into this path with you knowing that there are greater battles ahead but I don't fret coz I know you've got me tight and I've got you,my man,my king,my baby daddy,my hubby but most importantly my best friend. I love you,I have tried many times not to but I do and today I am the happiest woman in here just to take your last name".

The pastor blessed the rings and gave Ntando,he spoke after the pastor as he inserted it into my finger then it was my turn ndenza the same thing.

Pstr:"Mr Ntabeni,you may now kiss your bride"

He took a step closer savela sahleka...then he just pecked my lips and moved away.

Pstr:"Mr and Mrs Ntabeni"

They applauded sayohlala on our main table, starters were served while our friends delivered their speeches. By the time the main dish was served our family members were talking; kwaphakama u Kuhle

Him:"molweni,ndingu Kuhle and this is my big brother... Inggawa yethu pha ekhaya. Ndithunyiwe ke apha ngu Soso bro uthe I should read this to you: grootman,I wish you all the best but one thing I think you should keep in mind is that you married intwana yam so lonto ithi ke bhuti utshate nam. Xand'buyile ndizo demand'er i cake yam and most importantly iroom yam pha kwakho not i spare room,a Soso customized room. Thank you"

Everyone was laughing...ba worse when Eve took to the stand:

Her:"I'm Evelyn,I just wanna congratulate my lil sister today,I knew from that first time you saw each other that one day I'll be giving a speech on your wedding

day congrats baby. Big guy"?

Bae:"uh-oh here comes trouble"

:v

Her:"all you have to do is treat her well with respect and appreciation then love her like there's no tomorrow . If you do that I won't have to shower you with a kettle of boiling water"

Me:"hay Eve"

Her:"I'm just being honest here,although I don't think we'll need the water coz your wife has a black belt in karate so u sorted"

With that she passed on the mic to other people.

It was now our turn for thanksgiving speech he said I should speak on his behalf...

Me:"good evening friends and family. It is our great pleasure to have spent this day with all of you and we both appreciate you being here. My husband is

acting shy right now so I'm going to also speak on his behalf but first I wanna thank my family for always being there for me and then my new family abantu bakwa Ntabeni,thank you for accepting me as your daughter. Sino and Owe,thank you for loving me as you would love your own biological mothers. Once again,to all our friends and colleagues thank you guys. Luu and Sihle have organised an after party so enjoy yourselves"

After everything was said and done we returned home,I headed straight to our room ndakhulula,he walked and came behind me biting and kissing from my neck,ears and cheeks

Me:"you owe me a kiss"

Him:"you owe me more than a kiss"

Me:"pls help me with the zip,tjo iyasinda le lokhwe"

Him:"I brought you changing clothes,our flight is ready for us"

Me:"flight? Are we going somewhere"?

Him:"xa abantu begqibotshata I think its customary for them to go the honeymoon"

Me:"yhooo! Yaz I didn't even think of that,but sizobathini abantu? My babies"?

Him:"everyone here will take care of the kids,besides,this is still our day"

Me:"mmh I hear you sir,let me shower and change then"

Him:"akho need yovasa just change babe man"

Me:"eshee"

We both changed into jeans and white tees mine was written "His wife" and his was written "her husband" in the fron,chest area. Then we went downstairs,kissed the kids goodbye sahamba,Mo was ready for us as usual. When we reached the airport exactly where the jet was parked there were about eight men in black...

Me:"babe are these your men"?

Him:"eerh... I don't know who these people are"

Ndamjonga...

Him:"don't panic,nothing is gonna happen"

Me:"your jet is surrounded by strangers and you're telling me to not panic"?

Him:"babe calm down,lemme call Mo"

He dialled Mo it went straight vm

Me:"I should've known"

He dialed someone else,I dialed my brother.

Him:"Tee,whats up"?

Me:"we just arrived at the airport and the jet is

surrounded by up to eight men and Ntando doesn't know who they are"

Him:"okay stay in the car,we'll be right there"

Me:"kay"

Ntando was still on the phone... I swear my nerves were on breaking point.

[10/11, 12:19] [+27 73 069 2704 : #338

Ntando put his phone down, got out of the car and went to the back passenger seats underneath them wakhupha two fully loaded guns...

Me:"is that necessary? Uyaphi?"

Him:"stay in the car,lemme talk to these people"

Me:"guns don't talk baby ndcela ulinde o Marc,they said they're on the way here"

Him:"I can handle this myself"

Me:"heh Ntando I don't wanna cancel my honeymoon and mourn your death,pls. Waiting a few more minutes won't hurt"

He came to my side,kissed me so deep and looked me in the eyeballs

Him:"Beasts don't die. Just stay put"

Me:"ba-"

He was gone,I watched from a distance and saw him talking to two of the guys. His phone rang...

Me:"Mo hi uphi"?

Him:"I'm on my way to the airport ma'am,how far are you and the big guy"?

Me:"we're at the airport,you're on your way from where"?

Him:"I went to buy a few items I needed,is there a problem"?

Me:"nah I'm sure its nothing Ntando can't handle. Sharp"

Him:"ok I'm sorry to keep yall waiting"

Me:"don't worry 'bout it"

Him:"okay"

I hung up and waited in anticipation as I saw Ntando's entourage of black cars driving in,I looked at Ntando and saw him slapping one of the guys,the other seven removed guns from their waists and pointed at Ntando. I looked behind me and saw Ranger with four guys getting out of Rangers car then they started walking towards the jet. Then four other guys from another car,then Marcus came to the car and knocked,I unlocked the door and got out he hugged me.

Him:"relax,everything is fine"

Me:"come on Marc,Ntando just slapped the lights out of that guys head. I know everything is not fine"

Him:"come on Tee relax,I got you okay"

Me:"who are those people anyway"?

Him:"I don't really care as long you're safe"

Me:"so you'll wait here with me"?

Him:"yeah,we will wait here with you. Ranger and the rest can handle whatever is going on there"

Me:"thank you"

We got inside the car saz'valela pha...

Me:"can I ask you something"?

Him:"oh-kay"

Me:"are you and Liz okay"?

Him:"why do you ask"?

Me:"is that you answer"?

He sighed...

Him:"okay...we're kinda going through a rough patch right now"

Me:"are you the reason"?

Him:"maybe,but why are we talking about my relationship"?

Me:"you know,she loves you. Very much so"

Him:"she has a very strange way of showing that,not that I care anyway"

Me:"since when"?

Him:"its been a while"

Me:"Liz has been there for you,with you in your highs and lows don't do this to her. We both know she can be a lizard sometimes but you know more than anybody else that she's got a good heart"

Him:"did you just say she can be a lizard"?

Me:"who me? Liz a lizard? No I would never say such a horrible thing about your future wife...now don't change the subject"

Him:"yeah man,I know she's a good person. Its just...I don't know how to put this,we are bored of each other"

Me:"bored? So you are cheating on each other? That's the lamest excuse I've heard"

Him:"I'm not cheating I'm just having fun Tee"

I looked at him and shook my head in disbelief

Him:"I guess since you're married now I can say confess to you,Liz doesn't want me to touch her,she is no longer taking care of herself,she has stopped going out but she fills my house with these extra cousins and friends I've never met"

Me:"do you give her money to take care of herself,go out or even visit some friends and family"?

Him:"its even on debit order,I give her 10k every

month but I don't see what she's doing with it"

Me:"just know that you can't afford to loose her"

Him:"if she doesn't change then I will,she's not the only woman outhere"

Me:"you don't mean that"

Him:"hm"

Me:"what about junior"?

Him:"he will be well taken care off"

Ay ndathula

I looked towards the jet and saw Ntando coming towards the car

Me:"just give her a chance boet,and another thing,also take responsibility coz you also played part in how things are right now"

Him:"yeah yeah,here comes your man"

We both got out of the car...

Me:"what's going on"?

Bae:"Polo please take our luggage to the jet my man"

I looked at him with my arms folded, did he just ignore me? Marc took our mini luggage and walked away sash'yeka sijamelene. He pulled me close by the waist...

Him:"everything is cool, we are going away from all of this to enjoy our honeymoon neh"

Me:"who are those guys"?

Him:"they're not important right now, masambe u Mo ume ngathi"

He kissed between my eyes sahamba hand-in-hand. When we got there I hugged my brother then we boarded ne king yam, after a few minutes Mo started

picking up the machine...and then it steadied. I got up from my own couch and went to sit with him,I took his tablet from his hand and put it on the small cabinet-like shelf and actually sat on his lap

Him:"aw babe,bendisathumela an important message"

Me:"is it important ukodlula mna"?

Him:"no"

Me:"good,now remove your hand"

Him:"mmh,sew'qala kwa ngoku"

Me:"I told you,you owe me,now is the perfect time to redeem your debt"

Him:"yes ma'am"

I lowered my head,my lips met his lips. We kissed. We kissed,and kissed and then we made out right on that couch. I felt like he was punishing me for umlambisa kangaka,his kisses were seductively wet

and he dragged them from the neck to the lips making me gasp for breath inbetween moans,sighs and groans. He grabbed my behind and pulled me closer as he sucked my tongue in..just as our blood was hot and flowing I pushed him back ndamncumela, got up and went the mini bar fridge... Needed water, this jet was somehow getting hotter and hotter :v xand'buya wavela wahleka

Him:"I paid my dept,now you owe me"

Me:"phola,when I repay you.you will beg to be indebted to me forever"

I just went over and cuddled on him until Mo said sifikile, hours later. I got up stretched and headed towards the exit ndaphuma. He followed with our luggage, a car was already waiting for us sangena went to this secluded vintage white house that looked very old on the outside but when we walked it had a very stylish royal presence... A porter took our luggage and lead us to our room and it took my

breath away it was elegant..massive and beautiful. I went to the window,the sun was coming out at the horizons of a peaceful beautiful island beach oko ndincumile as he tipped the porter,locked door and came behind me

Me:"baby this is beautiful"

He kissed the back of my neck

Him:"asoze ifike kuwe"

I turned and kissed him,we kissed for a while before he lifted me up and put me on the bed,he took his time kissing from my lips,neck and down until he had to strip me naked still kissing my entire body yet giving attention to those sensitive delicate areas.

Him:"I'm sooo going to enjoy this payback"

Me:"mmmh"

Wahleka and got up,I opened my eyes ndamjonga
:(he took the phone and ordered breakfast coz we
flew throughout the night, I was sure there'll be a big
wet spot on my underwear but ndaz'cenga and sat
up,crossing my legs after I took his tab and took
nude selfies. He came back wakhulula i vest safota

Me:"what did you order"?

Him:"full english breakfast and champagne"

Me:"make another order,I want whipped
cream,melted chocolate and a punnet of
strawberries"

Him:"isn't that supposed to be some sort of dessert"?

Me:"says who"?

Him:"I don't know ndiyabuza nam nje"

Me:"babe pick up the phone and order"

Him:"you're bullying me right now"

Me:"payback for getting me wet and leaving me

hanging"

He bit my shoulder and called the kitchen,I was tempted to call anyone at home and ask about my kids. I missed them,I usually normally see them every day before I go to bed and before I leave for work. He saw me dialing and took the phone away from me

Him:"ha.a babe,we agreed not to do that"

Me:"but I miss my babies Ntando"

Him:"I miss them too but we're not calling them"

I sulked,then we heard a knock waphakama and went to get the food. I took a gown and draped it around my body gqiba kwethu satya sancokola

Me:"so how long do I have you all to myself"?

Him:"how long do you want to have me"?

Me:"haha uyayaz nje,just gimme the timeframe"

Him:"a week or two,if you're enjoying yourself"

Me:"its not about me but us"

Him:"I've been here before ndfuna wena wonwabe"

Me:"we could go on and on around this you know"

Him:"ok ke babe sohlala as long as we want to"

We ate the breakfast finish then he went to bed while I tidied up the plates,then I took the whipped cream and associates to bed and squatted on him,dripped the melted choc from his bottom lip down to his navel he wasn't smiling but I could feel the heat. I dipped the strawberries into the cream and positioned each exactly on the chocolate base

I removed the gown,tossed it aside and started eating my dessert from the bottom all the way up to his lips. I teased him with bites here and there,not really kissing him

Him:"baby"

Me:"ssshhh"

I continued with what I was doing,my mistake was to put the bowl on the bedside table...he saw an opportunity and turned us around,I was battling him laughing until I couldn't anymore I gave up.

Him:"uzoyazi i torture baby"

Me:"ah babe,you're spoiling the fun now"

Him:"fun? Baby you're killing me here"

Before I could answer he stuffed my mouth with creamed strawberry.

[10/11, 12:19] [+27 73 069 2704 : #339

I almost choked on that berry coz I was laughing...he smothered my boobies with the cream then he

added the chocolate and then lastly he licked it off. Slowly. I couldn't help but squirm when he bit,sucked and pulled my nipples... He took satisfaction from that and punished me more by taking his time until he finished the cream. My eyes were closed until I felt something like sticky liquid on my mound I opened my eyes and saw him pouring the melted chocolate delicantly on me,he placed the remaining strawberries on the chocolate and ate them off my body. In a matter of minutes I felt his tongue groping in my mound,digging for the chocolate that sunk in there I opened wide for him to go deeper as I bucked and gasped for air I pulled the sheets on one side,the other hand pushed his head to reach the depths of my cookie jar. He abruptly stopped wand'jonga

Me:"baby pl- please"

Him:"hm"?

Me:"I wanna feel you inside"

Him:"you have to learn to chill"

With that he came up to my lips,kissed me for a while then I felt him going deep inside of me. The way he was so good with this I had my nails clawed deep into his flesh...

He had me saying things I know I wouldn't say even when I am drunk,made me do things I've done before, things I never thought I'd find myself doing... I was going crazy over this niqqa all over again. He made real love to me,slow motion,got me thinking and believing there's no greater love outhere besides the one I'm getting.

...

We spent a week indoors doing everything and anything newlyweds would do then the following week we either went out for a walk on the beach,went sight seeing or just went for a swim and took picture whilst at it. We even had our own lil braai at the beach on our second to the last day in the evening...

I saw an opportunity to ask him about utata ka Gudda right after sigqibotya, just chilling on camp chairs sipping on champagne

Me: "my love"

Him: "sthandwa sam"

Me: "akhonto ubawela und'balisela yona"?

Him: "nothing in particular, why do you ask"?

Me: "there's something you or ta Bongs are not telling me. Why does he hate you so much"?

Him: "I don't know baby"

Me: "nyhani mfethu"

Him: "umfo wenu ngu Gudda not me"

Me: "argh cummon now don't try to change the subject"

Him: "but baby I wasn't"

Me: "khand'jonge"

Wand'jonga wahleka...

Me:"I've been around for a while so ndiyamazi umntu oxokayo no phosisayo babe"

Him:"is there supposed to be a difference between those words"?

Me:"I can see uyaxoka right now,please just tell me the truth babe"

Him:"do we have to talk about him on our honeymoon though"?

Me:"no we don't have to,but we already have so pls dont dodge the question"

He channeled the fire,sending sparks up into the sky

Him:"your dad and I know each other from a lifetime ago"

Me:"know each other from where"?

Him:"around"

I stopped eating ndamjonga

Me:"sundenza muncu mfethu"

Him:"again,umfo wenu ngu Gudda,not mna baby"

Me:"nazanaphi no Bong'nkosi Ntando"

Him:"babe can we not talk about this here,now?
Please"

Me:"then tonight you better book yourself into
another room"

Him:"that's unfair"

I got up and walked towards the house but stopped
after a few steps away from him

Me:"you know what's unfair? You. Making me believe
we are through with keeping secrets from each other

yet you can even lie about this to my face. Makes me wonder what other lies have I been fed"

Ndamshiya apho. I knew very well that this was an unnecessary tantrum but I wanted to know the truth and I had no other plan but this one. I had a feeling that he was keeping a secret from me, judging by the way he dodged the question, after a few seconds I heard his footsteps behind me wandfumana and stopped me wema phamb'kwam

Me:"khand'yeke Ntando"

Him:"I'll tell you"

I folded my arms ndamjonga

Him:"ta Bongs ngu tata ka Anelisa"

Me:"Anelisa? Anelisa waphi"?

Him:"Anelisa,mama ka Sino"

My eyes almost popped out of their sockets,my jaw dropped...

Me:"I don't believe you"

Him:"ndthetha inyani"

Me:"okay,but how did you get into the picture"?

Him:"when he was first arrested back then waye waphuma after 10 years I think,then he committed another offence while he was still on parole wabuyela ngaphakathi. By the time I started dating Anelisa he was already back in there,6 years later weva ba Anelisa is pregnant and umithiswe ndim wavuya coz bendingavelanga ba I'm also what he is so I guess he found comfort in knowing his daughter found a decent man"

Me:"say it,gangsta"

Him:"yes that"

I chuckled...so he can't even say he's a gangsta now?

Him:"so after alot of fights and all those messy stuff I went through with his daughter sohlukana wabe u ta Bongs wayefuna ndimtshate umtanakhe and that was impossible. Our relationship had turned toxic"

Me:"how did he find out about the breakup"?

Him:"Gudda"

Me:"why am I not surprised"

Him:"yeah so yilo way ke"

Me:"and now you are with me maybe he thinks you will break my heart like you did his other daughter"

Him:"she was never hearubroken,u Anelisa wayesele esenza unothanda in this relation wa worse kengok when she befriended Chuma bafuna und'tshisa nendlu"

I took a moment to digest all of this...

Me:"so you are telling me that I share a father with your baby mama,that I just got married my half-sisters ex boyfriend, and that I'm actually umakazi ka Sino"?

Him:"...yeap"

I found a rock and sat down...

Me:"this explains your reaction that day I told you about him"

Him:"thought you didn't notice"

Me:"you should have told me,even if ibingazotshintshanto but still. You should have told me"

Him:"I thought uzode akuxelele ngokwakhe"

Me:"we're in a relationship, I would like you to trust me enough to tell me anything. I hate having to dig and beg for you to be open and be honest about anything and everything. Especially if it involves either one of us"

Him:"babe I expected your dad to tell you ngokwakhe,but I'm sorry I never told you sooner"

Me:"kay"

This made me think,there's probably a good chance abantwana balendoda bathe saaa phandl'apha abazani into ezokwenzeka bazozalisana qha coz nathi no Anelisa asazani ba singabomntu omnye. Well I know now.

I got up...

Me:"should we go inside"?

Him:"lets take a walk on the beach"

He reached for my hand sahamba in silence for a couple of minutes

Me:"you never told me anything about your father, infact you never talk about him"

Him:"there's not much to talk about"

Me:"uyamazi"?

Him:"vividly yes"

Me:"ooh...atleast you know ayingo Bong'nkosi"

Him:"nah ayinguye,even if ibinguye besophela siqina enyaleni"

I looked at him :v I couldn't contain my laughter :p

Him:"nyhani fondin,aba jikwa ndawo abantwana mos so bekungazobakho reason for us to breakup sesizele"

Me:"what a taboo"!

Him:"speaking of abantwana, am expecting triplets nine months from now"

Me:"triplets? From where"?

Him:"from you,boys only"

Me:"uselishweni ntwana yam that's not happening

anytime soon"

Him:"haibo fondin ndsebenze kangaka this past week"

Me:"ubusenza abantwana kanti? I thought you were just showing your wife a good time"

Him:"that too"

Me:"well its still too early babe,Uba and Uve still need my time,love and undivided attention"

Him:"you know thats the smartest way of telling me you're on birth control"

Me:"you're a smart man. One other thing I wanted to discuss with you"

Him:"as long as it won't have us arguing like maniacs"

Me:"it shouldn't... I was thinking,we should open a trust fund for the boys AND I think now I'm ready to go into the business I once spoke about"

Him:"what about work"?

Me:"internship iyaphela in two weeks,but even if

ndiye ndaqeshwa pha I still want something of my own"

Him:"so you basically need funding"?

Me:"something like that"

Him:"okay,here's what we will do. When we return home you will conduct a research on what business you really wanna get into,make a business plan and lastly draw up a business proposal for me to look at"

Me:"okay,thank you"

Him:"trust fund send'benzele bonke,I'm busy saving imali yabo yofunda ngoku"

Me:"ooh,okay"

Him:"but I wanted us to upgrade our cars this December"

Me:"I love my car just as it is,if you wanna upgrade me then buy me a Range too. As my second car"

Him:"a Range"?

Me:"yep,or undiphe la Range yakho ise Joburg. The drop top"

Him:"uthanda i Range or kuba iyi coup babe"?

Me:"both babe"

Him:"alright,zok'khangelela eyakho when I return to the Capeg but it won't be black"

Me:"nah,I want red or white"

Him:"mmkay"

We walked back to the house, washed our feet and got in bed.

[10/11, 12:19] [+27 73 069 2704 : #340

We spent one more day then sagoduka,I really missed my sons. When we landed,one of his guys had already been waiting for us so we got in the car and were taken home. Safika kuthe nkcwee ngathi akho bantu,I left him esakhupha impahla ndaya emnyango,it was locked. He also came to the door wand'jonga

Him:"don't you have a spare key"?

Me:"I do,singaphakathi"

Him:"yho"

He called someone

I called Fats,her phone didn't even ring. I called mama ka Ntando yakhala yodwa and then hit VM,I looked at Ntando until wagqiba uthetha on the phone.

Me:"okay,where's everyone"?

Him:"we've been gone for two weeks babe abantu bagodukile"

Me:"oh? Abantwana bam bona babephi kulomgoduko kengok"?

Him:"uzofa umncinci yaz babe,breath"

Me:"hay man Ntando,how can I breath xand'fikela endlini ekhal'umoya"?

Him:"see what I mean? Uzokhula grey hairs soon"

Me:"okay okay. I'm calm,now pls tell me you know where my kids are"

Him:"bahambe no makhulu"

Me:"heee I just called her akay'bambi i phone"

Him:"inoba kungok' bend'thetha naye. We also have to get going"

Me:"siyaphi kanene"?

Him:"siya eMonti"

Me:"oh okay"

He turned and returned to the car,ndashyeka ndinyoshoza emva kwakhe. The guy drove to eZwide wohlika leaving Ntando to drive :o

Me:"sooo we're driving to East London baby"?

Him:"yep"

Me:"oh-kay"

I kinda dozed off half of the drive,only woke up at a garage ndayothenga amanzi coz bekushushu lawei on top of that lendoda yadlala i jazz.

Me:"baby nd'lambile mna"

Him:"ufuna utya ntoni sthandwa sam"?

Me:"anything as long as it is food"

Him:"okay,just wait a few more minutes"

Me:"kay"

I took his tablet and browsed the net,I was bored okay. Usually we use flight almost everywhere,this was new to me...

Him:"uthen"?

Me:"I'm hungry and bored"

Him:"nyamezela"

Me:"I don't have a choice nje"

He looked at me and smiled waqhuba until we got to Nandos wayomisa kwi parking area tjo ndakhe ndaphuma and stretched my arms and legs then we walked in,I ordered quarter chicken for the both of us sahlala satya.

Him:"buthathe ileave engakanani"?

Me:"iyaphela next week,then I work one last week pha kuphele i internship"

Him:"mmh"

Me:"why do I get a feeling ba sizohlala apha babe"

Him:"not indefinately"

Me:"okay for how long"?

Him:"andaz' sizova ngo makhulu"

Me:"sizova ngo makhulu? Okay"

Him:"ikhona enyinto esizoyenza that might take time"

Me:"yinton yona"?

He kept quiet and ate his meal...

Me:"babe"

Him:"okay listen carefully I'll explain this to you"

Me:"...oh-kay"

Him:"traditionally neh,after getting married you're supposed to be welcomed ekhaya as umakoti unxityiswe amadakhi,utye utsiki unxibe ne black doek"

Me:"summarize babe"

Him:"okay,uyonxityiswa ke. Take it as a second wedding"

Me:"as in the makoti thing you just spoke about"?

Him:"yeah"

Me:"oh"

Him:"masilye s'hambe I still have to pick up a couple

of things ezifunwa ngumakhulu"

Me:"okay"

We ate finish then sahamba... In the car we were silent,he was thinking his own stuff and I was thinking my own. Until I snapped...

Me:"baby"!

Him:"hm"?

Me:"so I am going to wear a black doek? And what else? How long am I supposed to wear these things"?

Wand'jonga wahleka...

Me:"cummon baby"

Him:"you'll see"

Me:"please mfondin"

Him:"Kalok and'yaz mna baby,uzubuze umakhulu

when we get to the house"

Me:"kay"

Again we drove in silence :(this thing got me worried. I didn't want to stay here more than I am required but I didn't wanna be the unruly bride. As much as I didn't know much about this whole thing,I was curious and wanted to do it to my utmost best not only because I have to please my inlaws but because I know I want to learn about my culture too,I want my husband to be proud and glad of his decision and most importantly I will be taught on how to be a real wife to my husband. We drove to an African boutique

Him:"aw'fun'kohlika"

Me:"sizothini apha k'qala"

Him:"sizothatha impahla zakho"

Me:"ooh nyhan? Nd'yafuna"

We both got out and went inside,kuyo yonke lehambo yethu I was wearing a mint summer dress that reached just above the knee with sandals. We walked inside,an African guy who introduced himself as Ike gave us our package,I saw a blue one piece dress eyenziwe ngamajar'mani at the corner ndaya kuyo. It looked beautiful,modern yet with that traditional feel.

Him:"you want"?

Me:"I don't know about wanting but I like"

Him:"its beautiful don't you wanna try it on? Maybe you will want it"

Me:"neh?"

He asked for my size Ike went to fetch it from the store room then showed me the fitting room I went in ndanxiba,it really was beautiful. Especially on me now. I came out to show tatakhe,the smile that crept onto his face said it all.

Me:"you like"?

Wancuma,Ike came to put a matching doek on my head. Damn,I killed it! One look at my husband confirmed what I was feeling

Him:"I love"

Me:"uzand'thengela"?

Him:"you feel comfortable in it"?

Me:"very much so... I don't wanna take it off :("

Him:"hah! Just now you were sceptical about these things"

Me:"eshe,uzama uzenza juicy ngam kengok?
Uzand'thengela ne babe wam"?

He looked at Ike

Him:"we're taking this"

Ike:"no be problem ma broda"

I couldn't control my smile,I went to change ndabuya ndanika u Ike he packaged it and gave us,Ntando paid sahamba. I couldn't understand why I never looked at such clothing before :p

Me:"so where are we going to right now"?

Him:"I'm not sure,siyephi between Spar and PnP?"

Me:"are we buying groceries"?

Him:"just cereals zabantwana kuthwa z'phelile"

Me:"I think SPAR will be fine"

Him:"kay"

We drove to Spar,sayothenga ezizinto ebez'xela,I also added a few items I needed ne choki :p

Me:"babe abantwana sobaphathelani?"

Him:"nguwe umama,you should know"

Utsho kuban? I took everything I could put my hands on thinking uzonqanda but he didn't then sagoduka straight after that. When we got there, there were people... I mean,a lot of people kugcwele nje ngumntu kula yard. Okay I got a lil intimidated kengok...

Me:"you never told me you have such a big family"

Him:"family friends,extended family members who couldn't attend our white wedding and our neighbours who couldn't afford to go to PE"

Me:"so all these people came here because of okukunxityiswa kwam"?

Him:"you can call it a traditional wedding"

Again I looked outside...the women were

ululating,singing pure Xhosa song, they were celebrating. I took a deep breath before we left the car...

Him:"you need to chill"

Me:"awazi indlela endoyika ngayo babe"

Him:"come gimme a kiss before s'phume,might never get a chance"

Well I wanted to be kissed,I knew I'll be calm after lo kiss. We kissed for close to thirty seconds then sohlika,some kids came running bezophatha oo plastic,some women who were also singing and dancing came to me bandisa e flattin' :o sad part yayo yonke lento all my phones were with Ntando so I couldn't text him ndimbuze kwenzeka ntoni ngoku or why ndizobekwa kule flat. Someone who looked exactly like his mom walked in with that bag we went to fetch ku Ike,I was then told to undress ndanikwa impahla from that bag ndanxiba,after that they fastened a scarf around my waist bend'xelela

ba what it means,then a towel across my upper body then ixakatho on my shoulde lastly bandijikelisa. Then they said I should sit on the floor kwi khuko until late then they took me to the main house apho ndiyalwe khona. There was one woman who said something I couldn't believe would come out of an elderly woman :p

Her:"indoda ayilanjiswa ke makoti,akukhathaliseki nokuba nixabene kwaqhuma uthuli kodwa indoda mayifumane ukutya kwayo apha endlini"

I found that very sensible...until she continued :o :p

Her:"funeka umphekele atye amunce iintupha mtanam,naxa umnika okwase kamereni ukutya umnike ade afune nohamb'ekhangela i glue yoz'ncamathelisa kuwe"

Hay ndahleka kengok :v but I made sure andivakali.

Her:"enyinto nina bantu batsha nicing'ba indoda iyabotshelelwa,mtanam, uNtando ndiyamzala,ndingu ninakazi. Ndiyamaz' umtanam ulunge xa elele uwathanda ukufa amankazana. Ungakulinge kewena uleqeke emva kwakhe,apha koo Jojo oo Z'khali ooTiyeka sazi wena molokazana. Futhi ke sizo jonga kuwe naxa uphela umzi wakho okanye xa sibona umtana wethu ehebuka namadikazi phandl'apha"

Alot of them said alot of things,I was given my new name :D Luthando. Even coming to that was a battle :(one woman suggested I be called Nobandla,another said Amandisa,Nosakhe,Nolukholo,Nobuhle :(I wouldn't have minded Buhle hay with the 'no' infront. But omny'utata suggested Luthando and gave reasons then kwavunywa. After all of that kwathiwa I should go and make tea for everyone ndayoyenza

That night Ntando sent my hand bag my luggage

was already here, We texted throughout the night oko end'cenga wanting to know my name andamxelela tu. I was finally genuinly happy coz I got to sleep with my sons

Following morning I woke up and went to make tea, then I made breakfast then started preparing for lunch. Ntando walked into the kitchen while I was preparing lunch, he came up and kissed my cheek

Me: "hey stranger"

Him: "Luthando wam"

I blushed ^_^

Me: "eshe uxelelwe nguban"?

Him: "makazi. You're glowing kwezimpahla yaz babe. Ubutyile?"

Me: "yep"

Him:"mmh,Let me leave you before I'm chased out"

Me:"akho nalo kiss'nyana kengok"?

He first stole a look outside then kissed me.

[10/11, 12:21] [+27 73 069 2704 : #341

Spent my last week of leave with the inlaws,Ntando had to go back to the Cape so he left me and my kids behind. I emailed my boss ba andizokwaz' ubuyela espan for the lastweek of our internship. After one month I heard ba bathathiwe abany'abantwana ebend'phangela nabo,as much as it hurt I knew very well that there was nothing I could do about it now. On the second month ndihleli eMonti,on just another casual day as I was busy researching my new business ventures and drafting a business proposal for the "sponsor" I recieved a call from Faith -_- you know, when some people call you and you just know its either drama or total bullshit! After a couple of rings I decided to pick the call up

Me:"Mrs Titus"

Her:"hey,unjan sisi"

Thank God she didn't act all diva on me for taking my time to pick up her call coz bendizom'lungisa namhlanje

Me:"I'm okay. Wena?"

Her:"I'm good,I wanted to congratulate you on your nuptials"

Me:"oh-kay"

Her:"and since we were not invited,I'd like to do something for you. Maybe take you shopping I'm sure you're going to need change of clothes now that you're on a new and exciting journey of life"

Me:"you want to take me shopping"?

Her:"ewe why do you sound surprised"?

Me:"just so we're clear,you and your family weren't invited on purpose"

Her:"I'm well aware of that thank you"

Me:"good atleast we're on the same page,now on the shopping thing...thank you for the offer but no thanks I'm sorted"

Her:"come on S'bongile,when will you accept that we're family? That I'm your aunt? I'm trying here Please"

Me:"I don't want to be indebted to anyone,so please keep your money to yourself or go find homeless kids to sponsor ndi sorted mna"

Her:"andyazi uba funeka senze njani to accommodate you,make you feel like part of the family that you already are"

Me:"oh good Lord,who said I wanted to be accommodated by anyone from your family"?

She kept quiet for a sec...

I waited for her,ready!

Her:"Sibongile"

Me:"ndisengu Trina"

Her:"Sibongile"

Me:"Faith"

Her:"please. I know I was never your fan nor am I your favourite person"

Me:"okay"

Her:"but I still want to build a relationship with you coz I'm your aunt. I know aw'funi nto idibene notatakho but that doesn't mean you should isolate all of us. You might not need us now, but life has its own ways of humbling a person. Inyawo alina mpumlo sisi Trust me, I know. I am not tryna blackmail you into liking or accepting us, but ndikuxelela into endiyaziyo"

Now was my turn to be quiet...

Her:"if going shopping with me is too much then can we atleast go out maybe grab a coffee or lunch. I can come to PE akhongxaki...akhonto ndiy'funayo besides having a relationship with you qha"

I took a deep breath...

Me:"we can do lunch. Tomorrow,and I'm in East London so there's no need to go to PE"

Her:"oh thank you so much. Pls think this through then text me time and place noba ku ksasa"

Me:"okay"

Her:"alright ke bye"

Me:"sharp"

After hanging up I realized that maybe I might have been acting snobbish somehow...maybe she is right. We don't know what life will bring k'sasa,we just live by grace. I exhaled and continued with what I was

doing until Ntando called me, yet another disturbance so I picked up the call and started packing my things coz I knew andizophinda ndibene chance kuzofuneka ndipheke i supper

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"tjo and'sakukhumbuli fondin"

Me:"shame"

Him:"s'thandwa sam"

Me:"mh"?

Him:"aw'fun' ubuya ngoku"?

Me:"wouldn't make no difference,use Kapa wena mna nd'zobe nd'buyela eBhayi remember"?

Him:"so aw'baweli nokuza apha kum even if its just one week nje"?

Me:"ay'kapheli i three months mtshanam"

Him:"why do I feel like ndim lo ukhumbula wena,and not the other way round"?

Me:"hahaha just because I didn't say I missed you doesn't mean I don't"

Him:"kalok itsho nam ndikuve ba uyand'khumbula fondin"

Me:"aw'sanditefeli tata ka Sino"

Him:"ndithini ke baby,awu understand wena yaz"

Me:"I understand very well kanti coz I also miss my own cars,and house. My own space"

Him:"that don't mean uyand'khumbula though,more especially when you mention your material things"

Me:"you know I love you right"

Him:"I do?"

Me:"heeee,bakwenze nton' love kule Kapa"?

Him:"oobani"?

Me:"aba bantu ukubo,kuthen' ngok' awayazi noba ndiyak'thanda"?

Him:"it's been a while since I heard you say that word"

Uqale nini utefa uNtando bethuna :/

I got up,locked my room and went to start with supper preparations while talking to him on the phone

Me:"baby"

Him:"hm"

Me:"I know you're probably lying on your back in your apartment and you wanna have a nice chat with your wife. That's cute,but can I call you later? I have to cook now"

Him:"can't you multitask though"?

Me:"I misplaced my bluetooth earpiece and I lent umama my headsets ebezomamela i radio"

Him:"you're just dismissing me"

Me:"I love you vha"

Him:"mmh"

I hung up.

I missed him so much but I had gotten used to it, for a long time during our dating period we spent months apart and to be accurate we only spent more time together once we got pregnant and engaged. All of that made me strong, and to make things easy for me I had the most amazing mother-in-law and a bunch of cheerful kids to brighten my gloomy days. I started with supper... Sino walked in and sat on the high stool

Her:"mama"

Me:"baby"

Her:"can we talk,please"

I closed the lid and went to sit opposite her

Me:"okay I'm all ears"

Her:"okay so Owe and I were wondering if we could go live with you"?

Me:"you mean for holidays right"?

Her:"no I mean permanently. Sifunde phaya e Port Elizabeth"

Me:"permanently you say? May I ask why"?

Her:"we would just like to stay with you and the twins, maybe we'll even get to see daddy more often"

Me:"Oh'kay...but umakhulu uzosh'yeka nabani"?

Her:"we'll come and visit her kaloku mama"

Ndathula and continued peeling veggies... I was just thinking coz ndiyamaz' uNtando akazovuma lonto. Well,atleast I was hoping angavumi coz I didn't wanna live with all the kids indefinitely as yet. Holidays are fun, but not the permanent situation when I still had the twins to nurture and my upcoming businesses to get off the ground. This was not going to end well...let alone work for me.

Me:"okay,gimme some time to talk to your dad about it"

Her:"okay "

She went outside wayodlala. I cooked ndagqiba,dished up for everyone and served. When we were done I collected and washed the dishes,when I was done I turned off the lights and went passed the lounge to my room ndabizwa ngumama xand' dlula

Her:"ngomso ndiya e Matatiele,ndizohlala iveki pha"

Me:"oh okay,akhonto imbi phofu"?

Her:"umzala wam ubhujelwe ngumyeni ebene swekile"

Me:"shame,okay mama akhongxaki"

Her:"remember to lock the gate right after abantwana bemkile you will open it again xabe buya"

Me:"okay"

Her:"alright ungayolala ke sisi"

I went to my room fika abantwana bam bedlala nge phone zam ndaz'thatha

Uve:"mama afona itatam"

Me:"come lets bath then we'll call daddy"

Uba:"baf mama"?

Me:"yes my prince,come bath with mama"

I undressed both of them nam then we went to bath together. I let them play for a while then saphuma,we lotioned and wore Pjs ndazama ubalalisa

Uve:"itata Ube"

Me:"khaw'lale Uvelile"

Uve:"tatam"

He started sulking and even trying to cry,I took the phone and dialed his father yakhala yodwa,I tried the second and third phone without any luck

Me:"nana utata ulele"

Uba:"tatam mama"

Then one started crying :o xandizomthuthuzela they started crying together in a melodic unison -_- soprano ne alto...at first I tried calming them down but they were just going on and on ndabayeka. Ndacima isibane ndalala mna ...

My phone rang...Ntando

Me:"babe"

Him:"hey I just saw your...wait,batheni abantwana bekhala nje"

Me:"ubufunwa ngabo...khaw'thethe nabo"

I put the phone on loud speaker and put it between them

Him:"Uvelile? Ubabalo"?

They didn't hear him,how could they? Bengxola kangakaya already.

Me:"Nank' utata wenu kaloku thulani yho bafondini"

Him:"don't scorn my kids mfondin"

Me:"bayangxola Ntando"

Him:"obviously coz nawe aw'bathuthuzeli"

Uba:"tata"?

Him:"my lord"

Uve:"apuya tata"

Him:"ufuna utata abuye wena"

Uba:"e.e puye itata Uba"

Uve:"hay yi tata Ube yena"

Uba:"tatam"?

Him:"ndoda"

Uve:"tatam"?

Him:"ndoda"

Yho -_- Really?

I drifted off besenza lonto...well for a few minutes before one of them put the phone on my ear and tried waking me up with a hot klap on my lips

Me:"mh.hm na maan nina"

Him:"hay hay"

I turned around and saw that they were slowly drifting off to sleep,I covered them

Him:"usekhona"?

Me:"yeah bend'bombathisa"

Him:"mmh"

Me:"what were you doing when I called you"?

Him:"I was busy attending to a lil something"

Me:"yinton' yona kaloku"?

Him:"hay babe its business"

Me:"for your sake I hope its business nyhani babe"

Him:"uyakhweleta babe"

Me:"looking out for my assets ayikokhweleta babe don't get that twisted"

Him:"boss lady man!"

Me:"how much time do you have? There's something I wanna discuss with you"

Him:"I'm the boss,time is not an issue thetha mntu wam"

Me:"Sino wants to live with me,us,actually both of them but kuze u Sino kum"

Him:"as in bahlale nawe eBhayi"

Me:"thats what she said"

Him:"uth' why befun'uhamba"?

Me:"and'mazi babe"

Him:"hay ay'zokwenzeka lonto,bazom'shiya naban' umama kengok"?

YES!!!! :D :D

Me:"I don't know,but Sino spoke about visiting"

Him:"ha.a thats not gonna work babe,mxelele nditsho"

Me:"kay,good night ke"

Him:"ubuthe sizoncokola babe late,ku late ngoku"

I swear I sighed :(why did I say later? Ndozela blind ngok'.

Me:"did I say that"?

Him:"uyaz'bona ke babe"

Me:"kay okay,lets talk"

Him:"very well,so tell me..what are you wearing"?

O.o really though?

Me:"unfortunately for you I'm not wearing anything appealing"

Him:"arg babe,ngewund' qhathile ke atleast"

:p .

[10/11, 12:21] +27 73 069 2704 : #342

We conversed for about an hour or so but I fell asleep during our convo,I knew uzokhalaza ksasa

but bendimxelele I'm tired I needed my rest bo.
Following day I woke up and prepared for the school children,makhulu left kwa early ndash'yeka nabantwana bam. Sis Fats was back in Joburg coz akho msebenzi okwangoku. During the day I continued with my research for possible businesses and their properties or rather possible locations in and or around PE... I had three in mind now I had to compile business plans and proposals for all three of them. I called Ntando...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"hey,u right?"

Him:"ndi grand babe,wena"?

Me:"nam,I was wondering whether it would be possible that you could ask one of your friends to check availability of property in PE for me"

Him:"property for what now"?

Me:"for my business"

Him:"oh...what kinda property are we talking about"?

Me:"safe,yet easily accessable and it must be in good health"

Him:"property in good health babe? How"?

Me:"yho I mean good condition san"

Him:"okay...I'll call you back with an answer later on"

Me:"thank you baby"

Him:"sharp"

We hung up

When I was done with all three business plans I realised that I would need to go and learn certain required skills for the second of the three business ideas and I could only do that in June which would give me enough time to focus on opening business number one if Hubby decides to fund me phof. Past 10:00am I remembered I had promised Faith lunch but then again bend'cingela nabantwana bangabuyi kungekho bantu endlini so I called her,way' bamba shame

Her:"hellow"

Me:"Faith hi,I was wondering if we can make it brunch? Nd'cingela abantwana babuye ndingekho"

Her:"whatever suits you sisi"

Me:"lets make it 11:30 to 12 at Grazia"

Her:"oh okay"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and went to bath with my sons,we came out,lotioned and then we all got dressed in navy shorts; white sneakers,caps and matching vests. I made snacks for the school kids then we left safika sekhona she took one child as we hugged,a waitress brought me the child feeder chairs for the kids. We ordered sancokola

Her:"aw'semhle mani,I've never imagined you in these clothes"

Me:"enkosi"

Her:"so tell me,uzoba lapha for how long"?

Me:"one more month then I change these clothes ndibuyele eBhayi"

Her:"are you still working"?

Me:"no,internship iphele ngoku ndilapha"

Her:"yho uzokwenza njan kengoku"?

Me:"I'll see what to do xase ndiphaya wethu"

Her:"well if you need anything don't hesitate to call me,ningade nilale ngamanzi"

Me:"thank you,but ukhona noko uNtando asinode silale ngamanzi"

Her:"o haike"

We spent close to two hours with her then we went back home safika bengeka buyi abanye,I put these two to bed for their midday nap then I rested... And called my king. It took a couple of rings before he picked up

Him:"hello"?

He sounded sleepy :(

Me:"were you sleeping"?

Him:"napping,wassup"?

Me:"nothing...I just have nothing else to do"

Him:"ooh so ndizok'chitisa isyalu mna"?

Me:"maybe"

Him:"unfortunately for you I have a meeting to go to"

Me:"but uvuswe ndim nje baby"

Him:"just a minute before my alarm though"

Me:"yaphosisa Ntando kodwa"

Him:"I have to go neh,I'll call you again obuya kwam"

Me:"mmh"

He hung up on me ndash'yeka ndijonge iphone, I

closed my eyes for a sec before my phone rang

Me:"mmh"

Him:"don't tell me uyalala"

Me:"you don't wanna talk to me kalok"

Him:"uyalila kengok"?

Me:"ufuna nd'lile wena"?

Him:"babe man,mas'ncokole ke"

Me:"what about your meeting"?

Him:"I was pulling your leg,I have no meeting to go to"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"so tell daddy how was your day"?

Me:"it was actually interesting,we had lunch with aunty Faith"

Him:"mama ka Titus"?

Me:"yep,the one and only"

Him:"wow,that's progress nje baby. How was it? Did you enjoy yourself"?

Me:"as suprised as I am,I did enjoy it"

Him:"I'm proud of you"

Me:"I'm proud of myself too,I guess I have nothing to loose ngom'nika a chance"

Him:"yeah,just be careful with her"

Me:"I know,what were you up to"?

Him:"nothing...oko nd'hleli apha endlini"

Me:"kumnandi uba yi boss neh"

Him:"not when you have to leave your family and go on a life threatening job"

Me:"its the life you chose ntwana yam"

Him:"well it has its perks... Saw your new brother yesterday"

Me:"uthini"?

Him:"he dogded me thinking andimbonanga but I just pretended not to see him too"

Me:"that's so imature though"

Him:"I don't wanna start up trouble,but I am ready for him coz I know he will slip up eventually"

Me:"save me the details babe,I don't wanna know"

Him:"why am I even telling you nyhan? Where are the kids"?

Me:"twins are sleeping,aba badala are still at school"

Him:"umakhulu uth' uzokukhulula obuya kwakhe"

Me:"but she's only staying a week pha"

Him:"maybe two"

Me:"that still doesn't cover three months though"

Him:"uyak'cingela babe"

Me:"you didn't push her"?

Him:"push her? Haibo s'thandwa sam"

Me:"we both know umama eats from the palm of your hand Ntando"

He laughed

Me:"uhleka ntoni Ntando"?

Him:"don't let her hear you say that,uzand'moshela izinto"

Me:"haha yeses ungcobile babe"

Him:"I love you too,so lets make a deal"

Me:"ha.a I don't wanna make deals witchu,they normally backfire"

Him:"heee,khand'xelele ufumene omnye umyeni S'bongile"?

:p

Me:" iyellow bone mtshana"

Him:"babe andidlali"

Me:"heh,ndiyadlala mna"?

Him:"ndaw'za emonti ngoku mna ndimqhekeze ubuchopho lo yellow bone wakho angakholelwa"

Me:"ndizomfihla aw'soze umfumane"

Him:"I've never looked for anything and not find it"

Me:"there's a first time for everything"

Him:"okay... Can we move on from this"?

Me:"yeah,aw'baweli undipha imali mntu wam"?

Him:"uzakuyenzan' imali uhleli endlini babe"?

Me:"ndizoz'khupha na bantu bam,we get bored just sitting here doing the same thing day in and day out"

Him:"ooh"

Me:"if aw'funi then I'll use my own,but you will have to pay me up tripled"

Him:"okay lemme get this right..you want to take your people out,with my money? If you use your own money I will have to repay you three times the value you used"?

Me:"yassur"

Him:"you're starting to sound like an opportunist baby and I don't think I like that"

Me:"ouch"

Him:"I was just being honest though"

Me:"no I get you,we can forget I said anything. Uzoya nini ePE my car needs to go to servicing next week

Thursday"

Him:"I can get someone to take it for you"

Me:"hay ayizokwaz' intoba imoto yam iqhutywe ngomnye umtu besides you"

Him:"okay ke but I won't be here the whole of next week,sihamba nge weekend till the following weekend"

Me:"kay,I'll take it xand'buyile ke"

I heard a hooter outside...moto yo Owe.

I got up and went to open the gate

Me:"I uhm,have to go now"

Him:"going somewhere"?

Me:"why do you ask"?

Him:"I just heard a hooter in your background"

Me:"oh that"

Him:"yes that. Ngu ban"?

Me:"yho u insecure wena maani u wes mvanje,yi
moto yo Sino bra"

Him:"ooh,don't hang up I wanna speak to them"

Owe walked in k'qala

Owe:"afternoon sisi"

Me:"afternoon boy,ina. Your dad wanna speak to
you"

He took the phone and sat down

Owe:"dad"?

Him:"junior,u njani"?

Owe:"I'm well dad how are you"

Him:"I'm good,I hear nifuna uyohlala eBhayi"

Owe:"siyabawela tata"

Him:"yintoni ingxaki"?

Owe:"there's no problem dad,we just wanna see you more often"

Him:"but I don't live in PE and you guys know that"

Owe:"usahlala eKapa na"?

Him:"ewe boy"

Owe:"ooh okay ke. We thought uhlala no sisi in PE"

Him:"mamela boy"

Owe:"ewe tata"

Him:"you guys must live with makhulu for now,you can always visit me or your mom whenever you want. Okay"

Owe:"okay...ngo June ke s'cela uza kuwe eKapa"

Him:"no problem"

Sino walked in and listened...

Owe:"okay bye bye,nank' uSino"

He gave her the phone wahamba wayokhulula.

Her:"daddy"

Him:"baby girl,how are you"?

Her:"I am fine daddy,when are you coming back"

Him:"Ngo March,why do you ask mtanam"

Her:"I wanted to ask you something,but I think umama has told you already"

Him:"yeah and I've spoken to your brother about it"

Her:"oh...so I guess that means aw'vumanga ne tata"

Him:"for now no baby girl"

Her:"but we can still visit for holidays ne"?

Him:"anytime my love,I hope you're not upset with daddy"

Her:"no I'm not relax daddy,as long as uzobuya nyhani in March"

Him:"I promise my love"

Her:"okay ke bye bye"

Him:"bye bye,nika umamakho i phone"

She gave me the phone and went to their room

Me:"mntu wam"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"love you more"

Him:"will call you later"

Me:"I'll be waiting babe"

We hung up.

[10/11, 12:22] [+27 73 069 2704 : #343

Later on that day I decided to drive and went to buy a kfc barrel,I wasn't gonna cook noba akekho umama noko. On my way out of kfc I got a bank notification of R5000 deposit from Ntando I sent it back to him,xand'fika endlini waphinda way'thumela nam

ndaphinda nday'thumela back to him. He said I sounded like an opportunist,hello? I'm his wife so kucacile ba andizocela nto kuye mos without sounding like an opportunist. Or yindlela endiy'cele ngayo? Eintlik,I didn't care one bit. I walked into the house then he called...

Me:"babe"

Him:"I tried sending you money it doesn't go through"

Me:"oh hay man,iyafika I just send it back to you"

Him:"haibo,why would you do that"?

Me:"because baby,I realized I can still take care of myself"

Him:"okay,I don't get you right now"

Me:"it don't matter wethu baby"

Him:"if it don't matter then I'm sending it again"

Me:"baby don't. Okay? Sesi grand so really akho need"

Him:"but ubuyicelile lemali nje S'bongile why ungayifuni ngoku? Or ubudlala ngam?"

Me:"bendingadlali ngawe myenam qha bendikudlalisa... Lonto ufun' udliwa"

Him:"aliqheleki el'gama lakho litsha kalok"

And just like that I changed the subject... Sancokola nje for a while then we hung up. I divided the meat among all of the kids and kept mine in the oven,I wasn't hungry. They ate,went to bath and went to bed. I sat in the lounge after I collected their books and toys ndafounela u Soso,I really missed him

Him:"bheyibhi wam aw'nqabe yinton' kangaka"

Me:"I can see undilahlile shame"

Him:"hay don't get emotional on me,yinton?"

Uyaqhitswa emzini? Khona what name did they give you? Oh gracious good Lord I hope they didn't take you to the 70's tu"

Me:"I am great thank you Soso how are you"?

He chuckled and calmed down :) even his voice was low this time

Him:"ndi right mtase unjan' wena"?

Me:"sendikuxelele, how's work"?

Him:"work is work babe,how's everything with you? Are you still working"?

Me:"no,internship ended ndisemendweni so andiqeshwanga elohlobo pha"

Him:"I'm sorry to hear that,I know how much you want your financial independence"

Me:"yeah well,it will probably take a while but I will definitely get there"

Him:"why don't you start a business"?

Me:"bend'cinga ngalonto mtasekhaya and I have business proposals and plans already conducted"

Him:"qha ubanjwe yintoni kengok? Worse its still the beginning of the year"

Me:"the money I have saved up won't be enough for either one of these businesses I have in mind and I initially wanted my husband to fund me,but I no longer think that's a good idea"

Him:"well if thats what you think then I could lend you a couple of thousands uyaz'ba you will refund me when the business is steady"

Me:"hay mtase"

Him:"do you have a better plan ke"?

Me:"not yet,but I'm sure something will come up"

Him:"okay,I'm giving you one week to think about my offer. After that I'm sending you the money uy'funa ungayifuni"

Me:"okay Lwandiso"

Him:"I love you mtase and I don't want you to do anything that will make you compromise"

Me:"I know,thank you. Just for being real with me"

Him:"I'm always here for you"

Me:"thank you hey,and I really have to go for now"

Him:"alright mtase"

We hung up

I went upstairs and ran myself a bath,if bendikwam I'd be pouring myself a glass of wine but ke I wasn't in my own place and there wasn't even a glinch of alcohol in this house. After bathing I went to bed ndazama ulala though my mind was flooded with thoughts but I eventually fell asleep.

...

Eight days later wabuya umama,a lil ceremony/ritual was made ukunditshintsha impahla neqhiya infact then I prepared to return back to PE. Good thing I was permitted to wear anything I wanted to wear as long as it wouldn't defy me or show any form of disrespect to my husband and inlaws... Well I particularly knew ii bumshorts zi out this time around but I knew I'll find my way around cropped

tops. Well bendingazizelanga e Monti so there was
noway bendizoz'hambela ngemali yam,I called him
once everything was done and setted

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"tatakhe,unjani"

Him:"ndi grand babe ninjan nina"

Me:"we're good,babe nd'cela uthethe no Mo
azos'thatha"

Him:"you guys are going back already"?

Me:"what do you mean 'already' kunini silapha
fondini"

Him:"besend'xela nje,nifuna uhamba nini kengoku"

Me:"hey uyand'bhida ndoda mvanje...sifuna uhamba
namhlanje"

Him:"haibo ndenzeni ngoku"?

Me:"can he come"?

Him:"I'll call him just now"

Me:"thanks"

I was about to hang up...

Him:"babe uqumbele ntoni ngoku"?

Me:"who said I'm upset na Ntando"?

Him:"your tone and choice of words"

Me:"I am not upset ke,just call Mo azos'thatha neh"

Him:"I will,qha and'funi ibengath' andikuhoyanga kuba use khaya"

Me:"okay sho"

Him:"pls call me when you reach PE,I need to talk to you kak'hle"

Me:"kay"

Him:"alright sharp"

I hung up and made sure all our things were packed,Sino walked into my room and sat on my bed.

I only joined her when I was done with everything...

Her:"nihamba namhlanje"?

Me:"ewe love"

Her:"I wish I could go with you yaz mama"

Me:"I know baby,but you know you can visit anytime"

Her:"yeah...but it won't be the same after you leave"

Me:"how so? I thought nihleli kamnandi no makhulu nje"

Her:"sihleli kamnandi,kalok the house will be quieter now. And we won't come back from school to see our brothers like we've come to get used to"

Me:"I'm sorry baby,come here"

We hugged intensely but I wasn't about to change my mind andihambi nabo and thats that. After that we went downstairs I went to pour us juices then sahlala e lounge no makhulu who noticed that her granddaughter was actually upset

Her:"uthen' na mantombi wakhathazeka kangaka"?

Sino:"andina nanto makhulu"

Her:"Sinothando"

She took a sip from her juice

Sino:"I wanted to go to PE no mama qha udaddy akafuni makhulu"

Her:"daddy will be here next month and you can always visit them on holidays nje sisi"

Sino:"that's what daddy said too"

Her:"you see? There's no need to be upset now"

She nod and downed her juice waphuma wasishiya.
Umama wand'jonga encumile

Her:"don't mind her,she'll be fine"

Me:"I'm actually worried now,she seemed understanding when she was speaking to her dad about this"

Her:"she's just a child,she'll get over it"

I kept quiet and drank my juice... I waited and waited uMo only sent a text in the afternoon ba ukhona I should head to the airport. I was driven to the airport ngomnye wo driver that Ntando assigned to keep an eye on his family. The guy drove us to the airport,we boarded and flew back home yho I felt so free just being back into my own space but my kids were tired balele from the airport to the house. I ran myself a warm bubble bath,poured myself a glass of red wine then I took my phone to the bathroom and called Ntando while soaking myself in

Him:"hey"

Me:"sifikile"

Him:"good,ndiyeza I hope you don't already have

plans I want to take you guys out"

Me:"uyaphi? Khaw'goduke Your kids miss you eMonti fondini"

Him:"I told them I'll be there next month,ngoku nd'funa ukuza kuwe"

Me:"mmh kay"

Him:"we'll talk later then"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

I drank my wine,I don't know maybe it was distance and time but I suddenly saw myself touching my body in the most sensitive areas dragging myself into an orgasmic collision. In my head my hands,fingers were his lips. I missed having him around... I missed having him in my arms,in my bed,in my everything. I drained the water and got dressed in a maxi dress and slippers,took my laptop and went to work on my proposals just one last time. After that I just napped at the patio coz it was cooler

there and I could just feel the sea breeze.

...

Ubabalo woke up and came looking for me he's not the crying nor loud type and I'm sure he must have searched the entire house before coming into this room

Him:"mamam"

Me:"mtanam,izapha"

He walked up to me ndamfunqula and put him on my thighs while lying on my back

Him:"Mama Uba food"

Me:"first tell mommy you love her"

Him:"Uba yav mama Uba"

Me:"mommy loves Uba too much"

Him:"apuya tata Uba"

Me:"yep,daddy is coming back home today"

He took my phone and gave me,I dialed his dad

Him:"wifey"

Me:"Ubabalo wants to speak to you"

Him:"yho babe I can't, ndisendleleni"

Me:"mxelele ngokwakho,uzokhala kum"

Him:"bu-"

I gave Uba the phone ndambona encuma when he heard his dad's voice. I left him there and went to check on his brother who was still fast asleep then I went to make him food... We needed to buy groceries yet Ntando had not deposited his monthly installation for the kids since December,I have never

asked for lemali he offered and I had gotten used to it coz ibindinceda here and there,I told myself andizothetha and I won't buy food ngeyam imali now that he is coming here we will buy food using his own money. I came back Uba was still laughing with the phone,decided not to disturb them ndamlinda wagqiba then I fed him andabisajonga ne phone if utatakhd had hung up or what. When he was done I went to make for Uve ndayomvusa, fed him then we played.

Past five I saw a car parking in the driveway wohlika with a sportsbag -_- I knew uzohlala for a while maybe until he goes to EL. The front door was open and Uve was now on the stoop watching his brother playing in the garden. I heard him screaming and running towards his dad, followed by his twin bangena ebafunqule bobabini.

Uve:"mama,tata apuya"

Him:"hey"

He put them down and kissed my cheek.

Me:"hey"

Damn!

Everytime he comes back it looks like his muscles are becoming bigger. Makes ones mind think of all things dirty :p .

[10/11, 12:22] [+27 73 069 2704 : #344

Him:"baby you need to do your hair...how've you been though"?

Me:"si grand,how have you been"?

Him:"been missing yall"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"sooo,can you dress the kids sihambeni"

Me:"kuyiwaph' so late though"?

Him:"I doubt ikhona i grocery apha,unless ubuye way'thenga ngokwakho ke"

Me:"and'bawel'kuya ndawo mna why not take your sons uhambe nabo?"

Him:"heh haikengok,utheni na"?

Me:"like I said, I don't feel like going anywhere today"

Him:"okay,so sizotya ntoni for supper"?

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Him:"well I am"

Me:"either uzayozithengela itake-away or you go buy groceries,undikhuphe mna apho"

Him:"heh,hamba S'bongile"

I got up and went to the bedroom,ndakhulula and wore pj's and got in bed. I faced the other way,heard him coming in wath' 'mxim' waphinda waphuma then I vaguely heard a car leaving the yard. Ndalala mna,didn't even hear him come back but when I woke up midnight he was busy on my laptop,I went

to the bathroom ndabuya ese busy

Me:"what are doing eb'suku"

He ignored me and continued what he was doing, I sat in bed and rubbed my eyes. The only light in the room being that of the laptop

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"hm"

Me:"wenzani"?

Him:"go back to sleep"

Tchin lendoda :o his voice was stern and tense.

Me:"baby what are you doing with my laptop at night?"

Him:"I'm busy"

Me:"you're busy? Doing what? How did you even unlock it"?

He ignored me once again I got up and went to look at what exactly was he doing,ndafika egqibezela a tracker installation :o I cancelled it seyiku 89% loading wand'jamela

Him:"wenzantoni"?

Me:"u installer i tracker kwi laptop ka bani"?

Him:"do you know long I've been working on that"?

Me:"I don't care,if its important install it kweyakho mtak'za"

I snatched my laptop from him ndayolala nayo

Him:"Yinton' ingxaki yakho S'bongile"?

Me:"nguban othe ndinengxaki"?

Him:"oko nd'fikile i attitude yakho iyanuka,uthen' ufumene indoda entsha ngoku ungu makoti"?

Me:"caba umntu onendoda entsha une attitude enukayo"

Him:"igezisa kanobom indoda entsha,or aw'yaz' lonto wena"

Me:"inoba ndingumarhosha ungatsho nje"

Him:"then what the fuck is your problem?"

Me:"I said I aint got no fucken problem,now please leave me alone"

Him:"don't raise your voice at me"

Me:"nd'bone kuwe"

Him:"unengxaki ne... And uzay'thetha"

"

I didn't answer him,he started pulling the blankets roughly. Tyhini mntu wakulo Moses ndaphakama and pulled it towards me haike mtrinity satsalana ke and we were both getting angrier ndiyabona ba besekuphele nesosinquntu sekhandlela kwi ngelosi

yel'khaya;we continued this ish until I let go of the blanket and unintentionally pushed him off the bed... Waphakama wand'jonga. Truth is,I was scared AF kengok,I was shaking in my boots! We were both on opposite sides of the bed...

Him:"so you wanna fight me now huh? Udinwe kukundi delela uqond'ba mawukhe undive amandla mnkam"?

Me:"but babe that was unintentional... Ndiyaxolisa"

Him:"hm,and I've noticed kudala ufuna und'bona qha andide ndikunike lento uy'funayo"

He threw the blanket on the bed,still keeping an intenseteye contact. The moment I realise ndiyamoyika I remembered the day he almost strangled me ndajonga umnyango wabe ukude kum,ukwelicala ame kulo. He must have read my mind coz healso looked at the door and laughed as he looked at me and put his hands in his pockets. He was half naked,just in jeans and secret socks

Me:"nd'cela ulala torho"

Him:"uzolala right after we wrap this up,what is your problem"?

I took a deep breath in...

Me:"you called me an opportunist,andiy'thandanga lonto. You now very well azange ndakucela mali yet the only time endiy'cele ngayo I'm suddenly an opportunist. Secondly I know you and Anelisa have been having secrete meetings eKapa nayo leyo andiy'thandi it makes me very uncomfortable. There you have it now can I sleep"?

Him:"so lemme get this straight,everytime you feel uncomfortable with the people I have meetings with sizokwenza lento"?

Me:"no babe get this straight ,everytime you have secret meetings with any of your exes sizobane ngxaki. Enkulu futhi"

Him:"ikhona ineed though? You could have just told me how you felt singabe sisenza obu bubhanxa man"

I just got in bed...andizokoyikana no Ntando kwam mna. I pulled the blanket up ndazama uphinda ndilale

Him:"so yilonto le ikwenza ufune i capital for starting your business ku Titus ndikhona?"

Me:"how the hell did you know about that? You know what,don't answer that. And yes,atleast Soso understands where I'm coming from ontop of that he doesn't need me to draw up business plans and proposal because he trusts me"

Him:"and you reckon I don't"

Me:"tracker? If you trusted me do you think ubunode ungalali trying to crack my code and the install a tracker in my laptop"?

Him:"udibanisa izinto ezingadibaniyo kengok"

Me:"baby nd'cela ulala"

Him:"lala S'bongile"

I pulled the blanket over my head ndalala. He took a duvet cover and went to sleep e guest room.

In the morning I was woken up by a call from a private number,I had a little hesitance but ended up taking the call...

Me:"private hello"

Her:"heh Sibongile Trinalique Smith,umthetho lo wakho uzibona uyi queen neh"?

I looked at the screen confused

Me:"nd'thetha nabani"

Her:"tshin mxm,uqale nini ungandazi"

Me:"Chuma. Yinton ngxaki?"

Her:"akho ngxaki marara,but very soon you will see for yourself"

Me:"you're speaking in parables Chuma"

She hung up,I went to bath ndayophekela abantwana bam i oats. Ntando came downstairs with them,ndamphakela and served him then ndapholisela abantwana and went to feed them. Xand'ggiba,Ntando put his bank card on the coffee table

Him:"wenze uhambe uyothenga ukutya"

Me:"mna"?

Wand'jonga

I collected the bowls and went to wash them,went upstairs and bathed then ndahamba ndayothatha ela card,kissed him and my sons then I left them. I also wanted to service my car but today was not a good day coz ndingahlala pha half the day phinde ibe

yenyinto leyo. I drove my car out,went to fill it up then I went to Greenacres.

I bought everything we usually need then when I was done with food I took my own card and went to withdraw some cash,you know I could have just went into a shop and swiped? But something told me to go to an ATM xand'fika mali yam ay'phumi but ikhona. I went inside the bank kwathwa my money has been frozen xand'buza nguban' ayaziwa so I asked them to unfreeze it they said they're working on it. I knew ngu myeni wam lo wenze lento no doubt :v I saw this as his way to humble me. Well now I had no option but to call him coz I needed a few clothing items and they were on special,I called him:

Him:"hm"?

Me:"babe nd'cela uthenga a couple of clothes,bekuthwe I can't wear ezi bendiz'nxiba ndiyintombi impahla"

Him:"kay"

Me:"enkosi"

I hung up and walked into Foschini

Then I felt my phone vibrating,I took it out :/ Ntando?
Lol ndoyika

Me:"babe"?

Him:"und'phathele ii toiletries"

Me:"okay,anything else"?

Him:"ha.a"

Me:"sharp"

He hung up,I continued with my business and went to buy his toiletries then I headed back to my car. As I was packing the bags into my car,I heard someone calling my name ndabheka

Me:"Anelisa"?

Her:"hey,aw'semhle. Congratulations"

Me:"erh...thank you. What are you doing here? I thought you were in Cape town"

Her:"Ooh,I came here to see you"

Me:"see me? How did you know I'll be here today"?

Her:"no man not like that,nd'fike izolo. I thought Ntando would have told you by now"

Me:"Ntando? Wait...ufike naye izolo"?

Her:"ewe,but I slept e Garden Court kuba ebesith' ufuna uqale athethe nawe alone then namhlanje ke ndize"

Me:"okay... Is there something wrong that I should know about"?

Her:"erh no nothing is wrong"

Me:"okay...I uhm, I have to go it was nice seeing you"

Her:"you going straight home"?

Me:"yes"

Her:"andino hamba nawe? Bend'hleli ndizoya kwakho anyway"

Me:"oh okay,mas'hambe ke"

She got into the car,back passenger seat. Sahamba. Oko nd'thule mna,thinking. I drove into my driveway,weather yase bhayi was changing :(there was this cold breeze and soft drizzles. She helped me with the shopping bags sangena endlini...the house was a bit quiet except for i sound ye TV in the lowest of volumes,knowing them I concluded ba baphinde balala. I took my bags and his toiletries then we went to the lounge ndafika bebukele i movie

Me:"mommy is back"

Uba:"mamam Uba"

I kissed him,Anelisa greeted and sat down,I went to kiss Uve on the other couch ndagqibela ngo daddy then I went to put the bags in our bedroom,changed shoes and went to the kitchen ndidlula bencokola aba babini. I packed the groceries into the

cupboards ndazenzela i fruit smoothie,took a tray and took drinks and cookies to the lounge for Ntando and his baby momma. Xand'phindela e kitchen wand'biza ndamjonga

Him:"aw'kazogqiba u unpack'er"?

Me:"I'm done qha bend'cinga ukwenza ilunch"

Him:"that can wait, pls sit down Anelisa has something to tell us"

Me:"oh"

I went to sit next to Uvelile with my smoothie coz he was alone in his couch.

Him:"Anelisa"

Her:"okay,uhm... Sibobesendidibene no Ntando ndathetha naye about this but he preferred ba size nakuwe since you also played a big role in my childs life"

Me:"played"?

Him:"still playing"

Me:"ooh"

Her:"anyway,I'm going to the US and I've decided to take Sino with"

Me:"ooh"

Her:"ooh? Thats all you're going to say"?

Me:"what am I supposed to say na"?

Her:"I don't know,but atleast a demonstration of interest would do"

Me:"why does it matter what I say when you've already decided"?

Him:"I actually don't want any of my children living in another country,especially not overseas"

Me:"so u ucinga uthini?"

Him:"I want us to adopt her"

Her:"I don't like the idea one bit coz nam ndiyafuna ukhendibene bond naye,but it will give me some sort

of solidarity knowing ndimshiya in a stable home"

Me:"ooh"

Bajongana...

I really didn't know what to say. I was surprised okay.

[10/11, 12:22] [+27 73 069 2704 : #345

Her:"if you guys decide to adopt her then kuzofuneka ahlale nani full time. I know uhleli kakuhle no makhulu but I would like her to experience the love of both parents"

Me:"so sizoxelelwa nguwe how to live our lives? What do you even know about both parents love seeing that you abandoned her first"

Her:"with all due respect you don't get to throw my past up into my face,I made a mistake that I regret but that doesn't give you the right to think that I never loved her. Ngumntwana wam uSinothando lonto asoze ijike"

Lol oh-kay.

Here I was, caught between this drama :v knowing fully well that I don't wanna live with any other child beside my own but I couldn't deny my husband the opportunity or possibility of having his child here indefinitely. I could be the only legal channel for him to keep her here coz I knew very well that akasoze axakwe kugcina u Sino here...

Her:"so guys what will it be"?

My eyes moved from her to Ntando, I just took my smoothie ndasela

Him:"Luthando"?

Me:"babe"?

Him:"what do you say"?

Me:"uhm...I don't know guys."

Him:"do you wanna think 'bout it atleast"?

Me:"yes"

He looked at Anelisa,she nod

Me:"if we're done can I be excused"?

Him:"sure"

Me:"Anelisa,uzohlala for lunch"?

Her:"well I have nothing else to do and flight yam is in the afternoon...that's if you guys don't mind"

I looked at Ntando,he didn't seem to mind.

I got up and went to the kitchen,I started with grilled chicken and veg kebabs only coz my kids loved veggies and I just missed being creative in my own kitchen. While the kebabs were grilling I decided to clean my fridge. I removed everything that was inside,cleaned it thoroughly and returned everything back to its place then I chopped fruit into its bowl,refridgerated it. I took out the different meat

and divided it into portions for daily usage... Ntando walked in xand'khupha eza kebs

Him:"u grand"?

I looked up and nod with a smile

Me:"here,I forgot your bank card. Thank you"

Him:"keep it,you still need to do your hair"

Me:"enkosi"

I made green veggie salad just for the side

Him:"bendizok'xelela izolo"

Me:"intoni"?

Him:"lento ka Sino"

Me:"its okay"

He went outside and came back

Him:"you didn't service your car ne sticker sakho siphelwe"

Me:"I can still go during the week babe"

I don't know why but I felt like he kinda felt guilty about all of this which he should,I stopped what I was doing and went to him

Me:"hey"

He turned around,I flung my arms around his neck and kissed him

Me:"I'm sorry 'bout izolo"

He was about to answer when I kissed him again,I didn't want him to say anything right now coz I felt

guilty enough already. After kissing him we hugged for a moment then ndasuka and went back to preparing the lunch

Him:"I'll be upstairs with the kids,khange sivase"

Me:"be quick,I'm almost done here"

Him:"sharp"

He kissed my cheek and went to take his kids bayovasa. When I was done I poured cereal into its glass containers ndaqoqosha... Anelisa came down

Her:"need any help"?

Me:"I'm done thanks,we can return to the lounge"

We followed each other to the lounge... I wanted to have a woman to woman talk with her

Me:"so,uya e Melika"

Her:"yes,my dad just came back after a long time of absence and gave me money to go study at Oxford"

Me:"your dad? Where was he"?

Her:"prison,I still don't know how he has so much money in such a small space after his release"

I guess she still had no idea that we're sisters.

Me:"mh...so tell me,honestly woman to woman now."

Her:"yeah"

Me:"you are the same person who warned me against trusting exes so pls enlighten me,what game are you playing at right now"?

She fringed her brows taken back

Her:" I don't think I understand what you are

insinuating kengoku"

Me:"I know you met up with Ntando in CT couple of times this week before flying with him here..."

Her:"its not my fault you don't trust indodakho nontombi"

Me:"oh I trust him enough to know that there's more to this than what I'm being told and you Anelisa,are as cunning as they come"

She took a deep breath

Me:"not so long ago he couldn't stand you,when you wanted anything regarding your daughter I had to be the middle man ngoku nidibana behind my back?"

Her:"look I don't mean to stir trouble,I just want whats best for my daughter"

Me:"what's best for your daughter you say?
mmkay,then you better be prepared coz if we do decide to adopt her asizohlala naye kuba kusitsho wena. Uzohlala kulandawo akuyo just like Owe

akazofumana special treatment apha"

Her:"haike ay'zokwenzeka lonto"

Me:"izokwenzeka babe and uzozivela nawe since you won't be here to see it"

Her:"but why did you pretend you love those children? Ooh I see now,you wanted to get married ngabo coz you know Ntando loves his kids"

Me:"honey I don't pretend,which is why I'm letting you know that even if we do opt to adopt her,nothing is going to change. Uqale nini ungamazi uNtando ba uhlala eKapa ngoku? Or kuba ujongele phantsi landawo ahlala kuyo and ufuna umntanakho azohla apha uzenza muncu "

Her:"haike that means I'm leaving with her"

Me:"we both know that's just a pipe dream and besides we will have to wait and here from the person in question"

Her:"I'm her mother Trina,its a given ba uzokhetha mna"

Me:"I'm not disputing that you are her mother,all I'm

saying is lets wait and hear from her"

Her:"utheni na waske wa vicious mvanje"?

Me:"you wanna know vicious? Keep up with these stupid tricks of yours you will know what that word means and believe me,Ntando will NOT protect you but into eyokunceda would be to team up with Chuma atleast she has a score to settle with me. Oh and ask her what vicious means when refering to me uzakucacisela kakuhle. I will not be dictated to by you darling,uyophelela pha ku Ntando"

Ntando came back nabantwana bakhe,smelling fresh

Me:"that's my cue to bring lunch, Nelisa, what are your preferances kwi drink babe"?

For a second she seemed a bit taken back,I saw her swallow hard before answering

Her:"do you perhaps have any citrus juice"?

Me:"coming right up"

I went downstairs,returned with the lunch then I went upstairs ndayothatha a shawl to lay on the floor for my kids then I put them down batya. For a few seconds there was tension in the lounge but it soon died out sancokolani.

Her:"thank you guys but I have to get going now"

Me:"thank you for stopping by sweetie"

Her:"I guess I will await your call ngalento besithetha ngayo"

Him:"sure"

She left,I started collecting the plates ndaz'vasa nd'thule. When I was done I went upstairs ndangqenda pha,I needed to think clearly ngayo yonke lento. After a few minutes I felt them coming

into the room,one of the boys crawled onto my back and lay his head. I let him be,Ntando sat down

Him:"baby"

Me:"mh"

Him:"can we talk"?

I slowly turned ndathatha u Uve and put him next to me

Me:"bout what"?

Him:"leway iza no Anelisa"

Me:"that...I'm curious yaz,tell me niqale nini uvana ngoku"?

Him:"its not like we're friends, she said she wanted us to talk so I just gave her a chance ndam'mamela"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"you know I'd hate to have any of my children

live oceans apart, that's why I think we should adopt her"

Me:"I understand"

Him:"but"?

Me:"babe...don't get me wrong okay,I love your kids very much. But I don't want to live with them yet,I have enough burden ngaba babini I can't add more and then on top of that we can't bring in abantwana aba bhadlileyo when we have constant fights just like last night emva kwayo yonke lonto you will just up and leave and return to Cape Town like nothing happened"

Him:"but its not like we fight everyday"

Me:"true,but still I need time to work on my marriage,our marriage without the pressure of having to look after four children. Already it feels like we've been married for a decade"

Him:"so what do we do now"

Me:"we adopt her if that's what you want,but she continues living with your mom"

Him:"umvile u Anelisa utheni"

Me:"since when do you play by the rules? Infact since when does what she says matter"?

He kept quiet...

Me:"I'm sorry babe but I'm not about to let your ex dictate my household,if she wanna dictate to you and you allow her fine,but count me out of it. I'm not having that ish in my house".

Him:"ndiyakuva"

Me:"okay"

I lay on my back,he was on his back with Uba on his chest.

Him:"I miss you yaz"

Me:"I'm right here"

Him:"aw'kamdingi u Fats"?

Me:"not until I find property for my business"

Him:"ooh that,I found indawo but bendsafuna uyoy'jonga ngokwam"

Me:"mmh...so when are you going to unfreeze my account"

Him:"what account"?

Me:"are we gonna play dumb now"?

Him:"I really don't know what you're talking about babe"

Me:"mmh"

I just decided to not argue anymore with this gangsta man of mine otherwise we'll start all over again with these nonsensical fight we seem to be embracing whenever we are supposed to be in a good space.

[10/11, 12:22] [+27 73 069 2704 : #346

We just lay there conscious of each others presence but not communicating anything verbally then after a couple more minutes of silence I decided to tell him nge call ka Chuma.

Me:"you know,maybe I'm being paranoid but today has just been odd"

Him:"how so"?

Me:"first I get a call from Chuma,then Anelisa arrives here,on top of that my account is frozen and uthi ayinguwe who froze it"

Him:"ebefuna ntoni uChuma kuwe kengok"?

Me:"I don't know...she was speaking in parables"

Him:"naye ufuna u Owentando"

Me:"are they together in this"?

Him:"yeah... Phof I think so"

Me:"you better be a step ahead, you don't want them working against you at the same time"

Wathula...

Me:"is she back"?

Him:"yes"

Me:"how long have you known"

Him:"doesn't matter"

Me:"kay"

Like...okay nyhani. After some time of thinking I got off the bed,took my phones and left him with his sons.

Him:"uyaphi kengoku"?

Me:"I need a drive"

He put his sleeping son next to his twin and came following behind me,he caught my arm on the passage

Me:"Baby pls,I'll be back after a few minutes I just need some air"

Him:"we have enough air for both of us right here"

Me:"Ntando pls now"

Him:"ha.a Luthando ha.a,I'm not going to let you do this again. Next thing uzofuna a break? Okay ke Tell me,which relationship doesn't have fights,arguments and disagreements? Why ungavumi babe ukhula? Or ubungayazi uba kuzobanzima kanje ukhula"?

Me:"so uth' and'khuli lilonke"?

His silence said it all I wanted to leave but I was pinned to the wall,I looked aside avoiding to look at his eyes. He let go of my arm,turned my face back to face him

Him:"you know you don't have to put up this strong façade for me,ndiyakwazi and I know something is bothering you"

Me:"I'm scared,these people are out for vengeance. What else could explain yonke lento yenzekayo"?

Him:"do not even go there intsha le yoo Chuma, you are the problem here. Fondin this is reality,we don't live in fairytales apha. This is not meant to offend you okay? But you have stop thinking like a teenager and adapt into the mother and wife you are"

Ndaginya ingwiqui :(I swore if he said anything else I'd cry.

He kissed me,the minute I closed my eyes I felt warm fluids flooding out of the corners of my eyes. His tongue pierced through my tightly closed lips,his hands slid down my sides. I had sudden hiccups,released a soft cry as he bit my bottom lip and pulled back a bit before resuming back to the actual kissing. We kissed for a few seconds before I pulled back and took a deep breath,my hand shaking on his breastplate

Me:"pls...stop"

Him:"what is it"?

Me:"I... I just,I don't know... I think I'm overwhelmed"

Him:"then don't push me away,we're in this together remember."

Me:"we both know I've never had good reaction to secrets, especially when I feel intimidated or when I feel like my territory is threatened"

Him:"you just tend to overreact okay,I came here to tell you everything. The least you could have done izolo was wait for me,ubone ba andizok'xelela na instead of ba ndifike sew'ngekho kwa kwi mood yam kodwa sigqibelene k'dala"

Me:"okay there I admit I was wrong. I wasn't thinking straight,I was upset"

Him:"the sooner you learn to use 'we','our' and 'us' in your sentences the better progress we will have"

Me:"yho hay pheza kalok ngoku ndikuvile"

Him:"good, now how about we forget everything and shift the focus back to us... Believe me I know how

much you hate not being in control but just for today,let me be in control,let me worry about your safety and everything else that you're worrying yourself about,but most importantly just let me be the man here,in this house and in this relationship"

Me:"bu-"

I bit my tongue ndizomphendula,he raised an eyebrow in question I just shook my head and got out of his embrace... I scooped icecream for myself in silence,took it to the lounge and cleaned myself up before I indulged. He came to sit next to me

Him:"do you regret getting into lomtshato"?

Me:"no...no babe,why would you even think that"?

Him:"I just need to know if we're still on the same page"

Me:"I know this will sound like a cliché but ndiyakuthanda like for real and I'm still saying I cannot imagine life without you even if I only get to see you after three to four months,and yes I might

be a bit unstable right now or maybe I'm always unstable I don't know but I don't regret being your wife. Not one bit. Do you regret marrying me? And be honest pls"

Him:"no I don't,uyayaz' nawe ndikuthanda sewugeza wagqithisela..but we seem to be moving at a snails pace. We're actually going in circles babe"

I nod

Me:"uyayaz' apho ikhoyo ingxaki babe? And don't get me wrong,I'm not trying to shift blame to anyone"

Him:"we both know iproblem isengu tatakho nangoku and if uyamvumela then usezoba yi problem,ndisatsho ba you need to release him,forgive him coz i anger yakho towards him uy'khuphela kum ngoku and that is going to ruin us if it continues. I can't take a fall for him all the time coz ngoku ndiyabona ba every small misunderstanding turns into an unnecessary fight,ibekanti sibafundisa ntoni abantwana? Their minds capture everything

even if they'll only vaguely remember it but izobakhona la memory of their fighting parents and they won't remember mommy being on the wrong,the fault will be on daddy as usual"

Ndathula mna... :(

Him:"Nalique"?

Me:"hm"

Him:"siyakhula,sizele,we can't keep taking two steps forward and four back. If not for us then for our children,we have to move forward. We just got married,we're supposed to be enjoying this time as newly weds coz its still our honeymoon phase. Umncinci,you should be enjoying this time the most. I know very well how much you want your independance though I would still gladly support you and our kids. Speaking of that,when I said ingath' uyi opportunist I thought you'd stand your ground as my wife because it is your right to ask money from me irregardless the reason and it is my duty as your

husband to ensure that you are financially secure,I was just testing you and I am sorry if you took offence. That was not my intention."

Wakhe wamuncu?

I was dumbstruck,I always use icecream as my scapegoat but right now my bowl was empty and I couldn't get up to go and refill it,bend'satyiwa ngamazwi ka hubby.

Him:"say something"

Me:"I'm sorry"

He removed the bowl from my hands and came closer...sometimes I doubt Ntando is a ganglord. How can he be that and on the other hand be this loving and understanding?

Him:"babe I don't want you to feel guilty,I know nam

ndibe faulty for leaving you behind eMonti at such a fragile time and I'm sorry for that. I won't blame work this time,I know now I could've sent someone else on my behalf"

Heh andaz' noba bekusenzekani kum. I was just lost for words, everytime he spoke he baffled me with every sentence and for a second I wanted to believe ndilaliswa uboya but then I figured that he seemed sincere from the beginning of this conversation.

Me:"I really don't deserve you"

Him:"no I don't deserve you, life ruined me already"

Me:"guess we're two ruined people trying to get this right as one person then"

Him:"I am here and I'm not going anywhere,I know the struggles of a single parent thats why I took my kids to my mother ndimthembile engqeqeshweni they won't grow up with the mentality that daddy has money but they will know daddy was seldom home

coz he was making money for them to have a better life. That's why ndifuna kwawena ungasokoleli nto,I still want to help you with capital uziqalele your businesses nokuba zingaphi as long as izizinto that are close to your heart and once you start generating enough revenue you can pay me back. I wouldn't make you a housewife even if I wanted to"

A smile crept at the corners of my mouth...

Him:"I still wanna see my superwoman rocking either Js or louboutins and those skinny jeans angaz'funiyo umakhulu,walking into a room full of men who are willing to listen to her command like the boss lady she is. Baby I want us to build an empire,ilifa labantwana bethu and we can only do that if we work together"

Me:"you amaze me you know"

Him:"ndenzeni"?

Me:"you just amaze me... I don't know how to explain

it but..you do"

Him:"in a positive way I hope"

I let go of his hands and hugged him, sisamandelwe njalo his phone rang waphakama wayosabela in another room. I took my bowl to the kitchen and went to sit by the pool at the back, I called Gudda yangena ku voicemail I called Marcus way'bamba on the third ring

Him:"lil' sis"

Me:"hey how are you"

Him:"i'm okay,whats up? Marriage life getting to you already"?

Me:"haha! Wouldn't you like to know? Wait now that I'm married I'm not allowed to miss you"?

Him:"you got me there,how are the kids"?

Me:"they're growing,how's Liz"?

Him:"mxm,I don't know"

Me:"what do you mean you don't know? Aren't you two living together"?

Him:"I haven't been home much lately"

Me:"you mean you've been neglecting your son"?

Him:"not neglecting,I've been busy with work. You should know coz your husband has been with us for some time too"

Me:"I hate this work of yours shame"

Him:"it brings in dollars though...anyway,when last did you speak to Eve"

Me:"its been a long time,I'll call her after I've called Luu"

Him:"when are you planning to visit me"?

Me:"when are you planning to inviting me boet"?

He cracked up wahleka

Him:"heeh! I'm inviting you now then"

Me:"I might just come with Ntando,but I'm not promising anything yet"

Him:"that's cool,don't leave the boys behind when you do come"

Me:"if I do come"

Him:"okay,I'll take that"

Me:"ayt...bye bye"

Him:"bye bye"

I hung up

Him:"If you do go where"?

I turned and saw Ntando walking barefoot

Me:"hah,beng'ngakhulumi nawe"

Him:"ngiyazi nje nami,couldn't help but overhear"

He sat down next to me

Me:"Marc wants me to visit em"

Him:"mmh,so what did you tell him"?

Me:"that I'll think about it"

Him:"okay..."

Me:"what would you like to have for dinner"?

Him:"you"

Me:"I come with dessert babe,now, what would you like to eat"

Him:"awonqeni upheka"?

Me:"I want to cook for you"

Him:"lets rather go out,you can cook any other day uqala ngomso"

Me:"mmkay,I think we should go inside abantwana bakho must be up "

He got up first,I extended my hand so he could pull me back up and that ended with a kiss. For a minute I forgot about the kids...I was in the strong arms of the love of my life and it felt great.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704 : #347

He really pulled me close,I swear I could feel his heart beating like an African drum in tune with my own;our tongues dancing to the beat like the young Zulu women during the umemulo and our souls embracing this beautiful moment like tourist would admire the sacred Ndebele prints. It was phenomenal... He was sooo calm and gentle,made me forget about all my issues and troubles just for a second. You could take us as we were and put us at the center of a railway and we wouldn't notice coz we were so deep into a world of our own that the actual word kinda vanished.

After that kiss ndasuka kuye with a smile of satisfaction then ndamshiya eme apho,he chuckled and followed at a fair distance taking his time. When

I got inside Uvelile was already starting to act up,he must have been looking all over the house for us coz ongena kwam he dropped his Muscle Man doll/statue and ran to me as tears were threatening his eyes

Him:"mama afuna itatam"!

Me:"uye-"

Just then Ntando walked in,waxhuma ngapha kwam u Uve sana waqala ek'qala nokulila oko. Ntando took him wamthuzela and went to the lounge with him while I went to fetch his twin whom I knew was also probably up qha uyaz'thanda umntanam xa ethanda. I took him down too then I went back to my room,ran myself a bath while undressing then I bathed once again,took out clothes for myself and my sons then I just sat on the edge of my bed thinking... The Chuma who's dad I 'mistakenly' killed,the very same Chuma I deliberately ran over with a car,the same Chuma whose joints I poisoned while she was hospitalized

is back in town or rather in the country and my beloved husband didn't think of the importance of informing me earlier? The same Chuma who along with Anelisa orchestrated against Ntando and almost burnt him down, the same Chuma who almost burnt me down, succeeded to kill my son... This woman is back ufuna umntanakhe, neh? Well I have no right to stand in her way, but something wasn't adding up here. Why am I uneasy around this whole situation? Why is Ntando chilled? Mxm, when is he never chilled though. He walked in xand'nxiba, I wasn't even in the mood to go out, I had amanwele man about this whole thing.

Me: "uzovasa nabo babe"?

Him: "yebo yes mamakhe"

Me: "sho"

He undressed them and went to the bathroom with them, I wore beige Chinos, matching strappy stils and white chiffon top. Combed my natural hair and

neatly tied it into an upstyle bun then I applied minimum make-up. Ntando came out nabantwana bakhe we helped each other with dressing them sincokola njee. Then he got dressed,we got into my car and he drove us to this child friendly restaurant for our family dinner date. We had starters then during our main course I excused myself,I needed to go to the bathroom. I left my phone behind ndaya e bathroom..did my business and came out of the cubicle to wash my hands only to find about six guys two of whom who had guns pointed at me,for a second I was shocked and confused,I thought maybe I came into a wrong restroom. I looked them and then back to the gender specification sign above the mirrors

Me:"eerh gents...wassup"?

1Guy:"Trina right? Lets make this as clean and as fast as possible,sizophuma nawe apha. One wrong move,anything close to a scream you're dead"

I looked around...

Couldn't recognise any of them. Somehow I wasn't afraid or scared right then, I was just thinking about my kids coz I just knew z'shubile ngoku... As I was still trying to figure out this situation they grabbed my arm and dragged me out of that bathroom, through the backdoor, into a black Hummer that was already waiting in motion and then with a blink of an eye we were out of the building. Once we got into the car one of the guys ducktaped me xand'qala ubuza what's going on, that is actually when I started to panic. We drove for a very long time, to a point I eventually felt drowsily sleepy...the drive was just too long and everyone in this car was just busy with tapping onto laptops not making any verbal conversations atleast phone calls so that nam ndizoba ne clue of where they're taking me . After hours and hours of driving, falling asleep for a minute and waking up the next hoping that when I opened my eyes this will all be a dream, we reached our supposed destination then I felt my arm pulled painfully as I was being dragged out of the car

and led to a dim lit old farmhouse I knew immediately that I'm in for some big shit. I had to either grow some spine right away or be a puppet to these people. We walked in through a back door, walked through a looong dark passage that led to near end room that was apparently my new "home". A very dark yet spacious room that had three wooden bunk beds, a bucket, one pillow and blanket one each bed and a candle next to each bed.

1Guy: "this is going to be your home for now, get yourself comfortable sweetie"

2Guy: "don't worry you won't be bored, by this time tomorrow you'll have two other housemates"

The other guy who ducktaped me removed the tape from my mouth forcefully then balandelelana baphuma before I could utter a word and they locked me in there. I looked around, no painting no window. There was absolutely nothing in this room besides the ones I had already mentioned. I sat down trying

to think of a strategy to get myself out of this bungalow but my mind was blocked yi image yabantwana bam befuna unina wabo. Uzobathini uNtando yedwa? Akho no Fats to help him,yena uzocing'ba ndiyephi khona? Especially xandizoshiya all my phones? That moment I realised that I am just a mere mortal being,I am nothing as a matter of fact and I have nothing. No power or control over my life. I remembered mom and dad pushing and nagging us to go to church,I never knew there'd actually come a day when I would actually need Jesus' intervention like this day. I knelt down for the first time after a long time and offered a prayer unto the Lord:

"In the name of the Father,the Son and Holy Spirit
I kneel down before your presence O God knowing
fully well I do not deserve to

In Your word You said we should ask and we shall be
given

Tonight all I wanna ask is for Your grace of
protection of my children

Yes we may not be perfect parents but by Your grace we are blessed to even be parents

You O God knows all our transgressions but you don't love us any less

I ask of Your mercy upon my life and of those who will be joining me here

May You not allow us to be subjected to any sort of pain or dreadful death..."

... That made me cry. Deep down I knew Ntando will try to find me though I didn't see that happening anytime soon coz I had no phone,no car..nothing that he could use to track me faster. Ngalamzuzo I began to be grateful of the good times I've had with him,I felt very much appreciative of his love now coz I realized that ingomso alaziwa,unyawo aluna mpumlo.

"I pray that you guide my husband,my brother and the whole team as they will make ways to find me

The dangers they will stumble on O God, may they not cost them their lives

I pray again for protection and safety for my sons.

All this I ask hopeful in faith

In the name of the Lord Jesus.

AMEN"

I got up, removed my shoes and sat on the bed with my back towards the wall and my cuddled knees up my chin. Each time I closed my eyes I would see Uve's teary face, it broke me down. My heart was shattered.

...

Ntando only noticed after close to ten minutes that something was off here. He got up and went to check the bathrooms, leaving the kids at the kids corner playing with other kids, unfortunately there

was no one at the toilets. He went back to our table and found my clutch and phones still intact wakhe wahlala phantsi trying to gather his thoughts and make sense of this whole dilemma then he asked a waiter to call him a manager yeza

Mng:"molo mnumzana,I am Lazola Mnguni. My waiter tells me you asked for the manager"?

Him:"mnumzana,ndingu Ntando. Yeah I called for you andaz' qha noba ungakwazi na ukundi nceda coz what I'm about to ask you is very unusual but izond'nceda kakhulu"

Mng:"I'm here to help and serve my brother,how can I help you"?

Him:"I need to see your CCTV footage,my wife went to the bathroom about fifteen to twenty minutes ago xandiyomjonga ngoku akhekho"

Mng:"have you perhaps tried calling her"?

Him:"nazi zonke iphone zakhe,I have the car keys with me"

Mng:"I understand your frustration sir but I'd suggest
ba khaw'mlinde just a few more minutes maybe
usabethwa ngumoya"

Him:"ndoda ndiyamaz' umkam okay? Something is
wrong here so uzandisa kule CCTV okanye ndiziyele"?

Mng:"ndilandele"

The manager led the way,Ntando followed bafika
and rewinded the bathroom footage until Ntando
recognized me xand'phuma kwi cubile they zoomed
it in and played wabona yonkinto,thanked the
shocked and traumatized manager then he went to
take abantwana bakhe and went back home. He
called Mo engena nje endlini

Mo:"ta Beast"

Him:"uphi"?

Mo:"ndiselapha eBhayi, ikhona ingxaki"?

Him:"get yourself to that Jet right now,I'll be there in
fifteen"

Mo:"roger"

Ntando packed impahla zabantwana nokutya kwabo then wabanxibisa warm fluffy jackets and beanies and drove them to the airport wafikisana no Mongezi

Him:"I need you to take these guys to EL,I'll contact the niggaz that side bakukhaw'lele e airport. Call me xa ufika endlini"

Mo:"Okay"

The both walked inside the jet and prepared the travelling cots babalalisa then Ntando wabalinda to get off the ground before he went back to the house where he informed his Durban and Cape Town teams of what happened.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704# : #348

As time went by I was really falling asleep,I took the

blanket and covered myself ndazama ulala. I would sleep for a couple of minutes and then abruptly wake up,I was having nightmares in this place already. What if Ntando doesn't find me soon enough? What will happen to me? I went through these thoughts over and over again till morning when I heard someone unlocking the door I sat up and waited for them to walk in.

2Guy:"here's breakfast"

Me:"what do you people want from me"?

2Guy:"what do you have that we could want from you"?

Me:"nothing"

2Guy:"exactly that,nothing"

Then waphuma

I didn't even look at the food nd'vele ndaphinda ndalala,actually cried myself to sleep. When I was tired of lying in bed I got up and analyzed the

room, the thickness of the door I was trying my best to strategize my way out of here but there wasn't any way out. I gave up and returned to bed ndahlala njee pha and decided to offer a morning prayer to the Lord once again so I knelt down...

"Bawo wethu ose Zulwini

Igama maliphathwe ngobu ngcwele

Ubukumkani bakho mabufike

Intando yakho yenziwe

Emhlabeni njengoko isenziwa emazulwini

Siphe namhlanje esethu isonka

Uxolele amatyala ethu nobugwenxa bethu

Uxolise neentliziyo zethu sikwazi ukuxolela nabo
basonayo

Uze usisindise kwinkohlakalo ungasingenisi nase
kulingweni kongendawo

Ngokuba amandla ngawakho

Kanye nobungwalisa

Kude kubesemaphakadeni

Amen"

Then I got into bed again.

Later on that day I heard women kicking the walls and screeching, the sounds were coming closer and closer making 'em louder and louder until they stopped in front of the door, unlocked it and roughly pushed two cursing women inside then closed the door bahamba. The room was dark right? I didn't put my candle alight since last night and right now I wanted to listen to these two strangers just to see if I recognized them and if I did, who were they? I was certain they had no idea I was here, I heard them moving and they made shuffling sounds so I thought maybe they were cuddling to each other until I heard one of them speaking ndayaz' nje ba kuzonukainja kule room and whoever was behind this had done a very good and thorough research and it was now clear to me that these guys were seriously not after

me,Ntando was the target. Why else would they have all his baby mommas and wife gathered in one room?

Chu:"are you sure uNtando didn't suspect anything ngoku ubuye phaya"?

Lisa:"uyamaz' nje uNtando Chuma when it comes to his kids but umntu ongathi didn't buy to that story ngula Trina her answers were not promising"

Chu:"then that means again she is messing with me,iyand'khangela lantombazana yaz Anelisa"

Lisa:"you think Ntando is behind this"?

Chu:"who else would get us locked up in a dungeon if not Ntando? That man is ruthless ndaz'bonela ngawam amehlo engena sizi end'susa umnwe as if ususa ikhalane enjeni"

Lisa:"are you sure akuthethi bitterness Chuma right now? We both know you still think he's your Mr Right which I still fail to understand coz two wrongs can never make a right. I mean,akhonto anoy'funa kuthi ngoku uNtando he has Trina and she is good to him

and our children"

Chu:"if awnanto ingcono onoy'thetha then you better shut up okay! And don't mention that bitch's name phamb'kwam again"

Lisa:"u bitter. Yaz bendingakuqhapheli until now"

Chu:"ungazenzi ngcono ngam apha,if you weren't bitter too you wouldn't have agreed to the plan"

Lisa:"umuncu Chuma,I told you I'm only agreeing because I want full custody of my daughter. Wena umuncu,tartarically sour mtchana if you think he will leave his wife for you. Aw'saziboni ba you got nothing on her na wena"?

Chu:"don't compare me to that white trash ke pls coz asikho compatible one bit,she's sooo fucken fake and Ntando is blinded by infactuation for now but uzambona soon"

Lisa:"heh sana,lakurwaya elaxhwele lakho vha coz lomntu undingxolela ngobu fake bakhe bendimbonile mna with her natural hair engezo kwa ezi nails unazo wena. Chomi yam,ku Ntando we are used goods...I accepted that a long time ago,you

should too"

Chu:"you don't know half of what you're talking about so just shut up"

Lisa:"kanti umuncu kangaka na Chuma,or u desperate? Akho madoda phandl'apha or kuba uNtando eyimali ezizelayo?"

Chu:"Nelisa I miss my house okay? I miss my lifestyle"

Lisa:"your dad left you money,why didn't you buy yourself these things xa uz'thandayo"?

Chu:"ndiz'thenge ngemali yam? Soze kaloku"

Lisa:"Haike uyi prostitute ungatsho nje"

Ndisamamele mna iindaba ezi ndava ngesthonga sempama haike babhuqana on the floor exchanging cursing words,secrets were exploding all over the room. I would be lying if I said I didn't enjoy that,I did pity I couldn't see I could only imagine what was going on though they were probably right in front of me and I was anticipating the hour when the guys

would come in and put the candles alight sibonane... I wanted to see the disgust in their faces when they realize that I am also here with them, that I've been here the whole time and I wanted to see their faces when they realize that their beloved Ntando is not behind all of this. They did this dogfight of theirs until they were both tired at least that's what I thought when I heard their silence. Es'daleni I heard Chuma:

Chu: "this is actually stupid"

Lisa: "you got us into this stupidity Chuma, admit that shit and grow a spine dammit"

Chu: "izos'nceda ngantoni kengoku lento siyenzayo? We need to find a way out of this place and fast"

Lisa: "cinga Chuma chomi and fast"

Chu: "why must I think kodwa we're here together"?

Lisa: "uyi master planner kalok nje, uz'libele ba uhambe uqhatha abantu wazenza okwi wheelchair kodwa wenza i operation wafakwa iintsimbi to strengthen your bones? aw'noxakwa"

yilento,ngamanzi amancane kuwe la"

Chu:"believe me Nela...once we get outta here,ndine worry ba ndizamnyisa lanontoroty i ungu Trina. Rha"

Lisa:"and here I thought we were planning a way out"

Chu:"Anelisa,that woman stole my man,got me trapped into a wheel chair noba khand'hlale for long ke,she killed my father. Ucing'ba ndizovele ndilibale nje?"

Lisa:"point of correction,I was with Ntando before her so beef'er nam uyeke umtana womntu"

Chu:"why umthethelela? Yaz ingenzeka silapha nje nguwe nokuzenza compassionate kwakho kuxokayo"

Lisa:"you seem to be forgetting the fact that lomntu umbiza unontoroty i uthi uzamnyisa ukondlela ukunxibisela umntwana"

Chu:"ha.a ha.a don't even go there. Undondlela ngemali ay'thathaphi? u Owentando wondliwa yimali kayise Anelisa,that bitch is just there spending that same money on stupid weaves and cars. Nyife nyife

my foot,yi trophy nyife nangoku lanjakazi"

Lisa:"can we just drop this? Please. We have more pressing matters than to discuss our ex's marriage life"

Then again there was silence. It was that silent for a couple more hours until three guys came into the room carrying a big lantern ndatsho ndaba bona...they were cuddled up in the center of the room

1Guy:"molweni mmh akuse cozy apha... I should think you girls have met already right? Uyabona ke chomi I kept my promise ndakuphathela oo roomie"

Watsho ehleka as he lifted the lantern up and hung it from a wire at the center of the room kwa bright all over,the two on the floor sat up. Anelisa saw me first waxhuma

Her:"Trina"!

Chuma waxhuma right next to her and our eyes met I could feel the hatred and disgust in them,I was still cuddled up to myself. My knees up against my chin ndibajonge njee.

Chu:"you've been here the whole time"?

1Guy:"oh it looks like you girls haven't seen each other? Cummon man,kutheni nisenza abantu ababi girls? We got this room specially prepared for yall, get up from the floor,your beds are overthere"

Baphakama,still in shock. The guy who brought me breakfast took the untouched plate and left with it only to return ne lunch for the three of us then baphinda bahamba leaving the house pitch black. Anelisa walayita her candle as soon as we heard the click of the door being locked

Chu:"heh Trina njakazi ndini ufuna ntoni apha? What sick game are you two playing"?

I just kept my mouth shut,I had more important things to think about other than entertaining her.

Within a second she flung from her bed across the room to mine and grabbed my white top yakrazuka. Anelisa came to seperate us wamfaka impama wayokuwa on the wooden floor wangena kum,I didn't give her chance. Especially when I realized she had a weave on,I sunk my hands on it,grabbed it so tight and pulled with all my might ndayiva iyavuma I pulled harder ndamva xa ekhala I knew I got it right. I pulled it off while she was busy trying to get my face without any luck. We went at it like stray dogs until I pushed her off the bed wathukisela as she went to her own bed then kwathi cwaka,I think reality was setting in now. We sat in that silence for a little while,my top was torn. And I loved it so much :(It was the first time I had worn it bendiy'thenge ngoku

bend'cele uthenga nge card lika Ntando :(yho I had a lump in my throat. A huge lump,I wanted to cry so bad but bendingasoze ndizenze weak phamb'kwabo.

Lisa:"S'bongile ufuna nton apha"?

I didn't wanna talk...bend'khathazeke kakhulu for ube ndisenza ifoolish talk nezibhanxa zamankazana ka Ntando.

Lisa:"Trina"?

Me:"hay fokof hlukana nam Anelisa"

Chu:"ubuy'thethela ke lenjakazi jonga ngoku iyakuphoxa"

Lisa:"khaw'me maan wena. Trina,please silapha sonke I know but I don't understand why nawe uzobalapha. Uzothini wena"?

Me:"kanti wena uzothini na Anelisa apha"?

Her:"I don't know kaloku...okay so this means

Ntando has nothing to do with this... Yho Thixo wam sisenjeni kengoku"

Chu:"wha-"

Waz'bamba ezothetha and thank God coz I wasn't really interested to hear the rubbish will exit from her rotten mouth. Then there was silence...it dawned on all of us now that we're in deep shit.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704 : #349

The crew in Cape Town couldn't come down to PE,they were halfway to Congo on a merchandize export mission and they couldn't turn back the jet nor could they promise to return back immediately without accomplishing the mission coz that would cost them. Half of the crew in Durban had left the previous week to Niger and he was informed about that,infact he approved their trip bona bahambe nge business jet while oo Marc noo Ranger behambe ngo Mo,he couldn't take the guys in East London that would leave his family naked without protection so

the last option was to call the guys in Gauteng and he had to wait for them to drive from Jozi to PE since ijeta zingekho in the country. As frustrating as the situation was for him, he had to take time out; plan and think this through, he had to think every little move into detail. As he was busy on his master plan and trying to research the faces he saw on the CCTV footage, one of the guys called him lo kanye who seems to be the "manager" in this whole thing...not knowing the number, he connected it to the tracker before taking the call

Him: "yah"?

1 Guy: "Beast"

Him: "speak"

1 Guy: "injani i grootman? Wait, I know the answer to that...i frustrated i Beast"

Him: "who are you and what do you want"?

1 Guy: "so the question is, izokwenzani i Beast xa i frustrated"?

Him:"ndizokubuza again,who are you"?

1Guy:"and the answer to that is iBeast ayizukwenza fokol...so that means in order for the beast to act we have to provoke the beast huh? Make it angry sizoy'bona kengok ingqawa"

Him:"who the fuck are you dammit"?!

1Guy:"I am me and I don't want anything yet relax madala unganyukelwa yi swekile. But I do believe you lost a jewel,or two. Or is it three"?

Him:"I don't know what you're talking about,care to elaborate maybe"?

1Guy:"I don't have much time right now,but I'll call you again later...oh and,don't waste your time tracing this call coz you won't find anything on it. Have a good day"

He hung up even before Ntando could answer him. Despite being told not to try and trace the call he did try unsuccessfully though. Ntando has this frustrating personality that just relaxes,he likes

taking his time even in pressing matters but right now he had no choice but to chill...maybe it works for him.

The guys came to give us breakfast bakhupha ne bucket to empty it and returned with warm water in a 20L bucket,another 20L of cold water and a second empty one. They gave us bath towels,soaps and overalls and then they sat down

3Guy:"bath time babies,one at a time...khaw'fake umculu nigga"

The 2Guy put on dancehall music kwi mini speaker savela sabajonga nje thina

1Guy:"so who's going first ladies? Or you need help undressing"?

2Guy:"I think they need help,or a little motivation"

Chu:"we're going to bath with all three of you here? Watching us"?

2Guy:"you have a problem with us watching yall"?

Chu:"well yes,I can't bath infront of strangers.
Especially men"

2Guy:"well if we can't watch yall we have to help yall
bath,get up kuqale wena futhi. Uthetha too much"

He got up and mixed enough water for her coz there was one vaskom then he waited for her,there was no backing out of this. She undressed slowly wavasa ubuso and all eyes were on her until she washed the lower parts of her body then that guy stepped infront of her,took the towel from her hand as she was about to dry herself wamosula ngokwakhe sana lamfana! I just knew siyaqhelwa nje apha ndalala and ndazigquma mna ndingazobukela nonsense nje...then I heard Chuma breathing heavely,then I heard her moaning ndaphakamisa intloko and saw the guys hand between her open legs,her eyes were shut and head thrown back... I rolled my eyes covered my head again and just wondered what sick games were these guys playing or planning to play

on us. Chuma must have been having the time of her life coz her moans were getting louder and louder,even close to screams getting applause from the guys until they stopped.

2Guy:"who's up next"?

Anelisa didn't answer,I wasn't going to. I felt someone pulling my blanket I didn't even lift up my head,I wasn't gonna feed their egos with satisfaction that ndiyaboyika

1Guy:"are you not bathing first lady"?

I shook my head

1Guy:"u sure? You can only get hot water after three days"

I didn't answer him,he threw back the blanket nday'tsala and covered myself again. Anelisa said

she didn't need no help uzoz'vasa she'd rather be watched than molested,bamhleka wavasa waggiba they went to throw away the water leaving la angekasetyenziswa amanzi then locked us up again.

Yet another day,and another passed kusenzeka the same thing until one night when I couldn't sleep no more, I woke up while the other girls were sleeping I poured the cold water evaskomini ndavasa thoroughly ndavasa nempahla zam zonke and hung them up. Atleast we had soap and they had custom made us a lil washing line at the very end of the room to hang our towels the only air being that of the ventilators. I wore the overalls and hung my things ndabuyela ebhedini ndacingana nento zam...it was clear that ndizogqiba iveki mna apha with these two psychos. What killed me the most was thinking about my children,what they were doing,where and with who :(. I fell asleep until I heard the door unlocking ndavuka and sat up,I don't like nasty surprises so I'd rather be awake and conscious all the time coz I don't know what these people are planning. He put a bowl of cereal next to me,gave

me a glass of milk then sat on the edge of my bed

3Guy:"I've been told you haven't eaten eversince you got here"

Since I didn't know what was expected of me to repsond and say,I rather kept quiet.

3Guy:"don't punish yourself for what you don't know,how long do you think you will starve yourself? You don't even know if anyone will come to your rescue in time,eat and be strong for your own sake. Here,its not pap,I kinda figured you'd appreciate cereal"

I took the bowl ndatya,I was really hungry by now. He waited for me to eat finish,took the glass then he left. Eziz'bhanxa were snoring :o how do they get comfortable in such situations? Phof baqhelile uhlala ngaphandle kwabantwana babo but kengok

aboyiki? Mk! The second guy brought them breakfast akand'nika obviously waphinda waphuma not forgetting to lock the door -_-

Lisa:"Trina why ungaryi"?

Me:"ndi grand"

Chu:"umhoye nganton,inoba usa slimmer i babyfat"

Lisa:"imuncu ke kodwa lento uy'phendulayo Chuma. Trina,u right?"

Me:"Anelisa"

Lisa:"yeah"

Me:"ndi right,thank you for asking. Now,we both know that uyi puppet ka Chuma ne,can you pls just let me be? Ibengath' andikho lapha pls"

Chu:"aha! All hail Miss universe"

Savela sathula emva kwaleyo...how I missed the scent of my husband's aftershave :(in such situations uvele ukhumbule even the simplest of

things, ezanto ungazihoyiyo and mostly the things and moments you don't normally appreciate.

Es'daleni, think it was close to the lunch hour ndeva umntu ozohlala on my bed ndavuka ndamjona uAnelisa ndi confused

Me: "mh, yinton' ngoku"?

Lisa: "I know this is probably the dumbest question to be asked under the circumstances, but uright"?

Me: "again, ndi grand"

Chu: "khaw'yekane no Trina wethu Anelisa lenjakazi ay'saboni noba kwalomntu inethemba lakhe ubusy ukhangelana naba fresh probably has forgotten about her"

Me: "umuncu ke"

Chu: "and'fiki kuwe... khona wena Anelisa yinton was'ke wakhathala too much mvanje"?

Me: "nyhani"

Lisa: "I just... Look Tee I know very well I haven't been

appreciative bra kodwa you had my back when Ntando wouldn't let me see my child"

Me:"kengok you tryna tell me you suddenly grew isazela coz und'bonisile mos oyena Anelisa,now can we just move on? We're stuck here for God knows how long,being reminiscent won't help us anyway"

Lisa:"...okay fair enough...just so you know I'm not proud of my lastest act and I want to apologize. For everything"

Chu:"uph-"

Lisa:"you shut the fuck up andikathethi nawe okay? Ndiyeza kuwe"

Wathula...

Lisa:"umtanam uthi mama kuwe umlomo ugcwale and I don't blame her,ndakubona ba umthanda nyhani. You gave her what I couldn't, uthando. And for that I'll forever respect you"

Me:"its okay Anelisa,I know uthethiswa kuba silapha

sonke coz not so long ago ubund'accuser of using abantwana benu to get married. But its fine wethu"

Lisa:"forget about that ndithetha inyani ngoku,you have played a massive role in my daughter's life and somehow changed her father kwalento abambe icall yam ade avume nokundibona"

I sighed ndombhatha ndalala mna. All this talking was just reminding me of home,Ntando this,Sino that! Gosh,nam ndinabantwana bam who are probably wondering where's 'mamam'. Okay. We heard the guys coming,bavula nyhan bangena three of them bephethe a chair and a closed bucket ne rope

1Guy:"Chuma,izapha"

Waphakama,ndothuka kwalento aphakame so fast without even asking questions,she sat on the chair wothuka when they tied her hands to the chair

Her:"what are guys doing to me"

They continued tying her ankles too sekhala ezama nokhabalaza,she was making one helluva noise I don't wanna lie and as irritated as I was,I emphathized with her once one of the guys got even more fedup wamfaka impama zambini zalandelelana. Xa esothuka iimpama they splashed her with ice cold water ndane worry. The 3Guy took out his phone and dialed someone then put the phone on loud speaker...I heard my man's voice zisuka nje

Him:"hello"

3Guy:"Beast"

Him:"what do you want now"?

3Guy:"mamela"

The second guy wafaka impama ku Chuma wakhala,Ntando wathi cwaka akabinayo ne reaction nyana nje. What if ibindim?

3Guy:"we have a lot more of that and we don't mind entertaining ourselves all day all night"

Him:"so niyi group? Mh"

3Guy:"uyi taima e grand grootman,ndiyaz'buza ba uzothini kulantwana yakho xa ibuza umama ngenyimini"

Him:"nifuna nton' majita"

3Guy:"what can you offer us grootman"?

Him:"for u Chuma I have nothing to offer you"

3Guy:"eish,lilishwa lethu kengok. No don't worry,we will call again when we have something worth an offer"

Chu:"Ntando pls"

Him:"pls ntoni"?

Chu:"pls do it for Owe bra...these guys will kill us"

Him:"who's us"?

Before Chuma could answer they snatched the phone and hung up. I could hear Ntando was under a lot of stress,umntu ongamaziyo could easily mistake that to arrogance.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704 : #350

Three more days passed singanikwa kutya,no visitations from the guys just silence and isolation. Now and again I would hear Anelisa joining in on my daily prayers,maybe she realised that akhothemba lophuma apha but mna bendinalo,I knew Ntando wouldn't be able to live with himself if he didn't atleast try to save me especially since he continuously tells me that he will always protect me no matter the situation and besides,I had Marcus who treats me like his little egg I knew uzophambana once he hears I've been kidnapped. On the forth day our kidnappers came in,Chuma was bed stricken yi flu ngemxa yalamanzi abandayo they

splashed on her that day. These guys came with a dark vintage marble table, they were six this time around. They dragged Anelisa from the bed to the table ekhala umtanabantu bamvithisa ngempama wathi cwaka as they stripped the overall off her upper body and then chained her on the table lying on her back. They plugged a welding machine then called Beast again

Him: "I'm getting tired of this sudden relationship of ours now"

3Guy: "it will be over soon grootman"

Then he signaled for one of the two guys with the welding machines to go ahead...yaz when they strapped Chuma to the chair I silently wished it was me, at least her torture wasn't so bad. They started burning the iron chunks on Anelisa's arm, the second she felt the heat creeping and scorching into her flesh she screamed her lungs out trying to move but she couldn't. They let go of that one and went to the

other wrist waphinda waqala ek'qala ukhala ekhwaza no Ntando lowo ecela amaxolo and pleading with him. Angazange ay'thethethe wayilibala umntanomntu... They stopped and went back to the phone

3Guy:"enjoyed that"?

Him:"was I supposed to"?

3Guy:"tyhini grootman,sakuzama ngezinto zakho awabina mbulelo"

Him:"mamela ke whoever you are,masingaqhelan' ikaka. Thetha lento uy'funayo kum and stop fucken calling me with alien numbers"

3Guy:"we want three bil,tonight"

Him:"you really expect me to just throw away three billion rands for Anelisa? What are you guys smoking"?

The 3Guy indicated again to the guys,behla bayotshisa amaqatha. Anelisa's cry was unbearable

zinkosi zam,bekhala kabuhlungu I was praying
uNtando avume sizophuma apha but naah,that was
just hopeless praying but I realised their plan.
Lamajita were just punishing us we were their
bargains,I figured they knew Ntando would do
anything for me thats why ndisekugqibeleni meaning
a greater torture was awaiting me emva ko Anelisa
:'(

3Guy:"ukhala kabuhlungu shame lo sisi,its a pity we
don't have hearts. Just like you"

Him:"mxm"

He hung up

They dialed Gudda,naye ndimve on the 'hello' they
didn't even respond bavela batshisa iintsimbi zabo
ezi kwi joints ku Anelisa

Him:"hello,who is this"?

Her:"Gu- aaahahaha! You have to Heeelp meeeee!

These men are gonna kill meeeee"

Him:"Anelisa, uphi? Whats happening to you"?

Her:"I- I - I don't know...we're trapped somewhere
aaaaaawch"

They removed the phone from her

3Guy:"so Gundagunda njayam z'yathini ndoda"

Him:"who the hell are you and what the fuck do you
want? Nigga if you dare hurt her nd'zakucubha
ngezandla umamele sani"

3Guy:"argh stop with the threats, you don't scare me.
I want three bill,tonight"

Him:"what? Are you mad? Where am I supposed to
get three billion tonight"?

3Guy:"if you want to see your sister again then you
will make a plan acus"

Him:"who the fuck are you"?

3Guy:"I'll email you the bank details at 6 in the evening. Oh and holler at your daddy ta Bongs...mxelele iya salute'r i team"

Then he hung up

It was clear to me now that Gudda knew about Anelisa from the beginning but what made me wonder was why he never disclosed this to me when he told me about his brothers? That even these guys knew these two were family but I didn't know their knowledge about me yet coz I was secluded. When they were done they left her strapped and locked us there. She was crying horribly it pained me to a point where a part of me wanted to tell her we're actual sisters maybe that would comfort her somehow but I rethought that and realized that it wasn't my place and the timing was off ,Chuma went to her bakhala bobabini yangathi andikho mna. I was used to the idea of being by myself,even endlini bend'hlala nabantwana bam badlale balale then I would enjoy the silence. Some time later the guys came back with food bamkhulula uAnelisa and gave the two of

them food,they even waited for them to eat bagqiba and took the plates waphinda wahamba. I wanted to cry...for goodness sake silambe sonke bo :(

Chu:"Why unganikwangu ukutya Trina"?

Lisa:"aw'tyanga"?

Chu:"akatyanga"

I didn't respond to them,I just pulled the blankie over my head ndazama ulala. Though that was pointless coz my stomach was rumbling... Hours later saphathelwa ukutya nam ndatya then one other guy came in and pulled a chair wahlala right infront of me

Him:"you look very beautiful, fair and soft skinned. Umhle nyhani"

I put the plate down ndathula,I retracted as he tried

touching my face.

Him:"you're my last hope for getting that three bill,maybe we could work together and get more"

I pulled my blanket ndaphinda ndazama ulala. My body was sore from sleeping,but its not like I had a choice for doing so. There was nothing else I could do...

I heard the door opening,then mechanical sounds. Ndsamamele njalo I heard them discussing but I couldn't hear the exact words then suddenly I felt a hand forcefully grabbing my arm,I obliged coz unlike these two other ladies I had no energy for crying AWOL. Two guys helped each other to tie me onto a chair

3Guy:"you know you have such a pretty face? I hate my job sometimes...but then again,it pays well so sisiza lets help each other here. I give you an

instruction and you say exactly what I tell you to or there'll be consequences"

2Guy:"bring the gag skeem"

One guy brought the gag :o it smelt like sewage from a distance nda naar ingeka fiki, without knowing they pulled my head backwards and stuffed my mouth with that stinking gag I felt my eyes rolling backwards,I salivated intliziyo yahlamba and without having anything besides what seemed like rotten socks to stop me from vomiting kwabuya konke ukutya but since there was a bearer some ended up coming out through my nose. The 3Guy wore latex gloves and removed the gag kwaphinda kwanyuka konke...that was their chance of calling Ntando,while dialing,the other guy lo ebehleli infront of my bed told me to cry ku Ntando and tell him I needed saving so he should just give these guys the three bill for my freedom. But I knew I wouldn't be able to,right now my head was doing runs at Moses Mabhida staduim

3Guy:"tell him you miss your babies"

..

Beast:"you know some of us have work to do"

Band'jonga expecting me to say something but mna ndathula nje.

3Guy:"well I guess you need a lil motivation"

Beast:"huh"?

Yangena impama ndothuka, that klap alone motivated more vomit instead of what they expected from me. I vomited until there was nothing else,xand'qhala uphefumla ndothuswa ngenye impama instead of crying again ndakhupha but this time there was blood coz andinakutya esiswini. I was sure Ntando could hear the sounds I was making,or my breathing coz anyway the phone was

very close

Beast:"wait... Baby"?

That's when I started crying,voice kunzima
nokuyikhupha kengok but ndinesingqala

Beast:"Baby"?

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I'll get you out of that place I promise okay"

Me:"mm"

3Guy:"ubaby wakho u feisty huh? Just like you.
Mamela ke grootman,the price is no longer three
bill...we want five now"

Beast:"sure"

Then he hung up

They called him again akayibamba three times
bamncama,I thought ndizophumla after that but I

found myself being moved from this wooden chair to another chair...I saw a familiar hat and BAM! I realized it was an electric hat for electrocution ndaqala ndoyika kengoku coz I had only seen this hat when I researched gangstas uqala kwam ubano Ntando. I suddenly had shortness of breath just by remembering what this chair does :(they strapped me and plugged everything I felt the electricity biting into my body bandyeka mna feeling the shocks from head to toe baphinda bazama uNtando send'khala nyani this time my voice almost hoarse, with luck they got him... And a bit of a suprise

Beast:"Zoro"!

Bothuka bonke bajongana

Beast:"Is that my wife that I'm hearing? On an electric chair? Yhuuu Zoro Zoro Zoro! Guqa uthandaza ndoda coz nd'phez'kwakho. iMossel Bay ndizoyenza ncinci kwedini uzoyeka uva amabali ndizokwenza imbali wena ubuqu"

The minute he hung up, the electric chair was immediately pulled off the plug, suddenly kwa busy they were panicking blind making calls all over. I overheard one of the guys talking about moving us to an abandoned warehouse in the Northern Cape. I prayed Ntando would come as fast as possible, like he was my only hope to freedom :(but what if he comes late? What if now that he knows who these people are wabaxelela bazos'bulala? What if I don't get to see my children grow? I started to cry so hard when these thoughts started to dominate my mind. Anelisa came to my bed, she hugged me salila sobabini

Me: "what if Ntando becomes too late"?

Her: "he'll come through"

Chuma joined us, suddenly we united against our biggest fear. We hugged...cried and then sothuka xasizothathwa. Six guys divided themselves into

two's each two taking one of us leading us back to that loong dark passage besize ngayo. Once outside we sat down on a cement looking like chair then our ankles and wrists were tied nge rough rope. Those six were assigned to keep an eye on us while the rest of the guys loaded the equipment into their cars and then suddenly we heard cars...since we heard and saw the guys making phone calls we thought isekwangabanye babo until we saw the cars. Not one,two or three cars but an army of ten black cars. Four Hummers,two Range Rovers and four Mahindras zafika ndabona one of these six running back inside eyoxela. Ukhubone when you're stuck between fear and excitement? It was getting a bit darker and the fact that the house was old and surrounded by bushes and big tall trees wasn't helping one bit. We heard doors open and close but we didn't see people coming out,beze kuthi ke atleast coz I know uRanger eyedwa angekhe ohluleke by these five people. As I counted the minutes kungade kwenzekento even they kidnappers came out of the dungeon with guns,I mean real big guns haike I lost all hope until I heard Ranger... Sabe

sesigxavulwa sikhonjwa ngemipu ezintloko

Range:"Mzoristo...mmh,I gotta give it to you njayam.
You have grown in the game"

So now I figure Zoro must be la guy ibiqala ukuza,lo ebendincoma ubuhle. Ngokucacileyo nguyey ophethe le crew coz he also came forward wamela at a fair distance from Ranger with his gun ready for action

Him:"exile does that to you"

Range:"so you say...tell me,how's your wife? Is she still living in Grahamstown? Oh kanene...mxm ey into zoguga,you moved her and the kids to North West right? Clever move nigga. Very clever mood"

Him:"I don't have time to chit chat Ranger,where's Beast? Nd'funa yena"

Range:"Beast? Where is Beast kanene? Ey I don't know skeem,but he sent me to deliver this"

He threw two briefcases towards Zoro,he instructed the 3Guy to check ba yimali yamanyhani na

Range:"now is your turn to give me what I want"

Him:"release the two,keep the wife"

Those guys released Chuma and Anelisa,two guys from Beasts side led them to the cars

Range:"Zoro what game are you playing now"?

Him:"told you I wanted Beast himself,I want him to see his beautiful wife die right before his own two eyes"

Range:"ooh okay,lemme arrange that for you. Gunja bring me my laptop ngqina"

A muscular guy brought out an Apple laptop,Ranger

punched something for a few seconds gqiba wanika u Zoro, obviously he had to put it on the ground the 2Guy picked it up,gave it to his Boss

Range:"touch the screen"

Him:"I still don't understand what the fuck a laptop has got to do with speaking to Be- wai' wai' wai' wait! what the fuck?"

Beast:"kwedin' Zoro"

Him:"what on earth are you doing in my house? How the fuck did you find it?"

Beast:"wait on a sec... Akhumzi,izobulisa utata"

Ntando was playing mind games nale chap...somehow he knew his weekness and wazixelela ba uzothi nca kuyo. After the kids spoke briefly to their father it was back to business

Him:"if you dare touch even one string of hair on my

family..."

Beast:"I gave you your five bill,now let go of my wife"

Him:"that easy huh"

Beast:"heh ndithi ndiyakuzama uyand'xhomela. Okay ke, just don't go around saying I'm heartless bendikunikile ichance so now we'll do it your way. The bloody hard way"

Yacima ilaptop,Zoro smashed it on the floor...andazanga who shot first but shots fired,ngokothuka I fell off the cement chair and landed on my knees ndaziqhotha as I knelt on the ground saying my last prayer for the day.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704 : #351

There were gunshots everywhere,but there were no voices just sounds zeenyawo marching and chasing. I tried getting up and maybe sneak out but a strong hand pulled me up ndsazama uziphakamela,the man scooped me up and ran the other way sayofika into a

big vehicle,since bekumnyama I kinda figured yi truck ndaphoswa ngaphezulu I landed on what felt like hay. Then the truck moved,first it moved slowly then raced out of the place knocking me from side to side I'm certain I had bruises on my body coz okukungqubeka was now extreme and nendlela imbi. We drove for a while before the truck abruptly stopped,I faintly heard voices then kwazovulwa ingcango kwangena two guys who dragged me out of the truck to another heavy weight car that was already waiting. I knew that these were not Ntando's people,they were manhandling me kak'bi. Yaphephetheka nalena imoto,I couldn't see ba sphi or siyaphi coz kumnyama. I cried silently,just when I thought uNtando uzond'sindisa ndivele nd'phuncuke ezandleni zakhe kanje? We drove to another deserted warehouse ndafakwa pha ndashiywa ebumnyameni. My feet were still tied together,so were my hands ndashiywa on the floor. When I heard the car leaving I crawled to what seemed like a metal object,it shone because of what seemed like a crack near the roof,ndaythatha and felt the edges ndeva ba yimela. I cut the ropes on my hands first then the

ones on my feet ndaphakama and roamed around in this dark room trying to find a switch...I found it sendiy'ncama,turned it on and went to try on the door but akwenzeka niks,I looked at landawo ibingene a light ukuze nd'bone lamela ndaya kuyo and kicked as hard as I coul for a couple of minutes,I looked around and saw a chair ndas'thatha ndabetha ngaso yabhidlika. I went to turn off the light then took the knife ndaphuma ndibaleka not knowing where I'm going but ndabaleka still. I ran till I found tar road ndaphumla behind a danger box contemplating whether to go North or South but the plan was to walk forward while hiding behind the trees until I could see umzi ndiyocela indawo kuwo,noba nd'cela ufouna ke if abana ndawo yokuba nd'beke intloko till the morning. I commenced with my plan,running towards the south but not on the road,just along the bushy trees so as to be discreet. I ran for what must have been three hours with no sight of houses ndahlala phantsi ndaphumla my feet were killing me,my mind kept on playing Ntando's voice: "baby,I will get you out of that place I promise" and now that I had gotten myself out how will he find

me? After taking a break ndaphinda ndathathisa, at a far distance I could see houses and street lights and that was enough motivation to keep going. As I was still walking I heard cars from lendlela ndiya ngakuyo,I ran into the bushes ndazilinda I saw the lights coming,I couldn't peep out and jeopardise my chances of escaping indefinitely. When all the sounds had subsided I started on my journey again until I reached the houses ndaphinda ndaphumla. I wanted to immediately knock on the first house but a sixth sense told me not to so I continued walking just slowly now...my thought was maybe seku midnight or after midnight now bekunini ndihamba? I walked for about two more hours ndabona iskolo... I walked past it until I reached a decent looking house with a chained dog,I had no more strength by now to run away from the barking dog ndavela ndawa a few feet from the gate. The dog continued barking incediswa nazezinye but I was too weak to get up and run ndavela ndacinyelwa zizibane.

It felt like my feet had needles underneath,they were

pricking on the most sensitive parts of my skin. I felt warm... I moved my hands just to feel lendawo ndikuyo but it felt too soft and cottonish than ground should. So I opened my eyes and realised that I'm in someones bed,covered in someones blankets ndothuka and tried getting up but a woman was busy with my feet..she had a bowl next to her,a towel in her hand

Me:"uhm,hi"

She got up and came to help me sit up wandipha amanzi

Her:"my name Nosipho,my husband see you out the gate"

Me:"enkosi mama"

Her:"ooh,ungumXhosa"?

Me:"ewe ma...tjo my feet"

Her:"bendisakukhupha ameva...uze njani apha?
Ungowaphi? Ubusiyaphi"?

Then my reality sanked in... Andizazi noba ndiyaphi
let alone knowing ba ndiphi right now. It was
understandable why my feet had blisters and
thorns,ucanda amathafa ongawaziyo ngobusuku
ube ungazazi noba uphi usiyaphi. Remembering last
night brought tears to my ears,she hugged me
calming me down wand'phinda ngamanzi then she
left me wahamba wabuya with a tray ene papa ka
mealie-meal with rooibos tea

Me:"thank you"

Her:"itya sisi,if awonelanga undixelele ndikwenzele
amaqanda"

Me:"okay ma,enkosi kwakhona"

She then left me to eat,yho yangas'ke
ndixhumaxhume mntak'lo Yesu. It has been too

long...ndatya ndagqiba ngoku ngoku. I took my time drinking the tea,when I was done I tried getting up but the minute my feet hit the floor the pain shot straight up to my nerves. I almost cried...

Her:"hay mtanam khwela ebhedini soze ukwazi uhamba ngezonyawo"

She took the tray ndaphinda ndakhwela ebhedini and took a deep breath,xa ebuya u mam'Nosipho wabuya nesonka,eggs,cheese grillers and orange juice then she sat down next to me,kwangena umyeni wakhe wabulisa wabuza impilo...

Him:"ungowaphi ke nontombi,ungu bani igama"?

Me:"ndingu Sibongile Luthando Ntabeni ndingowase monti tata,qha ndihlala e Bhayi"

Him:"yhu ungowakude,uzofika njani apha"?

I started narrating the story to them,mamalapha walila,I helped cry along with her.

Him:"yabuhlungu kelento uyibalisayo mntanam,kengoku unaye umntu oyaziyo inumber yakhe umxelele ukuba ulapha"?

Me:"ewe tata,umyeni wam"

Him:"unaso isiqinisekiso so'ba uzaw'kwazi ukuza apha azokulanda"?

Me:"ewe tata"

He gave me his phone I dialed Ntando coz I know about three of his numbers by heart. It rang four times yathi cwaka,I tried the next number yakhala yodwa I hung up and tried eyokugqibela endiyaziyo,I was even panicking now but I knew Marcus soze ndingamfumani yena

Him:"yah"

He was agitated... Very much so. I took a deep breath

Him:"helowu"?

Me:"hey"

My voice was more of a whisper but wandiva

Him:"S'bongile"?

Me:"mh"?

Him:"Good God! Uphi? I've been into each and every room kule warehouse awufumaneki, bakusephi baby? And who's phone are you using"?

Me:"relax I'm safe. I ran away...last night. Uphi wena? Can you come fetch me"

Him:"ndingeza nangoku ndisekule warehouse yo Zoro, uphi ndize kuwe"?

Me:"just outside Cape Town...ima ndinike utatalapha he will direct you"

Him:"oh okay mnike"

I gave the phone to umntu wayo he directed Ntando while mam'Nosipho rubbed my now swollen feet with rubbing stuff,it was painful coz ebecinezela but it was not as painful as the past few weeks have been. I rested and waited for Ntando to come fetch me ndakhe ndalala,I was tired.

Physically,emotionally and psychologically... Tired. I had daymares,reliving my marathon hide-and-seek night and in this dream the cars were actually chasing me and I couldn't run any faster,bezind'fumana. I suddenly jolted up straight ndothuka with a bit of relief when I realised that it was just a dream and then I heard real cars coming into the yard... Then kwathi cwaka.

Nosipho walked in with her husband,Ntando,Marcus,Thriller and Ranger following right behind her. I had no tears now,even

those of joy. Ntando came to me first,he hugged me without saying a word,my body was sore so I kinda pushed him back a lil with a whince

Him:"I'm sorry baby"

Me:"its okay"

He moved away,I hugged my brother while Ntando went to talk to the owners of the house. Marc was relieved shame,inoba ebengasalali kwasendlini yakhe kweziveki.

Him:"I'm sorry I couldn't come sooner"

Me:"you're here now boet"

We hugged again

Nosipho came to my feet no Ntando wazityhila and showed him

Her:"kuzofuneka nimse kwagqirha ke ndoda,uyaz'bona zinjani"

Him:"ndizomsa ofika kwethu eKapa mama...enkosini kakhulu ngento yonke"

Her:"nomnye umntu ebenoyenze lento siyenzileyo mtanam"

Wathula uNtando,the look on his face was of sorrow,mixed with pain and guilt. Bathetha ke bagqiba nam ndabulela,Marcus wand'funqula wayond'faka emotweni eqhutywa ngu Ntando...there were three cars,well they could have just taken one bebezokwanela. After he put me inside he went to his own car,Ntando came in waqhuba saphumani kula yard and drove to his apartment where he just parked,came out to my side and took me inside wayond'beka e bedroom then he went to run me a Savlon bath

Him:"uhm,nd'cela ukhulule the bath is ready"

I didn't answer him,I undressed ndagqiba again wandisa e bathroom wand'faka emanzini...heeeeey!
The way the anticeptic bit into my sores I screamed and hung onto his neck for dear life,he tried getting me into the water

Him:"baby kalok you have to bath in this water,I can make you a bubble bath later"

Me:"Ntando lento itshisa amanxeba bra"

Him:"I know but izowapholisa msinya and prevent infection"

I mumbled but ndangena emanzini anyway,groaning in pain as my entire body got covered my the anticeptic water. I closed my eyes and allowed the water to soothe my sores,mzimba loh wonke was painful,I felt Ntando lifting my feet up wazivasa one by one taking his time... I looked at him

Me:"babe"

He snapped and looked at me quizzically

Me:"thank you"

Him:"babe don't... I feel bad enough already"

Me:"but you kept your promise"

Him:"not soon enough though..."

Me:"stop it,okay? Just stop"

He bit his tongue ezothetha,I got up,infact out of the bathing tub my feet were better. I wrapped a towl around my body and walked myself to the bedroom ndahlala nje looking at my reflection in the mirror,he sat down next to me looking down at his hands...feeling remorseful I should think

Him:"andiyazi noba ndiqalephi ngokuxolisa kuwe"

Me:"you've apologised already"

Him:"I am feeling guilty baby because you suffered a great ordeal on my account"

Me:"there's no need to feel guilty,it might have been because of you but it wasn't your fault"

Him:"why are you not angry with me"?

Me:"I don't know why you think I should... Where are my babies"?

Him:"baku makhulu"

Me:"ooh"

Him:"ndiyobathatha"?

Me:"no...not just yet. I need to fully recover"

Him:"kay...ufuna ntoni ke,what kinda food or anything oy'funayo nd'kwenzele yona"?

Me:"I'm not really hungry,but thanks for offering"

Him:"meat? Yoghurt? Fruit?"

I smiled faintly... He was trying.

Me:"since you're insisting ke yoghurt will be fine"

Him:"mand'yoyithatha ke. Get dressed ne,ikhona i tracksuit yakho e blue on the top drawer kwi chest of drawers"

I smiled and nod. I waited for him to go downstairs then I went to look for le track suit nday'nxiba ne vest yakhe. He came back with a bunch of red seedless grapes,a banana,the yoghurt and a spoon wafika sendombhathile he also got under covers saqala nge grapes,l'd eat my yogurt inbetween.

Him:"on the bright side,une khom-khom babe. Uyaz'bona"?

Ndamhleka :p

Me:"nd'zothini oko bend'valelekile mfondin"

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704] : #352

I could feel I really needed to see a doctor,my body was just not alright and I suspected I might have caught an infection too. I slept through that day,woke up engekho the following day so I just went to bath,came out xa engena with an Identity shopping bag

Him:"you're up already,good morning"

Me:"hey"

We hugged,he gave me the bag I checked its contents and smiled,there was a Clicks plastic bag inside caba he had bought toiletries.

Me:"thank you"

Him:"don't,please"

I lotioned in silence,my whole body was in pains. I couldn't point out exactly which part of my body was painful or hurt the most but bendiqaqanjelwa for real. His silence was awkward,the kinda silence that drew me to think he was full of regret. Wayenje nangesa spin so bra Killa but atleast wakhe wamane end'buza until I burst out on him,maybe now he was afraid of uphoxwa again. When I was done dressing I took a brush,sat down infront of the dressing table and took time combing my hair backwards. I was looking at my reflection infront of me,blankly wondering how is it possible that I survived so long in that slump? That moment right then I realised that God has no favours coz if he did then I wouldn't be here I,back home. Alive and sound. I thought of everything those faggots could have done to me but they didn't,I thought of everything that could have happened the night I ran away endaweni endingayaziyo and ran into a strangers house... Nothing happened to me coz God was there with me,every day. Going through these thoughts brought bittersweet tears to my eyes

along with a huge lump in my throat,he must have gotten up from the bed coz I felt his presence closer around me,I swallowed hard trying so hard not to make a sound or a sniff. I wiped my tears with the back of my hand,my eyes still closed. When I eventually opened my eyes he was in front of me almost about to hug me.. I don't know,but I got up and turned to the bathroom for a proper face clean-up xand'gqiba he was right behind me,just watching yet again...and blocking my way.

Me:"oh-kay,what's up"?

He stepped forward and held my waist,wabanda wonke umzimba wam and he felt it

Him:"I understand maybe its still too soon for you to talk but I wish no actually I would like you to be free around me"

Me:"I am free around you nje"

Him:"Nalique"?

Me:"hm"

Him:"its me...Ntando,your husband. Okay? I've told you countless times that You don't have to put on this strong façade nakum,I know you're hurt baby and I wish I could take that pain away from you,I really do s'thandwa sam. Please ju-"

I just broke down esathetha,he pulled me close so I got to bury my face in his chest clutching on both sides of his sweatshirt ndakhala nyhani. He let me,for a very long three minutes he just let me cry brushing my back yet keeping me tight onto him. I calmed down,moved away from him and attempted to clean myself again ndonele kukosula impumlo he took my hand and led us to the bedroom where I sat cross-legged on the center of the bed wiping my eyes ngezandla,he sat right in front of me.

Him:"can I say I'm sorry for the last time"?

I tried a chuckle... I hate apologies, maybe that's why it's even harder when I have to do one myself.

Him: "wanna talk it out"?

Me: "no, but I'd like to see a doctor"

Him: "wait, did you just say you wanna see a doctor? oh, okay. Singaya ngoku if u ready"

Me: "I'm ready"

Him: "but first you'll have to eat cereal"

Me: "I'm not hun-"

Him: "that was not a question, iza ndik'nxibise i takkie"

Me: "I uhm... thanks but I think I'll wear my slippers"

Him: "remind me to buy you flops on our way back"

Me: "akho need, but sure"

I fixed the bed, wore slippers and followed behind

him. My feat didn't hurt that much now, but umzimba :o . He made the milk lukewarm and gave me cereal, he made himself instant Jungle Oats satya right after that we headed to see the doctor and because we did not think of making an appointment we had to wait in line. Ngoku sihleliyo pha I could feel within me or rather sense that he wanted to reach out and say something but he didn't know how to? Or if ndizomphendula na so to clear the thickness that was building up I spoke first...

Me: "umama zang' abuze nto when you took the kids to her"?

Him: "uhm... I couldn't exactly take them myself. Mo took them to her"

Me: "but you called her...right"?

Him: "yeah I did, she didn't ask but bend'zoxoka anyway if ebebuzile"

Me: "I miss them"

Him: "I'll go fetch them xa u strong and ready"

Me:"and I wanna go home"

Akaphendula...Then it was our cue to go in,waphakama k'qala wand'linda sengena emnyango so I walked in first and sat on the bed,he sat on the chair next to the bed

Dr:"Good day,I'm doctor Lauren Xavier...how can I assist you today"?

Him:"uhm..my wife has been through some...babe khacacise"

Me:"I feel weak doc,my uhm urine is strong and itchy and my entire body is painful"

Dr:"okay,lets run some tests and take it from there"

She gave me a small container to urinate in,ran some blood tests then she saw the bruises on my left arm wand'jonga but didn't ask,Ntando was suddenly impatient

Him:"so when can we get the results"?

Dr:"inbetween ten and fifteen minutes sir so long you can wait here,I'll be back"

Him:"oh"

She left with the samples to be tested,giving us yet another moment together and I still wanted to know nd'goduka nini mna

Me:"baby you haven't answered me"

Him:"we'll talk about that endlini"

Me:"ooh"

Him:"aw'lambanga"?

Me:"ha.a but nd'cela undiphe amanzi"

He got up and went to pour me a glass of water,I drank half and kept the glass between my clutched

hands

Me:"I don't remember asking you,how have you been"?

Him:"I'm a man,I servived"

Me:"cummon babe"

Him:"nyhani nje,I can't complain. And,ubungekho so there was no one to complain to"

The doctor came back sathula...

Dr:"Mrs Ntabeni,you seem to have contracted an infection which is the cause of your irritation when you urinate. I have prescribed these antibiotics and vitamin Bco for you"

Me:"thank you"

Dr:"take this bottle and drink three times a day then tomorrow drink this one along with these two tablets"

Him:"what are these for"?

Dr:"she's a little bit dehydrated so these will help hydrate and relax her at the same time numb the pain she feels allround"

Me:"tjo too many pills,can't I just have a needle or drip maybe"?

Dr:"you will,but you have to take those too"

I looked at Ntando to speak for me wathula sana umntu wam,this woman said I should undress uzanditofa entsuleni :(I hesitantly obliged

Dr:"don't worry,you'll drink these once-off tomorrow after you've had breakfast"

Him:"thank you doc,where do we settle the bill"?

Dr:"at the front desk sir"

Ndaphakama and fixed myself when she was done

Me:"so we're done"?

Dr:"yes,if you feel any side-effects pls don't hesitate to come back"

Me:"on extra charges"?

Dr:"in the next two weeks,no dear"

Him:"well thank you"

She smiled and gave a bow as we left to settle the bill then sangena emotweni.

Him:"how you feeling"?

Me:"I just wanna sleep"

Him:"you'll be fine...right"?

Me:"andiguli Ntando,can you just stop stressing okay"?

Wathula,I lay my head on the headrest ndacimela

feeling guilty... I really didn't mean to scold at him.
He started the ignition waqhuba

Me:"ndicel'uxolo babe,I just.."

Him:"its cool I understand,aw'funi Milkshake before
we head home"?

Me:"if nawe uyay'funa then akho problem"

Him:"you know zinto zakho ezo nje"

Me:"haike we can go home"

He drove to Steers,bought two Choc'Milkshakes
sagoduka. I went to lay in bed leaving him to put the
shakes in the fridge,he came to join me...but wahlala
ezantsi kwe nyawo and massaged one foot

Me:"babe"

Him:"hm"

Me:"nd'cela uze ngapha"

He left my feet and came to the upper side of the bed,said he should remove his jacket and lie on his back,as he did so I removed the tracktop and then I got ontop of him...my body relaxed on his as I closed my eyes,blocking any images of the past few weeks. I just needed to feel protected,my body on top of his seemed to give me just that. Or atleast I thought it did

Me:"andik'sindi"?

Him:"hm.mh,aw'funi okombatha"?

I pulled a shawl and covered us,he pulled the corners for full coverage. I lay my head ndakhe ndacimela for a minute,for once in a long while I was really feeling protected. Safe.

Me:"You know,I knew you'd come for me. I didn't know when,but I knew you wouldn't rest until you

had found me"

Him:"the hardest part was imagining what they would do to you as the days were just prolonging"

Me:"it was hard yaz? Uz'gqibela ukwi restaurant with your perfect little fam now suddenly you're locked up in some abandoned home or warehouse with your husbands baby mamas. But Just... Thinking of you and my sons gave me faith that I will see you guys again. Our love kept me going"

Again I was crying...

Me:"and...I heard what you said when they wanted ransom for Chuma. Thank you"

Him:"ssh,lets rest"

Me:"I love you Ntando"

He kissed the crown of my head and whispered an "I love you even more" ndalala. That injection was

surely working.

...

I woke up feeling really hungry, it was like amathumbu am are tied in a knot. I lifted my head, he was also sleeping...deeply. I figured he also needed this rest, I doubt ebelala oko ndemnkayo so I slowly got off the bed and went to the bathroom ndaphuma esalele I went to the kitchen and looked for food, there wasn't any so I took my shake and drank half gqiba ndapheka. Xand'pheka the last pot he came down, I felt his hands on my waist and his lips on my neck

Him: "why didn't you wake me up"?

Me: "usuke walala kamnandi nawe"

Him: "the doctor said you should rest"

Me: "I was hungry njena"

He kissed my cheek before letting go and taking his

own milkshake from the fridge the wahlala and just watched me.

Him:"Titus has been calling you"

Me:"which one"?

Him:"Lwandiso"

Me:"inoba uyand'khumbula, zange kwagqitha ixesha elingaka singathethi"

Him:" he's back"

I turned ndamjonga,thought ndimve rongo

Me:"what"?

Him:" Soso is back"

:o

...oh-kay.

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704# : #353

This Soso thing being back in the country wasn't sitting well with me at all. Why now? I know he loves me but he wouldn't come back all the way from Portugal because maybe he heard of what I've been through. Uzobe eve ngabani khona? I know Ntando wouldn't tell him anything though. Well I didn't think he would. Maybe he came back for something more important, family maybe.

Him: "baby"?

Me: "hm"

Him: "you're awfully quiet"

Me: "I'm just thinking"

I dished up for the two of us in one plate then I put the food in front of him

Me: "masye"

He took two spoonfulls wayeka and just looked at me

Him:"ucinga lento ndigqiboy'thetha ka Titus"?

Me:"yeah... I'm just wondering why he came back so soon"

Him:"ooh"

He knows why.

I could hear it in his voice but I wasn't gonna start asking questions which would brew an argument and eventually pick a fight right now so I just continued eating,he did too sincokola njee. When we were done I washed the plate and went to sit elounge,he followed wahlala right next to me. I lay on my back with my head on his lap and my feet on the end armrest

Me:"yaz bendikukhumbula nyhani babe,aw'na idea wena"

He smiled,bent down and kissed my nose-bridge

Me:"There was a point where I even missed your voice,scent,hands,arms ...uyaw'ze undixelele lento wand'tyisa yona wena serious"

Him:"ndakutyisa or wena watyisa mna babe"?

I lifted my head and kissed lips

Him:"you know I'm happy that you're home,I just don't know how to explain it to you"

Me:"hearing you say it is enough explanation"

Him:"I... And'yaz' ingas'ke ndinifihlephi nonke,somewhere I know nizoba safe even if andikho"

Me:"is that why ungand'phenduli ngoku bend'buza ngogoduka"?

Him:"yeah"

Me:"but ndi safe e Bhayi,and I need to get started on my business ventures"

Him:"baby there'll always be time to do that but we can't buy lost time...right now I wanna take care of you as I promised I would when I married you"

Me:"you've d-"

Him:"you don't know what a husband goes through when he knows his wife is at the mercy of the perpetrator...please,just this once let me take care of you ndixole"

Ntando doesn't speak like this under normal circumstances. Utheni ngoku wathetha kabuhlungu ndaz'bona send'lila even

Him:"at some point I felt weak you know,until I remembered the risks you've taken for me"

I wasn't sure of what to say...I just touched his masculine face,it pained me when it dawned to me that ebengatyi notya,he had lost weight :/

Him:"I love you. You alone. I don't believe ukhona omnye umntu endinoze ndimthande the way I love you,these past few weeks confirmed that andinabo nyhan' ubomi xa ungekho caleni kwam mamzangwa"

Me:"this means a lot to me... I've never heard nor seen you so vulnerable baby. I'm sorry you had to go through that too...but in a way I am grateful this happened because it has brought us much closer"

Him:"so nd'cela uhlale apha just until ndibe sure you can be safe alone,you know akhonto uzayi dinga"

Me:"so I'm allowed ba nditefe throughout my stay here"?

Him:"anything you want,you will get. As long as it is not someones head"

Me:"Ndiyak'thanda kodwa shame"

Him:"ndiyak'thanda nam"

I sat up, flung my arms around his neck and hugged him as tight as a kid would hug a teddie. He tickled me to get off him just then :/... His phone rang, he held me by the waist wasabela

Him: "Polo"

Marc: "Bossman, hoezit"

Him: "goed en jy"

Marc: "lekker, how is my sister"?

Him: "she's recovering pretty fast my nigga"

Marc: "that's good, pls tell her Liz is coming to see her we tried calling her phone without success"

Him: "alright"

Marc: "shot"

He hung up encumile :/ creepy

Me:" and that smile"?

Him:"Eliz'bee is coming here"

Me:"God no"

Wand'hleka and got up wabuya nee Oreo biscuits

Me:"kuthwa uzothini babe u Lizard apha"

Him:"uzok'bona tchin"

Me:"yhu"

Him:"be nice okay,she also needs a friend."

Me:"you make that sound serious...too serious"

Him:"she hasn't been herself lately,uzambona nawe babe maan"

Me:"I guess Marc is still cheating on her then"

He looked at me quizzically...

Me:"she told me some time ago"

Him:"mmh,I just hope you don't give her a hard time.
She really needs a friend"

Ndamjonga :/

Me:"you know who he's cheating with,don't you"?

Then there was a knock...waphakama wayovula.
Came back with her

Me:"what the f-"

Then I saw Ntando's eyes warning me not to finish
that sentence I bit my tongue..

Me:"ahem,hey Liz"

Her:"hey"

We hugged wahlala phantsi,I followed suit Ntando

left us. Jonga I couldn't believe my eyes,Elizabeth wasn't Elizabeth man. She looked like a grown ass woman,waaaaay older than her own age.

Me:"uhm,want a drink"?

Her:"yes please"

I went to the kitchen ndamgalelela I took a bottle of water

Her:"thanks...so how are you"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Her:"same here"

Me:"what happened to you? Why are you dressed like this"?

Wathula

Me:"Liz"

Her:"pls Tee,I just came here to check on you"

Me:"dressed like this? What happened to you?"

A tear trickled down her cheek wayosula as quick as she could

Me:"don't tell me you're neglecting yourself because of my brother"

Her:"what's the point though"?

Me:"heee! Honey,at this rate I don't blame him. Look at yourself,which man would want to pick you out of a crowd and showoff"?

Her:"I don't care anymore"

Me:"then why are you still with him if you don't care"?

She took her drink wasala

Her:"he gave me his card said we should go out,if you're up for it"

Ndakhe ndamjonga

Nc nc nc.... How do you neglect yourself kanje maan? Just because a man found fresh pussy nawe usose uz'yekelela kengoku? I seriously didn't blame Marc shame,she was a mess but my worry was that she was still inlove with him even though he was deliberately hurting her emotionally. How does a young sophisticated mother of one dress in flipflops,jeans and an oversized floral chiffon blouse sogqiba aye on the other side of town? No make up? Hair is messy AF! Chipped nails? Mnk!

Her:"did you hear what I said"?

Me:"yeah...uhm,sure"

Her:"great,we can take my car"

Me:"okay lemme go and tell my husband upstairs. 'll be right back"

Her:"cool"

I went to my bedroom,Ntando was lying upside down on his back,feet up against the wall busy on his tab,I walked in and sat next to him

Him:"she's gone already"?

Me:"no uhm,we're going out"

Him:"that's a good start"

Me:"I don't really wanna go but and'funi ibengathi ndimphakamele"

Him:"it will do you good"

Me:"trust me,she needs it more than me. Yhu angakhala no mamakhe xa enombona enje"

He laughed,I took out my sneakers ezi bendizithengelwe andafuna uzinxiba kwa gqirha,wore secret sock nazo then I went to kiss him wand'nika i card lakhe

Me:"we're using Marc's"

Him:"take it,just incase ulidinge...and your phone is in the charger"

Me:"oh thank you,I might just call Soso xasise town"

Him:"have fun"

Me:"Is that even possible nalomntu ndihamba naye na babe"?

I took my phone ndahamba ne card lakhe,got down saphuma no Liz saya e V&A told her we had shopping to do ndamqala kwi lingerie shop,I also picked a couple of items since impahla zam zonke zise Bhayi,when we left the lingerie boutique ndamsa kwa Legit,Identity and The Fix...then I remembered to call Soso while Liz was in the fitting room...:

Him:"ta Beast"

Me:"hey bheyibhi"

Him:"he- wait what?! Tee? Uphi? How are you? Gosh andsadwabi. Mfethu I miss you"

Me:"ndilapha e Town,feeling better and I miss you even more uph' wena"

Him:"ndse flattini,are you in town e PE or here eKapa"?

Me:"Kapa babe"

Him:"yhu nd'yeza. I'll call you again"

Me:"oh-"

He had hung up already.

Me:"-kay".

I picked ezam impahla and called my husband :p I wanted enye i takkie that I saw sidlula kwa Total Sport

Him:"babe"

Me:"hey babe,ithin' limit yam kanene"?

Him:"ayikho babe"

Me"u sure love"

Him:"100%"

Me:"ndiyak'thanda vha"

Him:"love you too,ungalilibali xesha le medication neh"

Me:"I won't"

Him:"ayt 'njoy yourself"

Me:"sure"

Ophuma kwethu kwa The Fix we went to Edgars for perfumes and cosmetics I took Heat by Beyoncé coz lo bend'sandomthenga awukho apha (perfume yam yase busuku) then I bought cosmetics coz toiletries ndinazo... I noticed Liz was just watching me

Me:"why are you not buying anything"?

Her:"makeup is expensive Tee,I can buy it cheaper somewhere else"

Me:"did my brother give you a limit"?

Her:"no bu-"

Me:"then you are buying makeup here,we still have to go to the spa and hair salon so you better loosen up,ndincedana nawe here"

She reluctantly started picking up items,ndamshiya for a few minutes ndabuya ethathe nendingakhange ndiz'thathe. We went to pay,then I went to buy my takkie saya kwi spa for full body massages,reflexiology,facials and nails

Me:"you're paying for this ke Liz"

Her:"its your brothers money,what can I say"?

Good.

We moved to a hair salon ndam'yeka wangena k'qala kanti that was the last vacant seat. I told the hairdresser to put on hair relaxer gqi kwam ndayomkhangelela i weave kwelinye icala ndabuya nayo

Her:"oh my God,that looks so beautiful Tee"

Me:"I'm glad you like it,its for you"

Her:"for who? I don't have that kinda money"

Me:"but your boyfriend does"

Her:"no no no,I can't I'm sorry. Marcus will freak out when I get home Tee pls"

I just gave the lady who was doing her hair ezanwele bendiz'phethe ndayokwenziwa ezam. Ndithe ndisa dry'wer ndeva kuphikiswana ndazobizwa I went to her side

HD:"your friend doesn't wanna put on the weave"

Liz:"Trina look at my hair,my hair is fine the way it is. I don't need this and besides, I don't want Marcus on my case about misusing his money"

I have never seen umntu omuncu njengalentombi in my life :/ well except my husband during the Chloe saga but that doesn't count here. I pulled her aside,remembering that Ntando said I shouldn't be hard on her but also remembering that no Marc wakhe wathi mand'thethethe naye lo Lizard wakhe

Me:"you need to pull yourself together okay? Marcus gave you that flippen card on purpose,now use it. Do you think he likes seeing you like this? Dirty and trampy? Huh? Do you think he likes cheating on you? Cummon man fix yourself! Kuthen' uphalele nje Elizabeth? If you don't stop acting like this you will loose him to some tramp who won't take even a second of hesitation to spend this money in this card on trips across the globe ube umuncu apha wena surviving on government money yakwa

Correctional Services,open your damn eyes and take your stand or be a flippen lizard and loose your man. Your choice"

I left her ndayokwenza eyam intloko ngemali yomyeni wam. Tchini!

[10/11, 12:23] [+27 73 069 2704 : #354

Tchin!

Unjan kanti u Elizabeth? I put on 16" black Brazilian with closure ndaphuma egqibile ukwenziwa naye.

Me:"now you have to change,pick an outfit and go change in the bathroom"

Her:"are we not going home now"?

Me:"we're still to grab a snack with Soso,and he can be mean so do yourself a favor"

Soso called...

Me:"mtase"

Him:"hey,undaw'ni"?

Me:"s'linde kwa Spur siyeza"

Him:"uza nabani"?

Me:"Elizabeth"

Him:"as in Lizard? Since when are two you besties"?

Me:"we're not,but we can talk about that later"

Him:"okay,nikhaw'leze ke"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and Liz came out :D she wasn't over dressed as I thought she would be. She nervously stood there waiting for my approval in ripped faded skinny blue jeans,white cotton cropped top and blue-white hightop sneakers.

Me:"wow"!

Her:"I look better"?

Me:"oh my word you look great,do you know a shop where we can buy confidence"?

She laughed...blushed even

Me:"you look gorgeous. Now chin up,and lets go to meet Soso"

Her:"yes ma'am"

We walked to Spur,Soso saw us first waphakama,we walked to each other and hugged. The hug was intense. Then briefly hugged Liz as we sat down

Him:"you've lost some wait kodwa mtase,unjani"?

Me:"I'm okay...you look good"

Him:"am I supposed to say thank you"?

Me:"I don't really care,but,what I do care about is

what are you doing here"?

Him:"you said we'd meet here"

Me:"Lwandiso what are you doing in South Africa?
What happened to you being Portugal for two to
three years"?

Him:"how are you Liz? You look great by the way"

Oh?

Her:"I'm good Soso thanks"

Him:"good...so what are we having"?

I looked at Soso.

So he's really gonna brush me off? Just like that huh?
Mh.

Her:"I'm not really hungry,I think I'll just take onion
rings and chocolate milkshake"

Me:"are you pregnant"?

Her:"what? No"

Me:"onions and milkshake? Are you sure"?

Her:"they're fried onions Tee,and besides,they almost taste like meat"

Me:"yet they're still onions. Mh,I just want soda"

Him:"eshe,anisadiki are you guys on a diet"?

Me:"no we've eaten already"

Him:"oh"

We made our orders zafika satya,As we made conversation Soso literally avoided the Portugal topic so I let it slide....okwangoku coz I was so gonna find out noba kunini.

Akhange kube kudala mos sihleli pha just having a general conversation when Marcus Smith walked in with i dark beauty,that woman has curves for days and she was way more beautiful than Liz. Like waaaaay more. She wore a mini dress and platform heels making her reach up to Marc's broad shoulder as they walked beside each other.Soso saw them first wand'jonga ezothetha but I shook my head we

continued as if nothing happened then I suggested we leave coz kwindawo ebebehleli kuyo it would be easy for Liz to spot them...

Xasizodlula kubo kuba sizophuma, Marc got up esabela i phone their eyes met wakhamisa and looked from Liz to me for a few seconds then he hung up kwalo phone

Him: "Liz...you look...stunning"

Her: "thanks to your sister"

Me: "she means thank you"

Him: "wow...babe flip man. I'm speechless"

Yaphakama sana intombi ka Phalo yasijonga sonke then tug her arm under Marc's who was now uncomfortable

Her: "babe, is everything okay"?

Me: "babe"?

Marc:"Linda,can you give us a minute,pls"?

Her:"okay love,I'll order so long"

She went back to her seat,I folded my arms across my chest and looked at Marc waiting for an explanation.

Soso:"babe lemme call you again noba kungomso man"

Me:"oh you're leaving already"?

Soso:"ndileqa uLindo she just texted mtase,aw'kazo hamba apha mos"?

Me:"ha.a. We'll talk"

Soso:"sharp,sho ta Marc...bye Liz"

Her:"cheers"

Then the focus retuned to Marcus

Him:"I won't even ask,I can see you guys had fun"

Her:"yeah,you can have your card back thank you"

Him:"no keep it and maybe buy something for Booboo too"

Her:"are you sure? I mean,I've wasted enough of your money already"

Him:"cummon baby don't be like that"

Wanyaba nalo wancumancumeza, ndiqond'ba uyandicaphukisa kwa yena ingas'ke ndimvuthulule ngempama utheni wangathi bamtyela iyeza na?

Me:"who is she"?

Him:"she? Oh that's Linda"

Me:"I heard that already,who is she to you"?

Him:"whao wait,Tee,you do understand that I don't have to explain myself to you right"?

Me:"well explain yourself to Liz"

Him:"okay lemme make myself clear lil sis,I don't have to explain myself to anyone. I'm a grown man incase we missed that part"

Linda came up again...

Her:"babe your food is getting cold"

Him:"I'm co-"

Me:"Linda,right"?

Her:"and who are you"?

Me:"pardon me,where are my manners? I'm Marc's younger sister,Trinalique. And this is his wife,the mother of his son, I mean heir, Elizabeth"

Him:"wife"?

Linda:"you have a wife"?

Even Liz was shocked...

Me:"he didn't tell you"?

Linda:"no...and...you're his sister? How? You don't look like a white person"

Me:"mmh sweetie no offence intended but that's none of your business. Anyway,have fun with your bae...we still have more shopping to do. Come Liz"

Liz took the card walifaka in his shirt pocket

Wanyoshoza naye right behind me,Marcus just looked at me in awe wathula he was tongue cut. We reached the parking lot and packed our bags in her boot in silence

Her:"lemme drop you off at home"

Me:"you okay"?

Her:"yeah"

I nod and got in the car,she drove me home ndohlika ne bags zam,hugged her ndangena endlini.

Me:"baby"?

Him:"kitchen"

I put the bags on the couch,removed the takkies and walked to him wearing my socks :D things kids do. He was wearing harem pants and a vest, barefoot...cooking.I hugged him from behind,kissed his neck ndasuka and sat on the kitchen counter with my legs crossed

Him:"mmh aw'semhle mamakhe. How was shopping with your skwiza"?

Me:"not as bad as I thought,guess she just needed a lil push to the right direction"

Him:"mmkay,did you meet with Titus"?

Me:"yep...right before we bumped onto Marc and his other chick"

He turned and looked me... No emotion whatsoever!
Atleast shock would do you know? :/

Him:"wanjan' uLiz"?

Me:"I don't really know yaz,she didn't say much"

Him:"hm"

Me:"what are you cooking"?

Him:"pap and stew"

Me:"mmh"

He stirred his pot with a wooden spoon and gave me
to taste

Me:"mmh,this tastes delish babe"

Him:"glad you approve"

Me:"you know I could've just cooked for you"

Him:"wanted to spoil you,one night won't hurt then
you can cook everyday for your husband"

Me:"mmh"

He lowered the stoves and came to stand in front of me, opening my legs so he stood between them. Automatically my arms went around his neck, his around my waist

Him:"I've been thinking..."

Me:"bout what"?

Him:"you"

Me:"mmh thats nice,which part of me exactly"?

Him:"hay hay baby,keep a clear mind"

Me:"babe what am I supposed to think or say when you,my husband,say you've been thinking about me"?

Him:"babe you're naughty"

Me:"learnt from the best"

I kissed him,slowly and seductively then stopped

and smiled at him

Me:"you were saying"?

Him:"oh yah,you know having studied law you only work by being hired or opening your own firm,right"?

Me:"right"

Him:"so seeing that I don't want you to work for a man,what do you suggest we do"?

Me:"so let me get this straight, you want me to work for a woman"?

Him:"man,woman k'yafana nje kum. I just don't want you to slave for a mere human whereas you could be your own boss"

Me:"well as you know besendiy'fumene i building to start a business of my own"

Him:"the building is too big for one operation you know,so what kind of businesses did you have in mind"?

Me:"internet café,boutique and an African cuisine-

like restaurant"

Him:"okay,now that's interesting. Can you pull it off"?

Me:"I think so,I just need to take a course of business management ndiqale nge café coz it will draw people. Then the restaurant"

Him:"once those two are up and running you will have to go back to varsity"

Me:"to learn designing for the boutique yes"

Him:"an alternative nje xa uqala on that venture is imported clothes"

Me:"yes,that will require traveling,even the restaurant will too"

Him:"mmkay,but first we should go to PE nextweek to see what we can start up with"

Me:"but I thought you said ndizohlala apha for a while"

Him:"asizohlala e Bhayi,we're going on a business trip when we're done we'll come back together"

Me:"yes sir"

He kissed me,biting my bottom lip

Me:"z'yatsha iimbiza"

Him:"yho"

He turned off the stoves,I got off the counter and went to take my shopping bags upstairs. I returned to him but he was no longer in the kitchen,he was now in the lounge. I joined him on the couch,my legs on his lap

Me:"where's my second phone"?

Him:"Isendlini"

Me:"PE"?

Him:"yeah... I meant to tell you,u sis Fats is now in East London helping umakhulu"

Me:"that's a good thing,I was worried 'bout her

financially"

Him:"I kinda guessed that... So,what shall we do with ourselves"?

Me:"what do you have in mind"?

Him:"baby I don't think you wanna know what's on my mind"

Me:"mmh nam yaz'...but,I could hear just a little bit"

He came close and kissed my cheek once,then again but a bit lower,the third kiss landed on my neck

Me:"oooh... I see,but, that will have to wait"

He kissed the chin,I giggled

Me:"baaabbby"!

Him:"why"?

Another kiss on my dimple

Me:"because..." I slowly pushed him back and got up ndamjonga with the most loving smile

Me:"you have to teach yourself how to ask,contain yourself and wait. I'll be back"

Him:"hah! Babe..."

Me:"love you too"

I went upstairs and ran myself a bubble bath,returned downstairs and went to look for wine in the fridge but there wasn't any so I went to him and stood at the entrance leaning

Me:"baby,aw'na wine"?

Him:"ayikho e fridge"?

Me:"ha.a"

He got up and went to the cellar,I waited for him to come back..he returned with two bottles

Him:"red"?

Me:"please"

He poured me a glass wand'nika I made way up the staircase

Him:"wan't company"?

Me:"nope,you can dish up so long"

Him:"that's not fair"

Me:"life aint fair honey"

I reached the room,undressed and went to soak myself in those bubbles with my red wine. I drank half and closed my eyes,my hands touching the most sensitive areas in my body. I've been in draught

for what a month or more, counting the months before my husband returned home and that was before I was kidnapped. My nipples had hardened...

I drew in the scent circulating the room with my nostrils, it reached deeper places.. God!

[10/11, 12:24] ☎ +27 73 069 2704 ☎ : #355

I took another sip of the wine and played with it in my mouth, rolling it over around my tongue for a couple of minutes before swallowing. I lathered my skin with the foamy water, twisting and pinching at both my nipples at the same time. The sensation that built up is unexplainable, I let one hand slide down my lean front straight between my thighs. For a second I kept my eyes closed and held my breath, the middle finger went in first rubbing over my mound up and down. The index finger followed opening it up while rubbing, the pleasure began was hardening, my breath shortening and the pace going faster each second until I couldn't compose myself anymore. I released the pleasure juices with a soft

moan ndakhe ndaphefumla,I downed my wine and came out of the water,drained it and cleaned the bath ndaphuma. I lotioned,put on the exotic Heat perfume to set the mood right then I removed a tag from one lingerie set and wore it,I had also bought fluffy cuffs for a little play,but I know my husband will never freely agree to be cuffed nje. The lingerie cupped my boobies nicely,making a sexy cleavage;the all laced plum matching underwear had a V cut out just above the crack of my butt making it even sexier,I wore his gown over all of this and then I went to join him downstairs for dinner.

He had dished up in one plate yet again,I guess siya siy'qhela lento yotya kunye. I sat cross him and took my spoon,my legs slightly parted ndatya,he was watching me or just gawking at me :/

Me:"what's up with you"?

Him:"mmh your perfume.."

Me:"you hate it"?

Him:"no...its...sexy"

Me:"well thank you,now lets eat"

He took a spoon,took about three then stopped

Him:"khaw'zohlala ngapha baby man"

Me:"I'm okay right here thank you"

Him:"pls"

Me:"babe itya or nd'zakutyela mna"

He got up and came to sit next to me,he took no more than two spoons ndambona send'bamba bamba even playing with my hair

Me:"Ntando uhluthi"?

Him:"no"

Me:"then why are you not eating"?

Him:"but baby how am I supposed to eat xa und'vimba"?

Me:"ndikuvimba njani when your food is right in front of you"?

He watched me eat,watched me with lowered eyes,haha damnit lendoda! I smiled,bit my lip...he swallowed :v

Me:"wanna feed me"?

Him:"I'd love to"

I put my spoon down and waited for him to feed me,he came closer our thighs touching then fed me three spoons wayeka. After I swallowed I waited to be fed again was'ke wand'phuza.

I couldn't push him away right now but I wanted him to beg for it coz I could see how badly he wanted it he couldn't even hide it,to add on that arousal...the atmosphere was already thick and heavy around us.

He pulled me towards his lap so I sat sideways,we continued kissing as he got up, picked me up and lay me on the couch comfortably...he continued with the kisses, seductive kisses,I removed his vest and threw it aside. He unwrapped the gown and stopped,I saw a naughty look in his eyes and immediately slipped away from under his legs ndema ecaleni kwakhe with my hands on the hips

Him:"b..b..baby"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"uyaphi ngoku"?

Me:"I need something sweet... Do you perhaps have berries"?

He looked at me in disbelief and a bit of disappointment, to my satisfactory.

Me:"mmkay,mandiz'khangelele"

I catwalked my way to the kitchen, went to the fridge and searched for cream first. Found whipped cream and untouched punnet of strawberries, and 'jika he was right behind me. I walked up to him, kissed his lips lightly brushing and breathing unto them and then stepped away just in time before he could grab my waist ndamshiya apho taking my time walking up the stairs

Him: "Nalique"

Me: "hm"

Him: "Babe uyaphi"?

Me: "nd'yolala, its been a long day and I'm tired"

Him: "hay baby what about me"?

I stopped at the top stair, turned ndamjonga with a half-bitten strawberry in my mouth

Me: "hm? What about you? Awuzolala kanti wena

baby"?

Him:"ndizolala njani babe uZ'khali ehleli"?

I faked a confused look,he pulled down his pants exposing his full hard-on. I smiled naughtily,cocking my head to the side as I slowly finished my strawberry

Me:"make him sleep and come to bed"

Him:"Luu..."

I turned and walked to our room,removed my shoes and lay on my back on the covers waiting for him to come in... It was only 5 minutes prox wangena,ungena kanye xandiphinda ndinxhuza i strawberry kwi cream

Me:"babe I need a favour. Or two"

Him:"anything"

Me:"nd'cela ifoot rub"

Him:"second favour"?

Me:"I need you to be my guinea pig,just for a few minutes"

Him:"sure"

He walked over to my already apart legs,took one foot up to his lap and began to rub in silence .

Me:"want a berry"?

He shook his head ejonge phantsi,I knew I got him nyhani. He knows he's my weakness but today I have been able to resist his charm and that must be hard for him to take in. He looked up and smiled,it must have clicked to him that I was tryna make him suffer

Him:"I like your lingerie"

Me:"I bought it with you in mind"

Him:"I hope to help you take it off,the way its too tight it might be hard to"

Me:"mmh,sobona"

He took another foot and massaged it...when he was done I waited and watched him very closely

Him:"favour number two"

Me:"yeah,pls come this side. And lie down on your back"

Him:"oh-kay"

I moved so he could lie down in the middle, he lay uncomfortably on his back

Me:"yiba comfortable kalok love"

Him:"why exactly am I doing lying here kanene "?

I sat on him,my legs on both sides,I kissed him while spreading his arm to reach one corner of the bedpost then I took the cuffs from under the pillow and cuffed him engacingelanga wothuka wand'jonga. Just the shock and uncertainty in his eyes turned me on

Him:"is cuffing part of the favour"?

Me:"relax,you'll enjoy it"

I slid down an stopped at his knees,took my berries and cream planted em all over his broad muscled torso. Taking my time I licked each one off his body and chew until three were left,I picked one up ngomlomo and gave it to him. Mouth to mouth. He obliged but wanted to go for a kiss I moved away,picked another one up ndamphinda and again I got away without kissing him. Caba undimincela qha uz'xelele ba akazothetha,when I took the last berry and fed him mouth to mouth he bit my lip,sucking

me in and his free hand held me firmly close to his halfnaked body I could feel his erection

Me:"mmh'aby"

He stopped sajongana,his eyeballs red okomntu o high!

Him:"khayeke ezi games babe and help a nigga out"

Me:"patience is a virtue babe and any good nigga should have that attribute"

I got up,went to the bluetooth speaker next to our bedroom entertainment system,turned to Beyoncé's album on my phone to play via the speaker and the first song it played was "Dance for you"

Me:"baby sit up,put a pillow for support and watch your bae dance for you"

He sat up,one hand still tied watsala umqamelo with the free hand ndala cream wandbukela as I danced for him.

I got on the bed and grinded on his crotch,his hand touched my ass I removed it

Me:"no touching"

I continued with my dirty dancing,planting a kiss now and then on his chest,adams apple and neck. I looked straight into his eyes as I slowly unclasped my bra,slowly took it off and threw it aside. I felt u Z'khali rising up to attention coz I sat on his territory which made it possible for me to feel every movement. I cupped my boobs and gave him the puppy look

Me:"would you like to uhm... Lick 'em"?

He nod

I went forward and slipped a nipple in his lips and closed my eyes as I enjoyed the sensation. He started off by rolling the nipple around his tongue, the minute he started sucking I started dry humping and grinding on him... I changed and gave him the other one, I swear I had a wet spot on my undies the way I was horny and on top of that I enjoyed watching him straining to contain his hunger and lust. When I was satisfied I let go off him, went down on him and removed his pants and boxers. Ndajamelana no Jojo uZ'khali u buTsolo bentonga ngenkqu... I touched it, moved my hand up and down, again up and down then licked the tip and looked at my husband. I got off the bed and slowly removed my underwear revealing a clean, freshly shaven wet pussy. I returned to the bed but not to his soldier, I squatted on his face and let his tongue do the talking and goddam did it talk. He did flipbacks...magics I say, in no time I was the one panting, screaming begging. I slid down, kissed him and tasted my juices...at the same time sliding his

member up my palace. He filled every corner,curve,edge. I let out a moan as I settled on him with my eyes closed and hands on his torso.

Gawd!

I rode the nigga like I'm riding a bicycle,faster with each stride until I came ndasuka kuye knowing fully well asikagqibi

Him:"Nalique..."

Me:"mh"?

Him:"uyaphi ngoku"?

Me:"I am done"

He tried sitting up wand'jonga engath' angakhala,kanti ke apho bend'siya khona bend'yokhulula la cuff

Him:"hayi baby this is not fair,khand'jonge. This is cruel punishment"

Me:"so you want me to continue"?

Him:"baby cummon now"

Me:"then ask nicely...beg for it"

Him:"hau Luthando,why umenza lento umyeni wakho"?

Ntando and begging? Never!

I uncuffed him,yho yangath' kudala end'fungele. He sat on the edge of the bed with his feet touching the ground then he grabbed my waist,sat me ontop of him with legs on either side of his naked body wangena u Jojo yangathi kudala!

We found a rhythm and stuck to it,his head between my neck and shoulders licking,biting and kissing all at once. Now we embraced our hunger for each other,it was beyond our control.

He went at it,grinding, humping,groaning (with pleasure) until the beast in him was satisfied. Now I wanted my husband to make love to me,now that

the naughty raunchy lust and fantasy was taken care off I needed some TLC... He began kissing me tenderly still inside me,we began moving in unison now my moans were filled with love. Kudala sayenza lento but tonight He gave me his soul and I gave him mine.

[10/11, 12:24] [+27 73 069 2704 : #356

I lay my body on his,claiming my spot and took a deep breath drawing in the sexual aromas. His one hand was on my ass,the other brushing hair out of my face

Him:"how long have we been together? Yet tonight you've shown me a side I've never seen in you. Nor have I ever thought you had"

I smiled to myself,kissed him where my head lay ndathula,satisfied to a point of no return. He lifted my chin,we shared a kiss for a minute ndambona ba

uncumile

Me:"babe go to sleep"

Him:"I can't...wena ulala njani"?

Me:"babe 'm tired"

Him:"babe cummon,just one more"

Me:"hm.mh"

I felt his erection hardening so I moved off him but lay my head on his arm facing the other way,he also turned,sexuctively kissing and biting my neck a couple of times

Me:"mmh Ntando"

Him:"please"

His kisses were making me wet,I swear I hated him for doing this to me just when I thought I had won :'(.

I felt his hand touch and squeeze my boob sending electricity to my arousal nerves,I moaned. He moved closer lifting up my leg and entered from behind,breathing a slow yet shallow breath as he bit the earlobe my hand automatically went behind me pulling him closer by the thigh.

He groaned.

Deeply.

His hand squeezed one more time I gasped for breath as the hand left my boob and slid down to the cookie jar. For a second I held my breath waiting for his next move and then when I was slowly releasing my breath he slipped a finger in I bucked

Me:"Nta-aah"

He started rubbing slowly as he pounded from behind,I moaned throwing my head back as he went faster on both areas and then stopped.

Me:"baby don't do that"

Him:"hm"?

I was heaving for breath :o

Me:"pls don't stop"

He bit my neck and went on until we both came,I turned and faced him lifting my leg onto his body,with my hand I guided his member in and looked him straight in the eye biting the corner of my bottom lip; his entire body stiffened...he grabbed my ass pulling me closer to him,I clung for dear life as we peaked together and hit another wave of pleasure. Slowly...

Our breathing steadied but we maintained our position,making it easier for me to kiss him

Me:"you're so cruel"

Him:"that was pay back"

I didn't bother asking why I just closed my eyes and gradually drifted off to sleep right in his arms but I did feel his kiss on my forehead

—

I woke up first the following, wore his vest and went down to make us breakfast and Cape Town weather was permitting us to stay in bed the whole day :/ but I knew that was 80% impossible, his friends will call him ndisamandelwe kuhlala naye. I made a mushroom and peppers omelette, mini cheese grillers, Jacobs black coffee for him, Freshpak rooibos for me with toast. When I was done I took the tray upstairs ndafika esalele, I put the tray down next to him and planted a kiss on his cheek he turned wancuma a creepish smile, grabbed me wand'phosa on the bed. I was laughing uncontrollably as he tickled me, my feet were in the air, I rolled over to the other side of the bed and landed on the floor, still laughing

Me:"ha.ana babe mas'yeke ngoku"

Him:"s'yekile,buya"

Me:"first promise you won't tickle me,amathumbu
am ab'hlungu"

He was on his knees on the bed,he laughed and
shook his head,I made a puppy face my legs crossed
and my hands pulling his vest ngaphambili

Me:"baby"?

Him:"I promise"

I walked over,he sat down on the bed and took the
tray satya

Me:"you overslept,so unlike you"

Him:"you fed me well last night,blame yourself"

Me:"haha! Oh? Uyacaca aw'qhelanga uthandwa

kanjan"

He stopped halfway from drinking his coffee
wand'jonga wahleka

Me:"what? Its true nje"

Him:"where did you learn all those things you were
doing last night"?

Me:"you like"?

Him:"you're not answering the question"

Me:"am I supposed to"?

He looked at me watya,you know I was happy that I
have managed to keep him smiling from the
moment he woke up until now.

Me:"so baby daddy,what do we do today"?

Him:"erh right now when we're done here I have to

attand a meeting with a client then I have a meeting
namajita,other than that we can do whatever you
feel like"

Me:"what time is your meeting,and how long will it
take"?

Him:"an hour prox,eyamajita and'yazi ke"

Me:"mmh"

He looked at me reading my mind

Him:"we could go together kule ye client if you want"

Me:"ha.a babe you can go,I'll find something to do
while you're gone"

Him:"okay I want to go with you"

Me:"baby pls,you don't have to babysit me. Go meet
your client ubuye qha"

Him:"oh... I had already promised the guys
siyadibana namhlanje though"

Me:"its fine"

I sulked...

Him:"if you don't want me to go to them they could come here"

Me:"nyhani"?

Him:"yeah"

Me:"then its settled"

Him:"but...we'll have to go together so that we can buy a few things wenzele amajita a few snacks"

Me:"uyand'cela neh"?

He smiled nod

Him:"yes,please"

Me:"alright,eat up siyovasa"

Him:"uzovasa nam"?

Me:"I need a recap of lastnights romance so why not do it under a warm shower"

He stopped eating and looked at me,giving me the hungry look

Him:"I like how your mind works"

Me:"now eat up"

We ate finish I took the tray down leavin him to make the bed,I quickly washed the dishes and went back up to him,he was already in the shower so I just undressed and went to join him and as promised we relived the deeds of the previous night. When we were done we got out sanxiba,he wore a navy Chino,white shirt and navy suede formal shoes.
Jonga ndakhe ndema ndamjonga...

He turned and looked at me with his cologne in hand

Him:"babe you're starring at me"

Me:"awusemhle"

Him:"heee haikengok"

Me:"dude! You look handsome AF! Maaan!"

Him:"baby nxiba"

Me:"Ntando you're formally dressed,without any help?
Nigga You can't really blame my reaction though"

He kissed me... And moved away :(the cologne! I heard myself whispering an "Oh God" he laughed waggibezela unxiba. I composed myself and got dressed in blue skinny jeans,an oversized white vest and flops then I pulled my hair backwards and neatly tied a pony... Minimum make-up and gloss ndagqiba.

Me:"done"

Him:"flops"?

Me:"yep,can we go"?

Him:"ubungasando gxeka u Elizabeth ngonxiba i flops kanti"?

Me:"akho comparison whatsoever ke kodwa,remember how she looked? Now look at me. See the difference"?

Him:"point made madam,we can go"

I took my phone and followed behind him... His muscles kule shirt :(I wanted to rip it off,s'trubob! I locked the house,kept the key and got in the car next to him as Ivor drove us out. We made conversation until he had to get off,he kissed me,a deep one then smiled as he opened his wallet

Him:"Here's the card"

Me:"what exactly am I buying"?

Him:"anything you're going to need for the snax"

Me:"kay"

Him:"sharp"

We kissed again wohlika and left,we drove to the shopping mall ndayothenga ezizinto then Ivor took me home.

I first marinated the pork and chicken wings for braai then I made finger snacks and punch. Marc called

Me:"big bro"?

Him:"hey,can I speak to Liz"

Me:"speak to Liz? She's not here"

Him:"so you're telling me she didn't sleep at your place"?

Me:"wait,did she say she slept here"?

Him:"no man,she didn't come home last night"

Me:"I don't blame her"

Him:"don't start. Pls not now"

Me:"I'm not starting nothing, I have enough going on in my own life to put my nose where it doesn't

belong"

Him:"ayt,later"

Me:"sharp"

He hung up,I dialed Liz

Her:"hello"

Me:"hoe gaan dit"?

Her:"lekker dankie"

Me:"waar is jy? Jou maan soek jou"

Her:"ek is tuis met my ma en my kind,Marc het gister gebel maar ek wou nie met hom praat'ie"

Me:"I'm just glad you're safe"

Her:"I'm a big girl Tee,thank you for checking up on me"

Me:"ayt"

Well I continued minding my own business...then I remembered Lwandiso. I called him...

Him:"mtase"

Me:"you sound preoccupied"

Him:"just gimme a moment"

Me:"okay"

I waited

And waited

Until he was done

Him:"okay,done. Whats up"?

Me:"I'm home alone khazond'buthela"

Him:"ikhona inyama"?

Me:"it needs to be braaied"

Him:"text me your address or GPS coordinates"

Me:"I could ask my driver to come fetch you"

Him:"oh wow,okay, mandizothathwa ke mfazi"

Me:"alright see you just now"

Him:"sharp"

I called Ivor and gave him Soso's address wahamba wayomthatha. Jonga lanto yangena nges'gezo kwasemnyango

Him:"mk,awsengo mlungu yintoni kangaka"?

Me:"haibo what have I done"?

Him:"you have a driver now?"

Me:"eshe really now? Khawuyekane nam uyokwenza umlilo qha wena"

Him:"where will I find the braai stand"?

Me:"at the back,by the poolside"

He took lighters and left,waphinda wabuya

Him:"your house in PE iyayogqitha lena"

Me:"bachelors apartment lena kaloku"

Him:"yhu ha.a i shady"

Me:"and bare in mind that this is not a family house,mine is"

Him:"yeah whatever,so where's the meat"?

Me:"is the fire ready"?

Him:"no kalok I'll marinate is so long while waiting for amalahle"

Me:"I've done that already,help me make these snack platters qha wena"

He went to wash his hands then proceeded... I waited for him to get busy ndizombuza the same question he dodged the previous day

Me:"so are you back for good"?

Him:"no ndiyahamba again next week"

Me:"mmh,you know you never really told me why you came back in the first place"

Him:"how many people will be eating these platters"?

Me:"so just like yesterday you will brush me off? Again"?

Him:"yhuuu idrama! Sisi please breath,okay? Breath"

He continued with what he was doing oko ndimjongile,Ntando walked in just as Soso was going out with the bucket with pork. He looked suspiciously at me,came to give me a kiss waphinda wajonga emnyango

Him:"did you two fight"?

I ignored him

Him:"Luthando"?

Me:"he doesn't wanna tell me why he came back"

Soso walked back in ezokhangela isitya sokhuphela inyama

Him:"kengok anizothetha ngenxa yalonto"?

Soso:"ignore her ta Beast,she'll get over it"

Me:"oh,so he knows why you're back but you can't tell me? Mna Soso"?

He took a big Tupperware waphuma,I looked at Ntando,looking for answers. He swiftly picked me up,put me on the empty space on the counter...kissed my lips and spoke in the softest of all tones

Him:"he helped me find you,just give him time. Oko ebengekho right"

Me:"helped you? Who Soso? How? But that doesn't make sense"

Him:"remember you said I should never underestimate him"

Me:"I know"

Him:"well when the weeks passed ndingakwaz' u tracer eza calls I decided to call him,wabuya asked help from his dad and thats how we found landawo nanikuyo"

Me:"so he couldn't just call his dad ese Portugal"?

Him:"His dad doesn't know bekuncedwa thina,he fabricated some story"

Me:"kengok i drama? But unjan u Soso na baby"?

Him:"put yourself in his shoes,u traumatized u Titus babe"

Me:"ooh"

Him:"but I've arranged for him to go back nextweek"

... I didn't know what to say.

[10/11, 12:24] [+27 73 069 2704 : #357

Him:"okay lemme change,the guys will be here any minute"

Me:"hmm"

He kissed the side of my head and went upstairs.
Soso walked in nenyama that he had already braaied,he took the marinated wings

Me:"Ntando told me"

He stopped on his tracks,turned,put the bucket down and with a sigh he came to join me around the counter

Me:"thank you"

Him:"you don't have to thank me,we're family.

Remember"?

Me:"no let me thank you,I know how important Portugal is for you and for you to just up and leave? Means a lot to me"

Him:"I've always told you I'll always be here for you so when ta Beast called,I really had to come back especially since he's not the tupa guy to ask for help from anyone. Let alone me"

Me:"he's human too,and he has feelings. A heart you know"?

Him:"and you love him,so I had to help him just because you're involved"

Me:"I'm grateful. And so is he"

Him:"argh man,its also a bonus nakum I got to see umntu wam sooner than I thought"

Me:"mmh, but uzokwenza njan' ngomsebenzi kengok"?

He exhaled...and chuckled

Him:"dude your man is Superman,he's actually friends with my manager so everything is smooth. Nextweek your pilot is taking me back so work continues"

Me:"haha Superman? Yeah right. Look,I know this could be paranoia speaking,but I noticed that you're a bit off"

Him:"yho uqalile ke,khaw'me uzaw'de ucime lamlilo"

Me:"so there is something else"?

He got up...

Him:"ay'siso esas'bhanxa sakokwenu u Gundagunda? Yhu"

Me:"Gudda? What did he do"?

Him:"more like what he didn't do"

He took the wings and left,I covered the platters and went to my husband ndafika enxiba

Me:"baby umgqibele nin u Gudda"?

Him:"erh... I'm not sure. Why d'you ask"?

Me:"I think there's something he said or did that may have upset Soso"

Him:"have no idea baby"

Me:"mmh"

I got up ndahamba

He called out after me

Him:"Luu"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"come back for a sec' pls"

Me:"ha.a and'funi"

Him:"I want you to keep something for me"

Me:"keep it in the safe or something"

Him:"baaaby"

Me:"your babies are in East London"

Him:"so you're not my baby"?

:v I wasn't planning on saying anything.

I went to the kitchen and cleaned up,put the snack platters where they will easily find them. Ranger walked in with two cooler boxes

Him:"Boss lady"

Me:"Ranger"

Him:"u grand"?

Me:"great you"?

Him:"I'm good,look I just want ice from the freezer"

Me:"help yourself"

He went to a freezer in the corner of the kitchen,I've never opened it :/ I just didn't think it worked and then he took out plastics of ice waphuma nabo. I

just continued cleaning up then ndayohlala e lounge with my phone,I heard cars coming in ndayazi nje kuzoba sembhuqeni apha and at the back of my mind I knew we'll be lucky if there are no shootings or fight breakouts:/ sad reality. Ntando came down dressed in black and gold -_- what's new kanene?

He came to the lounge while I was talking to Lindo obebuza u Soso

Me:"don't you wanna come over"?

Her:"I don't even know where you guys are bro"

Me:"I'll send you a driver,use Res or e flattin"?

Her:"flattin outside"

Me:"I'm sorry Lee,I didn't know you guys had plans"

Her:"its cool"

Me:"just gimme a few minutes evha? The driver will be there now now"

Her:"okay thanks"

I hung up and looked up at bae who was as curious AF!

Him:"uzoyothatha ban u Ivor"?

Me:"and why were you listening to my conversation"?

Him:"sorry madam, uzaz'valela apha or you'll join us"?

Me:"Lwandiso will keep me company"

Him:"okay ke,I'll be outside if you need me"

Me:"sure,pls call Ivor for me"

Him:"sharp"

He turned to walk out...

Me:"Ntando"?

Him:"yhu"!

Me:"aren't you forgetting something"

He searched his pockets and looked me confused

Me:"tchi I want my kiss fondin"

He laughed and walked back to my couch,I lifted up my lips to him he kissed me,I bit him wahleka pulling me close as we kissed passionately then he walked out still laughing

Within a few minutes Ivor walked in,I asked him to go fetch Lindo and buy us bread or rolls too wahamba.

Soso returned with the meat,went to put it in the kitchen and came to join me ephethe i carry pack ye Hunters gold

Him:"iyavusa i beast xa iz'xelele neh? Banembhadla or what"?

Me:"its just a meeting"

Him:"just a meeting? Lamajita ahamba nama cherrie onke"

Me:"ubucingeni kwi thugs Soso,xa ujongile izokwanela i nyama"?

Him:"I don't know,iphi eyethu? Coz asizotyia namagintsa singengawo ke wethu"

Me:"take your pieces from that one but we'll grill enye"

Him:"lemme start marinating ke xa utshoyo"

Me:"uhm... Lindo is coming"

Him:"Lindo? Why"?

Me:"apparently you two had plans,she called you didn't pick up"

Him:"oh shit! I totally forgot"

Me:"so I kinda figured you won't mind her coming here too that's why I asked Ivor to fetch her"

Him:"dude you saved me from a lot of bickering tonight"

Me:"suth' omnye uya bickerisha Soso"

He chuckled and went to the kitchen, Marcus came in looking yummy :p

Me:"niqqa you look Hot"

Him:"thank you,thank you. You don't look bad yourself"

Me:"haa,whatever"!

Him:"I just came to holler at you lil sis"

Me:"mmh I bet you came with that other chick huh"?

He chuckled and shook his head,I knew he didn't want to answer that question

Me:"how long have you two been doing whatever it is that you're doing? Are you even serious about her"?

Him:"can we not discuss my lovelife asseblief"?

Me:"okay,one last question"

Him:"you'll ask anyway"

Me:"so what happens between you and Liz"?

Him:"I don't know,depends on what she wants"

Me:"how so"?

Him:"she's the one who left with my kid and returned to her mother without telling me"

Me:"hah boet! It was just one night"

Him:"I don't care,she should've atleast called or texted"

Me:"and if she returns and wants to try again,make peace I mean"

Him:"I got no pro'm wi'that but it will have to be on my terms"

Me:"mnk! You wouldn't survive in a relationship with me,s'trubob"

Him:"luckily for me we'd never be in one"

Watsho ephakama.

Him:"lemme join the men"

Me:"ayt"

He left,Lindo arrived we hugged and chat for a while before her man came with our meat

Him:"my person,awusemhle bae"

Her:"khaw'ze nenyama Lwandiso wethu"

Hahaha!

Bayafana!

He put the tray down and went to kiss her cheek wand'jonga

Him:"what are you guys having"?

Me:"just water pls"

Lindo:"ikhon' i red wine"?

Me:"yep"

He went to fetch our drinks,three ladies came in without knocking and just looked around,Lindo looked at me then back at them wavela waphela yintsini. Judging by their outfits they had come with the gents outside... U Soso xa ebuya ne glasses wathi gqi ngabo be mayamayaza

Him:"nilahlekwe yinton' bantwana bam"?

1lady:"caba uthe wos'jonga wabona abantwana"

Him:"haike Thixo wase Kapa, she didn't"

1Lady:"wait,uyi moffie bro?"

2Lady:"sithunywe ku mntu walapha,awunos'bonisa yena"?

Him:"heh! Mnk,kanti ke iza Bawo"!

He left them standing there wazohlala phantsi asabuza nto nathi satya sizincokolela. They decided

to walk over to the lounge

2Lady:"we're looking for a person by the nam S'bosh or Trina"

Lindo:"look'ani kaloku"

1Lady:"sorry nana,do you know who we're looking for or unengxaki mhlaw'mbi"?

Thriller walked in,passed them and looked at me

Him:"Mrs"

Me:"sho"

Him:"kuthwa manditsho unike ez'way ii platters nenyama"

Me:"kitchen"

Him:"dankie madam"

He motioned for these ladies to follow

him,bamlandela murmuring

3Lady:"akasemhle Aico"

1Lady:"mxm,beautiful my ass. She could have just told us ba ziphi ezizinto siz'funayo kunini sime apha"

2Lady:"she's got too much pride"

I could hear Thriller reprimanding them,Soso looked at me I told myself andizothetha tu. Thriller waphuma nabo with everything they needed.

Lindo:"basile ke"

Soso:"wah matha mtase ndikuncamile"

Me:"the day is not over yet,thul'ubheke mtase"

Soso:"kukho lo une razor cut ingaske ndimfake iskera segusha"

:v

We just minded our own business,Soso drinking his beer,Lindo her wine and me my water. Liz called...

Me:"hi"

Her:"hey, hoe gaan dit"

Me:"goed,met jy"?

Her:"so-so,ek hoor al die mense is daar in jou huis"

Me:"yeah,its a meeting they say"

Her:"is jou broer met daai Linda chick"?

Me:"ek's nie seker,eintlik ek weet'ie"

Her:"jy weet nie"?

sigh

Me:"die mense is buite kant mos soos altyd,ek het net Marc gesien want hy't gekom om sy suster hello sê"

Her:"okay,ek het jou broer gebel maar sy antwoord nie sy foon nie"

Me:"waar is jy nou"?

Her:"ek is buite na ons huis,mxm you know what,ek kom nou na jou huis"

Me:"oh"

Her:"see you just know"

Me:"alright"

We hung up

Me:"Soso khand'bizela u Marcus mtase,like right now"

Him:"whats up now"?

Me:"Liz is on her way here"

Him:"yhuuwi shit is about to break down,u Marc uhamba nala black beauty"

He went out,returned with Marcus who was half tips already

Him:"baby sis"

Me:"nigga get your head straight,Liz is coming here with your son"

Him:"why"?

Me:"I think she doesn't have a key,and,you're not answering your calls"

Him:"mmh,thank you for the heads up"

Me:"sure"

Waphuma owasekhaya umtana not phased one bit,I knew shit was about to go down. Liz had an atom of anger on the phone... And I couldn't blame her

Lindo:"I don't think your brother cares about this Liz chick"

Me:"and'soyiki bro"

Soso:"bantu bam,I need the real 411 on this so lemme just vanish for a few minutes. Ndizobuya"

Me:"and where are you going to"?

Soso:"outside,le drama i juicy too much"

He opened another can waphuma ngomnyango,from those three ladies that came in earlier two ladies returned

2Lady:"uthi uta Beast masikhutshelwe ii paper plates from the mini corner cupboard"

Yangathi akathethi,she just stormed out leaving lo ebethule kwak'qala looking lost. She came back with Ranger he just went to the cupboard,gave them these plates and came to us

Him:"Tee,nd'cela nibancede abantwana baya khalaza that y'all ignore them"

Me:"you too help 'em and teach them manners"

[10/11, 12:24] [+27 73 069 2704 : #358

We chilled for a couple of minutes no Lindo sizincokolela nje, her asking me about abantwana I figured Lwandiso didn't tell her about my little vacation so ndam'beka kulendawo sekuyo nam andayitsala. I vaguely heard a car nd'se kitchen making us snacks but I didn't make much of it since I know abantu baka Ntando have cars,that's comon sense,but then I heard raised voices from the back yard and screams. Lindo jumped from where she was and went to see what was happening. I initially thought ngu Liz,causing and being dramatic with Marcus or the side chick so I didn't pay much attention to it until I heard a gunshot I froze. Soso ran in closing and locking the door behind him,I waited till he appeared from the passage with Lindo right next to him.

Me:"what's happening out there"?

He looked at me and shook his head,Lindo was shaking terribly

Me:"Soso"?

Him:"Gudda is happening out there"

Me:"Gudda? What the hell is he doing here"?

Him:"gate crashing ta Beast's party. Wait,kanene you said its just a meeting? Yaaas,he is crashing that. The meeting"

I put the snacks down and wiped my hands...

The noise wasn't or hadn't subsided

Me:"uph' u Ntando"?

Lindo looked at me...

Her:"Tee bro I don't think its safe for you to go out there"

Him:"your husband ordered me to lock you inside"

Me:"hm"

I left them and went upstairs to the safe in our room, opened it and took out his gun. It felt heavy though, heavier than I remembered so I perceived that it was fully loaded. I took a deep breath, said a short prayer ndafaka lampu esinqeni emqolo, wore sneakers and the top of that trackpants ndaphuma nge backdoor. Xand'fika phandle kuthe saaa, tables, chairs, papers and people kuyafana nje. I scanned the area with my eyes and spotted Ntando. He was not too far from me but he couldn't see me because my dad... Wait, Bonginkosi was right in front of him. I couldn't hear their conversation but I witnessed my husband receiving iimpama ezimbini from ta Bongs. Inqawa yazamnkela njengendoda ayagungqa kwa ugungqa, on the other end of the yard Marcus spotted me. Our eyes met and I could see he was begging me to go back inside and for a second I was considering that until I saw ta Bongs cocking and pointing a gun at a super chilled Ntando. I walked out of my coverage straight towards them, Marc knew akanobasathini by now and to make matters worse I could now hear them

Bongs:"ndiyakubona ufuna ukundazi kwedini,kunini ndithetha into enye kuwe ndisithi hlukana nomntanam"

Beast:"nam kudala ndithethe into enye ngoba ndakuxelela nje Ta Bongs ba ndokwehlukana naye mhla ndabhubha"

Bongs:"good,aw'zobhubha uzokufa njenge nja ke namhlanje"

Beast:"you seem to have forgotten that Beasts don't die,they injure"

Bongs:"lets allow this one bullet to prove that"

Beast:"go ahead"

I heard a "click" from the gun...

Me:"that bullet will have to go through me"

Ta Bongs turned, his jaw dropped as our eyes met then he tried to compose himself. I passed him and went to Ntando, for a minute I thought he wasn't fazed as I touched his cheeks, soothingly massaging, rubbing 'em then I lifted my lips unto him and we kissed. He held my waist, slowly moved one hand under the tracktop and felt the gun but that didn't stop the kissing. I did. I turned and looked at Bonginkosi, now I had taken my stand next to my man who I must say was now either shocked or dumdfounded for a couple of minutes

Bongs: "Sibongile"

Me: "wena naban"?

Bongs: "I have told you countless times that he's not good enough for you"

Me: "as much as you're not good for me as a father, right"?

Bongs: "mntanam..."

Me: "atleast he has some good in him even if it aint

enough. What about you"?

Gudda and Anelisa came to join us,now why thd hell would they decide to bring her to a gunfight? Though I must say she did kinda look like their puppet.

Som'how

Me:"yeh Ayabonga yi chaos yanton' le niyenza apha"?

Gudda:"and'sengo bhuti ngoku? Sendingu Ayabonga nje umlomo ugcwale"

Me:"hay fokof ukhona ubhuti owenza ezizinto zimuncu uzenzayo emzini womntu"?

Bongs:"let me tell you something,this man you are standing up for will chew you until you no longer have taste and throw you on the side walk to be trampled on by pedastrains "

Gudda:"just like he did to me and Anelisa your sister"

Lisa:"what? We're sisters?

Gudda:"yes"

Lisa:" How"?"

Beast:"In 5 minutes I want all of you out of my yard niye kwa SABC if nizodlala u family bonds,not apha kwam"

Bongs:"ungakulinge undiqhele kakubi mna kwedini,yindlela yothetha nam leyo"?

Me:"heee wethu mfana,why does it seem like you're forgetting where you are? You are trespassing"

Gudda:"Trina,mtase mamela. I know ta Beast more that anyone here, don't play into his fucken trap. He doesn't love you,he is manipula-"

Me:"will you shut up Gudda? Yhu,uthetha ngath' uyinkazana maan"

Lisa:"will someone,anyone just fucken tell me why the fuck Gudda said Trina and I are fucking sisters"?

Me:"honey I aint fucking with you. Now,Gudda nawe ta Bongs khaniz'ncede and collect that small amount of dignity esenishiyeke nayo niphume apha"

Bongs:"is this how the Smiths taught you to speak to your elders"?

Ranger and some of the guys came to where we were standing

Me:"Ranger,pls help them out"

Gudda:"Sibongile don-"

Me:"you,shut the fuck up"!

I pulled Ntando by the arm and led the way to the front door...he let go of my hand and held my waist, came closer to my ear as we walked towards the door and whispered:

Him:"what are you doing with that gun"?

Me:"I don't know"

.

.

"STOP RIGHT THERE"!

We turned and Gudda,his father and four other guys had their guns pointed to us. I looked at Ntando and searched for Ranger..he was at the gate,but three other guys from Ntando's crew were behind them maybe they didn't see them I don't know.

I spoke between my teeth:

Me:"so what do we do now"?

He cleared his throat having seen the fear in my eyes then he looked at his rivals

Him:"so Gudda you have grown some balls to finally point me with a gun"?

Gudda:"ta Beast bro we both knew this day would come,I don't wanna do this just release my sister"

Him:"you speak as though I've held her captive"

Bongs:"Beast"

Him:"Ta Bongs"

Bongs:"kudala ndishumayela into enye...and today that stops. If blood must spill then so be it"

Him:"careful what you ask for"

Bongs:"its clear that the only language you understand is the spilling of blood"

Within a few seconds we were surrounded by the Beast nation with guns ready for any action that might occur,I looked around and realized that I have never,never ever seen so many guns in my life. I mean big guns. Really big guns. I clutched onto Ntando's arm,he pulled me closer and I had a little assurance that maybe,just maybe I could be safe. Marcus penetrated through the thick circle of muscled men with big machines and walked up to me taking me by the arm I immediately left my husband without even thinking twice

Bongs:"Marcus,you better not take another step"

Him:"oh so you are a shepherd? You know us by

name"

Marcus Smith continued walking,umntasekhaya ube sober nge minute I swear. Like,instantly akwabikho tywala egazini lakhe waphaphama wa ready to fight,he wasn't even staggering.

Bongs:"Let go of my daughter or you'll wish you hadn't crossed me"

Him:"make me"

We continued walking briskly,I heard gunshots about three but none directed to us. At first I tried turning but Marcus' hand pushed me until we reached the door. He knocked two times Lwandiso opened,ndangena and they closed the door Marcus left. I walked past everyone and went to my room,locked myself in my room and paced up and down panicking then sat down trying to gather myself but it was hard not to think about the war

outside. To even think that aba bantu benza yonke lento are my blood relatives,my biological father and his offspring.

My brother's out there,my husband is out there... The only people who have my best interest at heart were in a gunfight ngenxa yam.

I heard a knock and just ignored it,yaphinda

Him:"mtase ndim u Soso vula"

Me:"I don't wanna talk bro pls go away"

Him:"then we won't talk sojamelana qha"

Me:"Khaw'hambe Lwandiso maan"

Him:"andiyindawo ke"

I got up and returned the gun to the safe,went to wash my face and opened for him wangena,closed the door behind him.

Me:"ufuna ntoni"?

Him:"ungakulinge ke ugulele kum"

I sighed...

And took my phone and dialed his mother...

Her:"hello"

Me:"unjani"?

Her:"I'm fabulous baby how are you"?

Me:"I don't know..."

Her:"hay what's wrong now"?

Me:"your brother and his kids came gun-crushing my husband's meeting and now there's guns every where apha"

Her:"hay man Trina,niphi nina"

Me:"endlini e Kapa"

Her:"ok khaw'me nd'zophinda ndikufounele just now"

Me:"kay"

She hung up,her son spoke up

Him:"Maka Laa"?

Me:"yeah,maybe she can talk some sense into him"

Him:"mmh"

We sat in silence...just for a minute

Him:"skwiza wakho ukhona"

Me:"uze nomntana"?

He nod

Me:"mxm"

Him:"she needs to move on"

Me:"well I'm not gonna get involved,I have my own

problems"

Him:"wish I could say I'm sure she doesn't expect you to"

Me:"what do you mean"?

Him:"I kinda get the idea that she thinks you should or rather you're supposed to help her"

Me:"help her? Ngantoni"?

Him:"getting Marcus back"

Me:"mxm,I don't have to do anything. Marc is a grown man,he's allowed to make decisions for himself especially his lovelife"

Him:"try explaining that to her,she's been ranting and raging oko"

Me:"mntasekhaya,Elizabeth is the last person on my mind right now. I have a father who's at war with my husband,I don't have time for people who don't wanna mature"

Him:"now that you're a bit calm,lets go down I'll make you a smoothie"

I reluctantly followed him out with my phone,once downstairs he went to the kitchen I went to the lounge and there was Lindo,Liz and her son.

Me:"hey"

Liz:"hey,you okay"?

Me:"yeah,what are you doing here with a child Liz"?

Liz:"I told you I was coming nje"

Me:"I thought you'd consider your sons safety first though"

Her:"my son is safer where both his parents are present"

Me:"okay"

Soso gave me my smoothie,someone went to knock on that front door ndaxhuma,Lwandiso went to open I followed right behind him and then Ntando walked in followed by his crew. I don't know how I let go of

the smoothie nor how I pushed past Lwandiso but I saw my arms automatically flung over his neck and we hugged.

Me:"I'm so glad you're okay,are they gone?"

Him:"lets go upstairs"

[10/11, 12:24] [+27 73 069 2704 : #359

Oh-kay

He led the way,I followed and closed the bedroom door behind me. He was closing the windows and curtains,I suddenly felt my heart beating faster so I sat down trying to conceal my sudden fear not sure whether I feared him or whatever it was that he was about to tell me.

He stood at a distance giving me his back so in my mind I thought unomsindo because I took his gun so I just blurted my apology, even blabbering...

Me:"baby look I'm sorry I took your gun,I really don't know what I was thinking. But if you must know,I immediatly replaced it back to its rightful place"

Again he was silent...

This scared me.

So I slowly walked to him,touching his back I went around and stood infront of him. He was indeed angry. No he wasn't angry he was livid,he was furious. I touched his face and got closer to him and whispered as my hand went from the cheek to his veins standing out on his temples and forehead

Me:"hey"

He merely looked at me

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"mh"?

Me:"what's got you so angry kanjena"?

Him:"you need to start packing,Mo is pro'ly on his

way"

Me:"packing? Ndiyaphi"?

Him:"uya eBhayi"

Me:"Ntando andiyindawo mna without you okay"

Sajongana...

Him:" I will follow,but right now I have to finish up this thing yenzekileyo"

Me:"I'll wait for you"

Him:"Luthando I'm trying my best to ensure your safety here okay?,I don't have time for what you're doing"

Me:"okay okay,I understand your frustration but baby I am even much more safer here with you than alone eBhayi"

Him:"I told you bakhona abantu abazokujonga,just pack and go. Please"

Me:"I don't wanna leave you behind especially with this anger,you might end up killing somebody

Ntando please"

Him:"the only person I'm gonna kill is Gudda,okay?
Now I need you to go to PE right away, this place is
not safe for you. Can you just do as ba ndisitsho
without arguing"?

I took a step back...

The way he roared those last words showed me that
ukucenga kwam won't do no good so I nod and
started packing. I packed everything while he sat
down on the edge of the bed with his head between
his hands

Me:"I'm done"

Him:"I'll call Ivor to take you to the airport"

Me:"I want you to take me to the airport"

He lifted his head wand'jonga quizzically

Him:"what"?!"

Me:"with everything that's going on you're trusting Ivor with my life? Really"?

He got up and took my bag without saying another word,I followed behind him. Downstairs I hugged Soso coz ebeme ngase mnyango

Me:"Ivor will take you home,we'll talk on phone"

Him:"besend'founele uMusa chap"

Me:"okay sharp,bye Lindo"

Her:"cheers"

We got in his car waqhuba,we were silent throughout the ride until we reached the airport and Mo wasn't there he then turned off the ignition

Him:"ina icard ufike uthenge ukutya"

Me:"thanks"

He gave me his black card ndal'thatha and kept it safe ndathula. Sitting there for a couple of minutes ndadikwa ndaphuma and stood next to the car just thinking

He came out and stood right in front of me, I looked down at our feet while he touched my arms getting even closer I could smell his after-shave. He bent his head so our foreheads touched, I was suddenly emotional

Him: "I also don't want you to go, but it's for your own good"

I just closed my eyes and took a deep breath in and out just as his hands moved from my arms to both sides of my face

Me: "how...how far is Mo"?

Him: "he'll be here any minute, now look at me"

I lifted my head and looked at him, he smashed his lips onto mine I shut my eyes and let him kiss me. I had a lump in my throat, a piece of me wanted to beg him not to kill my brother but another part of me questioned what good have they brought into my life ever since they found out we're family?

My hands automatically went behind his head and pulled him closer as we kissed my guilt away. I stopped but didn't move out of his embrace

Me: "Promise me you won't get hurt kuyo yonke lento uyenzayo"

He kissed the bridge between my eyes

Him: "I promise I'll fly down to you once I've settled this"

I hugged him for a very long minute. Mo landed so I boarded and flew home, upon arrival in PE a car was

already waiting for me ndangena and was taken home. It was neat and clean,I didn't wanna open windows just yet though beku stuffy but I was still insecure regarding my safety. I knew grocery stores at Greenacres were probably flooded ngabantu and maybe that I could use to my advantage and benefit. I changed shoes and wore pumps then called Vuyo one of my "guards" to go shopping with me. Bafika bebabini I got in e back and called Ntando on our way just to notify him that I arrived safely

Him:"hello"?

Me:"ndifikile"

Him:"sho,I'll call you later"

Me:"be safe"

Him:"sure"

I hung up and just rested my head until we reached the parking lot

Vuyo:"should we go in with you or sikulinde apha"?

Me:"masambeni"

We got off the car they followed behind me,once we got inside the grocery shop I pushed the trolley, Viwe (the second) guy wacela undi push'ela ndamnika then we began our shopping ogqiba kwethu they returned me home babuyela to wherever they were before I called them so I was left alone unpacking the groceries. When I was done I took a yoghurt and went to sit on the couch then I called Lwandiso

Him:"Mtase"

Me:"senigodukile"?

Him:"yeah,tell me what really happened"?

Me:"I don't know bro,Ntando just told me to pack ndiyahamba andikho safe eKapa nam ndapakisha"

Him:"he's angry...but not as angry as he was when you were kidnapped"

Me:"matter of fact is he's angry and I'm afraid he'll do something crazy and irrational"

Him:"he's a grown man,a gangsta Mntase let him make those decisions by himself. Don't stress yourself"

Me:"you don't understand... He's my husband and I don't wanna loose him to some stupid family feud"

Him:"you won't loose him,he's probably been doing this usancanca ibele ke wena so chill your ass off"

I was expecting that to come up,Soso akaz'bali izinto amakazithethe kanjani.

Me:"akekho traumatized umntu wakho"?

Him:"kancinci nje,she'll be fine. Uzotefa ngamandla qha"

Me:"u right atefele wena and uyahamba pretty soon so let her"

Him:"nd'bawela ukuya e Durban kemna kuyo yonke"

lonto"

Me:"friends are now more important than your woman"?

Him:"hay hay stop right there"

Me:"I'm just asking"

Him:"next you'll be comparing me to your husband. Asifani ke pause"

Me:"aw'muncu,ucing'ba ungafana no baby xabekutheni"?

Him:"ngu baby uqala nini indod'engakaya? I get that ngumyeni kuwe but I'm sure yi blesser kwabanye! Tshi,Hay suziphambanisa wena"

Me:"fokof Soso bra"

Him:"hahaha! U green with envy,people share. Nawe you must know indoda iya share'ishwa"

Me:"yekaban' le ndoda izo share'ishwa? Ndakumcubha anga believe uNtando bro"

Him:"rha u possessive S'bongile"

Me:"tyhini Soso,are you trying to tell me you have a

Portugese chick waiting for your return"?

Him:"ay'so sono eso mfondin"

Me:"uyamqhela u Lindo shame"

Him:"how many wives did King David have? 300.
How many side chicks did he have? 700. Uyay'bona
ke"?

Me:"hay suka man"

The way he was laughing at me :(

Him:"u ta Beast better keep in his lane,you're one
feisty woman"

Me:"and if he doesn't he better be ready coz
sizombulala sobabini"

Him:"heeee! Hay fire!"

Now I laughed at him

Me:"hay bye bye"

Him:"shap ntwana yam"

I hung up and finished my yoghurt,I didn't feel like cooking.

....

One week later Ntando returned,we went to see the building with his inspector they approved the building then Ntando began sourcing for builders,I gave him my business plans and proposals as he had requested when I first pitched this idea then I also began sourcing for interior designers to immediately start right after the builders finish dividing it into the desired sections.

Yes I was curious about what happened in Cape Town after I had left but I knew not to ask,we promised each other that I won't involve myself in his business even if it involves family but I was kinda hoping uzond'xelela whenever he feels

comfortable with it. Once the builders were done I had to supervise the interior designing coz I wanted it to be perfect... For the café area I wanted a wooden,earthy feel around the entire area so the walls were boabab wood,the floors were the Kilimanjaro tiles. That was the first business to be opened in that building,the first attempt to draw people to even come inside this abandoned building. Earlier on the last day when the designer and his team were to recheck and make touch-ups kumsebenzi wabo he (Ntando) had just dropped me off wahamba he had a business meeting to attend,so on his return ufika sekugqityiwe and sebemnkile I was just waiting for him

Him:"wow,this looks beautiful. Warm,homey"

Me:"unlike a regular internet café neh"?

Him:"yeah,come here"

Walked right into his arms and blushed as he whipered a "well done" to my ears then I walked him

through

Him:"so when are they doing the restaurant side"?

Me:"I'm not sure coz my furniture hasn't been delivered yet,but tomorrow they'll start with the boutique"

Him:"oh okay,I must say though...this is actually turning out better than I expected"

Me:"you need to have a little bit of faith on your wife"

Him:"but I do...100% "

I turned off the lights and locked,we got in the car sagoduka

Him:"there's something I've been meaning to tell you"

Me:"uyahamba"

He looked at me,I was looking at my phone

Him:"yes,and the kids want to come for holidays"

Me:"how long will you be gone"?

Him:"a month or two,I don't know"

Me:"uhamba nini kengoku"?

Him:"in a week"

Me:"mmh"

We drove into our house,ndohlika k'qala he followed right behind me as I went to take a bottle of water from the kitchen

Him:"so....abantwana bangeza"?

Me:"if bazoza no sis Fats,as you can see I don't really have time in my hands"

Him:"alright"

He went upstairs.

By now he must have noticed that every time he has to go on a "mission" I get upset, deep down I know angangabuyi. As I was still thinking about this...my phone rang:

Me:"Anelisa"?

Her:"I need to see you. Its quite urgent"

[10/11, 12:24] [+27 73 069 2704 : #360

Okay.

I have to say I was kinda taken back, but knowing ba what kinda person she is, ndaz'buyisela ezingqondweni

Me:"you need to see me? Do you know who you're speaking to"?

Her:"oh S'bongile please"

Me:"hay yhima, uyeke nini ukuthi Trina ngoku"?

Her:"can we meet e Waterfront in an hour"?

Me:"no"

Her:"no? Dude please"

Me:"Anelisa,uyakwazi kwam so xa u serious you will hike a plane and fly down to PE uze kum"

Her:"yho sew'se Bhayi"?

Me:"I think ndigqibo kutsho ngoku njena,u stress'wa yintoni kangaka"?

Her:"I can't talk on phone ndizozama ukuza apho"

Me:"okay"

She hung up.

Oh'kay,I left my phone and followed my husband upstairs ndafika elele :/ I wanted to cuddle and have a chat'nyana nje. I undressed and went to shower,came out and looked for lingerie then wore a gown over it ndayopheka. If akhange sixabane efika like we usually do,I try to make up for lost time. Just doing the little things,serving him a warm home-

cooked meal,dressing up for him and just remind him that though Beast may have everything he needs and more, Ntando has only three important things: a wife,a family and a home. That's all. Those are the only important and valuable things in his life. I cooked finish and kept the food in the warmer gqiba ndayohlala e lounge with my phone. I missed my sons so much :(I never wanted them to live with their granny in the first place but ke now that sekwenzekile I either had to change it ndiyobathatha bahlale nam though I might not have time for them but atleast bazobe bephambi kwam. Or better yet,I should accept it and make good use of the time I have in my hands. I dialed my mother-inlaw...

Her:"yhu,umama wabantu akanqabe"

Me:"and'sabakhumbuli mama,ninjani? Abakuhluphi"?

Her:"sonwabile thina mntanam,ninjani nina"?

Me:"siyaphila nathi mama,kutheni kuthe cwaka,balele"?

Her:"haha hayi babukele oo popeye no S'nothando"

Me:"ooh,nd'cela ubeke iphone ku loud makhulu uyifake phakathi kwabo. I just wanna hear their voices"

Her:"okay yhima ke"

I heard shuffling sounds,then a clear sound of Tom and Jerry soundtrack

Her:"ungathetha ke makoti"

Me:"Uvelile"?

Him:"ma"

Me:"uph' u Ubabalo"

Him:"mama"?

Me:"mntanam,mommy misses you so so much"

Both:"mamam! Mamam! Mama wawamba phaa!
Mama zothatha Uba ye Ube yakho"

Me:"phariri,umama uzakuza vha? Azonibona no tata"

They were speaking together at once,I couldn't make out who exactly was saying what but I could feel their excitement.

Sino must have taken the phone...

Her:"hello"

Me:"hey baby,unjani"?

Her:"ndiphilile mama unjani wena"?

Me:"ndiphilile nam"

Her:"we miss you,did daddy talk to you"?

Me:"ewe lovie,and akhongxaki"

Her:"thank you so much qha umakhulu shem uzosh'yeka yedwa"

Me:"she'll rest for a while kalok coz y'all will only stay approximately three weeks "

Her:"okay ke,uphi u tatam"?

Me:"he's sleeping"

Her:"when he's awake pls tell him I love him"

Me:"I will"

Her:"and I love you too"

Me:"love you too baby,now take the phone to makhulu"

Her:"okay"

After a moment I heard makhulu talking on the phone

Her:"makoti"

Me:"mama,uthi u tataka Uve oSino bafuna ukuza ngapha"

Her:"ewe bebetshilo, uzaw'tsho onwabe u Owe kunini encokola ngani apha"

Me:"u sis Fatima usekhona mama"?

Her:"ewe uzogoduka month end aphinde abuye"

Me:"oh okay ke sophinda sithethe"

Her:"okay ke mtanam,ubulise ku Ntando"

Me:"okay mama"

We hung up

I switched on the TV and watched FOX,I didn't wanna wake Ntando up he probably was really tired but I missed him :(so terribly much. I went back upstairs and took my laptop and his tablet eyam ibingena data,I poured myself a glass of red wine and began working. I did research of where I could get my supplies for my boutique,seeing that I'm no designer then on my laptop I designed/created posters for the opening of the café...

I felt a kiss a kiss on my cheek,I could smell him and my joints weakened.

Me:"mmh,you're awake"

Him:"what are we working on"?

Me:"Research and poster creation,and ofcoz your input is always highly appreciated"

Him:"mkay,let me see"

He came all around the couch and sat down,I gave him the tab aqale ajonge ii suppliers for the boutique ndamshiya and went to dish up for both of us and returned ndamnika okwakhe

Me:"so what do you think"?

Him:"zi grand,and they look legit"

Me:"yeah so I was thinking of making orders ngoku coz they take three to seven days to deliver"

Him:"that's a good idea,so uzokwehlula kanjani pha coz sikhulu esa space"

Me:"I told the deco people to gimme four different sections if possible for shoes,handbags,elegant evening gowns and the casual section"

He nod

He went through a couple of other possible suppliers before taking his food watya. One,two spoons

wand'jonga smiling...

Me:"wha-"?

Him:"I missed this,home-cooked meals. Prepared and served by my wife"

Me:"oh baby,its only been a week though"

Him:"you wouldn't understand"

Me:"but I do enjoy doing this for you"

Him:"I heard you talking on the phone"

Me:"was talking to my babies"

Him:"ooh"

We continued eating,when we were done I collected the plates and returned with his whiskey on the rocks ndamnika and sat next to him,just then my phone rang :) a call from Lulu

Me:"hey stranger"

Ntando eyed me :v

Him:"hey baby sis,how'zit going"?

Me:"I'm great how are you? How's our baby"?

Him:"haha we're fine,I wanted to tell you first. Me and my household are moving"

Me:"oh,where to"?

Him:"Cuba"

Me:"Cu-what? Why though? And when are you guys leaving"?

Him:"you heard me right,I will be working there permanently now,Sive is willing to move and start afresh that side and,we're moving month end"

Me:"yho,I have to come to Jo'burg mos"

Him:"please do,I'll be selling the house so you guys need to come and collect your things"

Me:"ayt,I'll talk to my blesser and see if I can come this week"

Him:"okay,see you soon"

Me:"night"

I hung up and dialed Eve... One ring then it cancelled ndamyeka and put my phone down

Me:"nd'cela siy'e Jozi ngomso"

Him:"kukho ntoni"?

Me:"Luu is selling the house so I need to collect some of my things"

Him:"oh ndim le blesser yakho"?

I smiled and moved closer to him

Me:"aw'yiyo kanti"?

Him:"mh,I don't know. Convince me"

Me:"how"

Him:"show appreciation to your blesser"

I kissed him softly and looked deep into his eyes as I sat on one of his laps my body moved seductively on his

Me:"so you wan' see my appreciation to you huh"?

Him:"uh-huh"

Me:"then buckle up homie"

I got off and went to play music on medium high volume and returned to him,I stood between his legs and danced for him,grinding. I slowly removed the gown,slowly let it slide down my shoulders,I enjoyed seeing the spark in his eyes as he saw my body looking yummy especially under the light. I mounted him,removed his vest and started kissing him,his hands moving from my back to my behind and grabbed so tight I caught myself exclaim in shock and excitement

Me:"is that appreciation enough? Blesser"

Him:"is that all you gat"?

Me:"mmh, careful now. You don't wan' get cocky on me"

Him:"or wha-"?

I unclasped my bra and slowly let it slide off then threw it aside.

Me:"or, you *kiss* will get *kiss* to see *kiss* but not eat"

I felt his muscles tightening and other places rockening ;)

Him:"you wouldn't dare"

Me:"you wanna bet, Blesser"?

He chuckled and licked his lips,I watched as his hands slowly made their way to my bossom. He softly grazed the sides,lightly brushed the nipples I closed my eyes and enjoyed the sensation this was sending to my nerves,then he untimely grabbed em both and looked at me... As if searching for an approval. My eyes were half-open

Me:"I asked if you wanted to bet nah"?

Him:"my only thought right now is whether I should or not lick these babies"

Me:"you talk too much"

I moved closer,pulled his head towards my chest and enjoyed what he did with his tongue,with his lips on my boobs and one hand tightly grabbed on my behind I knew he was also in the zone. I was losing breath fast :/ I pushed him back and kissed him very deeply I just couldn't myself anymore especially when we moaned in unison

Then my phone rang,I ignored it. His phone rang,we ignored it too. When the phones stopped,we stopped too. I got up and picked my bra from the floor and put it on the couch

Him:"lets go upstairs"

Me:"hm,I have work to do. Go ahead I'll find you there"

Him:"cummon ba-"

Then a car hooted outside... We looked at each other and then to the coffee table where our phones were

Him:"you expecting someone"?

Me:"no,you"?

Him:"no"

I checked my phone,the car hooted again -_- mxm

Me:"I think ngu Anelisa baby"

Him:"Ane- what is she doing here? This time"?

I took a deep breath

Me:"she called ngoku ubulele saying she wanna see me its urgent,I told her ndimkile so she'll have to find her way aze kum"

Him:"phew,okay!"

He went to open the electric gate then went to the kitchen,I grabbed my gown and wrapped it around myself and went to sit on the kitchen counter right in front of him esela amanzi ndamjonga

Me:"I didn't know she'd actually come,seeing seku

late"

Him:"want some water"?

I shook my head,he came forth and seductively kissed me,I fell for him all over again as we kissed hungrily forgetting that there's someone coming any minute. We heard the car in the driveway,yet we didn't stop. I just wrapped my legs around him as he slipped his hand between my legs and massaged,making me pant for breath :o and cut my whispered words/ sentences

Me:"b-b-baby"

Him:"sssh,your visitor could be at the door any minute"

Me:"but baby...ooh God.. Faster"

Him:"hm"?

Me:" Baby please"!

He obliged and went faster,I grabbed his neck and smashed my lips on his,we kissed wet slippery kisses that were surely driving me over the edge,I was so damn close to cumming I could feel my muscles pulsating.

Then we heard a knock,and stopped.

:(

He sucked my bottom lip wand'shiya and went to open the door,I was left trying to compose and cover myself. I poured myself juice and downed it

Him:"baby you have visitors"

Me:"coming"

I went to the lounge,there was Anelisa with two guys who looked very much like Gudda

Me:"molweni"

Her:"hey,sorry to rock up so late"

Me:"you said it was urgent"

Ntando got up,he kissed me on the lips then he took my bra into his hands. Why did I get a feelinga thathe was showing off?

Him:"I'll be upstairs"

Me:"ungalali,I'll be right there"

Him:"sure"

Waphakama and left us.

[10/11, 12:26] [+27 73 069 2704 : #361

Once Ntando was out of our space ndabajonga

Me:"can I get y'all anything to drink"

Her:"no thank you"

Me:"ohkay,here we are"

Her:"yeah uhm,these are my brothers Simamnkele and Samnkelo,guys this is Sibongile"

Sam:"hey"

Me:"hi"

Then we sat in silence...

Me:"come on Anelisa,I don't have the whole night kalok and I'm sure you didn't just fly down to stare at me"

Her:"I just... I wanted to introduce you to your brothers"

Me:"half brothers you mean,and you shouldn't have"

Her:"Trina please,we're here because we wanna make peace with you"

Me:"make peace? You don't seriously expect me to

belie' that especially with everything that your father is doing to make sure I suffer"?

Sam: "we're here because we wanna build a relationship with you, you're the youngest kubantwana baka tata, siyazana sonke and we want you to be part of us too"

Sima: "and we won't speak for dad or ta Ayas but please, we've come in Peace nyhani. Thina asingeni ndawo kwinto yonke abayenzayo"

Me: "holy Jesus issa trap! I swear y'all came to my house to trap me"

Her: "Trina, I understand how you feeling but we are family and we want to be there for you, for each other and we don't want you to feel unwanted and neglected just because you're a rape child"

:/ so I guess he told them that little detail too?

Mxm

Sima: "I know bhut'Ntando can provide anything and

everything for you, but there's only so much a man can do"

Sam: "ifamily inendawo yayo"

Me: "I know that"

Her: "and mna this entire situation has taught me that akhonto yodlula i family S'bongile. Ndikhulile ngoku and I have seen and learnt from my mistakes. As much as sizekuwe I have also come to kill two birds with one stone, ndizocela nindiboleke u Sino abuyele kum ngoku nam ndimnike uthando lukanina"

Me: "what"?

Her: "look I am grateful for everything you are doing for her engengomntana wakho you gave her your love as you would give your own child"

Me: "okay wait... Why do I think I've heard these lines before? Oh kanene, that's exactly what you said when Chuma sent you here as her lapdog"

Sima: "nd'cela um'mamele torho before you judge her, as ba etshilo naye she has made mistakes in her life and now she's ready to amend things"

Me:"hayini ninani! So now I'm judging her? Me?
Judging Anelisa? Ngoku? Really now"?

Her:"that's not what he meant Trina torho"

Sima:"S'bongile mamela,I understand you hate dad
for raping umamakho kude kubekho nawe but thina
asingeni ndawo kulonto yiyolonto silapha
sizokwakha ubuhlobo nawe because blood is thicker
than water. There's a possibility that the Smiths will
one day wake up and disown you coz kwasekuqaleni
you were not theirs"

Ndamjonga lomfana :(

Azange ndamatha kanje in my entire life... I swear.

Sima:" and I understand that u Sino ukhulele kuwe
umenzela yonkinto njengamzali wakhe when her
own mother went awol but now she's come to her
senses uyafuna uzikhulisela and take responsibility
of her daughter. You shouldn't have a problem with
that seeing that uzaw'be ephungula umthwalo

emagxeni wakho no bhut'Ntando"

Her:"Trina you know I've changed,for weeks we were locked up together enkangala surely you saw that I'm no longer lah Anelisa ungakhathaliyo. Maybe if we knew back then that we're sisters ngesingekho lapha ngoku"

Me:"I knew"

Her:"you knew? But you didn't say anything?
Ungcolile kodwa Trina haybo"

Me:"Thank you for the compliment,but I'm quite sure that asoze ndinogqithe pha kokwenu"

Sam:"what's that supposed to mean"?

Me:"it means...wait a minute now, Aren't you the two guys ebez'fundiswa ngu Ntando overseas"?

Sam:"we are,why d'you look astonished"?

I couldn't believe my eyes :o but I wasn't gonna fight Ntando's battles kungekho need,I was quite sure he could handle this one himself

Me:"jonga ukungcola kwenu kune levels niyeva? Nide nangath' nikuyele e teknikon nagqwesa nge diplomas,degrees and PhD's nje"

Her:"okay okay,we didn't come here to insult one another,mna Trina uyayazi into endiy'funayo kuyo yonke lento"

Me:"uzay'funa ku Ntando sisi lento uyifunayo,nothi kum"

Her:"we both know he will never agree to this,that's why I need you to talk to him"

Sima:"being a mother yourself you should know that umntana uyalidinga uthando lukanina"

Me:"aniguli perhaps"?

Sima:"uyas'thuka S'bongile"

Me:"I know,and I won't apologise. If you want anything from me ingathi ngewuqala pha ku Gudda no tatakho"

Her:"dad is in hospital fighting for his life Trina and we don't know where Gudda is"

Sam:"but I suppose you already knew that seeing your man had a hand in that"

Sima:"if he can do that to your family without thinking twice,don't you see that awukho safe kwa wena? You need us"

Me:"lonto ni convinced that I need yall yet nini aba kwam ngobusuku? Isebenza njani na lento ye need guys"?

Sima:"Sibongile,we're here because of you. What will you do when Bhut'Ntando decides to use you and dump you? Its in his nature you know"?

Sam:"Sima you don't have to talk bad about the guy knowing how much he's helped us "

Sima:"I was just saying"

Me:"karma is a bitch sana"

Then there was silence...

Ntando walked down the stairs enxibe iiboxers qha
:'(

Him:"yho niselapha? did yall see the time? I need to sleep"

Ndaphakama and looked at Anelisa

Me:"u Anelisa babe has something to ask of you"

Her:"heee haibo Trina"

Me:"ndiyaxoka ke"?

She took a deep breath waphakama naye

Her:"Erh... Okay,I want Sino back"

Him:"you want Sino back? Ambomthatha kula ndawo wawumshiye kuyo kalok"

Her:"Ntando cummon"

Him:"if there's nothing else,nd'cela nihambe"

Sima:"Bhut'Ntando pls ju-"

Him:"I haven't recieved the first installment from the two of you,when should I expect it"?

Sam:"we're still working on it bhut'Ntando"

Sima:"but bro ayingeni ndawo le issue yethu kulento ithethwa ngu Anelisa"

Him:"babe ugqibile"?

Me:"erh yes"

Her:"Ntando nd'yakuckela torho,I know ndibe rongo. Sino hating me is enough punishment"

Him:"you know what my answer is,I don't know why you bother"

Her:"Ntando ndiyakucela"

He went to turn of the light e kitchen,dining area and then returned wabavulela umnyango. They got up and walked out one bye one

Sima:"I guess we'll see you in court then"

Him:"about my money or my child"?

Sima:"my niece,imali yakho uzoy'fumana. Akho need ya court kuyo"

Him:"ayt,travel safe. Ingophuki imitshayelo yenu ku rough phandl'apha"

He closed the door,I went upstairs. I was no longer in the mood for what we were doing earlier,I just wanted to cuddle and sleep. He came up and took his tablet,typed for a good 45 minutes then he came to bed kanye xand'founelwa ngu Elizabeth

Me:"hello"

She started crying...

O.o good Jesus,really?

Me:"Elizabeth"?

Her:"Marcus threw me out"

Me:"threw you out? I thought you were with your folks nje"

Her:"I came back today and found him with that Linda chick,he didn't even try to deny or cover up. He just threw me out right infront of her"

[Ntando kissed my lips,chin and down the neck]

Me:"I'm sorry Liz"

Her:"after everything I've been through with him,this is how he breaks up with me? Treating me like trash"

Me:"Liz..."

[Ntando got his entire weight on me,I was silently whimpering and moaning in between deep breaths as he sucked,kissed and licked from the neck down inbetween my boobies]

Her:"Trina please talk to him,I know I've cheated on

him before but I love him"

Me:"Liz,I know it hurts but I want you to just tell yourself the truth my dear"

Her:"what truth? That I proved my mom right about Marcus? I don't want to,I love him and I wanna be with him"

[Ntando sucked a nipple while the other hand grabbed one thigh up,also lifting my leg into the air]

Me:"uh... Oh oh-kay"

Her:"pls talk to him,pls. Junior needs both his parents in his life"

[Ntando kissed his way down to my pleasure palace,I couldn't listen to Liz's whining anymore. Ndiphoswa zinto ezimnandi apha]

Me:"okay,look I gotta go now. I have another call

coming through"

Her:"just promise me you'll atleast talk to him"

[I felt Ntando's tongue hot deep inside me,dammit
Ntando can be cruel]

Me:"oh..shit..."

Her:"huh"?

Me:"I mean,okay I promise"

Her:"thank you"

I hung up and threw that phone aside,Ntando got in deeper my juices clashing with his saliva. I grabbed one of my boobs with one hand,pinching my nipple so hard at the same time while the other hand pushed Ntando to go deeper and he was doing very well,great actually then he abruptly stopped and looked at me. I was sure I was close to heaven

Me:"baby please"

Him:"wha-"

Me:"Ntando ndak'cela tana"

Him:"ucela ntoni baby"

Me:"please continue"

Him:"continue with what"?

I closed my eyes

I felt him kissing his way up until he was kissing my neck,the way I was wet I could feel my juices coming out then he bit the corner of my bottom lip.

He slipped a finger in,I held my breath.

Then a second finger went in,I lost myself as his fingers moved in and out faster with each movement

Me:"Nt... Nta..a..a..a..ndo"

He sunk his teeth in my neck and went even faster

Me:"baby"!

Him:"mmmh"

I released,hot sticky flushes of love juices. Then
breathed.

Me:"fuck man"!

Him:"don't worry,I'ma fuck you good"

I grabbed his head and kissed the lights out of him.
My legs were already apart so he easily got himself
in and filled me up,I clung unto him as we moved in
unison enjoying the pleasures we were inducting
unto ourselves.

As much as I was enjoying this,I wanted to play with
him a little so I tightened my muscles once I felt him
pulling out wema

Him:"baby don't do that"

Me:"hm"?

I loosened my muscles,he tried to move I tightened again,he tightened his grip on my thighs painfully

Him:"shit! Luu don't do that"

Me:"say please"

Him:"baby please"

I opened waphuma,ndsaqala ungath' ndizomhleka.
He grabbed me and turned me around just to face the bathroom door

His phone rang,he extended his hand and checked the screen as he entered me.

Him:"now is not a good time"

Range:"big guy kunini ndikuzama,we kinda need your help with a lil something"

Him:"I'm a married man niqqa,my wife has me chained in bed I can't be of any help"

Range:"heee! Okay sharp"

Him:"sho"

I just turned and lifted my leg up unto his thigh and directed his member in with my eyes closed as I relaxed and felt my room filled up

Him:"mmh,baby kuthen' unje"?

Me:"ssshhh...don't talk"

[10/11, 12:26] [+27 73 069 2704# : #362

We did our deed and cuddled to sleep.

I slept on top of him the entire night,I don't know how he sleeps on his back kuse phandle. I woke up ekuseni and went to bath,I had things to do mna unlike him coz yena uze kwi vacation eBhayi. I took out a black chiffon jumpsuit,gold chunky neckpiece

and matching spikey louboutines then I took my bag and car keys ndaya ezantsi. I cooked him oats,dished it up and kept it in the oven then I took a Jungle oats snackbar with an apple ndahamba. I needed licence for using that building though we had bought it,running a business in it had to be verified so ndaqala kwa mas'pala ndafaka izinto zam,they gave me my licence,and proof of residence for postal purposes. Ntando called ndisendleleni eyodibana nenye i group of three women who said they make clothing when I saw their advert on Gumtree...

Me:"my King"

Him:"after such a great night I wake up all alone"

Me:"ubuyi one night stand kaloku"

Him:"mnk,uphi? Ubuthe siya e Gauteng vandag"

Me:"I haven't forgotten,I have about three meetings to attend then we can go"

Him:"so what should I do with myself in the

meanwhile"?

Me:"eat your breakfast its in the oven then make yourself useful and clean ii room zabantwana bakho"

Him:"yes boss"

I hung up ndafika kulomzi bendisiya kuwo,I got out of my car ndangena and greeted. They showed me what they can do individually and to be honest I only loved the work of one among the three

Me:"nd'cela ubuza kengok ukuba njengoko niyi group,can you works seperately as individuals"?

Thandi:"ewe sisi,kakade besingabantu ebebekade bezisebenzela qha kuba incinci le ndawo yethu we decided to work together"

Me:"okay that's good to know,what other things can you do besides sewing"?

Thandi:"u sis Thobeka is a chef by profession,umthungo uw'funde apha kuthi. U sis Nosipho wenza i beadwork and anything that has to

do with pottery or traditional art"

Me:"wow..do you have CV's mhlaw'mbi? If aninazo akho problem though"

Thandi:"sinazo sisi"

Me:"nd'cela nindiphe zona"

Sis Thobeka went to the other side and emerged with three enveloped wandinika.

Me:"well thank you very much for your time,I'll keep in touch"

Thandi:"thank you"

So now that I heard that one of them can do beadwork and pottery my initial idea was changing,so I rushed to the building ndafika sekwenziwe one section of the four

Me:"okay guys can we gather up for two minutes"

They dropped their tools and came to listen...

Me:"please accept my apologies for disturbing you guys but I have a little predicament"

Laura:"oh-kay,what is it"?

Me:"I don't know how you guys are going to do it,but I need a glass display for clay pottery and beadwork somewhere"

Bathi cwaka and looked around,Laura who is the supervisor walked to just a few feet above the center of the room

Laura:"how about we build a circular glass paypoint here..."

Me:"glass from top to bottom"?

Laura:"yes,strong glass that doesn't break easily.
Then from the inside we make about three rows of
shelves for display and obviously space for the till
and other machinery"

Me:"it sounds good...will it be possible to make two
tills then"?

Laura:"we have enough space"

Me:"okay then thank you,you can get back to work
and create magic"

Laura:"once we're done,you won't know this place"

I laughed as I left them and went to Macro to find
everything that I will be needing. The building was
huge,had rooms upstairs that I wanted to make
good use of. One I took as my office,the other two
that had a divider were now going to be used as the
sewing/design area. Like our very own little factory. I
asked for a quotation ye computers band'nika
ndabuyela endlini ndafika engqengqe kwi patio u
Ntando ephole in grey harem pants with black hem
and waist ne vest emhlophe with black and white

Adidas sandals next to him,I bent down and kissed him on the forehead

Me:"aw'phole"

Him:"awumhle"

Me:"thanks,is Mo around"?

Him:"kudala,you done"?

Me:"yeah singahamba"

Him:"sure"

He got up and walked towards my car,I stood and followed with my mouth hanging open. He turned and looked at me confused

Him:"asihambi na"?

Me:"you're not changing"?

Him:"for what"?

Me:"haike Ntando let me change"

Him:"what's wrong with how you're dressed kengok"?

Me:"compared to you? Honey I'm over dressed"

I turned and walked up to my room,undressed and wore loose fitting grey cotten shorts,black vest and black Allstar. I just took my phone,then Luke's house keys and my car keys ndaphuma. He looked at me wahleka as he locked the house,I got in the passenger seat and let him drive my car as we drove to the airport.

Mo was patiently waiting,we boarded and flew to the city of Gold,when we landed a car was already waiting for us. He drove us to my house,I called Luu

Him:"Baby sis"

Me:"hey,ek is tuis. Waar is jy"?

Him:"ek is tuis ook"

Me:"great,pls open the gate"

The gate opened as we approached it so we drove in, Ntand and I got off and walked inside bumping onto Luu carrying boxes

Me: "heeeey"

Him: "hey, go in I'll be right there"

Me: "okay"

He must have been packing the smaller things coz his future was still in place, my husband sat down while I walked around. Luke came back, we hugged before he shook my husband's hand babuzana impilo as I headed upstairs ndaqokelela konke okwam okubalulekileyo and went to put it in the car ndabuya and joined them.

Luu: "Your husband tells me about your business"

Me: "its nothing huge, but its a start"

Luu: "I'm proud of you, and you are welcome to visit."

Anytime"

Me:"thank God you said that in front of him,so that he won't start entertaining some crazy thoughts when I wanna visit you"

Bae:"heee"

Luu:"sbari pls,don't start pulling stunts on her when she wanna visit"

We joked around for a couple more minutes then we left,Ntando told the driver to drive to the ShisaNyama. Upon arrival phaya I saw Chloe,Vincent and their son besiza phamb'kwethu

Me:"hm"

Bae:"ha.a babe"

Me:"haibo nditheni"

Bae:"ha.a qha"

As we approached them I could see Chloe was getting uncomfortable,Vince looked up and smiled

Him:"this is a surprise"

Me:"hey Vincent"

Him:"Mrs,bhuti..ninjani"?

I thought Ntando would answer but he didn't

Me:"we're good Vince,unjani wena"?

Him:"I'm great,pls find a table I'll be with you just now"

Bae:"make it quick asihlelanga"

Him:"oh okay"

He looked at me,I looked at Chloe then back at him gqiba ndahamba and followed behind Ntando as he went inside,hay ndajika emnyango ndayokhangela a

table coz akhonto yam ingaphakathi. Vince returned
weza kum

Him:"what's up with him"?

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"yho,can I buy you anything"?

Me:"lemonade or mango juice pls"

Him:"coming right up"

Me:"enkosi"

He went inside

A waitress came out with my lemonade

Me:"thank you,ukhona u Libo"?

Her:"ha.a sisi"

Me:"oh,aw'mazi ungena ey'phi i shift"?

Her:"she no longer works here,I'm here replacement"

Me:"oh,congrats then"

Her:"thank you"

She smiled and walked away to attend other customers,I dialed Libo. I know we aint friends but I was curious,uyeke umsebenzi only or wohlukene no Vince? Coz nanku ecosy no Chloe u Vince

Her:"Trina,hi. This is a surprise"

Me:"hi,how are you"?

Her:"I'm okay,you"

Me:"I'm good,am at the ShisaNyama and I hear aw'saphangeli apha"

Her:"yeah man,I needed a new begining and besides Vince and I didn't work out"

Me:"I'm sorry"

She went silent for a minute

Her:"means alot coming from you,thank you"

Me:"I mean it,I know how much you love Vincent"

Her:"loved. Not anymore,he never really appreciated me and his affair with Chloe was the last straw"

Me:"so wenzani ngoku"?

Her:"I moved back home in PE,but its not easy living with so many people ungaphangeli"

Me:"but I thought you're a Joburger"

Her:"my dad is,my mom and siblings are in PE"

Me:"ooh okay,well be strong and goodluck with everything"

Her:"enkosi"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up

But anjani amadoda? Do you mean to tell me that after everything,Ntando would leave me for fresh

meat? Nalo Chloe aint fresh futhi. Nx.

Ntando came out ecofa iphone and joined me

Me:"can we go"?

Him:"sisojelwa inyama esizohamba nayo"

Me:"mmh"

He lifted his eyes from that phone and raised a brow

Him:"everything okay"?

Me:"I just wanna go back home"

Him:"sizogoduka nje,in just a few minutes qha"

I kept quiet...

Maybe I could use Libo's downfall to my advantage,especially now that she's in my neighbourhood. A waiter came with our meat,Ntando tipped him sahamba. I noticed that

siyakwakhe and not to the airport

He looked at me

Him:"Uqumbule ntoni"?

Me:"why do men cheat"?

Him:"huh"?

Me:"why do men cheat"?

Wakhe wathula as he drove into the parking lot of his apartment then turned off the ignition

Him:"Seeing Chloe must have stirred buried hatchets I see"

Me:"I just wanna know nyhani why do men cheat? Seriously"

Him:"I can't speak for other men Luu,reasons vary. Just like women have different reasons"

With that ndohlika,he followed and unlocked his house sangena. I flopped on the couch,he went upstairs and returned with a brifcase and a loaded Nike sportsbag

Him:"you wanna rest for a while of ufuna sigoduke"?

Me:"hay masambe and'funu hlala Joburg mna"

Him:"I wonder yakwenzani lendawo? Coz I noticed Awuyifuni nyhani"

Me:"masambe babe"

He chuckled and followed behind me,he locked his house sasiwa e airport and boarded the PJ. I sat on my own ndiz'cingela izinto zam,he came sit next to me wangqengqa ngomqolo with his head on my lap. I smiled and traced the contours of his face

Him:"ingaske ndik'fake kule bag ndihambe nawe"

Me:"ndikudike uti shu"

Him:"but I wouldn't take that risk"

Me:"ingaske unгахambi,worse ubuye iveki enye qha"

Him:"we spent time together nje eKapa"

Me:"that was also one week,oko nd'buyile I haven't really had enough time with you"

Him:"okay,we'll spend these remaining days together"

Me:"can't you just cancel the trip? Or let Ranger and Marc handle things"?

I saw a cheesy smile creeping at the corners of his mouth

Him:"I could...on one condition"

Me:"you have conditions nakum"?

Him:"you remove that family planning thing you have on then I'll stay"

Me:"ooh Jojo! Hay hamba sthandwa sam,I'll even

make you umphako for that matter"

He laughed :(hay makahambe tyhini! How will I manage pregnancy with everything that I wanna do?

[10/11, 12:27] +27 73 069 2704 : #363

We landed in PE and drove home,I took my things to my room wangena as I was unpacking,ndambona ba uyangqunga

Me:"thetha"

Him:"nd'thethhe ntoni ngoku babe"

Me:"uyangqunga Ntando"

Him:"hay mand'phume ke"

Hm,mnk.

I unpacked ndagqiba and went downstairs ndafika edlala i PS3

Me:"husband"

Him:"hm"?

Me:"we're eating the meat with pap or bread"?

Him:"pap"

Me:"sharp"

I went to the kitchen and began cooking,Kuhle called me

Me:"uncle Kay"

Him:"mammie zabantu,ninjani"

Me:"we're good uncle,unjani wena"

Him:"I am good too,ubhuti akekho lapho kuwe"?

Me:"ulapha,why"

Him:"silapha eBhayi no uncle number two,sibawela uzolala kwakho"

Me:"yhu,and'funi bantu mna kwam when my husband is around"

Him:"haibo why"?

Me:"you wouldn't understand,aw'tshatanga remember"

He laughed

Him:"uyenzile into u Lwandiso ngobase Portugal"

Me:"haha caba ebezothini yena"?

Him:"ooh mama wamawele,I promise we'll behave. Izobangath' asikho"

Me:"senifuna ukuza kwam nifuna ntoni kwalapha e Bhayi"?

Him:"uyamaz' kalok u life we businessmen,and before you say it; yes we can afford a hotel but sifuna ulala kwakho"

I laughed coz that's what I was going to say nyhani

Me:"eshe,senincede ngothetha nd'saqala upheka"

Him:"sikuphathele ntoni"?

Me:"And'funi nix,nizothi xanifuna ukundi briber
nimane nindenza lonto"

Him:"but urongo yaz"

Me:"I'll prepare the spare room Kuhle"

Him:"enkosi madam"

We hung up.

Now I know why uNtando ebengqunga,he knew about them being around but then he should have just told me himself. I cooked finish,went upstairs to prepare the room and made sure the bathroom had enough toiletries and clean towels. Then I returned to the kitchen and warmed the meat,Ntando walked in topless and came to hug me

Me:"erh...oh-kay,what's up"

Him:"does a man need a reason to show his wife

some love"?

Me:"so this is how you show your wife some love"?

Him:"isezi warm-ups ezi baby"

Me:"mmh,suka ke I have to go to town and check progress"

Him:"asizoty na kuqala"?

Me:"uzoty wena,I'll eat obuya kwam"

Him:"okay"

Me:"suka kum kaloku"

He kissed my cheek and moved so I could dish up for him,ndamshiya pha ndayobeka ukutya kwakhe e lounge. He followed and stood behind me,xand'guquka ndagileka kuye and he held my waist

Me:"soze ndihambe yaz Nguwe"

Him:"but you said you wanna spend time with me"

Me:"true,but now I have to check on the interior deco's then I'll come back and be all yours"

Him:"all mine huh"?

Me:"all yours baby"

I kissed him while loosening his embrace then I slipped away,grabbed my car keys and ran out.

I drove to town,reached the boutique ndafika be halfway so I just walked around and left them to do their work in peace. I drove around town and went to by myself the confused cake then I drove home,the minute I parked I heard men laughter I knew the twins have arrived. I took my cake and phone ndangena endlini

Me:"molweni"

Sihle:"nanku u madam"

Kay:"nanku u Mrs"

Me:"anisonwabe,uphi umntu wam"?

Kay:"he's upstairs taking a business call"

Me:"I see y'all have made yourself comfortable"

Sihle:"we're home,aren't we"?

Me:"indeed,I'll be back"

Kay:"sho"

I went upstairs ndafika ehleli on the edge of the bed esathetha on the phone uNtando,I went to him and kissed his lips ngoku athethayo and smiled. He grabbed my arm xandizohamba so I saw that as an invitation so I squated on him,continued planting kisses all round his neck until he finished the call wand'jonga and smiled

Him:"u stout yaz"

Me:"you call that stout? Yaz I wanted to strip for you"

Him:"but baby why d'you enjoy torturing me"?

Me:"I just like seeing you beg honey,that's all"

I got off him and fixed myself ndabheka ngase mnyango

Him:"uyaph' kengok"?

Me:"we have guests,remember"?

Him:"they're big boys"

Me:"hm"

I left him there and went to join his brothers,I shared the cake with them sancokola njee.

....

The twins spent a week with us,Ntando left when they left so I focused on my boutique. Once the boutique was done,And the computers were fully installed at the internet café I recieved my clothing

from the suppliers, I officially hired the three women and gave them their office upstairs. The boutique was exactly how I wanted it to be, so I got students to do the promo for me then I put out an advertisement for four people. Two in each business.

Within two days I had CVs piling up but I chose about six candidates to interview then I got my final four. On the day of placement I opened up early because I had to interview them again just to be certain we're on the same page. As I was setting up my things at the café I heard someone come in but just continued with what I was doing until I heard her voice

Her: "uhm...hi"

I turned and my jaw dropped. So did hers.

Her: "Trina? I uhm...unjani? I'm looking for a person

by the name Nalique"

Me:"Libo? I'm good,how can I help you"?

Her:"I heard kufakwa ii CV apha,this is the building with Nalique's boutique right"?

Me:"ewe but sekuvaliwe for submissions"

Her:"I'm sure if I could see the owner ndingakwazi um'persuader bro,ndingamfumanaphi"?

I cleared my throat...

Me:"things are that bad huh"

Her:"I uhm, I'd rather not talk about it"

Me:"mmh,you can leave your CV with me I'll make sure it reaches the owner's hands"

She removed a brown envelope from her bag and gave it to me ndaythatha then she left. I waited for the interviewees to arrive,did one by one then I

recruited four of them,gave them their contracts which stated the beginning and ending of their term.

Later on in the day I took time to go through Libo's CV,she had really interesting experience and references almost baffling me coz I only saw her as a waitress,nothing more. I called up her refs besides Vincent then I called her to come see me,she came...

Me:"thank you for coming,may we begin"?

Her:"you're interviewing me"?

Me:"yes,ikhona ingxaki"?

She sighed and sat down

Me:"great,now tell me..why should I hire you"

Her:"I knew this was a bad idea..."

Me:"Ufuna umsebenzi,right"?

I just waited for her

Her:"this is sabotage we both know you've never liked me now I must convince you to hire me,uphi umntu walapha"?

Me:"ndinguyelo"

Her:"I mean your boss,the owner of this place"

Me:"oh-kay Libhongo masibe serious ngoku,let your personal issues remain that..personal. You are here for an interview,can we get to it"?

Her:"I don't mean to disrespect you but we both know"

Me:"you need to learn some sense of professionalism nontombi,now if you must know I am the owner of this place. Ndim u Trinalique and I think that's all for today. Thank you for coming through"

Her:"you're the ow- wait... I-"

Me:"I have somewhere to be,now if you'll excuse me"

I started packing, she got up and left. I knew I needed her but I just let her go because I knew that she needed me more, and I knew she would come back anyway because she knew deep down that this job was hers

I collected my docs and headed home. The following day, was the day. I got to the building by 7, business starts at 8 then my people clocked in: Luvo and Lwando at the café then Zintle and Noma at the boutique. I needed Libo for bookkeeping, lomntana is a qualified accountant! The place was loaded with camera's so there was no need for me to be on the floor at all. I headed to my office, submitted my enrollment to study business management for the following semester online and commenced with my other work. I got a call from the boutique...

Me: "Nalique's office hello"

Noma: "Mrs Ntabeni, there's a lady who wants to see

you"

Me:"does she have a name"?

Noma:"she say's she is Libo"

Me:"tell her to meet me tomorrow at 7 am,with an application letter"

Noma:"yes ma'am"

Me:"thank you"

The sooner she learns work and business ethics,the better we can start working together.

After a long and successful day at work I headed home,I was glad I went ahead with this business thing though I was constantly told I don't need to. It was a successful day,the boutique was jampacked from 9 to 5 the café was as busy too. Driving home I was so proud of myself to even pull through after everything I've been through these past few weeks. The deco team was now busy with the restaurant side of the building,I still had a lot of traveling to do. To collect items,recipes and ornaments all over

Africa to give Luthando's African Cuisine that non racial non xenophobic feel and essence. I had spoken to my head chef, lamama endamfumana kosis Thandi and we had decided to first embrace our Xhosa culture okwangoku sivulayo, then we can add Zulu and Indian while I embark on the journey to discovery. Thought it could work...

I headed home ndafika kugcwele iimoto ezimnyama in my driveway, I didn't even have space to park my own car I had to drive all around the house to the back garage. Got in from the back door... My lounge was full of buffy men, eating, drinking, laughing, making too much noise for my tired mind. I walked in slowly looking around, some of these guys were in my kitchen :(Ntando knows I don't share my kitchen! It's sacred, like my bedroom. I greeted those who saw me then I went upstairs to freshen up hoping ndizofika epha uNtando ndafika engekho, I showered nonetheless ndaphuma and searched for comfortable clothing. I heard a knock just as I was finishing up, I went to open up ndajonga this cute guy

Me:"Erh..hi"

Him:"hi,I'm sorry to disturb you uTa Beast uthi mandikubize"

Me:"oh,ndiyeza"

Him:"he said its urgent"

Me:"oh-kay"

He walked away,I wore slippers and closed the door behind me ndehla. There were less men than when I entered,I went to the door ndafika kukho u Ntando with two policemen bexoxisana

Me:"gentlemen"

1 police:"Mrs Ntabeni,I'm constable Mbambo and this is my colleague constable Faltein"

Me:"what can I do for you constables"?

1 police:"we're here for your husband,we'd like to take

him down to the station for questioning"

Me:"with regards to what"?

1police:"he's been linked to some illegal merchandise smuggling,money laundry and a couple other cases which we'd rather not discuss here"

Me:"do you have proof of what you're saying or you're just throwing wild accusations,constable"?

2police:"ma'am we don't have all night,and we're just doing our job"

Me:"I don't mean to undermine how you do your jobs but uhm,until you bring solid proof and a warrant of arrest then there's nothing we can do for you"

2police:"ma'am..."

Me:"now gentlemen if you'll excuse me,I have dinner to prepare"

1police:"thank you for your time"

Me:"good night"

I opened the door baphuma

Ntando eko ebethule aph'ecamkwam,once the police left he smiled...

Him:"baby maani! You are blazing hot,uphikisana namarhati"

I shook my head in disbelief ndamshiya apho! I went to the kitchen,I made a fruit smoothie... I needed it to calm me down.

[10/11, 12:27] +27 73 069 2704 : #364

I heard the guys applauding -_- bandicaphukisa worse coz caba abanye baye bazimela when they heard the cops that's why I thought bambalwa ngoku bend'suka upstairs. He came in just as I was drinking my smoothie,on my first gulp wangena and came towards me. He hugged me ndamsusa kum,uyand'caphukisa nyhan!

Him:"Luthando wam"

Me:"don't"

Him:"Mrs Me"

Me:"cops Ntando? Cops at my front door"?

Him:"I didn't know they'd come here baby,but hey you handled them very well"

Me:"I handled them v- why is my house full of your gangsters bro"?

Him:"its a long story"

Me:"its a long story? Really? But kuphi apha? Bona Bangaphi? Bazolalaphi ke futhi?"

Him:"bazohamba phaa ez'khathini sthandwa calm down kaloku mfaz'ka Ntando,uzo ager fast yilendlela wenza ngayo"

Me:"mnk! Ay I give up"

I boiled amanzi to cook pap, mixed the water with mixed veg and Aromat original just for seasoning. I was contemplating whether to make chicken or sausage stew coz I didn't want to cook forever. I

wanted to get my rest and take tomorrow on a fresh slate with a relaxed mind

Him:"thank you for what you did mamakhe,really means a lot to the niqqa"

Me:"I'm even afraid to ask the truth in what those cops said"

Him:"my love we don't have to go there right now"

Me:"Hay bhey'bhi! Yazzi I just faced cops for you just now,and you tell me we don't have to go there? Really now"?

Him:"what are you cooking"?

I chuckled and turned to have a good look at him with a knife in my hand (coz I was chopping onion :v)

Me:"ezi chap zi gcwalise apha because benileqwa,benileqwa because ninezinto ezi illegal in those creepy black cars,and you all know

ningabanjwa even you? phikisa?"

He kept quiet,ndamjonga

Me:"Lama polisa uyawaz' moss ba azobuya ne warrant ngomso? Not just a warrant of arrest but a search warrant,then nibanjwe dammit! Now pls thetha inyani Z'khali nisenjeni nyhani this time around"

Him:"Luu beka imela"

Me:"khaw'thethethe man ayikuhluphi nganto le mela"

Him:"you're pointing it to me and its distracting kaloku Luu"

Me:"nigga answer the flippen question bo"!

Him:"okay keep it down,yes anyan'sile lamarhati and nawe unyansile"

Me:"ooh...sinyanisile"?

Him:"baby man,you know how these things get"

I took a deep breath...

Me:"I get you,I do but baby do you realise the danger ondifake kuyo"?

He kept quiet,I turned and continued with the cooking in silence

Him:"we had nowhere else to go,I know the risk I've put us in and I'll make sure you're safe at all times"

One of his guys came to give him a phone...

Him:"baby I have to take this"

Me:"take it kalok"

He took the phone waphuma,I continued cooking. I only cooked for the two of us,bend'fike kutyiwa mos

apha and besides that andiyo maid yabo mna. Sausage stew seemed to be the easiest I could resort to,I dished up for us,left his in the oven ndathatha okwam and went to my room ndatyela khona. As I was eating I recieved a call from Libo

Me:"Libhongo"

Her:"Trina hi,look I just wanted to apologise about earlier today"

Me:"oh..."

Her:"I really didn't mean to belittle you,but given our past I am kinda hostile"

Me:"you didn't belittle me sweetie,you just exposed how of a little mind you are"

Her:"I just hope I didn't mess up my chances"

Me:"that all depends on your application letter,you need to convince me you don't only want this but that you need it"

Her:"okay,I'll do that"

Me:"sho"

I hung up ndatya ndagqiba then ndangena ezingubeni and called my mother-in-law I missed her,more-so I just wanted to hear an elder's voice. Just...

Her:"hallo"

Me:"mama,unjani"?

Her:"Luthando? Ndiphilile mntanam unjani wena"

Me:"nd'philile nam,bendinicinga nje akhonto mama"

Her:"ooh okay,umgqibele nini umyeni wakho"

Me:"ukhona ulapha eBhayi mama"

Her:"tyhini uNtando ngoku ebesithi akekho"

Me:"ufike namhlanje kanti,bekungekho nto ingxamileyo ubumfunela yona phof"?

Her:"ha.a sisi,ebebuzwa ngu Owentando ba uza nini apha"

Me:"ooh okay,I think ndizoza ngokwam uzobathatha ngo June"

Her:"inoba uzaw'lala nolala ke xa uza ngokwakho"

Me:"ewe ma ubusuku nje obunye won't hurt"

Her:"hay ke kuhle"

Ntando walked in

Me:"okay then,goodnight"

Her:"goodnight makoti"

I hung up ndombatha ndalala,I knew Ntando was going so I didn't bother myself ngaye tu

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"your food is in the oven"?

Him:"nd'cela undijonge"

Me:"khaw'hambe bro I need to sleep,ndiyavuka mna ngomso"

Him:"andingo bro wakho"

Me:"just go. Please"

Him:"ndijonge k'qala"

Me:"kunini ndakujonga na mfondini,hay khand'yeke"

Him:"if aw'funi uyaz'ba andiphakami apha,meaning awahambi namajita"

What? Yhu!

I mumbled as I turned ndamjonga,was'ke wand'jamela

Me:"hay yinton' wandiqobisela kwam"?

Him:"siyahamba"

Me:"good,yinton kengoku wangath' uyikati ebe amaqanda"?

Him:"can I atleast get a kiss'nyana just before I go"?

I laughed at him at first then I tried to compose myself,seeing a tough guy like him say that really tickled my funny bone. I got up and squated on him sajongana

Me:"andina kiss yakho mna"

Him:"you know you're my muse nje Mrs Ntabeni"

Me:"mmkay,but before I kiss you,I need to know uzobuya nini kengok"

Him:"andikho sure"

Me:"mmh"

I lead him,we kissed passionately my hands itching to tear his vest off but self-control got the better of me. We stopped when his phone rang,ndasuka kwa kuye kemnake.

He kissed my cheek and left.

...

Following day

I woke up and went to work, Libhongo was already waiting by the door. Ndambulisa sangena and headed to my office, I sat down ndamjonga. She filled in her bag wakhupha le application letter, I read through it in silence. It seemed sincerely written

Me: "impressive"

Her: "thank you"

I dialed Noma...

Her: "Nalique's Boutique good morning, Noma speaking how can I assist"?

Me: "Noma, could you pls come up to my office"

Her: "yes ma'am"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and boiled water to make myself coffee,Noma came in

Her:"Mrs Ntabeni"

Me:"aw Noma,you know I don't like that"

Her:"akuqheleki kalok sisi ubiza iboss yakho nge first name"

Me:"this is Libhongo, pls show her around I'm sure by the end of the day uzoqhela und'biza ngegama"

Her:"okay,pls follow me"

Libo:"thank you Tee,I promise I won't throw this back at you"

Me:"I'll hold you to that"

Bahamba

How I wish I had made muffins at home to go with

this coffee :(a thought struck ndisaphunga loo coffee... I dialed the café

Luvo:"Luu's Internet café good day"

Me:"Good day,ndithetha no Luvo right"?

Luvo:"yes ma'am ndingakunceda njani"

Me:"pls send Lwando to my office ndim u Sibongile"

Luvo:"oh okay ma'am"

Me:"thank you"

I hung up ndamlinda,he was there within 10 minutes
I motioned for him to sit down

Me:"there's a space pha kuni on your right xa ungena emnyango,right"?

Him:"ewe ma'am"

Me:"would it be big enough to have a counter?
Display counter I mean"

Him:"like the one at the boutique"?

Me:"yes,but smaller"

Him:"ewe ingangena madam"

Me:"I want you guys to try selling cupcakes or muffins,if I can ndizozama a coffee machine as well"

Him:"ohkay"

Me:"do you think it could work though"?

Him:"yeah sure,besizoza kuwe thina about la bar fridge ise ofisini"

Me:"what about it"?

Him:"besicinga uthengisa amanzi or drink coz abantu abangenayo bayay'buza"

Me:"ookay...its a good idea too but la bar fridge ndiyenzele nina for ii lunch zenu"

Him:"okay"

Me:"since sesingena kwi winter masizameni le ye coffee ne muffins,during summer we'll change to cool drinks"

Him:"uyavakala,so kusezoqala kufakwe le counter mos"

Me:"yes,I'll talk to my team later on today"

Him:"alright,we'll wait on you"

Me:"alright sharp"

He left

I emailed Lauren ndamcacisela lento nd'funa bayenze kula café then I got on with my work.

Within two months after opening the two businesses I opened the restaurant,did that cupcake counter at the café and now I was busy going up and down looking for an affordable coffee machine without any success. I started off by baking about 30 muffins a day,two different flavours coz I didn't want to outsource just yet and then it doesn't work out. I also had a week to attend my business classes and a week to go and fetch my nunies,the excitement was too much! I knew sis Fats was going to be very helpful in the baking side... U good lamama.

..

It was a Thursday, I had just got home from work and I was tired AF. A delivery truck pulled up at my door step and gave me a sealed package then left, I opened the package and smiled at the sight of a bottle of red wine, Lindt chocolate and a note: 'Behind every Beast, lies a Beauty <3 N'

I needed a hot greasy massage from bae but the gifts will do, for now. I removed three chicken wings from the marinate bucket and grilled for the 25 minutes while I ran myself a bubble bath and soaked myself in with a glass of red wine next to me, my King called

Me: "my lord"

Him: "my Queen, iyakukhumbula i King"

Me: "mayibuye i King kaloku, oh and thank you for the gifts"

Him: "pleasure, ndizobuya Saturday"

Me: "buya Sunday andikho Saturday"

Him:"hay uyaphi Saturday"?

Me:"intombi ay'buzwa ndoda"

Him:"uyintombi yam ndodwa kalok I have to ask"

Me:"ndiya eMonti babe ngomso late ndizobuya Sunday"

Him:"how 'bout we pick you up sihambe sobabini"?

Me:"uya eMonti nawe"?

Him:"ewe kalok,aw'funi ukuya nam kanti wena"

Me:"mmh,I won't say no to a free ride. Pick me up at 6"

Him:"sure...watchu busy doing right now"?

Me:"bathing,enjoying your gifts"

Him:"mmh,pity I'm not around"

Me:"pity for you otherwise ndi right mna"

Him:"u right njani ndingekho"?

Me:"bye bye baby"

Him:"Luthando ha.a"

Me:"I love you vha"

Him:"Luthando"

I hung up, got out of the water, drained it and wore my gown ndayotya ii wings zam with Greek salad.

[10/11, 12:27] [+27 73 069 2704 : #365

I went to eat my dinner, when I was done I packed a couple of comfortable shoes and clothes for the weekend then I conducted a shopping list for the following day, list nje yezinto endizongena ngazo endlini xand'fika ebantwaneni. When I was done with everything I took my phones and got in bed, decided to check on Marcus. The phone rang two times then it went off :/ I tried again, this time around it rang for a couple of seconds before lady Linda answered...

Her:"Marc's phone Linda speaking"

Me:"Linda hi, uphi u Marcus"

Her:"he just went out,can I take a message"

Me:"no. Thank you"

Her:"sharp"

I hung up and called Lwandiso

Him:"bheyibhi"

Me:"nguban'lo undishiyayo apha kuwe Lwandiso"

Him:"hay yinton"

Me:"uthi hay ntoni? How long have you been gone?

Aw' text'i,aw'phone'i awenzi nix"

Him:"ooh mntase,uxolo maan,ndafika ndabusy apha"

Me:"hay besend'sithi ndishiyiwe"

Him:"lonto ukhweleta wogqitha no Lindo,kus'ke kuthini"?

Me:"eyoba amathe uLindo wakho ay'funi mna lonto,I miss you fondini"

Him:"I know sweetie,I miss your food more than

anything"

Me:"rha uncolile Soso"

Him:"what have I done now"?

Me:"I tell you I miss you tell me ukhumbula ukutya kwam? Really"?

Him:"heee hay Yesu iza! Mntase umgqibele nini u Beastero"?

Me:"who the hell is that"?

Him:"incenta yakho"

Me:"ungenaphi kulento siy'thethayo kengok"?

Him:"mnk mnk mnk,you do realise that andiyo side dish yakho ne"?

Me:"aw'muncu Soso bro"

Him:"yhu mntase maan! Yaz u bitter ngath' use desert,ugqibele nin' ufumana izinto ezimnandi"?

Me:"fokof Soso vha"

Him:"nantsoke"!

Me:"I don't even know why I called you"

Him:"because you missed me,ubusando confess'a nje ngoku"

Me:"bye bye"

Him:"I love you too"

I hung up ndalala,after a few minutes kanye xand'qala ulala

Ntando texted a "goodnight" so I called him

Him:"bendingakuvusi!

Me:"eshe bendingeka lali,khona...since when do you text"?

Him:"hee haikengok"

Me:"hay nyhan,I never taught you to text me ufundiswe ngubani"?

Him:"and'fundiswanga mntu but bend'cingela wena babe"

Me:"hay babe ungaphindi vha,uright pha kwi calls"

Him:"you don't like texts now kodwa uncokola koo WhatsApp nabanye abantu"

Me:"nantso kanye lento ndingay'funiyo"

Him:"u WhatsApp"?

Me:"ewe baby andimfuni kuwe,next thing you'll be texting,video and voice calling me ku WhatsApp,hay hay"

Him:"but what's wrong with that? Coz its not like you don't know I have WhatsApp"

Me:"baby man awundimamelanga"

Him:"okay,what are you saying"?

Me:"Pls stick to the calling tu,you can save the texting for your sidechicks"

Him:"I don't have sidechicks"

Me:"then just don't text,mna nd'funa u founelwa shem and ndiqheliswe nguwe"

Him:"nc nc nc,good night ke Luthando"

Me:"heke! Goodnight mntuwam"

Him:"I love you"

Me:"ha.a babe buya ngoku eKapa uyamoshakala,say it in Xhosa"

He laughed

Him:"ndiyak'thanda mam'Zangwa"

Me:"uthandwa ndim Z'khali,uzund'vuse ngo 4 k'sasa"

Him:"uyaphi ngo 4"?

Me:"I have to bake before I go to work"

Him:"ooh okay,lala ke"

Me:"night"

I put the phone under the pillow ndalala.

...

He was driving a blue Toyota Fortuner on high speed,I saw another coming head-on ndamkhwaza but he was somehow too focused on what he was

doing than what I was saying,within a second I heard tires screeching and scating on the tar I knew then to expect a 'BANG' and so it came. I ran towards where the Fortuner had rolled over to,it had vomit him onto the rocky hill and his t-shirt was ripped and it has blood stains all over it. I tried waking him up,calling his name even slapping his face but he wasn't responding to anything. In that moment I realised that I could loose him,just like that and I felt my heart ripping to pieces. I held his head onto my thighs and cried for help but no one came,no one heard my cry... Instead I heard a sound that could easy be linked to a truck,also coming at high speed towards up then I just froze as it came nearer and nearer..

My phone was vibrating under the pillow,I searched for it ndasabela still confused of the dream I just had

Me:"hm"

Him:"yi 10 past 4"

Me:"kay"

We hung up.

I sat up and looked around,nxa. This was just surreal to be a dream. I went to shower,bathing would make me sleepy all over again. Then I went to bake these cupcakes... No man I was really distracted. After I put the first batch in the stove I sat down and called my husband

Him:"hm"

Me:"ulele"

Him:"hmm"

Me:"kay"

I let him sleep,atleast he's home. Safe. My heart beat faster every time I closed my eyes even for a second I'd see him lying on that rocky hill with blood stains all over him. He must have woken up after I called

him coz he called me back

Me:"baby"

Him:"hey,u sharp"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"ubuzothini when you called just now"?

Me:"I was just checking on you,I had a bad dream"

Him:"about me"?

Me:"yes...but it was just a dream,don't worry about it"

Him:"okay,pray over it. I'll do the same"

Me:"ayt"

Him:"call you again when I'm awake"

Me:"love you"

Him:"love you"

We hung up

I continued baking,then I went to get ready for work.

My heart,my entire mind wasn't here. I couldn't shake off that dream but I had no choice. Life had to go on.

After three hours nd'fikile emsebenzini I got a call from Anelisa,so I tried to keep my cool you know? She's not my favourite person and she knows that

Me:"hello"

Her:"hi,how are you"?

Me:"I'm okay,you"?

Her:"I'm good,ndcela sithethe S'bongile"

Uthe net atcho ndaphakama ndazenzela i kofu,took a chocolate muffin and sat down,I knew this was going to be a long phone call :/ I wasn't in the mood for this. Not by one bit

Me:"ooh-kay"

Her:"Any child needs umzali wakhe,you're a mother

and you spent most of your childhood without umama so you should know that better than anyone"

Me:"mh"

Her:"I have no doubt that you love her and that she's taken good care of but ndim unina and I want to build a relationship with her"

Me:"mh"

Her:"nd'cela uthethe no myeni wakho torho,okokuba siqale kule holiday and'boleke u Sino"

Me:"mh"

Her:"und'mamele phof"?

Me:"ewe"

Her:"oh okay so,will you help me"?

Me:"no"

Her:"oh S'bongile ntombi I'm actually begging here,funeka nd'thini ke"?

Me:"talk to Ntando bro,you have his number,you know where he lives"

Her:"uyamazi u Ntando soze avume kwa ukundimamela"

Me:"I don't know that"

Her:"he never listens to anything coming out of my mouth,nawe uyayazi lonto"

Me:"but when you came with that adoption crap you and Chuma ochestrated wakumamela. How did you do it"?

Her:"things are different now"

Me:"things have always been different Anelisa,what's new now"?

Her:"Ntando's suing my brothers for the money he paid for their tuition,accommodation and everything else while they were living abroad now he doesn't even pick my calls or respond to my texts"

Me:"I guess when they threatened him with lawsuit for Sino they didn't think of their own debt towards him"

Her:"they are your brothers too you know? You shouldn't be rejoicing over this instead we should be

working together helping them wherever we can"

Me:"I don't have time to rejoice over other people's mischiefs,I have my own problems to deal with"

Her:"that's not how I see it though,and while you're at it uyicinge ba some of us have real problems"

Me:"I don't really care how you see it seeing that you reckon I don't have real problems"

Her:"hay cummon stop fooling yourself,we know iingxaki zakho go from which shoe to buy to which lingerie to wear for him"

Oh-kay

Now my day was bad enough ndivuka,entertaining her would really make it worse. I swear.

Me:"mmkay,are we done now? I have work to do"

Her:"just think about what I said"

Me:"mh"

She hung up

I finished my coffee and looked for my other phones,I knew I could possibly have a couple of missed calls and they would probably be from hubby,I returned the call..

Him:"hey"

Me:"hey,you called"

Him:"yeah your line was busy,how're you feeling now"?

I sighed...

Me:"I don't know"

Him:"you don't know"?

Me:"can you pick me up earlier than la six"?

Him:"why do you sound...down,upset"?

Me:"I think I need a hug"

Him:"baby u right"?

Me:"I'm fine,just... Khaw'zame ufika earlier. Pls"

Him:"okay"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and exhaled. I emailed all three supervisors informing them that I won't be coming in the entire weekend,then I went to Libhongo's office. She was now my accountant,I knocked and went in

Her:"Tee,come in"

Me:"do you have a minute"?

Her:"yeah sure"

Me:"I'm going away for the weekend"

Her:"oh-kay"

Me:"I need you to keep the books up to date while I'm gone,I'll be checking them on Monday"

Her:"yes ma'am"

Me:"thank you"

I turned to walk out

Her:"I know we're not friends uyi boss yam, but are okay"?

Me:"I'm fine. Thank you for asking"

Her:"okay,enjoy your weekend then"

Me:"nawe"

Ndaphuma,went to my office,took my bag ndagoduka. Umzimba wam wonke nje ubuphantsi ngath' ndizova umphanga :(when I reached my house ndakhulula ndayovasa once again then ndakhupha a denim dress and white ankle Allstars then I wrapped myself in a gown,drank two painkillers then ndalala.

Again...

The dream repeated itself,exactly like it was ek'zeni kusa but the only difference this time around was it

felt more real.

"Luthando! Baby wake up. Luthando"

I could hear his voice but with his head on my lap I couldn't understand why, how I'm hearing his voice... Maybe it's in my head, I convinced myself.

"baby wake up! S'bongile"!

I felt a splash of water on my face I jolted up and looked around... Ntando was here, when did he come in? Maybe that's why my dream seemed so real, and to make it worse he was wearing the same t-shirt that was ripped and stained in the dream

One look at him ndavela ndanesingqala, and I couldn't stop myself when tears started falling down my cheeks

Him: "babe.. hey, hey... come here"

I moved closer to him and fell into his arms, he hugged me so tight, exactly what I needed.

[10/11, 12:27] [+27 73 069 2704 : #366

After a couple of minutes of balling my eyes out ndasuka kuye ndayovasa ubuso ndabuya engakhange aphakame kwakulendawo ebehleli kuyo.

Me: "aw'lambanga? So that site before we go"?

Him: "khaw'sondele"

Me: "for ntoni"

Him: "Luthando"

Me: "khayeke kuzode kube late tatakhe man"

Him: "haibo babe ndiyak'biza"

--

I went to sit next to him

Him:"was it the same dream"?

Me:"ewe"

Him:"kwenzeka ntoni kwel'phupha"?

Me:"uba kwi car accident then ube unconscious,unxibe exactly like this and you're driving a Fortuner"

Him:"a Fortuner"?

Me:"yeah...e blue"

Wand'jonga wathula... I got up to get dressed

Me:"sihamba ngantoni"?

Him:"we're driving"

Me:"I don't think nd'funa anything with imoto mna babe"

Him:"hm"

I got dressed

Then he took my bags saya ezantsi,I fixed him a quick meal then served him. After that I made myself green tea and joined him. He put his tray on the coffee table,turned to face my side and then planted a soft kiss on my lips I blushed. He repeated this for up to three times

Me:"you're making me feel like a baby"

Him:"but aw'ngo baby wam"?

Me:"aw'zofika ebantwaneni bakho sew'ngena thando"?

Him:"uyand'hlaza kodwa babe"

Me:"ndenzeni"?

Him:"you're making me feel like andik'thandi"

Me:"uyand'thanda ke"?

Him:"aw'funi sihambe ngomso? Ndizok'bonisa kakuhle that I love you"?

Me:"ndilindelwe namhlanje endlini. And I miss my

kids"

Him:"and I see you don't miss me"

Me:"you can never compare yourself to my babies,they will always take first priority"

Him:"but kalok nam mand'fakwe kwii priorities"

Me:"baby"

Him:"baby"

Me:"you are a priority kum,until death do us part"

Him:"I sense a but"

Me:"but for now,you owe me"

Him:"I owe you? What do I owe you"?

Me:"xa umnka for two full months who do you think is husbanding me"?

Him:"hus- baby is that even a word"?

Me:"well it is now"

Him:"well I'm here now,and I'll be husbanding you ude udikwe undigxothe"

Me:"itya sihambe babe,nd'bakhumbula nyhani

abantwana bam"

He didn't respond but watya wagqiba then took my bags saphuma,I locked my house just as he went to put the bag in the car. Xand'bheka just as I had finished locking,my eyes locked at the blue Fortuner in my driveway I froze on the spot just as the dream flashed back. He was already in the car,he noticed that I'm not moving so he flickered the lights on me but I didn't move one bit until he lowered his window and peeped out

Him:"ulinde ntoni ngoku"?

Me:"you're driving this? This blue Fortuner? Since when do you drive colourful cars"?

Him:"well I do now,masambe kaloku kuzode kube late kakhulu"

Me:"but tatakhe you didn't tell me uhamba ngale moto,this is exactly the same car I saw in my dream"

Him:"mamakhe akhonto izokwenzeka masambe"

Me:"Ntando no,I'm not going in that car. Ha.a mntaka bawo asoze ndizise engcwabeni ndilibona"

He sighed and got out and called the guys who are supposed to keep an eye on me for safety reasons to bring us a car. He came to stand right in front of me still talking on the phone

I folded my arms ndamjonga nje until he finished talking

Him:"Bullet is coming with another car,you can relax now"

Me:"ayizolala apha mos le imoto"?

Him:"ha.a bazohamba nayo"

Me:"now call Mo"

Him:"but baby he's re-"

Me:"I told you andibaweli kuya Monti ngemoto mna,so please"

Him:"okay okay,no need to be upset now"

Me:"now call Mo kaloku"

He kissed my cheek as he dialed his pilot ndalinda mna in peace, his guys came through basisa e airport oko nd'thule ke mna coz I don't understand him. Ndimxelela what I saw,he wants to be in it? Not ngoku ahamba nam,aze enze loo matshamba xa ehamba nee chomi zakhe mntakulo Saule!

Him:"Luu"

Me:"hm"

Him:"you do understand that it was just a dream neh"?

I didn't answer him

He came to sit next to me in silence but pulled me for a cuddle,the flight to EL was a quiet one until we landed. A car was already waiting for us sakhwela

and went home,xasifika phandle ngapha kwe gate ndabona ba the lights were still on so that gave me a lil hope that abaka lali

Me:"I hope they're still awake"

Him:"they could be,kuse early"

We drove in,sohlika saphathisana as I went to knock on the front door. Obviously we were expected coz kukho a very high standard se security phaya, sis Fatima came to open wavuya yena k'qala as we hugged and went inside ndadlula mna ndaya elounge

Me:"molweni bethunani"

Everyone jumped off their chairs bagilana ukuza kum,I hugged all of them but I had to pick up my twin Princes yho bebemkhumbula nabo umama wabo. I picked both of them ndabulisa umakhulu wabo then

we sat down,Owe and his sister behleli ku tata wabo as sibuzo impilo abantwana bam bedlala nangez'dlele zam,kissing umama wabo and telling me everything.

Since it was already late,we all headed to our rest rooms. The twins were on the bed playing together while I was undressing,utata wabo ebesayolalisa aba badala. I joined my sons sancokola

Uba:"mamam"

Uve:"hay Uba,mamam loh"

I got between them sadlala until Ntando came in and joined us but they ignored him wangathi akekho

Him:"kuthen' ndingahoywanga mna? Uba iza ku tata"

Uba:"zola!umamam mna"

Him:"Uve"

Uve:"ha.a"

Me:"bayeke babe"

We continued playing yangath' abasoze balale aba but they eventually did,nam ndaphumla. The following day I woke up and went to prepare breakfast for everyone,u sis Fats ufike send'gqiba

Her:"oh sew'gqibile"

Me:"ewe sisi,ungayophumla"

Her:"oh okay"

I dished up i porridge ndasela umama k'qala in her room

Her:"heee oh makoti,enkosi mntanam"

Me:"uzophunga i rooibos or i kofu"

Her:"rooibos without sugar"

Me:"okay"

I went to serve my husband ndamnika nezabantwana bakhe

Me:"nd'cela ubatyise love"

Him:"basalele nje"

Me:"uzobavusa xa ugqibile ukutya kalok"

Him:"mmkay,uzotyelaphi wena"?

Me:"nd'sapheka mna"

Him:"ukhona u sis Fats nje"

Me:"she can't do umsebenzi wam noba sendikhona kaloku babe"

I left him ndayosebenza ezantsi,once everyone was up I made preparations for lunch and Sino came to assist

Her:"so mama sizohamba nani"

Me:"ewe sisi"

Her:"sihamba nini"?

Me:"ngomso babe"

Her:"ooh"

I thought of a strategy somngena ngalento ka nina...

Me:"baby don't you miss Anelisa"?

Her:"ha.a mama"

Me:"not nakancinci"?

Her:"hay mama u Anelisa? Ha.a shame"

Me:"what if I told you she misses you? And maybe,she'd like to spend a weekend with you"

Her:"well I could speak to daddy first,and maybe see her for that weekend"

Me:"so you mean uyafuna wena,but you'll need daddy's approval"

Her:"ewe mama"

Me:"oh okay"

Okay so now I had to soften Ntando up atleast for him to consider giving Anelisa a weekend with her daughter. This was gonna be hard coz I know exactly how he feels about this whole situation AND ontop of that I don't know if I can trust Anelisa at all...ebengumntu oya phesheya not so long ago what if she skips the country nomntana ka Ntando?

Ntando brought the twins to the kitchen

Him:"Thando ambonxiba sihambeni"

Her:"yho I almost forgot"

She dropped alas and ran to her room,her father came closer and planted a kiss on my waiting lips

Me:"kuyiwaphi"?

Him:"taking them out,ufuna uhamba nawe"?

Me:"ha.a"

Him:"mh,don't overwork yourself"

Me:"okay daddy..."

Him:"ndi serious Luthando"

Me:"ndiyakuva kalok tatakhe, just promise me nizoba safe apho nikhuphelana khona"

Him:"don't worry yourself sibadala"

Me:"hm"

Owe came to hug me,his sister followed as they left the house. I suddenly got worried coz you can never be too careful kwindawo eno Ntando,his life nje spells and attracts danger but I kept them in a silent heart prayer. Once they were gone I now had a chance to have a proper conversation with my mother-law coz bendingafuni babuye nyhani abantwana bam,the way I missed them these past few months I didn't wanna go through that again... I went to her e lounge

Me:"mama can we talk"

Her:"iza izohlala aph'ecaleni kwam sisi,what's bothering you"?

Me:"hay mama nothing is bothering me that much but I want to discuss something with you"

Her:"oh okay"

Me:"mama nd'cela oo Ubabalo bangabuyi bona xak'buya oo Sino,nd'funa uhlala nabo"

Her:"how will you cope kule business yakho intsha kengok mntanam"

Me:"I will cope just fine mama,ndiyabakhumbula"

Her:"hay akhongxaki but kuzofuneka niphinde nithathe no Fatima ayokuncedisa kaloku"

Me:"but wena uzoncediswa nguban' mama"?

Her:"heee,andidingi ncedo mna Luthando,kalok kwa yena ulapha kuba amawele elepha mntanam"

Me:"so lilonke mama you don't have a problem with me taking the kids"

Her:"they need their mother and here you are,andiboni ngxaki"

Me:"yho enkosi"

Her:"but uncede ubabuyise xa bekoyisa"

Me:"okay ma"

Her:"umyen'akho ubusow'mxelele phof"?

Me:"yhu lowo? Ufuna ndalekelise"

Him:"unyansile nje,nam nd'funa lendlu ithi saa ngabantwana"

Me:"ha.a mama not now yhu,maybe next year or in two years ke"

Her:"kanti ke ngew'zala ugqibe ngoku usemncinci"

Me:"my sons are two years old...andinokwaz' ubangxulela. Yhu umitha nkos'yam"

She laughed at me

I was afraid of getting pregnant mna because of my previous experiences with pregnancies,my pregnancies were never easy especially with tha AUB issue and the depressin thereafter.

[10/11, 12:27] +27 73 069 2704 : #367

I took out i laundry ka mama from her bedding,clothing to her curtains ndazivasa,I even continued to ezabantwana bam and then once I was done I started spring cleaning the entire house. Nge lunch I asked sis Fats to dish up for us coz besend'phekile and Ntando wasn't back yet nabantwana bakhe. I worked my butt off! I wasn't complaining though, noko usuku olunye nje vo won't hurt.

When I was done with everything I went to bath and freshen up,then I took a car and went home. I couldn't leave East London without going home even if its just for a few minutes. So I approached the house just as a car was driving out so the woman stopped and rolled down her window...

Her:"hello"

Me:"hello"

Her:"I'm Charlene,can I help you"?

Me:"uhm... I don't know. I just wanted to spend a couple of minutes in here"

Her:"in here? Who are you"?

Me:"oh I'm sorry,I'm Trina and this is my home"

Her:"Trina you say? Are you sure you're not lost,coz I live here"

Me:"you live here? Since when"?

Her:"I don't mean to be rude but honey I don't have to explain myself to you"

Me:"you-"

Her:"now if you pls, I have somewhere to be"

I nod and rolled up my window and reversed my car out of that place.

I drove out to McD's and bought myself a Big Mac,Pepsi and a McFlurry then I called Marcus. Hay he had to explain to me what just happend,yhini ugxothiswa libhulu ekhaya ntombi?

His phone rang for eternity before his current girlfriend answered -_- again? Like what the hell?

Her:"Marc's phone hello"?

Me:"Linda hi,uph' u Marcus"?

Her:"use bathroom,wanna leave a message"?

Me:"nd'cela use i phone kuye"

Her:"uyavasa"

Me:"I'm sure he can dry a hand and take the phone"

Her:"yho,eshe"

-_-

This was no day to entertain her,I had real life problems to handle.

Him:"little one"

Me:"is she also your PA now"?

Him:"what are you talking about"?

Me:"last time I called you she answered,and you never returned my call"

Him:"Tee"

Me:"doesn't matter,can we talk"?

Him:"oh-kay"

Me:"did you or Keri sell our home in East London"?

Him:"I don't recall anyone selling our home"

Me:"are you sure"?

Him:"yes. Why,what happened"?

Me:"I was there just now and a woman by the name Charlene lives there"

Him:"Charlene"?

Me:"and she didn't allow me in,I just wanted to see if I could find anything valuable that could have belonged to my mother"

Him:"let me call Keri and find out"

Me:"okey dokey"

Him:"what are you doing in East London anyway"?

Me:"came to fetch the kids"

Him:"ooh,I miss you. Maybe I should visit you now and spend a lil time with the little ones"

Me:"you should,just don't bring your girlfriend"

Him:"hay Tee don't do that"

Me:"I know I can't choose for you who to date but I don't have room for her in my house"

Him:"you don't like her,do you"?

Me:"I don't have to like her,you loving her is enough"

Him:"but you didn't like Liz either,I had to beg you to tolerate her"

Me:"I had my personal reasons for that"

Him:"and Linda? You haven't even given her a chance"

Me:"I don't like her because you used her kill another woman's confidence and she allowed you"

Him:"you should be hating me not the other way round,she did no wrong"

Me:"so you do agree that you played with Elizabeth's feelings when you could have just dumped her"

Him:"well I tried,she just wouldn't budge"

Me:"well I still don't like Linda"

Him:"I won't force you,but nextweek I am coming to visit you in PE"

Me:"as I said at the begining of this topic,you are always welcome uncle Marc"

Him:"ayt then"

Me:"go to your Linda"

He laughed and hung up. I ate my food and headed back to the car as I dialed my husband while driving back home,haibo I missed my babies kaloku...

Him:"mntu ka Beast"

Me:"Beast womntu,uphi na mfondini nabantwana bam"?

Him:"miss us already"?

Me:"I miss my kids not you"

Him:"they're having fun with daddy ukhethe unгахambi nathi"

Me:"yho hay bethuna mommy misses them kodwa"

Him:"so you don't miss me,you miss them"?

Me:"hay suka ndizakwenzani wena"?

Him:"akhonto uno ndenza yona tu"?

Me:"ikhona ke"?

Him:"nd'buza kuwe kalok"

Me:"niqqa we aint friends why should I miss you"?

Him:"but we could be friends with benefits though"

Me:"naah I'll pass...but maybe ungayi personal trainer yam coz I need to look hot for this coming summer"

Him:"you need to look hot? U cold ngoku"?

Me:"uyand'xelela"?

Him:"ndiyakubuza"

Me:"I don't know kalok nguwe onolwazi"

Him:"mmh,uphi na nd'siva iimoto"?

Me:"nd'sendleleni"

Him:"uyaphi ndingekho"?

Me:"ndiya endlini,I just took a drive"

Him:"ooh okay,khayeke"

Me:"haibo who called who"?

Him:"kalok ndigade abantwana bakho mna so I really have to put the phone down"

Me:"mmh kay ke nizobuya nini"?

Him:"pretty soon,basatlala iigame ngoku. Last round"

Me:"alright ke mntu ka Luthando,uthe uLuu wakho mandik'xelele uyakuthanda neh"

Him:"mxelele ndithe nam nd'yamthanda ntwana yam"

Me:"sharp ke ntwana"

Him:"before you go..."

Me:"mh"

Him:"uzotyanya ntoni umntu ka Luu tonight"?

Me:"ufuna utya ntoni tonight mntu ka Luu"?

Him:"something fat,tasty,mouth watering and meaty"

I laughed

Him:"why are you laughing kengok"?

Me:"tone yakho doesn't say uthetha ngokutya mfondini"

Now he laughed

Him:"heee,what else could be fat,tasty,mouth watering and meaty if ayikokutya"?

Yho ndaphela yintsini..

Him:"heh Luthando.."

Me:"unomfazi nje uzotyanya lento uy'funayo Z'khali"

Him:"nd'yabulela Khwalo"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and parked the car ndangena endlini,nd'fika umama engekho. I went to Fats'

room...

Me:"umama uyephi"?

Her:"uye ecaweni kwinkonzo yo mama"

Me:"ooh okay,ubuya what time normally"?

Her:"pha nge past three"

Me:"oh okay"

I went to cook pap and sticky marinated beef with tasty gravy,ebethe something meaty and tasty mos so nantsi ke ndimenzele. When I was done I went to lay on my bed for a few minutes,my back was killing me terribly. I lay on my belly and closed my eyes... My waist was in a knot :'(

Phaa nge past four caba bend'shiye i phone yam e Kitchen,I heard a knock ndaphakama kanti Fats came to give me my phone. Apparently one of Ntando's guys was calling

I took the phone and looked at the screen just as

Fats left and returned to where she was

Me:"hello"

Him:"Mrs,ungakwaz' ukhaw'leza uze aph'e town"?

Me:"ndize e town? Nd'thetha nabani khona"?

Him:"uthethe no Slujah sisteri"

Me:"onh so ndiza Entweni etown"?

Him:"ikhona ingxaki encinci madam"

Me:"ingxaki"?

Him:"I can't say much right now but can you come"?

Me:"oh okay,phi ke"?

Him:"aph'eLife"

Me:"e Life? Life as in Life the hospital"?

Him:"ewe sisteri"

Me:"okay...who's hospitalized? Uph' uNtando? Where are my kids"?

Him:"he said I should call you...I'll wait for you at the

door"

Me:"hewethu S'lulamile baphi abantwana bam kuyo yonke lento uy'thethayo"?

He kept quiet

Me:"yeeses uNtando"!

I grabbed my slippers and rushed out grabbing the car keys on my way. I started the ignition dialing Ntando's phone while driving out,watsho ku Voicemail ndaphinda enye but ended with the same result. The way I drove to town,the grace of God carried me coz bendingaboni kwa traffic lights mna bend'qhuba qha. I had one thing fixed on my mind: abantwana bam. For once I didn't care about Ntando,he's a big guy but the thought of my children hurt in any way cut me deep. I parked and ran to the front door of the hospital,gqi ngalo S'lujah

Me:"S'lujah"

He nod wakhokela ephole nge mind

I followed behind him tryna catch up but he was too fast

Me:"S'lujah what happened"?

Akhange iqale nongath' ingandiphendula le chap yahamba qha, he entered a ward and I heard abantwana behleka ndakhe nda confused for a second. Xasingena kwelinye icala ndathi ntle ngo Ntando sitting on a bed, shirtless and a nurse was bandaging him around the midsection of his upper body. My eyes roamed around the room looking for abantwana bam, I saw one twin but couldn't find Ubabalo

Me:"uphi u Ubabalo"?

Kwathi cwaka...

Me:"uph' umntanam bethuna"?

The nurse finished what she was doing and left,I went to stand in front of Ntando with my hands on both sides of my waist

Me:"uph' umntanam"?

Him:"babe..."

Me:"Ntando uphi umntanam mani? Uphi u Ubabalo"?

[10/11, 12:27] [+27 73 069 2704 : #368

I saw how he strained to talk,must be the wound under the bandages but I needed umntanam mna. Akanoba lapha yedwa u Uvelile tu

Him:"ukhona..uyeza"

Me:"ukhona uphi Ntando? Uyeza evelaphi ulapha

wena"?

Him:"Luu"

Me:"hay pls don't Luu me,nd'cela undinike umntanam torho"

Him:"uyeza kaloku"

Me:"UYEZA UVELAPHI NTANDO MANI"!

Him:"he was..."

Just then another nurse walked in carrying Uba

Uba:"Umamam"

Yhu I left Ntando apho and went to take my child from this nurse,my heart broke... I wanted to cry right then. He had a plaster on the right side of his head and a bandage on the same side from the shoulder down to his hand.

I hugged him taking caution not to cause him any more pain ngomthunuka.

Me:"nana zam"

Him:"mama isungu apha"

Me:"I'm sorry nana,xolo vah"

Him:"kay"

Me:"masambe s'goduke mntanam"

Him:"sambe tata"

I looked at Ntando quizzically with my head cocked to the side,he just took his vest but wore is t-shirt since it was loose fitting.

Him:"masambeni"

Me:"just like that huh? My son has a bandage up his entire arm but you have No explanation whatsoever"?

Him:"sizothetha endlini mamakhe"

Me:"mxm"

I walked out with my son ndangena kwi moto le bendize ngayo,he followed while I buckled Uba xandizovala ucango ndabheka ngaye nabantwana bakhe bethe cwaka ngathi zi church mice

Me:"yhinton ngoku"?

Him:"as'na moto"

Me:"what happ- mxm you know what,forget it"

I went to my side of the car,he came in and sat in the front passenger seat next to me bangena nabanye abantwana. Once everyone was in I started the car and drove off oko nd'the cwaka nd'qond'a ndiyacaphuka ngaphakathi coz I told him ba azabe safe especially ehamba nabantwana and now umntwana wam has a plaster on his face and an arm wrapped in a bandage? Nx! One thing about me is that if I drive ndicaphuka then uzoyiva kwi speed

semoto

Him:"i speed Luthando"

I accelerated ndamva ba unyukelwa ngowakhe umsindo yena k'qala qha akana chance. Safika endlini ndohlika,took Ubabalo to the bedroom ndambeka on the bed and just sat down next to him ndamjonga in silence. I touched his face,the side that had a plaster on wondering what happened. I touched his arm he winced ndamyeka,a tear left my eye ndayosula ntliziyo was torn nyhani especially when I realised that I wasn't even angry anymore I was just sad,emotionally hurt.

Uba:"mama"

Me:"mh"?

Uba:"afuna itata Uba"

Me:"kay"

He doesn't understand.

His father walked in and removed his t-shirt wayovasa, and mazi kwayena uzovasa njani ene bandage elingakaya but ndaz'xelela mand'thule he knows what he's doing.

He walked back out with a bath towel wrapped around his waist wahlala phantsi lotioning his body in silence. Uba used his one hand and crawled to his father

Uba: "tata"?

Him: "boy"

He slowly turned and took him to his lap

Uba: "isungu lena yakho apha tata"?

Him: "xolo ndoda evha"

Uba:"isungu eyakho?"

Him:"mh.mh"

Uba:"soli evha"

Him:"sure boy"

I got up and walked out of that room,I couldn't stand the pity party they were playing hay seyifanele bona bantu bayo shame. I first went to the other kids bavase then I went to the kitchen and warmed the food for dinner,umama sifike engekabuyi phofu. I didn't wanna talk no Ntando right now ndizom'shouta nd'thethethe nezinto that I'm not supposed to say ndizogqiba ndizisole emva koko.

Xand'phaka wangena umama

Her:"yhu mntanam nguwe lo wenze i washing engaka"?

Me:"bendingenanto kwenza mama"

Her:"you should've just rested yhini mntanomntu"

I just laughed as she went to change her church attires to comfortable clothes,ndaqhubekeka ndaphaka ndicinga ukuba inoba yintoni le yenzekileyo ade abotshwe isisu umyenam and udibene nantoni njani u Uba? Where were the others? I dished up then I took ukutya to the lounge for umama no aunt Fats

Mama:"uphi umyeni wakho makoti"?

Me:"I think uzotyela eroomin mama"

Mama:"abantwana bona?"

Me:"ndizoba biza ngoku bend'the mabaqale bavase mama"

Mama:"oh okay"

I went to fetch ukutya kwabantwana ndakubeka elounge then ndayobajonga ndafika begqibile ndabathumela elounge bayotyia...

Uve:"mama afuni Uba ma"

Me:"uzaw'qala utye kaloku"

Uve:"ha.ana mama afuna itatam mani ma"

Me:"heh"

As the others went to eat,I took Uvelile to his father ndafika elele ngomqolo with Uba's head on his chest ndambeka no Uve ndagoquka

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"can we talk"?

Me:"no"

Ndaphuma and went to fetch his food nokwabantwana bakhe then ndabashiya ndayotya nabanye abantu ndaz'ncokolisa nje so that umama

angaqhapheli nto coz uzond'buza intweninzi and I wasn't in the mood.

When we were done eating I went to wash the dishes,cleaned everything up then ndayovasa ndaphuma belele abantwana bam. The towel still wrapped around my body ndabathatha one by one ndayobalalisa kweyabo i bed,I wasn't angry with him anymore coz I knew he wouldn't endanger his children's lives purposefully. Maybe the shower helped a bit to draw me to this perspective I don't know. I went to lotion my body ndanxiba i pyjama and went to bed next to him,now I had to talk to him noba and'funi coz ebeleli ngaphezulu kwengubo

Me:"Ntando"?

He didn't move

Looking at the bandage I felt sorry for him,he must have been given some sedatives to sleep off the

pain...

I slowly shook him wade wavula amehlo kancinci

Him:"hey"

Me:"phakama"

Him:"mh"

He closed his eyes once again

Then slowly waphakama so that ndivule iingubo nam,ndangena ez'ngubeni while he went to the bathroom wabuya wakhulula wangena ethe cwaka. I had lay on my back,meaning andikalali qha ndiyacinga.

Him:"nd'cela uxolo mamakhe"

Me:"how's your wound"?

Him:"its okay"

Me:"sure"

Him:"Luu"

Me:"nd'cela silale ngoku,pls"

Him:"I want to tell you what happened ku Uba"

Me:"you can tell me k'sasa"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"I heard you the first time,now goodnight"

He kept quiet

...

Ek'seni ndavuka ndavasa abantwana bam bobabini then ndayobenzela ipapa,we had to leave East London before we loose each other here. Mama came out enxibe iimpahla zecawe

Her:"hee kanene niyahamba namhlanje Luthando"

Me:"ewe mama,and ingath' sizohamba ungekabuyi"

Her:"hay mand'qale ndiyo bhabhayisa abanta bam ke"

She went to Sino and Owe's room while I continued making breakfast for everyone, on her return she kissed the twins and then left for church. I took Ntando's food to him ndafika xa evuka, his sons were right behind me phof nd'babone xandingena e bedroom. I put the tray next to the bed, he went to the bathroom wabuya

Him: "thank you"

I sat down next to him as I watched him eat, seeing him in pain hurt me too y'know. When I saw that he was almost done ndaqond'ba mandimbuze what really happened

Me: "so...kwenzekeni izolo"?

He began narrating how they were shot at, ebehamba no Uba abanye abantwana ebashiye ku S'lujah. When the shooters couldn't get him they shot at the tyres, they rolled off-road and that's how my son

sprained his arm and got the scratch on his face.

Me:"and you? How did you get whatever this is"?

Him:"kungoku besizama uphuma,I think a zinc cut me"

Me:"is it too deep"?

Him:"ha.a..."

Me:"does it hurt? Like the unbearable kinda hurt"?

Him:"its not too much,don't worry yourself babe"

Me:"I'm sorry"

He turned and looked at me,he pulled me close I hugged him cautiously. I realised how lucky I've just been,if not for God I'd be mourning for my husband and my son right now.

Me:"I'm sorry nyhani"

Him:"stop apologizing Luthando,you're a mother

your reaction yesterday is expected nakomphi
umzali"

Me:"I was scared yho"

Him:"I know,and I'm sorry for putting you through
that"

I just kissed him.

He responded...

Uba:"haaayi tata mani"

We abruptly stopped and looked at him,then back to
each other yho ndahleka.

Him:"uthin' boy"

Uba:"umamam lo"

Me:"ooh sthandwa samama"

I picked him up and kissed his chubby cheeks

wahleka,his dad kissed the other side then I put him on the bed along with his twin,ndaphakama.

Him:"uyahamba kengoku"?

Me:"endawen'ba ngend'senza njani"?

Him:"we were busy nje apha,and we're not done"

Me:"who said we're not done? Coz ndigqibile mna"

Him:"hau baby"

Me:"hay sunditefela tatakhe,pls"

He stood up with me and held my waist,yaz umntu athi ekucaphukisa ube umthanda even more than you should.

Him:"I love you,and I know even if you get livid at me that we're meant to be so you can't be mad at me forever"

Me:"you're full of yourself you know that"

Him:"wouldn't you be"

Then he kissed me,I melted immediately. :(I hate how he does that,whatever that is. He pushed me to the door and pinned me on it still kissing me tenderly. I wrapped my arms around his neck and pulled him even tighter towards me keeping his wound in mind.

Then I stopped and looked at him

Him:"what"?

Me:"mas'godukeni"

Him:"now? Asizolinda umakhulu abuye"?

Me:"I told her uzaw'buya singekho"

Him:"ooh u-"

He was disturbed by my phone...

Me:"private hello"?

Him:"tell your man to watch his back,he might not be

as lucky next time"

Me:"and who are you"?

Him:"your worst nightmare"

Then he hung up... I looked at Ntando and then at my kids. Really now?

[10/11, 12:27] [+27 73 069 2704 : #369

Him:"what now"?

Me:"chom zakho"

Him:"ngobani ii chom' zam kengok"?

Me:"the people who were shooting you kaloku...
Khasuke"

Him:"oh,khand'phe iphone yakho"

Me:"you can do that naseBhayi baby,pakisha"

Him:"how are we supposed to even go to the airport knowing asikho safe kengoku? Sapha iphone yakho I need to trace that call"

Me:"once I give le phone kuzojika ilanga sihleli kweli monti and I wanna go home,okay"

Him:"so h-aaah! Shit"!

Me:"uzaw'thini ungathunakali ulibele kuphikisana nam ngew'gqibile nopakisha"

I left him and went downstairs,ndaqoqosha and went to Fatima

Me:"sisi pls pack,we have to get going"

Her:"okay sisi"

I returned back to the room Ntando was talking on the phone,haven't packed yet. I went to O Sino ndafika bedlala

Me:"guys pls pack your bags sizohamba"

Owe:"our bags are already packed sisi sizovasa qha"

Me:"okay ke vasani,and be quick tu"

Owe:"okay"

I left them ndangena xa esithi u Ntando "niqqa how the fuck am I supposed to trace that shit when she doesn't wanna give me her flippen phone"

Ndangena mna ndapakisha iimpahla zabantwana bam,ezam nezakhe uNtando. Xand'gqiba he hung up wand'jonga with one hand touching his stomach,kalok iipains soze zingadlali ngaye mntanomntu uzenza isgora ucing'ba u unvincible.

Him:"Luthando"?

Me:"Have you called Mo"?

Him:"Luthando ndiyathetha"

Me:"I guess naye k'zofuneka afounelwe ndim"

Him:"LUTHANDO FUCK MANI"

Me:"hay don't fucken shout at me. Tshi"

Him:"can you just listen to me for a sec? Just a second ume,uthule und'mamele ndithethe"

I stopped ndamjonga...

Me:"okay fine,talk"

Him:"I need you to give me your phone so that I can trace le call ndizoyazi who or what exactly I'm dealing with"

Me:"like I said before,you can do that eBhayi"

Him:"now how the fuck are we supposed to even go to the airport"?

Me:"how am I supposed to know? I don't go around making enemies"

Him:"and how's that gonna help us right now"?

Me:"I do not know,uyi Beast you'll find a way even if it means hiring a chopper izos'thatha iphinde isise e airport. Into end'yaziyo is that siyagoduka right

now,ba kanjani that is up to you"

I took my phone and dialed Mo as I went to pack our bags in the car

Him:"First Lady"

Me:"hi Mo unjani"?

Him:"ndiright Mrs unjani wena"?

Me:"ndi right,kungenzeka uba ubese East London as in right now"?

Him:"in fifteen minutes yes"

Me:"oh thank you,pls call me xa ufikile"

Him:"okay Mrs"

I hung up ndaxelela o Sino bafake ii bags zabo in the car,then ndabuyela ku Ntando.

Me:"can we go"?

Him:"just give me a few minutes"

Me:"mmkay"

I sat down ndanxibisa abantwana bam izihlangu

Uve:"mama itheni i Uba yam"?

Uba:"wile ye moto ya tatam"

Uve:"isungu le yakho Uba"?

Uba:"ha.a eka tata isungu yona"

Uve:"tata"

Cwaka u Ntando

I dressed them neminqwazi basithe andina medical aid mna mntaka dabawo.

Uve:"tatamm"

Me:"tatakhe kaloku"

Him:"mh"?

Me:"your son is talking to you"

Him:"uthini ndoda"?

Uve:"isungu lena yakho tata"?

Him:"une worry ka tata wena ndoda"

Uve:"e.e eya Uba isungu yona"

Him:"sizoba right ndoda evha"

Uba:"sambe mama"

Me:"itsho ku daddy my love"

Just then we heard a helicopter sound hovering very close

Him:"that's our hike"

Me:"that? That's a chopper,right"?

Him:"and then why do you look surprised"?

Me:"heeee hayini"

Him:"you suggested a chopper nje Luthando,now ndize nayo yinton' ngxaki"?

Me:"I didn't mean it kaloku,I didn't even know unayo i access to any chopper"

Him:"hay uyandixaka shame,kengoku ke what do you suggest we do? Seeing sey'khona ke ilinde thina"

Me:"sizohamba ngayo kaloku... Yho heee"

His phone rang he took Uve and his case as he answered it,I took Uba then I went to Sino and her brother baphuma no Sis Fats we locked the house and headed to the two choppers waiting across the house. There was one more,the one that was hovering above the house. All of us got in the two that were waiting,with our luggages then we went to the airport. Mongezi was already waiting patiently for us so we boarded the jet yasukuma yandiza. Ntando ebezhilelele in his own corner buried in his laptop I didn't bother him nam ke,I just bonded with my children. All four of them. We played board games and hide and seek until we landed

He probably didn't notice,I guess he was deeply thinking ngalento yenzekileyo.

There were four cars already waiting for us,we got in sagoduswa oko u Ntando ejongene nale tablet.

When we got home ndenzela abantwana bonke ukutya then ndayobalalisa just a nap bavuke be fresh,after ndibashiye belele I went to sis Fats cottage at the back ndafika naye engqengqile.

Me:"sisi ulele"?

Her:"hay bend'saphumza nje umzimba sisi"

Me:"oh okay no akho problem,ovuka kwakho pls come and prepare dinner for us"

Her:"alright sisi"

Me:"thank you"

I left her to rest ndabuyela endlini,went upstairs... Ntando was still glued to the laptop.

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"nd'se busy mamakhe"

Me:"I know,this won't take long"

Him:"hm"

I just went to him and took it away wand'jamela

Him:"Luthando I said I'm still busy with that"

Me:"I know,but you've been at it oko I also want to spend time with you"

Him:"I've been at it oko because i safety yenu comes first,I can't rest not knowing what the next move is"

Me:"baby..."

Him:"Luthando,I need to get that finished. Now!"

Me:"kay"

I sulked ndamnika back his laptop

Him:"and your phone".

I gave it to him then I took my tablet ndahamba ndayongqengqa. I wanted to spend time with my husband,we went to East London but we didn't even get a moment to cuddle khendimve,ndimtefele ndanele. Mxm.

After an hour or two I got up and took the icecream tub and poured a corner with Ultramel custard ndayohlala phantsi,he finally came down but he was carrying a sports bag yhu ndabila ngaphakathi,umqombothi womcimbi had nothing on me,I even wanted to cry. U Ntando angayenza njani into yokuya eKapa esandofika? Ndibanda lomhlobo na?

He came to sit next to me

Him:"I have to go to CT right away"

I ignored him ndatya i icecream le iphamb'kwam,yho hay he better come with a better strategy to tell me

whatever it is he was saying in order to get my attention.

Him:"Luu,I'm going to Cape Town"

I ignored him still,he put the bag down,took the tub and looked me in the eye

Him:"I know you don't want me to,but its for our own good. Andizohlala I just need to sort this out"

Me:"khaw'sapha la icecream Ntando"

Him:"nd'sathetha nawe ngoku,khaw'me nge icecream"

Me:"uthetha nam uthini"?

Him:"I said I'm going to Cape Town"

Me:"and"?

Him:"aaand what"?

Me:"exactly,ufuna ndithini? Hamba 'fondini if ufuna

uhamba akhonto ikubambileyo"

Him:"imuncu kelento uy'thethayo"

Me:"inoba ndimuncu nam ungatsho nje"

Him:"I don't want us to fight Luu pls,don't make this harder than it already is"

Me:"I'm making this hard for who? How? By telling you to go? Kanti ufunani kum"?

Him:"uyand'khalala kaloku ngoku mamakhe"

Me:"aw'yazi ke into oyifuna kum,nd'cela i icecream yam"

He took a deep breath then gave me the tub,I took a mouthful trying to melt the lump I had in my throat and what was most painful is that he didn't understand what I was feeling.

Him:"I think you're being unfair kodwa Luthando especially knowing that I'm only going there so that sibe safe"

Me:"I'm being unfair"?

Him:"ewe you're irrationaly unfair right now"

Me:"I am being unfair? Really"?

Him:"ewe Luu,you're being unfair coz uyayazi andiyokonwaba e Kapa"

Me:"you wanna know whats unfair? You being away for a very long time as if you don't have a wife,uhlale three to four months ngaphandle komkakho now thats unfair. Yaz even when you're back you don't make time for your wife caba yena akanazo ii feelings funeka akukhumbule futhi akuthande xa wena ukwi mood yakhe,now that's unfair. But you know what,go. Hamba iya e Kapa,make sure we're safe ngoku usishiya apha eBhayi wena upha eKapa akhonto"

I took another mouthful and wiped a tear,then ndavela ndatya i icecream yam ndathula. I said what I wanted to say,he kept quiet.

Him:"baby"

Me:"I said go,okay. Go ke"

Him:"baby sundigxotha"

Me:"haibo Ntando hlala ke. Tyhini!"

Him:"sundishout'a kalok"

Me:"ufuna ntoni kum Ntando? Ndithini? Ufuna uhamba ndiyak'khulula,uyaphinda uyajika aw'funi ndithi hlala. Still that's not enough,what exactly am I supposed to say ke? You tell me"

I ate half the tub ndaziva nje ba ndihluthi kamnandi,I got up and went to refridgerate the icecream ndabuya esahleli pha deep in thought I just left him kanye xakungena usis Fats I went to my room. I undressed and went to stand under a cold shower,I cried right there.

Me:"hewethu ukhalelani? Just get a grip suba weak apha"

When self spoke to self ndaphuma nakulo shower and went to my room,he walked in ndithambisa

Him:"Nalique"

Me:"baby its fine I understand,hamba uzobuya silapha waiting for you"

Him:"I think I'll send everything to Ranger and Polo benze ngokwabo"

Me:"if you're sure...but I wouldn't want you to compromise. If you have to go,then go"

He kept quiet.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #370

I could see he's inbetween confused and a little bit understanding.

Me:"baby hamba"

Him:"I can't... Look,I didn't know that you feel neglected and I don't like that. I thought you knowing my kinda work you would understand better when I can't be around all the time"

Me:"kalok tatakhe I understand,that's why ndisithi hamba"

Him:"just now ubundi shout'a about leaving y'all"

Me:"then I remembered that its your duty to protect us and its my duty to support you"

Him:"Luu uyandi confuser ngoku fondin"

I sat down,its never a good idea to have a conversation with my husband ndinganxibanga coz akanoyibala le towel he sees right through it.

Me:"okay listen,uyayaz truly that I love you but with that being said, I also want to feel loved by you,needed even. You are my husband for goodness sake so I shouldn't have to beg for your attention you

should know when I need you even if its an hour baby it counts so much you have no idea. And then on top of that you have a bad wound that needs to be taken care of,nursed and as your wife your wellbeing is part of my duties especially when you're risking like this. We both know you should be taking it slowly until you heal properly,I should be taking care of you until I'm sure u right. But, I know you have good intentions and we're your number one priority,so is our safety"

Him:"but you said other stuff Luu..."

Me:"I know,I guess I felt hurt that wena usandofika apha and uphinda uhambe so soon yet we haven't spent much time together. You can't blame me for that"

Him:"okay"

Me:"but kengok we have four children that need to be safe and protected by us,I guess me waiting a little longer won't hurt that much. Under the circumstances"

Him:"so you're saying I should go,like nyhani now

aw'khalali"?

Me:"ha.a baby and'khalali,if you have to go then go"

Him:"okay"

Ndaphakama ndanxiba ii PJ's ngoku asahleliyo,I opened the door and saw Sino downstairs helping Sis Fats with the cooking. Ndaqond'ba mand'bayeke baphekisane I soma closed the windows and curtains,my husband was on the phone so I sat down next to him ndamlinda athethe agqibe.

When he was done he looked at me for a loong minute

Him:"u sure ba ugrand ngoku hamba kwam"?

Me:"ewe"

Him:"then drive me to the airport"

Me:"you have drivers,let them drive you to the airport"

Him:"I want you to drive me"

Me:"I am tired tatakhe,I have to be at work k'sasa.
Pls ask your drivers to drive you"

Him:"u sure aw'khalali nyhani"?

Me:"hehake Ntando"

Him:"kalok I don't want to go ungafuni ndihambe"

Me:"I just told you I don't want you to go,but I have to understand why you're going thats why I'm letting you go"

Him:"okay...I'll be back immediately sigqiba ngaleway and spend as much time with you"

Me:"cool"

He got up,took his bag and pulled me up by the arm ndamhleka.

Me:"und'saphi Ntando"?

Him:"aw'zondikhupha ke atleast"

Me:"ha.a mfondini khaw'hambe"

Him:"nd'khuphe kalok sthandwa sam"

I let go of him,opened my blankets ndangena ndamjonga,he just smiled and came to kiss me then wahamba. I felt my heart ripping ndanes'gqukru,I guess this is what they meant when they told me as a wife and a mother I must be able to sacrifice and I should get used to or rather accept that I won't always be priority,my family comes first no matter what. I shut my eyes as I felt the sting of tears peeping at the corners ndaz'yeka zehla. It's actually painful,it really hurts having to spend months and months away from your husband because of "work" and be expected to understand oko because you knew what you were getting yourself into when you said 'I do'. Umntu alibale that before he used to make time for you out of his busy schedule,he used to fly in ekseni ahambe midnight,or fetch me siyohlala sobabini eKapa a week or two but that had slowly vanished. The spontaneity stopped nje,I heard the kids coming towards my room so I cleaned

myself up and waited for them to come in.

Sino:"mama uzobuya nini utata"?

Me:"and'mazi baby"

Owe:"is it okay if we sleep with you tonight,since dad left"?

Me:"oh-kay,but sis Fats is still making dinner."

Owe:"ewe after we've eaten kalok sisi"

Me:"akho problem"

We just chilled there until dinner time,then we went to eat downstairs,they bullied me into watching a movie balala isadlala so now I had to take them one by one up the stairs to my room. Once they were all in bed I took out clothes for tomorrow just matching denims,white vest and Allstars then I got in bed...

Eve called:

Me:"Evelyn Smith"

Her:"little one,hoe gaan dit?

Me:"lekker en jy"?

Her:"baie lekker,hoe besig is jy this week"

Me:"ek is altyd besig,hoekom vra jy"?

Her:"I was thinking of coming to you vir die wedding preparations"

Me:"okay tis cool,you can come whenever you feel like"

Her:"I'll be there lunchtime tomorrow"

Me:"ayt then,see you"

Her:"sharp"

After that I told myself I shouldn't bother Ntando,let me just get some rest and be fresh for tomorrow. Just as I was slowly dozing off,he called

Me:"mh"?

Him:"I arrived safely"

Me:"sho"

Him:"are the kids asleep already"?

Me:"yeah"

Wakhe wathula...

I waited,almost sleeping while on the phone

Him:"Nalique"

Me:"hm"

Him:"kuyo yonke lento just know that ndiyak'thanda"

Me:"I know"

Him:"nilale grand ke"

Me:"nawe"

We hung up.

...

Following day I woke up and went to work,Libhongo proved that she deserves my trust. Even the rest of the team,my target this week was to make sure that all four businesses are up and running including the beauty parlour so I really didn't have time waste moping around I had a tight schedule especially with Eve and her wedding coming up. Past ten I got a call from Sive (Luke's wife)

Me:"makoti"

Her:"eyonanto ke nguwe umakoti"

Me:"hewethu uphikisana nendodakazi yakho"?

She laughed

Her:"unjani"?

Me:"I'm cool unjan' wena mama ka baba"?

Her:"I'm great,I hear you have a boutique kwelocala"

Me:"oh u Lulu kanene"

Her:"ukuncedile ke yaz coz nd'funa uk'nika leyam

along with my clients"

Me:"whaoh wait,uthini Sive"?

Her:"kalok I also have a boutique aph'e Jo'burg,but now that we're relocating I don't need it so ndifuna uk'nika yona"

Me:"yho bra I'm still building up four business at once,where will I get money to buy you out"?

Her:"I don't remember myself mentioning selling though"

Me:"uthini kanti"?

Her:"ndiyakupha S'bongile"

Me:"what"?

Her:"heee why are so slow today? Anyway when can you be in Joburg so that we can do the paperwork"

Me:"heee u Sive bawo! Okay,okay are you in Jo'burg right now"?

Her:"yes I came to tie some loose ends but I'm leaving tomorrow morning"

Me:"okay...lemme try my luck then I'll get back to

you"

Her:"okay love"

I still couldn't believe my ears :D Nalique's boutique was about to have a branch in one of the country's capital cities? Johannesburg? Yhu kanti uThixo unjani na?

I hung up and dialed Mo,asoze nd'khuphe mali ekhona makabuye nakwelo Kapa mntaka dabawo.

Him:"Mrs"

Me:"I need you to be in PE right away"

Him:"Ndizoya e Jo'burg after lunchtime Mrs"

Me:"make it before lunch pls Mo,I have an urgent meeting to attend"

Him:"Okay I'll talk to the big guy"

Me:"okay,before 12 ke Mo"

Him:"sure madam"

I hung up and called Eve...

Her:"Nalique ya Beast"

Me:"ndikuphoxe kemna, where are you"?

Her:"I'm in Sandton,why"?

Me:"I'll be in Joburg by lunchtime so undilinde sizobuya together"

Her:"a free flight for me,thank God I hadn't booked the ticket"

Me:"yeah whatever,bye bye"

Her:"I love you too baby"

I hung up,packed my bag and drove home. Mna xand'siya e Goli I have to be on standard look unless I'm going with my husband then I don't really care,but there are so many enemies that I've

managed to make for myself kwela cala so I have to slay.

I freshened up,took out a white Versace sweetheart neckline pencil dress that was calf-length and had a front-slit reaching up a lil above the knee. Matched that up with peach stils and a peach and white maxi clutch bag. I side-brushed my weave and let it bounce below my shoulders... Xand'phuma ndidibana no Sino

Sino:"yhu mama awumhle"

Me:"thank you baby"

Sino:"uyaphinda uyaphangela mama"?

Me:"ndiya e Joburg baby,I'll be back with aunt Evelyn late"

Sino:"oh okay,you really look beautiful mama"

Me:"thank you sweetie,bye bye"

I kissed her cheek,drove my car to the airport and

went to grab a bite as I waited for Mo to call me. After a couple of minutes I saw the jet landing ndaphakama and walked to it texting Sive to text me back where'll meet when I've landed. When I got to the jet Mo just smiled at me, Ntando was there with his entire entourage

Me: "gentlemen"

Them: "boss lady"

Ranger who was sitting next to Ntando got up so I could sit down, I kissed him (hubby) on the lips some of the gents coughed

Him: "hay cimelani makwedini"

They mumbled while the others laughed then they continued with their discussions, while we conversed in soft whispers like love stricken teens

Him:"you look beautiful"

I crossed my legs sitting as a lady should,his hand landed on my thigh

Me:"thank you"

Him:"Mo says you're attending an urgent meeting in Jo'burg"

Me:"yeah,and ndizobuya no Eve"

Him:"uya kuye"?

Me:"ha.a"

Him:"uyakubani ke babe"?

Me:"hay babe mna akhange nd'fike ndinibuze ba niyaphi"

Him:"baby you can't look this hot,go to Jo'burg midday to some urgent meeting and then expect me not to ask questions"

Me:"Did you say I look hot"?

Him:"heee,Luu you look peri-peri hot. Ingath' aw'nabantwana"

Me:"ikhona into engathi ndino myeni babe"?

His hand moved from my thigh to my left hand in a flash,I laughed so hard my stomach hurt.

Me:"why do I sense some jelly here"?

He mumbled something,ndavela ndamhleka nje. I knew what was really frustrating him was not knowing with whom am I having this meeting in Jo'burg ogqiba ndingamxeleli azova ngo Mo,ndiphinde ndibemhle kangaka. This jealous version of him entertained me,he knows jealousy doesn't suit him. It never has,and prolly never will.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #371

Sancokola no Ntando nje endipheka endophula ngale meeting and I wasn't giving away tu. Ubuzwa ng'bani yena?

Him:"but baby,khaw'de uthethe kalok"

Me:"I'm thirsty...nisela ntoni apha"?

Him:"Ranger"?

Ranger came as quick as his boss said the 'er' at the end of his name

Him:"sho grootman"

Bae:"umfaz'wam ucela i drink"

Him:"sure ta,which drink do you want Mrs"?

Me:"Red wine pls"

Bae:"isekhona mos i juice Ranger"?

Him:"ewe grootman"

Bae:"mnike ebandayo"

Hehehe!

Ranger went to fetch my 'drink', returned with this fruit juice ndamjonga nje mna

Him: "nantsi le way Mrs"

Me: "I think ibifunwe ngu boss wakho"

Bae: "ndim? But you're the thirsty one here"

Me: "true, and I requested red wine not i juice"

Bae: "red wine babe? kodwa you're saying you're attending a meeting"

Me: "red wine Ranger"

Ranger looked at me then back at Ntando who just shrugged sending Ranger back to the bar fridge.

Him: "wenzani"?

Me: "baby pls, not now and most certainly not here"

Him: "o-kay"

Me: "thank you"

An unopened bottle of red wine and two glasses emerged,I opened it myself and poured my own glass then I turned to look at Ntando

Me:"uyafuna babe"?

He showed me his glass of whiskey,I nod and closed the bottle then I chilled with my glass. I smelt the wine,it sent tingles down my spine, all over my body and then I took a sip,closed my eyes as I threw the wine all round my gums enjoying and savouring the woody yet sweet taste

Him:"I didn't know you actually enjoyed that"

Me:"I'm sure aw'yazi noba ihlala ikhona endlini"

Him:"you actually buy wine? Wena"?

Mh... I wanted to throw a low blow at him ndimxelele that if he spent atleast an hour endlini

engaphazanyiswa nto he wouldn't be this surprised but I decided not to coz and'zelanga lonto apha I just hike i jet eya e Goli so lemme behave. I enjoyed my wine in silence,I could feel he was looking at me behind his glass as he sipped. I felt his eyes boring into my soul,he was giving me that creepy stare and this time we weren't even facing each other but I felt it intensely.

Me:"say it"

Him:"say what"?

Me:"what's on your mind,you're starrng at me"

Him:"I'm not starrng,I'm admiring"

Me:"mmh"

As I took another sip,he came closer to my ear,his hand that was on my thigh moving up close to my waist and whispered:

"you have no idea how I'm refraining myself from just ripping this dress apart and pinning you to this

couch"

I giggled almost choking on my wine,I put the glass down before I spill it on my dress,sat sideways and crossed one of my legs over his lap so as our bodies touched,our eyes met

Me:"pity...you only get to look and there's nothing you can do about it"

Him:"why are you driving me crazy today"?

Me:"why are you driving yourself crazy"?

He kissed,I smiled at the frustration before I kissed him back the abruptly stopped when I felt the jet landing. I fixed myself,downed the rest of my wine and when the exit opened I kissed my hubby's cheek ndaphuma

Him:"us'shiyelani"?

Me:"because we're not here on the same mission..."

Thank you Mo"

Mo:"sharp madam"

I left them pha,entered a cab and went to Sive's boutique where she said we should meet.

...

When I reached that place I saw that the door was half opened so I knocked and walked in

Her:"heey you,damn you look so damn sexy"

Me:"thank you,thank you"

Her:"how did your husband let you come here alone kwezi wolves zingaka"?

Me:"haha pls don't go there,he's probably blowing a gasket trying to track me right now"

Her:"wenza i yeses man yhu"

Me:"hah,stop it pls. This is a nice place"

Her:"you like it"?

Me:"I love it,worse ikwindawo eright for business"

Her:"so,shall we get down to business"?

Me:"yes ma'am"

We sat down and got into the business,she actually gave me her business with no strings attached whatsoever. Tjo I felt like jumping up and down yi excitement,especially when she mailed the documents to me to read through when I have time. Kaloku I am my own lawyer izinto zam ndiyazenzela unless ke andyaz' kubethwa abaphi or I don't have time I use my husband's lawyer

Me:"this is hard to believe bro,thank you so much"

Her:"congratulations sister,but I sooo don't wanna be in your shoes"

Me:"more responsibilities,aha I know"

Her:"so now that we're through with the formalities,can we go out for a drink or two"

Me:"please"

We locked the property and went to her car, got in and drove out.

Her:"ndibawela nenyama mna, do you know of a good place"

I gave her directions to the only place I know, just as we were parking I got a call from the big guy

Me:"nanko ke Sive"

Her:"your husband"?

Me:"yeah..."

Her:"khamfake ku loud"

I put the phone on loud speaker

Me:"Excuse me... Baby"?

Him:"baby, ugoduka nini kanene"?

Me:"hay uzandenzani"?

Him:"nd'cinga ukuba ndikulinde kalok"

Me:"ndishiye s'thandwa sam,I'll call Mo to come fetch me xandi ready to go"

Him:"ndishiye umkam e Jo'burg baby?"

Me:"ewe love,shiya u Mfazi wakho e Jo'burg"

Sive was silently in stitches as we sat down and motioned for a waiter to come to our table

Him:"aw'kazo gqiba wena"?

Me:"baby baph' o Ranger"?

Him:"we went to drop them in Swaziland,why do you ask"?

Me:"kanti ubungahambi nabo wena"?

Him:"ha.a bend'bakhapha,and I thought you might need umntu woncokola on your way back home"

Me:"oh but I told you ndizobuya no Eve nje"

Wathula,I could see Sive and the waiter were waiting for me to make my order

Me:"baby pls hold kancinci vha,I need to attend to someone"

Him:"okay"

I browsed the menu andabonanto i interesting besides the special

Me:"hi bhut' nd'cela today's special ne creme soda pls"

Waitor:"okay sis"

He left ndabuyela ku hubby

Me:"baby,usekhona"?

Him:"ewe,can I call you back"?

Me:"shap"

He hung up tjo asamhleka no Sive

Her:"yhu umyeni wakho"!

Me:"uzaw'thi gqi apha you'll see"

Her:"judging by that phone call,I wouldn't be surprised"

Our food came through,we dug in. Halfway,Ntando came out of the ShisaNyama office ehamba no Mo and one other guy. Sive saw them first wand'krweca ehleka,Mo looked at our side I pretended to not see him waving just as Evelyn called

Me:"mama Booboo"

Her:"hey,where are we meeting"?

Me:"at the airport in an hour"

Her:"alright"

By the time I hung up from the phone call Ntando and his people joined us,I don't know what they had been talking about but everyone else was laughing except for him. Sive was even crying kuhleka

Me:"nimenzeni u Sive babe"?

Him:"and'bazi babe ngu Mongezi"

Phaphinda baqala apho bebeyeke khona ndaxakane nento,just then a guy I once met in compass eyi friend ka Eve but ended up being one of my law tutors,uKabelo saw me and came to our table

Kabs:"Trina,hey"

With excitement I got up and we actually hugged

Kabs:"you look good,how are you? Infact where are you? I never got to see you after the graduation"

Kwathi cwaka etafileni,Sive cleared her throat

Me:"where are my manners? Lemme introduce you: this is my husband,that's his pilot,his colleague and that lady is my brother's wife. Guys this is Kabelo,my ex partime tutor"

Kabs:"nice to meet all of you "

Sive:"we're glad to have met you too"

Kabs:"can I steal her for a minute or two"?

Me:"ofcourse... Ndiyabuya ne "

We walked out heading to the exit

Him:"so where do you live now"?

Me:"tjo Kabs I moved to PE for the internship and soma settled there"

Kabs:"oh that Legal Wise internship? Wow,you should give me your number,I have come up with sermons for first year law students"

Me:"wait,are you still lecturing"?

Kabs:"full time now"

Me:"congrats man"

We spoke for about fifteen minutes,hugged and departed after I gave him my number then I returned to the fam. Ntando was eating my food

Me:"baby you're finishing my food"

Him:"cela uKabelo akuthengele okunye"

Me:"huh"?

Sive:"ignore him ikhona inyama ezayo"

I looked at him,he kept a still face..

Me:"unyanzelwa yintoni"?

Him:"kukuthanda"

Me:"mnk"

The meat came satya,after that I hugged Sive and left with Ntando. We still had some couple of minutes before Eve arrive...

Me:"khand'thengele i McFlurry babe"

Him:"aw'hluthanga"?

Me:"itsho ba aw'funi babe"

Him:"I'm just asking,and'thanga and'funi"

I left him and went to buy lento for myself,I made an order,xand'khupha i card he was right behind me

Him:"hi,whatever she ordered make it two"

Drama!

He gave the teller R50 sathatha into zethu and went to wait at the jet,sahlala on one couch

Him:"ngowaph' u Kabelo"?

Me:"ngowalaph' e Jo'burg"

Him:"how long have you known him"?

Me:"since my first year,why all these questions na baby"?

Him:"I'm just wondering why this is my first time hearing of him"

Me:"uyakhweleta baby"?

Cwaka

Hay I looked at him,he aint seriously jealous of Kabs now is he?

Me:"haibona baby,ukhweletela u Kabelo of all people"?

Him:"you just seemed too bubbly when you saw him"

Me:"and that's a problem"?

Him:"it made me feel uncomfortable,okay"

Me:"but you know I love you njena,you alone
s'thandwa sam"

Him:"I know that"

Me:"then why uz'ngcungcuthekisa kanje when we
both know you never share?"

He didn't answer me,I put my flurry down,took his
and put it next to mine then I pulled my dress up a
bit and squatted on him pulling his face up to face
me then I kissed him...

Just as I felt him melting I stopped ndamjonga

Me:"you know I know you right? Like I know you like
the back of my hand"

Him:"oh-kay"

Me:"tell me the truth now,why didn't you go to Swaziland"?

Him:"bendingahambi mna anyway"

Me:"try again nana"

Him:"I don't know what you want me to say"

I kissed him again,a wet sloppy kiss I knew will awaken u Jojo even the Beast itself...

Me:"you do know that you're usually this paranoid and insecure when you have a nyatsi,right"?

Him:"baby uyand' accuser"?

Me:"no,I'm just asking. But since you don't plan on answering that let me show you something"

[I kissed his neck down,up back to the lips and yes I was aroused,his hands and deep moans were a confirmation that we're in the same boat]

.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704] : #372

Then I stopped and looked at him with a smile on my face

Me:"you need to learn to trust me"

Him:"I trust you"

I kissed him again,I could feel that he was close to losing control and I didn't want him to...just yet.

Me:"then why ungayanga e Swazini"?

Him:"I didn't want to... I couldn't leave you for another three months again, especially after our last conversation"

Me:"so this is just a husband cancelling his business plans for his wife"?

Him:"this is Ntando taking responsibility,just for once making an effort to see his Luthando happy"

Me:"mmh,I guess this is my lucky week"

Him:"and that's the mentality I want to erase,you can't consider spending time with me as luck"

Me:"is it a blessing?"

Him:"I don't know,but it aint luck"

I kissed him again,his right hand went up my leg right under my dress

"eww get a room will ya"?!"

I literally jumped off Ntando at Eve's voice,he just chuckled and poured himself whiskey

Me:"why didn't you call"?

Her:"I just happen to know this jet...make way,this

bag is heavy"

Him:"why am I not surprised"?

Her:"ta Beast,pls. We have a very looong week ahead"

He laughed at her as I fixed myself,Mo took off as soon as we were all comfortable. I sat with my husband,Eve on her own probably chatting with LD coz she was all smiles and giggly focused on her phone.

Ntando on the other hand was all touchy and whispery mntaka God...

Him:"remember we aint done here"

Me:"we aint"?

Him:"ha.a baby don't gimme that look"

Me:"and what look izat"?

Him:"Luu suba naughty,why do I sense you wanna punish me nje"?

I kissed his neck up

Bit his earlobe

And whispered back..so softly and seductively

Me:"I'm gonna make you beg for it"

He looked at me deep in the eyes,I smiled at his serious face. His one hand had the whiskey,the other slowly slid down my body and grabbed my behind I almost screamed yi shock,he almost laughed.

Me:"so you have a naughty side too,bhut' Ntando"

Him:"if your sister wasn't here I'd show you more"

Me:"we'll have plenty of time endlini honey,relax"

With that I lay on my back,my head on lap until we landed. He carried Eve's bag as we entered my awaiting car and drove home. Upon arrival,the kids were playing outside so as the car drove in they stopped and watched. I parked,kwaphuma u baby

k'qala,they dropped everything and ran to him. I came out with Eve,they left their dad and split to me and their aunt,I picked Uba up and kissed him. Uve was in Eve's arms,Sino carried my bag and Owe was with his dad as we went inside. I took Eve to her room to freshen up before we hit the road once again. We had a lot to do in a week

Me:"so what exactly are we looking for this week"?

Her:"everything,I haven't started on anything"

Me:"that means we're starting now,freshen up honey. We gat work to do"

Her:"and your husband"?

Me:"he'll be fine"

Her:"okay then..."

I left her and went to my room,my husband was with his kids on my bed. I took out and changed into denim cut out high waist skinny jeans, white highneck cropped tee with white Jordans. I saw my

husband gawking at me

Him:"going out"?

Me:"yeah,I'm planning Eve's wedding so we have to get started right away"

Him:"but we just got home"

Me:"I know"

When I was done I took a slingbag,packed two of my phones and my wallet then I kissed all my kids stopping halfway ku Ntando

Me:"I love you,kay"?

Him:"kodwa und'shiya ndedwa kwakho nd'fika"

Me:"ufike at my busiest week,but as I promised,we'll find our own time"

Him:"hm"

I kissed him, left him with an "I love you" as I bumped onto Eve on our way down.

We left in my car and went to a cake factory first, the same that made my very own.

Me: "so what flavours are we taking Eve"?

Her: "well I want an all chocolate three tier cake, but Lwando wants three different flavours"

Me: "oh-kay"

Her: "so I think we should do the top tier as chocolate with choc-strawberry filling, second one as vanilla with lemon filling then the last will have to be red velvet"

Me: "seems like you know exactly what you want"

Her: "with the cake yes...with everything else, no"

We placed the cake order, Eve had set a wedding date to two months from the day we began shopping. After placing the cake order we left, I drove

to Wimpy just for their milkshake and open space coz I needed to sit down with my sister and find out what exactly are we doing,I wanted to know the budget infact.

We parked and got inside,made our shake order then got down to business

Me:"mntasekhaya I need to know your budget,okay? We have to hire out a venue,are we buying or hiring your dress? How many dresses do you want? What kinda venue are you looking for? Do you have a bridal party? Entourage? Enlighten me pls"

She took a deep breath in...

Her:"I just want a simple wedding Tee,I don't know all these things you're talking about"

Me:"gimme a budget to work with then"

Her:"hundred thousand"

Me:"what? A 100k just on a wedding nje? Who's paying"?

Her:"the wedding, honeymoon flights and accomodation"

Me:"who's paying kalok"?

Her:"we both are"

Me:"wow okay... I need a theme,menu,exact number of guests. That kinda thing"

She gave me a guest list,one look at it ndavela ndamhleka.

Me:"what were you saying about a simple wedding"?

Her:"I just want something nice and cozy man,nothing extravagant"

Me:"with 79 people from your royal inlaws? We haven't counted your own family,friends,colleagues... I just wonder How simple am I supposed to make this wedding"

Her:"but I know you can make it simple"

Me:"how Evelyn? Tell me how? Okay,lets break it down my dear. What kinda venue do you want"?

Her:"Something elegant,beautiful and a lil closer to looking like your house"

Me:"my house? Are you sure you know what you want,like really"?

Her:"yes,exactly what I just said. Theme, peach and white"

Me:"oh-kay,menu"?

Her:"I still have to confirm with my bae regarding his family,we can put that on hold for now"

Me:"entourage"?

Her:"his sisters and cousins kinda want to be part of that,I'm not sure I want it though"

Me:"so you won't compromise"?

Her:"I don't know...can't we just do the first most important things today? Then we'll see the rest as the week procedes"

Me:"that means we're going for the dress"?

Her:"I don't know,whichever you see as important"

I grabbed my milkshake,wallet and car keys ndajongisa umbombo emotweni yam. She followed. I drove to that same bridal shop endand'fumene kuyo my own wedding dress ndambukela getting lost and confuse as we browsed. I chose three dresses for her to try on then I browsed for dresses for her possible bridal entourage.

Her:"erh..."

I turned and looked at her

Me:"wow...you look... Beautiful"

Her:"but I wanna feel beautiful too,maybe I should try the others"

Me:"mmkay"

She went to change...three times then finally made a

choice so we paid half the hiring price and left for another boutique to find the maids dresses. It was late already but I pushed so that atleast we have three items down the to-do list... Sisabuka ezolokhwe my husband called :/

Me:"lovie"

Him:"nibuya nini na"?

Me:"but why uzosabela olohlobo i phone"?

Him:"Luthando nibuya nini kuhlwile ngoku"

Me:"in an hour or two"

Him:"so that means you won't be back in time to cook dinner"

Me:"sis Fats will prepare dinner nje baby"

Him:"kay"

He hung up

I was left starring at the phone I just knew ndizofika

equmbile utata wabantu,when Eve couldn't see anything she liked I told her we should go

As we drove out,Eve apparently had other expectations sana akaboni noba my mood had changed

Her:"there's a venue I saw at the beachfront,can we go check it out"?

Me:"we'll go tomorrow,its late and my husband is panicking right now"

Her:"he's panicking? But you just went out not so long ago"

Me:"you mean five hours ago? Yeah"

Her:"kay fine,we'll go tomorrow then"

As we were driving,I noticed three cars were following us but I kept driving. Again I noticed that the cars were still on our trail,I decided to focus on one person maybe I'll recognise a face then as we neared a curve ndabona one of the guys who kept us

in that warehouse actually driving one of the three cars.

Now I panicked. Not wanting to make it obvious to Evelyn, I decided to take a different route to the one we usually use but still the cars were on our trail.

I knew this was beyond me, it was beyond my power right now I needed ta Beast.

Me: "dial My King"

Her: "huh"?

Me: "not you, the car"

The car dialed Ntando but he didn't pickup until it went to voicemail

Me: "Dial Babe"

With one ring he picked up

Him:"Luu"

Me:"baby usendlini neh"

Him:"ewe,why do you sound anxious"?

Me:"I think we're being followed"

Him:"why do you think that? Niphi nina"?

Me:"we're on our way,we took the Daily Dispatch route"

Him:"okay,keep your pace,I'm coming"

Me:"sho"

He hung up,I stole a look at Eve ndambona ba uyoyika kancinci

Her:"we're being followed"?

Me:"yeah"

Her:"by who? Why"?

Me:"I don't know,just try to relax okay"

The cars were closing in on us... I made a silent urgent prayer for Ntando to be as quick as a wink.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #373

My phone rang just when I was begining to panic

Me:"my love,uphi"?

Him:"there's a curve ahead of you,slow down xa ufika kuyo"

Me:"slow down? Hewethu kumnyama apha and you want me to slow down"?

Him:"calm down I can see your car"

Me:"oh,but where exactly are you"?

Him:"baby can you just do lento ndithi yenze okwangoku"?

Me:"kay"

I sulked

Him:"good"

He hung up

Okay I followed the order and slowed down at the curve ahead then the cars caved in on me. One car went right in front of me I had to break and kinda slightly swerve to my right almost knocking the other car,my left had no path. No road. One car was left moving slowly behind me

I couldn't see any sign of Ntando or his men. The car in front of me suddenly stopped forcing me to make an abrupt halt,shocking my sister

Her:"ooouch! What's going on"?

Me:"just...try to relax Eve"

Her:"try to relax? We have three cars following us in this dark road and you're telling me to relax? And

then where's your Beast? Didn't he say he's coming"?

Me:"EVE CAN YOU SHUT UP!!! Pls"

Her:"Trina don't tell me to-"

Me:"PLEEEEEAAASE! Just this once Eve,just keep quiet"

Oh she kept quiet

The driver from the car in front of us came out and walked towards my car,I locked the doors and tried dialing my husband again. I was nervous,my hands were sweaty even on the steering wheel,I needed the loo :(I wanted to cry. I suddenly had flashbacks of that warehouse,the escape... Everything.

Just as he neared my car,suddenly there were about eight pairs of car headlights around us in a circle. Me and the three cars were in the middle of this circle,the man stopped and looked around then without notice the cars caved in on us making a smaller circle

I had dialed Ntando neh,but ndalibala when I saw the

headlights. I think my attention was shifted automatically, it became worse when I saw Ntando and about twelve guys emerging from the other cars. Oko u Eve ekrobo ngapha kwam

Beast: "Razor"

Razor: "Beast"

Beast: "wenzani kwedini"?

Razor: "ndingathi ndingumkhuluwa kuwe uphinde uthi kwedini kum, unayo ingqondo"?

Beast: "uyacaca ba aw'naskolo kanene Mkhusele, ungumkhuluwa kubani ngoku"?

Razor: "you think you're a man because you're called Beast huh"?

Beast: "you can never mention Beast and man in one sentence, once again, ukhatywa siskolo"

Razor: "undidelele futh' kwedini"

Beast: "I could do this all night but unlike you andisiso isishumane ndingengo bhulu, I have a wife

and a warm bed to go home to"

Razor:"you call that a wife"?

Beast:"careful now Ray-Ray,don't let her hear you say that. She can be quite feisty"

He came to my door and knocked,I lowered my windows

Me:"what's going on"?

Beast:"izan'ngapha babe,I'll take your car"

I looked at Eve saphuma emotweni,I hooked my arm onto his while he held Eve's hand as he led us to a car driven by both my usual drivers. Eve got in...

Me:"aw'hambi wena"?

Beast:"Razor wants me to take him on a date baby,go home I'll be there within 30 minutes"

Razor:"ukwasiso nes'tabene kanti"

Me:"yi joke kuwe le"?

Razor's men came out of their cars then shots were fired

Beast:"baby...goduka"

Razor:"she wanna protect you,uyay'cinga naye ukuba istabane sakhe sizolwa njani namadoda okwenyani"

Ntando looked at me with very cold eyes,I looked at his abdomen worried that if they shoot him in that wound then kuphelile ngaye. He must have read my frustration

Him:"I'm okay,go home... pls"

Me:"kay"

I kissed him before I got in the car baqhumis'uthuli

uphephetheka oku aphenhleleni aba bafana. We weren't even far when we heard gunshots I saw the fear in Eve's eyes but ndathula. We got home,Fats had already began with supper I just went to shower off what just happened.

...

One week later I was halfway done with planning Eve's wedding,she had to return to Joburg coz her leave was over and now on the other hand I had to rename my new boutique as Nalique's Boutique and make a few changes seeing that it had to entail my kinda style and environment as well.

My husband was surprisingly still around,but he just didn't understand why I'm never home during the day :v and when I do return,I'm tired AF! He wanted me to handle my business like him,have people handling everything and even steal from me right under my nose,well it was still too early for that... I hadn't made that kinda money as yet.

On Sunday I was home so I wanted to give Fats a break,akhe aye nase caweni umama wabantu. I

woke up early and made breakfast,Fats asked to take all the kids to church so now I had to make their lunch boxes and their daddy drove them to church wabuya nd'se kitchen clearing up.

Me:"that was quick"

He came to stand behind me,his one hand locating my boob and the other finding a holding spot on my waist

Him:"now is our time,kunini ndigacile"

Me:"you speak as if we don't sleep on the same bed"

Him:"that doesn't mean anything"

He kissed my neck,turned me around and continued with the kisses. I wrapped my arms around him and pulled him towards me even more closer than he already was. He picked me up and took me to the dining room,put me on that long dining table and continued to seduce me with kisses

Him:"uyakwaz' umqhotsa umntu"

Me:"ukhalazela iveki qha"?

We kissed even more,I had absolutely nothing under the gown I had on and he must have seen it coz his hands were literally ripping it off my body,he stopped and looked at my stalk naked body then back to my eyes...deep into my soul

Him:"you're so beautiful"

Me:"stop talking"

With that he cupped my face and kissed me so deeply,my legs automatically wrapped around his waist as I pulled him in. He stopped and looked at me

Him:"can we take this upstairs"?

Me:"you're uncomfortable here"?

Him:"I want to enjoy this [kiss] and take my time"

Me:"as'noqhaw'lisa k'qala babe..."

He didn't need no further motivation,he tightened my legs around him as he bathed me with sweet watery kisses. His one hand went between my legs and rubbed so sensitively I immediately began gasping for air

Me:"ba-"

Ay I couldn't say anything,Ntando knew exactly which buttons to press,which places to touch just to make me go insane and right now he was succeeding. I wanted him so bad I couldn't compose it anymore.

I ripped his vest off,unbuckled his belt and pulled his pants down. I went down on him...

I know very well that shocked the hell out of his sockets,I don't normaly do that...guess I was just

giving him a treat.

Him:"tsi...tsi... Baby! Daamn!"

I could see he's about to burst a nut ndamyeka,I got up and clung onto him so he could steer himself in with ease. When we were joined,he turned around and pinned me to the wall and grind so hard and so deep

Me:"b-b-b Lord! Baby.... Aaaaah God!"

Ntando fucked my brains out then took my upstairs,laid me on the bed and went to close the curtains then he got on top of me,kissing me from the crown of my mound to the tip of my tongue.

He looked at me...deeply,the kinda look that would creep me out but today,right now, this specific look connected our souls as u Jojo entered his palace so majestically I whined and dug my nails into his back.

He lifted up one of my legs,not even for a second removing his eyes from mine

Him:"ndiyak'ncanywa kodwa mfethu"

Me:"mmmh"?

Him:"sucimela babe...look at me"

I took a deep breath in before opening my eyes,how does he expect me to keep my eyes open when his lower body was casting magic spells to my own? He was doing it ever so so slowly... Had my mouth partly opened

He kissed my dry partly opened lips,still on that slow motion down there

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I... Love... You... Too"

We kissed again and continued with the deed until we flopped next to each other. I let him breathe for a

couple of seconds then I rolled over,crossed one leg over his body,lay my head on his chest and drew sweet nothings all over his body with my index finger. He kissed the crown of my head

Me:"you seem fit"

Him:"you bring out the athlete in me"

Me:"damnit I missed you"

Him:"if I'm gonna get it err'day then I'll stick around"

I lifted up my head ndamjonga

Me:"what are you tryna say"?

Him:"I'm just pulling your leg,I love it here"

Me:"what exactly do you love here"?

He pulled me up closer to him...

Him:"spending time with my family: playing with my niggas and my lil princess and then ofcoz...making love to my beautiful wife"

Me:"mmh,beautiful wife you say"?

Him:"MY beautiful business-woman slash lawyer wife"

I planted a kiss on his lips,he parted them pulling me up so my entire weight was on him. I parted my legs to be on either side of him,just to find balance. . . Then we stopped,I couldn't stop smiling though.

Me:"Ntando wam"

Him:"hm"?

He smiled pinching my cheek

Me:"why unghlali apha tana,like long term kinda thing"?

Him:"we both know why"

Me:"maar baby I want you here,I need you here with me. I need my husband"

Him:"heey,hey. Sssh. Let's just rest for a minute,we'll talk about that later"

Me:"maar baby you'll consider it"?

Him:"I'll think about it yes marara"

I lay my head on his chest and smiled to myself,we still had to finish this tonight. It's too good :p .

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #374

Ntando slowly traced a finger from the crack of my behind up my spine,my entire body shivered at that one touch and he felt it.

Him:"iphuma what time icawe ka sis Fats"?

Me:"I don't know,but after lunch"

He lifted my chin and planted a kiss... I smiled knowing exactly what that kiss meant

Me:"mmh,what was that for"?

Him:"how about another go"?

Me:"how about tonight"?

Him:"kutheni ngoku"?

Me:"I just wanna lay here,on you and dream about the future"

Him:"we'll dream together,after you gimme some o' this"

He said that grabbing my ass and pulling my leg up...

I lifted my head and smashed my lips on his,he welcomed me with high quality lust. This time I let him take full control,he took me to places I had forgotten I could reach for these past few months. He hit it for about three times before hitting the highest peak,we tumbled back to reality together...gasping for air. He had nothing to say,he just pulled me for a cuddle and drifted off to sleep,I

on the other hand slowly slid off the bed,wore my gown and went downstairs to start on Sunday lunch. As I began with the lunch I thought of calling Eve,she never really called after she left and I wouldn't want Keri to know my marriage dealings coz I know Eve is no kist of secrets... I went to take my phone upstairs and dialed her:

Her:"Tee"

Me:"Eve,how are you"?

Her:"I'm okay,you"

Me:"I'm good,when are you coming back? We still have alot to do"

Her:"I think it will be best if you finish off everything by yourself,I won't get another leave anytime soon"

Me:"oh"

Her:"yeah uhm... I have to go hey"

Me:"oh-kay"

She hung up :?

Okay call me anything you like but that phone call was the most awkward I've had with her

I made lunch, went to soak myself in the bath and came out uNtando esalele. I just wore denim shorts, vest and slippers ndayohlala e lounge. It wasn't long when I heard the main gate bell ring, I got up and went to the intercom

Me: "hello"

Him: "can I speak to a Mrs Ntabeni"?

Me: "speaking"

Him: "this is Constable Ambrose would you pls open the gate, I'd like to talk to your husband"

Me: "oh...just a sec"

Him: "okay ma'am"

I literally ran upstairs and shook Ntando awake, he opened both his eyes and looked me confused.

Him:"babe,yhintoni"?

Me:"ufunwa ngamarhati"

He stretched and sat up

Him:"kay"

Me:"what have you done? Okay don't answer that...
Uzobanjwa"?

Him:"... Nd'vuswa nguwe telling me about cops yet
kwa wena u interrogater mna about the same cops?"

Me:"there's no need to be cocky"

I left him getting out of bed ndayovulela u
Ambrose,he was followed by two other cops. I
ushered them to the lounge...

Him:"is your husband around ma'am"?

Me:"yes,he'll be down in a minute"

Him:"thank you"

Me:"may I a-"

Hubby walked down the staircase,one look at him I knew he knows he'll be arrested. Normally he would have just worn shorts and walked barefoot down those stairs but today he was fully dressed: black denims,black Superga,black roundneck t-shirt,black hoodie and a black beanie. I swallowed the lumps that had just built up

Beast:"gentlemen"

Ambrose:"Mr Ntabeni,we won't waste time. We would like to take you to the police station for questioning"

Beast:"oh"

Me:"questioning with regards or in connection with what constable"?

Ambrose:"a couple of things ma'am,the disappearance of men who we believe once worked

with or for him and a couple other case I wouldn't wanna disclose to you"

Me:"oh okay, so-"

Beast:"we can go Constabel"

The constabel looked me,I looked at Ntando then back to the constabel and shrugged. They got up and walked to the door,once outside,Ntando dialed my drivers bazomthatha

Ambrose:"what are we waiting for"?

Beast:"my drivers"

Ambrose:"sir,you have to drive with us that means being in the same car"

He just looked at him akamphendula...

The gents hooted outside,I opened the gate bangena he turned to me wakhe wathula for a whole minute.

Beast:"don't look so worried s'thandwa sam"

Me:"I am not worried,you're a big boy ndi sure you can handle this on your own,I'm just uncertain what plan are you playing at"

Beast:"uthini ngoku Luu"?

Me:"uzobanjwa yet u calm unje Ntando. Ikhona into ophez'kwayo noba yintoni"

He just kissed me and went to his car, the cops looked at him as if in dismay

Ambrose:"Mr Ntabeni what you're doing is very inappropriate"

Beast:"are we not going to the same station"?

Ambrose:"we are bu-"

Beast:"Constabel,I am not getting into that car of yours. Okay? Now can we go? Or you've changed your mind"?

Ambrose didn't respond,he got in his car with his cops. Ntando drove out leading the way,after they were gone I called Ranger:

Him:"Mrs"

Me:"police came to fetch Ntando"

Him:"police? Did you get to hear why"?

Me:"actually no,but Ambrose did mention something about disappeared men and other stuff he'd rather not tell me about"

Him:"u Ambrose ulapho? As in Constabel Ambrose Mrs"?

Me:"erh...yes. You seem to know him"

Him:"shit"!

Me:"oh-kay,Ranger pls tell me what's going on"

He gathered himself,zoning back to his 'Ranger' tone

Him:"don't worry yourself boss lady,ngamanzi amancane lana and I know its nothing ta Beast can't handle"

Me:"mmkay,if you say so"

Him:"baph' abantwana"?

Me:"base caweni"

Him:"oh... I'll lamajita to go fetch them. Ungaphumi wena until I give you the heads up. We don't want a repetition of what happened to happen again"

Me:"oh"

Him:"thank you for the heads up Mrs"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and went to make myself fruit salad on vannilla icecream,returned back to the couch and called Anelisa

Her:"this is a surprise"

Me:"unjani"?

Her:"I'm good,you"?

Me:"I'm good too... U Gudda ude wafumaneka"?

Her:"what's that got to do with you"?

Me:"am I not to ask"?

Her:"oh,so now you suddenly care"?

Me:"oh cummon Anelisa,khaw'yeka ukuba petty"

Her:"ndim lo u petty S'bongile? Ndim o petty ngoku?
Yet because of your selfishness,petiness siyalamba
aphekhaya we have to pay trillions of debts"

Me:"petiness,is that even a word"?

Her:"ungakulinge"

Me:"look,I'm just asking of your brother. Le ye debt
yenu andingeni ndawo kuyo"

Her:"eyona ungangeni ndawo kuyo yile uyibuzayo!
Ufuna ubuza ngo Gudda? Mbuze pha endodeni
yakho and while you're at it umxelele I'm coming for

my child"

Me:"hhmm,looks like I got you on a bad day sana"

Her:"for you,ndizoba kwi bad day everyday. Ungcole gqitha wena,ungcole nalo nkunkuma uy'biza umyeni"

Me:"hay kodwa uyand'sukela Anelisa,ndikwenze ntoni"?

Her:"undenze ntoni? Either Umuncu or ucing'ba mna ndimuncu. A woman is very much influential to decisions her man takes,you could've spoken to Ntando anga claim'i imali yakhe back ko Sima who also happen to be your brothers,but you didn't now thina silala ngamanzi"

Me:"I still don't understand ndingenaphi mna coz I wasn't there when they made the agreement to ufundisana kwabo"

Her:"cacile umuncu ke"

Me:"mmkay,this was a bad idea"

I hung up and ate my fruit salad. I didn't wanna let what just happened with Ntando get to me,I couldn't

let it. He's a man,he knows all his actions have consequences mna kuyo yonke into endiyenzayo I know I have four kids to think for,to consider even now I had to be strong for them nangona ndingayazi zizothini iz'phumo zayo.

The intercom came through...

Me:"hello"

Fats:"s'cela igate mamakhe"

Me:"okay sisi"

I opened the gate and went to wait for my kids outside,they drove through and stopped right in front of me. The guys greeted nje as the kids came out... Sino had Uba in her arms as they came to hug me. Fats came out with Uve,Owe with the bags. I took the twins sangena endlini,served them lunch then we went to play in the nursery. My sons needed a mommy bonding session hle. I played with them

bade balala,u daddy's girl walked in

Her:"is daddy gone already"?

Me:"erhmm...yeah"

Her:"heee u daddy"

I heard the disappointment in her voice as she turned and went to her room,I went to mine and threw myself on the bed landing on my back, kwangena i message from Anelisa:

"I'm sorry about earlier,I know he's your brother too I guess I'm just overwhelmed by everything that's been happening lately. We haven't found Aya,but the police have opened an investigation. Kiss Sino for me pls"

I didn't respond

I wasn't planning to answer her futhi,I wanted answer ngoku bendimfounele not ngoku kufuna

yena coz ngoku mna bend'cinga ngomyeni wam. I lay there for a few minutes then my phone rang... Caller ID wasn't registering the number,maybe the app needed to be upgraded.

Me:"hello"

Him:"mamakhe"?

Me:"oh baby, uphi? What's going on"?

Him:"ndiselapha e police station,mamela I only have a few minutes on the line"

Me:"that means uyabanjwa"

Him:"baby khaw'mamele this is important"

Me:"oh"

Him:"I need you to come see me,tonight between nine and ten there's something I wanna give you uy'nike u Titus"

Me:"Titus as in u Soso"?

Him:"ewe"

Me:"how am I supposed to give him anything ese Portugal na baby"?

Him:"you'll find a way Luu"

Me:"kay"

Him:"nd'cela uzund'phathele i wallet yam ndiy'libele kula harem i navy"

Me:"kay"

Iyaph' i wallet etrongweni?

Him:"I love you,okay"

Me:"mh"

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"ndiyak'thanda,nyhani"

Me:"kay"

Him:"my time is up...see you tonight"

Me:"kay"

The line cut

I know how much he hates the 'kay' responses, but that was the only way I could answer angayiva ukuba intliziyo yam lihlwili.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704] : #375

I threw my phone out of sight and just lay there. Blank. Ntando comes home and within a week uyabanjwa? Like what the hell? And why on earth is he chilled about this? Ungenaphi u Lwandiso? Why would Ntando involve Lwandiso in his business dealings? Like what the hell was going on? I heard the gate bell but I didn't move an inch. I later heard cars driving in, then the door bell but I didn't wanna move. I didn't wanna do a thing until I heard a knock on my door.

I got up and went to open the door...

Me: "Kuhle"?

Him:"Sis Luu,aw'semhle. Unjani"?

Me:"ndi right,what brings you here"?

Him:"ndizonibona"

I walked out of the room ndavala,we walked down the stairs making conversation. When we got downstairs Sihle was eating... Was it really Sihle? Why bend'bhida mvanje aba? Okanye ndine stress?

Me:"Sihle"?

Both:"mh"?

Me:"hay fokof,kuthen' nandibhida nje"?

Sihle:"andilambe,where are my kids"?

Me:"balele,zenzele ukutya nawe"

Sihle:"balele emin'apha,are they sick"?

Me:"they're tired,they went to church with Fatima"

Sihle:"who's that"?

Me:"my helper... Guys don't get me wrong neh,but

niyaphi? Aren't you supposed to be in Durban?
Working"?

Sihle:"we're here now, hope we're not imposing"

Me:"no you're not"

He made food for himself, Kuhle was quiet this whole time focused on his food. Usually Kuhle is the talkative one, today they were total opposites and it was confusing. I scooped icecream for myself as we all sat around the kitchen counter

Me:"u grand Kay"?

Kuhle:"yeah"

He got up and went to put the plate in the sink, took his bag and went upstairs to one of the sparerooms without uttering another word to anyone. Good thing I keep the rooms clean at all times xakuvele kufike abantu without notice, and I can't chase them away. Kukokwabo nabo apha though I still needed to

exactly why are they here.

Me:"what's up with him"?

Sihle:"I don't know,oko enjena since izolo"

"mama afunu tatam ma"

I looked up and saw Ubabalo walking down the stairs pulling his brown teddy

Me:"iza ku mamakho boy"

Him:"funi tatam ma"

Sihle:"iza ku tamnci wakho young King"

I saw a sparkle in his eye as he noted his uncle,immediately he registered and ran down the stairs to him. He took him,put him on the counter wamdlalisa oko umntanam ehleka,walibala noyise

for a moment

Uba:"bani wena tanci"?

Sihle:"ngu tamnci wakho"

Uba:"mama bani lo"?

Me:"ngu Sihle mntanam"

Uba:"Sish'le"?

Me:"ewe"

He smiled at his uncle, revealing a dimple

Sihle:"young King aw'lambanga? Where's your twin"?

Uba:"Sish'le, lambile ma"

Sihle:"qala uthi tamnci, I'll make you food"

Uba:"Sish'le"

Sihle:"tamnci"

Sihle was tickling him,they were laughing uncontrollably ndaphakama and made Uba food,I gave uncle Sish to feed him then I went to check on the other kids. Sino was still sleeping,uyamthanda nyhan' utatakhe lomntana coz imkhathazile nyhan' intobuya sengekho uyise. I went to check on the boys... Found Owe playing with his lil brother

Me:"hey hey"

They looked up and smiled,oblivious to my presence.

Uba:"sادلالا موتو ماما"

Me:"anilambanga"?

Owe:"ha.a mama"

Me:"okay ke"

Owe said mama :) not sisi. That's progress. I returned to the kitchen,it was empty but I heard the voices outside ndaphuma taking one of my phones

with me. I sat down and watched them playing football together,I've never seen Sihle like this. Uyandothusa mna lona,on the real. I took pictures with my phone,decided to update my apps in that process. Right then,an international call disturbed me... From Portugal

Me:"Lwandiso Titus"

Him:"why does it sound like I'm in trouble"?

Me:"unjani"?

Him:"I'm okay,how you holding up"?

Me:"I'm good too"

Him:"I'm just checking up on you"

Me:"oh,ndi right mtchana"

Him:"I got a text from your husband mtchana,I know for sure aw'kho right you don't have to pretend to me"

I took a deep breath,got up and decided to walk

around the garden

Me:"I'm try'na be strong,for my kids. They're all that I have"

Him:"I'm sorry mntasekhaya"

Me:"yaz eyona nto that's annoying me is that,he knew about it. He knew about it and kept calm,kept me in the dark Soso"

Him:"he's a man mntase,maybe his pride prevented him from saying anything"

Me:"akanoba ne pride nakum u Ntando u Soso bro,I'm his wife"

Him:"you know ta Beast better than I do"

Ndakhe ndathula... I know Ntando. Nyhani.

Me:"he says I should deliver something to you"

Him:"yeah und'xelele,its nothing big mtchana yi file

nje"

Me:"I'm afraid to ask ba inantoni kwale file"

Him:"and'yazi nam ke,I'll see it when you've sent it"

Me:"mmkay...tell me something,do you know why he's arrested"?

Him:"he never gave me a chance to ask"

Me:"ay u Ntando"!

Him:"just be strong for your kids,they need you to be focused"

Me:"its not like I have a choice,they're my responsibility"

Him:"shap ke,sothetha later"

Me:"sho"

Akhonto ibingandibhidi ke kona namhlanje,when has Soso ever been this serious? Kutheni na ndas'ke ndangubhidwayo nje na mna? I went inside leaving tamnci playing nomntanakhe phandle,I went to play my Keri Hilson collection on the home theatre then I

went to cook dinner. The older twins didn't seem like people who were just passing by nje...

Owe came down with Uvelile babuza u Uba ndabakhomba phandle baphuma leaving me to cook in peace. Halfway through,I got a call from Liz :o yho ndakhe ndamyeka ndampholisa sana. Tyhini she was persistant :'(eventually I had to take that call

Me:"Liz,hi"

Her:"hey Tee,everything good"?

Me:"life's life,I'm not complaining. How are you"?

Her:"I'm okay"

Me:"you don't sound okay,are you sure you're okay"?

She went silent...

Me:"its Marc isn't it"?

Her:"maybe"

Me:"what has he done now"?

Her:"Linda has moved in with him"

Me:"as in Linda the sidechick?"

Her:"yeap"

Me:"yho,so what happens now"?

Her:"I went home,permanently now. Guess its really over"

Me:"I'm sorry man,but you will get someone better Liz. Someone who will appreciate you"

Her:"I never really deserved him,Karma just got my address sooner than I expected"

Me:"don't say that"

Her:"its the truth, this is payback for fucking Ocean and secretly crushing on ta Beast"

Me:"forgive yourself and move on Liz,its the best you can do for yourself"

Her:"it hurts though..."

Me:"it wouldn't be love if it didn't hurt,love hurts. So what happens with Junior now that you guys broke up?"

Her:"he says he'll pay maintainance,take him when he has an opening and stuff"

Me:"are you okay with that"?

Her:"I'm not okay with anything right now,but he's the father. There's nothing I can do about it"

Me:"mmkay"

Her:"there's another reason why I called"

Me:"oh"

Her:"I don't know if you have any knowledge of this but today at work I saw your husband in our data base"

Me:"oh that"

Her:"so you know,I'm sorry"

Me:"its okay,he's a big guy. I'm sure he can handle it"

Her:"I guess you don't have any info yet"

Me:"uhm, no. I haven't even seen him in there"

Her:"well if you do need any sort of help don't hesitate to call me"

Me:"thank you Liz,I'll keep that in mind"

Her:"okay then,cheers"

Me:"thank you for the call,be strong. For your son"

Her:"I will,bye"

We hung up,Fats walked in

Me:"ambophumla sisi,I'll cook tonight"

Her:"u sure mamakhe"?

Me:"ewe sisi,nd'zokuphakela and send one of these guys to bring it to your cottage"

Her:"enkosi Luthando sisi"

I smiled

Anyone who calls me with that name melts my heart,my husband knows that too well. She walked out and left me to continue with my cooking,the guys returned just as Sino walked down the stairs.

Me:"nd'cela wonk'umntu ayovasa izandla,dinner is ready"

They all headed for the bathrooms,I dished up and placed the plates on the dinner table then dished up for sis Fats ndamsela. On my return everyone was already seated.

Me:"Owe pls share grace"

Owe:"okay mama,nd'cela sicimeleni"

We joined our hands and closed our eyes

Owe:"Father we thank you for the food mom prepared for us to eat tonight,thank you for bringing Uncle Sihle and Uncle Kuhle to eat dinner with us here today,thank you for protecting dad wherever he is. In Jesus' name amen"

Wow!

We dug in, just making lousy conversation. When we were done we headed to our separate bedrooms ndavasa abantwana bam, dressed them and tucked them in bed before bathing myself. I then wore all black skinny jeans, polo neck, sneakers and a beanie :/ the weather wasn't warm. I went to the safe in the basement, opened it and took my gun. I didn't just get a licence for it, I earned it and I wasn't gonna be bullied by men kuba bemazi ubanjiwe u Beast. I loaded my gun, took two packets of spikes and returned to my room where I looked for Ntando's harem pants and removed the wallet, took one phone and my own wallet then I went to Kuhle's room and knocked, he came to the door

Him: "shouldn't you be in pyjamas"?

Me: "I'm going out for two hours or more. Just keep an eye on the kids"

Him: "it's past eight at night, and you're going out?"

Nabani"?

I turned and walked down the stairs saying:

"umyenam akekho ke mtchana"

Andithi ndimxelele I'm going out? I don't owe him no explanation,I grabbed my car keys and drove out to see bae etrongweni.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #376

I drove out,straight to the nearest PE police station holding cells,I signed a register,got searched then ndangena. A guard led me to a 'meeting room',told me to wait there then he left a nervous and anxious me alone and emerged with Ntando minutes later then he left us alone and closed the door,is that even aloud? Aren't they supposed to monitor visits na?

The minute he closed the door I got up,went around the square table and hugged my husband. So tight. His scent as fresh as earlier,wayimosha ke once he

rubbed my back,immediately I felt the comforting part of the hug I started crying...

I don't know why,coz its not like he's dead or something. He's just in prison :(

Him:"baby sulila kaloku... Ndak'cela sthandwa sam don't cry"

I cried in his arms just for a moment then ndathula,tilted my head backwards and cleaned myself up. He helped me wipe the tears away,planting a soft kiss on my trembling lips. I didn't want a peck,I wanted a kiss from him... Guess the timing was just all wrong.

We sat down,across each other... I went silent,waiting for him to maybe try and explain to me what's going on.

Him:"I'm sorry you had to see me in here,I know it can't be easy on you"

Me:"maybe a lil light on why you're in here will do"

Him:"baby..."

Me:"if uzaw'xoka baby then don't say anything"

He took out a USB and put it in my hand,I put it in my bra without asking questions because I knew I'll be searched on my way out of this place.

Him:"Titus is expecting that,tonight"

Me:"kay"

Him:"Blade from Durban will contact you k'sasa,he'll drop off something when you meet him"

Me:"kay"

Him:"keep whatever it is until Polo calls you or maybe he'll come in person I don't know"

Me:"kay"

Him:"I hate that word"

Me:"I know"

Him:"but uyalithanda...especially today"

Me:"well that's the only word I can come up with Ntando"

Him:"but you just spoke a full sentence without using that word"

I just looked at him coz I really didn't know what he wanted me to say,after a few seconds of silence I gave him his wallet still keeping eye contact with him

Him:"thank you"

Me:"so what happens now"?

Him:"you go home,the gents will make sure ni safe all the time"

Me:"uphuma nini apha"?

Him:"I just got arrested,I don't know"

Me:"how do you get arrested? YOU? You baby? u Beast? Kwenzeke ntoni? Or kwenzeke njani ke"?

Him:"well I'm human too you know? I'm bound to do ama flop just like other people"

Me:"that's the thing tatakhe,that's what confuses me. You never do ama flop"

Him:"stop stressing yourself about this okay? Ndiyindoda I can handle it,just take care of my children"

Me:"indoda ayisoze ibeke usapho lwayo emngciphekweni na ninina"

Him:"indoda has to make certain sacrifices in order to keep his family safe"

Me:"meaning you knew uzobanjwa Ntando,you knew damn well that uzobanjwa namhlanje yet you kept me in the dark"

Him:"what difference would it have made? Coz at th-
"

Me:"what diff- heee my God! I would have atleast prepared myself haibo"

Him:"haikengok mamakhe how do you prepare for someones arrest? This aint death,I'll do what I came

to do nd'phume and go back to you"

Me:"uz'mamele Ntando"?

Him:"nditheni ngoku"?

Me:"you just confessed that you're here on yet another mission"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"andisambaweli umntu onondingombela wena apha kule trongo ukhe ubhadle and know that we all have one life,akho spare"

He just stared at me

Studied me infact

I got up, fixed my polo neck and looked at him

Me:"ziph' phone zakho"?

Him:"cellar safe, underground basement"

Me:"why am I not surprised"?

He got up too

Him:"you know me too well"

Me:"remove the sarcasm in that"

He smiled... :/ I wanted to fold him into a Chappies sized piece nd'phume naye. But that was just a dream...

Me:"bye bye"

Him:"one last hug"?

Me:"ndizode ndinuke ivumba le trongo"

Him:"and'nuki trongo mna babe"

Me:"not yet"

He pulled me to his side,we hugged and that led to the longest kiss we've shared until the same gaurd who brought him returned barging in but we ignored him... Well,not until he spoke up

Him:"sorry ta Beast grootman,la chap u Ambrose iza kwelicala u madam kuzofuneka ahambe ngoku"

We kissed one last time then the guard escorted me back to where I had parked my car,he made sure ndiphumile kwalapha kwi premises before he even returned inside.

I took a drive to McDonalds,bought myself a caramel McFlurry then took another drive to the beach,walked to a big stone and just sat there eating my flurry. This is a point where I'd call dad (Mr Smith) and he'd encourage me,tell me dit sal reg wees ek moet net bid na die Here en vra vir strength to keep going foward. I missed him,maybe I need to take a drive to the farms and visit uncle Vuyisile.

Ndagqibela pha ndisakhulelwe u Junior,I doubt they know he never made it. My phone rang,I looked at the caller id and put the call on mute. After 15 minutes it rang again...

Me:"Sihle"?

Kuhle:"kutheni ungay'bambi eyam i call"?

Me:"excuse me"?

Kuhle:"never mind,uphi Tee mfethu ku late and you know how dangerous PE can be"

Me:"nd'yeza"

Him:"okay sharp"

Okay :o

Kwenzekani ngo Kuhle? Why the sudden protectiveness? I finished my McFlurry, got inside my car and drove home. On my way, still at a fair distance from home I spotted two car following me, I decided to drive around a bit maybe ziyazihambela so I took an opposite turn and made way to Zwide..the cars persisted steadily behind me. I came out of there nd drove around home until they got tired and blocked the road I had to stop. One other guy came out... As he walked towards me I

brightened my headlights and recognized the face. Yanga. I lowered my window kancinci so that ndizomva ba ufunu thini,he reached my window

Him:"exe Trina"

Me:"Yanga"

Him:"z'khiphani"?

Me:"khaw'thetha lento ubuzoy'thetha mfethu andina s'khathi"

Him:"ah boss lady...hay ne otherwise bend'saluta"

Me:"wenza bani muncu Yanga"?

Him:"heh haikengok andaz' uthetha ngant-"

I revved my car out of that place just in time before another set of four cars zindivalele indlela,it wasn't long before I heard gunshots. I ducked while driving,only to realise that my car was bullet proof nje. All six cars followed me,I was still hearing the multiple gunshots now I had no choice but to be

ready with my own gun coz home was just six blocks away. I peaked out my window and shot at their tyres resulting in two of the leading cars swerving off the road. As the four pursued me I dialed Kuhle...

Him:"Tee u-"

Me:"khavule igate"

[shots went off]

Him:"is that a gun"?

Me:"uy'vulile le gate Kuhle"?

Him:"oh okay,in a minute"

I stalled until I heard "ivuliwe" then I threw one packet of spikes on the road as I raced nomoya ndangena zwabha into my yard then the gate closed. I could hear the screeching sounds of tyres and

other smashing sounds as I locked my car ndangena endlini. I went inside,locked and went straight up to my room without saying a word to anyone ndakhulula,took his laptop,plugged the flash and forwarded the locked file to Soso then ndalala.

I woke up in the morning and prepared for work,after getting dressed I went downstairs ndafika sepheka ipapa u Fatima. Now this is another reason why I love her,she had an early night but still she knew that makavuke namhlanje azophekela abantwana bam. I greeted her,made cereal and lunch for myself as we listened to News bulletin:

"about eight men passed away yesterday as a result of suffocation and fire when their two cars collided in PE last night, the police have opened an investigation"

Well what do you know? In one night,one go, I did what Beast couldn't do in many years. Getting rid of Yanga and his men wasn't supposed to be that easy

though,good thing about this whole situation is that I merely shot their tyres and threw spikes endleleni... I didn't kill them. Their ignorance did. But now,I had Razor to look out for. That's if usaphila kwayena.

My day had been made,I took my bags and left for work without seeing my sons coz I know bazond'lilela. Luckily ndafika no Libhongo,told her I needed briefing in the next 30 minutes then I went up to my office and called Lauren...

I had to re-open that boutique in Jozi kwamsinya before I loose its major clients. As soon as Lauren and her team could work their magic then I could re-open the store with a meet and greet kinda thing,just to make the clients feel valuable and appreciated.

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #377

Exactly thirty minutes later I saw Libo walking into my office for the overall briefing,halfway through,Blade called:

Me:"Banele"

Him:"can we meet near NMMU main campus in fifteen"

Me:"okay"

I hung up,took my keys

Me:"pls email me the rest,I have a meeting to get to"

Libo:"yes ma'am"

I drove that short distance coz I didn't know what exactly I'm going to fetch,nd'cinga uhamba without the car kanti ndizosindwa apha. I saw him at a distance,weza and got in the car with a brown briefcase.

Him:"u grand"?

Me:"moja wena"?

Him:"moja,kuthwe le package uzay'nika u Polo"

Me:"sharp"

He got out of my car,I drove home and called Fats on my way...

Her:"mamakhe"?

Me:"pls wait for me at the gate"

Her:"okay sisi"

I hung up,drove to the house and dropped off the case ndamxelela to put it in my room then returned to work. Laura was already at a job in Jo'burg,said that she'll be done in a space time of a week meaning there's a possibility that they could begin pha kum the following week. I continued with my work... Until home time. I don't know why my husband has no timing yaz? In the next month I had

to begin with school for my business course,no part time for the designer course. Yena uyabanjwa? Mxm.

I headed home ngexesha lotshayisa,ndafika kukho imoto emnyama -_- my heart wanted to believe that he's out,maybe this car came to drop him but my mind told me that's just a fantasy. I parked,took out my bags and walked in. Gqi ngo Marcus edlala nabatshana bakhe bonke

Me:"Marc'O'Polo"

Him:"hey,here's mommy"

I went to hug him,he kissed my cheek as I sat down next to him

Me:"you look...fit,buffy"

Him:"oh and I'm great,how are you little one"?

Uvelile came to me,he was in a foul mood and it can

only be because he misses daddy. Just like Sino,he's daddy's baby through and through. I picked him up and put him on my lap

Me:"good good"

Him:"are you coping though"?

Me:"do I have a choice"?

Him:"just be st-"

Just then the older twins walked in walking behind the other,bequmbile.

Kuhle:"ta Marcus,Tee"

Us:"hey"

Kuhle:"u grand big guy"?

Marc:"lekker man,en jy"?

Kuhle:"lekker boet,au sis Fatty Fatty"

He went to Fatima in the kitchen :/ oh-kay he was in a good mood. Actually their moods had swapped coz u Sihle was in Uve's mood. Eintlik that's the Sihle I know

Marc looked at me and indicated towards Sihle, I shrugged

Me: "have you eaten"?

Marc: "yeah just now, and I'm not here for long I just came to pick something up"

Me: "mmh"

I left Uve and went to fetch the case in my room, brought it back ndafika u Sihle ethuthuzela u Uvelile. I gave Marc the case, he hugged me, kissed my sons then he left. I took Uve upstairs, undressed him and went to have a bath naye wathula. He even made conversation :)

Me:"I love you"

Uve:"I love you"

For once he didn't say 'yav' kuyakhulwa nyhani

Me:"you know daddy loves you neh?"

Uve:"Uve love daddy"

I kissed his chubby cheeks,we bathed and came out..got dressed in PJs then we went to the rest of the family for dinner.

...

One week passed umyenam esemjiva,it was certainly not easy on me though Kuhle and Sihle kinda tried to close that gap when it came to the kids. And funny enough,they never mentioned why they

came here and we never spoke about their brother's arrest though a part of me told me they knew about it.

I was scheduled to go to Joburg the following week to give Laura and her team the key and maybe a few pointers on how I wanted the deco. On Saturday, I decided I won't be working at all. I wanted to spend time with the kids so I stayed in bed for an extra two hours nje resting my body and mind before ndibakhuphe. I only woke up when there was a knock on my door...

I grabbed, wrapped my gown around my body and went to open

Fats: "sisi kukho amapolisa afuna wena downstairs"

Me: "amapolisa?"

Fats: "ewe sisi"

I closed the door and led the way, xand'fika kutha

xhanxhasholo about six cops eme ngeenyawo,Kuhle ebathe ntsho ngamehlo with both his hands buried deep into his pockets while Sihle was playing with the kids on the patio

Me:"molweni"

Ambrose:"Mrs Ntabeni,you are under arrest for your involvement towards the death of the eight men who died not so far from here, last week"

Kuhle:"uqhunyiwe loh"

Me:"khaw'me Kuhle,uthini Ambrose"?

Ambrose:"Constable Ambrose to you,you are under arrest"

Me:"I heard that part,now the second part"

Ambrose:"for the death of eight man who happened to be chasing you when their cars collided"

Kuhle:"so how exactly did she kill them"?

Me:"so let me get this straight,you Ambrose and the rest of your puppets have come into my home,to

arrest me. Right"?

Ambrose:"I told you ma'am that its Constable
Ambrose,and yes we've come to arrest you. Now pls
don't waste our time"

Me:"As far as I know these are just
allegations,Ambrose. Or am I lying"?

Ambrose:"what do you take us for? We wouldn't be
here if we didn't have any solid information but if you
must know, we have a very reliable source"

Me:"and I guess you have solid proof or evidence as
to why you've come to arrest me"

Ambrose:"ma'am"

Me:"I want to see the evidence"

Ambrose:"you are delaying us and undermining our
intelligence Mrs Ntabeni"

Me:"I just happen to know my rights Ambrose,now
evidence to why you're linking me to whatever it is
you're linking me to"

Kuhle:"do you atleast have a warrent of
arrest,Konstabel"?

I heard the other policemen mumbling...

Me:"well it does seem like you do not know why you're here Ambrose because if you did know...your puppets wouldn't be grumbling like hungry dogs at that question now akhe ning'khwelele nje kancane. Go chase your ghosts elsewhere"

Ambrose:"we'll be back"

Me:"please,and get your story straight next time because I won't be as kind. You do realise that this is harrasment,infront of my babies"?

Kuhle:"and its in our right to lay charges"

I left them kula mnyango and went to the kitchen,made myself chamomile tea. My body needed a 'wake-me-up' hay lendlalo yo Ambrose.

Ambrose:"there's no need for that"

Kuhle:"there'll be more than a need if you step onto

this door again accusing my sister of such rubbish"

He said that opening the door for them to leave, they left ngomgca wama China. He came to the kitchen and sat right in front of me

Him: "Tee"

Me: "Kuhle"

Him: "ithini lento ithethwa ngalamarhati"?

Me: "awuwevanga kodwa nd'fike ume nawo"?

Kuhle: "I'm trying to help here"

Me: "I never asked you to"

Kuhle: "Wayaph' ngobab'suku you told me to keep an eye on the kids"?

I drank my tea...

I don't have to explain myself to him.

Kuhle:"these guys died that night,I remember hearing gunshots that night when you called me for the gate. I also remember the sounds thereafter... Pls be honest with me Tee,are you or were you in any way involved in this whole thing"?

Me:"No"

Kuhle:"then where did you go to that night"?

I wanted to tell him that I'm a grown woman I don't report to him,him being my brother-in-law doesn't make him my husband. But ndaz'bamba...for now.

Me:"I went to see my man"

Kuhle:"you went to see your man? Elaxesha bro,Phi?"

Me:"Kuhle how old am I kanene"?

Kuhle:"excuse me for cross-question you okay, but Ungumfazi ka bhuti and xa engekho its my job to protect you"

Me:"why the sudden protectiveness"?

Kuhle:"huh"?

Me:"I've been protecting myself for as long as I can remember,why now? Yinton' le uyaziyo ndingayaziyo"?

Kuhle:"you are changing the subject now"

Me:"aniphangeli? You've been here all week,kuthwan' emisebenzini yenu"

Kuhle:"relax,we are still gonna be here for another week"

Me:"suqala ngokuth' I must relax,kuphi apha"?

Kuhle:"kukwakho I know that,or sew'funa ukusigxotha"?

I downed my coffee ndamshiya,I went outside to the patio

Me:"morning"

Bend'phendula bedlala...

Me:"nd'cela niyovasa,we're going out"

Sino:"aw'phangeli namhlanje mama"?

Me:"ha.a baby"

That was enough,they (her and Owe) dropped everything and ran to their rooms. I picked up Ubabalo

Me:"uqumbele nton boy"

Uba:"a.a mama"

Me:"ha.a ntoni ngoku"?

Uba:"uthi boy mama kum"

Me:"kanti awuyo boy na Uba"?

Uba:"utanci uth' Ya'King kum"

Me:"oh so now I must also say young King"?

He nod,I kissed him and took Uve by the hand sayovasa. Xasigqiba kwangena i call... A familiar number :/ then it registered under Bullet...which means Ntando left with a phone. Why would Bullet call me with a different phone coz he's one of my drivers and I have his number?

Me:"tatakhe"?

Him:"usalele"?

I knew it!

How the hell does a prisoner come in with a phone?
Or azikho loyal kwa ezi prison warders?

Me:"hm.mh"

Him:"nd'cela uzond'bona"

Me:"can't... I'm taking the kids out"

Him:"late ke"

Me:"I'm going to Jo'burg late... Ikhona ingxaki"?

Him:"uyothini e Jo'burg babe"?

Me:"I have business in Jo'burg,or have forgotten now"?

Him:"uzobuya nini ke"?

Me:"baby what is this? Why am I being cross-questioned kanene"?

Him:"I just miss you"

Me:"but und'shiye apha und'bona wakhetha uyoba libanjwa kalok"

Him:"this is not easy yaz mamakhe"

Me:"but you're a man,you can handle it. Well that's what you told me"

Wathula...

I was trying my best not feel for him,he chose this. Makay' handle'ishe ke ngalendlela ebecinge uzayenza ngayo. Uthando lunamanyala kodwa :(

Him:"uyayaz'ba ndiyakuthanda Luthando"?

I kept quiet

Him:"Sibongile Trinalique Luthando Ntabeni"?

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"I said I love you"

Me:"I know that"

Him:"are you sure about that"?

Me:"baby I know you love me,though at times like now you just have a funny way of showing it"

Him:"one day you will understand"

Me:"aw'funi uthetha nabantwana bakho? Maybe they'll motivate you to come out sooner"

He chuckled.

I put the phone on loud speak wakhe wabamamela bez'ncokolela.

Him:"Uvelile"?

They abruptly stopped and looked at the phone...

Him:"Ubabalo"

Them:"mamam hanku tatam e fonin yethu"

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #378

Him:"iphone yenu,since when do you have a phone"?

Uba:"tatam buya loku"

Him:"zobuya boy soon"

Uba:"a.ana tatam uthi boy wena kum"

Him:"kanti awungo boy"?

Uba:"a.a tatam,tanci uthi kum Ya'King"

Him:"ya what"?

Uve:"daddy uphi wena"?

Him:"I'm working boy boy"

Uve:"buya loku daddy iza u mama"

Him:"oh my boy,ndizobuya kaloku just be a little patient"

Uba:"tatam mani"

Him:"Ubabalo"

Uba:"ithi Ya'King,suthi boy"

Him:"oh okay,I love you guys"

Uve:"Love you daddy"

Uba:"love you tatam"

Him:"now give mommy her phone"

I was lying next to them this whole time,his warm conversation with his sons melted my heart so much :(I took my phone...

Me:"Beast yam"

Him:"yinton' le ithethwa ngu Ubabalo babe"?

Me:"young King baby"

Him:"hee! Ngomphi lo tamnci umxelele lonto"?

Me:"ebedlala no Sihle so it could be him,oko endixelesa ba akango Boy yena ungu Young King"

Him:"talking about o Tamnci,nihleli kakuhle nabo"?

Me:"yeah,but Kuhle can be quite over protective and a lil bit controlling though and mna andimqhelanga enjena. He creeps me"

Him:"bear with him,he's never seen his big brother in this place before so he feels its his responsibility to protect you guys when I'm not around"

Me:"but uright nje u Sihle"

Him:"uyabazi abafani mamakhe,though he's more hurt than his brother but he can compose himself quite well"

Me:"ooh uthi bebezok'bona nini"?

Him:"izolo"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"uzoza nini kengoku wena"?

Me:"andaz babe... Ndizobona but I can't cancel the outing I already told the kids to bath so sebezogqiba ngoku"

Him:"xa usiza nd'cela und'phathele my black leather gloves zikwi sport bag"

Lol but I never said ndizoza nje unjan uNtando? I just chuckled

Him:"I know you will come,noba uze nini"

Me:"you sound sure"

Him:"because I know you,you're my wife. Remember"?

I smiled ^_^ but how does he do that?

Me:"I have to go"

Him:"mmkay...bye bye and enjoy your outing with our

kids"

Me:"thank you"

We hung up

I ran a bath for the twins ndabafaka and redialed their dad

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"I forgot to tell you that I love you"

Him:"oh... I love you more"

Me:"but then why do you sound surprised"?

Him:"I just...doesn't matter,enjoy your day"

Me:"thetha baby"

Him:"hay mamakhe yeka"

Me:"tatakhe"?

Him:"I just thought usand'qumbele ngayo yonke leway"

Me:"I'm hurt yes,mostly because you excluded me when you planned this whole thing yet you expected me to accept it"

Him:"I wanted to protect you"

Me:"but with that being said I won't be upset forever. I love you,you're my husband"

Him:"I knew the first time I proposed to you that you're for keeps yaz,even though you accepted the proposal the second time. Thank you for saying that,means alot to me"

Me:"kay ke...sharp"

Him:"sharp"

I hung up prepared myself and my young kings, packed their swimsuits,sunscreen and towels then we went downstairs and called our drivers and waited for them.

Uba:"Sish'le"?

Sihle:"I thought ndingu tamnci"

Uba:"Sish'le sawamba no mama thina,nawe
'zohamba nam"

Sihle:"uyand'xelela or uyand'buza Uba"?

Uba:"ha.ana ke Sish'le"

Sihle:"what have I done now"?

Me:"kaloku umphe igama elitsha... Young King,oko
esingxolela ngalonto notatakhe"

Sihle:"heee ngqina,kodwa uyi King nyhani wena.
Come here"

He tickled him until the car came,Sino and Owe ran
outside... Kuhle came out of his room:

Me:"we're going out,wanna tag along"?

Kuhle:"nibheka ngaphi"?

Me:"beach...maybe,and'kho sure ba bafuna
ukuyaphi"

Kuhle:"is it safe though"?

Me:"I don't know...but they can't be cooped up in here forever"

Kuhle:"I don't think its a good idea..."

Me:"but K-"

Kuhle:"but sizohamba sonke ke just to be on the safe side"

Me:"oh..."

Kuhle:"Veve iza ku tamnci wakho"

:) I grabbed my bag and followed,we got into the car.

Me:"Sino ufuna utya ntoni"?

Her:"u McDonalds mama"

Me:"Owe"?

Him:"nd'bawela i pizza mna mama"

Me:"uzohlutha yi pizza boy"?

Him:"and'funi u small kaloku mama"

Me:"ooh,bo tamnci nizoty ntoni"?

Sihle:"mas'qale ngaba,we'll see what to eat along the way"

Me:"okay"

Bullet drove tn these places,I came out with each one of them akethe lento afuna ukuyitya. Then the uncles and I decided to buy Nandos family meal on our way to the beach,when we got there the kids changed into swimwear and their uncles joined them I sat inside the car just watching them.

I remembered recently when I had gone to the hospital because my husband and my children had been in an unfortunate accident,the way I lost it when I didn't see one of the twins. I had already concluded the worst and my husband's calm nature wasn't helping at all. As I sat in that car I remembered how much Ntando tolerates me. He

does. He loves me with my tantrums, sometimes its as if he doesn't see me ubona this perfect wife who's way too good even for him... I still don't know how he does that. I missed him. I missed playing pillow fights with him, I missed hearing his deep voice in the morning or his moans and groans...

:(

"u sharp Mrs"?

I snapped and looked at Bullet...

Me:"hm"?

Him:"u grand"?

Me:"yeah...why"?

Him:"ingath' ucinga kude madam"

Me:"hay man ndi grand"

I ate snacks and just watched my family having the

time of their lives,seeing them play so freely and happily brought peace to my heart.

Eve called...

Me:"Evelyn Smith"

Her:"hey lil' Sis,how are you"

Me:"I'm okay,you"?

Her:"I'm cool... Uhm,can we talk"?

Me:"shoot"

Her:"I've been harbouring this since about last week,I just want to apologise for my reaction towards everything that happened when I was there"

Me:"its okay"

Her:"I know its not,I just... I guess for a minute it dawned to me that being a gangsta's wife isn't as glamorous as we see it to be"

Me:"like I said Eve,its okay. I understand"

Her:"I'm really sorry lil' sis. Even when you called that

day I know I was a bit offish. I'm sorry coz that was a result of me being judgmental of your life"

I kept quiet...

I didn't know what to say...

Her:"I know you guys love each other despite the dangers that come with your life and that alone brings me peace"

Me:"You're a big sis for real you know that"

Her:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too,now when are we doing the final preparations for your wedding"?

Her:"I'll be there next week,if thats okay with you"

Me:"ofcourse its okay,if you'll bring Booboo"

Her:"ha.a ha.a where is he going,we'll be working most of the time"

Me:"he'll get a chance to bond with his other

cousins"

Her:"they're back? Oh okay,I'll go and fetch him"

Me:"okay then"

We finished off our conversation then I took towels out,the food and snacks and went to lay them on the sand. They all came running to the shore

Uba:"mamam Ya'King ya s'immer phaaa ne Sish'le"

Me:"Young King uya swimmer"?

Uba:"ewe mama,a s'immer u Uba wakho"

He was just so adorable,I kissed him and every other child then batya

Sihle:"so now where are we going guys"?

Owe:"movies tamnci"

Sino:"I wanna go shopping mna tamnci"

Sihle:"yho,ingath' ndiz'qalele into ibikude kunam"

Sino:"if aw'nayo imali ye shopping akhongxaki tamnci"

Kuhle:"we'll go shopping nana akho ngxaki"

Sino:"thank you"

I saw what Ntando was talking about ku Kuhle,yes he was happy right now but he didn't want my children to feel la gap yok'ba utata wabo engekho. But then again,u Ntando uhlala engekho most of the time nje and abantwana bakhe are used to not seeing him all the time. This time was no different.

Okay maybe ke... Moral support :) while everyone was enjoying themselves I got a call from Kabelo

Me:"Kabs,hey"

Him:"hey how are you"?

Me:"I'm great man,yourself"?

Him:"same here,I need a favour. A huge one"

Me:"okay lets hear it"

Him:"I have a seminar this coming Friday with the second year law students,I'd like to include you in our program just to say a word or two of motivation"

Me:"oh okay,what time will the seminar be held"?

Him:"twelve afternoon,and we'll pay for your flight so don't stress yourself about anything"

Me:"hah,you don't have to I was gonna come that side this week anyway"

Him:"are you sure"?

Me:"yeah,look I'll contact you Thursday so we can meet up and you'll brief me of what is required of me"

Him:"oh thank you"

Me:"alright,thank you for thinking of me"

Him:"enjoy the rest of your day"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and smiled

This means I'm no longer going to Jozi
namhlanje, meaning I can visit ta bae tonight.

"whoever that was, they surely have an impact in your
life uncumo lwakho says alot"

Me: "hm"?

Kuhle: "the phone call"

Me: "what about it"?

Kuhle: "never mind"

Oh-kay?

[10/11, 12:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #379

We ate up and went to the movies, it was already
getting late so when we came out bafuna ukuya kwi
shopping ndaz'khupha mna

Me:"there's somewhere I have to be,can't we do the shopping nextweekend Sino"?

Sino:"yho mama"

Me:"oh haike,makuqale kugoduswe mna kushiywe nabantwana then the rest of y'all can go shopping"

Sihle:"uvile young King nizoshiyeka"?

Uba:"osh'eka nawe ma"

Sihle:"uzoshiyeka no Fats,not nam Ubabalo"

He sulked :(

I told the drivers to drive us home,ndohlika mna nabantwana bam as the rest went to their shopping spree. When we went to the beach I had worn chiffon short one piece with sandals,so now I changed and wore a denim shirt/dress that reached just above the knee along with white chucks and a white Nike cap. I looked for the gloves I was asked

to bring,put them in my handbag ndaphuma and bumped onto Uve downstairs eating a carrot,I bent down and kissed him

Uve:"yaphi mama"?

Me:"ndiya kude...kiss u mamakho"

Uve:"zabuya ne daddy"?

Me:"ha.a daddy akazobuya namhlanje,but,I'll tell him you miss him okay"

He nod,I kissed him one more time before grabbing my car keys and leaving the house. I drove in my own pace...

Laura called...

Me:"Laura,good day"

Her:"good Mrs Ntabeni,I just wanted to find out how do we get the key to the boutique"

Me:"when were you planning to begin with the work"?

Her:"Tomorrow,but I'm on my way to PE right now I have to fetch a file"

Me:"when's your return to Jo'burg"?

Her:"tomorrow morning"

Me:"call me before your flight then so I can give you the key"

Her:"alright"

Me:"cheers"

I went to park my car,took a deep breath and fixed myself before heading to the prison entrance. I was checked then ndasiwa kwi waiting section...

Again,ese caleni. Private. He wasn't there so I waited impatiently

"umntu akazobiwa kengoku xa asuke abemhle kangaka umyenakhe ebanjiwe"

I looked up and smiled,kodwa uNtando wonwabile

apha...he looked :p yummy. I stood up and went to hug him

He held me tight by the waist,I buried my head deep in his chest and took a deep breath. His one hand went lower and cupped my buttocks I giggled and kissed his neck. He lifted my chin and smiled

Him:"you really look hot"

Me:"becoz I am hot...or have you forgotten"?

He pecked my lips and led me to the table in the middle of the room,I sat on the table as he sat on the chair sajongana. I took my handbag ndamnika i gloves zakhe

Him:"thank you,how was the outing"?

Me:"bekumnandi,your kids have gone shopping with their uncles nangoku"

Him:"and the young kings"?

Me:"ha.a I left them at home,kuhambe aba badala"

Him:"mmh,otherwise unjan wena"?

Me:"ndi grand,as you can see,lonto bakuphethe kakuhle apha. Uya glow'er"

Him:"ever heard niqqas calling me King"?

Me:"uyi King nase mjiva kengoku"?

Him:"everywhere I go"

I couldn't help but laugh,uyaz'basela u Ntando s'trubob! We conversed for a while longer then it was time for me to go

Me:"I have to go now,Uvelile said I should ask you ubuya nini"

Him:"just gimme two more weeks mamakhe"

Me:"yho andidikwe kuba lonely mna"!

Him:"babe..."

Me:"or maybe,I should find myself a second husband

kula Jo'burg ndiyakuyo"

Him:"usaya e Jo'burg"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"mmh,ngas'ke nd'benguwe unethemba
lofumana omnyu husband"

Me:"kalok nawe umandelwe kuhlalapha yet kuse
winter and I need someone to husband me"

His hand went up my thigh ethule and not even
looking up to my face

I whispered:

Me:"wenzani"?

He stopped,stood up between my legs without
removing the hand and then he came to my
neck,kissed his way up to my ear and whispered
back

Him:"you better be joking kulento uy'thethayo or whoever that man is,he'll regret the day he saw the sun"

Me:"are you threatening me"?

Him:"take it as a warning"

My entire spine froze,Ntando meant what he said :o without even giving me a chance to say another word he stuck his tongue down my throat,well its no doubt and certainly no secret that he's my weakness. I found myself pulling him closer towards the table as we kissed then he stopped and stared right into my eyes

Him:"kuyo yonke into oyenzayo just remember that I don't like sharing my woman"

Me:"I wouldn't wanna be shared too"

Him:"good,I'm glad we understand each other"

Then he kissed me again until we both stopped,I got off the table and took my bag. I don't know how I felt about the threat he just made...but I know for sure it made me uneasy.

Him:"you know I wouldn't hurt you on purpose,right"?

Me:"hm"?

Him:"I'd never hurt you"

I faked a smile,he held my upper arm and brushed a strand of hair out of my face while keeping intense eye contact.

Him:"Nalique"

Me:"but how do you threaten umntu omthandayo,your wife"?

Him:"I am not threatening you,I'm just putting it out there"

Me:"well it feels like a threat to me okay,and I don't

like that feeling"

Him:"Luthando and'hlelanga apha kuba nd'thanda nam. I have a home,a family yet here I am sleeping on bunks eating crap day in and day out"

Me:"I never asked you to do that,you decided to be here without my consent even"

Him:"you just don't understand neh? I love you,okay? I really do but kulena into I do not need your consent,I do not need your approval though I am here because I have to protect you and the entire family. I told you it aint easy,I told you waaay before that there will come a time when you will need to be strong and have a backbone of your own. That time is now,either you are with me or you are not. Makucace icala okulo baby because I can't be fighting blood wars outchea kuphinde kufuneke ndilwisane nawe"

Ndodam yand'gcwalisela ndamatha inxibe i 'ovaroro' e orange :(I even mumbled my answer

Me:"andilwisani nawe mna I'm just saying qha"

Him:"xandine ndlela you know I spoil you,I try my utmost best to spend right about enough time with you ufuna nd'thini ke xa uzaw'thi uzoz'khangelela omnye umyeni as if andikho ngoku"?

Me:"haibo Ntando I was joking,where's your sense of humour"?

Him:"imnke ne trongo"

-- I headed for the door

Him:"you did well with Yanga's crew..."

I turned ndamjonga,he was still facing the table meaning he had his back towards me

Him:"...even though Yanga survived but I gotta give it to you. You did really well Mrs,you made even more proud of you"

I just went throat dry for a sec...

Me:"how do you know it was me"?

He turned and faced me,with arms folded across his broad chest

Him:"what's important is that I do know"

Me:"it was unintentional yaz baby...they just cornered me I had to find a way to stop them"

Him:"I know..."

I exhaled

Me:"thought uzocaphuka when you find out"

He took the few steps to me and held both my arms...yho uyenza i eye contact uNtando :/

Him:"Und'phungulele umthwalo babe,ndizocaphukelantoni"?

Me:"...don't know"

He kissed me one more time,after that kiss I just hugged him then ndahamba. It was really late and my fear was a repetition of that night.

...

Laura had called so I met her at the airport,gave her the key so they can proceed with the interior deco. Three days later,all over the news we read and heard that six inmates were brutally murdered the previous night at the PE prison. Their names weren't mentioned beause their family members weren't informed yet. I didn't take much into it,nothing told me Ntando was part of the murdered inmates so I just carried on with life.

Fourth day,another six was announced

dead..something about acid water they drank unknowingly.

Fifth day,the number escalated to eight that was strangled on seperate times and seperate cells haike this time around I got shaken. I was at work bt I wasn't working at all,my mind was running all over the place I just couldn't keep focus. I made it a point to watch midday news online,again there was another murder case but now an entire gang was found dead and the warders and prison doctors apparently suspected food poisoning. By now my mind was really overworking itself so to ease myself,I immediately dialed la foreign number ka 'Bullet' and called Ntando:

"the number you have dialed does not exit"

Me:"what the hell"?

I redialed,same result!

YHU

[10/11, 12:29] [+27 73 069 2704 : #380

I packed my bags and left the office without uttering another word to anyone, I got into my car and drove home. On my way I called Marc, Ranger, Bullet, I called everyone of the Beastnation but they were all on voicemail. Even Bullet? Isn't he supposed to be my keeper na? I entered and parked in the driveway, Kuhle was outside shouting at someone on the phone so I just walked past him ndangena endlini only to find Sihle doing the same thing aph'endlini...guess we were all stressed by what was happening. I went up to my room, locked it and fell down on my knees and prayed. I knew very well that I had no other shoulder to cry on but to cry to God, I lay my all right at His feet, I had to bare my heart to Him who was, Him who Is, Him who is to come. Like David, I cried to God at my distress and He heard me...

I think :/

My phone beeped,I quickly said AMEN and checked my phone,it was a missed call notification from Ntando. I redialled him

Him:"I'm okay"

Me:"really,ah Thank You Jesus"

Him:"I need to ask you a favour"

Me:"anything"

Him:"I want you to erase our call history on your phone,and then you will have to cease from calling until I call you in a week or two"

Me:"...okay"

Him:"sharp ke"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and rested my head on the edge of my bed looking up... I almost had a heart attack yaz. Just then,that exact moment I felt familiar abdominal pains in my lower body. They weren't sharp but I

could still feel them,very painfull. I slowly got up and went to the bathroom,returned to my room,drank two pain capsules and got into my pj's ndalala. I needed to rest or I'll go insane.

...

Marcus had really dumped Liz for Linda,he paid maintanance for his son and checked on him once in a while. Turns out Linda is a high ranking prison warder by profession,which made me realize how calculating my brother is. He has a baby mama at correctional services and now a prison warder girlfriend... Come to think of it,he could have planned this whole situation. Anyway,Elizabeth moved to Jo'burg to work that side and she was recovering from the break up. She apparently met up with Vince :v they became close buddies in a short while and then they started dating...

I actually found out when I had sent Evelyn to check on my boutique since she was gonna come this side

anyway,uthi ke she went for a bite at the joint wafika
u Liz esitya

Eve:"Liz? What are you doing here"?

Liz:"Eve hey,pls join me"

Eve joined her and made her own order...

Eve:"So... I heard you broke up with my brother and
then BAM,Jo'burg"?

Liz:"yeah,I needed a change of scenery. Cape Town
has too many memories for me"

Eve:"mmh,so what about work"?

Liz:"thank God I was transfered here by work,but I
gotta say...tis lekker hier"

Eve:"ek kan sien,you're glowing...if I didn't know
better I'd say you've found love again"

She blushed... Sending Eve to a loud exclamation.

Eve:"whaaaat? Who's the lucky guy"?

Liz:"I think you know him,I've seen him with your sister once"

Eve:"with Trina? Don't tell me he's a gangsta as well"

Liz:"no he's not... Atleast that's what he says."

Just then Vincent appeared and came to hug Eve,they made conversation for a moment

Vince:"so you know each other"?

Eve:"what do you mean we know each other? Do you two know each other"?

Vince:"erh yes"

Eve:"really? How"?

Liz:"this is uhm... The guy I was talking about"

Eve:"This is th- wait! You and Vince? Oh my goodness? Someone tell me this is a joke"

Vince:"calm down Eve... How do you two know each other"?

Eve:"she's Marc's baby mama"

Vince:"as in Marc'O'Polo"?

Liz:"erh,yes that's the one"

Eve:"I bet you didn't know that he's ta Beast's brother too"

Then there was silence... Eve just laughed at them.

Eve:"I'm sorry,I thought you guys know each other"

Liz:"well we do now"

:D Eve paid her bill and left them to digest the new information... Immediately after she left them she called me...

Me:"hey"

Her:"why do you sound so down"?

Me:"its fatigue...what's up"?

Her:"you'll never believe what I just discovered"

Me:"it better be good news"

Her:"heee I don't know about that,but I just saw Lizard in Jo'burg"

Me:"Liz? Isn't she supposed to be in Cape Town,working" ?

Her:"apparently she relocated"

Me:"mmh,that's nice. A fresh start"

Her:"a fresh start that involves your dear friend and half-brother inlaw,Vincent"

Me:"Vincent? As in the ShisaNyama manager Vincent"?

Her:"you can be slow at times you know that? Yes Luu,that Vincent"

Me:"are they friends"?

Her:"they are dating"

Me:"what"?!

Her:"yep,exactly what I said too"

Me:"OMW! Since when? How did you even find out"?

Her:"issa long story,will tell you when I see you I'm coming next wednesday"

Me:"sure"

We hung up

...

Since the first day of the prison murders I haven't been feeling well at all,this was a second week with my husband in jail and just one more week apume. Well that's what he said...

I prepared to go to Jo'burg...and on that note I made an appointment with Dr Lauren Xavier,the gynae who discovered and diagnosed me with AUB.

Something told me not to go on Thursday as arranged with Kabs but instead I told Mo to fetch me

Friday. I woke up, took a quick shower and sat down in front of the dressing table applying my make up when Sihle knocked

Me: "it's open"

Sihle: "hey... I hope I'm not disturbing you"

Me: "no, what's up"?

Sihle: "I don't mean to be nosy, just that I've noticed you haven't been yourself these past few days"

Me: "oh..."

Sihle: "I know ezizinto siziva ezindabeni maybe taking a toll on you but we're here for you"

Me: "ndiright Sihle, I'm just going through women stuff you wouldn't understand even if I tried explaining to you. Thank you though"

He smiled...

Sihle: "I'm going to Jo'burg in an hour, was wondering if akhonto uzay'dinga kwelacala"?

Me:"ndiya ngaphayana nam,business meeting"?

Sihle:"yes,nd'yomela u bhuti kwi board meeting
uKuhle uya eKapa"

Me:"guess we'll leave together ke"

Him:"business meeting"?

Me:"something like that"

Him:"see you downstairs then"

Me:"sho"

He left,I finished up and took out clothes to wear:
maroon knee length trench coat,matching strappy
stilettos,matching clutch bag,beige polo neck,and
matching Chinos.

Once I was fully dressed I switched the kangaroo
case from the cream clutch,put all my phones and
wallet inside the maroon clutch. I put on
perfume,locked my room and went downstairs
kissed my kids then left with uncle Sihle. Mongeza
and his loyalty was already waiting, uyand'chaza yaz
lo mfana? When I called him khang'atsho ba uhleli

esisa u Sihle e Jo'burg uvele nje wavuma xand'sithi ndcela azond'thatha. The flight to Jozi was a quiet one,well for me it was kinda painful coz it came along with memories. The things my husband and I would do in these couches :p ; when we finally landed I called Kabelo

Kabz:"Miss Smith,have you landed"?

Me:"yes,see you at campus"

Kabz:"alright"

Me:"shap"

I asked Sihle's drivers to drop me off at campus on their way to taking Sihle to Pretoria,they did without arguing. I got off...

Sihle:"ujika kwa namhlanje mos"?

Me:"yeah,I'll call you"

Sihle:"sure"

I went to UJ, delivered the motivational speech then we went to Wits and TUT for the same thing. After that, Kabz took me out to a brunch at Wimpy and I was really hungry I couldn't say no

Kabz: "thank you for coming Miss Smith, we really appreciate what you've done"

Me: "it's no biggie Kabelo, but what could be a problem is you addressing me as Smith"

Kabz: "it could"?

Me: "if you wanna go all formal on me then call me Mrs Ntabeni, other than that stick to Trina"

Kabs: "I'm sorry man, didn't mean to disrespect you like that"

Me: "it's cool as long as we understand each other, so when is the next sermon"?

Kabz: "next is an expo, then before the end of the year we do a year end sermon with the 4th year students but we'll send your invitation when the time is closer"

Me:"alright,I'll wait for it"

We ate our brunch then I asked him to drop me off at Dr Xavier's office,he dropped me off and left. I waited for my turn and when it finally came I went in,she asked me a few questions then ran a couple of tests.

Her:"The results are back"

I shifted uncomfortably as I waited for her to say something...

Her:"I'm afraid the AUB is back and there's nothing much we can do as yet..."

Me:"no treatment"?

Her:"if we treat it now it might turn into cervical cancer,we have to atleast wait for the bleeding"

I wanted to cry as if kuthwe mandilinde ukufa. I called Sihle wadlula ngam sagoduka. I spent the entire weekend in my room, the kids would come and go no Fats and phathele ukutya..until ndadikwa nakukwanasa iintlungu I accepted an invitation I got from LegalWise for networking and it had an advantage or rather a possibility of one scoring a contract to train the new staff for eight months.

This day I was supposed to attend that when I woke up to the stench of blood... As much as I felt unbearable piercing pains I got up and looked down at myself :(that's when it dawned to me that this thing was really back.

[10/11, 12:30] [+27 73 069 2704] : #381

I removed the whole bedding and went to soak it in the bathing tub along with my pyjama bottoms then I took a shower, dried my body and wrapped a towel as I walked out barefoot back to my bedroom. I put on fresh bed linen, opened the windows and sprayed air freshner in the air to kill the blood stench and its

bacteria then I put on a sanitary towel,tights and velvet grey trackpants ne vest. I sat down and called LegalWise to cancel,the manager's PA was really nice and understanding when I told her it was because of medical/health reasons that I couldn't attend the function. After that call I got up to go downstairs... I felt a sharp pain piercing straight across my lower belly,that moment I felt my knees failing my body coz I saw myself going down to the floor as I clutch on that area. As I struggled to breath through the pain and tears,my damn phone rang. I ignored it. It rang again,I cancelled the call without even looking at the screen to know who was calling. It rang the third,forth and fifth time I picked it up ndiqond'ba ndizokhuphela kuyo umsindo walento indityayo until I noticed that it was my husband calling,immediately I wiped my eyes and cleared my throat though I knew that was pretty pointless because he knows when something is wrong,and as much as I wanted him...no,as much as I needed him next to me right now :(I didn't wanna stress him ngento angenachiza layo phof' ayoyikayo kwayena. I know he fears AUB I saw that fear in his eyes the

last time I had it ngoku ndandikhulelwe o Ubabalo.
And on top of that mna ndingulo utefayo ngendalo
so I didn't want him to think I'm faking this whole
AUB thing just to make him feel guilty,I have learnt to
accept that Beast doesn't report to me. When Beast
is provoked,he reacts. When Beast wants to get
loose,he devours so I knew that there was a reason
why he was behind bars even if I won't be told in
detail... But with that being said,I still needed my
husband to help me through this.

Me:"low"

Him:"hey uri- you've been crying. Utheni"?

cough

Me:"I'm okay,whats up"?

Him:"Luthando don't lie to me,okay"?

Tears and wet,runny nose were making my pretty
face a playing field phof

Me:"I don't know what you're talking about,but I do think ndiqalwa yi flu"

He kept quiet,I on the other hand was dying on this floor but I didn't wanna worry him e busy etrongweni. If he listened carefully I'm sure he could hear my silent cries,abnormal breathings and just everything I was doing silently that very moment.

Him:"Luthando Ntabeni"

Me:"hm"?

Him:"ukhalelani"

Me:"I told you I am not cr-"

Him:"ucing'ba ndi dom neh? I can hear you're crying man Luthando stop this guessing game shit you're on and tell me what the fuck is wrong witchu"!!!

Okay

I removed the phone from my ear just for a second

nday'jonga as if ndizam'bona end'shouta but ndaphinda nday'buyisela still wondering what just happened. I didn't answer him, maybe that's why he got even more impatient:

Him:"LUTHANDO NTABENI WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU? WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU CRYING SO EARLY IN THE MORNING? WHAT THE F-"

Me:"don't you raise your fucken voice at me Ntando tu,don't you dare. Asseblief"!

Him:"my fucken voice? Heh mfazindini ufuna ndithini ke xand'thethayo? I speak in an approachable tone,you don't cooperate. Now I change the tone,still you have a problem. Kanti ufuna ndithini ke Luthando"?

Me:"I WANT YOU TO COME HOME NTANDO DAMNIT! Come home"

Him:"heh bethuna ngumhlola! Not so long ago we had this same conversation and I told you...infact I explained to you why I can't come home right

now,wangathi you understand. Kutshintshephi kengoku? Aph'ebomini bakho why ungafuni ukuzifundisa ukwazi ulinda S'bongile? Why can't you for once be patient? Cooperate? Huh? Why is that sooo fucken hard for you to do"?

So within a blink of an eye I went from Luthando Ntabeni to Sibongile? I sniffed and wiped my eyes with the back of my hand,shouting at him kinda took away the little anger that had unnoticeably built inside of me. I was now calm...

I took a deep breath before answering him...my voice had now suddenly become a good comparison to that of a church mouse

Me:"the AUB is back"

Cwaka

Me:"and there's no treating it this time around"

Cwaka

Me:"Dr Xavier says if she treats it,it could reform and

turn into cancer"

I heard him either exhale or sigh,I'm not quite sure

Him:"so what happens now"?

Me:"I wait until iphinde iyeke after that period I go for pap-smear then we take it from there"

Him:"is it painful nangoku"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"it's okay,it's not your fault. Anyway,I'm sure you had a reason for calling"

Him:"It don't matter anymore"

Me:"argh cummon! See why I didn't wanna tell you ngalento? You see"?

Him:"I know leway yakho ibuhlungu you don't have to act tough on me now. I was the first one who saw you okuqala kwayo and I witnessed the pain you

were in"

I kept quiet...

He was telling the truth

Him:"Nalique"

:'(

He was hurting too,that's why I didn't wanna tell him. When Ntando says 'Nalique' kubangathi uyalila ngaphakathi it doesn't matter how angry he was or how upset he was with me the minute he calls me 'Nalique' I know the human part of him is either hurting for real or uyazisola for something and right now he was hurting. That very moment I just knew that Singavuka k'sasa kusithwa abhubhe onke amabanjwa kula trongo akuyo washiyeka yedwa because uzakufuna umntu wokhuphela umsindo nengcwangu.

Me:"hm"?

Him:"be honest with me now"

Me:"kay"

Him:"how are you feeling? Like right now"?

Me:"I feel like I could just rip this uterus and even the womb out of my body kuphele yonke lento"

Him:"do you want me to call in a specialist? Get a second opinion"?

Me:"how will you do that use tro- you know what,forget I asked that. I don't know"

Him:"you don't know"?

Me:"babe I want to be normal again okay? But I know I won't be able to handle yonke mna lento alone,the tests,the negative reactions to treatment... I'm not strong enough for that right now and then abantwana still have two more weeks here they won't understand what's happening to mom ay I won't cope nje I'm sorry"

He kept quiet

I got up from the floor and sat on the bed,the pains were numb now.

Him:"I'll make a plan to come out this week then we'll see how to go forward"

He speaks as if he's at some hospital or hotel
anaphuma naninina efuna :o am I the only one who thinks prisons are overrated?

Me:"kay"

Him:"I love you okay,I really do and and'funi nto ezokuhlukumeza emphefumlweni njengalena into"

Me:"I know that"

Him:"help me ke and rest until you feel better"

Me:"I still have to go and check emsebenzini,plan an opening event for the boutique in Johannesburg, meet the marketing team but emva kwazo zonke ezonto I will rest"

Him:"Call Libo and check nge phone pls mamakhe"

Me:"baby kaloku some things need m-"

Him:"Nalique pls,your health is more important than any business right now. And'funungabina mfazi mna because of some stupid business,okay."

Okay ndathula ke,lento ingumfazi kumele ithobeke,futhi iginye noba kuya krakra mntaka dabawo.

Me:"Nd'cela undithembise ke that uzobuya nyhani kuleveki"

Him:"if things go according to plan then nd'zobuya nyhani"

Me:"babe that's not a promise"

Him:"I promise"

I exhaled

Me:"thank you"

Him:"I'll check on you again in the afternoon neh?"

Me:"you don't have to,but that's okay"

Him:"now erase this call from your phone"

Me:"sho"

After he hung up I deleted the call history then I checked myself and went downstairs to have breakfast. The house was quiet but Fatima was cleaning the lounge

Me:"baph' abantu balapha Fats"?

Her:"uKuhle uye e Pretoria,u Sihle took the kids to the zoo"

Me:"oh okay"

I went to make myself cereal with dried fruit then I

went to eat on the patio watching the sea waves going back and forth... As I was eating,I got a call from a number with Zambia's registration and with everything that's been going on,I really wanted to reject it but my instinct wouldn't allow me

Me:"hello"

Him:"Trina,pls don't hang up. I need your help"

Me:"Gudda? Ufunantoni e Zambia? Kunini ufunwa kokwenu?"

Him:"pls,you need to help me. I don't know how I got here,I can't get through to ta Beast's line,I don't know Ranger's number by heart and andinamali nor do I have documents to find my way back home"

Me:"you do know that I'm in no position to help you because you messed with my husband,sided with your dad because you have no spine whatsoever"

Him:"haibo,me and ta Beast are grand nje. And i taima ise mjiva what are you talking about"?

Me:"what?"

Him:"i taima oko yay'ngaphakathi Tee mfethu"

:o something was definitely wrong somewhere here,or,he was pretending this whole loss of memory thing

Me:"so what do you want me to do"?

Him:"khatsho ku ta Beast athumele u Mo azond'landa mfethu"

:/

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704] : #382

Me:"you want me to tell Beast to call Mo"?

Him:"yes"

Me:"who is Beast"?

Him:"haibo Tee he's your husband,my boss"

Me:"oh that guy,sohlukana k'dala nje. You never heard"?

Him:"No man what do you mean nohlukana k'dala?"

Me:"exactly that,I think its been three years now.

Kanti how long have you been gone"?

Him:"heee hay and'yazi nam"

Me:"well try calling your family,or better yet,call your baby mama I'm sure they'll be relieved to know usaphila"

He went silent...

I waited and waited I ended up ndiyibeka ngokwam iphone coz akathethi.

...

Wednesday I woke up and prepared to via work before fetching Eve at the airport. When I got downstairs the kids were gone. Well I don't know gone where to but they weren't in the house coz it was too quiet,Sihle was having breakfast wothuka when he saw me but akathetha

Me:"morning"

Him:"hey,feeling better"?

Me:"kancinci but better than the past two days"

Him:"you know you ought to rest,right"?

Me:"right,and I will. Obuya kwam,now where's uncle Kay"?

Him:"he went to Grahamstown with the kids kuba ekucingela kwingxolo and I won't be around the entire day"

Me:"but Fats is here,he didn't have to"

Him:"myeke wethu,uneztress zakhe naye"

Me:"mmh"

I ate cereal and fruit salad,took my bag and car keys ndahamba. I went to work,took two hours responding to emails,checking financial books and adhering to grievances zabasebenzi in my absence. I resolved the resolvable then I left for the airport,Eve

had landed already. She had come with Nathan,I kissed him then we hit the road sagqibezela the few things we had to do before her wedding.

...

Friday again I experienced the familiar pains,to a point I didn't even attempt to go downstairs for breakfast. Past ten Eve came up to my room with breakfast wafika ndilele ngesisu crying,she put the tray down and lay next to me trying to calm me down.

My phone rang,way'sabela...

Her:"ta Beast"

Him:"Eve,how are you"?

Her:"I'm okay,your wife isn't"

Him:"oh,what's wrong with her"?

Her:"I don't know,just found her in her bedroom crying"

Him:"pls give her the phone"

She put the phone on my ear though I hadn't stopped crying, this thing was like a hot ash burning or a rat with very sharp teeth eating through my lower abdomen kunzima nothetha

Him: "babe"

Cwaka

Him: "Luu"

Me: "hm"?

Him: "Eve says you're crying, is it still that AUB thing"?

Me: "mh.mh"

Him: "I spoke to Dr Chetty and made an appointment for next week, uthi masiye this weekend"

Me: "mh"

Him: "get ready tomorrow morning, either Kuhle or Sihle will drive you to the airport. I'll meet you in Jo'burg"

Me:"kay"

Him:"utyile"?

Me:"lambanga"

Him:"but you have to eat,you need the strength to get through the day. Even if you make a fruit smoothie sthandwa sam pls"

I turned 'round,sat up grabbed a tissue box and cleaned myself. The pains were slowly dying out

Him:"wenzani"?

Me:"I'm sitting up,unjani"?

Him:"I'm okay,you feelin' better now"?

Me:"you sound anxious,be honest with me. Unjani"?

Him:"I'm okay nyhani"

Me:"kay,if you say so"

Him:"now that you can talk,tell me how do you feel ngoku"?

Me:"the pains are numb right now,so I guess I'm fine"

Him:"mmkay"

Me:"I miss you"

Him:"I'm coming out of here tonight but ndizophumela e Joburg I have to close off some deal then we'll spend the weekend together,I miss you too"

Me:"kay...can you call me again later on? I have something to tell or rather notify you of"

Him:"is Eve still with you"?

Me:"yes"

Him:"oh okay,keep your phone with you then"

Me:"sure,I love you"

Him:"I love you"

We hung up.

I turned to Eve,she gave me the tray

Me:"thanks,but I need the bathroom first"

She nod ndamshiya,came back a few minutes later ndatya.

Her:"so...what's got you so upset"?

Me:"its nothing I can't handle,don't worry yourself about it"

Her:"okay... If you don't mind,can I take the kids out? With your drivers ofcoz"

Me:"oh,ofcoz. Where to"?

Her:"I'm not sure yet,but we'll see"

Me:"oh okay,but pls leave Uba and Uve behind. I wanna spend some time with them"

Her:"no problem"

She left me to eat finish,then I followed down the

stairs with my tray,the kids ran to me I almost dropped the tray thanks to sis Fats who caught it. I hugged all of them then we went to sit in the lounge,Uba and his twin on my laps then the others next to me on the couch

Owe:"how're you feeling mama? Uncle Sihle said we shouldn't disturb you coz you're sick"

Me:"I'm getting better big boy,thank you for not disturbing me"

Owe:"ooh,that's better coz Sino wanted to tell granma that you're sick"

Sino:"heee u Owe tamnci"

I kissed the side of her head bemhleka.

Eve:"go and prepare guys,we're leaving in 20 minutes"

Sino:"uzohamba nathi nawe mama"?

Me:"ha.a babe,I can't go outdoors until I've met a doctor"

Sino:"then call dad,he'll call doctor Chetty or doctor Dookens"

Me:"I have,but I'm only meeting doctor Chetty nge weekend"

Owe:"okay ke mama,let me go and get ready"

We fist-bumped as he left,his sister followed,once they were ready bahamba no makazi wabo ongumlungu. I took my phone and went to the patio with my babies

Me:"so how are the young kings"?

Uve:"Miss you mommy"

Me:"ncooh baby I miss you too,come gimme a hug mntanam"

Uve:"uthi baby kum wena mama"

Me:"heee ungenwe yilento ka young king nawe na

mntanam"?

They both blushed

Uve:"iphi tatam"?

Me:"and'mazi yaz' mntanam"

Uba:"thatha mamam iphone yakho"

Me:"you want me to call him"?

Uba:"e.e"

Me:"we'll call him later,for now khanindincokolele"

Uve:"thina sawamba wu tanci mama sayakude"

Uba:"u Sish'le kawambanga nathi yena mamam"

...and the conversation went on and on. I was enjoying this,listening to the young kings blabbering some words I didn't understand but I enjoyed it. It got cold ndabangenisa endlini,both their uncles were home and they seemed happy to see me out of the room for a change. We joined them watching a

comic,but I excused myself and went to the bathroom to change the sanitary towel first then I returned to them sabukela.

Kuhle:"yho you don't know how refreshing it is to see you among us,and I see you're feeling better Tee"

Me:"for now yes,but in the next minute we could be saying something else"

Sihle:"ubukhe watya namhlanje"?

Me:"ewe uncle Sish'le,aunt Eve made me breakfast earlier on"

Kuhle:"don't mind us fussing,we care"

Sihle:"and singacujwa ngezandla ngomnyumntu xasino ngakukhathaleli"

One of their phones rang...

Kuhle:"Speak of the devil,ina i phone Sihle khaphendule"

Sihle:"hay hay hay,phendula ubhuti wakho tshi"

Kuhle:"bra thi is your phone,kuthen'
uzand'phendulisa ii calls zakho nje"

Sihle:"ngu bhut'wakho kamnandi lo u phone'ayo and
uzaw'phambana if you don't answer that call"

Like...

Iqale yayi issue nini into yosabela i phone? Unless
they had a backlash from him earlier,or ikhona lento
bangayenzanga kakuhle ebebathume yona.

Kuhle took a deep breath and faked a smile as he
picked up the phonecall

Kuhle:"bhuti"?

Him:"uphi umfaz'wam"?

Kuhle:"nanku bhuti"

Him:"mnike iphone"

Kuhle passed me the phone,I took it ndaphakama and went to the kitchen

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"why aren't you answering your phone"?

Me:"I'm sorry babe I must have misplaced it"

Him:"but I told you that you should keep it with you wavuma"

I apologised,I don't know ke ufuna ndithini

Him:"usekhona"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"oh nd'va uthule kaloku, ubuzothini earlier"

Me:"I got a call from Gudda"

Him:"what does he want"?

Me:"he said I should ask you to tell Mo ayomthatha"

Him:"uphambene u Ayabonga"

Me:"what's he doing in Zambia anyway"?

Him:"and'mazi and I don't give a damn"

Me:"ooh...the young kings miss you"

Him:"bakude kuwe"

Me:"ha.a - Ubabalo nanku tatakho"

The way they ran from the lounge,Uve got to me first I put the phone on loud speaker ndamnika then he went to meet his brother halfway. I leaned on the counter just watching them,they learnt to share at a very young age and they still do that

Him:"young kings"

Yho they screamed and ran towards the lounge,I followed and sat down

Uba:"tatam uthi ya'king Sish'le"

Him:"haibo ayingo tamnci u Sihle"?

Uve:"ha.a hanku u tanci lona"

Sihle:"tyhini caba andivelanga makwedini"

Ntando,and the rest of us just laughed.

[10/11, 12:31] +27 73 069 2704 : #383

Uba:"tanci wabani wena Sish'le?"

Sihle:"tyihin' kwedini"

Uve:"tatamm"?

Him:"nyanam"

Uve:"tanci hu lona neh"?

Me:"ayingo lona boy ngu Kuhle"

Uve:"tatam tanci wam hu Kush'le neh"?

Him:"u Kuhle no Sihle ngo tamnci bobabini"

Uba:"haaayi tata"!

Uve:"Sish'le ungu tanci wena"?

Yhooo saphela yintsini sonke, Abamva nyhani u Sihle abantwana bam shame.

Uba: "tatam buya kalok"

Him: "next week ntwana yam"

Uba: "inini nes'week tatam"?

Him: "uzobona xand'buyile young king"

Uba: "ooh"

Uve: "tata zabuya ne oroplane yakho"?

Sihle: "it's a jet Uve"

Uve: "oroplane ya tatam man Sish'le"

Sihle: "awumbi nje"

Uve: "xel'utatam kemake"

Uba: "bye bye tatam"

Him: "haibo sew'gqibile uncokola nam"?

Uba: "e.e adlala i p'ay station no tanci hoku"

Him:"oh okay,I love you"

Uba:"love you"

He went to sit next to Kuhle who was playing the PlayStation,Uve wayohlala yedwa emnyango still conversing with his father.

Me:"abakuva mtshana o young king bakho"

Sihle:"tjo hay u worse u Uvelile"

Kuhle:"aw'ngo tamnci chap ncama"

Me:"but they love you as their Sish'le and I'm sure its easier ukunohlula that way"

Sihle:"ndizaw'ba khumbula kodwa ke xandimnkile"

Me:"bazobalapha for a while longer,you can come by xa ungapha"

Sihle:"I think I might just do that"

Kuhle:"u bro usathetha nale chap kula mnyango"?

Me:"ewe,Uve is a bit touchy mntasekhaya.

Umkhumbula nyhani utatakhe"

Sihle:"kudala ndimbona"

Kuhle:"unjani wena mama wabo"?

Me:"ndi grand tamnci man"

Sihle:"u sure? Aw'funi nokuba sikuse kwa gqirha"?

Me:"your brother has already booked an appointment with a doctor in Joburg for this Saturday,so lets just wait for that"

Kuhle:"yho uyathandwa ngu lamfana yazi"

Me:"ndiyamthanda nam nje,ingas'ke ndimtshintshe qha abeyilento ndiy'funayo"

Sihle:"ncama ke apho"

Kuhle:"hahaha tyhini"

Me:"nyhani,but ke andizophuma nto nangoku"

Uve came back with the phone...

Uve:"mama athetha apha utatam"

Me:"makathethe agqibe kalok ndoda"

Uve:"athetha nawe kaloku"

Me:"oooh"

I took the phone from him

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"ay'tefi lentwana isuke yathini"?

Me:"ufuze umamakhe"

Him:"hay man mamakhe und'moshela ii kings"

Me:"ungak'linge ke bhuti pls"

He burst out laughing,his laughter warmed my heart
ndazibona sendi ncuma ndodwa.

Him:"ndicela ulale upakishile ke pls"

Me:"for i weekend"?

Him:"what if you have to stay longer"?

Me:"abantwana bam bazothini"?

Him:"they have two uncles,an aunt and a helper... I'm sure they'll be fine"

Me:"ooh"

Him:"sharp ke"

Me:"love you"

He chuckled and said "love you more" then we hung up. The young kings and their uncles were playing the play station so I left them,went upstairs to change my sanitary towel and checked my messages...only returned i phone call ka Titus:

Him:"kunini ndiku founela? Ngubani loh undishiyayo apha kuwe"?

Me:"molo Soso,unjani"?

Him:"ufane wandi ignore'ra yaz Luthando Ntabeni or should I say Sibongile Trinalique Smith?"

Me:"ooh nd'cela uxolo mntase I left the phone in my room"

Him:"tshini"

Me:"unjani ke Titus"

Him:"ndilambile maan,and kuyabanda apha andazi why coz its supposed to summer"

Me:"umntu xa elambile uyatya,xa egodola uyanxiba,plug the heater,eat hearty foods and watch movies"

Him:"akho chance yomyeni wakho coming this side next week? I miss your food,akusavakali okwalapha kune after taste"

Me:"so if uyeza uzosindwa kukutya okuvuthiweyo all the way to Portugal"?

Him:"usindwa njani umntu ophuma endlini angene emotweni,from there into his own jet,aphinde afike selindwe ngumkhosi wezinye imoto"?

Me:"eshe,khambuze ngokwakho ke,you know I don't know iindlela zakhe"

Him:"I can't get through to his phone,kudala

ndimzama"

Me:"okay ndizakubuzela ngomso,other than that,how are you? How's work and everything else"?

Him:"everything is going well,I joined a local rugby team and benza ka khulu yho. Cape Town has n'un on them... Everything is great yaz cuz,its just the loneliness killing me"

Me:"you haven't made friends"?

Him:"I have,but its not the same with you guys. You know most times I miss Landile? Ndimfounele ke yho andiphoxe,rubbish yomntu"

Me:"Landile soze akuphoxe unless wena uyamduba qha"

Him:"why umthethelela? Who's side are you on"?

Me:"I'm on my own side,dude I know you. Landile probably misses you too qha ever wamduba omnyumntana wena,ufanele ukuphoxa"

Him:"mxm,uright. Ndizamfounela everyday and night coz he's the missing half of me even if he's as moody as a pregnant woman"

Me:"and how do you know the moods of a pregnant woman"?

Him:"heee have you forgotten how moody and how ugly you were when you were pregnant? Don't let me start. Pls"

I laughed so hard,I ended up lying on my back.

Me:"fokof Soso I was never ugly"

Him:"heee u Mrs,don't get mistaken pls. We only said umhle so that uhlale uncumile coz ubuvela ubeyi wrong turn net kuphele eso smile"

Me:"Soso why are you being cruel to me"?

Him:"tyhin,ube undi act'ela apha"

Me:"kaloku I thought you have a more personal experience I don't know of"

Him:"wena uyeke nini ukuba personal? Mhlaw'mbi"?

Me:"heee"

Him:"exact"

Me:"you mean exactly,right"?

Him:"nope,I mean exactly what I said. Exact"

Me:"aw'soze uphinde ubhadle,but that don't mean I love you any less"

Him:"heeee! Caba andibhadlanga? Yaz usile? Iyakugezisa lendodakho imuncu"

Me:"hahaha hay fokof sukuthi ubabe wam umuncu"

Him:"umuncu nangoku nje u Ta Beast,who in your knowledge and right minds would get themselves arrested just to kill inmates? Inengqondo lonto"?

Me:"hay Soso who said he killed those inmates? It could have been anybody else mfondini"

Him:"hay mntasekhaya umuncu wena self kengoku,I never knew ubu muncu bu contagious"

I burst out laughing...

Me:"ever heard of the word coincidence"?

Him:"it has no relevance whatsoever in this case. Ta Beast gets arrested,akukapheli neveki suddenly the same prison he's in starts trending for calculated cold blooded murders of top notch well-known ganglords. That's a quote"

Me:"well I don't care how you justify it,but he is still my husband and I'm inlove with him"

Him:"kakade,lirhamncwa lakho. I understand my dear"

Me:"yhu uyadika shame"

Him:"I miss you and I know you miss me too"

Me:"worry yam abantwana bam uzobuya bengasakwazi"

Him:"yhuuu kuthwa indlela abageza ngayo"

Me:"obani? My children are so sweet"

Him:"hay hay hay"

Me:"serously Lwandiso,my sons are cute and sweet"

Him:"mmmh..I think I get you..."

We continued for a couple of minutes,I hung up and went to help Fats with lunch. She chased me out of the kitchen I went to join the uncles on the couches...

Kuhle's phone rang,he took it and went to the patio. I took his seat and played against Sish'le,my boys were cheering their mommy as we played.

...

When I felt the pains coming back I quickly returned back to my room,didn't want my kids to see me crying and I didn't want pity from the uncles coz there was nothing else they could do. There was nothing anyone would do infact...

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704# : #384

I stayed in that bed for about three hours then I took

a hot bubble bath,after that ndabuyela ebhedini ndalala.

...

Early Saturday morning I woke up while everybody else was still fast asleep snoring,I prepared for the road and went to pack my bag in the boot then I went back inside ndatya i cereal. Sihle came down the stairs casually yet comfortably dressed,he looked at me kinda surprised

Sihle:"mamakhe,you're already dressed for the road"

Me:"morning Sish'le,ewe are you the one to take me to the airport"?

Him:"yep,if you're done we can go"

Me:"you're not eating"?

Him:"I have a breakfast meeting so better nditye phaya"

Me:"mmh"

I ate up,rinsed my bowl and followed him to the car. I didn't wanna break my heart by going to the children first,bazolila bafune uhamba nam which we can't do so I felt it better they hear ndimnkile kunoba band'bone. The drive to the airport was a silent one,surprisingly I never checked my phones for any messages since I went to bed the previous night. We got to the airport...

Me:"thank you"

Sihle:"you didn't get to kiss the young kings
goodbye"

Me:"they were gonna cry,I just hope I won't stay long
in Joburg"

Sihle:"just get better..sikhona we'll take care of
them"

I smiled

He helped me with the luggage to the jet,we hugged then we departed.

I boarded ndahlala ndedwa pha until we got to Jo'burg, I didn't even communicate with my husband ba ndisendleleni ngoku makayond'khawlela or send a car but I knew ndizofika ikhona imoto that's waiting for me anyway if he's busy. When we landed Ntando was there to pick me up. I smiled faintly as he walked towards me..he looked so darn good you'd swear he just returned from Mauritius. He took my bag,hugged me with the free arm and kissed my cheek I blushed and took in his scent through my nostrils. We kept that hug for a moment,he dropped the bag and hugged me with both arms I melted,I held my tears coz I felt his heart bleeding with mine that very moment.

Me:"you smell great"

He chuckled and broke the hug,held my hand as we walked together to the awaiting car. I got in at the

back passenger seat,he followed right next to me then his driver drove us to his apartment. On our way there we made a small conversation

Him:"how have you been"?

Me:"good...you"?

Him:"good... How are the pains"?

Me:"better now"

Him:"I'm sorry"

I smiled and just looked at my hands,he took them up to his lips and planted soft kisses on them. Lol zinto azazelaphi ezi zophuzana nezandla? Those are white tendencies. After that I just went closer to him and lay my head on his shoulder

Me:"so what time is the appointment"?

Him:"its at two"

Me:"I should have come ngo twelve kodwa"

Him:"ubungand'khumbuli kanti"?

Me:"but I left without seeing my babies coz bendibacingela bazond'khalela"

Him:"and I wanted to spend time with you before the appointment coz we don't know kuzothwani kwa gqirha"

We had arrived at the apartment, got off and went to the house. I went to the kitchen while he went to put my bag upstairs, I was kinda hungry for something sweet. I found a packet of chocolate muffins, I boiled water for tea then he walked in and just watched me until I couldn't bare his eyes anymore ndaguquka ndamjonga nam

Me:"you're starrng"

Him:"you've lost some weight"

:(I shrugged

Me:"coffee or tea"?

He came forth and tried taking his cup from my firm grip

Him:"no ambohlala phantsi nd'zokwenzela"

Me:"hay babe"

Him:"pls let me"

I let go of the cup ndamshiya and went to sit down in the lounge,I knew it would come to this. I think he felt responsible in someway so he was tryna appease the guilt,I took out my phone and called Fatima

Her:"hello sisi"

Me:"hello ma,nd'hambe ngoku ngxama kusasa nd'cela undijongele abantwana andizobakho i weekend yonke"

Her:"ebesendixelele u tamnci wabo sisi"

Me:"okay thank you"

Her:"bye bye"

My husband brought our coffees and chocolate muffins then sat next to me,I know my husband and I knew that he wanted to reach out to me and maybe find out more about this AUB thing but I guess I do understand that he too was afraid. And ontop of that,he still had to give me a brief explanation as to why he was arrested,why Soso is involved in his business and why...

Me:"enkosi"

Him:"babe don't thank me"

Me:"so are you back for good"?

Him:"for now yes"

Me:"for now"?

He put his cup down,mine followed

Him:"I don't wanna talk about me..."

I was about to ask him what he wanted to talk about when he just lifted my chin and our lips met. I closed my eyes coz I felt a sharp sting of tears pushing right behind my eyeballs... We held the kiss for a full minute then his tongue pierced through my lips and explored my inner mouth as he pulled me closer to him my hand touched his breastplate. As soon as we found each other,I let go of the tears and he just kissed me more. This time around I cried ndanela,not because of any physical pain but because he was here finally. Though he aint no doctor but him being here was enough for me. I broke the kiss,he wiped the tears with the back of his hand and thumb. I breathed. Finally,now I had hope.

Me:"yaz'bona uyand'lilisa babe"?

Him:"kodwa ndiyakosula"

Me:"liliswe nguwe kwak'qala"

He smiled

Him:"bendikukhumbula kodwa mfaz'wam"

Me:"ubukhunjulwa ndim,yho babe ingathi kuyaxokwa ba ubuye nyhani"

Him:"haibo"

Me:"ubuye nyhani mos Ntando,you're not just out because of this appointment neh"?

Him:"sizogoduka sobabini when you're in the clear with the doctor"

I just didn't know what to do with myself,I wasn't just happy I had joy deep in my heart. He gave me a peck on the lips,I blushed,took my cup and muffins ndatya. When we were done eating he returned the cups to the kitchen wabuya xand'siya e bathroom

Him:"uyaphi? U grand"?

Me:"bathroom"

Him:"need help"?

Me:"yeah...pls charge my tab"

Ndamshiya apho,uzand'nceda ngantoni e bathroom?

Mnk. I came back efaka a movie,there were chocolate eclairs on the coffee table and a blanket on the couch. I sat down and waited for him to join me then we watched the Chipmunks: Shipwreck. I wasn't even watching le movie yakhe wethu mna I just wanted to cuddle to him bendimkhumbula nyhani I just couldn't express it verbally but I knew I wouldn't say no to being like this, in this very position for eternity with him. I fell asleep esabukele...

.. Chuma was carrying a gun in one hand pointing at me and the other was pulling Owe from Ntando's grip bethukana. I was just standing watching them,Owe was crying out for my help but I didn't help him... I couldn't help him somehow I was paralyzed but my heart was torn and my eyes were wet and messy with tears coz he was crying so painfully. I

heard a gunshot but I didn't know where it was shot until I felt something cut deep into my womb piercing it to a point it felt like it was tearing apart right that moment. I looked around coz I could smell blood very close,I felt something cold in the bottom area of my body then I looked down and saw blood coming out,streaming down my legs as if I'm having a miscarriage. I clutched my abdomen and fell on my knees

...

I jolted up straight,my forehead sweating like crazy. He looked at me surprised

Him:"babe utheni"?

I removed the blanket and looked down at myself,now I could really smell blood so I quickly rushed to the bathroom to change the sanitary towel and it was almost overflowing. I washed my hands and returned to the lounge only bumping onto him at the stairs

Me:"uyaph' tatakhe"?

Him:"ndizokroba wena,utheni? Uright"?

Me:"ndiright man babe,I just need a cup of hot water with lemon"

Him:"u sure u right? And pls ungandifihleli just to protect me,tell me the truth u grand"?

Me:"ndi grand nyhani babe"

Wakhe wand'jonga then he took my hand and led me to the lounge ndahlala and waited for my hot lemon water. He returned with the water ndaphunga in silence

Him:"we should get ready for the appointment zi to-one"

I was replaying the dream in my head all over again,just trying to make sure akhonto

ndiy'phazamayo or that I've skipped

Him:"Luthando"?

Me:"hm"?

Him:"phunga gou and get ready sizohamba"

Me:"oh"

Him:"ucingaphi? Did you have a bad dream"?

Me:"kinda"

Him:"wanna share"?

Me:"you'll think I'm crazy"

Him:"I've never thought you're crazy xa ubalisa amaphupha akho nje baby"

Me:"remember the blue Fortuner? I know You didn't believe me,it's cool though"

Him:"heee baby khaw'balise"

Me:"awuz'thandi 'zinto Ntando,yhini"!

He smiled and waited,I decided to narrate the dream to him exactly how I remembered it. He was silent for a while,well I waited in silence too coz I wanted to hear his thoughts or understanding of the dream...

Him:"so baby taking your dream into consideration there's a possibility that this AUB is not a Western Medical issue...in your case"

Me:"yes"

Him:"but I don't understand kwenzeke njani"

Me:"how would you understand witchcraft tatakhe?"

Him:"why would she do that? How even? Hay man babe it doesn't add up"

Me:"wena babe shame you are the perfect example to the saying: men are slow"

Him:"atleast aw'thanga ndimuncu uthe slow"

Ndavela ndatyhafa,why did he bring that up mara? I didn't wanna laugh at him...

Me:"babe indiqale nini i AUB"?

Him:"wasn't it after you lost junior"?

Me:"andikho sure ncam yaz,but my uterus got injured ngoko...do you believe in witchcraft"?

Him:"I know it exists"

Me:"but do you believe in it"?

Him:"I think so...now,coz how do you explain yonke lento yenzeka kuwe"?

Me:"if you're accurate then it means she wanted me to not have a womb"

Him:"so that ungandizaleli"

Me:"umntanakhe azoba yindlalifa yezinto zakho,that was the plan kwangoku andiqengqa kweza stairs"

Him:"tyhini ungcolile uChuma Luthando...haibo"

I shut myself ndizothi: oko ede wabonwa nanguwe. Ndaqond'ba mand'thule,she's not worth it. I got

up,went to put the cup in the kitchen then I went upstairs and took a quick shower ndabuya ndalungisa for the doctor's appointment.

[10/11, 12:31] +27 73 069 2704 : #385

When I was done with everything I took my medical documents and went downstairs to him

Me:"we can go"

Him:"do we have to? I mean..do you think it will help"?

Me:"I don't know tatakhe,but it's worth a try. I guess"

Him:"mmkay"

He grabbed his car keys,I followed right behind him. We locked and headed to the doctor...he was awfully quiet.

Me:"xasibuya nd'cela siye ko Vince"

Him:"ufuna inyama or you miss Vincent"?

Me:"nd'funa inyama"

Him:"you don't miss Vince"?

Me:"nope"

He stole a sidelong look at me and continued driving. We reached the doctors' office sakhe sahlala in the car

Me:"you know its okay to admit when you're scared,right? It doesn't make you any less of a man baby"

Him:"what if bafune ukukhupha isibeleko? Sizoy'thini lonto baby"?

Me:"it shouldn't be a problem kalok you have four kids already"

Him:"but you know I want more. With you"

Me:"haike"

Him:"babe why ingath' sewuyamkele nje lento ba

ingenzeka nyhani"

Me:"you wouldn't last a day through these pains
yayaz lonto"?

...

We spent a week in Joburg and I recieved medication for that entire week which made me feel better,the doctor suggested I abstain from sex for a while which frustrated my husband. Being away for an entire month and not getting some must have been frustrating but it's not like I had a choice kutsho ugqirha ekhona. Our flight back home was scheduled for Saturday morning at ten,so I woke up at eight kuba ndizolungisa but he was fast asleep... After I had bathed I woke him up

Him:"hm"?

Me:"asihambi kanti"?

Him:"oh"

He sat up rubbing his eyes,he stretched his body.

Him:"I forgot to tell you,masihambe Monday late"

Me:"what? And what about my kids"?

Him:"baby calm down kuse k'sasa"

Me:"ca- "

I sat down,feeling defeated. I missed my sons so much it hurt,but I didn't wanna throw a tantrum so early in the morning ndathula though I was upset.

Him:"pls don't be upset"

Me:"I'm not upset"

I exhaled,got up from the bed and went to my bag ndakhupha impahla ndanxiba.

Him:"baby"

Me:"hm"

Him:"please"

I ignored him,when I was done I left him there ndayozenzela ukutya. I made enough for the both of us but only dished up for myself,if he's hungry he'll do the same. It wasn't long before I heard his footsteps down the stairs then they faded as he went to the kitchen. On his return,I got a private call...even caller ID recognized it as a private call:

Me:"hello"

Him:"S'bongile,u right"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Him:"surviving,uthetha no Sam"

Me:"oh,how can I help you"

Him:"I'm in Port Elizabeth,can we meet for lunch"?

Me:"unfortunately I'm not around,why do you want us to meet"?

Him:"I just have a bone to pick with you,when will you be back"?

Me:"Tuesday"

Him:"oh okay,we can meet then"

Me:"sure"

He hung up

I put my phone down and continued eating,my husband was right next to me eating his own food. Funny enough he wasn't as busy with his phones as he normally would be,I don't know whether they were lying low or he really wanted to focus on me. When I was done eating I left him there and went upstairs to fetch his laptop I had to check my emails kuyo,on my way out of the room his tab rang so ndajika nday'thatha...the screen had a Nomsa written in small letters

Me:"Ntando's phone good morning"

Her:"hey,can I speak to Ntando"?

Me:"pls call him in the next three to five minutes"

Her:"alright thanks"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and returned downstairs,I gave him his phone then I got busy in his laptop

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"undiqumbele"?

Me:"why"?

Him:"come on ba-"

The phone rang again,I stole a look at him and noticed a hint of anxiety as he hesitated for a couple of seconds whether he should answer the call right

here or not answer it at all

Him:"hello"

Her:"haibo unqabile"

Him:"I've been preoccupied"

Her:"so when am I seeing you"?

Him:"I don't know for certain,but next week I'll be returning to PE with my wife"

That sentence punched Nomsa deep in her belly,getting romantically involved with a married man had its perks but it was frustrating as hell when you had to listen to responses such as these.

Her:"I know I'm not that important to you okay? You don't have to rub it in"

Him:"was there anything else you wanted to talk about"?

Her:"... I just miss you. I miss you,I know I can't compare myself with her..."

Him:"I'm glad you understand that"

Her:"but baby I'm human,ontop of that I'm a woman. A woman with needs,and right now I need you. My entire body is going crazy craving for your kisses,touches,bites"

I stole a look at him,he looked constipated. I'm a woman,I just knew that the Nomsa was either an ex I never knew about or she was a knew fling. I continued with my work..

Him:"unfortunately there's nothing I can do about that. I'm sorry"

Her:"...okay"

Him:"sharp"

He hung up

Took his tray and went to the kitchen then he went upstairs passing with a kiss on my cheek as he passed me. When I was done with work I returned his laptop upstairs,he was in the shower so I just walked out back to the lounge and dialed Kuhle...

A woman answered up the call

Her:"Kuhle's phone hello"

Me:"hi my dear,nd'cela uthetha no Kuhle"

Her:"who's this"?

Me:"that's not really important"

Her:"and you calling my boyfriend so early in the morning is? I don't think so"

Heee!

Me:"nontombi,uphi u Kuhle"?

Her:"uyavasa"

Me:"ogqiba kwakhe tell him to call me back"

Her:"mmh"

I hung up and prayed to God while dialing Sihle
ibekanti uKuhle lo akangenisanga lento
ingenambheko kwam,slept with her in my
sheets,eating my food!

Him:"mamekhaya"

Me:"uncle Sish,u right"?

Him:"tired mtchana,you"?

Me:"I'm okay,just missing my kids. How are they"?

Him:"they were fine izolo when I spoke to them,but I
haven't called them today"

Me:"wait...kanti where are you"?

Him:"ndise Durban,had an urgent business meeting
to attend yesterday,an onsite inspection today then
ndiyabuya tomorrow"

Me:"tjo,so abantwana bam are left with Fats only"?

Him:"ukhona nje u Kay"

Me:"you mean you left him back in PE"?

Him:"yep,try calling him coz u Fats ebengumntu ozayo thenga i groceries today so inoba akekho"

I cursed under my breath...

Me:"alright then,goodluck with work"

Him:"shap shap"

I called Kuhle again...

Her:"usavasa uKay"

Me:"please take the phone to him"

Her:"haibo,since when are phones water resistant"?

Me:"since Xperia,now take the phone to Kuhle"

Her:"yhu u rude shame"

I wasn't about to argue with her,I heard shuffled sounds then water,then their voices vaguely and then Kuhle took the phone athi cwaka amanzi

Kuhle:"hey Mama we young kings"

Me:"uphi"?

Kuhle:"ndilapha endlini wh-"

Me:"Kuhle ungenise inkazana kwam? With my kids around?"

I heard him pulling in some air...

Me:"uyamazi u Sino unjani,I don't even wanna mention Owentando. Uzophendula uthini when they tell their dad you came with your girlfriend endlini"?

Kuhle:"they didn't see her,I sneaked her in sebelele"

Me:"so that justifies it? Pls do me a favour,before you sneak her out again avase yonke lonto ikulo bed"

Kuhle:"you do know that I'm a grown man,right"?

Me:"and you'll remain a grown man ude uyofa but what you did is disrespectful to me and to your brother. And to make it worse ayinambheko nalento yakho,how do I know she's not walking around my house half-naked"?

Kuhle:"oh Luthando breathe,yhini nge haba k'sasa kanje! Can't a man have some fun la ekhaya? And besides,we're here to assist you that doesn't mean we have to completely abandon our own lives and suck up to you.Asizona iingane phela that you can permit or not permit to do nomayini"

Me:"okay"

Kuhle:"I d-"

I hung up and called Mo on my way to the bedroom,Ntando was finishing up making up the bed..

Mo:"Mrs"?

Me:"hey,nd'cela uzondithatha I need to go home"

Mo:"ebethe u-"

Me:"I know what he said but pls come and fetch me,I'm begging you"

Mo:"okay Mrs,ndilapha e Jozi nam...singahamba in the next hour"

Me:"thank you so much"

I hung up ndapakisha

After I had closed my bag I realised oko uNtando ebendijongile

Me:"what"?

Him:"I thought we're leaving Monday"

Me:"no you can stay behind I don't mind,but ndiyahamba mna"

Him:"st- why"?

Me:"my kids need me and uncle Sihle is in Durban"

Him:"ukhona u Fatima no Kuhle nje Luthando"

Me:"just count Kuhle out,yes ukhona u Fats but right now use Greenacres to buy groceries. Xa uSihle engekho how is she going to cope with four kids,and they have to go to church ngomso"

Him:"what has Kuhle done Luthando"?

Me:"nothing"

Him:"Luthando"

I took my bag and went to the lounge,being the only woman in my house (besides Fats ofcoz) I can be very careless with my belongings,especially jewellery. In my mind ndizipheka ndizophula ba what if she sees my diamond ear studs awathathe coz ase lounge. Very accessible and very expensive. Ntando found me changing the slippers I had on for sneakers. He paced around then sat down...

Just then,Kuhle called me back. I checked the

screen and ignored him,raising suspicion from Ntando

Him:"you're not answering that"?

Me:"nope"

He took my phone,saw his brother's name and looked at me before answering

Him:"Kuhle"

Kuhle:"bhuti hi,bend'cela unike u Mrs i phone pls"

Him:"she's busy,I can take a message"

Kuhle:"uhm...its okay,I'll call her again later on"

Him:"mmh"

He hung up and gave me back my phone

Me:"pls take me to the airport"

Him:"not before you tell me what's going between the two of you"

Me:"Okay,I'll call a cab"

Him:"babe don't... I just wanna know kwenzeka ntoni"

Me:"okay here's what I think: I think we should release them,yes they have been of great help no doubt about that but they have lives in Durban and now that you're out...why are we keeping them"?

He just looked deep into my eyes without saying a word,I wasn't about to tell him that his brother sneaked in a woman into our home that had our four kids. He'll have to find out on his own.

...

"what the fuck is this"?

Oh well,we arrived home and Kuhle's girlfriend was

in his shirt,in my kitchen.

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704] : #386

She looked at us for a few minutes without saying a word

Ntando dropped our bags dramatically,his eyes scrutinizing her

Him:"who the fuck are you and what the fuck are you doing in my house? In my kitchen? Half-naked"?

Her:"I'm Miranda... I uhm,I'm with Kay"

Just then Kuhle came down the stairs fully dressed

Kuhle:"baby ndiyabuya ngoku pls check on the ki-oh,bhuti. You guys are back"

Him:"uphelele apho"?

Kuhle:"erh..."

Him:"one week Kuhle. One lousy fucken week kungekhomntu to guard you and you bring a fucken bitch into my home? With my kids around? Where's your respect huh"?

Kuhle:"I didn't know nizobuya namhlanje,you said to me nibuya Monday"

Him:"oh so you thought you should bring a bitch kwam Kuhle"?

Kuhle:"bhuti with all due respect don't call her a bitch. Pls"

That was my que

I grabbed my bag and left them standing there awkwardly,I heard a 'mxm' probably from Ntando then he followed me with his bags. I just put mine in the room and went to check on my kids in their room but they weren't there,I went downstairs and found Kuhle no Miranda wakhe in the lounge with his head bowed.

Me:"where are the kids"?

He lifted his head

Kuhle:"at the back"

Me:"thanks"

I turned to walk out

Kuhle:"you know you didn't have to tell him"

Me:"didn't have to tell what to who"?

Kuhle:"are we gonna play dumb now? I know you told him that's the only explanation why he changed his mind about Monday"?

Me:"wh-"

Kuhle:"cummon Tee! Mxm,yaz I should have known kwalandlela ubuthetha ngayo on the phone ba nizofika"

Me:"oh,so ibi rongo indlela ebendithetha ngayo?
Phez'koba ndiphendulwe i rubbish ngu Miranda

wakho okwam phofu"?

Randa:"hay kaloku khange uzichaze nawe ukuba ungubani"

Me:"yi rubbish kwale uyithethayo,xa uphendula iphone engeyoyakho ubanembheko noba ubungenayo kakade uyayiqweba. Uz'qonde umuncu uyaz'veza ubu insecure bakho"

Kuhle:"Sukuthi uthetha i rubbish umntu wam kalok,uyamthuka ngoku"

Me:"mxm,I don't have the energy for this. Miranda,ogqiba kwakho whatever it is that you're doing uvase la bedding benilele ngayo"

Randa:"akho anti kanti apha babe"?

Me:"uzam'bhatala u anti sisi"?

Kuhle:"hay suka man sizozivasa,yintoni wa acter like a jealous ex ngoku Trina?"

Me:"uya-"

"you might be a man Kuhle and her brother-inlaw but you don't get to disrespect my wife like that. Not in my house. If you wanna be a bitch,fokofa ngoku"!

Waxhuma u Kuhle,his eyes wandered between me and his brother. I could tell he was throat dry...

Kuhle:"I'm so-"

Ntando:"ungakulinge uxoke ngo nyori! Awukho nyori tu don't even fake it,Hey wena voetsek ambonxiba"

Miranda grew springs and disappeared to the guest room. I attempted to walk out to my kids when Ntando held my hand

Ntando:"Kuhle"

Kuhle:"ndiyaxolisa nyhani bro"

Ntando:"Kuhle"

Kuhle:"bhuti"

Ntando:"this is MY wife,okay? I am the only MAN permitted to raise voice at her. Ukuba yindoda

kwakho doesn't make you a man nakuye,s'yavana"?

Kuhle:"ewe bhuti"

Ntando:"ndingaphindi nd'kuve ke. Never again"

I loosened my hand from him and walked out,went to my kids at the back.

Me:"hey guys"

They were building sand castles,the minute my voice registered to their minds they dropped everything and came running to me I knelt down and hugged all of them at once

Uve:"mamam apuya wena"

Uba:"mamam akhumbuli wena Uba yakho"

Sino:"ubuyile utata mama"?

Owe:"mama wena wahamba without telling us"?

Me:"I missed you guys"

The twins kissed me at the same time,we got up and went inside. Ntando was having a chilled conversation with his brother in the lounge,Miranda was nowhere to be seen. The kids ran to their father,I found an empty couch ndahlala just watching them...

Kuhle:"Tee I'm re-" My phone rang :p

Me:"KB"?

Him:"Mrs Ntabeni,how are you"?

Me:"you remembered huh"

His laughter echoed through the phone speaker

Him:"once burnt,twice shy"

Me:"I see,anyway I'm good. How are you"

Him:"I'm great,I don't know whether I miss you too much or what but I think I saw you in Joburg yesterday"

Me:"me? Where"?

Him:"Sandton sqaure"

Now my laughter filled the room I saw hubby lift up his head wand'jonga,I continued as if I didn't see him

Me:"you most probably saw me"

Him:"hau Sibob,why udlala ama tricks manje? was it you or was it not"?

Me:"it was me Kabelo"

Him:"wheee mah! And you didn't even pop in to say hi"?

Me:"I'm sorry man,I knew I wasn't gonna be in Jozi for long. Even now I'm back home"

Him:"that means we can have lunch"

Me:"you're in PE"?

Him:"yep,Legal Wise orientation week"

Me:"heee u Kabelo! So what happened to lecturing"?

Him:"it's still on kaloku,a man's gotta hustle I've got

a family to feed"

Me:"mmh I see"

Him:"so...the lunch"?

I stole a look at Ntando and caught him stealing a look at me ndahleka

Me:"you know my husband will kill you,right"?

Him:"I know he doesn't like me"

Me:"mmh,I'll text you the address just now"

Him:"thank you"

...

The kids had to return to East London,the uncles to Durban and Ntando... I don't know. What I know is that I was returning to work,my boutiques were doing great. Libhongo turned out to be a great,hardworking and loyal asset

Me:"I need you to do a task for me"

Libo:"oh-kay"

Me:"do the finishing touches,tie up loose ends kulo mtshato my sister is getting married in a week and I don't have time"

I gave her my planning diary

Libo:"what about my work"?

Me:"you should know how to multitask,you're a woman. But,the wedding takes priority"

Libo:"okay,let me get on with it"

Me:"thank you"

She left my office,I continued with work. My phone beeped,it was that Zambia line again

Me:"hello"

Him:"mntase I need your help"

Me:"with what"?

Him:"aw'kho kude ku ta Beast"?

Just then,my door flung open and dear hubby walked in with lunch and a bunch of fresh white lillies

Me:"ha.a"

Ntando put the lunch on the table,came around to gimme a kiss and the flowers..

Him:"nd'cela umnike i phone...heh,the last time you told me you guys divorced nje"

Me:"so,uzobona abantwana bakhe"

Him:"ooh"

I gave Ntando my phone. He looked at the screen then back to me,I saw a glimpse of irritation in his left eye and his jaws tightened

Ntando:"yah"

Gudda:"sho ta Beast ndim Ayabonga bro"

Ntando:"Ayabonga waphi?"

Gudda:"u Gudda grootman"

Ntando:"ooh,nyana ka Ta Bongz. Z'khiphani"?

Gudda:"nd'cela uthethe nalamajita o Amos grootman,they don't wanna let me go nd'funa ugoduka mna"

Ntando:"oo Amos baphi na kwedini"?

Gudda:"u Amos bro,la jita yase Mbia iku supplier nge machines"

Ntando:"u Amos Nkwaie usebenzela idyan'yakho nje. We cut ties with him the day your dad returned"

Gudda:"utata? Hay man. Ha.a bro aw'phazami"?

Ntando:"call Ranger ubuze kuye,or better yet,call your dad"

He hung up and kept my phone with him.

...

We decided to use my house for the mini white wedding because it was just for close family and friends then the traditional was already organized by the Chief's people. They had a beach wedding then my backyard was used as the reception, Fatima helped out Lauren with watching the kids then the ladies from my restaurant dealt with the catering. There were so many unfamiliar faces already taking their positions at the back...

I had picked clothes for my husband and two sons and left them on the bed while I went to check on everything else and they were bathing. When I came back, the boys were dressed. Ntando wasn't...

Me: "awunxibi"?

Him: "I just wanna clothes I'm comfortable in"

Me: "being"?

He showed me, I just rolled my eyes at him. I wasn't

in the best energy to argue ngempahla...

Ndanxiba ndamshiya and went to attend to the guests

"haha haibo,I got a special invite kalok. Ask your boss"

I froze.

Andimazi lomntu but the voice seemed quite a bit too familiar.

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704 : #387

With everyone in my backyard, strangers to say, I didn't see no privacy as much as I'd have preferred to have some. I would have suggested that my wife book an entirely differently venue for the wedding reception but Eve being Eve would have bit my head off. And, I like being in her good books :D she's one helluva sister in-law.

"ta Beast we have a problem"

I snapped out of my wondering mind and looked at Ranger...

Me:"we have a problem? eBhayi? What kinda problem are you talking about"?

Him:"the kinda problem you don't want,Nomsa is here"

Me:"what"?

Him:"u Nomsa ulapha"

Me:"ndikuvile man Ranger! uthi u Nomsa ulapha? Ufuna ntoni apha"?

Him:"uthi she got a special invitation from you nje grootman"

Me:"uphambene lomntana! Where's my wife"?

Him:"I don't know,last time I checked she was busy with the guests"

Me:"find Nomsa umkhuphe apha"

Him:"uhamba ne friends zakhe ta"

Me:"kengoku akaphumi x'ehamba ne friends"?

I had to find my wife before she turns this wedding upside down in havoc. I left Ranger and went looking for Lu,I found her. Laughing with Nomsa and her three friends. Damn!

That very same moment I remembered the day Nomsa called me ndisendlini and Lu picked the call wazondinika,now one thing I know for sure is that my wife aint stupid. I swear my heart stopped beating for a minute,to contain myself I had to put on a 'Beast mask' to hide my anxiety coz I know Nomsa can be a fucken loose mouth AND my wife can read a closed book.

Damn LLB!

Lisa:"aaah,and here comes the Beast man"

Me:"Ladies..."

Lisa:"uzifihlephi na ngwenya? we just met your lovely wife"

Akho:"ufika ndincoma emfazini wakho you guys have a beautiful home"

Me:"thank you,now can I steal my wife for a few minutes"?

Nomsa:"mh,you sure do have a beautiful wife ta Beast. She's indeed... Be-u-tiful"

Lisa:"and d-u-tiful"

Akho:"hay yi jumpcase wabamba i jackpot bossman"

All this while Luthando just looked straight into my eyes as if searching for something,I faked a smile and took Luthando by the arm and led her inside the house.

Lu:"ungand'yeka ngoku"

My mind was racing,tryna think of something... lies to utter when she corners me ngalo mntana...

Lu:"baby..."

Me:"hm"?

Lu:"let go of my arm"

Me:"oh sorry mamakhe"

I let go of her arm and we went straight to our room,closing the door behind us

Lu:"okay,what's up"?

Me:"what's up? With what"?

Lu:"uh-uh Ntando,don't tell me undithathe ebantwini just for nothing"

Me:"say it again"

Lu:"say what again"?

Me:"the way you say my name babe,khaw'phinde again..."

She rolled her eyes and turned to walk back out of the room

Me:"is it a sin to want a few minutes with my wife"?

Lu:"at such a busy time though"?

Me:"well it's not my fault that some things can't wait"

Lu:"some things? Things like wh-"?

I took two steps towards her and took her lips to mine biting the corners,I pushed her towards the door and locked it as I pinned her onto it. I heard her let out a soft cry as my body smashed on hers and as my hands pulled up her dress,tongues colliding she let out a moan. I felt her melting at my touches as I kissed and bit down her nape neck,within a few seconds her dress flew across the room followed by my t-shirt.

I lifted her off the ground easily,she wrapped her ever shaved,soft,beautiful legs around my waist as I took her to bed and continued with what I started.

I stopped and looked down at her beautiful face with sexy eyes and inviting lips

Me:"I love you"

She smiled but in her eyes I saw a glimpse of uncertainty ,mistrust and that broke my heart.

Lu:"how much?"

Me:"huh"?

Lu:"how much do you love me? And don't tell me kakhulu,that's not the answer I'm looking for"

I kept the gaze as I registered what she just said..

Me:"with my life"

She pulled my neck down and we resumed,as I took her to myself we both forgot about the guests downstairs. Her moans,cries of ecstasy, sounds of pleasure were music to my ears...

I know how much she loves foreplay so as much as my rock hard erection was killing me,I wanted to pleasure her first so I went down on her. It wasn't

long when I felt her muscles flexing,her breathing shallowing and her throat-moans deepening. A couple of licks,bites and blows I set her off to an awesome climax.

I didn't even give her enough time to gather her strength and steady her breathing,I just took control and owned her.

Lu:"faster baby"

I'm sure she didn't realise that came out as a whisper...

Lu:"Oh My God! I'm gonna..."

Me:"yhima babe..."

Lu:"I c-c-c- aaah fuck! Baby I'm gonna cum"!

Me:"ndilinde baby..."

Lu:"it's so...oh God! So damn...mmmh holy Jesus"!

With her eyes rolled back,back arched and toes curled I felt her nails sinking deep into my muscled

back I knew that she was about to let go so I went faster and faster and then I took one last stride and went deeper as her entire body shook to orgasm. I followed right after her...

You know sometimes I wished Luthando was a country girl? Nje. Coz then if she was, ebengazo cingana na contraceptives especially with me being away from home for months. Meaning, everytime we had mind blowing sex like this one I'd know for sure that ukhulelwe, but owam umfazi ucwancisa ngoku ayaziyo ba andizobuya inyanga yonke.

Lu: "you broke the doctors rules"

I kissed her moist smiling lips

Me: "you mean WE broke the doctors rules ne baby"?

Lu: "nope, you did. So if that demon returns uyaz'ba it's your fault"

Me: "it won't. Relax"

Again, I lowered my head and met her succulent lips

and closed my eyes as we kept the kiss for a few seconds then she took the lead... Until her phone rang,ndamthathela ndamnika

Lu:"Keri,what's up"?

Keri:"hey I've been looking for you. Where are you"?

Lu:"I uhm... I'm coming right now. Are you still at the back"?

Keri:"no I'm in the kitchen"

Lu:"okay,I'll be right there"

She hung up and got off the bed,ran to the shower...

Me:"ndiyeza ndizok'ncedisa"

Lu:"ha.a babe hlala apho pls"

...

I took a quick shower, got dressed and rushed down the stairs to Keri in the kitchen

Me: "big sis"

Her: "where have you been? I need help around here"

Well...

I wasn't about to tell my big sister about my shaggy business. I helped her with serving and I was my free self until I noticed some weird stares from the girls who were inside including Lisa and Akho but even then I didn't read much into it until we finished serving people ndathatha ukutya for my husband and walked towards the stairs

Lisa: "don't be loud this time around"

Me: "excuse me"?

Akho: "we uhm, heard you and your husband"

Me: "heard us? When"?

Lisa:"uhm... When you were uhm..."

Akho:"...bedroom noises"

Yho

The embarrassment I felt that moment I'm sure my face was red...

But then again,I know akhonto ivakalayo down here with my room upstairs so how the hell did they hear me?

Akho:"there's no need to be embarrassed about it"

Me:"uh-uh babe,I'm not one bit embarrassed...but I'd like to know,what were you doing upstairs that very same moment"

They exchanged looks

Me:"what? You're tongue-cut now? Benisenzani up

there in the first place coz I know damn well that akuvakali nothing from there ulapha"

Lisa:"we were uhm..looking for..."

Akho:"we were looking for the bathroom"

Me:"the one behind you,as in right now"?

They turned and looked at the bathroom then slowly turned back to look at me,I chuckled and walked up to my room. My husband was in the shower,I put his food down next to the bed and opened the security lock on his phone ndakhuphela la number ka Nomsa. Ntando must think I'm stupid...yes I don't know the real deal with him and this Nomsa but my gut never lies and I know how much he hates accusations whether they are true or not,ku Ntando funeka uze with a full story AND proof.

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704 : #388

Nomsa called... Ndisalinde u Ntando agqibe uvasa

Me:"Nomsa"

Silence...

Her:"oh hi...uhm,sorry this must be a wrong number"

Me:"yeah right,I'll tell Ntando you called. Or better yet,I'll tell him to go find you among the guests downstairs"

Her:"no no no,it's totally fine Mrs uhm... Ntabeni"

Me:"it should be Sibongile to you,or call me Trinalique. Nomsa"

She went dead silent

Me:"was there anything else"?

Her:"no ma'am"

Me:"mmright"

I cut the call and crossed my legs waiting for my husband to retreat from the shower booth,while

waiting I went through his phone. He came out with a towel wrapped around his waist,I saw a sense of shock in his eye when he realised that it was his phone in my hand.

Him:"you're back for more"?

Me:"ha! You wish,I brought you food"

Him:"and you have my phone in your hands"

Me:"unento oyifihlayo kuyo mhlaw'mbi"?

Him:"nope. Akhonto intsha"

Me:"mmh,then you should call Nomsa kwa ngoku coz ndihamba nayo"

Him:"call Nomsa"?

Me:"yep,ugqibo ku founela just now"

I handed him the phone and watched his eyes as he took it,I knew that deep down he didn't wanna return Nomsa's phone call but he was going to. Because he knew I wanted him to,and langqondwana yakhe

wanted to prove to me that he's not hiding anything.
I watched him redial...

Nomsa:"hello"

Him:"you called"

Nomsa:"oh I'm sorry I know I shouldn't have. I hope
andikufakanga ngxakini"

Him:"what can I do for you"?

Nomsa:"Ranger says you ordered him to chase us
out"

Him:"and"?

Nomsa:"haibo,we are guests here like the other
people"

Him:"I still don't get why you called me,talk to Ranger
or call my PA"

Nomsa:"oh bu-"

He hung up and gave me the phone again

Me:"I never knew you have a female friend"

Him:"I don't..."

Me:"Nomsa"?

Him:"she's not a friend,maybe a potential business partner but definitely not a friend"

Me:"hahaha! Business partner? Wow"

Him:"why uy'hleka lento"?

Me:"she just doesn't strike me as a businesswoman... Or wait,lemme guess: she's from Cape Town. Right"?

Him:"erh...yes"

Me:"that explains it now"

Him:"explains what"?

I chuckled,kissed him on the lips ndamshiya apho. So I guess he was selling me the idea that she was a business associate of some sort? Mnk. I went back

downstairs and mingled with the guests,I vaguely noticed Ranger driving out with three women.

Lisa,Nomsa and Akho. How convenient of him.

...

The guests have returned to their homes,Eve and her family left and so did everyone else. I was left mending my house...

My husband was still around :o akaqheleki ke xa ekhona oko coz mna andizongaphangeli ngenxa yakhe meaning he had to be a house-husband :) and a nanny to his children because I gave Fatima a leave akhe ayobona abantwana bakhe even if it's just two weeks.

Two weeks after the wedding I went for a check-up,without my husband. The doctor declared me cured :D but emphasized that I should finish up the rest of the treatment then I booked a papsmear appointment and returned home ndafika u Ntando edlala i football with his sons at the back

Me:"molweeni"

Uba:"umamaam"

Uve:"hay umamam Uba"

Their dad passed me the ball beza bebaleka I returned it back to him they did the same thing,this environment was most certainly relaxing but I wasn't gonna play football ndizenzele imikhinkqi ndi unfit kaloku. I sat down,crossed my legs and just watched them. They were enjoying this moment,I was enjoying it too until they decided to join me on the lawn,their dad kissed me on the lips four times

Him:"we missed you"

Me:"really? Ngoku ningathi nonwabile ngaphandle kwam"

Him:"Uba tell mommy we missed her"

Uba:"mommy 'e missed you"

Uve:"we"

Uba:"thula Uve n'thetha no mamam"

Uve:"suthi Uve kum,ithi Young King"

Uba:"hay ma-"

Me:"come kiss mommy,both of y'all young kings"

They came to kiss me and sat right in front of me
playing with my face

Him:"we went to check on you at work"

Me:"should've called"

Him:"ubuyephi ke"?

Me:"I took a short flight to Jo'burg,if benitshilo
ngesihambe sonke"

Him:"so Mo was here"?

Me:"yep"

Him:"and he didn't even mention it"

Me:"he also doesn't mention it to me naxa
ezohamba nawe nje"

Him:"because I'm his boss,he reports to me baby"

Me:"hay wethu khaw'yeke omnye. He must have forgotten to mention it,and besides.. I'm sure nawe khange umbuze ba uphi"

Him:"aw'samthetheleli"

I just smiled...

Me:"abakusokolisanga aba"?

Him:"hm.mh...besides being hyper-active"

Me:"good thing you're fit"

Him:"band'faka e gym'ini ngenkani abantwana bakho"

Me:"tell me 'bout it...uphindela nini eKapa babe"?

Him:"I dunno,why"?

Me:"just asking"

Him:"am I suffocating your space"?

Me:"ha.a babe,it's actually nice having you around isdala"

He kissed my neck

Him:"really"?

Me:"really. I meant to ask you,what are we doing ngo December"?

Him:"I'm not sure. You know I'm seldom home during that time"

Me:"oh"

Him:"but if I'm around,we can do whatever you want"

Me:"I uhm,I've been saving up some money so I wanna go away for a retreat"

Him:"alone"?

Me:"maybe"

Him:"how about I talk to makhulu agcine abantwana then we can go together"?

Me:"babe there's a high possibility uzaw'be ungekho,you don't really have to go with me"

Him:"come on baby,I want to"

Me:"mmmh,I'll book for the both of us ke and send you the invoice or we can split it"

Him:"book and send me the invoice babe"

Me:"alright then"

After playing with the kids for about thirty minutes we went back inside the house and chilled on the couch. Cuddled.

...

After four and a half month ehlala nathi u husband he had to return back to Cape Town,we accompanied him to the airport

Uba:"tatam abuya nini wena hok"?

Uve:"tatam suwamba,akhumbuya thina"

Him:"ndizobuya ndoda,just protect mommy for me.
Okay"?

Both:"e.e tatam"

O.o udlala ngabantwana bam uNtando,how will they
protect me?

He touched my naturally blushed cheeks...

Him:"suqumba kalok mntu wam"

Me:"izoba nkulu kakhulu ngoku landlu"

He bent down and kissed me,I responded. My heart
was holding tight onto him,I was suddenly hurting.
Emotionally. I don't know why.

Him:"I'll be back before you know it. Cummon,put up
a smile for your Beast"

Me:"puh-leez! Beast wobubhanxa. Now get outta my

hair,get lost"

He laughed as he kissed all three of us then boarded the PJ,we drove back home in silence.

Two weeks later...

Fatima was back,I woke up on a rainy Thursday morning and I just knew I had to go down to Cape Town immediately. I dialed Mo,he agreed to fetch me in two hours yho ndaxhuma and ran to the bathroom,showered and took a handbag packing one extra outfit and mini toiletries. Oh an latex gloves. Three hours later I was in Cape Town. I took a cab to Ntando's place and Ivor wasn't around,so when I got to the house I took Range Rover's keys and drove myself to his flat. The one Anelisa left Sino in. I opened the door with my own key and immediately felt sick by a woman's over indulged perfume...

I went straight to the bedroom and found three pieces of evidence:

1. Gold neckpiece

2. Comb with hair

3. Bra

..and my husband's black t-shirt next to the bed. Not just any t-shirt,the Thuglife t-shirt I bought him uqala kwethu le relationship.

I put on my latex gloves,put the evidence inside a plastic bag then I went to the kitchen and found mythlated spirit along with matchsticks ndaya nazo to the bedroom. I poured it on almost everything,set it alight,locked it and got into that black Rover. I drove back to his house,the evidence in my bag. As I drove in,I saw an unfamiliar car in the parking lot so I just went to the underground parking and parked my husband's car ndaphuma emotweni ndangena endlini and surprise,surprise...

Me:"how can I help you"?

She dropped her two phones in shock,one broke a screen. I don't know about the other...

Her:"uhm...hi"

Me:"I asked you a question,Nomsa"

Her:"uhm...Mr Ntabeni sent me to uhm...fetch a file,in his erh..."

Me:"drop the act marara coz you and I both know that you're his side-dish"

Her:"I'm sorry..."

Me:"did he buy you that car"?

Her:"ha.a sis-"

Me:"what did he promise you? Or it's you? You enjoy the D huh? You love being second best"?

Her:"I think I should le-"

Me:"honey shut the fuck up and listen to me. Carefully"

I heard her swallow saliva down her dry throat...

Me:"I don't care how you met him,what he promised

you or what you give to him but what I do care about is my household and I'm not gonna sit around and be made stupid by the two of you. Woman to woman, I understand that he's the culprit in this mess but wife to side chick I wanna blow your fucken mind off right now, pity the guns are upstairs and behind you kanti ke I don't wanna be messy. Now do yourself a favour honey udlalele ferr ku Ntando, block his number, eintlik do whatever you can to stay out of his way or next time you see me I won't be so nice."

I went upstairs to the bedroom, removed all the bedding and bathtowels ndazikhupha phandle and burnt them phambi komnyango. Oqgiba kwam I took a cab ndabuyela e airport, on my way I heard and saw fire brigade sirens. Maybe they were going to the flat, maybe not. Mongezi was patiently waiting...

Me: "pls take me to Jo'burg"

Mo: "yes ma'am"

:)

Was I ever in Cape Town? Nope,I don't remember.

[10/11, 12:31] [+27 73 069 2704] : #389

When we landed in Jo'burg I went to the cockpit

Me:"we never went to Cape Town,okay?"

Mo:"Madam"?

Me:"if anyone asks,you took me from Port Elizabeth and brought me straight here. Correct"?

Mo:"Correct"

Me:"thank you"

I got off,called a cab and went straight to the ShisaNyama. Immediately I got off I knew balapha,parking lot ibimnyama nje and I told myself andisoze ndijikiswe ngabo. A waiter showed me a table I made my order and waited for a soda so long. I took out my phone and called KB...

KB:"Now this is a nice surprise"

Me:"aha! How busy are you"?

KB:"for you? Not at all busy"

Me:"good,can you pick me up at the ShisaNyama in an hour or less"?

KB:"You're in Jo'burg"?

Me:"just arrived"

KB:"alright,I'll be there in 45"

Me:"thank you"

When I looked up,Vincent had brought my food. I didn't even fake a smile as he put the server down before me

Me:"thank you"

Vince:"uth' u bro umlinde or um'touch'e xa uhamba uzohamba nawe"

Me:"mxelele ebengazanga nam apha"

He half-bowed and left.

I ate my meat,kuncibilika nes'gqukru esi emqaleni yile nyama.

"you look beautiful,as always"

I looked up,there was Ntando with his entourage standing right across my table.

He came to kiss my cheek,I let him.

Him:"it's a sin for a beautiful woman to eat alone,ulapha for how long I'd like to join you"

Me:"not for long,I'm actually waiting for someone"

Him:"someone we know"?

Me:"yep and,he's here. Pls settle the bill and tip the waiter"

I got up,took my bag and kissed his cheek then I

strut my way to the exit wasole ejika pha u Kabelo.
We got into his car

KB:"where are we going to"?

Me:"I don't know,just...drive"

He stole a look at me and drove in silence,ten
minutes later my phone rang I just ignored it yade
yayeka. Again,it rang nday'faka ku silent

KB:"I think you should answer them or him"

Me:"I don't want to,that's the problem"

KB:"my friend,try to want to because they are
following us"

I looked at the rear view mirror and sighed. Now my
tablet rang,ndazincama ndamphendula...

Me:"baby"?

Him:"uyaphi"?

Me:"excuse me"?

Him:"uyaphi Luthando"?

Me:"haibo what kinda question is that"?

Him:"yintoni enzima ukuphendula lento ndiy'buzayo"?

Me:"suba yi bully Ntando"

Him:"what"?

Me:"you are in Jo'burg doing whatever it is you're doing ndikwazi useKapa mna,nd'cela undiyeke ke I have my own business to mind"

He hung up

I could hear anger in his voice. I took a deep breath

KB:"Everything okay"?

Me:"pls find space undothule bro,I don't wanna put your life at risk"

KB:"he doesn't intimidate me,if you're in trouble then I'd rather put my life at risk"

Me:"Kabelo..."

KB:"I know he doesn't like me,that's nothing new. Relax"

He drove on,within a blink of an eye I looked at the mirror outside my door and saw Ntando's car right behind us and he was driving. I looked on the other side and there was Ranger fast approaching,I wished I was driving coz their plan was to get us in the middle of their two cars...

Me:"try to overtake these two cars then after that truck pullover. They tryna corner us"

KB:"Ayt"

Just as Ranger was approaching,KB did exactly what I told him to do... Ntando called again

Me:"hm"?

Him:"tell this guy to pullover"

Me:"we were pulling over anyway"

I hung up,took out my gun from the handbag nday'faka emqolo and got out of the car,I told a shocked Kabelo to stay put I'll handle Ntando. His two cars parked right behind us waphuma,Range,Bullet and Tulz followed

Him:"uthi uyaphi nalentwana"?

Me:"I have some business to take care of"

Him:"with him"?

Me:"he has a car,andina moto ihlala e Jo'burg mna"

Him:"Ranger khaw'khuphe lentwana uze nayo apha kum"

Me:"Ranger take net another step uzoz'sola"

They all looked at me...surprised.

Him:"uthini"?

Me:"what business do you have with KB"?

Him:"heh,Ranger ndithe iza nalentwana"

Me:"net nje Ranger..."

Him:"baby don't try my patience. Please"

Me:"can I go now? Besides lendawo ndiya kuyo I have somewhere else to be before the end of today and time is not on my side"

Him:"then take one of my cars ke"

Me:"standing here in the middle of Johannesburg with you is a risk alone,I don't wanna add unnecessary pursuit. No thanks"

The guys mumbled something ndabajonga,my eyes met Bullet's ndaphinda ndajonga i king yabo

Me:"heh Ntando,kanti isn't Bullet supposed to be in Port Elizabeth? Gaurding my home"?

Him:"ikhona into ebendimfunela yona apha"

Me:"and I was never told"

Him:"because I knew ni safe,and besides,akazolala apha"

Me:"caba oko uthe watshutshisa amabhantinti emjiva ziya reporter ngoku ezi enemies zakho xazizayo? Umntu nguwe"

I looked him straight in the burning eyes as he searched my own eyes for something I don't know of.

Me:"I guess we're done here"

I walked back into KB's car and he drove us to a park. We got out and walked to an empty bench,sakhe sahlala in silent...

KB:"okay...now tell me what's going on. Why are you going around with a gun"?

Me:"it's a long story. I'm sorry if I scared you"

KB:"we have time..."

Me:"he's cheating on me. Again"

KB:"I'm sorry"

Me:"am I not enough? Don't I satisfy him? Am I doing something wrong"?

KB:"hey hey hey,you are enough. Okay? You are enough,he's just a bastard"

I wiped a tear

Me:"a bastard that I love with my life Kabelo"

KB:"Come here"

He hugged me and just let me cry until I had calmed down then we went to buy icecreame sakhe sahlala pha just chilling. I got a call from Ntando -_- I rejected it. Ranger called,Tulz called and then lastly Bullet called me two times ndaz'ncama

Me:"Bullet"

Him:"sho iyabuza i grootman uhamba z'khathini?"

Me:"yho hay khanindiyeye guys. Hambani indlela yenu please"

I heard the phone exchange hands,ndeva kwa uphefumla oku ba ngu hubby ngoku ozothetha

Him:"Mo will be leaving Jo'burg at three and akaphinde abuye so ugoduka nini"

Me:"when I'm done doing what I came here to do"

Him:"time frame"?

Me:"andiyazi ke...why nizihlupha ngam bethuna? Ndiyayazi indlela egodukayo"

Him:"andizokushiya Rhawutini Luthando"

Me:"bona ke mawuthini but just stop bothering me,you did whatever you came here to do in peace

ungaphazanyiswa mntu. And futhuzi
andingomntwana mandingabinavalo rhoqo kukhala
le phone"

Him:"heh"!

Me:"ugqibile"?

Him:"mxm"

He hung up.

Later on KB went to buy take away dinner for me
then wayondibeka emnyango kwi apartment ka
Ntando. We hugged then ndambulela for listening to
my whining imini yonke engadikwa,after he left
ndangena endlini. Went to warm my dinner,went
upstairs to change the bedding. I can never be too
sure ba awekho na alala nawo apha
amankazana...after that ndatya,locked the
door,switched off my phones then ndayolala.

Past three am I was woken up yi sound ye shower,I
sat up in bed and put on the bedside lamp and
looked around. I only saw his phone,I went

downstairs and made myself ginger tea ndaphindela ebedroom ndafika ephumile ebathroom. I got in bed and drank my tea in silence as he lotioned his body

Him:"flat yam itshe yaphela eKapa"

I kept quiet...

Him:"ne mpahla yam along with the bedding at the apartment"

Me:"mh"

He stopped lotioning,turned and looked at me.

Him:"I know you didn't have anything to do with that"

Me:"mh"

Him:"but a little birdie told me you were in Cape Town today"

Me:"who"?

Him:"who told me"?

Me:"no,who was in Cape Town"?

Him:"you"

Me:"xeshani"?

Him:"you tell me"

Me:"so you mean to tell me that uthekwana akakuxelelanga"?

Him:"this isn't funny mamakhe"

Me:"am I laughing"?

I heard him grunting under his breath,I just continued drinking my tea as if akekho kwaphamb'kwam.

When I was done I returned the cup to the kitchen nd'phole apha ku mind. Just as I closed the door,his phone rang and it was nearer to me than to him nday'thatha nday'phendula ndimjonge straight emehlweni

Me:"Nomsa"

She hung up

Me:"Rhaaa"!

I dialed her again,just as it was ringing he grabbed the phone yaphuncuka yawa but it didn't break.

Me:"wenzani kengoku"?

Him:"I believe that's my phone"

Me:"kengoku"?

I took the phone and dialed her back

"umbuzile about the fire baby?what did she say"?

I was looking at Ntando,instead of being remorseful he was just growing angrier and angrier

Her:"baby...are you there"?

Me:"phendula Ntando uyathetha u baby wakho"

Him:"khasapha le phone"

Her:"oh shit"!

Him:"Luthando gimme my damn phone"

Me:"you mean your fucken phone,neh? And while you at it,rather call me Sibongile man"

Him:"I won't repeat myself"

Me:"you don't need to"

I threw that damn phone on the wall so hard it broke apart,nde va ngempama eshushu I didn't even flinch. I went to the other phones on the dressing table and smashed all of them to pieces. By all of them I mean even the businessse phones,ndayothatha i hammer from the bathroom ndazibetha zayi powder.He just stood there and watched me,his eyes turning blood red...

I was unleashing the Beast from deep inside him,and I was ready for him.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #390

I went downstairs and took a bowl ndabutha la powder yeza phones ndambekela pha phezu kwe dressing table.

Me:"baby nazi ii phone zakho ke vha"

I had the hammer in my hand,pacing up and down

the room my own anger was escalating.

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"nd'cela uthule Ntando mfethu"

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"haike fokof"

Him:"Luthando"

Me:"FUCK O-"

I felt another slap ndacimela, this one was powered by anger. My head was spinning in circles for a moment ndakhe ndema trying to compose myself, when I had composed myself ndamjonga ndamhleka. I just laughed.

Me:"yaz uyinja Ntando? Do you know that? Wena, You? You are a dog. D.O.G dog my man. Dog. Nja"

Him:"will you shut up"?

Me:"No Ntando I won't,I will not shut up. Enza kengoku lento ingathi ungayenza"

Him:"Luthando... Do not. Do not test me. Please. Do yourself a favour and shut the fuck up. Okay"?

Me:"uphambene! Yaziphambene Ntando? Ummo lowakho ucing'ba ndiyibhofolo yakho neh? Mntaka Z'khali uyabona namhlanje? Utsho phantsi isitya sigcwele. Yaziphambene? Heee"

He kept quiet for a second then with a loud roar he punched the mirror on the door of the closet. I didn't wait no time I followed suit,took the hammer and smashed the mirror on the dressing table wothuka

Him:"what the fuck was that for"?

Me:"why the fuck did you punch the closet mirror"?

Him:"Luthando don't fuck with me"

Me:"we have Nomsa to do that or ulibele"

Ndatsho ndigqibezela la mirror yathi saa phantsi

kwashiyeka iplanga lodwa. I proceeded and smashed every mirror in that house,ndaqala e bathroom ndabuya ndazogqibezela ezishiyekileyo kula bedroom and that's where he got a chance and sprung on me exactly like a Beast would on prey,wand'krwitsha. I cried but those weren't tears of pain,they were tears of anger,disappointment and betrayal. I just closed my eyes and and dug my nails on his flesh yangathi akeva niks ndamfaka amazinyo on his wrists since they were closer to my lips...ndamluma ndaliva liphuma igazi but I just went deeper and deeper. He dropped me and threw me onto the bed. I wiped my eyes ndohlika..

Me:"hahaha heheee so now you're not just a dog? Uyi bitch. Injakazi. Kuthen' uyi coward nje Ntando? Xa ukruqukile ndim itsho man ndikukhwelele you're not the only man outhere you know? Vula umlomo lona wakho,grow a spine and be a fucken man undixelele that you've had enough of me. I want to hear you say it,kuthen wandenzela intwez'phantsi ngoku? Yaz...mxm,even a gay man iyakodlula ngoba

yindoda? Usisiyoyoyo and an excuse of a man
NTANDO NTABENI you are a disgrace to men.
Ndingumntwanakho I'd be ashamed to call you my
father and you know what? Ikamva lakho limfiliba
kwedini... Uyaw'ze undikhangele ngenyimini just for
ucela uxolo for being an incompetent husband.
S'trubob"!

Him:"khawuthule LUTHANDO NTABENI"

Me:"DON'T YOU FUCKEN DARE RAISE YOUR BITCHY
VOICE AT ME"!

Him:"Luthando I'll fucken fuck you up,yeka lento
uyenzayo"

I sat on the bedside lampost and watched him

Me:"what is it that she has that I don't"?

He didn't answer me...

Me:"okay masimyeke u Nomsa nabanye coz ndi sure
she's not the only salad kule plate yakho ke neh,tell
me yintoni le ndingayenziyo uy'funayo? What exactly

is that doesn't satisfy you apha kum? Don't I meet the standards of your required 'dream' woman? Or Am I just too cold for you?"

Him:"baby pls"

Me:"don't baby me pls. This is no time for that,just tell me. Answer me,please"

He sat down with his head between his hands...solemn.

Him:"you're enough okay,you're perfect. You're more than perfect"

Me:"but I'm not enough for you,right? I'm just not perfect enough for you? Right"

Him:"bab-"

Me:"I SAID DO NOT FUCKEN BABY ME MAN,RUBBISH"!

Him:"I'm sorry"

Me:"fuck you"

Him:"Lu I'm sorry. I don't have an explanation or anything else to say to you but I'm sorry"

Me:"umuncu kodwa wena shame"

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"ndingu S'bongile kuwe Ntando. You don't deserve to call me mamakhe,baby or Luthando. Njengalamankazana wakho anesibindi songena aphelele kwam,ufana nawo nqwa! Just call me SIBONGILE. Ndiva kamnandi kanye xa ndibizwa ngelo,atleast andina sazela lelam. Andilibolekwanga kokwenu,zeliphinde lixuthwe xa uze nonontroyi omtsha "

After a moment of silence I got up with my hammer and went to the kitchen,I broke every glass,plate,cup>window,mirror...anything breakable. I broke it to pieces. I unlocked the door and went to the parking lot,I smashed the hell out of his Range Rover Evoque to a point one would doubt yakhe yakhona i windscreen or windows infact. I slit his tyres zadlakadlaka in an instant kwabotyoka kwa rim

le yentsimbi. I shook the car unyusa i diesel, returned back inside ndagubhulula the entire kitchen. I found an unused 20L of generator petrol ndaphuma nayo, I poured all over and around the car. Then set it alight...

Went back inside ndaqala in the kitchen and poured that same petrol, went to each and every room ndagqibela nge bedroom sagilana emnyango

Him: "Lu kutheni kunuka umlilo"?

Me: "umane undothuka ke xandisithi umuncu"

He swore under his breath and ran past me right after we heard a blasting sound, I continued with what I was doing. Went to the safe and took his ID's and other important documents ndaz'faka kwi bag yam then I took the bag and my shoes ndaphuma ndishiya sekuvutha. I set the apartment on fire, abanye nabanye bayozibonela. Again we bumped onto each other, but now at the main door. He was going back inside the burning house, I was

leavin the burning house.

I knew just from the look in his eyes that he couldn't believe what was happening,maybe ebefunyenwe yilanto ukhe ubawele umntu akutswebe just so you can be sure you're not dreaming.

Him:"what are you doing? Lu what about the tenants around the apartment? My things inside"?

Me:"honey,calm down okay? Uzoba ne high-high usemncinci. Now be smart,prove to me that you're indeed smart and call Ranger,tell him to bring a car"

With that being said,I locked the door to the burning apartment ndathi chu ubheka kwi parking area...he followed

Him:"how the fuck am I su-"

Me:"mind your language"

Him:"ba- Lu,how am I supposed to call anyone when you smashed all my phones"?

Me:"so you're proving me right? U.M.U.N.C.U qha
qwaba ayidingi remedy leyakho imeko.
Akunosebenza nempepho baby"

I sat down on the pavement,took out my phone and
called Ranger... I doubt uyalala loh

Range:"Mrs"

Me:"khaw'khawuleze uze nemoto"

Range:"ulibonile ixesha? Is everything okay"?

Me:"mnk,i worry yam is that if you're not careful
uzoba muncu nawe yaz. How can I call you
ngelixesha kanti everything is okay"?

Range:"okay I'll be right there"

I removed my slippers and wore my sneakers,phof
ndinxibe PJ shorts and his oversized T-shirt now
with the sneakers on you'd think I'm going for a jog.
Hubby was quietly watching his car and apartment

burn down to ashes,the students had apparently called fire fighters but they were also pouring water buckets.I heard Ranger's tyres screech to a halt ndaphakama ndamkhaw'lela coz uphume wabaleka weza kuthi leaving the car keys in the ignition

Range:"are you guys okay? Grootman? Tee? What happened? What started the fire"?

Me:"I have absolutely no idea but kuthwa ngu vutha"

He went to Ntando,I got in the car and drove off. I saw them running after me yangath' andibaboni,I drove straight to the ShisaNyama. The main gate was locked so I got ontop of the car and jumped over the fence,landing on my two feet I went straight to the kitchen and looked around. There were gas stoves so ndavela ndazivula zonke and everything flameable then I went to the office ndathatha all the important books ne laptop then I set everything else alight. Again I had to jump of to the other side,after climbing the fence ofcoz.

I drove to the nearest fuel station and filled up the 20L with petrol, Right after that I went to Ntando's precious baby. The club. I managed to sneak in at the back and went straight to his office, I opened the safe using both our initials and last two numbers on our ID's as the security lock. I removed four sealed brown leather briefcases, went to load them in the car then I went back in and opened three more safes removing nine more briefcases. After that ndagalela la petrol everywhere that I could ndashiya kuvutha amadangatyi.

It was already pretty close to daybreak, I drove myself to Sun International parked outside and got underneath the car just to disconnect the tracker, when I was done I booked myself in, switched my phones off again and took a well deserved nap.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704# : #391

After an hour I realised that I couldn't sleep, I searched my bag for painamols and drank four then

ndalala.

When I woke up about six to seven hours later I thought I was paranoid when I smelt his cologne in the room. I sat up and looked around, and yeah, he was indeed in there with me. Leaning by the door, watching me.

At first I was afraid coz owam umsindo uhlile ngoku, owakhe probably u worse kuna k'qala.

Me: "how did you get in here? And what are you doing here"?

He just watched me in silence, I looked around for a gown and when I saw it ndaphakama, wrapped it around my body

I opened the door for him

Me:"nd'cela uphume"

He just extended his hand towards my hand on the door knob wabuya nocango,keeping eye contact.

Okay. I wasn't about to argue naye so early,I hadn't even brushed my teeth ndaya e bathroom. I did my business ndaphuma sehleli on the edge of the bed

Me:"ufuna ntoni apha Ntando"?

Him:"you"

Me:"eshe,imuncu kelento uy'phendulayo. Ufunamna xabekusuke kwathini"?

He removed his shoes ethe cwaka,wakhulula ne skipa. Atleast he had a vest underneath

Me:"uh-uh,wenzani ngoku? Ntando ha.ana bro uzothini apha. Ude ukhulule"?

Him:"ndize kuwe mos"

Me:"uzothini kum? Sulandelelana nam I aint your property mfondini khaw'nxibe uhambe"

Him:"but you're my wife,right"?

Me:"well not for long"

He just got under the covers wazigquma,I went close and pulled the covers sajongana

Him:"babe not now,pls"

Me:"dude,you have all the money in the world. Get out of my bed,go book yourself another bed elsewhere. Please. I need to be alone,I need to breathe fresh air"

Him:"I don't wanna be elsewhere,okay"

Me:"no it's not okay,I don't want to be with you. That's why I came here alone,don't you get it"?

Him:"no"

He saw the painamols,took two wasela ngalamanzi ebeshiywe ndim

He pulled the covers walala...

Me:"tyhini lendoda Mazangwa"

I stood there watching him

Me:"yaz nd'funa ndingakubulala Ntando,cut you into pieces,wrap you with these sheets and leave you in this room"?

Him:"I know"

Me:"then why the fuck are you still here"?

Him:"khayeke baby torho"

Me:"andingo baby wakho mna"

He didn't respond to that,feeling a bit defeated I just took my phone,sat down ngasemnyango and dialed Luke... Sive answered the phone

Her:"hey hey,it's been a long time. Unjani"?

Me:"hey,I'm okay. Is Luu around"?

Her:"erh yes,he's in the shower. I can take a message though"

Sniff...

Me:"no it's okay,I'll uhm..call him some other time"

Her:"are you sure you're alright"?

Me:"yeah I'm fine"

Her:"alright ke"

I hung up and just hugged my knees,it was only now that I felt the real hurtache. I just let my tears flow,my heart was in pieces and him being here right now wasn't helping one bit. And ontop of that instead of hating him,I still loved him. I was madly inlove with him,when he removed that t-shirt I fought so hard with my hands not to touch him.... Even now,I was battling with myself and the urge to join him in that bed

Thank God Luke returned my call as I was running myself a bubble bath,I soaked myself in and answered his call

Me:"big bro"

Luu:"hey little one,hoe gaan dit"?

Me:"goed en jy"?

Luu:"lekker,my wife says you called"

I closed my eyes

Tears were painfully stinging through the sockets,I had a bitter lump in my throat...

Luu:"Trina"?

Me:"hm"?

Okay now I was literally crying,my voice on the other hand was really failing me

Luu:"you're crying,tell me what's going on"?

Me:"he...he doesn't love me anymore"

Luu:"who? Beast"?

Me:"yes him. Luke what is wrong with me? Am I really so hard to love? Please be honest with me,am I unloveable"?

Luu:"Trina.."

Me:"I am,aren't I? I am unloveable"

Luu:"Sibongile Trinalique Smith stop it!Okay,just stop"!

That very moment I broke down,all the walls I built all these years came tumbling down

Luu:"baby,baby listen to me. I love you. We,your family loves you okay"

Me:"then why can't he love me Luu? Why is it so damn hard for him to love me"?

Him:"he loves you,I know he does. You too know very well that he does"

Me:"then... Then why is he cheating on me? If he

loves me so much then why is he cheating on me.
Again?"

I heard him curse...

Luu:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Luu I wanna hate him so bad,but I can't. My heart is so damn stupid. How do you continuously love someone who doesn't love you back,some who doesn't value you or your relationship? Who doesn't regard your feelings? Who doesn't appreciate you,respect you? How does that happen? Or maybe I'm the stupid one. Yeah,maybe he never really loved me in the first place I was just too damn naive to see it"

Luu:"Trina"

Me:"but I still love him. Why? Why am I so stupid though"?

He let me cry for a few minutes then I tried calming

myself down...

Luu:"have you told Marcus"?

Me:"no,I can't. I won't"

Luu:"you have to tell him,I'm nations away there's nothing much I can do from here"

Me:"you listened,that's enough for me"

Luu:"Trina,tell Marc or I will"

Me:"no no no you won't. Marc will kill him"

Luu:"he deserves more than a lousy bullet,Marc should pull him by the collar and take him straight to the pit of hell"

Me:"nee man Luke. I don't want him dead okay,don't you get it? I love him. He's my husband"

Luu:"HE DOESN'T DESERVE YOU"

That hurt

I broke down,again. The water was growing cold

now and my skin was becoming pale.

Luu:"where are you now"?

Me:"in Jo'burg"

Luu:"and the kids"?

Me:"PE"

Luu:"go back to your kids,ek wil sien om wat ek sal doen"

Me:"so lang jy wou nie Marcus vertel'ie"

Luu:"I won't"

Me:"belowe my Luke"

Luu:"I promise"

...

Vince,Ranger and Marcus were calling me nonstop but I wasn't gonna answer any of them. I didn't have the energy for them even though I knew they most

probably wanted to speak to their boss.

When I got tired of watching him sleep,I took out my phone and dialed la Nomsa. She didn't answer my call for four consecutives times yhu ndambhalela i sms: "I don't wanna be obliged to come to Cape Town just for you,so please be a lady and answer your phone"

I called her again,she answered on the first ring

Her:"Mrs Ntabeni I am so sorry,I don't know what came over me. I knew he was married but I kept on pushing and pushing. Oh ndiyakucela torhwana,ndixo-"

Me:"will you shut up? Please"

Her:"sorry"

Me:"when did this thing begin"?

Her:"Mrs Nt-"

Me:"Nomsa"

Her:"it's a long story"

Me:"I have enough airtime"

She sighed

Her:"we met about three years ago at a business expo in New York,he was the guest business guru and honorable speaker for that entire week. After the expo I passed him my business card and he never called. Last year we met again at another business expo in Jo'burg and I asked his PA for his business card then I uhm... I started calling him"

Me:"okay pause. What were you doing at my sister's wedding? In my house"?

Her:"the Chief is my uncle and I do business with his son"

Me:"holy crap,so Ntando sleeps with his brother-inlaw's cousin? Wow"

Her:"we aren't sleeping together Mrs Ntabeni,he's not a bad guy here. I am"

Me:"a gangsta is a bad guy honey and so is his wife now can you get to the point"?

Her:"okay uhm...after a couple of rejections from him I uhm... I offered him a business deal worth fifteen billion rand"

Me:"in exchange to what"?

Her:"that he uhm..."

Me:"in exchange to sex"?

Her:"erh... Yeah,that"

Me:"so lemme get this right:you sold him business,for sex"?

She faked a cough...

Me:"and how are you different from a prostitute"?

Her:"I'm no hooker,okay. I just have my own way of doing business"

Me:"relax,you don't owe me any explanation. But tell me,how many times did he sleep with you"?

Her:"unfortunately once"

Me:"and when was that"?

Her:"the day I signed over the deal,before he went to PE about two months ago"

So ebanjwa nje ushiye i business-hooker yakhe ilindele a couple more rounds? What then,makes him different from her? If he can sleep with her for business,how many other woman have fallen for him for that same reason?

Me:"did you use protection"?

Her:"yes,look I'm sorry. I didn't intend to wreck your marriage"

Me:"don't apologize to me,apologize to him for because of his inability to control his appetite...he's about to loose more than what that fifteen billion can ever buy"

Her:"Mrs Ntabeni plea-"

Me:"enjoy your miserable life Nomsa"

I hung up, got dressed ngezampahla bendiz'phethe for changing then I left him sleeping. He also needed the rest, after everything that just happened his stress levels must be high.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #392

I went to pay for the room and his lunch incase he wakes up hungry then I told them to take it to the room avuke ikhona then I took his car and drove myself to the airport. I saw his jet landing just as I parked, I took all my things including the nine briefcases I had retrieved from the club and headed towards the jet. His entire entourage from all over South Africa was exiting the jet ingathi zimbovane ezimnyama zphuma under a rock, I got in without saying a word ndabeka kakuhle the brief cases and went to get myself a glass of sweet red wine. When I turned around, Marcus was exiting the bathroom wothuka weza kum. We hugged briefly then I sat down

Him:"what's going on"?

Me:"erh...nothing"

Him:"what's with the briefcases? Whose are they"?

Me:"they're mine,we're having trouble with the boutique's bank account"

Him:"oh,where's your husband? I've been trying to reach y'all without any success"

Me:"he's probably around,try calling Ranger. Last time I saw them they were together"

Him:"mmright,kiss the young kings for me"

Me:"will do. Bye"

He kissed my cheek and left,Mo close the jet up wand'jonga quizzically.

Me:"Port Elizabeth pls sir pilot"

Him:"yes ma'am"

When we landed I asked Mo to wait for Fatima uzamsa eMonti kumama,I called Bullet azond'thatha e airport then on my got home I called my mother inlaw...

Her:"hello,makoti"?

Me:"hello mama,unjani"

Her:"siyaphila mntanam,unjani wena"?

Me:"ndiyaphila ma,u Mongezi uzaw'zisa u sis Fatima namhlanje to help you out around the house and with the kids"

Her:"ooh,uzaw'za namawele"?

Me:"ha.a mama,we're going away for a while qha andfuni agoduke midmonth ayohlala e Rhawutini engenamali"

Her:"ooh okay mntanam,hee,umyenakho oko bendimfounela izolo ndibona landlu yakhe iseKapa ezindabeni isitsha. Qha akhange ndimfumane"

Me:"ooh,ezindabeni"?

Her:"ewe ibonwe ngabantwana,ngoku namhlanje ek'seni kubikwa omnye umlilo e Rhaw'tini. Kwi dilesi ebiziweyo uthi u Owentando ikwayindlu kayise"

Me:"tjo akhange atsho ke mama,but I'll tell him to call you when he gets a chance"

Her:"okay ke mntanam,undphuzele apho wethu"

Me:"will do mama"

When we got to my house I told sis Fats to pack uya eMonti then I drove to the business building just to properly leave people in charge. On my way home I got a call from Lwandiso...

Me:"babe"

Him:"Hey, unjani"?

Me:"I'm good Soso unjani wena"?

Him:"hay wethu andizazi,mamela neh,I need you to pack for you and the kids. Ask Mo to take you to

Jo'burg my dad's PJ will take you from there"

I kept quiet

It was clear even from his voice that he knew what had gone down. Luke. Yep, only Luke could have called him.

Him:"are you listening to me"?

Me:"Luke told you"?

Him:"yes, and I know you probably don't wanna talk about it, I don't wanna talk about it too. Well for now, so... Just do as I tell you man nditya ixesha lam lo lala futhi apha"

Me:"mmkay, so what's the timeframe for this traveling"?

Him:"erh, you must be in Jo'burg at five. I've spoke to my nigga already oh and please make sure you remove your battery and sim from all your phones"

Me:"okay, thank you"

Him:"and please pack warmer clothes,it's quite chilly this side"

Me:"sure"

Him:"see you tomorrow then"

Me:"yhu,we'll the traveling through the entire night kanti"?

Him:"yep"

...

When I got home Fatima was almost ready,thank God my kids were bathed already I just changed their clothes. I called the locksmith to change all my locks and electrical entrance codes for me and samlinda waggiba. While waiting,I hid eight of the briefcases in the basement then I took one. We're gonna need money apho siyakhona and we're gonna spend daddy's money coz we don't have money. Our money is for future purposes,he works hard for money so we spend his hard-earned money and we save our own money. We wore matching brown cordroy

pants,brown boots and beige hoodies then I called Bullet again to come fetch all of us.

The drive to the airport was just too quiet,I gave Fatima R500 pocket money just incase she needs anything while in East London before payday. We boarded together then we dropped her off,now we went up to Jo'burg and it was to-four meaning we still had an hour before our hike

Once we landed I led my babies to Spur for a lil chow before we cross the borders

Uba:"mamam"

Me:"baby wam"

Uba:"afuni tatam ma"

Uve:"mama thath'phone yakho afuni thetha no tata
Uba"

Me:"your daddy has no phones,mommy smashed them"

Uba:"sambe ke siye kuye"

:o then I called Marcus..

Him:"Trina"

Uh-oh,He was upset

Either he heard about Ntando or he heard that I'm the one who destroyed the properties...

Me:"erhm...how far are you from ta Beast"?

Him:"he's right here"

Me:"can you pls uhm,lend him your phone? I wanna have a quick word with him"

I heard in the background the phone exchanging hands...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"niphi"?

Him:"we're in Pretoria,why"?

Me:"we're at Spur and we're leaving in an hour,if you're not busy,please come and uhm...see your sons off"

Him:"okay"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and we ordered...

Uve:"mamam mani"

Me:"uyeza u daddy wakho kalok baby"

Uba:"nyhani"?

Me:"nyhani,eat your food"

We ate in silence bezidlalela,I decided to call Kabelo shame. Just for a heads up..

KB:"Hey"

Me:"hey,how're you"?

KB:"I've been worried sick about you,unjani? Ukuphi?
Kwenzakaleni at your house"?

Me:"I'm okay,relax"

Him:"okay where are you now"?

Me:"I'm at the airpor-"

KB:"I'm coming"

Me:"rather don't,my husband is on his way. He'll just
go beserk if he sees you here"

KB:"I understand"

Me:"look,I'll call you when I've landed but relax I'm
fine. Okay"

KB:"okay... Just be safe Trina please. Be safe"

Me:"I'll be safe KB. And thank you,for everything"

KB:"alright ke,I'll await for your call"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

Thirty minutes before our flight I saw one black car parking sabe sesiphuma nathi kwa Spur,well I must say I was glad that he came alone. Uve saw him first and let loose of my hand running to his father,Uba did the same I was left alone in the middle of the parking area just watching them being scooped up by their father. They walked towards me,laughing joyfully...

Him:"hey"

Me:"we have less than twenty minutes,use it wisely and spend it with them. I'll give you some space"

I turned to walk away...

Him:"baby please don't..."

Me:"don't what"?

Him:"don't walk away please,can we just find a place to sit down and talk"?

Me:"I have nothing to say to you,but for the sake of your kids we can go to your car"

Him:"thank you"

He led the way to his car and got in at the back with the kids,I joined them in silence and just kept my peace as his kids conversed with him

Him:"I'm sorry Luthando"

I just took my phone and texted Keri...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"S'bongile"

Him:"okay S'bo-,nd'cela uxolo babe. I know I've hurt you countless times,and I know you probably hate me right now and I don't blame you. Kodwa mamakhe please,please find it in your heart to forgive me"

Me:"nana,kiss daddy sesizohamba"

Uve:"come daddy"

Him:"baby ndiyakucela oyhini Mamzangwa,I know I love you with my entire life. Maybe I haven't really shown you that,and yes I know I don't deserve you,I don't deserve your love or loyalty anymore kodwa babe please don't leave me. You can go to a vacation baby just to get a chance to think things over I'll pay for it noba iphi,as long as you will come back to me. To us,to our family"

Me:"ten minutes left"

Just then,the Titus private jet landed... I recieved a text asking my whereabouts. Good thing the jet wasn't labelled so Ntando would have to guess or research,especially since it looked brand new.

Him:"Luthando ndiyakuthanda"

Me:"sometimes love aint enough,and that's our case"

Him:"please don't say that. Don't give up on me,on our marriage Lu"

Me:"we uhm... We have to go now,our hike is here"

Him:"Lu please.."

I got out of the car,he did too nabantwana bakhe. We walked towards the jet and stood at the entrance while he kissed his sons then he let them go. I watched them go up the stairs inside the PJ then I looked at their father

Him:"I love you,and when I'm done fixing these things here ndizobuya so we can fix our marriage"

Me:"work will always come first kuwe neh?"

Him:"people lost their jobs... I have to deal with that"

Me:"hm,and you're on the verge of loosing more than that. But,good luck with the fixing..."

He looked behind me at the jet I knew he wanted to

ask qha akanasbindi. I took a step forward and kissed his lips...then moved back

Me:"just be safe please and good luck neh"

Him:"I love you"

I turned and walked into the jet,the door closed and we took off to Portugal.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #393

The jet took off,Ntando must have bought a new phone ngoku bend'saye eBhayi and made a sim swap coz he then sent a message:

"baby wam nd'cela uxolo ngento yonke especially the cheating part,nokuba ndingazama ngeyiphi indlela it is still inexcusable I don't know where to begin ndlela le ilihlwili ngayo intliziyo yam and I do realise and acknowledge that ndikumoshile ndakuhlukumeza ngokwe ntliziyo,psychologically nase mphefumlweni maKhwalo ngoku kunzima

andiyazi nokuba ndiqale ngaphi to show remorse.
Ndiyakucela mfazi wase maQocweni undixolele,ewe
I know I don't deserve your forgiveness but
ndiyakucela sthandwa sam uzame ujonga deep into
your heart and find this forgiveness I'm asking for. I
know it won't be easy,it's not easy for me
kubek'selaphi kuwe? Mamakhe ndiyakuthanda
andixoki,andidlali,andikuqhathi ndikuthanda
ngentliziyo yam yonke. I need you,I can't afford to
loose you but I will understand if you want time to
think,I won't push but I want you to know that you
are the only woman for me. Please,even if you were
considering it..please Lu don't leave. Uzobuya then
we'll fix this,I promise you we will fix it just like
everything else we've been through. I love you
mamakhe,I really do. Be safe,and pray for me. Pray
for us"

:(

Text sent me bawling...

At first I hardened my heart but as I was finishing it I
couldn't hold my tears. Uyoze uhlale nomntu
iminyaka uthethela into enye abengathi uyeva

aphinde olibala kwakho enze the same thing ubumnqanda kuyo. When you reach the breaking point and snap, umntu kubengona az'bonayo ba eberongo. Kungona ay'bonayo i value yakho ebomini bakhe...

I noticed that my young kings were painfully looking at me as if they were gonna help me cry so I quickly wiped my tears and responded to the text

"pls try to call your mom,she's worried about you and she was asking your whereabouts"

Then I took my sons onto my lap and craddled them

Uve:"mama"

Me:"mh"?

Uve:"yalila wena? Utheni"?

Uba:"bethiw'utatam mamam"?

Me:"ha.a mntanam andilili mna and and'bethwenga

ngu tatakho"

Uve:"uphumile iinyembezi elehlweni wena mama"

Uba:"xolo mama evha"?

Uve:"iza mamam a hug you"

^ _ ^

When we landed I disconnected my phone yazi pieces,Soso was already there waiting for us then we left for his apartment. He mixed warm water for me and the kids to freshen up then when we were done we went to the lounge,he brought us food

Him:"before anything else,let us understand that Uncle Soso made this meal right? Good. So pls save your nasty comments for later"

Me:"eshe"

Uba:"mama ban' lo"?

Me:"mbuze mntanam"

Uve:"u'bani wena"?

Soso:"heee,you guys grew up so fast? Now you don't know me"

Uba:"bani gama yakho kalok"

Uvelile took a good look at Lwandiso,smiled and looked at me

Uve:"Soso"?

Soso:"and then the light bulb went on"

Uba:"Soso"

Soso:"hay kaloku ithani uncle Soso"

Uba:"ha.a awu uncle wena"

Uve:"mama afun' tanci ma"

Uba:"ha.a mama afun' Sish'le ma,Soso wamazi u Sish'le"?

Soso:"heee,what's wrong with these kids"?

Uba:"ya'king"

Soso:"huh"?

Uve:"ithi ya'king"

Lwandiso looked at me confused...

Me:"they wanna be called Young Kings,zinto z'ka Sihle wethu"

Soso:"mnk mnk,and then xabengafuni ukuthi uncle Soso kuthwani"?

Uve:"Soso"

Me:"ngu malume ndoda"

Uve:"mama uthi ndoda"

Uba:"tatam uthi ndoda kum"

Soso:"avuka amarhamncwa e Portugal Nkos'enofefe"

Me:"don't start,pls"

After eating,he took us to our room sayolala as he left for work. The kids were worn out,the minute we

hit the bed they just zoned out and there I was...just watching them. They so damn reminded me of their father. Yes they're identical twins but Uve took alot from his father maybe that's why bethandana kangaka coz Uvelile can be quite moody when alot of time has passed engakhange ambone or athethe with his dad,he doesn't look one bit like me atleast his brother took my lips and ears but kuyafana nje everything else yeka tatabo though they both took my complexion. I kissed 'em both as they softly snored,Uve frowned in his sleep

Me:"I wonder yi attitude oy'thatha kuban' lena young king"

I covered them and just lay on my back thinking...

Now that I've cooled down I got to think about lento ndiy'shiye ndiyenzile kula South Africa :o I realized that I destroyed the outcomes of his hard work of many years. I was starting to feel guilty and bad about the fire but then I realized that my heart is

worth more,atleast he has money to rebuild the apartment,house,flat and club (it needed upgrading anyway) asinothetha ngemoto ke. Yi breakfast kuye leyo. I'm worth much more than that,I know I am and he had to find himself akhe azihlalise phantsi azibuze naye ba is he really worth having me? Our family? My heart is worth much more,much much more.

I'd be lying if I said I didn't miss him though :(I missed him so much it hurt so bad. It felt like I hadn't seen him in ages :(and kengoku even if I wanted to,I couldn't call him coz Soso left with my phones. I just lay there reminiscing,weeping silently,tears escaping my eyes and finding hiding places in my ears and eventually pillows...

Love is sweet and enjoyable but when it hurts,it hurts more than hell fire.

That text...in that text Ntando reminded me that I've relaxed quite a lot,I haven't prayed in a long time but ndavuselela when he was arrested after that ndaphinda ndayeka. I know he prays,but for him to ask me to pray for us kinda said a lot to me.

-

It had been exactly six days since my wife left, I sat in my car for what seemed like eternity, I had watched her leave. I watched her get into that jet without even trying to stop her, without even fighting for her. I didn't beg enough and now here I was moping around... My phone was ringing nonstop but I had nothing to say to no one. Luthando has left, yintoni engenye now? What else could be important?

I woke up and drove to the airport, maybe hoping to bump onto her but with no luck. After a couple of hours in that airport parking area I just drove my car out of that place, I didn't really know where I was going but I was driving. Somewhere I found a fuel station and stopped to fill up my car, then I went inside the fresh stop and bought myself water and two cans of Play energy drink then I went back to the car. I took my phone and dialed Lu's business phone, coz ebend'phonele kuyo last time we spoke...

"you've reached Mrs Ntabeni,pls call my office or if it's urgent call my personal phone thank you"

I wasn't about to call her office nd'thethethe no Libhongo tu,not today of all days. I just wanted to hear her voice,even if the personal phone went straight to voicemail I knew I'd listen to it until the beep at the end just to hear her voice.

I dialed her personal phone...

"Tee here..pls leave your name and number I'll get back to you"

-beep-

Me:"baby please neh kuyo yonke into eyenzekayo in your mind and in your heart,just consider the fact that ndiyak'thanda. Mamzangwa,Khwalo,Ncuthu mfazi woo Jojo Z'khali B'tsolo bentonga... "

Ndavela ndane s'gqukru. I know I've killed many times without mercy,infact I've done alot of things without considering the other person's feelings nor

the consequences of whatever that may be. But this? This was hard, this was more painful than any stab or bullet wound I've ever had to nurse. Ever seen a man holding his tears, in the middle of the road to nowhere?

"...Baby... Please come home. I'm not rebuilding, buying or fixing anything until we fix us. Please come home, I'll wait for you endlini. Your house phof', le iseBhayi. I'll wait for you there"

I hung up and put on Caiphus Semenya on the audio player ndaphephetheka, stopping once or twice to either refill up the tank or check tyres. I just drove through the night and drove on until I stopped e gate'ini ekhaya, ndothuka kancinci coz it wasn't my intention to come here. Ndizophendula ndithini kumama? Koo Sino? As I was thinking of revving the car and maybe turn back, the gate opened and there stood my mother with a welcoming smile. But as I drove in, towards her I saw a glint of worry in her

eyes as if she knows something already.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #394

I parked and got out of the car, she came to hug me then we went inside. I threw my body on the couch feeling the weight on my shoulders, she came with two muffins and strong black coffee waz'beka phamb'kwam. As she sat on the other couch, if a man feels inimba then I most certainly felt inimba yakhe just ngokumjonga nje. Her eyes were filled with either worry or pain...and this time around, there was nothing I could do about it. I on my own was defeated, in my own race, own game, own home. I defeated myself. I let down myself, my wife...

Her: "itya ndoda, I'll run you a bath uvase ulale. You look tired"

Me: "I'm not hungry makhulu, but thank you. Baph' abantwana"?

Her: "bases'kolweni"

Me:"oh okay,andihlelanga ndicinga ngokuya eBhayi"

Her:"akhongxaki,but first eat,bath and rest. Luthando won't be happy seeing you like this"

Me:"makhulu andila-"

Her:"I'll run you a bath,ndbuye ugqibile uphunga"

Then she disappeared to my room on the west wing of the mansion. I don't remember that last time I ate anything besides drinking these energy boosters and water,I knew very well that my stomach will react but I had to eat just so she will find peace. When I was done I took the tray to the kitchen and went to my room ndafika xa ephuma,she had really filled the bath,laid my PJs and gown on the bed then wand'shiya. I locked the bathroom door,undressed and got in the warm scented bubbles..this is something Lu enjoys the most. I remembered asking her why waste water by filling up a bath instead of just showering for five minutes and she just said: you should try it some time,those knots on your shoulders and back would melt like butter on hot

bread.

I never took it seriously until now,I could feel my body relaxing,slowly I felt the tension minimising. I took my phone,went through our pictures and mini videos. Even my wallpaper/screensaver was her,Dp on all social media platforms was her and on some,with the kids. Somehow everything in this phone screamed her name,I exhaled and checked on her again,still voicemail...

Me:"hey uhmm...ndiyanikhumbula mamakhe. Pls call me when you get this"

I finished bathing,drained the water and went to bed. I checked the drawers and found Panado capsules I drugged myself with the unhealthy four,hoping maybe when I wake up this will all be a dream. I closed the curtains ndalala...

I had nightmares emini...

I had to find my wife,even seeing life without her in a

dream was scary. I didn't care about the billions I lost or the billions I was about to use to rebuild the destroyed properties... I just wanted my wife back. My family back. Even that fifteen bil' contract wasn't worth losing all of this.

I'm used to being away from home for months and not feel like this, but it has been just a week. One sad long week and I missed them like crazy, I even missed our crazy fights, when at one time she 'mistakenly' pushed me off the bed. I'd do anything to have all of that, right now. Just to see her trying hard to provoke me, take her up into my arms, sniff at her hair, smell her perfume, kiss her neck, kiss her lips, kiss her forehead... make real love to her! I'd kill just to have a chance to do all of that again...

-

When Luke called, Landile had told me what had occurred in Cape Town so I knew very well that Tee was behind it. The fires I mean. I was angry, boiling mad at ta Beast for cheating on her but deep down I wasn't shocked. My own father has no problem leaving mom at home aye emankazaneni to a point

that she stopped a long time ago calling him to order about it. Hell,I knew some of these women because of how close my dad and I are.

I was aware of how much Tee loved her husband,how easily she forgives him...hence I took every phone in the house and hid it. I wanted her to heal properly,without feeling pressurized or guilty. She needed time to really look at her life,currentlly and future wise abone ukuba where exactly is she going,is he (Ta Beast) part and parcel of this journey or is he just a distraction? The sad part in all of this was the kids... I took just one look at them and knew umntaka malume is gonna have a difficult time not to think about him. The resemblance was just too much,I was already having difficulties seperating and identifying who's who between the two.

When I got home,she was up and cooking :D

Me:"hey hey"

Her:"hey yourself"

Me:"you know you're on vacation,right"?

Her:"inoba sendise hotel ungatsho nje? Where do I order,ndilambile"

Me:"eshe. Sa-kha-zim yobubhanxa"

Her:"you know you missed my cooking"

Me:"hah,kanti ego is contagious? where are my nephews"?

Her:"balele"

Me:"haibo,oko bebelele? Are they okay? I hope they're not the sickly type egulayo xa ingekho kowayo ke plz"

Her:"they are not used to traveling such long distances kaloku but they woke up three hours ago batya then they slept again"

Me:"ooh,so what are we cooking"?

Her:"you aint cooking nun,pls pour me a glass of red wine the food will be ready in five minutes"

Me:"yes ma'am"

I poured her the wine,went to freshen up then went

to check on the kids. They were cuddled up together,so cute. On my way to the lounge,the big guy called...

Me:"ta Beast"

Him:"Titus,ugrand"?

I could hear the guy was messed up,now I got a bit worried...

Me:"ndi grand grootman,you don't sound too good. What's up"?

Him:"I'm cool my man,I'd like to know have you spoken to my wife lately"?

Tee must have guessed it judging by the way she looked at me,she was already eating in the lounge. I took my food and joined her..

Me:"how late is lately"?

Him:"in this past week "

Me:"ha.a grootman"

Him:"u sure"?

Me:"ndi sure grootman,what's going on ta Beast"?

Him:"I uhm.. I was kinda hoping you'd have spoken with her"

Me:"have you tried calling her? When last did you talk to her"?

Him:"about a week ago,I've been trying to call her but all her phones are off"

Me:"did you guys fight"?

Him:"something like that,it's cool I'll try some of her siblings"

Me:"that's a good idea,nam ndizomzama"

Him:"shap"

Me:"sho grootman"

He hung up

I put my phone aside and dug in, my cousin sister cooked us a mean pap and red meat plus tendered veggies stew. I was hoping she'd ask me about the call... But she didn't, she just continued eating and her primary focus was the reality show playing on that big screen TV in front of us

:/

Me: "that was your husband"

Her: "I know"

Me: "he doesn't sound too good mntase"

Her: "he's not supposed to"

Me: "do you wanna maybe call him? Just to tell him you're safe"?

Her: "u grand mntase"?

Me: "heh, what do you mean ndi grand? Ndi right fondin"

Her: "oooh, I was begining to think ungenwe yi influenza virus"

Me:"what? Do I look sick? What are the symptoms"?

Her:"ukuthetha u apha-naphaya is one of the symptoms mntase"

I just burst into laughter

Me:"yaz usile... But on a serious note mntasekhaya,tell me what really went down between the two of you"

She narrated everything,detail to the T and I could see she was still hurting.

Me:"so...will you divorce him? Well that's what he deserves,uthathe nabantwana into full custody on top of that"

Her:"no I won't"

Me:"you won't? After yonke lento ugqiboy'balisa? You won't? Trina do you wanna die young"?

Her:"I know I'd be miserable my entire life if I

divorced him Soso bro"

Me:"you're scared because of that "amagintsa awahlwa" BS? I'd protect you from him though"

Her:"thank you,but no. And'moyiki uNtando Soso and I can most certainly handle him. Without an ally"

Me:"then why can't you just divorce him and move on with your life nabantwana bakho? Here's a fresh start"

Her:"because I still love him okay? Yes I may sound stupid right now but I don't really care because I know he loves me as much and more than I ever could love him. Yes he cheated more than once,I don't know why okay? But as much as I'm hurting,I can't ignore the fact that I'm so damn deeply inlove with my husband"

Me:"hay sana,ay'ngangam xa inje! Ifuna inkunz'ebhokhwe emnyama ne sangoma sase Swazini"

She just downed her wine.

[10/11, 12:32] +27 73 069 2704 : #395

After three weeks in Portugal Lwandiso decided to give me my phones back,I spent half that day listening to Ntando's cries and plea's. Mxm. I responded to my emails then called Marcus..he had left tons of messages. As expected...

Him:"Hello"

Me:"hey,hoe gaan dit"?

Him:"lek-wag,Trina"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"waar is jy? Ek het jou gebel hoekom het jy nie jou phone antwoordie? Waar is die kinders? Wat het gebeur? Waar-?"

Me:"Marc I'm okay,relax"

Him:"relax? Trina it's been a month without a word from you! Keri wants to report you missing for heavens sake"

Me:"it's only been three weeks"

Him:"jeerr Trina! Okay okay,where are you now"?

Me:"that's not important,I just wanted you to know I'm safe. That's all"

Him:"I'm coming to fetch you"

Me:"haikengok,bye bye"

Him:"hm"

I hung up and dialed Keri coz I knew Ntando would never call Eve,uzaw'qale ambuze ba bekutheni k'qale ukuze angandazi ba ndiphi..

Keri:"hello"?

Me:"Keri,its me"

Keri:"Trina hey,where have you been"?

Me:"I'm out of the country,I just wanted to let you know I'm okay. There's no need to report me missing"

Keri:"okay,you're okay where? Where are the kids?
Why did you leave your home? What happened? Why
doesn't your husband know your whereabouts"?

Me:"...I don't know but I did tell him that we're going
on vacation"

Keri:"vacation? At the middle of the month"?

Me:"I have to go now,I'll call you again tomorrow
evening"

Keri:"Trinalique Smith where are you"?

Me:"I am on vacation Keri,I just told you"

Keri:"on vacation where Trina"?

Me:"haha haibo,why am I under interrogation? Am I
not supposed to have a break"?

Keri:"why doesn't your husband know then"?

Me:"he knows,trust me"

Keri:"I hope you're not lying to me"

Me:"why would I lie to you"?

Keri:"I don't know,something just doesn't add up with

y'all"

Me:"relax big sis,we're fine"

Keri:"Mmh,okay"

Me:"love you too"

I hung up and lay on my back with the boys eating gummy bears next to me,one good thing about these phonecalls is that my phone was untraceable. Having been in another country I got to change my number for a while and u Lwandiso wenze ii magics zakhe pha :p

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"my young king"

Uve:"I love you"

Uba:"I love you nam mamam"

Me:"I love you too much my babies"

Uve:"afuni tatam"

Me:"hahaha yho bendiy'qondile,uzomcholaphi

utatakho ntwana yam"?

Uve:"sambe siye kuye kalok"

Me:"Uba do you also wanna go to daddy"?

Uba:"ha.a zohlal' uSoso ma"

Uve:"awufun' utata wena Uba"?

Uba:"ha.a zohlala ne Soso yam ma apha"

Uve:"ango Soso wakho lo Uba,hu Soso walapha ne mama"?

Me:"worry yam is that we aint going to daddy anytime soon,so Uvelile my son,you better get comfortable"

Uve:"mama afuni tatam ma"

Me:"uright kaloku Uvelile"

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"Uve khand'yeke pls"

He started crying

Ubabalo just looked at me with confusion written all

over his face then he continued eating his gummy bears humming a soft tune,I wanted to laugh at how ignorant he looked at his brother. But Uvelile cried even more,he even upped his volume sana umtana ka Ntando...

Soso called

Me:"uncle Soso"

Him:"hey,what should I br-wait,ukhalelani umntana"?

Me:"ufunu tatakhe"

Him:"must be Uve"

Me:"one and only"

Him:"khamshushuzele kalok he's gonna get a headache"

Me:"uyageza wethu Lwandiso lomntana,ubuzothini"?

Him:"I wanted to ask what should I bring for dinner"?

Me:"uhm...nothing"

Him:"nothing? Are you sure"?

Me:"absolutely,just make sure you come straight home qha wena"

Him:"oh okay"

Me:"sharp"

I was about to hang up when he spoke up

Him:"mntase.."

Me:"mh"?

Him:"I know you're pro'lly gonna swear at me for this,but I'll say it anyway"

Me:"I'm not calling Ntando,just so you know"

Him:"even for Uve"?

Me:"hay Soso"

Him:"u selfish. Just so you know"

Then he hung up on me,I threw my phone on the other end of the bed Uvelile crawled to it and threw it on my face ndothuka ndamjonga he looked at me

with his bottom lip sticking out...

Me:"why und'gibisela nge phone Uvelile Ntabeni"?

Uve:"xolo mama"

I took it and put it next to my head,he took it and gave it to me

Me:"Uve no"

Uve:"mamam call daddy"

Me:"I don't want to"

Uve:"mama p'ease"

Me:"lala baby,uyozela wena"

Uve:"a.ana mama afunu lala ma,afunu thetha ne tatam"

Uba:"silale mamam"

:v akulunganga nanku umntana!

I took the phone and dialed Ntando,put it on loud speaker just incase Ubabalo melts naye afunuthetha

no tatakhe.

Him:"hello"

O.o okay... Ntando never says 'hello' it's either uti 'yah' or athi 'thetha' so this 'hello' thing caught me off guard. I almost answered him...

And ontop of that He sounded :/ sick? I don't know, but he didn't sound like the man I know...and quite frankly, love.

Him:"hello"?

Uve:"tatam? Tatam ellow? Uba athetha utatam apha ephone'ini ya mamam"!

The glow returned to his eyes instantly, he became the bubbly young king he usually is..

Him:"ndoda, hey unjani? Uphi u Ubabalo? Uph' mamakho yena"?

Watsho wadlamnka noyise...

Uve:"Uba come"

Uba:"lele ma Ube"

Him:"heee so you don't wanna speak to your daddy Ubabalo"?

Uba:"Uba miss you daddy,uphi wena daddy? "

Him:"I miss you even more young king, ndilapha kwa makhulu. Uphi wena ndizokuthatha"?

Uve:"abuya nini wena tatam"?

Him:"I'm waiting for you guys to come back with mommy,then I'll come home too"

Uba:"tatam asobuya thina"

Ooh good Lord! I held my teeth :o they were gonna tell him where we were :(

Him:"then come fetch daddy singabuyi sonke ndoda"

Uve:"Uba ya mma tatam sobuya thina"

Him:"where's mommy"?

Uba:"hanku"

Him:"can you give her the phone"?

I just closed my eyes...

I didn't want to hear more of his lies just yet

Uve:"hayumama! Jonga umama Ya'lalisa Uba"

Uba:"umamam ulele tatam"

Him:"it's okay. When she wakes up nimxelele that I love her,and I'm sorry"

Uba:"I love you daddy"

Uve:"love you tatam"

Him:"love you too sons"

I took my phone and hung up. Ndabajonga.

Uve:"hee wena mamam wa'lalisa hoku tatam afuna uthetha nawe"

Uba:"uth' tatam I love you kuwe mamam"

Me:"okay"

Uba:"ith' I love you too kutatam kalok mamam nawe"

Me:"I don't want to,now lets get dressed we're going out with uncle Soso"

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"ha.a Uvelile don't start with me pls"

Uve:"uth' utatam I love you kuwe nje mamam"

Me:"I know"

Uve:"am'phonele and say I love you too kuye"

Me:"and'funi,phakama ndik'nxibise"

Uve:"afuni nam"

Me:"ubumuncu ke buyosulela mntanam,ungakulinge ufuze into engakhiyo"

He sulked

I took out their clothes ndanxibisa u Ubabalo first then attempted to dress Uve who just toyi-toyi'd against me. I left him like that ndanxiba mna, Soso returned from work and Uve was still in a foul mood.

Soso tried playing with him,was'ke wasitsho isikhalo esinzima sajongana

Him:"ohkay,utheni ke ngoku xa enje"?

Me:"uyageza and odikwa kwam ndizombetha mna"

Him:"utheni young King"?

Uve:"funutatam ma Soso"

Me:"uphambene kengoku"

Him:"khange ude umfounise na umntana"?

Me:"I did,khanxibe bro s'hambeni"

Him:"uyalila nje umntana ndizonxiba njani? Uve utheni ndoda? Uba uthen umntanakokwenu"?

Me:"u Uve uzayicutha ingqondo yakho ibengangeyakhe if you're not careful"

Soso sat on the bed and took Uve to his lap laying his head on his chest until he was quiet but now he had some sort of hiccups

Him:"what did she do to you young king"?

Uba:"mama ka mbethanga Soso"

Him:"then why are you crying Veve"?

Uve:"mamam kafuni kuthi I love you ku tatam"

Soso looked at me wahleka,I just shook my head coz I told him Uvelile will make his mind as small as his.

Him:"but boy that's none of your business nje,are you really crying because of that"?

Uve:"mamam yena kafunu thetha e phone'inini netatam. Ya'lalisa"

Soso waphela yintsini...

Me:"pls dress each other up,we are eating out"

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"hay Uvelile wethu"

Soso waqhaqhatheka yintsini once again,I wasn't

about to entertain Uvelile tu shame. I left for the kitchen and ate an apple in waiting for them to finish up coz we were about to hit the town red with daddy's money.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #396

We got dressed and left the house, I really wanted us to just eat out and have a bit of a breather, most importantly I wanted my babies to experience a bit of freedom. I didn't want them to feel like I'm taking out my problems and strain on them, they were used to having fun and being outdoors especially when daddy's around. One thing that was an inconvenience kwa Soso was the background, there was no play ground. Which made it difficult for them to play outside. Lwandiso took us to some child friendly restaurant, after that we went to play games then when the kids were tired of playing we went back home. I tucked them in bed, changed into PJs then I went to join uncle Soso in the lounge for a nightcap with a glass of wine.

Him:"they seemed to be having fun "

Me:"they did,but they sure do miss home. Ubabalo kept on asking me when are we going home"

Him:"what did you tell him"?

Me:"I said soon..."

He didn't say anything ... I knew there was something going on in his mind

Me:"I meant to thank you yaz Soso,enkosi nyhani ntwana yam for everything you have done for us"

Him:"don't do that,we're family. And family sticks together "

Me:"not all families do that,especially not leyam but you just so happen to be different from them"

Him:"pheza kalok ngoku "

Me:"on that note,I think its time we went back home"

Him:"are you ready to face him? I mean,I know you won't be here forever but I also know you're most welcome to "

Me:"thank you mntase but at some point I have to. I can't keep running away when the fire gets too hot, I didn't sign up for all of this but I knew what I was getting myself into when I said I do to him. Now I have to go back and face my problems, fix them if possible. If not,then I'll know I had tried, for my own sanity"

Him:"eyonanto indenzela i worry more than anything kuba umthanda nyhani shame"

Me:"you say it as if its a bad thing though"

Him:"it is,uthando cannot be one sided. Ngu ina-ethe kalok lona"

Me:"I see"

Him:"so... Now that you're thinking of going back to him,what's your strategy "?

Me:"I'm not exactly going to him,he's probably in

Cape Town by now but mna ndiya Ku mamakhe. I have report to her as an elder ezi zinto azenzayo but most especially that uyandibetha then we'll see how that goes"

Him:"do you think he'll listen to her"?

Me:"she's probably the only person he listens to,since ke nam ndingamanyelwa"

Him:"khamxele Ku Marc maan u ta Beast Tee"

Me:"yhu ha.a angambulala bro. Anyway I think Luu told him already"

Him:"hey caba u strong'o u Polo,Luke called me because he didn't wanna call Marcus. Well that's what he told me"

Me:"yhu thanks God "

Him:"niyamoyika nina lo Beast kanti I'm certain that Marc would put him in his place"

Me:"I know you're saying this from a caring place but,I don't wanna involve my siblings just yet. I'll deal with Ntando the way I plan to. If udlula ngapha kwayo then I'll ask for help but at least guys allow

me to try. I'm his wife after all and his aunts told me this marriage thing won't be a walk in the park. I guess now is that time they were referring to "

Him:"mmmokay"

Me:"say it"

Him:"say what"?

Me:"lento uyithethayo in your head"

Him:"nope,I won't. You're a grown woman,you know what you're doing"

Did I? Really?

After a few more glasses I went to my room,turned off the lights and kissed my sons' cute lips as they softly snored. As I lay there throughout half the night not falling asleep I decided to call Ntando, he didn't sound too good earlier on when he was talking to his sons. I just wanted to know if I was imagining things or nyhani I was right...

His phone rang four times and went straight to voicemail so I dialed again, this time it rang twice and he answered..

Him:"mh"?

Okay wait, when it's night kuthi it's day kubo :/ right?
Or ndim lo ubhidanisa i timezones? Why does he sound sleepy?

Him:"helowu"?

Me:"hi,unjani"?

Him:" ndi gr- Luthando? yho baby ndcela ubuye torho.
I'm sorry. I love you "

Me:"unjani Ntando "?

Him:" I miss you and the boys"

Me:"meaning u grand mos"

Him:"I'm not grand mamakhe,Luu ndcela uxolo baby.

I know I hurt you please come home so we can talk and fix us. Please I'm begging you "

Me:"u sure u grand? why are you sleeping during the day"?

Him:"I'm just tired mamakhe "

Me:"mmh,sure"

Him:"baby uzobuya mos"

Me:"at some point I have to,oh and I want a divorce so please talk to your lawyer everything must be ready when I get home"

Him:"Luthando ndiyakucela "

Me:"ucela ntoni ngoku Ntando,i divorce le ndikunika yona "?

Him:" I made a made a mistake that cost me my life,please forgive me. Baby ndiyakucela don't give up on us just yet"

Me:"you made a mistake that cost you your life? No Ntando,it wasn't a mistake. You slept with that woman on your right minds. It wasn't a mistake at all"

Him:"I didn't sleep with her baby"

Me:"when will the lies stop Ntando? I've tried my utmost best to bear with you but no,you just keep on keeping on. I asked you a question and you never answered me so I'll ask you again. Am I not enough for you"?

Him:"baby you are more than enough"

Me:"then why ungoneli? Why do you enjoy hurting me so much? Yet you still call yourself my husband? You still mention love in the same sentence you mention my name... Kanti ungumntu onjani"?

He kept quiet...

I felt tears in my eyes...

Hot tears, followed by a huge lump

Me:"if you are tired of me then why don't you just take me back to my brothers? With my business profits I'm sure I could be able to pay you back ilobola yakho if yaphela"

Him:"baby I'm sorry"

Me:"sorry doesn't cut it right now,kudala ndikunyamezele hoping you'll change at some point but you just keep on going backwards wenze the same wrong things ozaziyo ziyasixabanisa"

Him:"Luthando ndcela undixolele, oyhini nkosikazi wam. Ndcela undixolele ma Khwalo,please "

Me:"stop apologizing for what you know you'll do all over again. Please just stop,okay"

Him:"believe me I've learnt my lesson,I will not. It was just a stupid mistake baby and it will never happen again. I promise"

Me:"Chloe was a stupid mistake, Chuma and her assignments was also a mistake, Nomsa apparently is a mistake too... Yhu why is it that all your mistakes happen to be women?"

Him:"Luu"

Me:"do you know how selfish you are? All these women you sleep with,I'm sure baninzi that I don't know off uphinde uzolala nam kuyo yonke lonto. You

are selfish, don't you know of the sicknesses you could infect me with? The deadly infections? Or you just don't care as long as you get a deal out of a shag"?

He kept quiet...

Now was definitely my time and opportunity to speak out yonke lento kudala inditya shame and I knew very well that if I don't tell him now kuzobanzima when we see each other, kanti ke I don't want resentment between us...

Me:"what baffles me in all of this is that instead of being remorseful for what you've done,you have the nerve to hit me? Rha Ntando that alone indenza ndikonyanye I don't wanna lie to you"

Him:"I am sorry,I don't know what else to say or how else to say it. Ndcela undixolele nyhani, Tell me what to do ke baby just to make you believe me I promise you I'll do it. Anything"

Me:"file for divorce "

Him:"yho haike babe andizokwazi ukuyenza lonto"

Me:"what exactly did you just promise me right now "?

Him:" hay babe that's not part of the promise"

Me:"you said anything "

Him:"uphi Luthando so that I can come and fetch you sithethe kakuhle "

Me:"I don't need you to fetch me,ndizizele apha and I know my way back. Just do what I'm asking of you qha wena"

Him:"I know you're probably tired of my apologies but what you're asking of me... I won't be able to do it,I'm sorry babe"

Me:"wenziwa bubu selfish obu unabo,don't mistake it with love. You don't know the meaning of that word,you don't wanna file for divorce because you know out there there's a man who'll appreciate me and treat me right,in fact better than you have"

Him:" ndcela ubuye ke we'll discuss this xa ulapha endlini"

Me:"kuphi endlini? Coz I'm not coming to Cape Town"

Him:"PE"

Me: "use PE wena"?

Him:" ha.a I'm in East London, I thought nilapha oko ndinilindile"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"I love you,I really do. I know I haven't shown you that lately. But I promise to change, I'll spend more of my time with you in Port Elizabeth. Just give me a chance please. There's not much I can do right now coz anikho ukuze ndizenze ezonto... I know kudala ndaxolisa but in this situation please give me one last chance. Please I can't afford to lose you,I need you in my life. I really do need you,please baby don't give up just yet. We've been through a lot to throw all of that away,I know my babies need you. All of them but I need you more,I married you because I knew you are the best person for me. I love you,baby I really do. I am sorry about everything. Ndcela undixolele ma Khwalo. Ndiyakucela mamakhe.

Please find it in your heart to forgive me"

I was crying kengoku...

I couldn't even respond,I just hung up ndalala. It was the best thing I could do,right that moment.

[10/11, 12:32] [+27 73 069 2704 : #397

After two more weeks we decided to return back home, both my kids were really missing home and their daddy I couldn't give that a blind eye anymore. Uncle Soso called his father for the PJ wavuma,on the set day he took another shift from work just so he can accompany us to the airport. We hugged intensely...

Him:"are you sure about this"?

Me:"don't worry yourself about me,I'll call you once we're home safe"

Him:"okay ke,good luck "

Me:"thank you,nana say bye bye to uncle Soso kalok"

Uve: "bye bye Soso"

Uba: "bye bye Soso wam"

Him:"you guys are something else,you still don't wanna say uncle Soso even now"?

Uve:"awu uncle wena "

Him:"I rest my case"

We hugged intensely once again then we departed,I informed the pilot we're going to East London and not Jo'burg then we slept throughout the entire flight. When we landed he got us a cab then paid for it :/ instructions from Lwandiso. The cab took us home,nyhani when we got out of the cab Ntando's car was in the frontyard. I thanked the cab driver, took a deep breath and walked in with these two running ahead of me. As I walked into the kitchen, they were already in the lounge I even bumped into their father andimazi ebesiyaphi but kwavela koma umqala. I didn't know whether to hug him as my

body wanted to feel his body and smell his perfume or to just walk past him as if I didn't see him. I cleared my throat, greeted and just walked past him to the lounge where is mom was. We hugged, she went to prepare for us a room to freshen up saya nabantwana bam then I put them to bed to rest and besides, the older siblings were at school anyway. I had a jet lag but I didn't trust myself into sleeping whilst they were in the other room probably discussing me. After my shower I wore PJs, I gave in to my tired body and joined my sons in bed, their granny came to check in us

Her: "anilambanga makoti " ?

Me: " sizotywa when we wake up mama, but thank you "

Her: "okay ke sisi"

She closed the door, I texted Soso telling him we arrived safe then I dozed off. About three hours later I woke up, washed my face and called Michelle from Legal Wise....

Her:"hey hey,its been a long time, how are you "?

Me:" I know hey,but I'm great babe how are you "?

Her:" fantastic, what can I do for you"?

Me:"I need a huge favour"

Her:"ohkay"

Me:"I need fake divorce paperwork urgently "

Her:"alright,are you still using that old email address
"?

Me:" yes"

Her:"okay so who's exactly fake-divorcing who here"?

Me:"...my husband "

Her:"you're threatening your husband with divorce?
Is everything okay"?

Me:"I just need him to prioritize Mich, I'm not
threatening him"

Her:"mmkay,pls text me your names and everything
else that you hypothetically would want if you were

divorcing for real"

Me:"alright thanks a lot"

Her:"you're welcome sweetie,and good luck with everything "

Me:"thank you"

We hung up

I wore a gown and slippers then I went downstairs. I needed hot rooibos tea, my kids will wake up hungry and I didn't want to usokolisa umakhulu ngabo. She saw me first wancuma as she handed me a cup of exactly what I wanted along with chocchip cookies then we went to the lounge. Her son wasn't there,thank goodness.

Her:"you look tired my child,tell me what is going on"?

Me:"we had a long flight ma"

Her:"you know that is not what I am talking about, your husband has been here for over a month now

and akanazi noba niphi "

I sighed...

Me:"I needed a break from him"

Her:"what did he do to you"?

Me:"uNtando uyand'betha mama. Ebengaqali ke,sesuko ndikrwitsha sise kapa"

Her:"haibo, kuse kuqalelephi mntanam "?

Me:" firstly he refuses to grow,for him to be responsible is to shower us with money. I spend months and months without seeing him,we've gotten used to that but he seriously doesn't want to grow up. Ufuna ufana neza chomi zakhe zingatshatanga zinabantwana all over and when I talk,we fight"

Her:"heee this is a shock mntanam, he never mentioned these things you're telling me oko elapha"

Me:"I've caught him out on his cheating schemes kaninzi mama and I've forgiven him but he just

doesn't know when to stop. I don't know anymore, maybe I'm the problem here coz I can't reprimand and old man from one thing time and time again"

She was quite, I could see umsindo in her eyes

Me: "I'm tired mama of holding in to something that doesn't exist, your son doesn't love me. I don't doubt there was a point where he did, but now I'm convinced that he's only with me because of his kids or he's afraid of what will people say kanti ke mna I am fine alone with my kids. Asoze mama ndinyamezele uhlukunyezwa oko as if ndancanywa or ndalahlwa ekhaya"

She cried...

I had no tears anymore...

I heard a car pull up from the driveway, she got up

and paced around the room. The kids ran in, she didn't even allow them to lounge she directed them straight to their rooms. Ntando followed, ungene nje e lounge and was welcomed yimpama from his mother. Xa eqala ukothuka kwangena eyesibini then there was silence...

I was shaken I won't lie, I didn't really expect her to hit him. I know umntana uyohlala engumntana kunina but uqhwyatywa kwe ndoda endala is not a pretty scene. She looked at him with disgust and anguish

Her: "uyabetha ngoku emfazini Ntando"?

Him: "ndcela uxolo makhulu "

Her: "ucela uxolo? Ucela uxolo Ntando? Fonela unyokokazi umxelele makaze apha. Uzaw'caca eyonanto oyiyo namhlanje mntanam. Xa ukwazi ubetha umfazi uzasixelela apho uyibone khona lonto onjanjoku sizakungomba ubhadle ungena ngqondo nje"

Him: "makhulu... "

Her:"uba ndikhe ndafona ngokwam mntanam ndakubiza noonyoko lume bonke futhi basixelele eyonanto banifundisa yona esuthwini yintoni lento uzakuba yinto eyoyikwayo ngoku"

He had no choice but to call his aunt unless he wanted his uncles here,I've never seen umakhulu like this. She's always sweet and calm but namhlanje she was fuming...

Him:"uthi uyeza"

Her:"good,now sit down. Akhonto sizoyithetha until she gets here"

Him: "makhulu can we talk about this? Ndcela undixolele ma I've apologized naku Luthando I swear its a mistake I'm never make again. There's no need to involve umakazi she'll just blow this out of proportion"

Her:"you are permitted to make a mistake once. The minute you continue with it even after ubhaqiwe then

it is no longer a mistake."

He turned to face me..

Him:"baby..."

Her:"myeke ngoku ndoda,uzuthi when we're done with you uphinde umbize"

Him:"kodwa makhulu,why don't you give me a chance to explain myself "?

Her:"kodwa mntanam I think I should make time and go back to Damelin bandinike ichange yam,xa ucinga wena uzo qala ngaphi to explain ubetha umfazi? Or sleeping around with every skirt you see"?

Him:" mama it's not like that"

Her:"okay ke ndoda,wait for your aunt and explain to her"

He kept quiet,buries his head between his hands as we waited for umakazi to pitch.

Umakazi yabangathi ebelapha ecamkwendlu, this is the same woman who told me to keep my lane coz uyamazi uNtando uyawathanda amantombi ngokuya ndandi yalwa.

Her: "molweni, kutheni na khedama sisi"?

Ma: "khawuhlale phantsi Noxolo "

Her: " I wonder, Luthando khandenzele itea mntanam "

I got up from the couch

Her: "haibo, umakoti usanxibe impahla zolala elixesha"?

Ma: " iicookies zikwi top cupboard Luthando "

I went to make the tea, within a few minutes I heard

umakazi ethukisela kwalandela izithonga zeempama. When I was done I took the tea to them then I left them ndakhe ndayohlala phandle. They needed time to speak with their son without me in the room,I didn't wanna hear Ntando's apologies all over again. I took out my phone from the pyjama pockets and texted Michelle our details but I told her I didn't want anything besides my cars coz my house ain't part of the deal. This wasn't part of the deal. Anyway this was still hypothetical. Right?

I called Eve...

Her:"yhu! Where have you been?"

Well I guess now that I am back in the country caller ID recognises my phone number.

Me:"hey sis,how are you "?

Her:" I'm mad at you,why haven't you been taking our

calls? Where have you been? I haven't heard from you ever since I got back from my honeymoon "

Me:"I've been busy fondini "

Her:"Busy doing what for so long"?

Me:"I was on vacation in Portugal Dude"

Her:"you went to Portugal without telling me? You're cruel. I also miss Soso "

Me:"then call him,tell him that"

Her:"mxm,I'm coming to visit you next month"

Me:"call first,I'm in East London and I'm not sure when I'll be in Port Elizabeth "

Her:"alright,where are my babies"?

Me:"they're playing with their siblings inside the house,I'm sitting in the sun"

Her:"haha I miss your fat ass shame. Like seriously "

Me:"I might come to Jo'burg just to check on business sooner than your next month "

Her: "alright then"

Me:"love you"

Her:"love you more sweety"

I hung up and returned back inside,there was this utter silence in the room I swear the tension was so thick you could cut through it. As I walked in I stole a look at my husband,his eyes were bloodshot red...maybe he has been crying.

Me:"I uhm... I'll go check on the kids"

I practically ran out of that lounge my heart beating faster, :(now I was worried ngo babe. But hay suka tchin,he deserved whatever they did or said to him.

[10/11, 12:33] +27 73 069 2704 : #398

I slowed down as I approached the kids room,hearing their warm laughter melted my heart. I opened the door slowly and quietly, I stood there just

watching them laugh and the younger ones were narrating our Portugal trip to their siblings. Uve noticed me and smiled

Him:"mamam ngena"

Sino jumped from the bed followed by Owe they came to hug me, I walked in and joined them sancokola.

Owe: "mama dad has been here for so long,beniyephi nina"?

Sino:"he said anikho nase PE mama"

Me:"we were on vacation overseas "

Owe:"yho nasishiya thina mama"

Sino: "yho heee"

Me:"but you guys,andithi you have school? Kalok you can't just up and leave anytime you feel like"

Owe:"but now you and dad owe us a vacation too"

Me:"we'll have to talk to dad about that one"

Sino:"you see? Dad will say the same thing ba we'll have to hear from you "

Me: "then we'll discuss it then,otherwise how have you guys been"?

Owe:" we've been behaving I know that's what you are asking mama"

Sino:"and we help out with the house chores when aunt Fatima is not here"

Me:"is she around"?

Owe:"ha.a mama she's on leave"

Me:"when did she take the leave"?

Owe:"last week"

Mmh,just as we were playing Michelle sent the divorce documents via email,I didn't waste no time I forwarded them straight to him. Right after I sent them aunt Noxy came to call me,I followed quietly behind her

I sat down in my own couch apparently it was right across Ntando's couch. I didn't notice until I looked up and was met by his bald head

Ma:"Luthando mntanam we have spoken to your husband, I believe uvile. He knows very well that I don't tolerate abuse of any kind let alone lifting up a hand to a woman. I know you're hurt,and whatever decision you take I will support you because no matter what happens we know you as our daughter in-law."

Noxy:"I must commend you though for not running to your family about this before telling us,it means you listened ngokuya sasikuyala apha"

Ma:"Ntando says he's sorry,I'm a woman yes but I'm his mother too and I believe he's genuinely sorry. But I will not make any decision for you. Take your time and see if you want to give him another chance or if uyamoyika and you'd like us to involve the family then we'll do just that"

Noxy: "as much as Ntando is our son,you are our

priority because we promised you and your family that we'll take care of you when you became part of this family"

Ma:"and on top of that,you're the mother to his children. Even aba ingengo bakho know you as their mother"

Noxy:"eneneni mna ndiyakucela umnike elinye ithuba,I know it won't be easy but I know my nephew. He's learnt his lesson"

Ma:"Noxolo hay man"

Noxy:"hay sisi kalok namphina umntu owonileyo oyohlwaywa ewe kodwa anikwe a chance to prove himself "

I heard his phone beep a notification, he took about five minutes before checking it out I saw his eyes almost popping out as I watched him closely. I sighed,threw his head back on the headrest of the couch looking up for a few minutes then he just upped and walked out.

Ma:"uyaphi Ntando we're still talking here"?

He didn't respond

I knew that the email went through and he got it,a part of me wanted to run after him but another part of me kept me glued on that couch.

Noxy:"myeke sisi he needs time alone,ewe ngumntana kuthi u Ntando but he's still a man. Let him cool down"

Ma:"ooh, Luthando "?

I snapped...

Me:" ma"?

Ma:"you're awfully quiet "

Me:"I'm okay ma"

Ma:"how long will you be around "?

Me:" well I think I'm done with what I came to do so nangomso singahamba because I also need to check on business "

Noxy:"aw'zogqiba ne vekii"?

Me:"ha.a makazi,I've been gone for too long kufuneka ndijongane nezinto zam"

Ma:"you must be missing your own space too"

I just smiled...

We made a small conversation then bandikhulula ke ndigoduke ngomso, I decided to bath and prepare dinner for the fam.

The children came down and we had dinner without their dad,oko ebemnkile and Uvelile was beginning with his tricks again,he was moody and just spitting the food all over

Me:"Uve stop it"

He threw the spoon at me,I became angry neh but kalok ukokwabo lomntu sekude kwangathi ugeza nge gunya

Me:"Uvelile please,I don't want to ukubetha ke neh"

Uve:"afuni tatam ma mama"

Me:"kengoku why are you throwing spoons around "?

Uba:" uphi utatam mama"?

Me:"andimazi mntanam "

Noxy:"ufuze uNtando kelo Uvelile "

Ma:"umfuze nyhani,khamjonge usinekile uzaw'vela akhale qha"

Me:"akasadiki... Sino pls bring me my phone"

Sino went to fetch my phone

Noxy:"uzamnika adlale ngayo"?

Me:"angayophula,I'll try calling his dad coz uzobanje until he hears his voice"

Ma:"yhu ndiyakusizela mntanam ase ukufa amawele"

Sino gave me my phone I dialed his father,he didn't pick up. I dialed again same result

Me:"Nana daddy is not picking up "

Uve:"afuni tatam mamam ma"

Me:"haike I don't know what language you want me to speak"

He started crying,I put my phone down and continued to eat my food. Yho Uvelile just went on and on I took my phone again and went to the kitchen as I dialed his father again. It rang until it hit voicemail

Me:"could you just pick up your damn phone? Please?
You know I wouldn't just call you umntanakho wants
to hear your voice. Yho bro"

I hung up and went back to the lounge,makhulu took
Uve and tried calming him down but he just became
worse. Ya worse more when Ubabalo decided to join
him yho ndavela ndanentloko. I took my phone and
went to the room,got under the covers ndalala. I also
needed to be given my time just like Ntando, so
mama and makazi must handle their grandchildren
bandoyisile mna. Eyona nto that was getting to me
kuba u tata wabo was ignoring my calls. What if
umntana ebegula or we had a real emergency? Mxm

I slept for about three hours ndazovuswa ngu
makazi

Me:"mh"?

Noxy: "vuka sisi we need to go to the hospital"

I got out of bed in a flash

Me:"hospital? Who's sick? Is Ntando back yet"?

Noxy:"the kids temperature is too high uthi u sisi bangaxhuzula anytime "

Yho akhange ndiphinde ndive kwanto kengoku I ran to the lounge ndafika uUve eqhiziwe ehamba ngaze and I could see in his eyes ufumanekile. Phof akayekanga ukhala...

Me:"is Ntando back yet nemoto"?

Ma:"we've called an ambulance makoti "

Me:"ambulance iyofika sendingena mntana mama"

Noxy:"oko ebemkile ke umyenakho"

Ma:"ikhona enye imoto in the garage,Noxolo go fetch the keys in my bedroom top drawer underneath those towels"

U took Uba and felt his temperature,it was indeed high AF. Noxy gave me the keys I ran to the garage,struggled a bit with opening it but it eventually opened. I drove the car out,they (mama and the twins) got in,we had to leave Noxolo behind to watch over the other two.

[10/11, 12:33] [+27 73 069 2704 : #399

I didn't expect this...

I didn't expect the beatings,I didn't her home (but I was happy,at least now I could prove to her that I really do love her),I didn't expect her to tell umakhulu about our problems (she never does tell on me),I didn't expect umakazi to react the way she did...

And then,most of all these unexpected surprises I didn't expect the divorce documents she mailed me. Talk about bad timing. With my folk in the room I couldn't say a word about this to Luu coz she did it discreetly and I didn't want my aunt interfering now. I messed up,I had to fix it up now. But the divorce

thing.... Yho!

Yeah she said something about the divorce but I didn't take her seriously, I initially told myself u baby wouldn't actually go through with this thing. I was shocked.

My first instinct was to ask her about it ngoku but I couldn't say a word,I was too shocked to even look her in the eye. I got up,grabbed my car keys and drove out. Ndimvile umakhulu calling out to me as I left but I knew I wasn't about to go back in there...

I was on the verge of losing the most important person in my life over a bitch? Like how does that happen? How did I become so careless? So selfish? I guess she was right when she told me I'm selfish...

Me:"I can't afford to loose you... Not without a fight"

I drove to the nearest pub for a dop, I ordered a bottle of Hennessy and drank about four shots then I took out my phone and went online to check on our

images on her Facebook account. I didn't have any in my phone,hadn't updated the device ever since she smashed all my phones. As I was drinking and go through our memories Ranger called me...

Me:"yha"

Range:"Uthi u Bullet your wife and kids are in East London grootman"

Me:"I know"

Range:"ooh okay,so when can we expect you this side"?

Me:"she's leaving me Ranger"

Range:"who's she"?

Me:"my wife,she filed for divorce today"

Range:"haibo, what happened kanti ta Beast? Why is she leaving"?

Me:"Nomsa happened, Chloe happened, business happened,work happened, every other bitch happened. Okay? "

Range:"yho... What now? Ithini plan yakho kengoku or iway forward"?

Me:"I'm not gonna loose my wife over some stupid bitches and reckless behavior mfondini, that's not even a matter of question I have to fight for my marriage "

Range:"oh-kay... "

Me:"in the morning call Benjamin, tell him we won't be working with Nomsa anymore he must cut all ties with her ASAP "

Range:"big guy do you realize how much you could loose for that? breach of contract included"?

Me:"niqqa I don't give a fuck! You and I both know I can make that money in a day, where will I get another wife who's gonna love me as I am? Omnyu Luthando ndizamcholaphi in this world that is full of gold digging bitches? Huh? Tell Benjamin to fucken let that account go. With immediate effect "

Range:"yes sir"

Me:"I won't be available for the Mumbai trip but I'll

delegate people for the leadership throughout the job"

Range:"haibo ta Beast,you know how it gets when we go on a mission without you"

I downed two shots raw...

Me:"Ranger"

Ranger:"ta Beast"

Me:"Ranger "

Range:"Grootman "

Me:"andikwazi noba awundiva na or you just don't understand, I have bigger life problems to deal with uyandiva neh? You,you don't get to tell me that you as a grown ass man cannot handle just one small business without me holding your hand through it. Kudala ndinixelela that I won't always be around,I've shown you the ropes countless times now it your

turn to show me that you deserve to be in the team.
All of you"

Then there was silence...

Me:"am I clear? Or should I fly to Cape Town just to make sure you understand what I just said"?

Range:"no no no,I understand Grootman "

Me;"good. Remember to call Benjamin "

Range:"sharp"

I hung up...

Just then Nomusa called -_- this woman has issues, serious life issues. She's been calling me since last month,I told her to deal with the HR or my CEO Benjamin but no..she just doesn't get the clue.

Me:"Nomusa"

Her:"you've been ignoring me Ntando, ndenzeni?
What's going on"?

Me:"its Mr Ntabeni to you and no I haven't been
ignoring you I just don't think there's anything else
we can discuss since I told you who to talk to
regarding business "

Her:"wha- Mr Nta- okay,what's really going on here"?

Me:"what's going on is that you need to get a
life,because of you I managed to ruin mine so
nontombi khawuthi gu man. I need to breath without
your nagging phone calls bothering me. Gorrit"?

Her:"RHA uyinja"

Me:"tell me something I don't know"

Her:"sies. You're an excuse of a man and just so you
know,I'm withdrawing my businesses from anything
inconnection to yours"

Me:"with immediate effect please, oh and you better
delete my number from your phone. I deleted yours
the day we signed the contract "

She started brawling,I hung up. I didn't have time for that,for her. I had an upset wife at home who's divorcing me so...

After I finished the bottle u took my car keys and drove out of that pub,I needed more "air" I was suddenly suffocating in my own breath. I drove in medium speed but as I drove,I think I accelerated more coz before I knew it...

I heard hooters and screeching tyres,a bang sound and then... Nothing. I lost it.

...

I drove that car like a maniac,we got to East London Private Hospital in a flash. The young kings were still crying and my head was throbbing. We signed at the Reception and went through,a male doctor attended to us...

Wakhe wa muncu? These kids,just now now were

bawling as if kufe unina,once we got the doctor they just dozed off balala? :o kanye u Uvelile wavela warhona! Yhu,I wanted to strangle him :'(

I waited impatiently as the doctor ran some tests then left us...I decided to try their dad again since he hasn't returned any of my calls...

Me:"mxm"

Ma:"he's still not answering"?

Me:"nope"

Ma:"myeke,he'll return your calls once he sees them"

Me:"u selfish wethu u Ntando mama,how do you leave without telling anyone uyaphi ebusuku uhlala nabantwana"?

Ma:"maybe he's still upset mntanam, khamxolele"

Okay...

Ngubani kanene ongenomthethelela umntana wakhe?

I decided to keep quiet coz andimazi nyhani inoba uphi uNtando, on the other hand,I was worried about him. What if he went to do something stupid after he got those papers? Coz uphume right after he got the email :'(

I took a deep breath in,jumped at the sight of the doctor hoping to at least know what's going on with my kids...

Me:"Hey doc,what seems to be the problem"?

Doc:" oh we're still running the tests ma'am,I just want to confirm payment first "

Me:"payment "?

Doc:" yes... I see here,okay where is it now"?

He went through his documents, I cursed under my breath as I only remembered now that I didn't bring my wallet.I didn't bring nothing. Just my phone. I looked hopelessly at my mother in-law...

Doc: "here it is,yep this is the one. It is written here that the young boys are under Mr Ntabeni's medical aid"

Yhu

I sighed in relieve

Me:"oh,they appear? Thank goodness "

Doc:"Yes ma'am it was even easy locating them since Mr Ntabeni was just admitted a couple of hours ago and they very much share quite a lot of resemblance with him"

Me:"wait,what"?

He lifted up his eyes and looked at my surprised face then at my mother in-law who was now kinda confused

I saw the man swallow...

Me:"doc pls repeat what you just said"

Doc:"a Mr Ntabeni was admitted here.I uhm...
Judging by your reactions I should think you didn't
know"

Me:"didn't know what"?

Ma:"Luthando give the man a chance to speak"

I sighed...

He better speak clearly ke...

Doc: "a certain Mr Ntabeni was involved in a car
accident and he was admitted about an hour or two
ago,the receptionist was supposed to inform his
family immediately after he was brought in"

Me:"who's this Mr Ntabeni? What's his name"?

Doc:"a uhm... Ntando Ntabeni "

I froze izibindi ngaphakathi..

Ma:"what happened to him? How is he"?

Doc:"may I ask how related are you to him ma'am"?

Tyhini Thixo :o

Kungona acinga usibuza lonto sesixelele everything?

Wow

Ma:"we're his family,I'm his mother she's his wife"

Doc:"...I'm sorry to break the news to you like this"

Me:"where is he"?

Doc:"you can follow me I'll take you to him,but I'd advice that one must watch over the kids"

Ma:"iya Luthando "

I nod and followed the doctor, only then did I realize ndihamba ngenyawo all this time. We got to his room and he had drips hanging all around him,I took time just accessing the seriousness of this before asking the doctor...

Me:"what are these drips for"?

Doc: "this one is draining the excessive amounts of alcohol in his body,those two are sedatives and hydrants he's lost quite a lot of body fluids"

I went near his bandaged head...

Doc: "he only suffered a head injury and a wound below his ribcage. Nothing major"

I looked at the wound,its exactly on that same place he had a wound on when he was involved in an accident ehamba nabantwana.

[10/11, 12:33] +27 73 069 2704 : #400

The more I looked at him the angrier I got so I decided to go check on my kids and let his mother check on him,ngumntana wakhe ekugqibeleni.

When I got there she was talking to the doctor but they were done coz the doctor was leaving

Me:"kuthwa batheni mama"?

Ma:"akubonwanto mntanam,but they'll keep them here for observation until morning"

Me:"how is that possible? Abantwana were crying like nobody's business when we got here and their temperatures were sky high now akubonwanto"?

Ma:"stop stressing yourself,the doctors know what they're doing"

Me:"but they don-"

I decided to shut up!

Ma:"how's your husband "?

Me:" mxm lowo...he's fine. At least I think he will be"

Ma:"wasn't he badly injured "?

Me:" no,go see for yourself "

I walked her out and directed her to her son's ward then I returned back to my own sons and looked at them. I felt both their foreheads ndahleka

Me:"unbelievable! So even your temperatures are back to normal now"?

I felt betrayed by these kids,my head was throbbing manyhani ngoku. Their grandma returned sahlala ke watching these two until morning,we must have dozed off coz ndothuke ndigodola and she was fast asleep. I quietly left and went to check on Ntando, hoping that he's at least awake akhe andicacisele what exactly was he hoping to achieve driving under the influence of alcohol. When I got there he was still fast asleep...

I walked up to him and fixed my eyes on his chest,it

was only now that I noticed a new tattoo on his left side of the chest. Breastplate in fact. I went to the other side of the bed and looked closely...

"Sinothando kodwa OweNtando ka thixo Uvelile u Luthando kwaye ulUbabalo"

It had some sort of a book or bible underneath it so it was written on top of it, like a scripture or something. It was beautiful I won't lie, written in curly almost cursive writing...

Me: "mxm "

Him: "you hate it "?

I almost jumped back with shock

He must have been awake all this time qha uzixelele he wanna hear what I came to say

I moved away from him and went to the windows

Him:" Luthando "

Me:"why u selfish kangaka nje Ntando "?

Him:" Luu pls let's not fight kuse ksasa for all of that,and this is most certainly not the place "

Me:"I just asked you a question who's fighting"?

Him:"I'm sorry ke"

Me:"you're not,don't force it. Akhomntu uzakunyanzela ngo Xolo apha "

He sighed and touched his head

I went to sit down next to his bed, a huge part of me was worried about him but I didn't want to show it. He knows very well that he's my weakness; yenyinto emgezisayo futhi leyo

Me: "why did you drink and drive when you know very well what the consequences are"?

Him:" I didn't even drink much... I just needed some air man baby"

Me:"look at this drip and tell me is that not much"

He looked at the drip wathula...

Me:"why didn't you answer your phone"?

Him:"bendingafuni uthetha na mntu I needed to be alone"

Me:"and you didn't think maybe I was calling you because something urgent needed you? Your mom? Kids"?

Him:"I had a lot on my mind,with that divorce thing you filed for there was nothing else I could think of "

Me:"so ubucingela wena wedwa,yet again"

He looked at me,in unbelief

Him:"you served me with divorce papers,how do you expect me to be sane after that? Haibo Luthando khawbe human please yes I'm a man but I have feelings too"

Me:"so yet again,this is all about you"

He sighed...

I got up

Him:"pls don't go"

Me:"I have to check on my kids"

Him:"your kids? You mean our kids? Bafuna ntoni apha"?

Me:"if you had answered your phone when I called you last night or at least returned one of the missed calls you'd know. But you were too busy licking your wounds and brushing your ego"

Him:"that's not fair..."

Me:"look at me Ntando,I'm walking barefoot on

tiles,slept on a wooden bunk bed,wearing PJs at a hospital with my ragged hair because your sons decided to be suddenly sick and you were not there. I had to be umama tata kubo,God bless your mother coz she had to leave her comfortable home azogodola apha ubusuku bonke. Ubuphi wena? Busy drinking your life problems away,now that's unfair"

I left him there and returned to the kids ndafika bevuka

Uve:"mama abuya itatam "?

Me:" mxm,ungaya Ku Ntando makhulu uvukile"

Uba:"awamba nam khulu"

Me:"you're not going anywhere"

Ma:"don't be so hard on them,they're children abazinto"

I didn't answer her I just sat down,I was frustrated at myself and a my husband. I knew I was wrong for taking that out on my babies

Ma:"the doctor will be back to discharge them"

Me:"okay ma"

She left

I looked the young kings

Uba:"sambe siye utatam mama"

Me:"I don't want to"

Uve:"sambe mamam siye itatam"

Me:"ndcela nithule pls"

Bantliphinika...

My mother in-law called me

I know she was gonna tell me I should bring my children to their dad

Me:"hello mama"

Ma:"once the doctors discharge the kids pls come this side with them"

:(

I knew it

Me:"okay ma"

She hung up

Yhu uyadika u Ntando I'm sure he gave her puppy eyes and she melted. The doctor came in,I signed the discharge papers,took my kids and we walked hand-in-hand to their father's ward. The minute they heard his voice encokola no makhulu they loosened their hands from mine and ran inside ahead of me. I

followed...

Yaz every time I saw him on that bed my heart tore into pieces. I know it ain't my fault he can't handle pain when directed towards him but I know I pushed him over the edge with the divorce. I was glad I did, at least now I know what part of his fears are. Either it is loosing me or loosing the boys, but he wasn't gonna loose them we were just gonna live separate lives just like his other baby momma's. I sat down and watched the boys on the bed with their dad...

Uba was sad, his focus was the head bandage but Uve was talking asking his daddy about the ribcage bandage and why he was lying here. I kept quiet, I had said my piece when I came earlier.

[10/11, 12:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #401

Three days down the line we were still in East London :(

Mama wanted her son to fully recover from the

accident before sihambe. As much as I didn't want to at first, but as the week continued I noticed my anger melting towards my husband. Bekusuka nengcwangu le...

Sunday mama left with the kids, she actually asked us to go with her but we couldn't. Ntando had a conference call with the board in Jo'burg at ten, I made an excuse yempahla wethu and anyway I couldn't leave him alone so Sunday lunch was on me njalo. I had woken up and prepared my boys, helped the older siblings then batya and left. I started cleaning the kitchen, lounge, kids rooms then I went to make myself food. Ntando was already busy with his conference call...

I just made a fruit smoothie and went to sit outside with it and my phone. I misses uncle Soso so I called him

Him: "beyps"

Me: "I miss you"

Him:"tyhini, yintoni ekhedamisayo kengoku? Intle nje lonto"

Me:"mxm Soso vha"

Him:"oh I love you kodwa"

Me:"you're supposed to be sleeping why u fresh kangaka"?

Him:"I'm out playing with other children bheyibhi, a man needs a break from work sometimes"

Me: "heee"

Him:"don't worry I'll give ta Beast some advice vha"

Me:"fokof"

He burst into laughter :(

Me;"if you continue at this pace I'll hang up on you yaz Lwandiso "

Him:"but why are you so bitter? Oh wait lemme

guess,you haven't received any sugar from naughty hubby"?

Me:"Soso "

Again...

He burst into laughter :(

Him:"uphi? I thought by now you guys would have kissed and made up"

Me:"I'm still in East London bro,naye ulapha. Recovering from an accident ebezifake kuyo"

Him;"accident "?

Me:" drunk driving "

Him:"ohkay,who are we talking about kanene"?

Me:"hm, you heard right"

Him:"that's sooo unlike him. What happened? Unjani? Mxm,don't answer that,I don't really care he's still the dog who cheated on you and still had the guts to beat you "

Me:"...can we change the subject"?

Him:"...can we talk some other time?"

Me:"are you ditching me"?

Him:"you have a husband's wound's to nurse wethu yintoni iqumbisa? And anyway I wanted to find you inkunzi ye bhokhwe emnyama along with a Swati sangoma to check you but zange uvume sooo.."

Me:"mnk,ukho kelomntu undishiyayo apha kuwe and it ain't Lindo "

Him:"I love you dear,kiss our sons for me"

Me: "mnk"

He chuckled and hung up on me, I smiled and just finished off my smoothie. After that I decided to go start on the Sunday lunch..

Ntando came down and I was peeling veggies listening to Rihanna

Him:"Luu"

Me: "hm"

Him: "can we talk'?"

Me: "shoot"

Him: "pls can we sit down... "

I stopped ndamjonga, okay he seemed serious. I dropped everything and led the way to the lounge ndahlala phantsi, he followed and joined me on the couch holding both my hands. Okay I won't lie I was shocked, we never hold hands no matter how serious the conversation is

Me: "what's going on"?

Him: "baby I know you proly hate the sight of me right now and you must be tired of my apologies but I can't stop until I know you've really forgiven me. I know its too early but baby please put me out of this misery"

Me; "what do you want from me? I gave you everything there is to give to a man, a husband but it

still wasn't enough for you. Ndithini ke babe"?

Him:" ndcela a chance tu,just one more to prove myself to you"

I took a deep breath...

I was holding my tears..

Me:"You've hurt me I can't get over the fact that you lift your hand kum without thinking twice.

Ungandibulala mos in the name of love them bury me under the same bed you sleep on"

Him;"I'd never do that. You know I'd never do that. I really do love you"

I shook my head as tears rolled down my cheeks

Him;"Luthando please don't cry,okay ke tell me what you want me to do"

Me:"I just want to go home mna,I want to be in my own space and get my mind and heart right"

Him:"we're together, we're a team. Can we deal with this as a team? As a married couple "?

Me:" don't come to me with that! Please don't "

He started apologizing all over again,he even knelt down on both knees begging for my forgiveness. Uthando luyadlala ke ngee ngqondo zethu,I melted like butter on hot bread as he begged me endibiza ngawo onke amagama amnandi,endithutha as he wiped my tears.

He took a chance and kissed my dry almost cracking lips,then he looked deep into my eyes

Him:"ndiyakuthanda Luthando, not just with my heart but with my life"

Me:"but money will always come first,right"?

Him:"not anymore "

Me:"you're just saying that because I filed for divorce,awufuni ubangathi uyi failure that's all"

Him:"tell me what to do to prove to you lento ndiyithethayo ke baby"

I shook my head ndaphakama, if he doesn't know what to do as the man in this relationship then I don't know what else to say. He caught my arm as I approached the stairs I stopped abruptly and looked at him shocked

Me:"yintoni ngoku "?

He didn't say a word

He just kissed me

At first I was between confusion and anger but then I let go,I just for once in a long time let my body take care the lead. When he realized that I was

responding to his kisses he pulled me closer as the kiss grew much more passionate and deeper.

I stopped him just before I lost my mind in this bliss

His eyes were fixed on my lips,I licked them knowing fully well that I was killing him more.

Then I cleared my throat...

Me:" pls tell your mom the kids and I want to go home ngomso, then call Mo azosithatha"

He watched me as I returned back to the kitchen.

This man followed me to the kitchen,as I was facing the other way I felt his hands on both my hips and I froze.

Him:"I love you, I'll tell you this every chance I get if I

have to so that you believe it, and believe me too"

Yaz u Ntando usile?

:(he could've said all of this eme phaa kude but he had to touch me, be so close to me and speak as if whispering in my ear. Damn his breath was so warm against my ear it sent chills throughout my entire body. That's why I froze. Umzimba wam sewunenyanga and more ungasaviswa kanje :/

I cleared my throat trying to regain control over my own body... I was failing though

His hand snaked its way round to my front, brushing against my breast. I skipped a beat...

Me: "what are you doing"?

That wasn't meant to come out a whisper... But it did. I don't know why

Him:"taking this"

He took a knife right in front of me kanye the one that I was using (not that azikho ezinye in the drawer) ,moved to the fridge and cut up pineapple to cubes. I turned and looked at him with my arms folded

He arched a brow

Him:"what"?

Me:"have you signed the papers"?

Him:"no"

Me:"when are you planning to "?

Him:" I'm not planning to "

Me:"care to share why? Okanye don't,we'll go around in circles"

Him:"there's no going around in this,I'm not signing

those papers. Qha"

Me:"mmh"

I took my knife and continued cooking in silence.

A private call came through,I get shaken ke when a call gets more private sendino caller ID app

Him:"you're not answering that"?

Me:"I don't think I want to"

He came close and looked at my phone,then pressed the answering button leaving me no choice but to answer. Worse iku loud speaker...

Me:"hello"?

Her:"Iyakusebenzela lento wamtyisa yona u Ntando "

I looked at him,I knew the voice. He also knew it,but

we just silently decided to keep quiet simvule
athethe

Her:"even after you destroyed his properties he still
chooses you,hay sana uzukhe undiphe i address
yelixhwele lakho"

Umsindo ebendinawo...kulo uphambkwam phof. He
saw it in my eyes...

Him:"you should get treated for le bipolar disorder
yakho Nomsa iyakuphambanisa straight"

She hung up immediately after he said that.

He put my phone down and held me at arms length...

Him:"baby I'm sorry about that"

Me:"fokof"

I snatched my arms away from him and continued with what I was doing.

[10/11, 12:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #402

How the hell did Nomsa get my number? Akutshiwo ke noba she called me on the business phone,ha.a she called me on my personal phone.

Yhu I was boiling...

Him:"baby"

Me:"ubheja nge number yam ngoku"?

Him:"ndcela undimamele Luthando "

Me:"why should I? Huh? Tell me why should I listen to anything that will come out of your lips"?

He sighed,took his car keys waphuma. I followed him and stood at the door

Me:"usele ke babe vha,and make sure uyanxila so that uzobakwenye ingozi maybe this time you'll manage to break a limb or something"

Him:"I'm not... Why are you so cruel baby"?

Me:"if I were cruel ngendikufakele ityhefu kweza drip at the hospital but I didn't. I'm just reminding you if what you do best"

He shook his head waphuma nakulo moto ,I went back inside the house. He walked in and hung his car keys

Me:"uyekile unxanwa ngoku tatakhe"?

Him:"mh"

Me:"thank you,yho I don't have the energy to be going up and down East London checking up on you ngento oyenze usezingqondweni"

He mumbled something then walked back to our room,yep we sleep in the same bed but with separate blankets :/ I still didn't trust him and I didn't trust myself getting so close to him. When I was done cooking I didn't dish up,I wanted the entire family to be present. Kuba mnandi njalo man, so I opted to go and pack ndafika elele ngomqolo. You know I wanted to just jump onto of him sidlale like we'd usually do before everything else that has happened but again,ndazibamba. I started packing

He sat up and looked at me in silence for a few minutes..

Him:"what are you doing"?

Me:"packing"

Him:"mmh"

He got off the bed and started packing his own bags ndamjonga ndahleka

Me:"and then what are you doing"?

Him:"packing"

Me:"uyaphi"?

Him:"I didn't ask you "

Me:"well I'm asking you"

Him:"ndiya kulendawo niya kuyo nani"

Yhu ndavela ndaphela yintsini ndamhleka nyhani,he didn't give a damn wapakisha uNtando ethe cwaka.

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"Luthando "

Me:"u grand"?

Him:"kakhulu "

Me:"u sure"?

Him:"hundred percent "

Ndamhleka until I couldn't laugh no more,I just continued packing then I heard a car in the driveway I went downstairs to dish up coz the rest of the family was back.

My three sons came racing inside,obviously Owe wasn't really racing coz ebezobashiya without a doubt. We hugged then the raced to find their father,Sino came walking and laughing with her grandma

Her:"afternoon mama"

Me:"hey baby,how was church"?

Her:"ophosiwe mama yho,mxelele makhulu "

Ma:"molo mntanam"

Me:"eweke mama"

Ma:"uphi umyenakho"?

Me:"I think he's with the boys upstairs ma"

Ma:"ooh,Sino ambondibizela utatakho "

Her:"okay makhulu "

She took her granny's bag and went to put it in her room then went to call utatakhe. I dished up and served umama just as her son walked in with his three sons then I returned to the kitchen and continued serving everyone until I was the only one without food. I put my plate in the microwave, I wasn't really hungry so I scooped ice cream and fruit salad then I went to join the rest of the family.

Ntando looked at my bowl,then at my face. I pretended as if I didn't see him

Him:"why are you eating salad only mamakhe"?

Me:"I'm not really hungry"

Owe:"ubutyile ngoku besingekho mama"?

Me:"uhm... Ha.a but I'm not hungry my love"

Sino:"you and dad should have gone to church with

us,the pastor was praying for everyone "

I stole a look at her father but he was so focused on his food :D as if! Tshini!

We continued eating and making small conversation, I was just glad that the kids got along so well. They just brought fresh air into the house,fresh breeze. When we were done eating Sino and Owe collected the plates then I brought dessert for all of them ndabashiya besitya and went to lie down.

Phew ay :/

Ubabalo touched my face...

I opened my eyes and smiled at him.

Uba:"mamam vuka"

Me:"don't you wanna sleep with me"?

Uba:"ha.a ozeli ma"

Me:"then go to daddy,I wanna sleep"

Uba:"daddy play no Uve"

Me:"go play with them nawe kalok ndoda"

Uba:"funuhlala nawe ma mamam vuka"

Me: "izohlala nam on the bed kalok Uba"

Uba:"afunuvuka wena mama"

Yho bawo!

I got up ndamthatha ndambeka on the bed next to me as I lay next to him

I smiled at him,kissed him on the lips and waited for his reaction... He giggled then touched my face with both his hands on both sides then he kissed me on the forehead...

Uba:"I love you mamam"

Me:"I love you too bunny"

Uba:"asigoduki thina siwambe siyekhaya"?

Me: "isn't this your home"?

Uba:" mamam my home nothi lena"

Me:"mmh,let's wait and hear from daddy"

Uba:"daddy zawamba nam,no Uve nawe mamam siyekhaya neh"?

Me:"you want daddy to come with us "?

Uba:" ewe sodlala pha ekhaya,sowamba naye neh mamam"

Me:"ewe baby"

Uba:"okay"

Then he hummed a soft tune,I don't know where he got that from.

Me:"baby why don't you wanna play with daddy and your brother"?

Uba:"is cold pha"

Me:"Uba don't lie,its hot outside"

Uba:"mama is cold"

Me:"Ubabalo "

Uba:"mamam afounele u Soso wam"?

Me:"you haven't answered me Ubabalo Ntabeni "

Uba:"akhumbula mama u Soso neh "?

Lol he took my phone and gave me,with those cute puppy eyes I melted. I dialed Lwandiso knowing that he's supposed to be back from " playing with other kids" and most probably sleeping by now

Soso:"Uyandithanda kanene"

Me:"you wish,Ubabalo wants to talk to you. Ina boy"

Uba:"uthi boy mama"

I rolled my eyes at him as I gave him the phone to

talk to Soso. Daddy dearest walked in xandiqala
ucimela,yhu I kept my closed for lonto.

Uve:"uthetha nabani wena Uba"?

Uba:"Soso nanku Uve"

Yho I don't know how Uve slid down from his dad's
arms but I heard his footsteps on the wooden floor
then his weight as he pulled the covers as form of
support to get on the bed. Then I heard then
laughing and conversing with uncle Soso ...

I felt Ntando's breathing too near for comfort and I
could tell he was kneeling down right next to my side
of the bed coz his cologne just killed my joints the
minute I inhaled through the nostrils

Him:"baby"

Why the hell is he whispering? :o

Again...he whispered my name I just opened my eyes sajongana

Him:"I love you"

Me:"okay"

In a flash he kissed me on the lips and smiled as he joined us in bed.

[10/11, 12:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #403

I rolled my eyes as I felt his arm across my body,if it were cold outside maybe I'd have melted right there. But...

Me:"please remove your arm around me"

I don't know why but I kinda whispered that...

:/ he whispered back, right in my ear. That flippen warm breath of his....

Him: "please don't fight this, I missed you so much"

Me: "Ntando please"

Him: "Luthando please"

I still don't know why we were whispering...

I gave up ndamyeka. I don't know when Lwandiso hung up coz I fell asleep after those few words I exchanged with hubby

It seemed like I needed this rest, somehow coz I just fell into this deep peaceful sleep.

When I woke up I was with my husband only, the kids weren't there though. Oh and, I don't know how I sleep :/ somehow I landed on his chest ^_^ and it felt right. He was fast asleep, softly snoring. I tried to get up he tightened his embrace ndamjonga and tried

again,this time he opened his eyes wafika
ndimjongile

Him:"hey"

Me:"let go,undiqinisile"

Him:"uyaphi ndikukhapse"

Me:"tyhini"

I loosened his grip and went to the bathroom,on my
return he sat up and made space for me to join him.
I sat next to him in silence,we were sitting very close

Him:"you still not hungry"?

Me:"ndcela undphathele,kukwi microwave"

Him:"awsatefi"

Me:"but you asked nje"

He got up,went to the kitchen.

I lay on my back in waiting for my food,my phone rang ndaphakama and searched for it kanti iwe ngapha kwebhedi. Must have been when or after the kids were speaking to uncle Soso, I picked it up ndatyhafa when I saw who was calling :(

I seriously didn't have time for drama

Me:"hello"

Even my "hello" was down

Her:"hey unjani"?

Me:"I'm good unjani wena"?

Her:"ndiright,I uhm... I wanted to send you izinto zika Sino but zininzi I was hoping ibekanti usemonti at least so that ndingaku sokolisi kakhulu"

Me:"when"?

Her:"ngomso coz sekulate ngoku"

Me:"meaning zisenofika apha Wednesday "?

Her:" no zizofika kwangomso ndizonikela u dabawo"

Me:"dabawo"?

Her:"mama Ka Landile "

Me:"Kay,tell her to call me when she's landed.

Hopefully kwak'sasa ke coz ndiyahamba ngomso"

Her:"okay enkosi... Is she far from you ngoku"?

Me:"yeah"

Her:"okay,ke sharp"

Me:"sure"

I hung up just as,Sino walked into the room with such confidence :) that's an element she got from her father that's for sure

Her:"mama daddy says I must ask you ba ufuna itea or juice"?

Me:"tell him I want yoghurt "

Her:"that's not on the choosing list nje mama"

Me:"ayikho aphenline idrinking yoghurt "?

Her:" iphelile mama,ebethe utata he'll buy it and some other stuff ngomso"

Me: "mmh,but just tell him I want my food along with yoghurt. I'm sure he'll make a plan"

Her;"okay ke mama"

She turned and walked back out,I called my brother shame oko ndamgqibela ngala mini ndandilila

Him:"hey you"

Me:"hey you,hoezit"?

Him:"I'm great baby,especially now that I hear you're better than the last time we spoke. You"?

Me:"I'm okay,I just miss you that's all. In fact I miss our family"

Him:"I know what you mean..."

Me:"anyway,how's Sive? How's the little one"?

Him:"the little one is grown hey,my wife is great"

Me:"ohkay...are you sure"?

Him;"yeap"

Me:"you're not convincing me now are you? Luu I know you.what's going on"?

Him:"argh man,its nothing we can't handle. Don't worry yourself about it little one "

Me:"mmkay"

He chuckled

Ntando walked in and put the tray next to me wahlala naye in silence right next to me until I finished my conversation with my brother...

Me:"thank you,ebethi u Sino ayikho nje I yoghurt uy'fumene phi wena"?

Him:"ndiyizamile yakhona "

Me:"mmh,thanks again"

He waited for me to eat half that plate before he spoke up

Him:"yaz ndiyakuthanda S'bongile "?

Me:"akungoku"

I was just answering carelessly not paying much attention to the conversation itself

Him:"don't you think we should go for counseling when we get to PE"?

Me:"counseling? For what"?

Him:"what we've been through "

Me:"I don't need counseling, but,if you wanna go I won't stand in your way"

Him;"we need it,both if us. Together"

Me:"you don't know what I need,su actor please"

Him:"I know everything you need I'm I will give it to you if nje ungandinika elinye ithuba"

Me:"money is not a need Ntando"

Him:"I wasn't talking about money"

Me:"then what are you talking about "?

I put the tray on the bedside table ndamjonga, he looked me straight in the eyes and came close for a kiss.

Me:"don't"

Him:"give me one reason why I shouldn't "

I took my tray again ndatya in silence

Him:"uyayazi ba andizokuncama neh"?

Me:"ubuzandincamela ntoni in the first place"?

He took a deep breath,I ate finish ndamnika the tray leaving behind my yoghurt and a spoon. He returned them to the kitchen wabuya sendilele ngesisu eating my yoggie

He lay down next to me

Me:"you know,loving you hurts like hell"

Him:"it shouldn't though"

Me:"I thought maybe,just maybe I could give you a reason to live a better life. I didn't know that my joy had to be a daily sacrifice in that process"

Him:"Luu..."

Me:"you know very well that I love you, I love you more than anything I've ever loved. Not counting my kids...that you know is my weakness kuwe and you played your cards very well knowing whatever you do:

Luthando loves me,uzandixolela"

He kept quiet

Me:"I must admit though that I learnt the hard way that umntu mthande kodwa leave a space for disappointment,though I never really believed in that nonsense. At least that's what I used to call it...until I had to experience what you put me through"

Yoghurt yam ibindincitha coz ibiphela

:'(

Me:"tell me,how am I supposed to trust you now? You're busy packing uthi uya apho siyakhona... How do you expect me to trust you with my heart again? I know you're sorry but it goes beyond that,how do I forgive and forget"?

I had a lump in my throat...

Me:"I don't wanna live a life of uncertainty, insecurity and paranoia. Now tell me,how do I live with you? After everything"

When he was quiet for too long I looked at him,he had covered his face with both hands.

[10/11, 12:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #404

He was crying...

If you've never seen a crying man then you know nothing,kwavela kwabuhlungu kum ngaphakathi. When I saw a tear between his fingers i cried too

Me:"xa kulila wena kqala ndithini ke tatakhe"?

After a minute he got up and went to the bathroom, washed his face and came back. I wiped my tears,sat up and waited for him to join me in bed

Him:"I'm sorry baby, I know I took you for granted but as I promised before I still promise na ngoku that you will come first. I know I don't deserve you but I want to,I want to deserve you... Just give me a chance. Please"

Me:"I want to...I really do but it's hard"

Him:"okay...then what do we do? Leave it to time"?

Me:"I don't know Ntando, I really don't know. I have kids to nurture, groom into great young men I don't know what do we do"

Him:"baby"

Me:"hm"

Him:"be honest with me"

Me:"Kay"

Him:"usandithanda"?

Me:"why does it matter"?

Him:"please answer me"

Me:"yes"

Him:"do you still me as that same husband you fought so hard to marry? Even when the odds were against us"?

I took a deep breath...

Me:"where are we going with this"?

Him:"do you really want to divorce me"?

I kept quiet

Him:"Luthando please be honest with me, are you serious about the divorce thing"?

Me:"...I ..."

I couldn't find the right words to answer

him,especially regarding the fake divorce issue

Me:"babe ndcela sigoduke,can we just go to Port Elizabeth first? Please"

Him:"okay"

Me:"sihamba nini ke"?

Him:"ngomso"

Me:"yho thank you "

Him:"promise me we'll get through this"

Me:"I can't promise you that I'm afraid"

Him:"kodwa baby do you know how hard it is for me to see you and not touch you,sleep next to you and not cuddle nor kiss you"?

Me:"do you think its easy for me"?

Him:"asifani kalok and you know that"

Me:"nyhani asifani but we both know I'm the most affectionate one here so how do you think I feel kulemeko sikuyo"?

Him:"but kalok let us fix things,please"

Me:"we will,when we get home. At least I think we can try"

He kept quiet...

My phone rang

Me:"Ranger"

Range:"hey,is ta Beast with you"?

I passed him the phone

Him:"Ranger"

Range:"sho Grootman, uthi u Ghost kudala ekuzama kwi bhelaz yakho awufumaneki"

Him:"that should tell him I'm busy,mxelele to leave a message I'll get back to him"

Range:"he said its quiet urgent ta"

Him:"refer him to Polo coz I am busy"

Range:"but we never handle o Ghost nje Grootman, are you sure about this"?

Him:"ndithe refer him to Marcus,Ranger"

Range:"roger"

Him:"and stop calling me kwi phone ka Luthando xa ungandifumani kweyam. Leave a message kweyam and I'll make it a point to get back to you"

Range:"sho ta"

He hung up and returned my phone...

Me:"I should go start on dinner...wanna help"?

Him:"but sisathetha nje"

Me:"we're done talking,whatever else comes up we'll see to it once we're back to our own space"

He nod...

Him:"can you give me five minutes"?

Me:"mkay"

I got up ndamshiya and went to start on dinner,he returned Ghosts calls and briefed Marcus on what the deal was about then he came to help me. I gave him meat to marinate and grill then we cooked,mntu ngamnye ezicingela onoyana bakhe

Him:"why did you change the locks endlini"?

Me:"seeing that I found Nomsa in your apartment ekapa I figured umntu wenza unothanda kwakhe"

He kept quiet...

Me:"is she really bipolar or kugeza nje apha kuwe"?

Him:"I'd rather not discuss her"

Me:"haibo I'm just asking"

Him:"beniyephi ngoku beningekho"?

Me:"I'd rather not discuss that"

Him:"ooh injalo"?

Me:"besiyobethwa ngu moya mfondini"

Him:"phi kaloku"?

Me:"haike I'm not answering that"

Him:"you know I'll find out right"?

Me:"you always do,just like I always do so andothuki... When last did you see Vincent "?

Him:"last month"

Me:"and Chloe"?

Him:"I don't know... Why are you asking about them"?

Me:"I got mailed that she's applied for a job at my bouquet in Jo'burg "

Him:"mh,is she qualified for that job? Does she meet the requirements"?

Me:"she does,well that's what her resume says...but,I don't think I can work with her. She's too sneaky"

Him: "but you work quite well with Libhongo"

Me:"yhu Libo is ten times better than Chloe mfondini and each and every day she's proving her worth"

Him:"I didn't know y'all have openings"

Me:"I didn't too...but apparently we do"

Him:"mmh,well you're the boss lady with the final say. I'm sure you'll find the right candidate "

Me:"hopefully "

Him:"u Kuhle umithisile"

Me:"la tramp wayeleli nayo pha endlini"?

Him:"nope,a DUT first year student and his PA"

Me:" two at once? yho! Uthini umakhulu "?

Him:"he only told us ngalo ufundayo,Sihle told me about the PA izolo"

Me:"mh,I guess it must run in the blood sana. But why ningoneli yilento ninayo babe? He seemed pretty serious about lamntana and now umithisa two different people"?

He gave me a death stare ndaphela yintsini...

Looks don't kill kalok nje!

Me:"I guess I'm not getting my answer"

Him:"so what are we cooking"?

:D mnk yho!

We cooked together, dished up and served. During dinner he told his mom and kids that we're leaving tomorrow, well it was kinda expected I guess coz no one seemed surprised or anything. After that we went to bed,I ran myself a bubble bath and soaked in...

After a couple of minutes he walked in and sat on the toilet sink

Me:"you came to watch me"?

Him:"I'd like to bathe you more than wash you"

Me:"no can do"

Him:"you're still my wife"

Me:"and incase you were wondering,you're still my husband but,no can do"

Him:"mh"

Me:"please close the door on your way out"

Him:"and if I wanna stay and watch you"?

Me:"uzondenza uncomfotable please go"

Him:"I've seen your body before,more than a million times so I don't get why you'd be uncomfotable "

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"andsengo baby ngoku"?

Me:"Ntando "?

Him:" akho no love or sthandwa Sam ke at least"

:) I saw right through what he was doing... Mxm!

Me:"please leave me alone,I wanna enjoy this bath in peace tu"

Him:"oh,you want me to join you? With pleasure babe"

Me:"I didn't say th-"

Within a flash,Ntando was in the bathtub with me. Okay,other feelings aside,this was the most childish moment we've shared in a while and I just loosened up ndamhleka

Me:"uyadika shame"

Him:"I love you too"

I smiled to myself...

He was right next to me,half naked and laughing like

a love stricken puppy. He touched my cheek with a foamy thumb...

Him:"when last did I tell you you're beautiful"?

Me:"I don't know... I don't remember "

Him:"you're beautiful,very much even so. I'm not saying this because ndicena uxolelwa but its the truth. Umhle nyhani,to a point that umhle even when you're crying"

I smiled...not blushed

Him:"there was a time when I used to make you blush"

Me:"kanti what did I just do"?

Him:"you smiled"

Lol okay...

He takes notice all along

:)

Him:"you know,I don't care about anything else but our marriage. I wanna see you happy I want you to feel more than know that I really do love you"

I kept quiet...

I don't know what he expected me to say

Him:"I can make money anywhere I decide to be, akho need really to be away from home so I've decided to live with you full time now"

Me:"don't do us any favours"

Him:"if anything I'm doing a favour for myself,now I'll get to be involved in my children's daily lives and get to work on our marriage "

I took a deep breath...

I wasn't expecting this sudden change of heart.

Me:"why now"?

Him:"undivule amehlo babe I won't lie,the thought of losing you...yho"

Me:"but you'll still have a relationship with your sons"

Him:"why are you speaking in future tense kanene "?

I laughed at his cocked brow

Him:" you're supposed to say 'you'd' not 'you'll' or am I missing something "?

Me:" uyazenzisa"

Him:"haibo babe,I thought we buried this divorce nonsense already"

I kept quiet...

Got up and went to shower off the foam leaving him

guessing. After that quick shower I went to the bedroom, wore PJs and got under the covers ndalala. He later came to join me I pretended to be sleeping, he lotioned and got in bed but didn't switch off the light. I was wearing short PJ pants and a vest, I felt his hand on my thigh as he planted a kiss below my shoulder. I drew a long stroke of breath, trying not to react to his seductive touches.

He whispered...soft warm breath across my neck and into my ear

Him: "I miss you"

With that his hand moved up my thigh to my waist, down my crotch then he cupped my mound :o I lost my breath as my blood rushed through my veins, just as I was slowly recovering from that sensitive touch his entire body shifted so we suddenly became too close.

Me:"hm.mmh na"

He kissed up my shoulder,round my neck and back up to my ear.

Him:"you really want me to stop"?

[10/11, 12:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #405

Him:"baby"?

Me:"mh"?

Him:"tell yourself the truth,do you really want me to stop"?

I didn't respond immediately... I was contemplating

He seductively kissed my neck without saying another word. I was struggling to breath,this man was touching me in the most sensitive areas and he knew exactly what he was doing on top of that,my

body was betraying me..it was responding very well to his gestures. I closed my eyes,slightly opening my lips for breathing as he rubbed my mound on top of the fabric I had on,he went on and on having not stopped with his neck kisses to a point that I snapped and held his hand as it was about to go inside my PJ shorts.

Me:"please stop"

Him;"nyhani"?

I removed his hand from my body, turned and looked at him,he was seriously begging for it and umzimba was crying out loud wanting his. I sat up and pulled the covers to cover my body

Me:"baby sex doesn't fix things"

Him:"I know that but I don't just want sex,I want to make love to you"

I ran a hand through my ruffled hair and exhaled

Me:"timing Ntando, timing"

Him:"babe love has no timing..."

He sat up too and turned me to face him

Him:"I love you"

Me:"you keep saying that"

Him:"then just for tonight can we forget about everything else? I've tried resisting you but I can't anymore... "

I wanted him so bad too...

Underneath those blankets I had my thighs smashed together to avoid spilling things on the sheets.

Me:"I don't... "

Him:"I know you don't trust me, but I'm your husband

and no matter how much we fight. Veins and every other thing that goes along with them, they don't know we fought. If they knew or at least cared then we wouldn't be horny right now"

Me:"you sound desperate now"

He uncovered himself I saw his bulge standing up beyond the boxers he was wearing

Him:"this is what you do to me, oko ufikile ndinyamezele lento ebusuku nase mini. Do you know how painful it is to sleep next to your wife and not touch her the way you used to? Not kiss her the way you want to? And sleep throughout the entire night right next to her with a fucken hardon but there's absolutely nothing you can do about it because you are the cause of the situation at hand"?

My nipples were standing to attention, my pleasure button was on fire down there, my mouth was dry

already and breathing was just absurd. I just needed a touch...then I'd explode. Maybe even leave a wet spot on the sheets this time.

He touched my hip while kissing my neck...

Him:"don't fight this"

I closed my eyes...

He knew exactly where to touch me,where to kiss me.

As soon as I let go of my body he got up,lay me down and took control. As I lay down on my back he kissed me full on the lips for a few minutes

Him:"I've been dreaming of this day"

I smiled and pulled his head towards me and kissed him. In a second our clothes flew across the room,I missed touching his body. His abs :(his scent

:'(:(good Lord!!!

He marinated my body with kisses all the way down to my pleasure palace when he got there he stopped and looked up

I waited for a few seconds...

Me:"baby why did you stop kengoku"?

Him:"I'm just admiring you, you're so beautiful "

I blushed and gasped as he blew air into my wet lips. With my eyes closed I waited for him to go further and he did, he opened my lips and his tongue dug in and drank up the juices. He started slow but the pace increased and my breathing shallowed,I felt his tongue going deeper and somehow there was a suction in that process I ended up reaching my climax kwangoko. The sheets suffered the most in that process coz the way I was pulling them,the worst case of all of this pleaaure was that I couldn't keep my mourns down. I was used to my own room being sound proof now here I had to cover my mouth with a pillow to subside the sexual noises he was

making me do. He made me feel as his wife should, I missed that. I missed him. I missed us.

You'd swear he went to school for this ish, and his own hunger was a bonus because he really gave it to me; he made real slow love to me. He took me to places on higher grounds I even felt like I was floating on clouds, at some point I would look at him just to be sure isenguye na lo undenza lento.

After that...

He pulled me up onto his body, my entire body resting on his as we lay like that trying to catch our breath.

...

In the morning I woke up first, went to shower off the sex aromas, returned and opened up all the windows then I got dressed and went down to make breakfast. The kids came down ready for school batya ipapa, we hugged as they left. I took ipapa ne tea Ka

mama to her room then I took mine ndatyela phandle. Ntando came out thirty minutes later

Him:"morning"

Me:"morning"

He came closer,kissed my cheek and sat down right next to me

Me:"what time are we leaving"?

Him:"twelve"

Me:"sure"

I continued eating,if ulambile uzaziyela embizeni. What happened last night hasn't changed a thing.

Him:"uleli njani"?

Me:"fine"

Him:"guess you're still mad at me"

Me:"I just wanna go home,okay"?

Uve came out of the house...

Uve:"mamam lambile"

Me:"tell your dad"

Uve:"ha.ana mama mani "

Me:"hewethu itsho kutatakho ba ulambile yintoni ekhalisayo"?

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #406

Each time I closed my eyes I relived the events of the previous night,I found myself smiling to myself.

Me:"damn"

I lay on my back on the bed, I could still smell him on the pillows. I grabbed his pillow and hugged it burying my head deep in it so I smelt it alone...

My phone rang ndisaphupha ngephezolo...

I didn't wanna answer it :(i just wanted to lie here and relive the pleasures of last night

Me:"hm"?

Him:"ek sal jou donerr ek se vir jou "

I snapped and sat up :(Marcus Smith! Damn him mani!

Me:"hey boet,hoe gaan dit"?

Him:"waar is jy"?

Me:"oos-londen,hoekom vra jy"?

Him:"ek is in PE "

Me:"oh really? When are you leaving"?

Him:"tonight"

Me:"okay,I'll call you when we're home"

Him:"you just said you're in East London Trina"

Me:"I know,but we're coming home in the afternoon today"

Him:"okay,maybe I'll sleep over then"

Me:"I'd love that"

Him:"you said as if you miss me"

Me:"haibo Marc I do miss you"

Him:"tis lekker net so"

Me:"I love you vha? And my babies will be thrilled to have you uncle Marc"

Him:"which babies are we talking about"?

Me:"all of them"

Him:"mmh,ek sal wag vir jou phone call ne"

Me:"sharp"

With that I replaced the pillow to its place,I heard the car coming in so I decided to change and get ready for going home.

Uve:"mamam thengele icake etown"

I turned around ndamjonga,he had a cupcake in his hand and a packet of gummy bears on the other hand. I was still in undergarments :/

Me:"khaze ndphuze kqala"

He literally ran to me, I bent down and hugged him kissing all over his face. His giggles were loud

Uve:"uthi utatam sawamba thina"

Me:"uthi niyaphi"?

Uve:"uthi sawamba nawe sagoduka"

Me:"mmh"

I bit the cake and gave him what was left of it,he smiled and walked out. I wore caramel coloured Chino pants matching block heel sandals...

Just then,ta Beast walked in. He stood behind me sajongana espilini ethe cwaka,I grabbed my white shirt kuba ndizogqibezela unxiba. His hand landed on my waist,he kept the intense eye contact

Me:"what are you doing"?

I don't know why that came out a whisper :(

He kissed my neck,I sighed, he kissed again I swallowed. Somehow my throat was dry but my mouth was watery

Me:"Ntando please"

Him:"you smell good"

With that I got a could more kisses and squeezes in all the right places. He stopped and went to shower...

I breathed out and continued with what I was doing,when I was done I went to fetch the kids bazonxiba. I didn't see umakhulu anywhere,so I just took my children upstairs ndabanxibisa while their Daddy was still in the shower

Uba:"mama uphi u Owe"?

Me:"seskolweni babe"

Uve:"sekolweni no Sino mama"?

Me:"ewe love"

Bathula

As we were finishing up,their father emerged from the shower wazonxiba naye ethe cwaka.

Me:"uphi umama"?

Cwaka

Ndamjonga

Me:"tatakhe uphi umakhulu "?

Him:" ushyeke etown"

Me:"sizohamba engekho"?

Him:"I don't know...we'll call her"

Me:"mmh"

Why the hell was he moody kengoku? Yhu haike mna. I dressed my sons finish then we went downstairs, they wanted to watch Cartoons so I turned the TV on for them and went to drink water in the kitchen

My phone vibrated in my pocket,I took it out ndakhe ndahleka. Why the hell would Ntando call me

ekwalapha endlini?

Me:"hm"?

Him:"pls come upstairs"

Me:"you're kidding,right"?

Him:"pls"

--

I hung up and went upstairs ndafika ebeke three outfits on the bed,I knew immediately ba ndibizelwe ukhetha iimpahla for him. I didn't even wait for him to say it,I gave him beige Chino pants,Caramel coloured smart-casual shoes with dark brown bottoms and a white shirt

Him:"thanks... I wanted to ask you something "

Me:"shoot"

Him:"can we go via Cape Town? I need to fetch a

couple of things that I might need while I'm in PE "

Me:"why ungayi wedwa e Kapa? Imagine we're going just around the corner, now ufuna siye nawe ekapa"

Him:"asizohlala I'll just take these things and leave"

Me:"ask someone akuphathele e airport "

Him:"Marcus umntu ozaziyo use Bhayi"

Me:"Ranger? Ivor"?

Him:"Ranger akekho,Ivor doesn't have a key to the flat unese apartment "

Which flat? Lol mnk!

Me:"I'll think about it"

Gqiba kwam ndaguquka,he pulled me by the arm

Me:"we're not teenagers bro,this must stop"

Him:"awundifuni nje nawe"

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704] : #407

I wanted to laugh at him but the intensity in his eyes stopped me

Him:"usand'qumbele baby"?

Me:"no"

Him:"then what is it"?

Me:"I just wanna go home"

Him:"hay Luu sundenza umntana"

I loosened my arm from him but didn't go away as I would normally do, I stood right in front of him and looked ahead straight into his eyes

Him:"I thought after last night we'd be cool but ever since we woke up you've been ignoring me"

Me:"guess I'm just afraid to trust you again lest you hurt me. Again "

Him:"I know it's too much to ask but can you just let go? I am prepared to go all the way but ndivalelwa nguwe"

Me:"but you gotta understand it's still early days Ntando kunzima to just forget and move on as if nothing happened. This is reality,real feelings at hand so you can't really expect me to just forget all that has happened"

He pulled me by the waist and lifted up my chin...

Him:"let's try,together. For the sake of our love,our marriage and our children"

I looked down just as an uninvited tear escaped from my eye,he saw it first and wiped it using his thumb.

Him:"I'm really sorry. For everything"

Me:"I know..."

He pulled me for a hug I melted hugging him felt so good. Though it reminded me of the previous night's event. I thought of a way to cross my legs but I couldn't find any :(and I also couldn't move out of his embrace ndazincama and just melted like butter on hot buns. He kissed the crown of my head and released me

Him:"we should get going "

Me:"yeah"

We took our bags downstairs it is only then that I remembered my babies. They were playing together in the lounge

I just laughed ndiqond'ba ndinazo neentloni

Me:"nana phakamani sihambeni "

Uba jumped first

Uba:"sawamba sagoduka mama"?

Me:"ewe baby"

Uve jumped too waphuma phandle,their father laughed as we locked up and left. We went via aunt Noxolo's house to bid farewell safika no makhulu ephaya then we left for the airport. The way my kids were so excited it just brought peace to my heart,we settled in and the jet took off...then steadied. Ntando was sitting in his own corner busy on his laptop while I was playing with his sons. When we were nearing Cape Town they fell asleep ndabalalisa and went over to sit with their dad.

I sat down next to him,he looked up quizzically

Him:"balele"?

Me: "yeah,ude wakanti wenza njani ke"?

Him:"zizoziswa e airport"

Me:"ngubani"?

He just looked at me

Me:"I guess that look says it all. I should mind my own business"

Him:"I didn't say that"

Me:"its okay"

I left him and went over to the bar fridge for something juicy or winey but there was whiskey and,still water tonic water qha

Him:"and that face"?

Me:"kukho izinto zakho qha apha"

Him:"akho ne juice"?

Me:"no"

Him:"I'm sure amanzi akhona kodwa"

I rolled my eyes at him as I returned to where I had sat next to him. He put the laptop away and gave me all his attention,I pretended as if andimboni ndasela amanzi wam.

As I closed the bottle, he wiped spilled water on my chin

Me:"thanks"

He took his time looking straight into my eyes,I blinked a few times almost feeling uncomfortable by the stare...

Him:"I love you yaz Luthando "

I swallowed hard...

He knelt in front of me holding both my hands

Him:"I was serious when I told you I can't afford to loose you mamakhe"

U Ntando always has a way of reaching the depths of my heart oko wakhe wandenza ndamatha andabina mazwi the very first time I flew in his PJ.

Me:"pls stand up"

Him:"uyandiva Luu"?

I touched the his cheekbone, he looked up at me. My heart tore into two as I fought with voice urging me to kiss him that very moment.

But that was in vain,I lifted up his face with both my

hands and kissed him.

We kissed.

After a while he got up still holding the kiss,he lifted me off the seat as he sat down so I sat on him with my arms snaking their way around his neck. I had to stop to breathe at some point...

I just lay my head on his shoulder,my lips almost touching his neck,his arm around my waist and his other hand on my lap

...my phone rang,I looked at the screen,put the phone on silent and put it back in my pocket. I had nothing to say to Anelisa. Not now. I had my own marriage problems to fix I didn't an extra.

This phone vibrated again...

Him:"won't you answer that"?

Me:"ngu Anelisa"

Him:"mphendule kalok"

I removed my phone from the pocket,pressed the answer key and loud speaker then ndamnika

Her:"S'bongile"?

Me:"hm"

Her:"ulele nah? Can you talk"?

Me:"ha.a"

Her:"okay ke,I'll call some other time"

Me:"sure"

Ntando hung up

Him:"she doesn't sound like herself "

Me:"yeah"

He planted a kiss on my cheek as we landed,I got up

from him kuba ezophakama to go meet whoever brought whatever he needed from Cape Town.

As he walked out I decided to call Anelisa back

Her:"hello"

Me:"uright? You don't sound good"

Her:"ndi sharp"

Me:"mh,why did you call"?

Her:"I wanted to tell you that we have found Gudda "

Me:"okay"

Her:"that's all you're going to say? You're not interested nokuba ufumanekhephi? Nini? Njani"?

I sighed silently...

Me:"what's important is that he's been found"

Her:"mk mk ay iyandoyisa yaz sometimes indlela owenza ngayo izinto. In fact kwa indlela ocinga ngayo"

I just kept shut ke mna

Her:"this is your brother,but you don't seem to care one bit"

Me:"I just don't know what you expect from me"

Her:"I expect you to care qha qwaba "

Me:"okay"

She mumbled something and hung up,I threw my head back and closed my eyes. After about close to fifteen minutes Ntando returned and we headed home.

Yho ungena kwam endlini yam ndavela ndonwaba emphefumlweni. I carried one of my sons and my

handbag Ntando carried the other son sangena ndababeka on the couch and covered them with a throw then I went to clear out my fridge the stench from it just killed me ndingena. Ntando went back to the car to fetch our bags then he came to the kitchen

Me:"ovuka kwabantwana we need to go and buy groceries tatakhe "

Him:"I can go now,what do you need"?

Me:"akhonto ikhoyo apha nje"

Him:"kalok write down ezi zinto uzidingayo"

I stopped and looked at him with the dishcloth in my hand

Me:"awufunu hamba nathi? Enza lento ndiyenzayo ke I'll go on my own"

He smiled...

That cocky smile edikayo

Him:" ndiyakucingela kalok maybe udiniwe"

Okay ndathula.

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #408

When I was done cleaning my kitchen I continued to the lounge ndazidlalela umculo,he just lifted his legs and lay them on the couch.

"Mamam"

I looked up,Uve came down the stairs pulling a teddy now my fear was that uzokhala ngendlala

Uve:"afunu tatam ma"

Me:"he's right here"

Uve:"kawambanga yena"?

Ntando lifted up his head yho Uve literally ran down those stairs to his father,he lifted him up wambeka on him bancokola as I finished up then I went to wake up Uba so we could go shopping. He was moody like really moody all the way to Greenacres

We started with groceries, cereals and everything 'kitchen' then we went over to buy our toiletries

Uba:"mama afunu khepsi ma"

Uve:"ha.a afunu landos mama"

I looked at their father and shrugged,he smiled and pushed the trolley to our car in the parking lot.

We unpacked from the trolley packing into the car oko bethetha aba ecaleni

Uve:"mamam mani "

Me:"Udikwe yintoni Uvelile "?

Uve:" sambe siye Landos"

Uba:"hayi mani Uve soya e khepsi neh mamam "

Me:"I don't know,ask daddy. I don't have money"

Uba:"daddy"

Uve:"tatam "

these kids though!

Him:"we are not going anywhere else but home"

Uba:"afunu khepsi ma tata tchi"

Uve:"hay Uba man afunu landos ma tchi"

He looked at me,I shrugged. He bent down squatting so he could be their level

Him:"both of you,say please"

Uve:"zandthengela ne tata"?

Him:"if you say please"

A minute passed bejongene... Without saying a word.

I think they got that pride from me and I'm not proud of it, but I'm just being honest.

Uba:"P'ease daddy"

Uve mumbled before he also said please then we locked the car sayothenga what they wanted. Then Ntando wanted Spur ribs and steak, I didn't know what I wanted he just bought his meal for the two of us then we headed home. When we got there I instructed his sons to sit down so that I could give them their food, I warmed it a bit then ndabanika. He warmed for himself while I unpacked the groceries wahamba wayotyia. My phone rang....

Me:"Amanda"?

Her:"hi chomi unjani"?

Now this was a surprise...

Me:"I'm fine thank you, unjani wena"?

Her:"surviving... I uhm,I was just checking up on you.
Sinqabelene"

Me:"you can say that again...but,u right? Like sure
sure are you okay"?

She sighed..

Me;"Amanda what is it"?

Her:"my life is messed up bro"

I stopped what I was doing and sat down on the bar
stools in my kitchen

Me:"what do you mean"?

Her:"ever since X died I could say a part of me died with him"

Me:"its understandable though,he was a major part of your life"

Her:"then I uhm... Please don't judge me about this. I just needed someone to talk to"

Me:"oh-kay"

Her:"I uhm,I got involved with Ocean a few months after we buried X"

Me:"Ocean as in his friend "?

Her:" yes,and I know what you're thinking okay. Don't say it...I needed to fill the void X left me with"

Me:"yho"

Her:"three months ago,girlfriend Ka Ocean found out about us and she's out to get me"

Me:"so you guys continued okoko"?

Her:"yes,but it was a secret thing well until the past few months "

Me:"yho Amanda,how did the girlfriend find out"?

Her:"Ocean told her. He was actually breaking up with her because he wants to marry me "

Me:"yhooo! Bro"

Her:"yeah hey "

Me:"can I ask you something "?

Her:" yeah"

Me:"do you really love Ocean,like to the point of marriage or is he still a rebound"?

Her:"I love him now,he's been great bro. Even to my child he's been utata "

Me:"are you ready for marriage? I can honestly tell you its not easy emtshatweni especially with a gangsta. Are you ready"?

She kept quiet...

Me:"andikumoneli,don't get me wrong. I'm married to iBoss Ka Ocean and it's not easy.yes zikhona ii perks but the reality of their lifestyle ikwenza uphile ubomi bentshontsho nje"

Her:"I know... But I love him. And I want stability in my life. Actually I need stability in my life "

Me:"mmkay"

Her:"you don't agree"

Me:"hay wethu Amish if you think you're up for it then,go for it"

Her:"ingxaki esame phambikwethu ngu girlfriend lo"

Me:"sewulotyolwe phof wena"?

Her:"ewe chomi two months ago "

Me:"ooh haike kungcono,at least he seems serious ngawe naye"

Her:"yeah hey... Thank you for listening to me. And not judging"

Me:"I'm not God chomi,I also have my own flaws"

Her:"yhuuu wena"?

Me:"haibo wakuza kangaka"?

Her:"uyi role model kalok wena,flaws zantoni? Hay sudlala ngathi pls"

Yhu andayihleka role model? Me? Wow?!!

Me:"abona Bantu badlala ngam nini kanti yaz"

Ntando walked in and looked at me sceptically as he poured himself juice

Her:"even our boyfriends say we should look up to you nje"

Me:"banenza muncu sana"

Now she laughed,we conversed some more then later hung up ndagqibezela lento bendiyenza and

took my food to the lounge and the boys were finishing up their father was just watching sport so I sat on my own couch ndathula ndatya

Him:"uzokwenza njani ngo Fats"?

Me:"I don't think we need her xa ukhona nawe"

Him:"but I'm not gonna be a househusband babe"

Me:"the kids are old enough to attend preschool or daycare,I'll be working,you'll be working too.

Sizamthini u Cc Fats"?

Him:"house chores "?

Me:" I think we'll manage just fine tatakhe "

Him:"ndiyamcingela kalok sthandwa sam akazoba na stable income ngoku"

Me:"ooh...but ke we don't really need her"

Him:"okay"

I took a moment ndamjonga, mnk he really does

have a heart though.

Me:"I'll communicate with her,maybe she can come during holidays xabelapha oo Sino ke"

Him:"that's better than nothing "

Me:"hm"

I ate my food finish and went to put the plates in the kitchen,upon my return to the lounge,Landile called me.

Me:"this is a nice surprise "

Him:"ungandibethisi ngo ta Beast"

Me:"ninayo lonto ke yomenza irakie umyenam"

Him:"oh suka! Heh man ndikukhumbule yaz"

Me:"ncooo pethuna"

He laughed,hubby arched his head ndamjonga ndamhleka

Him:"u blushisa indoda endala kangaka "

Me:" ndikubize ngela gama"?

Him:"Tee hay mfethu"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"when last did you speak to my brother"?

Me:"not long ago,why"?

Him:"he's not taking my calls"

Me:"he must be busy wethu,I'm sure he'll return them"

Him:"I doubt. Undiqumbele"

Me:"u Soso akaqumbi,what have you done to him"?

Him:"I refused to visit him next month"

Me:"hay sungcola apha,he misses you fondini "

Him:"I miss home too,makabuye naye mfondini "

Me:"he's working,you're studying. Big difference"

Him:"I knew uzamthethelela"

Me:"ungabi muncu ke please,go to Portugal
kuzophela noshumaneka oku"

Him:"rhaa yaz usile"

I laughed at him,we spoke some more then he hung
up. My kids were drowsy

Me:"Nana sambe solala"

Uve:"tata yena zawamba "

I looked at him...

Well he had to say something kalok.

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #409

Him:"ambolala ndoda I'm not going anywhere "

Uba:"siwambe solala nawe kalok"

He took a minute but he eventually got up taking them both and walked up the stairs

Uve:"sambe solala mama"

Me:"ndyeza young king"

Ndaqoqosha pha elounge,took my phone to call my brothers as I lay on the couch. I missed them but ndaqala ngo Marc since he said he's around

Him:"Mrs Ntabeni "

Me:"haha the accent though"

We both burst laughing

Me:"how busy are you? Are you even still in PE"?

Him:"yes,I'm going to a meeting right now but I'm free for supper"

Me:"should i take you out or do you want me to cook for you"?

Him:"...mmh"

Me:"I hope you didn't come with Linda please"

He laughed

Me:"Maaaarc"

Him:"get over yourself! She's my chick,get used to it"

Me:"esheee! Dude if you're coming to my house pls don't come with her. Asseblief"

Him:"then I'm not coming to your house"

Me:"hay Marcus "

Him:"ja mos"

Me:"sien wat sy doen nou? Ons is familie, wat is sy? Net 'n girlfriend "

Him:"sy is my girlfriend Trina, maar jy's gelukkig dat sy is nie hier nie "

Me:"waar is sy"?

Him:"in die kaap "

Me:"oo so jy kan alleen na my huis toe kom"?

Him:"ja mos ek sê vir jou"

Me:"jerre dankie tog"

Him:","jy het issues meisiekind"

Me:"yeah whatever,so what do you wanna eat"?

Him:"anything with mutton,its been a long time since I ate that meat "

Me:"mmkay sure"

Him:"ek sal jou later bel neh "

Me:"ayt,sien jou later"

He chuckled and hung up

Just as I was about to dial Luke ,Ntando came back and just gawked at me

Me:"sup"?

Him:"you've been on that phone since we got here,kinda feels like you're ignoring my presence"

Me:"hau,but I thought niyolala nje tatakhe"

Him:"balele"

He lifted my legs up and sat down where they were then he lay them on his lap...

He looked at the phone in my hand

Him:"who are you calling now"?

Me:"my brother"

Him:"oh,apparently your other brother is back in the hood"

Me:"Luu"?

Him:"Gudda"

Me:"mxm,I'm calling Luu"

Him:"he's also your brother"

Me:"don't you want ice cream"?

I tried getting up,he held onto my legs

Him:"I don't want no ice cream "

Me:"I want it,let go of my legs bro"

Him:"I'm not your bro,and,we're talking here"

I sighed...

Me:"you know how I feel about those people"

Him:"I do,but that doesn't change the fact that they are still your family"

Me:"I know"

Him:"you should check up on him,I know he'd appreciate it "

I took a moment and just looked at him without saying a word

Him:"what"?

Me: "since when are you advocating for them"?

Him:" I'm not,I just know the importance of family"

Me:"but Ntando I have my family nje,not the one you're pushing me into"

Him:"I like it better when you call me babe, ngoku ingathi ndibizwa ngu makhulu"

I just laughed at him

Him:"you should laugh often"

I stopped ndazenza serious in a second.

He tickled me yho I started laughing all over again and it was painful. The tickling part...

Until I fell on the floor,then he started laughing
I just lay there looking up at him

Me:"I'll chase you out yaz,uphinde le apho uvela khona"

Him:"in your expired dreams,I'm going nowhere "

Me:"don't be so sure bhuti"

Him:"Uve will make you hunt me down,that I know for sure"

its true! That child ngo tatakhe! I sat up and joined him

Me:"don't you think they're spoilt too much"?

Him:"why do you ask"?

I shrugged

Me:"...today at the mall"

Him:"they just want attention babe man,they'll grow out of it"

Me:"but tataakhe do you notice how demanding they can be? Like,if something doesn't go their way they get super mad and throw tantrums"

Him:"bafuze wena ke most certainly "

Me:"what? Me? Hay uyaphosisa"

Him:"seriously babe,you're demanding in nature. Even when you don't say it out loud,your facial expression and eyes will say it"

Me:"but nguwe o demanding nje"

Him:"now that's a pure lie"

Me:"wena? There are times ndiqondaba you've forgotten that I'm not one of your boys qha ndiz'xelele ba I won't argue further ndikuyeke"

Him:"hay mamakhe uyandityhola kodwa"

Me:"Yhooo Ntando masyeke"

Him:"babe"

Me:"oh sorry,baby wam"

He moved forward and planted a peck on my lips...baby steps

Me:"Come help me cook dinner,my brother will be joining us"

Him:"which brother"?

Me:"Polo"

Him:"yho,okay"

Me:"ukhuza ntoni kengoku"?

Him:"hay masambe"

I decided to drop it so I got up and went to the kitchen,he followed right behind me. I defrosted the mutton, gave him veggies to clean and chop...

Him:"Nkosikazi"

Me:"hay babe uzondenza ndicing'be ndingu
Noluthando"

He burst out laughing I ignored his laughter

Him:"mntu wam"

Me:"Leave me alone"

Him:"ooh baby,cummon yintoni ingathi awuqhelanga
uteketiswa"

Me:"u nkosikazi sisteketiso"?

He dropped the veggies and came to hug me from
behind, kissing my neck.

Me:"usuke kum"

Him:"but I love you"

Me:"uzofika u Marc singekagqibi upheka mfondini

suka kum"

Him:"first gimme a kiss"

Me:"I don't owe you,yicele kalok"

Him;"but you're my wife so I'm kinda entitled to it"

Me:"entitled my left big foot! These are my lips I'm entitled to not kissing you if I don't want to"

Him:"can we now agree that bafuze wena abantwana bakho"?

Me:"uyadika uyeva? Uyadika shame"

He squeezed and kissed me then went to continue with what he was doing. My phone rang oko sifikile ndi receiver left,right and center phof ezakhe iiphone zithe cwaka

Me:"yhu I wonder undicingiswa yintoni u Faith nkosiyam"

Ntando looked at me and smiled,I knew he wanted to say something but shame he reserved whatever it

was.

Me:"Maka Laa"

Her:"hey baby unjani"?

Me:"I'm great unjani wena "?

Her:" I'm great ,ndinicingile man baphi abantwana "?

Me:" balele yaz,but I can call you back when they're up"

Her:"oh alright,otherwise wena use right emzini"?

Me:"haha yeah hey,Everything is perfect"

Andimfuni ke umntu ondibuza ngomtshato wam mna!

Her:"I'm happy to hear that. I'm going on a retreat weekend away at the beginning of next month. Don't you wanna come with"?

Me:"ndi nabantwana nje mna Faith"

Her:"I know but I can organise for you umntu

woshiyeka nabo if you want"

Me:"izoba nguwe nabani"?

Her:"I planned to go alone but I thought of you if you're available "

Me:"okay pls give me time to talk to my husband then I'll get back to you"

Her:"okay ke I'll wait for your call neh"?

Me:"Yes ma'am"

Her:"alright ke sharp"

Me:"sure"

We hung up

I looked at my husband's curious face and laughed. Who ever thought Faith would be like this with me? A weekend away nogal?

Him:"uthini u dab's wakho"?

Me:"she wants us to go on a weekend away together

"

Him:"that's a nice gesture"

Me:"Neh "?

Him;" You don't think"?

Me: "you gotta understand I'm still surprised kalok baby"

Him:"but you want to go"?

Me:"I've got nothing to lose,right"?

Him:"mmh,you can go. If you really want to "

Me:"Are you sure"?

Him:"I just want you to be happy,and besides that she's your family maybe lento yenu could birth a stronger relationship regarding this part of your family"

Me:"there you go again"

Him:"but babe.."

Me:"let's drop it"

Wathula

We continued cooking in silence

[10/11, 12:36] +27 73 069 2704 : #410

Ntando's presence in the house somehow seemed to calm me, though yes I still didn't trust him but having him home twenty-four seven was something new to all of us. At times though, I felt like ndizovuka esithi uyahamba...

Like, ibangathi ndilaliswa nje uboya ba ndilibale ngayo yonke lento but it was hard to forget I don't wanna lie, it was very hard. Yes I wanted to fully trust him, like trust him with my life again but it was too risky my heart wouldn't survive another disappointment just yet, it was still on its healing process.

Ntando

I decided to start a legit company in PE that will keep me busy and maybe generate good revenue though I knew very well that legit money can never compare to blood money. I bought shares at a well known hotel and with that, the legit business man in me hoped to prosper in this normal life. I wasn't totally abandoning my other life, but a man has got to prioritize. Right?

I came so close to losing my family that I couldn't think past the events of the past few weeks, even looking at my sons and remembering that for a while they were somewhere around the globe and I totally had no clue where to find them. I think it's safe to say I underestimated Luthando. I couldn't trace her down, I even paid top notch guys in the business to try and find her but they couldn't. They didn't. Heeeyey!

She's one heck of a woman! I knew Chuma was crazy, Anelisa was double that... But Luthando?

Luthando trashed and burnt my Range Rover as if liphela, she smashed my phones... honestly speaking I don't ever wanna see

that Luthando erupt. Shes dangerous. Lomntu within a blink of an eye she destroyed the things I worked hard for half my life but even so,it didn't matter because unlike the others,she didn't want me dead. She most probably wanted to destroy everything that I've been hiding behind,every façade while I was busy doing something else. I understood her...

I wasn't even angry,that moment all I wanted was to just hold her,kiss her forehead and apologize .

"Uve,Uba? Mommy's home"

"Babe niphi"?

I looked up...

I had dozed off at the nursery room while putting the boys to bed,just for an afternoon nap

Me:" nursery"

I heard her footsteps as she came up the stairs,the boys were fast asleep as we had been playing all morning..

She walked in,threw her shoes to the other side of the room and joined us on the mattress that was at the centre of the room.

oo Uve bayakhula,they didn't wanna sleep in their cots coz ayikho eyam indawo.

Luu:"how was your day"?

Me:"playful. Ubabalo oko efuna kudlalwe ifootball"

Luu:"but I'm sure Uvelile bullied y'all out of that" well she knows her son...

Me:"how was your day"?

Luu:"productive,but..I have to go to Jo'burg ngomso"

Me:"what's the urgency"?

Luu:"when last did I check on my business

kwelacala"?

Me:"we'll go with you,if you don't mind"

Luu:"I'm going to be in business meetings all day babe what's the point"?

Me: "its fine kalok we'll just go to uncle Vince"

Luu:"mmkay,nihleli nizohamba free anyway"

She kissed the boys and left,I checked the time. It was still early...

I followed her down the stairs

Me:"mamakhe pls lende your car I need to buy myself new phones"

Luu:"but you have a phone"

Me:"I said phones,I know I have a phone but I can't use my personal phone for business as well"

Luu:"and which business are we referring to "?

Me:" haikengok Luthando "

Luu:"kalok I wanna understand why you'd need new phones une phones eziyinqwaba"

Me:"which phones are we referring to "?

Luu:" your phones"

Me:"are we talking about the same phones you crushed into pieces and powder"?

Luu:"and who's fault was that"?

Me:"babe pls"

I heard a mumble † ♂

Me:"I didn't tell you this so we can start an argument and start pointing fingers at each other "

Luu:"kuqale wena kamnandi"

I sighed,took her car keys. Mine hadn't been delivered yet and there was no way I was gonna win this argument,instead,we were going to go

backwards to a place I wanted to keep locked out of our lives. Forever.

Me:"see you later"

She didn't answer...

I knew she didn't fully trust me yet,and this thing of having too many phones was some sort of concern for her but truth be told,I really couldn't just have one phone. She's a businesswoman,she should know better,and on top of that,she also has more than one phone.

I drove to town,Edgar's was my first stop then I went straight to Telkom offices only because of their affordable rates . I bought three phones then I drove around the beach and parked there for a couple of minutes...

Fresh air cleanses the mind and soul.

"This is a nice surprise"

I clenched my teeth as I recognised that voice, then I turned and my eyes met with Nomsa!

Before I could say anything, my mind raced to Luthando... If she could coincidentally pitch here it would look like I knew this Nomsa woman was in the hood. For a split second I didn't know what to say...

Her: "you looking good man, I must say... Wifey knows how to handle such a stallion"

I looked at her..

You know its pathetic how one would constantly ignore the warning signs when provided with them? I knew immediately that if I entertain this woman I'd be in bigger trouble than the one I was already in (and still trying to fix in my household) I returned to my car without uttering a word.

Her:"haibo Ntando are we gonna act like strangers now"?

Me:"Get a life Nomsa. Please"

I started the ignition,she stood right in front of my car. I hooted,wasuke umntu wabeka iizandla esinqeni † ♂

Me:"heh Nomsa fokof man"

Her:"you won't ignore me like I'm some stinking rubbish Ntando"

Me:"well you're acting like rubbish right now. Get out of my way man I don't have all day"

She scratched her bag,removed lipstick and put it on
I turned off the ignition ndaphuma

Me:"jonga sundiqhela uyevha? Sundiqhela kakubi mfethu"

Her:"uzakwenzani? Huh? Lonto uzithembile"

Me:"Nomsa don't try my patience pls. Do not,I repeat,do not try my patience"

Her:"or what? Honey you're a whimp kalok wena suzenza isgora kum"

I pulled her by the arm and threw her aside,yho yangathi ndicofe iqhoshha elingacofwayo. She started brawling and making one helluva noise,obviously attracting attention from by-passers

Her:"Never! I say,N E V E R
manhandle me ever again. You'll regret it"

Well she was out of my way so I just walked back into the car,she came after me,banging on the window as I started the car. I was getting angry...

I don't usually get angry so quickly but with her,I was fuming deep inside. I opened the door ndaphuma.

Her:"look,I'm sorry.. I love you. Yes that wasn't supposed to be on the cards but I -"

Me:"Nomsa! Stop touching me. Hey get those filthy hands off me"

She stood back..startled

Me:"now listen to me,I've been to jail before. I've erased people from the face of the earth before,I've cut off limbs from living people before... Don't fucken test me! I'll fuck you up you'll regret the day you set eyes on me. Uyandiva? Now get the fuck out of my way and fuck off my life! Nxxx"!

I got into the car and drove off...

Back home.

Luthando was finishing up, I went straight to her

ndishiye nezo phone emotweni. Coincidentally she turned just as I was about to hug her from behind so I just hugged her anyway

Luu:"oh-kay...u grand tatakhe"?

Me:"sssh"

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #411

Dinner with Marc was a blast!

It was nice having Uncle Marc around and Uba has no Uncles because daddy refers to Marc as Polo so Uba decided that uncle Marc is just Polo!

Me:"so when last did you see your son"?

Marc:"two weeks back,just before I came here"

Me:"and Liz"?

Ntando cleared his throat,I ignored him.

Marc: "a month ago,I hear she's with Vincent now"

Me:"hm,that was fast"

Marc:"hm,anyway... Where have you been? I searched all over for you,not even the illest niggaz could track you down"

Bae: "ask that again"

Me:"you guys should learn to take hints. If your best guys couldn't trace me then you should have just called Soso again,like you did when I was kidnapped "

Marc:"Beast,didn't you call that Titus kid"?

Bae:"I did,he said he didn't know where she is"

Me:"you asked a wrong question"

Bae:"so you mean to tell me that all that time you were in Portugal babe"?

Me:"I never said that..."

Marc:"mnk mnk,you're growing huh? I guess I should accept that now"

Me:"umamele babe"?

Bae:"where do I f-"

Uba:"Polo"

Sothuka sonke

Marc:"ola boy"

Uba:"ithi Ya'King kalok Polo "

Marc:"what was that"?

Bae:"young king"

Marc: "heee,okay,nawe ithi uncle kalok"

Uba:"awu uncle wena"

Bae:"Uba speak English"

Uba:"why"?

Bae:"because uncle Marc doesn't speak like you"

Uba:"Polo you don' speak lark me"?

Marc: "I do now... Where did you learn to speak English? You're not even in day care yet"

Uba:"uncle Kuhle yafundisa no Uve"

Me:"nam"

Uve:"no tata yafundisa Uba"

Ubabalo just ignored us and played with Marcus until bedtime,Marcus slept in the spare room then we went to our own room after Ntando put the kids to bed.

I showered and joined him in bed...

Him:"come closer"

I went closer to him,our bodies touched...

He ran a finger down my length my entire body shivered and he noticed.

Him:"you mean the world to me"

I just looked down at his chest..

Him: "I know it will take time and a lot of effort to get back to where we were but... Can we at least try"?

Me:"I need time to heal,to trust you coz I don't."

Him:"I know you don't,and I don't blame you. We'll surely get there"

Me:"its not as easy as you make it tatakhe"

Him:"you're my wife,I'm your husband. That's what matters"

Me:" Yes I'm your wife and yes the sex is beyond imagination but marriage isn't only about that..."

Him:"I know...one step at a time"?

Me:"and prayer"

He pecked me on the lips...

Him:"now tell me,were you guys really in Portugal "?

Me:" good night love,I need my beauty sleep"

I pecked his lips and buried my face in his chest,he chuckled as he kissed the crown of my head and pulled the covers.

...

A week later...

I had a meeting with the PE staff early in the morning so when I left the fam was fast asleep but hubby had promised that he had nowhere to go so I left without bathing his sons ukhona uzoba vasa.

Tholukuthi xandiphuma,gqi-gqi ngo Nomsa .

Now,I'm a businesswoman, I wasn't about to give her the satisfaction of causing a scene on the streets of

Port Elizabeth. Nope. I walked right past her, straight to my car..

Her:"uhm.. Sib- I mean Mrs Ntabeni "

I walked on...

She ran after me and tapped on my shoulder, I stopped, turned and looked at her behind my shades

Me:"urh..can I help you"?

Her:"hi unjani? I'm not sure if you rem-"

Me:"Nomsa how can I help you"?

Her:"oh you remembered, I uhm...I have a business proposal for you"

Me:"thanks, but no thanks"

I got into my car..

Her:"you haven't even heard what I have to say"

Me:"that's because I'm not interested sweety"

Her:"Come on,its a great deal and even your PA saw it she told me how eager you'd be to consider it"

Me:"you should have told her who you really are,she knows very well that I don't work with sluts now take a hike"

I started my car and drove home,oo Ntando baw'ze bakwenzele iintshaba ezi unnecessary nje. Before going home I went to buy the "confused cake" I needed something sweet,I craved something sweet. After that i went straight home,fika kutheni cwaka...

I don't know whether its the insecurity or what but I got anxious xandingeva kwa ilizwi lomntu omnye kule ndlu

Me:"Uve,Uba? Mommy's home"

Cwaka still... Haibo! I put the cake on the kitchen counter, my bags in the lounge then I went up the staircase

Me: "babe niphi"?

Him: "nursery"

Phew!

I walked in there and threw my shoes to the other side of the room and joined them. Sancokola nje about their day then I decided to go and make lunch since the boys were still sleeping. After a minute ndihlile I saw him walk down the stairs uhamba enxiba iskipa.

Him: "mamakhe pls lend me your car I need to buy myself new phones "

Immediately my mind raced off to Nomsa so

now he wanted to go meet his shagmate? Yhu ndabila amakhwapha...

Me:"but you have a phone"

Haike saphikisana,he eventually left. I made lunch ndizixelele futhi ndizomyeka emuncu yedwa if he thinks he's gonna make me stupid. When I was done making lunch I went to lie down on the couch and called Luu..

Him:"this is a nice surprise "

Me:"you never call though"

Him:"I don't wanna disturb you guys"

Me:"checking up on us isn't disturbing Luke. You always wait for us to call you before you can tell us how much you miss us"

Him:"okay I'm sorry"

Me:"its cool"

Him:"so,how are you? How are things in your

marriage "?

Me:" I'm good,we are good"

Him:"that's not good enough,are you guys still together? Has he changed"?

I sighed...

Him:"you just sighed"

Me:"we're taking it one step at a time"

Him:"and"?

Me:"I don't know if he's changed or not,but he's been with us ever since we got back"

Him:"and he's businesses"?

Me:"I think his guys are handling things,holding the fort"

Him:"mmh,I need you to promise me one thing"

Me:"mmkay"

Him:"promise to tell me if he cheats on you again,or

even lifts a finger on you"

It is now that I realized that Luke was hurt yiyo yonke lento.

Him:"Trina promise me"

Me:"I promise boet"

Him:"thank you,now where are the kids"?

Me:"they are napping,I'll call you again when they are up"

Him:"sure,take care"

Me:"you too,halla at your wife"

Him:"will do"

After that phonecall I just lay on that couch wondering whether I should call Ntando ndimbuze ba uphi? Or,call Bullet to take me to the mall so that I can catch Ntando and his side chick off guard

. After a few minutes I got up and went back to the kitchen,I dished up fruit salad for myself with ice cream in a bowl. I saw my car coming through...

this was torture though. First thing,I wanted to smell a woman's perfume on him,maybe see lipstick somewhere... though I still didn't know how that would help me focus on my marriage. He came out of the car... Next thing,I felt his arms around my body as I was turning to leave the kitchen

Me:"oh-kay...u grand tatakhe "?

He shushed me but kept the hug tight,okay I was worried lomntu uphume apha esiyo thenga iiphones,now ubuya senje? And I'm saying senje coz I can't put to words what exactly was going on.

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : 412

"I love you mamakhe"

I didn't answer him...

Because he was just being suspicious . I
broke the hug and looked at him,he looked flushed...

Me:"utheni Ntando"?

Him:"no akhonto,I just realized how blessed I am to
have you"

Me:"oh-kay"

The niqqa pulled my arm,I grabbed my bowl and
followed him to the lounge. We sat down and looked
at each other

Me:"I know you love me,but what happened at the
mall"?

Him:"nothing happened "

Me:"so where are the phones you went to buy"?

He looked around...

Him:"they're in the car"

Me:"ngathi awukho sure"

Him:"no I must have left them there"

Me:"mmh"

I moved back and ate my salad...

Me:"so you didn't by any chance bump into Nomsa at the mall"?

Wathi xhungu...

I continued eating as if I didn't see his reaction.

Him:"Nomsa"?

Me:"yep"

Him:"ndidibene naye"

Me:"mmh,and"?

He sighed...

Him:"baby bendyodlula ngase lwandle,a few seconds ndifikile I saw her. But ndimshiye phaya baby I didn't even entertain her"

Me:"ubuyodlula ngase lwandle? But indlela yakho doesn't even go via that way"

Him:"i just wanted the breeze,I guess I kinda missed Cape Town "

I continued eating...I think I was getting angry nje kancinci but I still didn't wanna jump to conclusions kanti ndim orongo.

Him:"babe I didn't know she's here,ndothukile nam"

I didn't believe him I wanted to, I really wanted but it was difficult. I had some sort of a lump in my throat

Me: "please be honest with me, what is she really doing here? On top of it she's after my business"

Him: "what do you mean she's after your business"?

Me: "she says she's got a business proposal for me, apparently she's spoken to Libo already"

Him: "ey babe I don't know, I didn't even know she's around"

Me: "then how did she know you're at the beach"?

Him: "baby I don't know, I swear I don't know. Please believe me Luu"

I put the bowl in front of me...

Looked him straight in the eye...

Me:"Ntando are you cheating on me again"?

Him:"Luthando I'd never do that. Baby I promised you njena"

Me:"then what the fuck is Nomsa doing here? Why the fuck did she meet you at the beach? And why the fuck is she after my business? Ntando that insane women is going after me because of you"

Him:"ba-"

Me:"I saw her today,plainly ignored her,she ran after me ezondibhudela now you're telling me udibene naye ngase lwandle? Do you know what that means"?

He kept quiet..

Me:"I'll spell it out for you,she's stalking us. We have a fucken stalker for goodness sake "!

I left him there and went to my room,I locked him out

ndehla ngodonga as I cried my heart out. To me it didn't make no sense how could Ntando not know why his side chick was in the hood phez'koba kwayena uvele wathi gqi seyothenga iphone singakhange siy' discuss'e lonto. It didn't make sense at all.

He's cheating.

He's cheating with her again and ebeye kuye ngoku aphuma apha.

I cried even more as I made sense of everything...

" babe ndcela uvule torho"

Me:"just go away"

Him:"Luthando pls"

I ignored him..

He knocked and knocked,until he gave up. After an hour,I heard one of his sons I knew bavukile and they're probably hungry

"Tatam hleleni apha wena,ngena roomini yakho"

I then got up,went to the bathroom and cleaned myself up. When I returned,the young kings were knocking

Uve:"nkonko mama vula"

Uba:"tatam ulapha umamam"?

I couldn't hear his response but the boys continued knocking

Uba:"Uthando vula"

I chuckled!

They are attentive listeners especially Ubabalo...

He was probably saying "Luthando" in his young mind

Uba:"Uthando wamu vula ungena apha kuwe"

Uve:"tata vula nawe mani afunu mamam ma"

now I laughed at that.

I went to open for them they smiled, I bent down kissing both of them. Ntando must have just sat there after his knocking coz he got up from the floor and got inside the room. When I got up he was probably in the bathroom,I took the kids downstairs sayotyia. After eating I cut the cake and gave them their own pieces Uve took his and went for the stairs

Uba:"mama jonga untana yakho"

Me:"Uvelile uyaphi"?

Uve:"zotyia notatam "

Me:"nawe ufuna uhamba Uba"?

Uba:"ha.a mama"

He took his cake which was on a side plate and walked to the lounge, as I followed, he changed and went for the stairs ndamjonga

Uba: "zotya no tata nam"

Me: "mmh"

I sat there just watching a documentary, they all came back after a while. Ntando must have read my mind, he went straight to the kitchen waziphakela watya in silence. I wasn't hungry, the thought of him and that woman made me nauseas the minute I saw him sit down I had imaginary images of the two of them, sweaty.. in bed ndakhonyuluka I ran for the guest bathroom in the bottom floor of the house ndakhupha yonkinto that I've eaten. He came to check up on me carrying a glass of water

Him: "mamakhe "

I looked up and just took the glass, rinsed my mouth

ndaphakama. He followed me out

Him:"babe utheni ngoku"?

Me:"pls gimme space Ntando,I need to be alone for a few hours"

Him:"hours Luthando"?

Me:"Ntando please,I don't have the energy for this"

He followed me to our room...

Him:"baby"

Me:"I don't want to talk. Please"

Him:"baby I didn't cheat! I am telling you the honest truth,I don't know why Nomsa is in Port Elizabeth, I don't know why she's after your business, I don't know how she knew I was at the beach. Baby this is the honest truth I promise you,ayikho enye. Please. Please believe me"

Me:"kay "

I got in bed and gave him my back while I cried,he closed the door and came to join me wangena kanye kwelicala ndijonge ngakulo. I felt his arm across my body and tried wriggling myself free but it was tight ,without opening my eyes I spoke up

Me:"I need to be alone,please"

Him:"I need to be with you "

Me:"please don't be selfish "

Him:"I'm not being selfish here,I love you and I want you to believe me when I say I didn't cheat on you. Please just tell me you believe me "

A couple of teardrops left my eyes..while they were still shut

Me:"I can't get this sick image out of my head, its

hard not to imagine the two of you in bed"

Him:"please look at me"

I shook my head

I felt him breathing too near,then I felt his lips on mine. That moment, I broke down. He pulled me close and embraced me without removing his lips from mine. We stayed like that for a while,until I calmed down.

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #413

"Mama afunungena apha roomini yakho"

Kanene we have kids that we left downstairs, I took a deep breath as I opened my eyes. Something in his eyes made me believe that he was telling the truth,but why ke was Nomsa here? That I needed to know.

Him:"I'm sorry,I know I hurt you badly yet every time you still didn't think twice to forgive me. I really wanna make this work,pls forgive me baby"

He wiped my cheeks which were messed up with tears,down to my lips he wiped them away. And planted a feathery kiss on them and whispered

Him:"I love you "

Me:"...the kids"

He gave me the saddest look...

Me:"please open for them"

Him:"I'll uhm... I'll take them to their room"

Me:"Uba uzophambana its fine,let them in"

He got up,I cleaned myself as they ran towards the bed

Uba:"mama nqunqule"

Uve:"tata khwelise e bhedini yamamam"

He put them on the bed,they climbed over my body and uncovered my face. Suddenly they became somber

Uve:"alilile wena mamam"?

Uba:"bethiwe ngubani mama"?

Ntando got next to us,they turned and looked at him

Uve:"tatam bethiwe ubani u mamam"?

Ubabalo touched his father's face near the eyes..

Uba:"tata ulilile wena no mama"?

Him:"mommy is not feeling well young kings"

Uve:"utheni mama"?

Him:"she needs to rest boy,she'll be fine"

Uve:"rest nawe neh mamam "

Me:"yeah,sondelani we'll take a nap"

Uve:"hay mama take'ile inap thina"

Me:"we'll take another one then"

Uba:"ha.a mama let's play ball"

Me:"I don't wanna play,talk to daddy"

Uve:"I wanna play nawe ma"

Me:"haike Uvelile "

Uve:"daddy"

Him:"not now ndoda"

Uve:"tata"

Uba:"okay,silale ke mama"

Uve:"silale aga'n"?

Me:"now come closer to mommy"

They both came closer,we cuddled as they told me their sweet stories that I didn't even understand until the three of us fell asleep.

I woke up later on and their father wasn't even in the room. I got up from the bed,went to the bathroom then proceeded to the kitchen. On my way,I overheard him speaking on the phone in the lounge

"Niqqa get that bitch out of my life"

I stopped on my tracks because I could hear that the phone was on loud speaker and I could hear Bullet on the other side

Bullet:"Grootman leway is living close to your house"

Him:"Bullet I don't give a ducks ass where she lives,that woman is out to ruin my life. I need her out"

Q:"is your wife around ta Beast"?

AP:"your wife loves you,surely she'll never believe that bitch over you"

Him:"my wife is around Qhawe,and yes Aphiwe she doesn't believe me. How is she supposed to believe me when everything just makes sense the way she sees it"?

Bullet:"ndiyamazi u madam Grootman,don't stress yourself. We'll take take of Nomsa"

Him:"you better"

He hung up,I went straight to the kitchen, made myself green tea and just sat there thinking.

I took a walk outside in the backyard with my cup,I

needed to clear my head about this entire situation. I sat down on a rock and sipped on my tea.

When a heart is broken,when trust is broken it doesn't just get renewed. It takes work and time...

People whose hearts were never broken,people who've never been cheated on will never know how it feels. They'll always tell you how exaggerated your behavior is when you encounter issues with yourself,your self-esteem, within the relationship itself. Truth of the matter is that like glass.. once its broken,its broken. Its hard to pick up the pieces and just move on like nothing happened. Every time you see him talking,texting on his phone you just feel as if he's talking to the other chick. Every time he goes out,you match it up to the other chick,a lil "abnormal" change in his behavior you start putting the pieces together even if they don't match you just start putting them together and they make sense. To you every thought,makes sense. Paranoia will make you smell perfume that's not even there...

You can manage trust,by bandaging it but it will always be vulnerable.

I searched for my phones but I happened to have left them inside the house so I walked back into the house. This time...he was pacing up and down but I recognized my brother's voice on the other side of the phone I just stopped...

"Niqqa how the hell did this lunatic Nomsa bitch find my sisters business?"

Beast:"Polo,watch your tone"!

Marc:"watch my tone? Hey hey,you don't get to tell me to watch my tone when you fucken can't keep your zip locked!"

Beast:"Polo,I'm warning you,in case you've forgotten I'm still your boss"

Marc:"Beast! Boss or no boss,when it comes to my little sister I told you I don't follow protocol. Now get

your shit together or I'm coming down to PE and
ama get your shit together for you"!

Yep Marcus was indeed angry

Ntando took a deep breath...I watched him from the
door,though ebeze ngomva I could feel the tension

Beast:"yeah...there's no need for that. I'll handle this"

Marc: "you better"

They hung up...

I put my cup in the kitchen and went back to the
lounge...

Ntando's phone rang...

Beast:"Bullet,you better have good news for me"

Bullet:"we tracked her down Grootman but there's

nothing we can do right now coz she's around some business moguls"

Beast:"tyhini Thixo! Esona slingo nguwe kengoku kwedini"

Bullet:"Grootman "

Beast:"before the end of this day you better give me good news"

He hung up...

Still didn't turn,so the minute I cleared my throat he turned. Ntando was angry. His face,his veins were all out and visible...but I was quite sure he's not as angry as Marcus Smith.

Him:"how long have you been in here"?

Me:"I'd like to eat sea food for dinner,do you think you could get it when you're done"?

He exhaled and wiped his forehead

Him:"can we go together when the kids are up"?

Me:"nah,I don't feel like going out. I'm sure you can organise something "

He nod,took his phone and called Bullet..

Bullet:"Ta Beast"

Beast:"can you go over at John Dory's or Ocean basket and order two platters for two with everything"

Bullet:"okay boss"

He hung up and came to sit next to me,I got up. He followed me to the kitchen as I made snack for my children

Him:"how you feeling now"?

Me:"I'm okay"

He took a second bowl and helped me make food for his kids,we were silent but not tense. Uve as usual was up first...

"Mamam lambile ma"

Me:"izotya"

Uve:"zotyis' utatam ma"

Me:"I'm not surprised "

His father chuckled...

Uba came down talking on my phone,he was actually laughing out loud his father looked at me quizzically

Me:"its either Soso or Sihle,wait and see"

Uba:"hanku mama"

He passed me the phone,I showed Ntando the screen waske wahleka

Me:"Uncle Sish'le"

Him:"hey mommy bear,ninjani"?

Me:"We're great ntwana, you"?

Him:"we're great,madam ndcela igate"

Me:"you're outside"?

Him:"yeah,both of us actually "

Me:"oh okay..."

I hung up and put my phone on the counter...

Me:"think you should open the gate,your brothers are outside"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"gate"

He looked at the visual intercom then opened the gate.

Me:"did they inform you "?

Him:" nope"

Me:"well this ain't a good time to have visitors"

Him:"I know,maybe they ain't here for long"

Well I wasn't gonna answer that!

[10/11, 12:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #414

"I love you"

I looked at her... Quizzically

Luu:"I really do,I love you. At times I tried not to,but I failed. I love you Ntando "

Shocked that she just said that out of the blue. Its so unlike her these days to just confess her true feelings in a calm voice,engaxabenanga

Luu:"I wouldn't survive a day without you,do you know that"?

Me:"I wouldn't want you to even attempt that"

Luu:"what"?

Me:"surviving a day without me"

Luu:"I know you've hurt me,but I'm sure we can both attest that I haven't been easy to deal with too. Hurt or not"

Me:"I've been hurt too so I understand babe"

Luu:"I think we need therapy though, for things to at least try to go back to normal"

Me:"you hate therapists nje,are you sure about this"?

Luu:"its worth trying,I don't want to loose you,us"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere sthandwa sam. You,the boys,you guys are my life. I'm not going anywhere "

She just cried nothing breaks my heart than seeing her tears,it doesn't matter whether I wronged her or not it just pains me seeing her tears. I pulled her close as I calmed her down

Me:"I love you "

Luu:"you're not just saying that"?

Me:"Haibo Luthando ndiyakuthanda, don't you know that "?

Luu:" I just wanna be sure you're not saying that, that's all"

I took her hands so we faced each other, she looked down I lifted her chin up and wiped a tear out of her cheek.

Me:"I'm not just saying it,I really do love you. Okay tell me,Do you really think I'd be here if I didn't"?

Luu:"what if you're here because of your kids"?

Me:"I have a child with Chuma and your sister,do you see me with them"?

She shook her head

Me:"that should show you that umntana is not a ring,a commitment or even uthando"

She took a long time before asking...

"What is love then? In your own perspective"

Right then and there I saw how I damaged her,her feelings,her understanding of the word and action thereof honestly speaking,S'bongile is the most

loving person I know after my own mother but now
ubuza kum ba yintoni uthando?

Me:"love is exactly what you felt a minute ago when
you told me you loved me"

Luu:"are you sure its not obsession or the fact that
I'm used to you? I don't know how else to put it"

Me:"Luthando kwenzeka ntoni with these questions "?

Luu:" I just wanna know..."

Me:"no,something more than that is going on "

Luu:"kutheni undithanda nje Ntando "?

Me:"awukho serious mamakhe"

Luu:"I'm dead serious "

Me:"are you sure you want me to answer that"?

She sniffed and just nod without even looking at
me...

I exhaled and decided to answer her,yaz when you're

hurt to a point that you doubt even your worth
emntwini you even loose your self esteem. You
loose your self confidence... I didn't want that for
her,her confidence finishes off her beauty. I hate
women who depend on us men to compliment them
before they know their worth,women who wait on
men in order for them to know they are beautiful. I
hate that,Sino knows even at her age that she's
beautiful. At a younger age I taught her to make it a
habit to always look in the mirror every morning and
tell herself that she's beautiful, she's enough,she's
worth more...

Me:"I love you because you are you, you don't
pretend to be what you're not. And,you compliment
me"

Luu:"compliment you"?

Me:"you are the exact opposite of what I used to go
for in women,yes you're beautiful inside out,you're
loving and all but...there's just something unique
about you. Something that attracted me to you the

very first time I laid eyes on you. You're challenging, fierce and ,you're a fighter. All the elements that are in me zikhona kuwe yet you have the ability of hiding,or rather compressing them"

She kept quiet...

Me:"they don't measure up to you,they never will"

Luu:"then why do you keep going back to them"?

Me:"..I don't know. But that's stopped now,right?

We're starting on a clean slate "

Luu:"mmh"

The twins (uncles) decided to stay a week,much to my sons dismay. Ubabalo even wanted to tag along to Durban with Sish'le as he calls him but we couldn't allow that,not with Kuhle having a daily stress of impregnating two different women at the same time. After spending the week baphinda bahamba but they said they'd via East London just to holler at the old

lady.

All this time you could clearly see that Luthando wasn't herself, maybe this Nomsa thing was really getting to her but being Sibongile she did not wanna say it out loud.

I knew she hated being vulnerable.

Me:"tonight we should go out,oko uzivalele apha endlini mamakhe"

Luu:"I don't feel like going out nje tatakhe "

Me:"I know you've locked yourself in here because of Nomsa babe but she's no longer a problem "

Luu:"what do you mean she's no longer a problem"?

Me:"exactly that"

Luu:"don't tell me you killed her"

Me:"all you need to know is that its sorted"

Luu:"but I still don't feel like going out"

Me:"okay,what do you feel like eating ke? We'll make

it together "

Luu:"how's pasta then"?

Me:"with mutton chops and green salad "?

She just laughed as we followed each other to the kitchen...

Me:"babe with lamb chops kalok"?

Luu:"Uyay'thanda inyama tatakhe "

Me:"babe wena wagqibela nini undipha inyama"?

Luu:"haibo oko leveki iphela usitya inyama"

Me:"when was that"?

Luu:"butye ntoni babe izolo kanti"?

Me:"ha.a babe ha.a"

She knew exactly what I was referring to but she plainly ignored it as she gave me the Chops to defrost and marinate while she started on the pasta...

"Tatam siwambe mani"

We both looked up...

Yep, Ubabalo was pulling his traveling case down the stairs

Me: "siyaphi ndoda"?

Uba: "siya Ku Sish'le "

Me: "ukude u Sish'le mntanam "

Uba: "siye Ku Soso ke tata"

Me: "yho, kuse kwathini ngoku wafuna uhamba"?

Uba: "siwambe man tata sikhwele i oroplane yakho"

I heard Luthando bursting with laughter, Uba on the other hand was dead serious † ♂ and for a second I didn't know what to say to him.

I cleaned my hands and went to him kneeled down on one knee as I leveled with him

Me:"what's up young king"?

Uba:"Le's go daddy,call uncle Mo to come"

Me:"uncle Mo is busy kalok,now go back to your room and put your bag then later on we'll cal uncle Mo"

Uba:"I wanna go now daddy mani "

Me:"you wanna go where Uba"?

Uba:"don' know"

Me:"but you wanna go "?

Uba:" Le's go to Owe"

Me:"Ow-"

Uba:"and Sino and khulu"

I looked at Luthando waske wahleka

Me:"sizoya ngomso Ku makhulu evha"?

Uba:"nyhani tatam"?

Me:"nyhani boy"

He turned around and walked up the stairs...

Uba:"uthi boy wena tata kum"

† ♂

Me:"I meant to say Young King "

[10/11, 12:37] [+27 73 069 2704 : #415

Uncle Kay wasn't himself, at first I thought he's tense because of what went down the last time they were here but then I realized that he must have been stressed, having a girlfriend yet you impregnate two

other women at the same time ain't no child's play.
Sihle was his usual self...

Sihle:"Uve uyazbona ba umdala ngoku you should go
to school"

Kuhle: "badala nyhani,worse uyagoloza ngoku u Uve"

Ntando:"you'll be fathers pretty soon,sizogolozelwa
ngabenu nathi"

Kuhle:"bhuti don't go there"

Ntando: "haibo ,uyazifihla ba uzabangutata na
kingman"?

Sihle:" uya actor,lo sethenge nee car seats ezimbini"

Ntando: "good,a man takes responsibility for his
actions

Uhlawle phof"?

Kuhle:" that's why we're here,we need your
assistance "

Sihle:"okay wait,who's the WE in this"?

Kuhle:"Sihle khawume man"

Sihle:"hewethu khawyeke ubayi moffie apha thetha into e straight coz we all know YOU need assistance not WE"

Ntando: "xanixabana bengekabikho abantwana nizokwenza njani xabekhona"?

Kuhle:" uyathanda uzenza muncu u Sihle yaz bhuti"

Sihle:"hayini bethuna! Bhuti,who exactly knocked up two people here"?

Ntando just laughed...

Sihle:"to make matters worse that Miranda,Amanda whatever her name is...uyafika next week and she knows nothing about the two other women"

Kuhle:"dude! Why can't you just shut up? For a second"?

Sihle:"niqqa I tried that but the minute I did,you went ahead and fucken fucked an employee"

Ntando:"okay...language pls. My kids are fast learners"

And Uvelile was with them Uba was with me.

Ntando made arrangements for the damages to be paid to both families then the twins left for East London.

This Nomsa thing being all over my space really affected me, I even started working from home because I felt unsafe out there. In a week's time I was scheduled to go to Jo'burg for a meeting...

My fear was now how do I leave my kids and my husband with this lunatic roaming around in PE how safe will they be? Maybe she really was bipolar but I couldn't conclude on that seeing I'm not medical practitioner nor am I a psychologist.

After the twins left my husband and I had a lil soul to soul session,I needed to be sure that we still feel the

same about each other. I just needed the assurance. Right after that I flew up to Jo'burg for my meetings and I was glad I would get to see KB and my sister...

After the first meeting I went to see KB first...

KB:"you look good,as usual"

Me:"you don't look bad yourself. How's le jozi life"?

KB:"I'm moving to PE pretty soon "

Me:"legal wise managed to pin you down"?

KB:"you could say that,and my folk reckon I need stability"

Me:"pretty soon they'll ask for a makoti"

KB:"don't mention it,my father is already on my case about that"

We spent a couple of hours together then I called Evelyn to pick me up,she did then we headed to her

home. Ntando and the kids tagged along too, but they said they'd spend the day with uncle Vince

Eve: "you look sick, what's going on"?

Me: "work stress"

Eve: "are you sure you're not pregnant again"?

Me: "pre-what? No man"

Eve: "mmh, so how have you been"?

Me: "never been better, I just missed y'all"

Eve: "yeah yeah, I wanna know everything. Why did you go to Portugal without telling anyone, not even one of your siblings"?

Me: "I needed a breather..."

Eve: "from what? Or who"?

Me: "Eeeeeeve"

Now I had to narrate the whole story to her, my sister started boiling wabila umntu yangathi

angangomba mna ngoku. Later on she calmed down...

Eve:"where are they now"?

Me:"they went to visit Vincent "

Eve:"khamfounele ke abazise bona abantwana "

Evelyn Smith just went BLACK on me,I was caught off guard! I was never ready for that sentence.

Me:"I don't think you can compose yourself when he gets here"

Eve:"I won't boil water and splash him,relax"

Me:"I don't trust you,you're upset and I get it."

Eve:"then he should just drop off the kids and leave"

I called Ntando...

Him:"babe"?

Me:"hey uhm...I'm with Eve and she wanna see the kids so could you pls drop them off"?

Him:"oh..."

Me:"uyakwazi apha or should I text you the address"?

Him:"text me the address"

Me:"okay"

Him:"babe"?

Me:"hm"?

Him:"are you okay? You sound a bit cagey"?

Me:"I'm fine"

Him:"mmkay,see you just now"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up, went to the kitchen and made myself a strawberry smoothie. She joined me...

Eve:"I don't get how you keep on loving him when he feeds off hurting you "

Me:"maybe I'm a sucker for love,I don't know"

Eve:"when will you wake up Trina? When you're six feet under"?

Me:"Evelyn pls,okay? Please"

Eve:"Marcus was right about him,he's a beast. Incapable of loving anyone but himself"

I took my smoothie and left her there...

Ntando hooted outside...

Me:"behave yourself "

Eve:"I don't have to, I can tell him all the crap going on in my head right now and see what he'll do"

Me:"I know how you feel about him,but pls. This is not the right time"

She pouted with hands on her hips,I went to the gate and took my kids.

Uba:"kulo bani mama apha"?

Me:"kulo Booboo Nana"

Yho They ran into the house leaving me with daddy...

Him:"what time are we leaving"?

Me:"I don't know, Eve's acting up on me right now but I'll tell you when we're done"

Him:"Well try to be a bit quicker, I'm hungry babe"

Me:"haibo,you're from the ShisaNyama. Why didn't you eat there"?

Him:"ndfuna ukutya kwa kwam mamakhe "

Me:"awusatefi tatakhe"

Him:"enzani guys I really wanna head home before I

get too comfortable here"

I looked at him quizzically is he perhaps running away from the gang ish?

Him:"don't gimme that look"

Me:"we'll call you"

Him:"mmh,kiss"?

I kissed him on the lips and went inside. He drove out.

"Aunt Trina..."

Uh-oh... Booboo only calls me like that when he wants Something

[10/11, 12:37] [+27 73 069 2704# : #416

We spent about three more hours with Eve and her family then I called Ntando...

Him:"mamakhe"

Me:"Scela uzothathwa ntwana yam"

Him:"I'll have to send Vincent, I'm kinda busy with something "

Me:"...kay"

He hung up...

Whatever he was busy with wasn't good,his mood had dramatically changed. I packed up...

Eve:"I need to ask you something "

Me:"if its about my marriage,rather don't"

Eve:"do you really love him"?

I didn't answer her...

Eve:" or you're with him because of the life he can give you"?

I kept my cool as we waited for Vince...

Eve:"you deserve better Trina,you know you do. Why torture yourself for the rest of your life when there's too much for you out there"?

Me:"mntase I know you love me,thank you for your concern but I'm fine where I am"

Eve:"but you can't seriously tell me that you love him,after all this crap"?

Me:"and if I do"?

Eve:"then it can't be love"

Me:"okay"

Eve:"okay? Trina are you hearing yourself? You're psychologically abused,you need to see a doctor. Something is wrong with you"

I kept quiet...

My phone rang...

Me:"Vince"?

Him:"hey,I'm outside "

Me:"siyeza"

Him::"sharp"

I hung up...

Me:"Ubabalo "?

Uba:" mamakhe"

Utheni na lomntwana Ka Ntando

Me:"pls call your brother we're going home"

Uba:"ooh"

I took my bag and their shoes

Me:"I'll call you when I've landed"

Eve:"you need to leave him,for your own sanity"

Me:"okay"

Eve:" I'm serious"

Me:"I love you too"

I hugged Eve and led the kids out,we got in the key and left for the ShisaNyama. When we got there,Ntando was in a heated meeting with his people. A whole lot of them and he looked angry no he look MAD!!!

Me:"Vince ndcela undizamele i creme soda pls"

Him:"okay,what else"?

Me:"ask your brother what time we leaving"

Him:"sharp"

We waited in the car...

Uba:"mamam "

Me:"hm"?

Uba:"afuni nyama ma"

Me:"zucele ku uncle Vince"

Uba:"unayo yena"?

Me:"yeah"

Uba:"okay...siya nini ko Sino"?

Me:"ask your daddy"

He opened the door...

Me:"and where do you think you're going"?

Uba:"as' daddy"

Me:"wait for him here,you'll ask him on our way home"

Uve:"wenzani utatam pha"?

Me:"I don't know baby"

Uve:"siye kuye thina"

Me:"ha.a boy"

Uba:"sambe Uve "

Me:"Ubabalo I said no"

Uba:"afuni tatam ma mamam"

Uve:"funuhamba itatam ma mama"

They started crying,in unison.

Me:"Uba niyangxola"

Uba:"funuphuma ma ye kutatam"

Me:"I said no,and if you continue at this rate ndizakunibetha I promise you "

Caba bathi we'll see about that,they upped their volume bakhala nyhani kengoku. I took out my phone and browsed Social Media...

Vince returned with my soda

Him:"batheni abantwana Tee"?

Me:"basile"

Him:"lemme take them inside I'll bring them back when their dad is done"

Me:"bayeke Vince they'll stop when they're tired"

Him:"they will have a headache Tee bra"

Me:"Uba talk to uncle Vince"

Uba:"cel- celi ii- i nyama Vince"

Me:"I think I said uncle Vince, not Vince"

Uba:"uncle Vince"

Vince:"zaniphathela ngoku vha ndoda"

They nod...

I took my soda and drank in silence,he kept quiet and left us.

Uve:"mamam afu- afunu wamba ma si- sigoduke"

Me:"we're waiting for daddy kalok"

Uba:"athathu daddy and go kalok nawe mama"

Me:"he is busy,jonga pha he is talking uyambona"?

They nod...

Uba:"cel' d'ink yakho"

Uve:"nam mamam"

I gave them to share as I waited for Ntando. Vincent returned with their meat it was actually sausage ...

Uve:"nkosi uncle Vince"

He fist-bumped both of them...

Me:"uthi ubhuti wakho sihamba nini"

Him:"in fifteen minutes ntwana"

Me:"sure"

Just as he left,Anelisa called me

Me:"hello"

Her:"hey,unjani"?

Me:"I'm good unjani wena"?

Her:"I'm good,I uhm... I bought Sino some things so ndcela uzthumela kuwe"

Me:"sure"

Her:"so should I sent them to your house or post

office"?

Me:"whichever is easier with you"

Her:"alright sharp"

Me:"sure"

I hung up...

She called again I really wasn't in the mood for this. Not today.

Me:"Nelisa"?

Her:"uthi u Dabs she's going with you on a retreat "

Me:"yeah she asked but I haven't confirmed"

Her:"are you going to"?

Me:"i don't know yet,I have a lot going on right now "

Her:"well at least she's making an effort,you should try that some time"

Me:"what's it to you"?

Her:"ndidikwe yilento yakho yo acter as if we owe you something,the world doesn't owe you anything"

Me:"sure"

Her:"sure"

I waited for her to hang up...

She sighed...

Her:"why are we always fighting"?

Me:"you guys refuse to see things from my perspective, that's why"

Her:"but honestly speaking,you're not making an effort at all"

Me:"how about instead of forcing me to accept that y'all are my family,nindiyeke and wait on me to accept it in my own time"?

Her:"will you ever"?

Me:"its hard to tell,i have a lot to take into

consideration "

Her:"but you've accepted u dabawo easily kutheni kunzima ukwamkela thina"

Me:"who said it was easy"?

Cwaka.

[10/11, 12:37] [+27 73 069 2704 : #417

My kids were growing impatient and it was way past the fifteen minutes we were promised so I called Ntando,I watched as he ignored the phone. I dialed him again,he answered without even checking the screen

Him:"yah"?

Me:"baby its getting late"

He looked at the screen for a second...

Him:"mamakhe... I need just a few more minutes"

Me:"its been an hour and a half already bruh"

Him:"I have a couple more things to sort namajita kalok Luu"

Me:"mmh"

I hung up...

We waited another thirty more minutes bade balala abantwana bam,I left them in the car and went to Vince inside

Me:"Vince u busy"?

Him:"urh... Not kakhulu what's up"?

Me:"can you please take us to the airport"?

Him:"you're leaving my brother behind"?

Me:"yeah,yho kunini sihleli apha bro."

Him:"do you think that's a good idea though"?

Me:"my kids are sleeping,I'm tired... Yep,its a good idea. He's a grown man he'll find his way"

Vince laughed as he followed behind me,I could see he was nervous about leaving his brother behind but I decided to put my children first. Uqale nini ungashyeki ngoku e Jozi u Ntando? What's happening? What are they hiding?

Him:"awuzomxelela kengoku ba niyamshiya"?

I walked over to where Ntando was with his people,he was still lashing out on them so I stood at a distance but one of the guys saw me wamkhombisa. He turned and walked over to where I was standing, trust my husband for showing off . He snaked one arm around my waist as he planted a kiss on my pouted lips,I didn't flinch,he kissed me again with the same reaction from me an'alo

eloxesha mna tyhini! I wanna go home...

Him:"awuqumbe"

Me:"siyakushiya thina"

Him:"niyaphi"?

Me:"we're going home fondini kunini sihleli apha bade balala nabantwana bam"

Him:"abantwana bethu"

Me:"yeah whatever "

Him:"few more minutes"

I pulled him by the arm ayobona abantwana bam baleli njani

He opened the door to his car and kissed his sons,closed the door and looked at me

Him:"...okay"

Me:"let us leave you to finish what you're doing,you'll

find us home or at the airport"

He took a moment to think...

Him:"wait right here"

He kissed my cheek and returned to the guys,after a minute wabuya

Him:"we can go"

Me:"you done"?

Him:"yeah"

Me:"mmh"

One if his guys came to drive us to the airport coz bekuzofuneka ajike ne moto. We landed in PE sagodukani.

When I got home I went to put the kids down in the room then I went to lie down in my own room.

I undressed and wore PJs though I too was hungry, I was just emotionally tired.

Hubby walked in as I was lying down on my bed

Him: "baby"

Me: "hm"?

Him: "are you sleeping"?

Me: "yeah"

Him: "kuzotywa ntoni"?

Can I be unmarried please? Just for today? So Ntando was really serious about eating ukutya kwa kwakhe akatya kulandawo ebekuyo?

Me: "I'll check just now, you can freshen up so long"

He went to the shower, I only got up when I heard the

water in the shower. Went down to the kitchen and made umphokoqo,ngoku ndisabhadlisayo I grilled pork chops and sausage. You can never serve food to Ntando kungekho nyama,bamfuzile abantwana bakhe ngento yonke futhi. By the time I was done with everything,he was busy on his laptop in the lounge so I went to join him while cooling down umphokoqo

I lay my head on his shoulder as I stirred the food in the bowl...

Him:"oko ubuye Ku Eve awukho right,what's up"?

Me:"I'm just tired man nothing happened "

He put the laptop down and turned to me..

Him:"are you sure"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"sure sure"?

Me:"unjalo ke"

Him:"I don't want you to be upset kalok my person"

I blushed

Him:"you blushed"

Me:"uhm... Anelisa is gonna send a couple of things for Sino"

Him:"when"?

Me:"maybe tomorrow, when do you think you can go to East London "?

Him:" I don't know, ufuna ukuya nini wena"?

Me:"I don't want to go anywhere but bendizocela uhambe nabantwana oko befuna ukuya Ku makhulu wabo"

Him:"uzoshiyeka wena"?

Me:"ewe "

Him:"why"?

Me:"I don't feel like going nje qha"

Him:"u sure u grand Luthando "?

Me:" hundred percent "

I got up and went to dish up for him,I poured him juice then served him umvubo kqala keeping the juice and meat for after he's done eating. I wasn't really into Maas so I ate mine with milk. When we were done eating ne nyama we headed to bed,and just cuddled. I think he was worried about me coz as I was drifting off, I heard him speak softly

Him:"baby"

Me:"hmm""?

Him:"should I call a doctor and book you an appointment for tomorrow morning"?

Me:"I'm not sick bo"

Him:"then utheni"?

Me:"I'm just tired can we sleep tu"?

He kept quiet ndalala kemnake.

...

[10/11, 12:37] +27 73 069 2704 : #418

Next morning I woke up and cooked oats,its his favorite,iyiyo nesidudu and my kids aren't that picky when it comes to porridge as long as bezohlutha. Ubabalo woke up first and joined me in the kitchen...I could see he was hungry kalok balele bengatyanga.

Me:"afuni yohlala no tatakho upstairs nana "?

Uba:" ha.a lambile ma mama"

Me:"I'm still making your porridge kalok sthandwa "

Uba:"mmh"

I gave him a banana as I prepared to dish up.

Him:"iphi phone yakho mamam"?

Me:"its upstairs"

He took his banana and walked up the stairs in silence,I dished up for all three of them then I took my husband's food upstairs ndafika encokola noonyana bakhe bobabini

Me:"morning"

I gave him the tray,kissed his lips and kissed my sons.

Uve:"sotyela'pha thina mamam"

Me:"sure"

I went downstairs to fetch their own food,returned back upstairs and fed them both.

Ntando was just watching us...

Me:"you're not eating"

Him:"where's your food"?

Me:"I'm not eating porridge,zotya when they're done though"

Wathula

He ate his food in silence, it was long when he quickly jumped off the bed and ran to the bathroom...

I didn't jump after him,I initially thought if ebesele yesterday then that is understandable. He came back after a few minutes

Me:"you okay"?

Him:"yeah,just a lil nauseas "

Me:"did you indulge in adults drinks yesterday "?

Him:" nope "

Me:"then you should see a doctor"

He chuckled i know I'm the last person to refer anyone to the doctor. They ate finish then I took the bowls down ndayozivasa,when I was done I went back to join them in bed.

Him:"so what are we doing today"?

Me:"I wanna stay in...andkwazi wena"

Him:"I think mna mandiye e Monti pha late"

Me:"with your sons please"

Him:"yeah...ithini nto Ka Anelisa"?

Me:"I'm waiting for her call atsho ba wenze njani "

Him:"kanti benigqibe entweni"?

Me:"khasigqibe kalok tatakhe qha ubuzile whether she should post the things apha or straight to East London so I told makenze what will be easier kuye"

Him:"mmh"

All this while his kids were busy playing with our phones bethe cwaka.

Him:"they should enter kindergarten next year "

Me:"yhuu,they are still young"

Him:"but they know the difference between English and Xhosa"?

Me:"hm.mh Ntando please"

Him:"but they need to be among kids their age Luu,its like they're isolated from the outside world ngoku"

Me:"that's not true,they have us,their siblings and their uncles"

Him:"asizontanga zabo xasisonke"

I kept quiet...

Just then,my elder sister called on the iPhone

Me:"hey,aunt Keri"

Keri:"hey sweety,how are you"?

Me:"I'm okay,just tired. You"?

Keri:"im okay too,what got you so tired"?

Me:"I think its fatigue hey"

Keri:"you must rest,eat a lot of fruits and veggies"

Me:"im even thinking of joining the gym"

Keri:"that's a good idea,how are my kiddies"?

Me:"they're so grown yho Keri,they can be all over the place"

Keri:"they should go to day care now"

I rolled my eyes,kutheni ezothetha exactly what Ntando was saying?

Me:"they're still young Keri yhu"

Keri:"heheheeee! Young? Are you sure"?

Me:"yes tyhini"

She burst with laughter

Me:"I still wanna spend time with them before they can go there"

Keri:"you're being unfair to them though,there's quite a lot they can learn at school"

Me:"I'll think about it"

Keri:"mmh,I was just checking up on you"

Me:"thank you sis"

Keri:"so when are you planning to visit"?

Me:"when are you planning to invite us"?

Keri:"Haha okay,I'm inviting you now"

I stole a look at my husband coz I knew what I was about to say would contradict what I said to him

earlier..

Me:"if I come I can only come tonight but your husband will have to bring me back tomorrow evening when my family is back"

Keri:"are they away"?

Me:"they're going tonight but they'll be back again tomorrow "

Ntando: "might"

Keri:"what was that"?

Me:"your brother in law just said might,I don't know might what"

Keri:"hahaha don't tell me he might not go"

Me:"I wouldn't be surprised "

Keri:"he's such a party pooper,anyway I've gotta go "

Me:"ayt,I'll tell you of our plan later on"

Keri:"sharp"

We hung up

Me:"uthini babe"?

Him:"we might or might not go"

Me: "you're not feeling well nyhani nah"?

He pulled a puppy face ndamhleka coz I
knew he didn't really wanna go home especially now
that I also " might" visit Keri. Uchuku olungaka?

Him:"you wanna visit Keri kodwa you don't want to
go with us to East London "

Me:"at Keri's I'm gonna be a child,e Monti I'm gonna
be a daughter-in-law. Big difference "

Him:"then we're not leaving,we'll stay right here
where you are just my wife"

Me:"my kids miss their granny though"

Him:"I'll take them,they can spend the weekend pha

but mna ndizobuya kwa namhlanje "

Me:"I'll call makhulu angavumi ubuye"

Him:"don't say that,I wanna spend time with you fondini "

Me:"nah,you just don't want me to go to Keri's house. I see right through you kalok"

Him;"what's wrong with that"?

Me:"tyhini Thixo! I need a break,I need to be away from all of you,including your nagging sons otherwise ndizoguga ndimncinci"

Him:"but sihleli sizoguga sobabini"

Me:"Ntando khawgoduke wethu,ulale I'm sure no Sino miss you"

Him:"worry yam kuba andizolala tu"

I looked at him in unbelief

Waske wandihleka umntu!

[10/11, 12:37] [+27 73 069 2704 : #419

In the afternoon I decided to bathe with my kids,whether they are going or not. I filled the bathtub with foam and mild bath salts then we soaked in,leaving Ntando sleeping in his bed...

Uba:"mamam utheni utata "?

Me:" he's tired"

Uve:"I'm tired nam aneh mama"?

Me:"what made you tired kanene"

Uve:"dlalile igrime in your phone kalok"

Me:"so you're tired because of the game"?

Uve:"ewe nje"

We bathed,when we were done we went to wear PJs just in case daddy was serious when he said "might".

Uba:" mama afounele ukhulu"

Me:"ooh mntanam "

I took his dad's phone and called granny

Her:"hello"?

Uba:"khulu "

Her:"ndoda,yhu andisanikhumbuli"

Uve:"nathi"

Her:"nizoza nini uzondibona"

Uba:"tata Uba lalile yena"

Uve:"kafuni siwambe size kuwe"

Her:"uphi yena u Luthando? Itshoni kuye anizise"

Uba:"kafuni naye"

Uve:"uphi u Sino no Owe"?

Her:"base skolweni"

Uba:"abuya nini"?

Her:"zobaxelela bani founele ofika kwabo vha"?

Uve:"okay,zoya nini wena khulu Apha "?

what??

Her:" ndizoza soon mntanam ndizonithatha
xabengafuni ukunizisa abazali benu"

Uba:"iza ngoku ke"

Her:"heee,Ku late kalok ndoda ngoku"

Uba:"call uncle Mo to come"

Her:"I'll call him ksasa ke mntanam uyevha"?

Uve:"okay"

Her:"nika u Luthando iphone ke"

Uba just pouted

I took the phone..

Me:"hello mama "

Her:"hello sisi unjani"?

Me:"I'm well enkosi,unjani wena"

Her:"I'm well too,uphi u Ntando"?

Me:"ulele mama "

Her:"ooh,yhu anisanqabe"

Me:"yho mama ndiyakwazi nonqaba,we've been a bit preoccupied "

Her:"ooh,umtshato usaniphethe kakuhle?

Akakaphindi ageze u Ntando"?

Me: "hay sise right ma"

Her:"okay ke,kengoku nicinga ubazisa nini abantwana "?

Me:" heee makhulu,unyanakho ke ebengumntu oza ngapho namhlanje late so andimazi noba ujikile na but bendimcelile ahambe nabo"

Her:"ooh okay,bath abantwana he's sleeping. Is he

sick"?

Me:"I'm not really sure,ebekhe wa khupha ksasa oko ke ebedinwe imini yonke samyeka walala"

Her:"yho,ovuka kwakhr tell him to call me"

Me:"alright ma"

Her:"alright mntanam "

We hung up,I took the kids with me as I went to prepare dinner I gave them snacks so long. I thought I should call Anelisa since engakhange ade atsho ba wenze njani ngezinto zika Sino

Her:"S'bongile"

Me:"wenze njani ngezinto zomntana"?

Her:"I decided to deliver them personally "

Me:"sure"

Her:"sharp"

Oh well

What's stopping her? Now that bevana no baby daddy? Speaking of baby daddy,he walked down the stairs looking like he was hit by a truck

Him:"why didn't you guys wake me up"?

Me:"yho awumbi baby,did you check yourself out in the mirror "?

Him:" kungona undiqhaphelayo ba ndimbi"?

Me:"hey,I guess it's true when they say love is blind"

He mumbled something as he opened the fridge and took out grapes wayohlala phandle on the patio phof lomntu is shirtless and barefoot.

Only the other hand, I had this absurd craving yomvubo womngqusho but I thought of ways to convince him sphinde sitye amasi but that was impossible so I cooked something else,his sons went to him outside and I got a call from Liz

Me:"Liz,hey"

Liz:"hey,hoe gaan dit"?

Me:"tis lekker,en met jy"?

Liz:"ek ook, hoe laste het jy met jou broer praat"?

Me:"nie so lang nie,hoekom vra jy"?

Liz:"hy't gebel want hy wou Junior hê naweek"

Me:"so wat is die probleem"?

Liz:"ek nie vertrou daai meisie met my kind nie Trina en ek het vir Marcus sê maar hy's difficult soos altyd"

Me:"wat meisie nou"?

Liz:"daai Linda chic,man"

Me:"ooh,yho. So wat wil jy doen? Want daai Linda chick is in Marc's se lewe nou"

Liz:"ek weet "

Me:"en Junior is Marc's se kind"

She sighed...

Me:"ek is ook 'n stiefma Liz en ek verlief my man se kinders soos my bloed kinders"

Liz:"ek weet"

Me:"as Linda as verliefde met Marcus as ek sien daan daar is niks om te worry about. She'll never hurt Junior"

Liz:"I guess tis paranoia "

Me:"give them a benefit of doubt babe,she might surprise you"

Liz:"okay... Thanks hey"

Me:"sure"

We hung up,I lowered the stoves and went outside.
Ntando needs to call his mom kalok

Me:"baby"?

Twins:"hm"?

Me:"not you,your dad"

Uve:"daddy is not a baby"

Me:"he's my baby kalok Ve "

Uba:"daddy u baby wena"?

Him:"hm"?

Uba:"uthi Uthando baby kuwe"

Him:"ayingo Luthando kuwe kalok"

Uba:"I know"

Gqiba wangathi khange athethe umntanam sana waphola Ku head.

† ♀

Me:"umakhulu said you should call her back"

Him:"don't tell me you called her,I don't feel like going anymore "

Me:"call her"

Him:"ndsalele"

Me:"tyhini unesibindi tatakhe"

I gave him my phone,I left him dialing the number. I lay on the couch and just watched TV thinking either he's really sick or just doesn't want me to go. But that's being selfish nje

[10/11, 12:37] +27 73 069 2704 : #420

A week later...

My kids were in East London and I was returning home from Keri's after spending a week with her,one thing is for sure ke phaya. I just become a child. I get pampered left,right and centre even Joe doesn't want me to lift a finger pha and I got to have a heart to heart with my big sis without feeling judged.

Ntando apparently dropped off the kids and returned back to PE the following day so wahlala yedwa loo vekhi yonke.

Kwa ukuze ndihlale just a week kwa Keri he kept on calling oko ba he's lonely I must come home but I just felt the need to be away from him and this one week wasn't enough at all. We needed time apart nje kancinci but he didn't understand

Him:"babe"?

Me:"ndcela uzondthatha e airport"

Him:"sure"

I hung up and waited for him,I decided to call Lwandiso so long...

Soso:"hm"?

Me:"khawuvuke Lwandiso wethu"

Soso:"funi"

Me:"Lwandiso Titus"

I heard some shuffling...then silence

Me:"Soso "

Soso:"babe"

Me:"I miss you"

Soso:"come to Portugal kalok"

Me:"really"?

Soso:"what's bothering you"?

Me:"I don't know "

Soso:"but something is bothering you "

Me:"I need a vacation "

Soso:"should I send someone to pick you up"?

I took time to think...

I knew he's serious..

Me:"lemme talk to my husband, I'll get back to you"

Soso:"sure,and dont let him guilt trip you into changing your mind"

Me:"he's still my hubby and the head of the house though"

Soso: "and he's got the key to your heart"

Me:"that's not a bad thing"

Soso:"not if he'll manipulate you ngayo,babe if he loves and trusts you then he should be able to be comfortable even if you're centuries apart"

Me: ",Like wena no Lindo"?

Soso:" ewe,she trusts me. That's enough for me not to fall for these sexy Portuguese women"

Me:"I hear you "

Soso:"ndizolinda icall ke"

Me:"sharp"

And why didn't I date Soso back then kanene?

↑ ♀

I saw my bae at a distance and my skipped a beat
he was walking alone. I got up and pulled my
travel case ndamkhawulela. He took the case as we
hugged, and right now I realized how much I missed
him we kept the hug intense.

Him:"I missed you"

Me:"me too"

We broke the hug,he kissed my lips and smiled at
my blushing face then he took my hand as he led me
to the car.

Him:"You're not hungry"?

Me:"nah"

We drove home listening to Whitney Houston's album. When we got home I got a call from Faith ...

Me:"Mrs Titus"

Her:"hey babe,how's you"?

Me:"I'm good good,you"?

Her:"I'm great,I wanted to find out have you thought about what I asked of you"?

Me:"yeah I have,sorry I didn't get back to you sooner"

Her:"no problem sweetie so what have you decided on"?

I kinda figured, Ntando would never allow me to go to Portugal nje out of the blue BUT he was keen on me going to this retreat because it solely involved the "other" side of my family.

Same family that Lwandiso is part of

Me:"I'd be happy to join you"

Her:"yhu thank you baby,pls forward me your email address so I can forward you the access card and voucher"

Me:"alright"

Her:"enjoy the rest of the day"

Me:"you too"

We walked inside...

He came to join me in the couch,normally he'd sit where my feet are and massage them but he chose to sit on the upper side so he could be close to my lips well at least that's what I thought. But it doesn't really matter.

Him:"yaz ibankulu lendlu xaningekho"

Me:"ingathi ndiyaphinda ndiyakushiya nje soon"

Him:"uya kwi retreat"?

Me:"yeah"

Him:"at least its in a week's time if isenge month end"

Me:"mh"

He removed a strand of hair out of my face,our eyes locked for a good minute. I could see the hunger in his eyes as we kept the glance without blinking for a second.

Him:"I love you baby"

I didn't wanna answer him,I just took the lead and kissed him. He followed right behind my lead,allowing me to be in control. Even though we were deep in the kissing session,I could feel that he's feverish so I stopped and touched his forehead

Me:"yho you need to see a doctor tatakhe,ushushu"

Him:"I'm supposed to be hot though"

Gqiba he winked

I got up and took my handbag along with car keys
ndamjonga

Him:"and then"?

Me:"I'm taking you to the doctor"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"ndcela uphakame torho"

He got up and walked to me ndaphuma

Him:"Luu I feel fine nje,akho need"

Me:"yeah right"

He followed me and locked,we got in the car

sahamba. I caught him smiling sheepishly

Me:"and that"?

Him:"I like it when you're bossy"

Me:"tyhini Ntando"

Him:"but I'm fine babe,seriously"

Me:"let's wait for the doctor to decide on that"

Him:"but babe why uzodlala ngemali when I'm telling you I'm fine? Khawucinge ngesenze ntoni ngalomali szayi waste'r ku gqirha"

Me:"watsho ngathi yeyokugqibela myenam,utsho kwangoku ba si broke"

Him:"andinamali Ka gqirha mna babe"

Me:"ooh hay ndi nayo ke mna,let me spoil you Jojo"

Waske wahleka † ♀ kalok xa engenayo eyozisa kwa gqirha ndi nayo ke mna. Abantu abaninzi bafa ziintloko nje ezimuncu umntu

angayihoyi kuba its kinda a norm to have a headache kanti lingcwaba lakhe,kungcoliwe wethu phandlapha and with Ntando having enemies all over I couldn't take the risk at all. I'm still too young to be a widow mntaka Moses.

[10/11, 19:28] [+27 73 069 2704 : #421

We got to the doctor's office and waited since we didn't make an appointment.

I felt his forehead and the temp was actually higher now

Him:"I'm not sick,stop fussing please"

Me:"eshe khawundiyeke wethu Ntando "

Him:"baby"

Me:"your temperature is so high yet you still reckon you're fine,really"?

Him:"okay,maybe its just flu then"

Me:"sova ngo gqirha ke tata "

He kept quiet,I understood where he was coming from. He's the one who usually fusses around people most of the time and now I'm fussing ngaye,he's not used to that.

We were called in when it was our time,he did the consultation and the doctor said he's coming off with flu. We paid,got the meds and I drove us back home. I forced him to switch off his phones,he needs to focus on himself ngoku,the grown men he works with must find ways to handle businesses without him.

Me:"ufuna utya ntoni tatakhe"?

Him:"sticky ribs with pap"

Me:"Kay"

I got up and was about to go to the kitchen when he called me back again

Me:"mmh"

Him:"...come sit here for a minute"

I joined him on the couch ndamjonga ba athethe

Him:"andiguli okay"

Me:"sure"

Him:"good,now pls stop fussing undenza ndi feel'e
as if ndiyagula nyhani"

I smiled, why is he frustrated xandim
pamperisha though?

Me:"I love you yayazi neh"?

Him:"Uzandenzela nyhani ezi sticky ribs"?

Me:"ewe babe,ufuna nantoni enye"?

Him:"I just wanna sit with you, that's all"

Me:"ithi cuddle"

Him:"yes that"

Me:"say it kalok, C.U.D.D.L.E"

Him:"you're enjoying this,aren't you"?

Me:okay ndikuyekile. Let me cook for you then we'll cuddle ohlutha kwakho ke"

Him:"mmkay"

I kissed him on the lips and he blushed I
kissed him again wahleka

Him:"baby what are you doing to me"?

Me:"loving you"

Him:"you're making a grown man blush"

Me:"but its my job nje,I'm not doing anything out of the ordinary "

Him:"you should visit Keri more often"

Me:"ndingapakisha na ngoku ntwana yam"

Him:"haike uyay'mosha incoko"

I laughed at how fast he became serious when I said that,I then left him and went to cook proper food for him. While cooking,I got a call from Ranger

Me: "Ranger"

Him:"Mrs,u grand "?

Me:" ndi grand, u grand wena "?

Him:" ndi sharp,andimfumani umyeni wakho I've been calling him all day"

Me:"ikhona ingxaki? I mean,something that you or Marc can't handle"?

Him:"no ayonto inkulu but I still think I should run it through him"

Me:"unfortunately ke you'll have to trust your gut. He won't be handling any business okwangoku"

Him:"is everything okay"?

Me:"yes"

Him:"ndcela nje e five minutes Mrs,I won't take long"

Me:"ulele Ranger,the doctor said he needs to rest"

Him:"doctor? Mrs are you sure yonkinto igrand "?

Me:" I'm quite certain "

He sighed...

Him:"okay ke I'll try calling him tomorrow "

Me:"try calling him after a week. Please"

Him:"yhu ndingafa! Kingman ifuna ii updates every evening kalok"

Me:"mamela lento ndiyithethayo Ranger and call him after a week"

Him:"yho... Khayeke mfethu"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and continued what I was doing,the injection he got from the doctor must have been working coz ndifike elele xandoyomkroba. That gave me a chance to treat myself to a banana split topped with apricot jam and a tablespoon of condensed milk . I've been craving this for a week now and it blessed my soul the minute it touched my tongue .

When I was done I went to sit in the lounge and just watched him sleep...

Then I thought of calling the kids

Ma:"hello kotiza"

Me:"hello mama ninjani"?

Ma:"siyaphila mntanam, unjani wena"?

Me:"Im good mama,bakuphethe njani abantwana

bakho"?

Ma:"akathethi u Uvelile heee! Tyhini u xakile"

I couldn't help but laugh,uxake nyhani akatyholwa.

Me:"baphi ngoku mama"?

Ma:"bamnke no Noxolo, bazobuya late"

Me:"ooh okay,umama ka Sino ebefikile"?

Ma:"ewe sisi ebezise iimpahla"

Me:"ooh,obuya kwabo ndcela ubaxelele bandfounele ndiyabakhumbula"

Ma:"heee,u Sino ingathi ufuna uzofunda kwelocala nje"

Me:"kusuke kwathini ngoku I thought utatakhe spoke to her about that nje"

Ma:"andimazi ebethetha ngantoni no nina kodwa ke ubuye kuye sethetha lonto"

Me:"hmmm,mnk. Sobona but I don't see that

happening. Unless she can wait until xa ezongena e
highschool ke"

Ma:"that's what I told both of them,they should at
least wait until they reach highschool"

Me:"okay ke mama bye bye"

Ma:"uphi lo ngevu walapha"

Me:"hahaha haibo mama kutheni ezoba ngu ngevu
ngoku"?

Ma:"akananyani umyenakho yuuh makoti,yinkuntsela
ka ngevu"

Me:"ulele mama une flu"

Ma:"ooh umntanam,andiqondi noba ninawo
umhlonyane apho"

Me:"I took him to the doctor earlier,he got an
injection and some meds so inoba kusasebenza
zona ngoku"

Ma:"ooh okay,okay ke mntanam "

Me:"bye ma"

We hung up

I wanted to wake Ntando up akanondiphekisa
ogqiba alale kalok I really wanted to.
Makavuke,he did after all promise me a cuddle.

[10/11, 19:29] +27 73 069 2704 : #422

I let him sleep

He really needed to rest bethuna yhini I lazed
around that house doing nothing,I couldn't even go
check out how my business is doing lest avuke
ndingekho umntaka Zkhali setefa kangaka
namhlanje izoba ngathi I neglected him egula.

I took my laptop and searched for kindergartens that
were nearer and well recommended for my
kids,maybe next year I might just register them. I
found just a few so I noted them down coz I had to
physically check them out,the internet could give
false hope.

...

After three hours...

I decided to go and nap upstairs ndimshiye elounge yedwa and I wasn't gonna sleep on the couch, there was nothing else I could do... But I missed my kids though. After an hour ndilele I felt him getting to bed next to me so I opened my eyes sajongana

Him:"hey"

Me:"hey"

Him:"wake up"

Me:"yho uyalala mfethu"

Him:"nguwe nala gqirha wakho who are to blame"

Me:"yeah whatever "

I got up and stretched...

Him:"uyaphi kengoku"?

Me:"aren't you hungry"?

Him:"mmh"

U Ntando uske athini nah? † ♀

We followed each other to the kitchen,I dished out for us separately and served him then ndayothatha okwam satya.

Me:"abantwana bam babuya nini tatakhe "?

Him:"month end"

Me:"yhuyu asoze"

Him:"haibo"

Me:"ndiyobathatha mna next week "

Him:"khayeke abantwana bahlale nabanye abantwana Luthando "

Me:"an entire month kengoku"?

Him:"noba bangasole begqiba unyaka kwelacala"

Me:"baby pls don't say that"

Him:"we haven't had enough quality time even"

Me:"huh"?

Him:"the kids being gone gives us enough time to bond together as husband and wife Luthando Ntabeni"

Me:"erh,in case we're mistaking something lovie...this is bonding as it is"

Him:"heh haike ngoku Luu"

Me:"relax,all I'm saying is that I miss my kids. Khona utheni wanditefela kangaka nje ndazibona ndinesana elidala"?

Him:"tyhini"

Me:"umama uyakukhumbula ke lonto emonti"

Him:"ndizoya kla weekend uhamba ngayo kalok andizohlala apha ndedwa"

Me:"ooh, there's something I wanna ask you "

Him:"about"?

Me:"babe kahle-kahle u Anelisa ithini into yakhe "?

Him:" what do you mean"?

Me:"are y'all friends now"?

Him:"mna no Anelisa? Friends"?

Me:"well maybe not friends,but niyathetha mos?

Unlike before"

Him:"ewe,utheni"?

Me:"okay, first she decided that she'll deliver the things for Sino by herself,now uthi u mama after u Sino edibene naye she's hell bent on studying kwelicala azohlala nathi"

Him:"mxm,don't pay her much attention. I spoke to the kids about that and we reached an agreement uyaziphambanisa nje u Anelisa "

Me:"u sure"?

Him:"baby asizova ngabantwana singazova ngo Anelisa"

Me:"I don't want you to think I don't want the kids here kodwa ndihlala nabo oo Uba"

Him:"and where's this coming from"?

Me:"I just don't want you to think I have an agenda when I say we can't take the kids just yet...we will,eventually "

Him:"Baby don't let Anelisa get to you,she's a non factor"

Me:"I'm not worried about her,I'm worried more about your daughter"

Him:"I'll talk to Sino xandigodukile"

Me:"kay"

Him:"you worry yourself nangezinto ezimuncu"

I didn't answer him,I knew that there was more to this than meets the eye. I've come to know my family even at a distance I know their tricks.

Him:"stop thinking about this "

Me:"hm,I have to leave you for a an hour or so"

Him:"uyaphi"?

Me:"there's something I wanna check out koo Libo"

Him:"I'll drive you"

Me:"you're supposed to be resting"

Him:"I am not sick baby khayeke lento uyenzayo"

Me:"I'm just following doctor's orders"

Him:"that doct-"

He ran for the bathroom,I followed him with a glass of water ndafika ekukhupha konke ebekutyile. I gave him the glass of water and waited for him to rinse his mouth then we returned to the lounge

Him:"don't look at me like that"

Me:"I'm just wondering "

Him:"wondering what"?

Me:"if you insist you're not sick then this is definitely

morning sickness"

Him:"huh"?

Me:"umithise ban ntwana yam"?

Him:"tyhini,ukuba yileyo kalok ndimithise wena yintoni le undibuza yona"?

Me:"hello,andimithi mna. Forgot what the doctor said the last time I had an AUB episode"?

Him:"well you're the only woman I slept with"

Me:"only"?

Him:"yes Luthando, only"

Me:"baby are you sure I'm the only woman you've slept with? Like,nyhani nyhani "?

Him:"I hate what you're doing"

Me:"heee hay uxolo ke"

Him:"I know what I'm talking about xandsithi you're the only woman I've slept with "

Me:"kalok I don't understand that's why ndigxinisisa"

Him:"I know who you're referring to and I used

protection"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"you don't believe me"

Me:"that's not important "

Him:"to me it is,your opinion, your thoughts matter"

Me:"well I'm not pregnant "

Him:"how do we know?"

Me:"I've been pregnant before,I'm on the pill. I'd know,thank you very much "

Him:"ay andyazi ke nam"

Me:"hm"

Ndathula.

[10/11, 19:29] [+27 73 069 2704 : #423

He took me shopping for the retreat...

Me:"worse ke ubugula apha kunzima uzikhuphela imali Ka gqirha"

Him:"I told you I don't have imali Ka gqirha,I didn't say I don't have money at all"

Me:"kodwa tatakhe I don't need any of these things,I have most of them endlini"

Him:" but azikho ntsha"

Me:"babe... Okay nantsi example; PJs are for sleeping,not for showing off"

Him:"okay...toiletries? And this"?

He asked lifting up a trendy weekend bag,I smiled and took it deciding not to fight each and every idea he bounces off to me though for real there was no need yezizinto coz I had them at home.

When we were done we went to eat out...

I fell in love with the more relaxed Ntando to a point that at times I wanted to make sure isenguye not u body two wakhe.

Him:"you know,I wonder at times what is it that you day dream about"

I was caught and I wasn't ashamed of it.

Me:"you"

Him:"I still have that effect on you"?

Me:"why would you not"?

Him:"the recent events in our marriage..."

Me:"we'll get there,it won't be the same as before but I have that we'll definitely get there "

Him:"I'm indeed the luckiest man alive"

Me:"I should have recorded that"

Him:"haha yeah right,babe I count you thrice when I count my blessings. It definitely ain't luck though I do consider myself lucky,I think I'm blessed"

Me:"yeah whatevs"

Him:"baby I mean it"

Me:"let's not get sentimental now pls,we're just having a nice lunch"

He didn't answer me...

We ate and headed home,I had two more days to spend with him then it would be the time to bond with aunt Faith and the other possible secret associate - Anelisa! But then again,why would Anelisa go to a retreat with us and risk missing an opportunity of meeting baby daddy while I'm away?

She's clever than that,right? Well she should be I mean I would be, had positions been reversed

But then again,I've been privileged enough to be u madam

Him:"why are you always running away from expressing your heart"?

Me:"hm"?

Him:"I've noticed how you brush aside conversations that involve matters of the heart"

Me: "you're imagining things tatakhe and anyway,a heart is the most fragile in all woman's organs so..."

Him:"we both know I'm not imagining things here, but I'll take your answer"

Me:"you should stop treating me like your employees futhi"

Him:"how so"?

Me:"stop analysing me"

Him:"I spent most of the important phase of our marriage away from you because of my line of work, allow me to learn you"

Me:"so this is you confessing to me that you don't know me,after all these years"?

Him:"life is a journey,so is a person."

Me:"hay tatakhe,so now I'm a journey"?

Him:"what I'm trying to say is that now that I'm a full time husband and father,there's a lot that I'm learning ngawe and the kids. Things I took for granted before"

Me:"oh..okay"

Him:"you should stop analyzing everything I say"

Me:"yeah hey,something about the journey and people. I'm sure you understand "

He laughed as I just turned his line and referenced it to him. Just then, uncle Sihle called on my phone.

Me:"uncle Sish "

Him:"mommy dearest,how is everyone "?

Me:" we're doing great,how are you "?

Him:" I'm good,I just miss the young kings bethuna"

Me:"yho,founela umakhulu base Monti "

Him:"I'm taking leave next week, ndcela nindiboleke

bona"

Me:"haha pls tell me you're joking"

Him:"I'm serious, if I could I'd go to Portugal qha u Soso akakazazi noba uyabuya na"

Me:"is he on holiday "?

Him:" I think he's also taking leave "

Me:"And I didn't know, wow. Akumnandi"

Him:"I'm not getting involved tu,can I take the kids"?

Me:"okay I'll talk to their dad first then I'll call you"

Him:"no need to call me,ndizoza apho in two days "

Me:"two days? Hay Sihle iza next week chap"

Him:"why"?

Me:"I'm going away for the weekend and ubhuti wakho is going to East London, if you come akazoya emonti"

Yho akayihleka u Sihle,I didn't even wanna look at Ntando's face.

Me:"you know I'm serious right"?

Him:"I know and yeah,I understand. I'll come the following week"

Me:"thank you,where's Kay"?

Him:"I don't know. I don't even wanna know"

Me:"Uh-oh! Trouble in paradise"?

Him:"he's always stressed out mvanje,I think these babies zizam'gugisa"

Me:"aw man,tell him we miss him"

Him:"I won't,you'd swear ebencediswe ndim umithisa the way he snaps at me"

Me:"kalok nawe help him destress"

Him:"I have to handle our own businesses, handle some of your husband's businesses,I have my own girlfriend and my own life. Akhent"

Me:"but you're really not supportive dude"

Him:"then there's that Miranda chick without

manners. One aching head is enough, she's more than a one week Headache"

[10/11, 19:29] +27 73 069 2704 : #424

One day closer to the retreat...

It was my turn to spoil him though the morning sickness hadn't subsided I treated him to home made porridge ekseni, chicken schnitzels and green salad for lunch then mutton stew and dumplings for dinner...

We chilled indoors for the entire day, had dinner then chilled at the couch, cuddling and watching a romcom

He kissed my neck..

Him: "why do I get a feeling you don't want to go ngomso "?

Me: "haha your feelings are messed up my love, I'm

going alright"

Him:"haibo babe"

Me:"haibo babe nyhani,you encouraged me to go nje"

Him:"I know"

I turned around and faced him

Him:"don't gimme that look mamakhe"

I kissed his lips still smiling at him,he didn't give away any emotion. I continued for a couple of times until I could feel his body heat rising,then I felt him biting my lips I giggled. We continued for a while...

He brushed a strand of hair out of my face then he fully kissed me

Him:"thank you"

Me:"for what"?

Him:"not giving up on us"

Me:"oh Ntando tana,we both didn't give up on us don't make it sound like I'm the reason why we're still together"

Him:"if you hadn't forgiven me we wouldn't be here"

Me:"they say it takes two to tango boo"

I felt his lips on mine again,this time they were accompanied by hunger,lust. I helped the situation by pulling his head to me as we explored each others mouths. Next thing,my top went off followed by his T-shirt and vest so that left us shirtless. He kissed down to my navel and back up again,he looked deep into my eyes as he bit the corners of my lips,frustrating me a bit. I bit his bottom lip and sucked him in ,he moaned a giggle as we kissed deeper. I unbuckled his belt and pulled down his pants,he stopped me halfway without breaking the kiss then I felt the warmth of his tongue down the side of my neck,all over my cleavage ...

Then he unclasped my bra,I moaned as he took my

nipples into the warmth of his mouth and suckled.

Me:"baby"

Him:"ssh"

He went further on until we were both stark naked...

Me:"babe upstairs "

Him:"no,right here"

I was out of breath,I couldn't argue with him on where yo have the deed. It didn't really matter anyway,we were home alone.

The wet warmth of his tongue traveled down to in between my legs. I was already panting for breath,I couldn't wait for him and he knew very well that I was ready hence he stalled and took his time kissing and biting my inner thighs profiting a sigh escaping from my lips here and there; now and then until he landed on the crown of my mound...I lost all control.

Ntando Ntabeni took me to greater heights,caba u nkabi ubuyisa nezaaa ntsuku nee veki ebengazifumani iimfanelo zakhe.

In the morning, I opened my eyes and he was fast asleep. I went closer and cuddled,breathing against his chest and secretly hoping that he'd wake up but he didn't,well not for an hour or so. I heard one of his phones ring,I extended my arm and took it...

Me:"hello"?

Him:"hello,ingaba yi phone Ka Ntando le"?

Me:"ewe yiyo,who am I speaking to "?

Him:" Ndcela yena"

Me:"ulele"

Him:"oh,S'bongile "?

I checked the screen

Bonginkosi.

Me:" I'll tell him to call you when he wakes up"

Him:"okay,enkosi"

I hung up and put the phone down,why the hell would he call my husband so early in the morning? What business do they have? Last time I checked they weren't talking at all,or am I missing something? I decided to stop right there,maybe he's just tryna reach out and make peace. Just maybe. I got up,went to the bathroom and went downstairs to make a quick easy breakfast. I added chocolate and berries just coz I craved the berries but I knew I might get scolded for eating sweet things so early in the morning. When I got to the room he was still fast asleep I put the tray down beside my bedtable and got in bed next to him. We were facing each other,I blew air on his face maka vuke tyhini kunini ndihleli mna and I'm hungry. I blew air again in his nose..

Him:"hm.mh"

Me:"Wake up"

He didn't respond...

I blew into his closed eyes

Him:"baby hm.mh"

Me:"wake up"

Him:"still early"

Me:"kudala kusile wake up dude"

Him:"Luthando "!

I stopped and just watched him,hay sana waqina
isbindi u Ntando akavuka tu.

Me:" ndiqumbile ke just know"

I took the tray ndatya mna,I heard him waking up I pretended as if andimvanga tu ndatya mna. He kissed my neck a couple of times that I melted and giggled

Him:"thought uqumbile"

Me:"Go brush your teeth uzoty"

Him:"kuvukwa"?

Me:"You're not hungry"?

Him:"I ju-"

With that,he ran for the bathroom I almost choked on my food kuhleka. As I was still laughing,my mother in-law called...

Me:"Hello ma"

Sino:"Hello mama,unjani "?

Me:" hey baby,I'm great unjani wena"?

Sino:"I'm good too mama,I miss you "

Me:"ooh mntanam I miss you too yazi"

Sino:"uzoza nini apha"?

Me:"I'll see next month,but daddy is coming later today"

Sino:"Nyhani "?

Me:"ewe love"

Sino:"okay ke, nanku Owe mama he wants to talk to you too"

Me:"give him the phone"

The phone exchanged hands...

Owe:"mama"?

Me:"hey boy,unjani"?

Owe:"I'm good mama unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good too,what's up"?

Owe:"Ndcela uthengelwa ibicycle ma"

Me:"Oh,nini"?

Owe:"unayo imali yoyithenga ngoku mama"?

Me:"Ikhona yona imali but,I don't want to buy it now nje mntanam it will destruct you eskolweni"

Owe:"oh okay"

Me:"let's strike a deal neh"

Owe:"okay"

Me:"Pass with at least five level 7's ngo December then I'll buy it for you immediately we get your progress report "

He laughed...

Owe:"I can do that mama"

Me:"haike masidibane nge 02 Ka December mntanam "

Owe:"okay ke mama,Undibulisele kutata"

Me:"uyeza tonight"

I heard him whispering to someone what I just said
the excitement.

[10/11, 19:29] [+27 73 069 2704 : #425

Daddy dearest returned...

Me:"ugrand"?

He just nod I passed him the tray once he
settled in

Him:"ubuthetha nabani"?

Me:"ne ou yam"

Him:"Une ou ngoku"?

Me:"yep,a hunky cute yellow niqqa"

Him:"And where did you meet him"?

Me:"That's not important "

Him:"mmh"

Me:"uya e Monti mos tonight"?

Him:"yeah why"?

Me:"my boyfriend wants to take me out before I leave for the retreat"

He stopped eating and just looked at me,I smiled at his frustration.

Him:"you're joking,right"?

Me:"and if I'm not"?

Him:"Luu"

Me:"haibo,you're here dying of morning sickness but still unengxaki noba ne ou kwam"?

Him:"andisahambanga tu kemna"

Me:"uzohlalela ntoni when your family is expecting to see you in East London tonight"?

Him:"I never told them I'm coming"

Me:"I did you the honors"

Him:"ndfuna ubona le ou yakho kalok"

Me:"I'll introduce him to you when the time is right"

He shook his head and continued eating,I continued in silence until he spoke up again. I noted in his voice that he was kinda hurt by what I just said...

Him:"Luthando are you serious"?

Me:"nope"

Him:"don't do that"

Me:"do what? I'm playing with you,loosen up"

Him:"you don't play with such things,ndlela le unesibindi ngayo ungeza nayo wena lo ou yakho uyi introduce'e without thinking twice"

Yho ndaphela yintsini

I stopped

eating ndamhleka ndalala ngomqolo...

Me:"but baby undthatha cheap"

Him:"with such credit"?

Me:"you actually think I'd risk ubomi bomntana wabantu ngomzisa kuwe? Cummon gimme some credit"

Him:"what do you mean risk his life"?

Me:"babe kalok a leopard never changes its spots"

Him:"tyhini Luthando "

Me:"gimme some credit niqqa"

Him:"You're too smart for your own pants"

Me:"I'm your wife,that's why"

I felt a kiss on my cheek and blushed, le chap thinks I'm stupid though I know kalok that he's a

gangsta. Ukuba lovy-dovy kwakhe kwangoku doesn't change that,the only thing that ever will change him is repentance amnkele uYesu qha.

In the afternoon I helped him pack,then he took me to where I was supposed to meet Faith...

Me:"she's not here"

Him:"maybe she's running late"

Me:"she should've said so kalok"

He sat down and ordered double chocolate cake for the both of us...

Him:"you can still cancel"

Me:"I won't,libala sthandwa sam"

Him:"but how do you leave your sick husband alone"?

Me:"My sick husband is going to his mother,I'm very

sure he'll be well taken care off"

Him:"baby don't you have a heart"?

Me:"wayithatha yonke nje baby intliziyo yam"

He sulked

I took a fork,fed him the cake smudging the corner of his mouth with cream. I went forth and licked it off,kissing him softly and tenderly.

Him:"mmbabe"

Me:"sssh"

We kissed for a couple of seconds then I pulled back and smiled at him

Him:"why did you stop"?

Me:"this is a public place"

Him:"so"?

I finished off the cake just as Faith walked in ungena sexolisa blah blah blah...

Me:"I guess syahamba ke babe"

Him:"ndkhaphe kalok ndiye motweni,nihambe kakuhle Mrs Titus"

Her:"sure bhuti"

We walked together to his car,he stood beside the car with his back against the door. He pulled me closer to him,with a serious facial expression...I just pouted. He kissed the pouted lips,I bit his own lips wahleka but we just continued kissing then he stopped and looked into my eyes

Him:"I love you"

Me:"I love you even more"

Him:"I'm gonna miss you "

I just laughed I kissed him once more then he left.

[10/11, 19:29] [+27 73 069 2704 : #426

#Ranger

Sometimes when I speak to the big guy especially when I raise my concerns about him dropping the businesses I wonder if true love really exists or ugrootman ityisiwe ngu Trina. Just the other day,I called because there was something I had to pass through him for verification but Trina answered the phone and told me to call after a week,even then,I told her the urgency and importance of the matter but she ignored me. Xandifakela igrootman he just chuckled I'm talking about millions of dollars that were at stake yet he behaved as if its just a hundred rand!

I got a call from Marcus even before I called the biguy about that deal

Me:"white guy"?

Marc:"my darkie,hoe besig is jy"?

Me:"just sorting out a couple of merchandise "

Marc:"I need you to go down to PE when you're done"

Me:"what business do I have down there"?

Marc:"find Nomsa. Before I do"

I took a deep breath... I've heard enough of this chick for my dear lifetime.

Me:"why don't you let the big guy handle her,white guy"?

Marc:"if you can't,then I'll do it myself "

Me:"Polo you know you don't wanna cross the nigga"

Marc:"fuck it Ranger! If Beat cannot handle his shit then amma handle it for him period"!

He hung up on me just as the king man called...

Me:"Ta B-"

Beast:"I need you to handle Nomsa,ASAP "

Me:"sure"

Beast:"make it clean,we don't need drama right now"

Me:"roger"

I took a couple of the guys and we headed to PE during the midnight hour. We already knew where to find her so we went straight to her crib and invaded her space. I took Toolkit with me as we walked to her room,I slightly opened the door just to make sure that she's in there. I returned to the lounge,I saw a gas heater..took it and added a second one from our

own stuff (it was untraceable) then I opened those two inside the bedroom, took the key from the door once I've locked it then we just left everything as it were. Whether she woke up or not...she'd be unable to escape.

In the wee hours of the morning I left the guys sleeping and went to check out the scene, work perfectly executed! I flew back to Cape Town...

#Luthando

When we got to the place...

This woman booked just one room for the both of us, I guess that's what she meant when she said 'bonding' time for us. I unpacked my things while she spoke on phone with her husband, I guessed. Then I got comfortable and waited...

Decided to call my own husband and tell him we arrived safe.

Him:"ndizokuthatha"?

Me:"phi"?

Him:"kule ndawo ukuyo"

Me:"nah fam,I called to tell you we arrived safe "

Him:"mxm,kay "

Me:"how far are you "?

Him:" Not too far,but I'm still at the garage"

Me:"mmh"

Him:"Evelyn called"

Me:"Eve called you "?

Him:"surprise"

Me:"ebefuna ntoni"?

Him:"you obviously "

Me:"eshe akasena drama nje coz she hasnt called me"

Him:"maybe she will just now"

Me:"and I'll wait for her to call kesana coz ndiyamazi

uzandiza ngo chuku "

Him:"akhonto ndizoy'thetha mna"

Me:"u right kalok,pls call me when you get home"

Him:"hay uqale nini ulinda ngoku"?

Me:"Eshe get over yourself I just wanna speak to my kids"

Him:"mmh"

Me:"bye bye"

Him:"love you"

Me:"uyanceda"

Him:"hahaha haibo babe,you don't love me back"?

Me:"I'm not sure wethu tatakhe"

He laughed as I hung up,Faith and decided to change into costumes first then we went to the warmed pools and joined the white people who were already in the pool. There was a buffet of everything island

Faith:"So you left your husband alone"?

Me:"ha.a ugodukile"

Faith:"ooh,unjani phofu? How's life"?

That was the beginning of the bonding session ke,we had fun I won't lie but I'm quite cagey when it comes to building conversation around my household.

Ntando never called me when he got home,I didn't have time ke nam to call him I was just having too much fun to mind anything. In the morning I was woken up by my phone...

I stretched my hand and took it under my pillow,answered without checking the screen

Me:"mh"?

Both:"mamam ulele wena"?

My heart smiled as I turned to sleep on my back

Me:"heeeey,why are you guys up so early"?

Uba:"vusiwe ngu Uve mna mamam "

Uve:"vusiwe ngu Sish'le nam"

Me:"wait... "

I checked the screen yep, Sihle was indeed in
East London coz they were calling on his phone.

Me:"ufike nini u Sihle"?

Uve:"a'mazi mama"

I heard him whisper...

Uba:"fikile today"

Me:"mmh,and where's daddy"?

Uba:"sleeping"

Me:"kiss him for me"

Uve:"ha.a mama"

Me:"huh"?

Uve:"zosulela heh fever u tatakho"

Uba:"uth' ukhulu tatakho ne fever singadlali naye"

Me:"haha! Okay,I'll call him on his phone"

Uba:"ulele"

Me:"uright,uphi u Sino no Owe"?

Uve:"sino yatya ipapa no khulu"

Uba:"Owe hleli no tatam"

Me:"okay ke,I love you guys"

Both:"buya nini"?

Me:"heee haikengok"

Sihle must have taken the phone coz they hung up,thank goodness! I woke up and ordered fruit salad with ultramel then I wore my swimsuit and headed for the pools. My breakfast (fruit) was delivered to the pool.

[10/11, 19:29] [+27 73 069 2704 : #427

#Ranger

About a couple of weeks after we "dealt" with Nomsa, she was reported missing, then found dead in that exact same flat e Bhayi...

I called the big guy

Beast: "Ranger"

Me: "Grootman, u grand"?

Beast: "moja ndoda kuwe"?

Me: "grand, Nomsa update"

Beast: "I thought I told you to deal with her"

Me: "I did, she's been reported missing for a while. Today ufunyenwe kula flat"

Beast: "aha, well done"

Me: "so what's next"?

Beast: "take Anga with you, go pitch for that tender"

kula company yakhe and make sure you make double what they offer"

Me:"ay ta Beast,you know I'm no boardroom material nje"

Beast:"hence ndisithi thatha u Anga,he's got the charm...you're intimidative. The perfect combination of a winning team"

Me:"okay,ndizoringa naye just now"

Beast:"one more thing..."

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"pls learn to use emails for communication "

Me:"heee haike ngoku ta"

Beast:"and stop calling me ebusuku,rather call emini when Luthando is at work"

Me:"wait,she's restricted you from taking calls now"?

Beast:"that's not the point"

Me:"then what is the point ta Beast? Don't you think you should come back to the Cape now? I think you're loosing yourself kweliBhayi"

I heard him sigh...

Beast:"I won't be in CT for a while,I'm still trying to fix my marriage "

Me:"I'm sure Trina isn't that mad at you,buy her a gift Grootman. Uzo melter"

Beast:"Luthando cannot be bought I thought you should have got that by now, she's a freaken lawyer Ranger...her mind works double your own"

Me:"then take her out,buy her another car... Do something, you can't just neglect business nje kanjalo king man"

Beast:"I'm not neglecting anything Ranger,I have you and the rest of the guys taking care of things now stop being a sissy and handle this like a man"

Yep...

That one line was a conclusion to our conversation, I

was just politely dismissed. I decided to not argue, or else kwamna ndizozifaka e jaivini...

#Ntando

Okoko ebuyile u Luthando I was guarding my steps, I didn't wanna do anything that would anger her or piss her off again. Ranger called and updated me on the progress of the "Nomsa project" but it was not in my agenda, I gave them the project to handle so whatever the outcomes, yimhemhe yabo. The day Luthando went to the retreat with her aunt I was obliged to go home, only because she already told my mother that ndiyeza. I don't know what was happening to me, I couldn't spend time away from her it hurt at times coz I couldn't really explain what was happening to my emotional system ndlela le bendi confused ngayo. When I got home makhulu gave me flu remedy ndatya ndalala immediately. In the morning I got a call from Toolkit...

Me:"hm"?

TK:"Grootman,usagidlile"?

Me:"thetha TK "

I sat up coz I know u TK will take ixesha to say whatever he wanted to say...

TK:"u Legend is brewing up storm this side"

Me:"what is Legend doing in Cape Town "?

TK:" andkho se Kapa Grootman, ndise Durban no Marc "

I took time ndakhe ndathula...

Trying to think coz Durban is Legend's territory but what happened? What stirred him?

Me:"nimenze ntoni u Legend TK"?

TK:"ey andikho sure Grootman, sifike today no

Marcus sekushubile"

Me:"what do you mean sekushubile"?

TK:"u Mindlos u boardile ta Beast"

I got up from the bed and paced around the room beating the sides of my head still trying to get what this guy just said..

Me:"Uthini Thulani"?

TK:"u Mandla u boardile ta Beast,vandag phaa ngo 3 ekseni"

Me:"bekutheni"?

TK:"sisazama ukhangela loo info ngoku"

Me:"kungona nicinga ukwenza lonto ngoku? Uphi u Brigade"?

TK:"usayoxela kulo Mindlos ta"

I cursed under my breath... The only way to resolve

this mess was to go to Durban. Just like Killa, Legend doesn't stop when he smells blood and akazoyeka worse now that ndingasabonakali kwi game.

Ikhona into abamenze yona u Legend akasukeli mntu nje.

I hung up and called Mongezi

Mo:"Ta Beast"?

Me:"khaw'zame ukuza ngapha mfethu"

Mo:"ngoku"?

Me:"yeah ntwana I need to be in Durban right away"

Mo:"okay gimme an hour"

I got up,showered and went to iroom Ka makhulu ndayomxelela ba ndiyahamba...

Ma:"umxelele u Luthando "?

Me:" ndizobuya kwa namhlanje makhulu, there's no need"

Ma:"hay Ntando hay,mfounele akwazi uba awukho lapha endlini "

Me:"okay makhulu "

I drove myself to the airport without seeing the kids coz ibizoba yenye nje ifight leyo and I wasn't gonna call Luthando akangeni ndawo kule into. Once I got there,I called Brigade while waiting for Mo

Bri:"ta Beast"

Me:"nenzani majita ngoku,nimenzeni u Legend?"?

Bri:"ey bra,lide ibali"

Me:"I have enough time "

Bri:"kalok u Mindlos ebe stick'a nengcosi Ka ta Legend,ngoku caba ubhaqwe ngu ta Legend e Mlazi u Bri eye kwenye intsaiza. Uphambene xakulapho ke

ta Legend "

Me:"soze,there's more to it than what you're giving me "

He paused, I sensed the hesitation

Me:"you better talk ngoku ke because ndisendleleni eza apho"

Bri:"akho need yokuza bro sizoylungisa leway ngokwethu"

Me:"akalungiswa u Legend Brigade,once he kills anukiselwe ligazi he doesn't stop "

Bri:"I hear you but still,khasyeke Grootman siyilungise ngokwethu"

Me:"awu understand nix,mamela ke ndikuxelele. Once Legend start killing in a crew,ubulala yinkinto...meaning, YOUR days are numbered uhleli kulondawo ukuyo. All of you,you cannot handle u Legend eyedwa"

Cwaka...

I hung up when I saw Mo...

Just as I settled in the jet,the wife called.

Me:"baby"?

Luu:"babe uphi"?

Me:"haibo ndise ndlini"

Luu:"okay,that's creepy"

Me:"what is"?

Luu:"this... Tatakhe,you won't believe what I just saw"

Me:"ubone ntoni Luthando? Phi"?

Luu:"I just bumped onto a man who looks exactly like you,even his voice. U sure you didn't follow us"

Me:"I'm sure..."

My mind raced... Don't tell me he's back. Not now, please just not now!

[10/11, 19:29] [+27 73 069 2704] : #428

#Luthando

I swear I just saw Ntando, like really. I put our drinks down and returned to where I saw him, calling him on my phone he did say that it's not him but...

When I got to the spot, the guy had left. I returned back to Faith in the pool area.

Her: "what did you forget"?

Me: "I just thought I saw someone I know"

Her: "ooh okay, so tell me. How's your relationship with your sister"?

Me:"I have two sisters,which one are you referring to"?

Her:"you mean three"

Me:"oh you mean that sister"

She cocked a brow

Me:"nonexistent "

Her:"why"?

Me:"I don't know... She's just too forceful man.
Akandiniki chance"

Her:"uyamnika wena"?

Me:"nope,and with reason"

Her:"if it involves your husband then its not reason
enough"

Me:"my husband "?

Her:"seeing that he's her ex and the father of her
baby...I'm sure it has some effect on your
relationship with her"

Me:"uhm..no"

Her:"then what is it"?

Me:"u Anelisa wants me to jump at her every command,first she wanted to force us into officially adopting Sino.."

Her:"what do you mean force you"?

Me:"she said if we dont adopt her uzamthatha ahambe naye"

Her:"oh.."

Me:"then she wanted to force this so called sisterly relationship and now she's whispering nonsense into Sino's ear.I don't trust her,okay? I really don't"

Her:"but you shouldn't shut her out,she's your sister"

Me:"next thing you'll tell me not to shut out your brother"

Her:"yeah...that"

Me:"nope. No can do"

Her:"why not? What have you got to loose by just letting him in"?

Me:"my pride"

Her:"but he's still your father"

Me:"and he's still a rapist,a thug and everything else that he is"

Her:"well,practically speaking...so is your husband "

Me:"he's no rapist"

Her:"you don't know that"

Me:"I know him"

Her:"what I'm trying to say is that,your husband is no different from your father. But you still love him"

Me:"like you love your own husband "

Her:"erh,and why are we mentioning my husband in this conversation "?

Me:" because he's a gangsta too,just like your brother"

Her:"haha my husband is not a g-"

Me:"we both know he is,don't worry. Your secret is safe with me"

She kept quiet...

Just for a moment.

Her:"how did you find that out"?

Me:"my husband knows him"

Emva koko akhaphinda athethe...

#Ntando

As soon as we touched down in Durban I called
Marcus

Polo:"Kingman"

Me:"meet me in Durban, Legend is on the warzone"

Polo:"I'm down here,where are you"?

Me:"I just landed"

Polo:"I'll send Brigade to fetch you"

Me:"is Ranger with you"?

Polo:"no,he has to attend a meeting with a distribution company he said"

Me:"ooh,Nomsa's people"

Polo:"Nomsa se mense? Hoekom"?

Me:"I told them to"

Polo:"you're sick"

Me:"ngxaki yakho uyaphapha,send Brigade fast"

Polo:"whatever "

We hung up ...

I went to buy coffee and called my wife:

Luu:"love wam"

Me:"babe"

Luu:"you sound down,miss me"?

Me:"you know I miss you nje"

Luu:"but that's not why you called"

Me:"you said you saw someone who looks like me"?

Luu:"Yeah...was kinda weird. Are you sure you didn't follow us"?

Me:"I'm sure babe... Can you uhm,describe the guy you saw"

Luu:"haike ngoku,must I describe you to you"?

Me:"please"

Luu:"Your complexion,height,voice... Difference was the dress sense"

Me:"what was he dressed like"?

Luu:"he wore a dark brown heavyweight trouser, checked shirt and Crocket and Jones shoes"

Its him no doubt.

Me:"did you talk to him"?

Luu:"no,I was sure nguwe kalok but when I went to check after you said its not you ndafika engekho I decided to brush it aside"

Me:"mh"

Luu:"something I should know about"?

Me:"uhm no"

Luu:"Tatakhe"?

Me:"relax baby,enjoy the retreat. We'll talk obuya kwakho"

Luu:"mmh,love you"

Me:"love you more"

I hung up and waited in anticipation. The worst of all in this was that yonke into had to be handled by me, personally. Brigade arrived..

As soon as I was in the car I called Legend...

Him:"Beast ufunani ndoda"

Me:"five minutes of your time"

Him:"anginaso iskhathi ndoda,time is money"

Me:"nami ngiyakwazi lokho yingakho ngincenga
Grootman "

Then he went silent...

I waited and waited but he maintained the silence
and I wasn't in a position to get irritated

Him:"meet me in uMlazi in fifteen minutes"

Me:"in a private place"?

Him:"one of my guys will meet you halfway"

Me:"thank you"

He just hung up.

Me:"Brigade,drive to Mlazi"

Bri:"u sure Grootman "?

Me:" nditsho nje"

He drove in silence,I texted Polo to meet me at a junction before we enter u Mlazi. I know what Legend is capable of, I had to have a stable right handman with me. We picked up Marcus, along the way we saw three of Legends cars. They led us to the meeting place..

Fika le chap iphole aphentloko...

Him:"ah,the man who rules the streets of the mother city in flesh"

He gave me a glass of whiskey and a cigar then he instructed his men to give us space. I nod to Marcus and Brigade to do the same...

Him:"konje ndoda,uthi ubekwa Yhini la"?

I took a deep breath...

Me:"I came in peace ta Legend"

Him:"peace you say huh"?

I nod

He took a sip from his glass as he scrutinized me.

Him:"ma uthi you came in peace uyang'dida ndoda ngoba mina ng'cabanga ukuthi there's peace already between us"

Me:"yeah..."

Him:"Beast"?

Me:"u Mindlos was one of my men"

Him:"Mindlos Mindlos..."

He said the name as if trying to remember something..

Him:"Oh,leyanja e bhodile la eskhaleni? Ush'uk'thini he was one of your men"?

Me:"ngisho ukuthi ebe spanela mina ta Legend "

Him:"ususpana no dothi manje? Leyanja ispanela wena? Sies "!

Yep

Whatever Mindlos did must have been big,and personal to the Legend coz his face said it all.

Me:" angazi Grootman ukuthi wenzeni but on his behalf,I've come to propose peace"

He kept quiet...

Me:"I know you rule this place,its your territory and I respect that. Whatever he did,please. Forgive him"

Again I waited in silence...

Him:"I told you marriage will soften you up,look at yourself. Mighty Beast all sombre and apologising? You're becoming weak my man,I expected blood when you called"

I just sipped on the whiskey...

Him:"but I respect you young man, for manning up and knowing your place. It takes guts for a man to humble themselves to another man,let alone a well respected ganglord like you"

Me:"I'm just a gangsta,You're the GangLord ta Legend "

He chuckled...

Him:"humour you have..."

He signaled for one of his men to come.

Him:"bring me one if the three whiskies I've been saving and give to this man"

The guy brought the bottle and gave me... I looked at ta Legend,its the most expensive and rare to find kinda whiskey.

Him:"that,I only do to men I respect"

I was lost for words,we shook hands then I left with my men.

Polo:"so he just let you go? Just like that"?

Me:"yep"

Polo:"I don't believe you"

Me:"so you think I stole this bottle"?

Polo:"I don't know"

Me:"begging doesn't take away anything,you should try it some time"

Polo:"naah,that man is old. He knows soon he won't have a place in the game so he's just making an ally"

I wasn't about to entertain Marcus ngoku,I had bigger problems to face but first,I had to have a brief meeting with the gents. They can't go messing around in people territories...

Me:"when last did you hear from Ghost"?

Polo:"the last time we went to see him,why"?

Me:"I need you to go see him again"

Polo:"wat gaan aan nou"?

Me:"Luthando said she saw someone who looks exactly like me..."

Polo:"holy fuck"!

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704] : #429

#Ntando

"iTen years iphelile kalok ngoku,its time to switch places"

I looked at him...

I didn't know what to say,I knew this day would come but not so soon.

Me:"I need more time"

Ghost:"you don't have time Beast,you know that "

I kept quiet...

Polo:"why didn't you tell us you're around"?

Ghost:"I don't report to any of you"

Polo:"you're answering offside"

Ghost:"Marc'O'Polo please don't start with me"

Polo:"I asked you a simple question "

Ghost:"Beast,I thought you'd tame him. Why is he still like this"?

Polo:"don't ta-"

Me:"Polo"

He kept quiet

Me:"I need a little more time,things are different now. I have a family. I can't just up and leave"

Ghost:"They won't know you're gone"

I exhaled..

This was harder than I thought just the thought of leaving my family for ten years...

The thought of leaving my wife why did he even return without informing us as per usual routine?

Ghost:"I told you not to marry,but you went ahead anyway"

Me:"you don't tell a heart what not to do"

Ghost:"you're a Beast,through and through. You don't have a heart,just like me you're incapable of loving anyone else but yourself"

Me:"that's not true and you know it"

Ghost:"well that's true,but there's no need to get all emo now"

Me:"time"

Ghost:"the only time we have is the obvious month for you to fill me in on your life so that I can take over"

I got up and paced around the room... I couldn't do that to my wife. I'd loose her for real this time around and kengoku I knew that no matter how I put it,Polo wouldn't just let it slide. She's his sister after all and when it comes to him and his family,no rules apply. So jump case uzamxelela.

Ghost:"okay,I'm giving you a week to sort your shit out,then its toodles SA"

Me:"okay"

Polo:"okay what? Jirrrrr! Jy's mal neh? In 'n week jy moet vir Trina sê waar gaan jy,hoekom,wanneer sal jy terug kom,wie is die duplicate? In 'n week"?

Ghost:"wait,he won't tell her all of that now will he"?

Polo:"you don't know his wife"

Marcus lit a cigar...

And nyhani,he doesn't know my wife. If she was able to destroy so much because of that Nomsa saga,I didn't wanna imagine what she'd do when she found out about this. And I didn't want to deceive her,I couldn't do that to her.

Ghost:"she can't be more than Chuma"

Polo:"yep,you don't know her. Beast,tell him. He really needs to be filled in"

Ghost:"hay Beast,you went and wifed a vrou that's more than Chuma? Where the hell do you find these women"?

Me:"correction,you found Chuma. I just maintained her"

Ghost:"you tried and gave up,I told you she's waaay above your average woman"

Me:"but she's still dumb,she never knew the difference "

Ghost:"I'm sure even your vrou won't know the difference "

Polo:"but that's where you're wrong"

Ghost:"huh"?

Polo:"instead of informing us that you're back you decided to galivate the streets of PE "

Me:"and she saw you"

Ghost:"what?!"

Me:"but she thought it was me"

Polo:"but I know she's not stupid,she'll figure it all out"

Ghost:"mxm,you give her too much credit"

Polo:"because she's my sister"

Then there was silence...

I watched his face... oko yayingathi
bayolekelana no Polo. I knew I should get ready for a

bomb!

Ghost:"you wifed a Smith? Nigga are you insane?"

Polo:"uh-oh. Awkward"

Ghost:"we have one fucken stubborn Smith already and that's enough,well I thought it would be. Now you go and wife another one? Were there no girls in other households? A Smith nogal?"

Polo:"hello,I'm still in the room"

Ghost:"you're fucken hard not to notice,now shut the fuck up"!

Polo:"Beast,he's bitter. Organise a chick for him"

watsho esishiya

Me:"the only way to do this is to come clean"

It was as if akandiva,I've always been aware of his irritation with Marcus it was always like a sibling

rivalry, but today I saw something more like hatred from him once Marc said my wife is his sister. He looked disgusted.

Me: "uyandiva"?

Ghost: "huh"?

Me: "I'll have to come clean"

Ghost: "you're kidding"

Me: "it won't be hard fooling unozala, the twins and everyone else. The problem starts when you have to be me with my wife"

Ghost: "why is it such a problem now? You had no problem being me Ku Chuma"

Me: "can you honestly not tell a difference between a girlfriend and a wife"?

Ghost: "okay I get you, but I don't think telling her is the best option she might not even notice for all we know"

Me: "Luthando knows me, there are things that I won't know how to teach you that she'd expect you to know or do"

Ghost:"that's bullshit man"

Me:"and she's not gullible,unlike you know who she's not after money..plus, she's a lawyer"

His eyes almost popped out † ♂

Ghost:"holy Jesus! Holy Ghost"!

Me:"uyangxola ke"

Ghost:"niqqa You've really lost your mind. Totally. No, no, actually you've lost what makes you a beast"

Me:"you're being dramatic kengoku can you sit down and listen to me"?

Ghost:"Niqqa you married a Smith,despite knowing how difficult they can be just nje generally. But now she's not JUST a Smith,she's a Smith who happens to be a lawyer? What the fuck were you thinking?

What the fuck ? Jerrrrrr"!

Me:"when you're done,tell me"

I went to the other room and dialed Luu,I missed her already. Really. Kobasathiwani if I really have to leave the country?...

For ten years? Ndobuya bese high school mos oo Ubabalo .

Luu:"tata Ka Sino"?

Me:"buya nini"?

Luu:"weekend iphela nini"?

Me:"khawubuye namhlanje "

Luu:"why"?

Me:"I miss you"

Luu:"I miss you too but I don't want to,spend time with your kids and let me spend time with my aunt"

Me:"baby"

Luu:"I don't care noba ungenza loo sexy voice kanti tatakhe"

Me:"mmhplease"

Luu:"I love you too"

Me:"I'll come fetch you"

Luu:"you're not being fare kodwa babe"

Me:"ndithini ke coz ndiyakukhumbula"?

Luu:"just one more day ndibuye nje yintoni ingathi ndizohlala iveki yonke apha"?

Me:"can I come fetch you? Tonight Please"?

She kept quiet...

Me:"I promise you won't regret leaving your aunt a day earlier"

Luu:"why are you doing this"?

Me:"I told you I missed you"

Luu:"uyoqhatha oo chomi bakho Ntando"

I chuckled † ♂

Me:"but you're my bestfriend nje"

Luu:"mxm,I have to go"

Me:"I'll be there at 8"

Luu:"kay Ntando"

Me:"I love you baby"

She just hung up,I went to check on Ghost. He seemed a lot calmer now

Me:"I'm leaving,please try your best to stay indoors"

Ghost:"uzophinda uze nini"?

Me:"Polo will bring you a phone tomorrow morning, we'll communicate ngayo"

Ghost:"you haven't answered my question "

Me:"I just said to you we'll communicate nje"

Ghost;"alright"

We hugged then I left with Marcus.

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704] : #430

#Ntando

Polo:"I don't trust him"

Me:"we both know you don't trust anyone but yourself"

Polo:"you know this is no time for jokes,right"?

Me:"relax Polo, he'll behave"

Polo:"what's your plan with Trina"?

Me:"I have to tell her,before you do"

Polo:"you mean before Ghost decides he needs fresh air again"?

I chuckled...

You'd swear for real that these two are siblings,the way they have petty fights every now and again.

We went to grab a bite... The smell of pork ruined everything for me I couldn't stay any second longer,I ran for the bathroom.. Leaving a laughing Marcus at the table

"you must have knocked her up,again"

Just after I flushed, I turned around only to meet the eyes of Gudda. Without saying a word,I rinsed my mouth

Gudda:"Ta Beast"?

...I closed the tap and took a step to walk out...

He stood in front of me blocking my way

Gudda:"Ta Beast bruh"

Me:"get out of my way"

Gudda:"just hear me out big guy"

Me:"Gudda voetsek phambkwam,or you'll regret it"

Gudda:"I never meant to steal from you,uyayaz

Grootman how tough it is ou-

Without giving it a second thought,ndagalela ngomva wempama. He staggered a bit but came to a stand still,I threw a second one followed by two left and right fists of fury. I was about to beat the life of him in that bathroom when I saw blood on nose

Me:"ndakubulala ngezandla kwedini ogqiba kwam ndiyoncedisa kokwenu xa usombelwa umngxunya"

I left him on that white tiled floor right after washing my hands.

I returned to Marc'O'Polo who was busy with some sexy young lady,must have been in her early 20s

Me:"excuse us"

She looked me up then down, stopping at my crotch

↑ ♂

Polo:"go order something for yourself Mel,I'll join you just now"

Mel:"your friend has no manners"

Watsho ephakama

Me:"I bet he didn't tell you he's gay"

Polo's eyes popped the Mel chick almost tripped

Me:"you can go"

After she left we burst with laughter...

Polo: "what the fuck was that"?

Me:" she's a teen for goodness sake"

Polo:"look at her reverse"

I turned and oh,I got him. Completely.

Me:"I see you"

Polo:"don't get any crazy ideas you're still married to my lil sis"

Me:"I know that"

Polo:"...so,have you been to the doctor for this nausea"?

Me:"yes,its flu they say"

Polo:"that's not flu,buy her pregnancy tests and come back with my answer"

Me:"she says she's not pregnant,you know your sister is like your blood relative"

Polo:"watch it! Anyway,I think she knows but,she could be in denial"

Me:"why then isn't she the one with the sickness? I

won't be carrying the baby for nine months"

Polo;"but you could be sick for the entire nine months"

Me:"that's bullshit"

Polo:"the more reason you cannot leave SA"

Kukho na lonto kanene † ♀

#Luthando

"I have to go home namhlanje"

Faith looked up from the massage bed with a cocked brow

Faith:"I thought we're only leaving tomorrow "?

Me:" yeah me too,but my husband will be fetching me at eight"

Faith:"that's a surprise "

Me:"not to me,I expected this. The only time we can be apart is if he's the one not home,not the other way round"

Faith:"well I guess he's protective of you"

Me:"hm"

I enjoyed the massage,went for a couple more relaxing activities then we went to late lunch before heading to our suits. I started packing...

Faith:"I'm glad you actually came,I know we're not that close but I had fun"

Me:"thank you for inviting me,next time,I'll invite you"

Faith:"I'll hold you to that"

Once the packing was done I just waited for the call or "I'm outside" text like a teenage girl waiting on her boyfriend . Five minutes past eight,yatsho
iphone

Me:"Ntabeni "

Him:"I'm outside"

Me:"doing what"?

Him:"waiting on you"

Me:"how did you find me? Because I don't recall telling you where exactly I am "

He laughed,and so did Faith.

Me: "so my question is amusing"

Him:"baby I'm waiting for you to come out"

Me:"eshe"

I hung up,Faith got up so we hugged then I took my bags and walked out to him. He got out of the car,walked up to me,took the bag I was carrying and positioned it next to himself then he hugged me.

Without fighting it,I melted like butter on hot buns right into his arms. We hugged for what seemed like forever without saying a single word,I felt an emotion triggering. I tightened the hug coz I felt his own emotions building up

Me:"hey,what's wrong"?

He didn't answer me...but broke the hug a few seconds later,planted a soft kiss on the side of my head then he took my hand and pulled me towards the car.

I got in,he closed my door then got in his sagoduka.

Me:"you're okay"?

Him:"yep "

Me:"usure "?

Him:" ndigrand mamakhe "

Me:"mmkay,if you say so"

Him:"I hope you're hungry "

Me:"only if you cooked"

He just smiled

The drive home was a silent one,I knew something was going on but I couldn't pin down what exactly was it. When we got home,he carried my bags inside,I followed right behind him and immediately my nostrils were filled with the aroma of cottage pie. I smiled to myself fully knowing that he took the time to actually make dinner for the two of us...

Him:"I'll be down just now"

Me:"pls bring me slippers"

Him:"sho "

I went to the couch and turned on the TV while waiting for him,he came back with the slippers but left me again for the kitchen. I waited to be served...

Cottage pie

Broccoli on creamy sauce

Sweet carrots

Orange juice

Me:"looks and smells divine,thank you"

Him:"welcome home"

We ate making small conversation until we were done eating then I put both our trays away,returned to him and sat very close. I wanted to know what was bothering him

Me:"talk to me babe,what's going on"?

Him:"I'm allowed to miss you,right"?

Me:"yes bu-"

With that,he smashed his lips on mine. We held onto it for a while with neither of us wanting to break it but then,it just went deeper and wetter. I don't know how I moved from the couch to his laps,his kisses were soft, tender, delicate, and most certainly filled with hunger. His hands grabbed and groped...

My phone rang,I tried reaching for it but he stopped me so I focused on what we were doing. It a matter of seconds when both of our clothes flew across the room,in our nakedness he stopped to have a good look at me and in a moment I blushed. Sometimes I tend to forget that look,especially when we have constant arguments or fights but tonight...

This is the same look I noticed on our honeymoon

Him:"you're beautiful, you know that. Right"?

Me:"you just reminded me"

He came forth and kissed me,I wanted to grasp the emotion in this but I couldn't. I was to lustful to

recognise anything and he was taking his time to satisfy me because immediately when I moaned he stopped

Him:"I love you Luthando"

Me:"I know that,can you just tell me what's going on already"?

U Ntando?

He ignored me and continued with what he started,found myself having the most extensive and intense orgasm from his tongue work only.

We made love, half the night in that couch, I fell asleep in his arms until the wee hours of the morning. I woke up facing him, he wasn't sleeping I could tell by his breathing. We were so close he was literally breathing against my forehead, instead of waking him up from his non-sleep I played with his tattoo drawing sweet nothings on his chest and around his breast plate

"Morning"

I lifted my eyes and kept the gaze,I smiled and pecked his lips.

Me:"good morning to you too Mr Handsome"

His lips met mine and we kissed,tenderly I even forgot that asika xukuxi sobabini.

Me:"I love you "

Him:"I love you nam"

I kissed him again,he brushed hair out of my face

Him:"you're glo-"

He jumped and ran for the bathroom I swear I
Laughed. I thought this stopped after the visit to the
doctor.

Me:"baby u right"?

He walked out of the bathroom looking fed up

Him:"I'm tired of this shit, isn't the medication
supposed to subdue it"

Me:"hungry"?

Him:"I just want dry cereal and black coffee pls"

Me:"yes sir"

I grabbed his shirt and went to make us breakfast.

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704] : [[I think its
someone's birthday today :D]]

#431

I wanted mealie porridge, he wanted dry cereal like,why? This stupid flu of his was really taking a toll on me. Mxm. I cooked my porridge humming a soft tune,enough for me alone then I boiled water for his black coffee...

With my back towards the entrance door I felt both his hands on either side of my waist, then his lips on my neck.

Me:"mmh ungandosuleli nge flu"

Him:"after last night kungona ucinga lonto"?

His one hand snaked its way round to my cookie jar and cupped it,with one finger touching the trigger button. I gasped for air...

Me:"and,is- s- self control iyanceda sometimes"

Him:"what's that? I don't know what that is or what its for"

Me:"I bet you don't"

His lips did the work on my neck leaving wet traces...

I composed myself and made his coffee,poured him the dry cereal ndamnika.

Me:"here's your coffee"

Him:"I don't want no coffee"

Me:"but you just said you wanted coffee"

Him:"well I changed my mind"

Me:"what do you want then"?

Him:"you..."

Me:"but I'm already yours"

Him:"I want you..right here,right now"

Me:"I'm hun-"

Without a notice he sprung me around and pinned me against the kitchen cupboard.

I felt his strong arms lifting me up,his tongue jived inside my mouth. I wrapped my arms around his neck as he found his way between my thighs and deeper into the palace.

Me:"tatakhe"

Him:"ssshh"

Me:"oh my God! Bab- aaaah Gaaad"!

He softly bit my neck countless times,surely leaving visible love bites and I moaned at the satisfaction of his deep,deep groan...

We hit it hard until we both climaxed on a high note and then he carried me back to the couch.

He lay on his back underneath me as I crawled on

his naked body to level with his face,I kissed him on the lips. Bit the corners of his mouth as I felt his fingers lingering on my bare back as if dancing in the rain,I sucked on his bottom lip and pushed open through his teeth as the kiss deepened. We kissed,bit,sucked and grinded to our own tune until we were ultimately drained.

He kissed my pursed lips...

Me:"you can be smooth when you want to,Mr Ntabeni "

Him:"that means you underestimate me Mrs Ntabeni,all these years I've been giving it to you. Smoothly"

Me:"nah,you've been on some rollercoaster ride baby daddy"

He chuckled † ♀

Me:"I bet you've been starving though"

Him:"you've put me on diet for a very long time
kaloku"

Me:"hah you're gonna blame me"?

Him:"no I won't,I understand very well"

Me:"mmh,I'm hungry"

I got up and went to dish up my porridge. I gave him
his cereal satya just making small conversation

Me:"when are we fetching the children"?

Him:"so sendikudikile"?

Me:"no,I just miss my babies come on"

Him:"and I miss my baby,you"

Me:"And that's invalid. I'm always here with you "

Him:"can we just spend a week together? Then we'll
talk about fetching OUR kids"

Me:"heh and the emphasis "?

Him:" You always say your kids,they are ours. Mine and yours"

Me:"I know that tatakhe"

Him:"mh"

When we were done eating I took my phone and checked who was calling when we were busy...

Me:"your baby momma called"

Him:"which one"?

Me:"the sexy one"

Him:"babe look at me,I'm from the depths of the ghetto,all my baby mommas are sexy"

Me:"and you're full of yourself"

Him:"that's what people say when you're confident"

Me:"overconfident"

He laughed from the heart yhu kwanyibilika

umkhenkce kumazantsi entliziyo yam.

Him:"which one of them called baby"?

Me:"the one who happens to be my sister"

Him:"mmh,you should call her back"

Me:"I will,but not now"

I took the bowls to the kitchen then I returned back to him on the couch. I took a shawl and covered us as we cuddled

Him:"it could be important you know"

Me:"I don't care"

Him:"and you're not curious one bit"?

Me:"nope,what's important is you and me right now,but most specially YOU "

Him:"and its only now that I get your undivided attention. Finally "

As much as I wanted to laugh at him being melodramatic,I didn't. I looked him straight in the eyes,with our hearts beating in unison,our bodies touching. I wanted to feel him...

Me:"now talk to your wife"

Him:"well,first things first,I lov-"

Me:"I know you love me,now be honest with me and tell me the truth babe please"

Him:"truth about what"?

Me:"what's been bothering you?"

Him:"its n-"

Me:"And don't tell me its nothing,I know you. You haven't been yourself and I wanna know why"

He looked deeper into my eyes as if reading my mind or wondering if I'd believe him if he told me the truth. I hated that,why wouldn't he just trust me and

tell me what is going on? I mean I know he's still a gangsta though he may think I believe uyekile ngoku,yes he's been trying to be a good husband and I commend him for that but he's still a gangsta. Pure gangsta. Now what on earth could be worse than that?

Me:"babe"?

Him:"Its nothing,really babe"

Me:"Ntando"

Him:"babe can you relax? Please"

Me:"how can I relax when you're totally not being honest with me"?

Him:"but baby I haven't lied about anything"

Me:"But you haven't been honest about everything either"

He pecked my lips,I knew he wanted to brush this topic aside but I wasn't about to give in. Not in a long

shot.

Me:"its kinda weird that you wouldn't trust me after everything we've been through"

Him:"baby I trust you. Luu pls,don't do this now okay?
Pls not now"

Me:"okay when"?

Him:"Luthando"

I looked at him sweating...

Me:"I don't know what's worse,you keeping secrets or you not trusting me"

Him:"mamakhe you are blowing this out of proportion "

Me:"I don't wanna go all detective on you"

Him:"there's no need for that,I'm telling you akhonto nje Luthando "

Me:"more reason I don't believe you"

I saw a hint of fear in his eyes, but being Ntando he turned that into a twinkle of a lovesick puppy within a second. There was definitely something big bothering him...

Him:"You need to stop playing detective on me, you're supposed to be lawyer"

Me:"build me a law firm then I'll be busy with my own things than worrying about you"

Him:"if that's what it takes, I might just do that"

Me:"I know, but it's a pity that it will be right after I've discovered what you're hiding from me"

Him:"Luuuuuuu"

I laughed as he groaned with irritation at my persistence.

Him:"let it go,there's nothing there"

Me:"wanna bet"?

Him:"100K"

Me:"mmright,I'll show you,just wait and see"

I kissed him and lay my head on his chest closing my eyes. He brushed my back and I could tell he was deep in thought...

Him:"I have a surprise for you"

Me:"what is it"?

Him:"its a surprise"

Me:"mmhkay,can I just sleep now"?

He kissed the side of my head ndaphinda ndalala mna.

[10/11, 19:30] 📞 +27 73 069 2704 📞 : [[<3 <3 Happy birthday Sinethemba LompieOmhle WakwaNyiki <3

<3

<3 <3 Happy belated birthday Nomfundo Majola <3
<3]]

#432

#Ntando

I am usually not the tupa man that would dish out his feelings,well Beast ain't that kinda man,but the father and husband in me was somehow (as of late) in a " feelings dilemma." With this Ghost thing,I knew it would happen... I just didn't think it would happen now and yes I know what we agreed on ten years ago but I didn't plan to fall in love. No one plans for that † ♂ it just happens. One thing I grew to dislike when it Luthando is her persistent nature and her ethnic gift of reading minds and feeling feelings that at times I'm tryna keep away from her.

Okay I'll admit it,I was kinda scared (if that's how I should put it) at how straightforward she came about honesty and secrets between us . This was supposed to be a new beginning in our lives,one that's without secrets nor deceit. How the hell was I supposed to tell her about Ghost? Let alone explain to her the procedures of our dealings,I knew I had to man up but I couldn't think past the fact that she'll leave me for good this time around.

But,I had to tell her. She knows Beast,even before we dated she knew what Beast was capable of maybe it won't be as difficult after all...

Me:"who the fuck am I kidding"?

‡ ♂I know my wife,I know she's a Smith. Well not by blood but she is,anyway.

As she lay on me on that couch I couldn't avoid the afterthought of Ghost doing the same thing I just did with her and it didn't by one bit settle well with me.

She's mine,goddamit! I swiftly moved her weight off my body,she almost opened her eyes but I kissed the side of her head and went upstairs to get dressed.

I took her car keys and drove to kwa Dwesi where Ghost was kept in a safe, secured place. But first,I did a little shopping for him...for us,all the things we used to do and eat together after we found each other.

Ghost:"you look stressed out "

Me:"I bought a couple of things for you"

Ghost:"I could do with some barbeque "

He took the two shopping bags and smiled as his eyes greeted his favourite minty cigars first

Ghost:"okay,okay. These are great stuff"

Me:"I knew you'd love them"

He put the cigars away,took out the food and looked at me quizzically...

Ghost:" Beast,I know you. Why do I feel like I'm being bribed here"?

Me:"will you just relax? Geez"

Ghost:"you don't need to breath down my neck you piece of trash,I get you"

† ♂ ♂

I joined him on the couch as we indulged on the PnP barbecued pork ribs...

Ghost:"You should do some shopping for me,I need new clothes"

Me:"I'm not gonna do that,you'll do your own

shopping when the time is right"

Ghost:"so in the meantime what do I do? Just sit here and wait on you"?

Me:"do you have any other choice maybe"?

Ghost:"you really wanna know"?

Me:"nah save it"

Ghost:"no no no I wanna tell ya"

Me:"shut the fuck up,will you"?

Ghost:"tyhini! Incase you missed that part, I am my own stress so don't fucken come here with your fucken stress. Please"

Me:"yho you're extra! I should have come with Marc'O'Polo "

Ghost:"I'll just pretend you ain't here"

We sat there eating in silence...

It was actually peaceful kanye xasithuleyo man.

Then my phone had to ring † ♂

Me:"babe"?

Luu:"babe uphi"?

Me:"I went for a drive,kudala uvukile"?

Luu:"no,I just woke up. Alone"

Me:"I'll be back in an hour"

She yawned...

Luu:"baby"

Me:"sthandwa sam"

Luu:" pls don't tell me you're with the gents"

Me:"I'm not,come on I told you its all about us"

Luu:"mmhkay,I miss you already"

Me:"I'll be back before you know it"

Luu:"kay "

We both hung up

I finished up eating in silence nale chap until he spoke up,well in a very low tone.

Ghost:"you really do love her"

Me:"you say it as if its a bad thing"

Ghost:"I just never thought you could ever..."

Me:"Love someone like I do"?

Ghost:"the Beast I know doesn't have a heart"

Me:"that's because I'm not him right now,he knows his place"

He got up and returned with two cigars and two glasses of whiskeys on the rocks wakhe wathula...

Me:"watchu thinking "?

Ghost:"does she know who you really are"?

Me:"she knows Beast"

Ghost:"you're not answering the question "

Me:"what is the question "?

Ghost:" you heard me the first time "

I took a deep breath..

Me:"no"

Ghost:"are you planning on really telling her the truth"?

Me:"I don't have a choice"

Ghost:"that's bullshit and you know it"

I got up and walked away from him,he spoke in the same tone and I could clearly hear him though I was a couple of feet away from him:

Ghost:"you're making this complicated "

Me:"can we change the subject"?

Ghost:"until when? Niqqa time is ticking, you don't have much time"

Me:"well I need time,I don't know where or how I'm gonna get it but I need ti-"

Ghost:"what the fuck do you need time for "?

Me:" to fucken tell my wife who I really am"!!!!

Ghost:"don't raise your fucken voice at me"!

Me:"Or what? Huh? Whatchu gon'do 'bout it"?

Now he got up and paced around the room.

Ghost:"why the fuck are you making your incompetence my problem "?

Me:"Please shut the fuck up. Just please"

Ghost:"Fuck man! Fuck! You need to fucken man up! You are literally running out of time, I mean LITERALLY. And now its either you tell her today or your wife will know that you're not the Ntando you say you are"

Me:"Will you sto-"

"what"?!
↑ ♂ ♂

We both turned to see the third person in the room..how the hell did she get here?

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704 : #433

I looked at Ghost,he looked more flushed than I was. I exhaled and took a few steps forward,she took three backwards so I stopped

Me:"babe"

She looked back and forth from Ghost to me,the confusion on her face was priceless. I even saw a glint of fear in her eyes,not that I could blame her. This was all too much

Me:"sthandwa sam"

Luu:"who - okay what the fuck is this"?

Me:"I can explain "

Ghost:"I'll leave you to it"

He walked quietly to the other room,she looked at me then back to that door he just walked into.

Me:"babe,come sit down so that I can explain everything to you "

Luu:"who was that"?

Me:"that is m-"

Luu: "okay...okay,I know I'm not seeing double and I'm most certainly not drunk"

Me:"give me a cha-"

Luu:"you have a clone"?

Me:"no ba-"

Luu:"Who looks exactly like you,talks like you"?

Me:"Lut-"

Luu:"Wait...so this could be the same guy I saw ngalamini"?

I waited nyhani kemnake,noko andizode nditatazele kaloku especially since she's cutting me short kodwa I'm trying to explain to her.

Luu:"and you acted as if you have no clue what I was talking about "

I just watched her

She walked up to where I stood and looked me straight in the eyes without blinking

Luu:"see I knew you were hiding something from me"

I walked up to the couch and sat down taking a sip of the whiskey Ghost gave me,I was forced back into my chill.

Luu:"you made me feel like I'm paranoid yet you knew I was right all along"

I put light on that cigar,puffed a few times and watched the smoke go up into the room...

She looked at the door then back at me with her mouth hanging

Luu:"who are you "?

Me:"I'm your husband "

Luu:"no no no,when I walked in here... That other you said... No man, Who are you "?

I kept quiet...

Luu:" oh my God,please tell me this is just a dream"!

Me:"if you could just calm down,awuzondiva xandithetha usenjena"

She closed her eyes,threw her head backwards and exhaled with a loud sigh... I gave her a few minutes to compose herself.

Me:"when mom found out that she was pregnant she was on separation with our father. She then told him and he denied impregnating her until the later stages of the pregnancy but by then she wanted nothing to do with him. In fact,she had already filed for a divorce. During their era,it was considered a blessing if one could afford a gynae or scan and unfortunately for her being a domestic worker meant she couldn't afford such blessings and luxury. A

couple of midwives who lived around her told her that she could be carrying twins, judging by certain parts of her body during the pregnancy but when she went to deliver at the local clinic... She returned home with one son, which was a relief to her. Though it would have been a blessing to come home with two babies, times were tough and she could barely manage with the one kid"

I knew Ghost was probably a listening and cursing me for breaking the rules we had lived by, all these years...

Me: "What she didn't know was that the nurse who took care of her during the delivery was our father's new woman and with dad being a well respected and influential man anything he said was final, it was final indeed. So the uhm, the nurse managed to smuggle one twin out without being noticed"

Luu: "this... This sounds like a well rehearsed movie script... how can your mother not now that she

pushed for more than one child"?

Me:"ever heard of the suction equipment that are used when a woman is weak and cannot push"?

She just blankly looked at the floor...

Me:"we then grew up in separate homes,on separate countries until we bumped onto each other twenty years ago. We fought blood wars against each other a couple of times before we met up,sometimes we would be fighting each others battles unknowingly and conquer but that meant we had more enemies than allies so,we decided to merge our teams into one big cartel. A friend of ours forced us to do a paternity test because it was odd that people from such distant and different places would have such resemblances,and that's when we knew that we were twins"

She looked at me still confused...

Luu:"so you're a twin"?

Me:"he was angrier than I was once we found out about how we got separated,as a result we decided not to tell anyone about our discovery. We then began orchestrating plans together for business,without mom knowing we exchanged positions "

She looked up

Luu:"exchanged positions"?

Me:"yes"

Luu:"surely your mother noticed that something was different "

Me:"well she never asked or showed any form of uncertainty "

Luu:"that's impossible man"

Me:"we uhm... We trained and learned each others

everything from speech to behavior, and the fact that we're extremely identical was a bonus"

I heard her exhale and then her facial expression changed,her eyes almost as if popping out. I knew a light bulb just went on

Luu:"so who ARE you?"

I took a moment....

She shook her head as the reality of this dawned clearly on her.

Luu:"you're not Ntando, right"?

Me:"no"

Luu:"no"?

I shook my head,still sipping on the good stuff.

Luu:"then who the fuck are you "?

Me:"Ndingu Nqaba Luthando Ntabeni "

Luu:"okay wait,you're too fast now. So are you also Luthando or you just put an emphasis on my name for some reason"?

Me:"that is my full name: Nqaba Luthando Ntabeni "

She looked at me as if I'm insane...

Luu:"then who is Ntando"?

Ghost:"I am"

We both looked up,Luthando didn't know where to look. Her eyes moved from Ghost to me in a flash then she got up and walked out the door without saying a word. I ran after her and caught her just as she was about to enter my car

Me:"baby,baby calm down. Okay? "

Luu:"let go of my arm,whoever your name is"

Me:"I'm still your husband, nothings changed "

Luu:"nothing's changed? Nothing's changed? Are fucken insane? Nta- oh fuck!"

She got in the car and drove off!

I looked at the guards who were supposed to keep people off the place

Me:"who opened that gate for her"?

Diggs:"We saw your car Grootman and thought its Polo"

Me:"weren't you the one who took Polo to the airport
"?

They went silent,I stormed back into the house and

threw a fist at the first object my eyes saw.

Ghost:"I warned you"

Me:"fuck off"

Ghost:"where to"?

I turned and looked at him...he moved two steps backward with both hands in the air "surrendering".

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704 : #434

I knew he was hiding something from me,my guts never deceive me. Hell they're more loyal than he ever could be,when I woke up to an empty house I grew more suspicious. This is not Cape Town where he can just up and leave to have warehouse meetings with his gents,I got up and saw that my car keys were missing so instead of going berserk I took his laptop and tracked down my car. That's why he installed the tracker mos? When I got the location I

called him and he said he took a drive † ♀
kwa Dwesi of all places?

Me:"inoba ucingba ndi muncu lo"

I got dressed in black tights,vest and sneakers then I wore a red hoodie and took his car...

Why would he take my car? Ufuna u impress'a his concubines nge Jaguar yam?

Me:"he must be crazy "

I drove out to exactly where the tracker showed my car and I found it,okay I was fuming with anger and rage. The guards must have thought I'm one of the bosses (well technically, I am) they just opened the gate without hassles. I walked up to a closed wooden door,tried the knob and realised that it wasn't locked. When I walked in,I walked into two

Ntando's arguing. I was so freaken confused,my chest has things like sharp needles closing up on me. My knees were weakening, for a split second I couldn't tell which one was my husband. I took a moment to breath...

The other Ntando said something about Ntando not being Ntando, shocked at the possibility and surrealness of this statement I felt a sharp pain in my abdomen and exclaimed...

"What"!?

They both turned and went silent...

Though he tried his best to convince me with his explanation of the whole story,I was still stuck to the fact that he is not Ntando. I was sooooo confused I had so many questions but I couldn't ask him that moment,not with the other Ntando in the room.

I drove straight home,parked the car and went inside. I drank two glasses of orange juice but my throat

was still dry, I heard him driving in ndamlinda in the lounge kuthe nkcwe. Thirty minutes passed engade angene ndazibona ba ndiyehla umsindo kancinci...

" can we talk"?

I lifted up my eyes and kept quiet,he sat across me

Him:"I'm sorry you had to find out like that,I didn't know how to tell you"

I was angry at myself for not knowing which one of them was this like right now, there's not even a brow different...

It felt like I was looking at Uve and Uba,but hay mani,at least I can differentiate between my own kids. These grown men looked exactly the same.

The same nangonyathela oku,I recalled that brief encounter kwi retreat where I really thought I saw my

husband.

Ngomphi kanene yena?

Him:"baby I know its such a choc-"

Me:"uhm...who am I speaking to right now"?

Him:"its uhm..Nqaba"

Me:"are you the one who's supposed to be my husband "?

Him:" yes"

Me:"okay,thank God"

I breathed...

Though I wasn't sure he was telling the truth, something in his voice had sincerity.

Me:"I need you to tell me everything. I'm so confused right now,so bear with me because I have so many questions "

Him: "okay,that's not a problem"

I took a deep breath...

Me:"who is Ntando "?

Him:" Ntando is my brother,the one you saw kulandlu".

Me:"and you are Nqaba"?

Him:"yes"

Me:"okay,uhm...so between the two of you,ngomphi lo ukhuliswe ngu mama? U Mamakho I mean"

Him:"ngu Ntando"

Me:"oh...hence kusaziwa u Ntando ngumntu wonke. Okay,but the math doesn't add up"

Him:"okay so this is how we did it: we switched places on and off the first five years,then the second five years of the proposed ten I left and went to live with the people I grew up with. When that was up,we upped the duration to a set 10 years which ends this

year for him"

Me:"and now its your turn to leave"?

Him:"...yeah "

I looked at him in unbelief that he's so casual about
this † ♀

Me:"so if he grew up here,where did you grow up
before you met him?"

Him:"that's not important rig-"

Me:"Ntan- oh crap awunguye! Listen kaloku,you are
going to answer all my questions. As in Right now"

He looked at me...

I was becoming frustrated because I couldn't read
him. He was just blank...almost as if he's... As If he's
shifted from being Nta- I mean Nqaba,to being Beast!

Me: "so ukhulelephi,you mentioned something about separate countries"?

Him:"I grew up in Congo"

Me:"is your dad a Congolese "?

Him:" yes"

Me:"okay,so they also never noticed the swappings"?

Him:"no"

He was answering these one word sentences just to irritate me kanti ke i wanted to know everything so I wasn't about to get irritated as much as I felt I had every right to.

Me:"something doesn't add up here"

Him:"what is"?

Me:"kulo up and down nimenzayo,did you guys date the same women too"

He fixed his eyes onto mine,no emotion,nothing.

Him:"yes"

Me:"what"?

He just cocked a brow

Me:"haibo Nta- that's not normal. Are you sure you guys aren't psychologically disturbed"?

Him:"by now you would have noticed if I was"

Me:"I don't like your attitude tight now,I'm entitled to ask these questions. Stop making me feel like ndiphambene or ndinochuku"

He just sighed and used his hand to wipe his forehead and face.

Him:"I'm sorry Luu,I understand your frustration"

Me:"okay,thank you. So how did y'all do it? I mean,these women never noticed a thing"?

Him:"well no,like I told you we taught each other a couple of things before exchanging roles"

Me:"tyhini Ntan- sorry,Nqaba"

Him:"you can call me Ntando its fine"

I rolled my eyes at him and then BOOM! I thought of Chuma,Anelisa,the kids

Me:"heee so ithini into yabantwana"?

Him:"u Owentando ngo wakhe"

Me:"how do you know"?

Him:"I know"

Me:"how do you know kalok"?

Him:"because when he left,Owe was born already"

Me:"oh,so u Sino"?

Him:"she's mine"

Me:"did you take paternity tests"?

Him:"there's no need for that,we know"

Me:"wow! What a wow"!

I went to the kitchen took the whole jug with the juice,I was throat dry nyhani. Then I remembered that the name did ring a bell...

This Nqaba...

I saw it somewhere a couple of times but I never gave it much thought until now.

I practically ran back to the lounge...

Me:"can you uhm,remove your shirt"

He smiled and tossed it aside,he thought I wanted to see his tattoo in the front,the one that had all our names but I went behind him and saw what I was looking for. Right below his shoulders at the center of his back he had "Nqaba" at the top and "Ntando"

below it. This tattoo wasn't easily noticeable because umva wakhe wonke has a hairy Beast tattoo so these names are made to sort of look like a collar on the neck of the Beast.

Me:"I knew it,this name. I knew I've seen it before"

I ran my hand through my hair,still trying to figure out the reality of all of this. It was hard...

Really hard.

Me:"if you're not Ntando then what does that tattoo below your breastplate mean to you"?

Him:"everything "

Me:"what's everything "?

Him:" I have my brother's name on it,our name on it,our children's names... "

Me:"its the Ntando and Owe part that I'm referring to "

Him:"He's an important part of my life,it felt right to put him there instead of me and Owe might not be my biological son but he's still my son"

Me:"why do I feel like you tattooed your brother's name instead of yours because you knew I'd question you about it"?

Him:"maybe"

Me:"What do do you mean Owe is still your son"?

Him:"I'm the only father he knows,and besides,what's mine is Ntando's and what's his is mine too"

Me:"so that's how y'all have been plating this shitty game"?

Him:"huh"?

Me:"playing with ifeelings zabantwana babantu gqiba nitshintshiselane ngabo"?

Him:"that's not wha-"

Me:"that's not what you meant? I'm sure. So do you perhaps have kids I don't know off e Congo"?

Him:"no"

Me:"how can you be sure"?

Him:"he would have told me"

Me:"yho Ntabeni unesibindi"!

He didn't even make an attempt to answer me. It felt like ndikwi movie mna

Me:"so he's back for how long ngoku"?

He didn't answer me

I replayed the previous answers...

Me: "oh my God,its your turn to return to Congo"

He lifted his eyes sajongana,I saw it in his eyes. He didn't have to answer me,I had already received my answer. I felt my eyes wetting with tears running down my already blushed cheeks

Me:"Nta- oh my God! For ten years"?

He just got up and walked to the window,I wasn't angry anymore,I was upset to the point of no return. I watched him standing by the window then I just bawled my eyes out. I got up after a couple if seconds...

Me:"so you were gonna swap with him and not tell me? Do I mean that little to you? Andina value that much that you would swap me like an old rag to be used by another man for ten good years Ntan- holy Fuck man"!

He turned,his eyes were wet too

Me:"Answer me dammit"

I went straight to him and threw fists and everything I could reach right at him,he just tightly held my arms and brought me closer to him. I had no more strength in me,I just cried right there in his arms.

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704 : #435

I cried until I had no more tears...

He kept me held tight in his embrace,I could feel his heavy breath on my neck.

Him:"I'm not going anywhere,I promise you"

Me:"his term is over nje you have to g-"

I broke down again

Him:"Luthando believe me,I am not leaving you"

Hey I didn't know what to believe mna,this was all

just a movie to me. It felt like ndilele so ndizovuka and find him naked underneath me, smiling or snoring softly.

I moved out of his embrace and sniffed, we just looked at each other for a minute

Him: "babe You are my life, I couldn't live without you even if I tried. Please believe me"

Me: "did you tell him that"?

Him: "that's what we were arguing about when you walked in"

Me: "no, you were arguing about time"

Him: "I told him I needed time to tell you everything "

Me: "Nta- I don't believe you, that's the problem. I really don't believe you"

Him: "Luthando please"

I poured a glass of juice and downed it,I needed a minute. I sat down and just replayed everything in my head ...

Me:"if you trained each other on how to behave as omnye to a point that no one noticed the odds... Oo Chuma ba muncu that much umntu angawuva umahluko even in the bedroom"?

Him:"I don't know, maybe they just never gave much thought into it"

Me:"haibo,you're tryna tell me I wouldn't give much thought when I notice something odd kuwe during sex? Or in our sex life"?

Cwaka u Ntabeni

Me:"hay Ntando... Please tell me what I'm thinking ain't true "

Him:"I wouldn't do that to you,baby I love you"

Me:"duuude! That other you loved Chuma but wamshiya kuwe for heavens sake"

Him:"Luthando you are my WIFE"

Me:"that doesn't mean a thing"

Him:"it means everything"

Me:"sundingxolela please"

Him:"okay, I'm sorry"

I took a couple of breaths in,my head was throbbing he came forth and knelt down on both knees before me. I didn't want to look up,in case I saw no emotion again. But I did look up at him,he was crying...

For what???? † ♀ why the hell would he cry kodwa nguyee orongo?

Me:"and then"?

Him:"I don't wanna loose you Luu,I love you, I love you so very much I can't imagine life without you"

Me:"so you're crying because you can't live without me? Really now? Hay cummon man"

Him:"baby"

Me:"sundenza muncu Ntabeni"

Him:"andikwenzi muncu Luthando "

Me:"then tell me the real reason you're on your knees right now"

Him:"I know we've been through a lot together,and we almost didn't make it... We can move on from this, just don't leave me please mamakhe"

And I didn't even think of that I really didn't. So he really thought I'd leave him because of this? Umuncu ke,because leaving him would mean I'm giving him the go ahead to go straight to Congo ayophila obunye ubomi alibale ngam, which I won't do. This whole nonsense stops right now,akayi kwase Congo ke this time around uyose abone ba makathini.

He opened my legs and crawled even closer, I could

even smell his breath. He kept quite but I could feel his shoulders vibrating as his arms were around my waist and his head was on my stomach and that's when I knew he's really crying

Ndasuke ndatyhafa kwamna kengoku.

Him:"I'll do anything you want me to do baby just don't leave "

I kept quiet...

Just thinking...

Him:"I'll give up all businesses if that's what it'll take "

Talking about businesses who's businesses are these? † ♀ who started them? Who owns what? Who's who?

Me:"Is he also a gangsta"?

Him:"yes"

Me:"how much of the businesses here does he own"?

He lifted his head up,he looked messy I wiped his cheeks with my hands,hay tyhini my heart broke a million piece ubona umntu wam enjena! As much as I felt something,I didn't wanna make it obvious

Him:"ndingamnika zonke if need be,as long as ndizoba nawe next to me"

Me:"you're not answering me"

Him:"because, zinto zamva ezi uzibuzayo baby I just wanna make sure mna nawe si grand"

Me:"mh"

Him:"si grand ke"?

Me:"I don't know "

Him:"but there's hope,right"?

Me:"andiyazi mfondini tyhini"

I got up from the couch and walked to the window...

Him:"I'm sorry,all these years I just needed the right moment to tell you"

Me:"I need you to call him eze apha"

Him:"why"?

Me:"why? Are you serious "?

He got up and walked off,I wanted to run after him ndimthuke kanobom but I just watched him. Within a few seconds bangena belandelelana

Me:" ah,so you left him in the car all this time? But then again,remind me why am I surprised"?

Okay so now that they were here together I had to

get my mind straight... Because, they were somehow dressed up the same way . They sat down next to each other in silence, I was still amazed to speak. To think I thought my sons looked like their father this guy was just their father nendlebe leh! Mnk, yho abazoba confused abantwana bam nkosenofefe... Hay bafanele ukuba muncu kodwa oomama,afana nyhani lamadoda ndavela ndaphithana ingqondo kuba jonga nje. I sat down with my eyes closed for a second...

Me:"uhm... Hi"?

Ntando:"so this is supposed to be the official introduction"?

Me:"haike don't be cocky with me ndisazenza nice"

Ntando: "akho need yozenza,just be nice if you don't want to uyeke"

Me:"you must be Ntando"

Ntando:"we're both Ntando, thought by now you'd have acknowledged that"

Me:"you do know that this nonsense y'all have been doing ends today,right"?

Nqaba got up to fetch fruit,I received a message so I took my phone and checked ba ivela kubani,by the time I looked up,the fruit was already in front of them bendijongile bobabini.

Nqaba: "I kinda figured that out"

Me:"so nicinga ukuba siye nini e Monti"?

Ntando:"whenever you see fit"

Me:"then Ntabeni call Mo"

Ntando:"sure"

Nqaba:"sungxama... Ndcela kungayiwa namhlanje"

Me:"why? You're not ready to face the truth'?"

Ntando:"yes"

I had a feeling they had swapped seats while I looked at my phone... Strange but not impossible or

farfetched

Me:" baby pls put on the kettle for me iyandigodolisa le juice"

One of them got up...uthe net aze ngomva I knew that's not my husband.

Me:"not you"

He smiled and sat back down,kwaphakama u Nqaba ehleka,but uhleka ntoni? Andingo nopopi wabo mna tchi

Ntando: "you're a fast learner,so... How did you two meet? He's been cagey about err'thang"

Me:"that's his polite way of telling you its none of your business"

Ntando:"heee Beast u fierce u baby,you never say"

Me:"your sarcastic"

Ntando:"no honey I'm real"

Me:"there's nothing real about living in Congo for ten years as someone you're not"

Ntando:"ouch,she's personal too"

He was just being a drama king,I needed Soso right now

My husband returned with my coffee and a hot water bottle

Me: "thanks,first things first...stop confusing me.
Pls,its not amusing"

They ate the fruit in silence,I studied them,just nje ndfuna noba yinto encinci endizobehlula ngayo

Me:"xa nicinga,nizofika nithini Ku mama gents"?

Ntando: "your husband will do the honours"

Me:"Why kodwa you're the one who grew up with her"?

Ntando: "because he's the one who wants to come clean"

Me:"So you don't"?

Ntando: "why should I"?

Me:" you have no care in the world that your son will grow up not knowing your true identity"?

He went silent

Me:"wow,and I thought Beast doesn't have a heart"

Ntando: "erh,you gave him one. The Beast I know would have long gone to Congo the minute I landed"

Me:"thank God for me then"

He looked at me,as if in scrutiny...

Him:"don't pat yourself just yet,he might just change his mind"

Me:"then he wouldn't be my husband, don't you think"?

Nqaba:"should I order something to eat"?

We both looked at him

Nqaba:"iyandilambisa lento niyenzayo"

Ntando:"Debonairs triple deck three sausage pizza,RJs ribs and Quali 100% fruit juice thank you "

↑ ♀

Nqaba: "baby"?

Me:" I'll eat with him"

Ntando:"are we starting with the family family bonds

already"?

Me:"the sooner the better"

He chuckled

Ntando: "Polo was right about you,you're a Smith right through"

Me:"Polo? So Marc knew about you"?

Ntando: "uh oh,bubble just burst"

I looked at Ntando he just got up with the phone he was using to order food.

Tyhini

[10/11, 19:30] [+27 73 069 2704 : #436

"I still love you,even if you're mad at me"

I didn't answer him,I just undressed and went to soak myself in the bubble bath that he ran for me right after his duplicate left. I sunk under the foam and just took a couple of minutes of utter silence...

So Nqaba grew up in Congo with his dad's family,Ntando grew up in South Africa with his mom's family. Now ngubani oyena yena uligintsa between these two parents? Because naba abantwana babo bobabini bezinkuntsela zamagintsa. If they truly met ngalendlela batsho ngayo then definitely nalo Ntando umtsha ligintsakazi kula Congo ahleli kuyo. Come to think of it,Ntando well Nqaba was always cagey about his dad. Yes he told me he knew him,but it just ended there... He knew I'd question him ade abhude andixelele inyani. Wow.

But kengoku.... Who am I married to? surely
Ntabeni is not his father's last name then ndingu
Mrs bani mna?

I jumped out of the water, drained it, grabbed a towel and covered my foamy body as I headed to the bedroom

Me: "what's your last name"?

He looked up from his tablet with fringed brows...

Me: "what is your surname ke"

Him: "I heard you the first time "

Me: "then"?

Wakhe wathula, I went straight to him and took the tablet ndayibeka ecaleni ndamjonga...

Me: "dude, if your dad is Congolese then what's your real surname? Our real surname "

Him: "okay before I answer you, let me explain

something to you"

Me:"okay"

Him:"dad is not truly Congolese, yes he lives there and he has relations there but he's a Zulu man"

I just looked at him... Why are they not honestly honest nam?

Me:"okay...I'm officially confused"

Him:"mom met dad in KZN where they used to be coworkers at a firm,he later resigned and started his own businesses. Mom relocated back to the Eastern Cape, kanti she was already pregnant by then"

Me:"sise Congo kalok ngoku"

Him:"his father is a Zulu who married a Congolese woman who was a Princess by birth,so they left SA bayohlala e Congo kwi kingdom yakulo nkosikazi wakhe"

Me:"you mean your grandparents "?

Him:" yes,my dad is their third and last child,only man among two girls"

Me:"hm"

Him:"after growing up in Congo he left weza apha ezogqibezela ufunda, he got work,met mom,met umama wabanye abantwana bakhe then he went to live in Jo'burg where he met umama Ka Vince and later the rest of the women he met. Emva kwayo yonke lonto he went back to Congo wayohlala full time "

Me:"nibangaphi kutatakho"?

He laughed

Him:"sibaninzi"

Me:"cummon estimate "

Him:"we should be over 12,or more. Now that he's got two wives"

Me:"RHA! Yilonto unjena Nta- tatakhe, yhu yimfuza

ithe chata bethuna"

Yho wahleka walila umntu

Me:"ungaze undenzele lonto mna"

Him:"what? Taking a second wife "?

Me:" ewe tshi "

He burst with laughter

Me:"andikwazi ba uhleka ntoni,do you know abanye kwaba balapha e SA"?

Him:"yep"

Me:"do you have a relationship with them? Nini mos abadala"?

Him:"yes,and yes "

Me:"yho,pls tell me I don't know them"

Him:"well Anga,Toolkit, Bullet and Brigade are my brothers too"

My jaw dropped,ngumzi wamagintsa mos lo ndazifaka kuwo. He made Bullet my driver because he trusts him,being his brother surely he'd protect me and my kids as he would for his own? Heee abantu

Him:"I assume you think we're just a family of bloody thugs"

Me:"well duh,which takes me back to your father. What's a his last name"

Him:"his name is Nqobimpi David Gwala"

Me:"so apparently I'm supposed to be a Mrs Luthando Gwala "?

Him:" you are"

Me:"how kodwa I'm married to a Ntando Ntabeni"?

He got up and went to his walk-in closet, retreated with a leather briefcase wakhupha a black file and gave to me..

I opened it ndavela ndomelwa ngamazwi emqaleni,le ndoda is a master of all known schemers.

This file had our "correct" marriage certificate with the Gwala last name,and there was my ID with the Gwala last name † ♀ tyhini le ndoda!

Me:"I'm afraid to ask how you did this,Is it even legal"?"

Him:"you don't have to know the details but,those documents are all legal"

Me:"I feel like I don't know you"?

I didn't even wait for his response,I just walked up to the window facing my backyard. I felt a lump in my throat,a huge one...

Him:"I'm still the same man you fell in love with"

Me:"no you're not,you're a stranger"

He got up and came to stand behind me touching my shoulders

Him:"baby I'm still the same man,believe me"

Me:"so many secrets pho?"

Suddenly I snapped,The name rang a bell...

Me:"Nqobimpi David Gwala... Nqobimpi David Gwala..."

Him:"you've said it two times already what are you thinki-?"

Me:" Holy Jesus! Ndiyatsho man, this name rings a bell"

Him:"it does"?

Me:"utata ka Anelisa was taken in and introduced to this life by your father"

He looked at me as if waiting for me to say I'm joking...

Him:"your father,worked for my father"?

Me:"heee issa mess"!

Him:"are you sure about this"?

Me:"tyhini! Hayini bethuna,what kinda life is this? And here I thought its cool wethu,its just you and Marcus then BOOM! My father popped out of nowhere... "

He was busy doing something on his laptop leaving the tab next to me...

Me:"And now YOUR own father is THEE Lord of all gangs in Africa? Abantwana bam will grow up

surrounded by gangsters nje"?

Ndavela ndanentloko in a second

Him:"So u ta Bongis lo ngulo Bonginkosi Jwayi itaima yaykhe incokole ngaye "?

I was in my own world kengoku mna..

He got up and kissed my cheek,I didn't react until I heard the car outside. I fled down the stairs and caught him egqibojika imoto ijonge e gatini

Me:" uyaphi"?

Him:"I'll be back just now baby"

Me:"uyaphi kalok"?

Him:"ndiya Ku Ghost,go inside I'll be back just now."

Wemnka umntu ndisakhamisile...

[10/11, 19:31] [+27 73 069 2704 : #437

I went back inside and called lotata...

Bongs:"this is a nice surprise "

Me:"you once mentioned a Mr Gwala in our early conversations e Jo'burg"

Bongs:"yes he was my mentor,utheni"?

Me: "he was"?

Bongs:" wavela wanyamalala kalok and everybody assumed and believed that he was executed"

Me:"did you try looking for him"?

Bongs:"as far as Toronto,why the sudden interest S'bongile"?

Me:"I'm just curious that's all,okay sharp"

Bongs:"wha-"

I hung up

Still wrapped in a bath towel,I paced around the room trying not to think about what the two Ntando's were discussing kwa Dwesi. I sat down in my room biting my nails....

My phone rang...

Me:"baby"?

Him:"whatever you do,don't call your dad"

Me:"uhm...why"?

Him:"you have,haven't you"?

Me:"well kinda"

Him:"what did you tell him"?

Me:"I just confirmed ba uyamaz nyhani nah utatakho"

Him:"nothing else"?

Me:"no,what's going on"?

Him:"we'll talk obuya kwam"

Me:"haibo tatakhe"

Him:"and don't come here Luthando, ndilinde ndibuye"

(Someone in the background said: You let them name her Luthando? Hey uyagula bafo ndikuncamile)

Him:"uyandiva"?

Me:"ndikuvile,you don't need to raise your voice"

He hung up

I replayed our conversation over and over again,I decided to Google his dad. It wouldn't help trying to hack into his laptop because he'll get the notifications as per norm...

Then I decided to call Marcus Smith while googling,yaz ngomnye nje lo who's been keeping secrets from me...

Marc:"baby sister"

Me:"hoe gaan dit"?

Marc:"lekker en jy "?

Me:" nie so lekker nie"

Marc:"wat gaan aan"?

Me:"ek weet jy weet van Ghost"

Silence...

Me:"funny hoe jy altyd sê dat my man is nie die regte man vir my...kanti jy weet dat hy het 'n duplicate in Congo"

Marc:"ek het vir jou man gesê dat hy moet vertel jou maar hy was altyd bang dat hy sal vir jou los as hy die waaryd jou sê "

Me:"maar that doesn't explain hoekom hy het nie vir jou baba sis sê nie,al die jare"?

Wathula u Marcus sana

Marc:"ek is jamer"

Me:"hm"

Marc:"regtig nou,ek is baie jamer"

Me:"its fine Marc,die waarheid is nou uit. Maar ek is nog mal I won't lie"

Marc:"I love you"

Me:"mxm Marc uyeva"?

He laughed and hung up

I called him back tyhini...

Marc:"my beautiful little sister"

Me:"who called who Marcus"?

Wahleka

Me:"now listen to this"

I hung up on him tchini. I didn't know what to do,I just stopped nalo Google and decided to wait on Nqaba. Oko umntu emnkile kwabetha u 'leven ebusuku ndimlindile dololo upopa. I decided to call him...

Him:"I'm busy right now "

Me:"please come home"

Him:"Luthando I just told you I'm busy"

Me:"I heard you,and I'm asking you to please come home tu. Ndiyakucela "

He sounded like he was pacing,then he sighed.

Him:"I can't baby,I'm sorry. There's something we're

busy with and it might be a wholenighter"

Me:"so ndizolala ndodwa"?

Him:"just for tonight"

Me:"mxm"

I hung up

He called me back,I ignored it. He called again,I rejected it. I sensed that my dad could be in real danger with those newly found twins,but I had no proof.

I got up from the bed and packed a traveling case ne toiletry bag then I slept. When I woke up the following morning,he was taking a shower. I don't know how come I overslept because it was past ten already kodwa bendfuna afike ndihamba. I went to run myself a bath ngoku avasayo,I'm sure he noticed me but he was just too busy whistling some crazy tune ndaske ndadikwa ndivuka. How can he be in such a good mood engalelanga endlini?

I soaked myself in,waphuma and looked at me

smiling

Him:"hey baby"

I ignored him

He took a towel to dry in dripping wet,muscled,
sexy,dark body...I avoided looking at him for obvious
reasons.

Him:"I'm sorry about last night"

I just kept my silence...

Him:"if you're set out to gimme the silence treatment
then I'm going to join you in that bath and
asizophuma kule bathroom until you speak to me"

I thought he was bluffing † ♀ he just had a shower, why on earth would he get into a bubble bath? Just so I could talk to his stupid ass? Before I knew it, he was already in the bath wangena ngezantsi sajongana. I wanted to laugh but ndazibamba because that's what he wanted.

Him: "Luu"

Me: "yintoni mani ekuseni"?

Him: "I told you nje last night that I'm busy, uqumbele ntoni ngoku"?

Me: "ndcela uphume kule bhafu"

Him: "ndisathetha nawe"

Me: "I will not repeat myself"

Him: "baby uyazazi indlela noba sexy ngayo when you're angry? You're turning me on right now"

I hissed and tried getting up, he held my ankles keeping a mockery smile painted across his face.

Me:"let go of my ankles"

He got up and crawled to the upper side of the bath so our faces were just a few centimetres apart...I could smell his minty breath

Me:"Ntando mxm,Nqaba khawsuke kum"

Him:"hm"?

He went to my neck,kissing,biting,sucking...

Ndisamamele leyo,I felt his hand on my mound I let out an unplanned moan. It's been a while since he touched me there. He stopped for a second and looked into my eyes

Him:"Ubusithini babe"?

Me:"bendisithi suka phezu kwam"

Him:"okay"

He smashed his lips onto mine,sucking my bottom lip to him. That made me wince a little but then I felt a finger parting my lips down there,then one ran up and down my lips and slipped in. I found myself bucking up for his hand I had given up the fight already,then he abruptly stopped.

He bit my lip and got out of the bath grabbing the same towel he had on his way out of the room

But that was just cruel,he had to stop just as I was about to hit the peak?

I drained the water and followed him out to the bedroom without even taking a towel

Me:"what was that about"?

Him:"yho baby the way South African laws are

changing each and every minute,I wouldn't wanna be charged of raping my own wife"

Watsho ehleka...

I knew how to get him. I just chuckled and dried myself using a towel I found on the bed,then I took my time lotioning. At the corner of my eye I saw how erected he was behind that towel ndahleka ngaphakathi,he had stopped lotioning his own body wabukela mna.

Me:"see anything interesting"?

Him:"yeah...your stomach"

Me:"what about it"?

Him:"it looks a bit uhm,wider. From where I'm standing"

Me:"then inoba ndinezipejeje ungatsho nje"

He came forward and looked at me through the

mirror that was in front of me

Him:"khame straight "

Me:"I'm not done lento ndiyenzayo"

Him:"uzogqibezela in a sec Luthando khawenze"

I rolled my eyes and stood up straight,he touched the sides of my waist. Now that we stood like this,I noticed how weird my stomach looked and my boobs

Him:"your boobs are fuller"

Me:"I noticed "

He grabbed one,still keeping the intensity in our gaze,he rolled the nipple between his index and thumb fingers I cried out

Me:"ouch,libuhlungu fondini"

Him:"but they're not normally sore,kutheni ngoku"?

Me:"so now you expect me to tell you how a woman's body operates"?

Him:"when last did you your cycle"?

Me:"yintoni le undibuza yona"?

Him:"I think you're pregnant "

Me:"does a pregnant woman look like me"?

Him:"Luthando I know your body"

Me:"not ukodlula mna"

Him:"okay maybe not,but i know your body. You're pregnant and in denial"

Me:"mxm"

I left him in front of that mirror,he turned with me and we faced each other.

Me:" ndyeke Ntabeni "

Him:"you're all packed,uyaphi"?

Me:"I'm going to fetch my kids"

Him:"really"?

Me:"what do you mean really"?

He didn't say much but he did lock my lips with his. I wanted this,lying about it and being selfrighteous ain't gonna take me nowhere. I knew I wanted it as bad. He picked me up from the ground,my arms flung across his neck,legs across his waist then he walked over to the bed and lay me down.

[10/11, 19:31] +27 73 069 2704 : #438

He knew the right spots to touch,caress,kiss,lick...and do all sorts of incredible things. As I was about to loose myself, I stopped him wothuka

I got off the bed breathing heavily

Him:"you okay"?

I just nod...

The thought that this might be the other one made me sick,I literally ran to the bathroom ndakhupha, ndabuya and bumped onto him coming to check on me.

Him:"babe utheni"?

I got a chance to look at his chest,the tattoo. It was probably the only visible difference that I could grasp on right now,but what if the other Ntando also has it? I suddenly became dizzy even before I reached the bed...

Me:"bab-"

Then I blacked out...

After a couple of minutes I opened my eyes, something cold was on my forehead and I was on my back on the bed.

Him: "hey"

Me: "hey...ndcela amanzi"

I sat up drank the water he just gave me

Me: "andsagodoli"

Him: "ngena ezingubeni kalok"

He helped me, then we heard a hooter

Me: "your brother"?

Him: "no I called a doctor to come check up on you, that must be him or her"

Me:"that was unnecessary though, ndi right mna"

Him:"you fainted Luthando"

Me:"because... "

He left me with my because I just waited for the doctor. My phone rang, caller ID registered unknown

† ♀

Me:"hello"

Ntando: "hey, you sound better"

And why would Nqaba call me kodwa u downstairs?

Me:"why are you calling me kodwa u downstairs "?

Ntando:" because I have to make sure you're okay"

Me:"mxm"

Ntando:"I don't know how he handles such fierceness though"

Me:"ah God! Ntando, what can I do for you"?

Ntando:"nothing,I just called to find out how you doing"

Me:"I'm fine"

Ntando:"I saw how fine you are momma,but how are you doing after the faint-session"?

Me:"does he tell you everything "?

Ntando:" I wish,but no. He just told me so we could cancel our meeting"

Me:"I'm afraid to even ask,ndlela le ni mischievous ngayo"

He laughed

Ntando:"I'm flattered Mrs Us,very flattered. I'm actually coming over,ndikuphathele ntoni"?

Me:"no,don't come"

Ntando:"what? Why"?

Me:"please,just don't come"

Ntando:"I'm offended Mrs Us,are you serious"?

Me:"you'll be fine wethu,please just give us a moment. Yonke lento yenu is too much for me to handle right now "

He went silent...

Ntando:"okay"

Me:"thank you"

Ntando:"But I have to see him today,noba kupha late"

Me:"you'll see him late or ngomso when we're coming to fetch you,please pack before you sleep"

Ntando: "are we going somewhere specific"?

Me:" Siyakumamakho"

Ntando: "that can wait Mrs Us,we have a very serious matter in our hands right now"

Me:"nothing is as serious is this"

Ntando:"awukho fierce uyi bully qha kengoku"

Me:"cheers"

I hung up kanye xa engena u Nqaba no gqirha

Me:"Dr Chetty? What are you doing here"?

Dr:"duty calls of course,you look beautiful "

Me:"uhm,thanks. I guess"

She unpacked her kit informing me of what we're going to do,she took blood and urine tests.

Nqaba: "so doc what could have made her faint"?

Dr:" she's too much stressed,and it looks like she has low blood pressure "

He looked at me

I just played with my hands while Chetty did her things

Dr:"congratulations, you guys are pregnant "

Nqaba:"I told yo-"

Me:"are you sure"?

Dr:"positive"

Me:"would you mind running another test"?

Nqaba: "haibo Luthando"

Me:"yintoni? I want to be sure fondini"

Dr:"I did two tests Mrs Ntabeni, the urine and the blood test. Both have come out positive "

Me:"mxm"

Nqaba: "thank you doc"

Dr:"please try to avoid anything stressful right now, you're exactly in that critical stage you always hear off"

Me:"hm"

Dr:"eat a lot of spinach,livers,beans and pease to up your iron and boost your sugar levels. A lot of proteins that is"

I just kept quiet mna..

Dr:"one other thing,please try to keep in touch whether its with me or Dr Lauren. Especially when you feel some irregularities "

Nqaba:"what are the chances regarding the AUB issue we have a past with"?

Dr:"we can't really say right now,I'll book you guys a formal assessment in Jo'burg for next week then I can do a proper check on her"

Nqaba: "okay,thank you"

Dr Chetty gave me prescription for meds then she left,I got out of bed ndanxiba tracksuit. Siya emonti whether they like it or not,I don't care noba sihambe

ngobusuku into endingasoze ndiyinyamezele kugula ndedwa ndiguliswa ngabantwana bomnye umfazi engazi kwanto phof yena. Soze mntaka malume. Makayive, agule, aphile sizophelelwa ngamaxhala . I wore sneakers and grabbed my wallet..

Nqaba: "uyaphi kengoku wanxiba wasitha"?

Me: "I'm going to the mall"

Nqaba: "what for?"

Me: "I told you I'm going to East London "

Nqaba: "you're in no condition to travel Luthando, you just fainted a couple of minutes ago"

Me: "sure"

I got downstairs, grabbed my car keys. He followed me wandifumana sendiphuma, I was angry at myself for being careless umitha at such a crucial time? Mxm. Uphinde umithele lento ingena nyani kuyo yonke lonto. Nxa! I was soooo angry that I was so

careless and gullible,that I was so caught up deeply in this lie of a life I even lost myself in it. I could feel my entire body shaking ngumsindo and kengoku I didn't wanna be unfair ndikhuphele umsindo wam kuye kodwa ndim obe irresponsible.

I just needed a clear drive ndiphumze ingqondo before siyeni ebantwaneni.

He opened the passenger door and got in,I drove in silence.

Nqaba:"you won't listen to reason"?

I kept quiet

Nqaba: "Luthando ndiyathetha"

Me:"I don't wanna talk right now,so if you're riding with me ndcela uthule ke nawe"

Nqaba: "ndizothula when you see reasons why you can't be traveling right now"

Ndingelogeza nje ndathula kemnake.

Nqaba: "baby please,sizoya emonti. Just not now,can we just focus on this pregnancy ngoku"?

Nqaba:" I just don't want us to risk baby,you heard that the doctor said you're in the critical stage"

He was giving me a headache

Nqaba: "there's so much going on right now,kuthwe sustressa wena ufuna ukya straight kwi stress. Yonke lento needs time and a proper approach"

† ♀

Now that his mother has to be told it needs a proper approach?

Where was the proper approach kum?

I don't mean to be insensitive but we had to get this over and done with, immediately. I don't know how they'll explain to the kids, kusekho no Chuma who has to be told? Kusekho notatam whom I have to see and question regarding lo David Gwala.

And why are they quiet about the children's paternity? Even aba bam need to be tested kuwo wonke lovobe bamenzayo aba bhuti, we all have to be sure of where we stand. This whole thing nje was too much on its own...then we somehow thought it best to add pregnancy on top? Really? Mnxxxxxxm!!!!!!

Nqaba: "uyandiva phof or I'm talking alone"?

Me: "baby I asked you nicely, nicely to be quiet. Into oyenzayo ngoku uyandingxolela"

Nqaba: "I'm just voicing out my concerns"

Me:"I don't need them right now,okay"?

Nqaba:"ivelaphi kengoku le attitude unayo?"

I just accelerated the car ndivale umlomo wam...

Nqaba: "Luu"?

I exhaled ...uyandigrumba nanku unyana womntu

Nqaba:" the car is too fast,slow down"

I ignored him

Nqaba:"baby speed limit"

Me:"you're in my car and I know the speed limit
kulendlela please bruh,just be quiet. Please
ndiyakucela "

Wathula.

I drove the longest route to Greenacres just so I could cool myself down. Just as I parked, his brother called again

Me: "hm"?

Ntando: "were you serious about East London"?

Me: " andimdala for udlala iigames"

Ntando: "I'm not re-"

Me: "I don't care"

Ntando: "why are you so angry, at least you know the truth"

I just hung up, walked in kwa Ackerman's and went to the boys aisle first. If I wanted to spend imali yalendoda I would have opted for Earth Child or even

Woolies ngenxa ye quality but I was about to spend my own money and I wasn't about to break a leg nge brand ezonxitywa edakeni. Not now. I Bought for all the kids,just a couple of warm clothes then I went to pay,I knew very well akaphethanga wallet kamnandi he just became isiphukuphuku sam ecam kwam.

[10/11, 19:31] +27 73 069 2704 : #439

I dialed Mo while pushing the trolley at PnP,I didn't wanna go around buying stuff in EL.

Mo:"madam"?

Me:"hey unjani"?

Mo:"I'm good sisi unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm okay,what time can you be in PE"?

Mo:"Today"?

Me:"I need you like yesterday Mo"

Mo:"amma need about three hours Mrs"

Me:"alright,I'll wait. Thanks"

Mo:"sure Mrs"

I hung up and paid...

On our way to the car...

Nqaba:"I guess sihambeni sonke"?

Me:"if niyafuna"

Nqaba:"if asifuni you won't tell u makhulu about ghost"?

Me:"uyabuza or uyandixelela"?

Nqaba: "I'm asking"

Me:"I'll tell her anyway"

Nqaba: "baby man"

Me:"dude I'm tired okay? I'm tired of all of this. It has to stop,today"

Whatever else he said,i didn't hear it. I got to my car,we drove straight home and helped each other offloading the goods in silence. When we were done I made a fruit smoothie,he came to the kitchen and I couldn't tell whether he was angry or just upset .

Nqaba:"I don't get you yaz Luthando, one minute you're happy,the next you're angry,the next you're selfish and then you're tired? Uzothini ungadinwa with such an emotional rollercoaster"?

I ignored him

Nqaba: "ndiyathetha Luthando"

Me:"ndikumamele"

Nqaba: "yintoni ingxaki ngoku? Can we talk and solve it? Please"

Me:"let's just go to East London, tell your mother and children about this double life y'all have been living,then we can come back and solve whatever it

is le ufuna isortwe"

Nqaba: "we're in no state to visit the family,clearly you're upset about something. Umazala wakho will catch on and then what"?

I needed to breath...

I was suffocating in here.

Nqaba:" I think we're two adults talking,walking out on me is just so immature "

Me:"I told you I'm tir-"

Nqaba:"tired of what"?

Me:"okay you wanna know"?

Nqaba:"what have I been saying for the past fifteen minutes "?

Me:" I'm tired of the secrets,I'm tired of not knowing what's next,I'm tired of living my life on the edge,I'm tired of being insecure,I'm tired of feeling like I'm not enough,I'm tired of feeling that my love ain't

enough,I'm tired of feeling stupid,naïve, I am tired of sleeping in tears,I'm tired of having to beg for your attention, I am sooooo tired of enjoying sex and not your love,your time,your honesty,your truth. Ku worse kengoku I don't know who's who between the two of you,how am I supposed to be naked and comfortable in your presence? If you were able to do it ku Chuma how do i know anizotshintshiselana ngam? I am tired of having to play detective ukuze ndiyazi into eyenzekayo aphenlini and in your life. I am tired of dressing up for people to think I have the best in life,I'm tired of being a mother,a wife,and mostly...I am soooooo freaken tired of being pregnant. Akhonto izondiphambanisa ingathi yile yokumitha right now. What was I thinking? Why the hell wasn't I cautious? Kutheni ndi muncu kangaka? If God asked me to choose between this pregnancy and AUB, I swear I would have chosen the sickness. Pregnancy? Yho ha.a I am tired shame, I am very tired"

Wathula

Now I was able to breath,finally I said it ndeva kuthi xibilili emagxeni.

He sat down with a sigh,I knew very well that everything I said must have hurt him but he pushed. Bendizixelele mna I won't say anything,I'll just get some air and move on.

Nqaba:"I get that you're upset,but to say you're tired of being a wife? A mother"?

Me:"I'm tired of being gullible "

Nqaba:"and I thought we're working on our marriage "

Me:"then your brother pitches,awundixelele I have to find out by myself"

Nqaba:"I was gonna tell you eventually, wasuke wangxama"

Me:"after the Nomsa issue we vowed to no secrets,u eventually lo uthetha ngaye doesn't cut it"

Nqaba:"ufuna ndithini ke Luthando "?

Me:" I told you already,let's go to East London and tell your mom. Your family"

Nqaba:"I'm talking about us"

Me:"haike I don't know, I just wish there was a way to unpregnant myself"

Nqaba:"you don't mean that"

Me:"you have no idea"

He kept quiet

His phone was ringing oko but I guess this found priority in him coz he didn't even attempt to answer it.

Nqaba:"maybe iseyi shock le ithethayo so I'll give you some time on your own ndikhabe ndipakisha"

Me:"tell your brother we're leaving in three hours"

He walked a few steps and stopped...

Nqaba:"abortion is not on the cards ke kuyo yonke lonto uyicingayo"

I sat down and drank my smoothie,I don't know why but though I felt a bit lighter now that I've spoken out,ndivele nje nda emotional I found myself crying. I cried ndande andamva umntu engena endlini

Ntando:"Luthando why are you crying? Hey,hey"?

I looked up,cleaing my face.

Me:"what are you doing here? How did you even get in"?

Ntando:"your husband opened for me"

I cleaned myself then drank my smoothie in silence.

Ntando:"Why were you crying"?

Me:"bendiphungula itank lam"

He smiled

Me:"please,make yourself at home. I'm sure there's food in the fridge"

Ntando: "you're not getting rid of me that easily"

Me:"I see you're all packed"

Ntando:"that's what happens when you choose to order grown men around"

Me:"learnt from the best"

Ntando:"no I'm the best,he's just a rookie"

Me:"he doesn't blow his own trumpet"

Ntando:"because he acts humble"

Me:"and you're arrogant "

Ntando:"and you're beautiful,and bitter"

Me:"ndigalele iswekile I'm sure I'll be just fine"

Ntando:"you're funny,so unlike you"

His brother walked in and looked at the tissues on the table,ndazithatha ndaphakama

Nqaba:"ubutyile"?

Ntando:"ndonqene u Mrs otherwise I would've raided your fridge the minute I walked in"

Me:"you're lying"

Nqaba:"zenzele ukutya ke"

Then he walked back out without saying another word.

Ntando: "what's with him? Ingathi umtyise ii lemons?"

Me:"ubanje xa ekhumbula umamakhe"

Ntando:"indodakho yi mommas boy"

Nqaba:"I heard that"

Ntando: "besingakuhlebi"

Nqaba:"but you waited for me to leave"

Ntando:"tyhini,hay khasiyeke Beast wethu.

Remember to pack irhwatyityi if iseyinto ekhoyo leyo
the way onochuku ngayo inoba une rhwabhayi
emqolo"

I couldn't reach nalo mgqomo bendisiya kuwo
ndadubula intsini this guy is
hilarious!

Ntando: "Luthando"

Me:"omphi"?

Nqaba:"I'm sure lo unguwe"

Ntando: "uselapha? Mnk,khawuyogqibezela
upakisha andizomenzanto umfazi wethu"

Me:"ibingathi ungandenza ntoni"?

Ntando: "ndaziphi? Sisuke sane security nje"

Nqaba:"mxm"

He poured himself my leftover smoothie and walked back to the room upstairs.

Ntando: "Luthando"

Me:"Ntando "

Ntando: "okwanamhlanje I'm a guest here,ndcela uphathwa njalo ke"

Me: "huh"?

Ntando:" khandenzele ukutya"

Me:"zenzele tyhini"

Ntando:"I'm a guest,do you treat all your guests like that"?

Me:"you're who's guest"?

Ntando:"yours,uthe umyeni wakho you sent him to

tell me kuyahanjwa in three hours so practically, I'm your guest "

Me:"thank God we're flying to East London, I wouldn't survive a road trip with you"

I defrosted pork and sausage,for all three of us.

Ntando:"I'm too cool for you,I know that"

Me:"you give yourself waaay too much credit"

Ntando:"ndiyafa ke yindlala...please,ibekhona inyama and less of those green leaves you make my brother eat"

Me:"those leaves are called salad"

Ntando: "not my cup of tea"

Me:"I understand "

There was frozen chakalaka so I marinated and grilled the meat,made pap then added la chakalaka.

He came to join me in the kitchen, his brother walked in sihleka wavasa lanto ibine smoothie in silence waphinda wasishiya. I realized that Ntando wasn't so bad, he was funny AF and he just reminded me of Lwandiso.

Me: "you have a funny bone"

Ntando: "says the person who's been laughing kodwa oko mna ndithule, iqumbile ke indodakho kuyo yonke lonto"

Me: "go check on him, the food is ready."

Ntando: "I should"

I watched him go up the stairs ndaphaka.

[10/11, 19:31] [+27 73 069 2704 : #440

"Uthi umyeni wakho uthi awumfuni wena"

I turned and looked at Ghost

Me:"huh"?

Ntando: "you heard me"

Me:"what's his reason"?

Ntando: "he didn't say"

Me:"is he coming to eat"?

Ntando:"I doubt,he wants to eat upstairs"

Me:"mmh,here are your plates then"

Ntando: "awumfuni nyhani ke"?

Me:" I told you ubanje when he misses his mom"

He rolled his eyes and took the two plates in one tray
wanyuka. I ate alone † ♀

I called Nqaba, I know iphendulwe nguye coz his
brother was still going up the stairs

Nqaba:"mh"?

Me:"uqumbile"?

Nqaba: "hm.mh"

Me:"then why ningazotyela apha"?

Nqaba:"I just don't want to talk right now,but ungatya no Ghost"

Me:"okay"

He hung up

I ate alone yaz and took my time,then when I was done eating I went up to the room,Mo called ndisenyuka ii steps

Me:"hello"

Mo:"I've just landed madam"

Me:"Okay thanks,we're coming"

Mo:"sure"

I walked in the room these two were on their backs looking up and having an intimate conversation. Bethethela phantsi. I doubt they even heard me walk in,ndakhe ndababuka

Ghost:"You really do love her"

Beast:"very much"

Ghost:"Then why do you look so defeated? I don't know this side of you,you've never given up so easily on anything"?

Beast:"she's lost all faith in us...do you know the things she said to me earlier? Gqiba ofika kwakho she goes on like nothing happened"

Ghost:"who's us "?

Beast:"mna naye fondini"

Ghost:"kengoku why ungazami to gain her trust? We have to understand that this ain't easy on her too"

Beast;"you think I haven't tried? Kunini ndizama bruh"

Ghost:"if you really do love her then you won't count

for how long you've been trying"

Beast:"I'm not counting Ghost man I'm trying to give you an idea"

Ghost:"want my advice"?

Beast:"I doubt"

Ghost:"I'll give you anyway: women love attention. They want to know,see and feel loved. Telling her alone doesn't cut it"

Beast:"awumazi u Luthando wena"

Ghost:"I know you"

I cleared my throat they looked up

Me:"Mo is waiting for us"

They looked at each other,I took my handbag and pulled out the handle to my traveling case ndabashiya. I called Bullet...

Bullet:"Mrs"

Me:"ndcela uze endlini "

Bullet:"Sho"

These two came down...

Beast:"Can we talk,aside"

Me:"mh"

I followed him to the study and closed the door.

Beast:"how are we gonna do this"?

Me:"I'm not sure,but we have to be considerate on her health"

Beast:"that's my biggest fear and concern"

Me:"we'll think of something baby man"

Wathula...

I turned to walk out...

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"sure"

Beast:"and that baby you're carrying"

Me:"I'm not carrying no baby"

Beast:"awuzokhupha sisu apha ufane wasiphika"

Me:"it's not a baby yet,its a foetus"

Beast:"Same difference "

I turned to walk out...

Me:"and if I am pregnant, it's definitely not yours,so chill"

Beast:"ngu mntanam lowo Luthando"

Me:"okay Luthando, can we go now"?

He looked at me shaking his head,I walked and heard a buzzer. I opened the gate for Bullet then took my things outside the front door.

Ghost followed with the luggage babulisana no Bullet bancokola nje then kwaphuma u Beast. I watched Bullet freeze...

For a couple of seconds there was silence...

Me:"Gents,time"

Bullet kept looking from Beast to Ghost,Ghost to Beast then he looked at me quizzically, I just shrugged and loaded everything we bought into the car ngoku basamileyo.

Beast:"ewe Bullet ngu Ghost,now can we go"?

Ghost:"he needs hot water to unfreeze him"

Bangena emotweni bemshiya eme pha. If kuzovele nje kutshiwo kanjalo that means iyaziwa lento? Or kuba bezi brothers he once told him?

After a sec,he got in the drivers seat waqhuba in silence. He drove straight to the airport without being told kuyiwakhona,I think ne shock nezi bags uvele wadibanisa and came to that conclusion.

Me:"thank you"

Bullet:"sure"

They took out the bags,I just took my handbag ndabashiya and headed straight to the PJ. I got in,greeted Mo then got comfortable and drank orange juice no more wine for me from now on. I took out my phone and dialed makhulu

Her:"Kotiza"

Me:"molweni makhulu,ninjani"?

Her:"siyaphila mntanam, ni njani nina "?

Me:" siyaphila nathi,bakuhleliaw njani abantwana "

Her:"yhu u Uvelile ngoyise? Oko efuna utatakhe I promised to call him tonight"

Me:"there's no need makhulu sisendleleni"

Her:"senizobathatha"?

Me:"I'm afraid there's something more pressing than that,but don't worry,sizothetha xasilapho"

Her:"ooh okay,I hope anilwanga ke nomyeni wakho"

Me:"hay mama its nothing like that. But uhm,if you can,pls call too makazi noo malume abakufuphi"

Her:"hay Luthando sundoyikisa,kwenzeka ntoni"?

Me:"akhonto mama please just try to get the closest family before we get there"

Her:"Nizobalapha what time"?

Me:"in about two hours max "

Her:"okay,u sure ni right kodwa?"

Me:"I'm quite certain mama"

Her:"okay ke sis"

I hung up and breathed...I never knew kuhlanganwa nezinto ezinjena emzini mna

"You called her"

I lifted my eyes and met with Beasts eyes,well somehow I knew its him † ♀ for all we know,they could have exchanged clothes phandle . I just nod.

He sat down next to me,his brother went to the cockpit

Beast:"uthini"?

Me:"I just asked her to call a couple if family members that's all"

Beast:"I'm sure she asked why"

Me:"she did,but I didn't tell her"

He kept quiet,I drank my juice.

Beast:"what do you want me to do"?

Me:"about"?

Beast:"us"

Me:"hay andiyazi"

Beast:"I don't know what to do anymore,just tell me what you want then I'll do it"

I kept quiet...

Our emotions were totally ahead of us,both of us. Then with everything that was happing currently maybe it was understandable .

He lifted my chin up,I avoided looking at him. He came firth and kissed me,I just gave him my cheek

Beast:"well I'm not giving up"

Me:"how's the morning sickness "?

Beast:" mxm,why is it called a morning sickness yet it carries through the entire day"?

Me:"the entire day"?

Beast:"imini yonke"

Beast:"kutheni ungenayo khona wena"?

Me:"that's because I'm not pregnant,duh"

Beast:"Luthando yiyeke lento uyenzayo"

Me:"what"?

Beast:"denying my baby"

Me:"hewethu,for all we know you could have bribed that woman to say I'm pregnant. I know I'm not pregnant "

Beast:"I'm not gonna give you the satisfaction to what you tryna do"

Me:"don't you wanna join your brother"?

Beast:"no,I wanna sit here with you two"

Me:"there's only one me ke apha"

Beast:"right"

Throughout the entire flight we sat sobabini in silence, just leaning on each other,I later got a foot rub. Then when we landed, his drivers were already waiting. Just then,Lwandiso called

Me:"sthandwa sentliziyo yam"

I saw both these men giving me funny looks

Soso:"yhuuu andisaku khumbuli"

Me:"ukhunjulwa ndim,how are you babe"?

Soso:"I'm great my love,you"?

Me:"I'm great now that you called,to what do I owe this pleasure "?

Soso:" Apparently uncle Soso could be coming home pretty soon"

Me:"are you serious? Why,what happened"?

Soso:"there's a new company opening in Jo'burg next year,I've sent my resume so they've scheduled for an follow-up interview next week"

Me:"so you're gonna fly to SA just for an interview? Whatever happened to Skype"?

Soso:"I'm sure awumvanga u follow-up kule sentence"

Me:"hahaha fokof! Dude,you will tell me xa ulapha mos,we sure do need a moment "

Soso:"I will definitely, pity Lukas ain't there,I miss that outjie"

Me:"heee did you just call my brother a outjie"?

Waphela yintsini,I chimed in.

Soso:"uphi u ta Beast"?

Me:"he's right here,all grumpy and ugly"

Hubby looked at me I'm sure by now he knew I was talking with Lwandiso, his brother was sooo confused

Soso:"Khambulise I wanna hear his grumpy response "

Me:"tatakhe uyabulisa ubheyibhi "

Beast:"tell him I'm gonna call him just now"

Soso:"hay I don't wanna be called by him"

Me:"uthi akafuni ufounelwa nguwe "

Beast:"azangayibambi kaloku"

Soso:"yhu I wonder"

I just laughed

Beast:"And you should cut your call,we're home"

Me:"uyamva ke babe ba u grumpy"?

Soso:"ni home nivelaphi"?

Me:"Sivela eBhayi sise Monti, let me go ngoku. I'll call you ngomso "

Soso:"no call me xa ufika kwi young kings"

Me:"I'll try"

Soso:"alright sure"

We hung up

Me:"alright boys,let's do this"

Ghost:"what's your strategy madam"?

Me:"well the only thing that makes sense is if I go in with my husband like we'd normally do,you'll be left in the car... Then we'll take it from there"

Beast breathed out...

Ghost:"oh-kay...now who's this other man you were talking with"?

Me:"his name is NOYB"

Ghost:"huh"?

Beast:"it means None Of Your Business "

Well he said it!

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #441

We got out,the kids were home sigilane nabo emnyango and fortunately the car had pretty dark

tinted windows and we asked Ghost to lock himself in there.

We got inside and the lounge was full,after greeting I went to the kids bedroom and changed the tracksuits for a dress and doek. My mother in-law doesn't really mind,but now we had half the family here and I have to be a real makoti. Xandizophuma,Nqaba walked in and closed the door.

Him:"baby umakhulu is nervous she's asking me a lot of questions"

Me:"...sooo you wanna back out"?

Him:"I don't know "

Me:"well we're going through with this,asinojika sesilapha"

He sighed and walked to the window

Him:"I don't think she's strong enough"

Me:"never underestimate the power of a praying woman"

Him:"babe th-"

I walked up to him,standing on my toes and kissed him. I was also nervous but hey,we can't keep this a secret forever. He snaked his arms around my waist and pulled me in,this is what he's been trying to do all day. Guess he should thank his lucky stars....

I pulled back and wiped off the lipstick on his lips

Me:"we'll deal with the consequences together,okay"?

Him:"you sure"?

Me:"positive,I only want us to live a normal life again. Maybe now that this secret is out,akhonto ingenye ondifihlela yona then we can move on from this"

Him:"ayikho I promise"

Me:"thank you,now let's go face our biggest fear"

He kissed me again then we went to the lounge,I sat down ne fam...

Noxy:"Luthando uthi u sisi you have something to tell us"

Malume:"uyawenzeni Ntando "?

Me:" akenzanganto malume"

Mama:"then kwenzeka ntoni Luthando "?

Me:" we uhm... We have a little something to tell you"

I looked at Nqaba...

He breathed and told the story from scratch,kwavela kwathi cwaka endlini. I could tell they didn't believe us...

Noxy:"haibo sisi, umntu akazazi na xa ebeleke ama

wele"?

Cwaka sana umama...

Malume:"Ntando are you sure ngalento uyithethayo"?

Mama: "where is he now"?

Me:" outside"

Noxy:"mbizeni"

Me:"mama this could be too much for you..."

Mama:"Mbizeni"

I got up and went to the car,he came out sweating
AF

Ghost:"what's taking so long"?

Me:"they wanna see you "

Ghost:"unjani umama:"?

Me:"ey andikho sure but we're here so we might as well get it over and done with "

He walked behind me ndangena mna e lounge...

Me:"uhm,he's here"

Wonkumntu wabheka,he walked in

Mama:"Yhoooooooooooooooooooo"

Noxy:"Yhoooooooooooooooooooo"

Kwavela kwathi nkxwee zizikhalo endlini,I couldn't handle it myself. I saw myself crying too then in a second I heard the kids door open, I turned away ndabashiya oomama noonyana babo and went to the kids room ndagilana nabo bephuma.

Owe: "mama utheni u makhulu"?

Sino:" bakhalelani mama? What is going on"?

Me:" erh...can you guys go back to your room?
Please"

They walked back in,I followed and closed the door. I went to the bathroom and cleaned myself up then I returned to the kids...

Uba:"mamam Uba miss you"

Uve:"Uve miss you nam mamam"

Me:"I missed all of you"

Sino:"sizoyohlala nini thina e Bhayi mama"?

Me:"xanizongena e high school"

Owe:"why were you crying mama"?

Sino:"its grown up stuff Owe"

Owe:"I wasn't talking to you"

I took a moment to think this through, then I decided to tell them myself. Just that they ready their minds and hearts ngalento yootata ababini who look exactly the same...

Me: "there's uhm, something I need to tell you guys"

Owe: "okay"

Me: "You know your dad loves all of you, right"?

The nod, including the young kings.

Me: "he has a twin brother, who looks exactly like him"

Sino: "a twin? Like Uba and Uve"?

Me: "yes"

Owe: "uphi? Where does he live"?

Me: "he's downstairs with the family, I think he'll live with us for a while. I'm not sure"

Sino:"where did he live before? How come we never met him"?

Me:"he lived across the borders,in another country"

Owe:"why"?

Me:"I don't know mntanam "

Sino:"can we go see him"?

Me:"you will,but for now let's just wait for them to call us"

We stayed in that room for four to five hours,badlala bade balala abantwana. As I was drifting off nam,i felt unfamiliar cramps in my stomach. Being an AUB survivor and being pregnant at the same time,you don't ignore even the smallest irregularity. I dialed the guy who fetched us from the airport to come fetch me,I took my handbag,packed a PJ and gown ne slippers and walked out of the house abantu abase lounge were so caught up in all of this they didn't even notice. I asked the guy to take me to Life hospital,I was directed to a waiting ward then a

gynae attended to me. Him being unfamiliar with my condition he resorted to admitting me andilalise for evaluation during the night.

Past seven,I decided to call my husband. I knew he'll be shocked and upset that I left without telling him,that he warned me this would happen andamamela but I had to tell him anyway.

Beast:"bendizazokuni biza babe, You can bring the kids down,we're done here"

Me:"hey uhm... Andikho lapho"

Beast:"huh"?

Me:"please leave the lounge,go to the kitchen"

After a few seconds...

Beast:"what do you mean awukholapha mamakhe"?

Me:"promise you won't react or freak out on me"

Beast:"Luu "

Me:"promise"

Beast:"okay fine I promise"

Me:"I've been admitted esibhedlele and relax,its nothing m-"

Beast:"you've been admitted? And I must relax?
Which hospital is that "?

Me:" Life le ilapha e town"

Beast:"okay"

Me:"you don-,hello? Baby"?

He must have hung up,well I knew he's probably on his way over here so I waited patiently.

"She's probably asleep Mr Ntabeni, can't you come in the morning"?

I sat up,he wouldn't listen to the doctor worse
engayazi ndize njani apha,what happened and how
serious it is.

Beast:" hey,kuthwa ulele"

Me:"hey,you're here"

Doc:"I'll leave you to it then"

Ucimba ukhe wamphendula? He came to the
bedside and kissed my forehead his other hand
touching my stomach

Me: "hey I'm fine,geez relax"

Beast:"you scared me fondini "

I just smiled,he was cute

Beast:"what happened? When did you go"?

Me:"I felt some pains and cramps so I called your driver,taking into consideration what your doctor said in PE"

Beast:"why didn't you call me ndikuzise? Do you realise how risky this is"?

Me:"you're overreacting kengoku,I didn't wanna disturb you guys"

Beast:"when it comes to my baby Luthando there's no overreacting "

Me:"which baby"?

Beast:"both of you"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so you do acknowledge the fact that you're pregnant "?

Me:"duh"

He chuckled and pinched my cheek,I almost squirmed

Me:"I just enjoyed seeing the uncertainty in your eyes,especially when I boldly told you it ain't yours"

Beast:"babe uzandibulala ngentliziyo wena"

Me:"aargh puhleez,you've survived bullets and car accidents your entire life. Awunobulalwa yintliziyo"

He just smiled

Me:"so,how did it go"?

Beast:"it was hectic... But,we won't talk about that right now"

Me:"there's no need to talk about anything,go home. I need to rest"

Beast:"and leave you here"?

Me:"heh haibo,do you have a bed here"?

Beast:"I'll sleep on this chair fondini"

Me:"please go home,your mom will be worried"

Beast:"I want to be here when the doctor comes in

ksasa,I'll call u makhulu ndi mxelele ba ndiphi"

↑ ♀ mnkq.

I watched him call his mother,bathetha then he gave me the phone.

Me:"mama"

Her:"uziva njani sisi"?

Me:"ndi right mna mama"

Her:"we'll come see you in the morning mntanam "

Me:"I think ndizophuma ksasa kodwa mama ningavuki,akhonto ingamandla noko"

Her:"umyeni wakho-"

Me:"akafunu goduka,angani qhathi andenze umntu ogulayo"

Her:"okay,if ubethe u nine wakusasa ningekafiki then siyeza ke"

Me:"okay mama,good night"

Her:"good night mntanam "

I hung up and looked at him

† ♀

Beast:"bhekela,this bed is big enough for both of us"

† ♀ ♀

Really?

[10/11, 19:34] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #442

"Mrs Ntabeni, I'm afraid I have bad news for you"

I sat up,my husband was wide awake right next to me.

Him:"What do you mean you have bad news "?

Dr:"Your high blood pressure and your stress levels are too high,you cannot go home today"

I didn't even want to look at Nqaba, ebetshilo ba masingazi apha and I insisted .

Him:"how high are we talking about "?

Dr:" Too high,if we release her today we might be endangering the baby"

I felt him look at me,ever kwa bakho into when I'm pregnant hence I don't get excited over it though this time around I inflicted myself.

Dr:"I'll be back with your prescription and medication for now"

I didn't answer him,I just wanted to be left alone for a moment. Once the doctor had left,I felt my husband's hand on mine zavela zehla iinyembezi

Him:"please don't cry,you're only making the

situation worse"

I cried for a couple of minutes and he allowed me then I cleaned myself up and breathed...

Him:"at least its just stress and si understandable under the circumstances,I'm just glad ayo AUB"

Me:"you uhm... You should go. Your mom will be worried"

Him:"Luthando "

Me:"please torho,go home. Undiphathele changing clothes and real food"

Him:"I can call umama or Ghost xabesiza beze nazo ezizinto uzifunayo"

Me:"umama is not fine Nqaba, I don't want her to come here"

Him:"umama uright man Luthando, ufuna nje indlela yokundigxotha wena ngoku"

Me:"would you be fine after finding out you actually

gave birth to twins? Who later found each other then batshintshiselana ngobomi right under your nose and you didn't notice a thing? Cummon man,I know she's a strong woman but right now,she's not okay. She needs to see a doctor before a phathwe yintliziyo"

Wathula...

I took a glass of water ndasela

Him:"okay,ndiyakuva"

Me:"enkosi"

Him:"now look at me"

I turned and faced him,he cupped my face into his hands and looked deep into my eyes

Him:"you've gotta take it easy okay? I know akukho lula but you have to think for lomntwana ngoku"

Me:"mh"

Him:"this baby is a blessing to all of us,you are a blessing to my life...I don't want to loose any of you"

Me:"please don't do that"

Him:"do what"?

Me:"going all sentimental on me"

He smiled and kissed my lips,then his phone rang...

Him:"Ranger"?

I went to the bathroom ndabuya seme ngenyawo but still talking in the phone,when I walked in he stopped talking

Him:"baby uthe ndikuphathele ntoni kanene "?

Me:"food and clothes"

Him:"okay I'll be right back"

Me:"hm"

He actually ran out,I sat on my bed and went through my phone going through our pictures and videos...found myself laughing at such silly moments that we had as a family.

"You look too happy to be sick"

I looked up...

Me:"ubekwa yintoni apha"?

Lisa:"I came to check on a friend then I bumped into your husband in the parking lot"

Me:"oh"

She walked in and sat on the chair next to my bed,I just watched her in silence.

Lisa:"unjani"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Lisa:"can't complain...so what got you in here"?

Me:"that's personal...don't you think"?

Lisa:"yeah,I guess"

Cwaka kengoku...

Lisa:"look Sibho,I know we're not the best of friends and maybe we never will be,but can we start over on the sisterly relationship"?

Now this was a positive approach...

Lisa:"I grew up surrounded by men,and I've always been the princess in my father's eyes even in his absence, ufika kwakho into our lives ultimately

changed that. Ya worse kengoku because you were dating my ex,the father of my first child. Umntana wam trusted you as if you're her mother, on the other hand Ntando literally worships the ground you walk on,something he's never done kum throughout our dating period...so initially I felt like you were just out to take everything I had in life"

On top of everything that was happening in my life that very moment,this had to be added? Really?

Lisa:"I know it couldn't have been deliberate because you probably had no clue but that's just how I feel and since I'd like us to start on a clean slate,I think honesty is definitely the first step"

I just kept quiet mna...

Lisa:"I gotta be honest with you,ayindonwabisi indlela izinto eziyiyo between us. I do get that I can't

force you to accept us or utata but I'm just taking a gamble"

Yazi this was emotional for me,I've always had my pride and I knew that I didn't owe them any sort of relationship considering how I was conceived and how they treated my marriage but when someone just becomes brutally honest azibhence intliziyo yakhe just for us to be on speaking terms? I felt she was being honest like totally honest with me,maybe she thought ndigulela ukufa I've always had Eve and Keri as sisters but having a real relationship with my "blood" sister wasn't so farfetched. It would be nice actually.

Me:"my only problem with you is that you're a schemer,I've come to notice that about you so because of that its hard for me trust you. Even now,I'm weighing what you're saying"

Lisa:"I'm just being honest with you"

Me:"that's what you say, but how do I know you

won't come back with your tricks? Just like you did last time wasuke wafuna si adopte u Sino ngenkani"?

Lisa:"hence I propose we start over...please"

Me:"Mmkay"

She extended a hand for a handshake,I got up to hug her. I don't know why...but we shed a tear or two in that short space.

"am I disturbing"?

I retracted from the hug thinking it could be Nqaba but the voice is what surprised me more and then my eyes saw Lwandiso, my heart immediately melted. I left Anelisa in a flash and ran into Soso's open arms,I think that's where I really felt comfortable crying my heart out. He didn't say a word...

But he allowed me until I calmed down then we went to sit on my bed where I cleaned myself up

Me:" when did you get back"?

Soso:"I just landed..."

He looked stressed I knew ndizo fakwa imibuzo ey'twenty'leventeen the minute Anelisa leaves us alone in that ward.

Me:"I thought you're only coming back later on...how did you even know I'm here"?

Soso:"WhatsApp location found you"

I kept quiet for a minute... I swear I sensed some tension in here.

Me:"this is uhm-"

Soso:"Anelisa,we know each other "

Lisa:"yeah uhm,let me leave you guys. I'll call you"

Me:"sure...thanks for stopping by"

She smiled and walked out.

Soso:"how are you feeling? Kutheni ulapha? What are you even doing in East London "?

Me:" I missed you yaz"

Soso:"are you dodging my question"?

Me:"you mean questions...I'm fine man mntase,I just slept here for evaluation "

Soso:"ubufuna ntoni apha in the first place"?

Me:"kuthwa I have high blood pressure and stress"

Soso:"So there are no good hospitals in PE? Phof I'm busy sweating kodwa you haven't answered my last question"

Just then,Ntando and Nqaba walked in... I kept quiet, Soso looked up,then back at me

Me:"that's the reason why I'm in East London"

For once!

Once in his lifetime Lwandiso Titus was cutthroat

Beast:"Titus"

Cwaka u Soso .

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #443

He came to kiss my chick,his brother hugged me and sat on the other side of the bed leaving my real husband no space...

He pulled the chair and sat between my legs

Beast:"haibo Titus ndiya saluta"

Lwandiso Titus looked at Beast, then at Ghost...and then I saw him rubbing his eyes.

Ghost: "think you should pour him some cold water"

Me: "uyamthanda umntu ofreezileyo"

Ghost: "hay look at him"

Beast: "give him a moment, I'm sure he thinks he's seeing double"

Ghost: "or Ghost"

Beast: "baby I got all the things you requested "

Me: "thanks, I need food first"

I took out home cooked meal in a Tupperware and smiled at the homely aroma the food brought into this ward that really smelt of BCo

Me: "who cooked this"?

Beast:"your m-"

He swallowed anything else he was about to say and went straight to the bathroom.

Ghost:"your mother in-law"

Me:"smells delish sana"

Ghost:"she's really worried ab-"

Soso:"Tee what's going on here"?

Ghost:"hallelujah! He's come back to life"

Soso:"I don't mean to be rude but I wasn't talking to you"

Ghost:"and he actually talks,thank you Jesus"

Nqaba came back,I could tell he was fed up yile morning sickness ingapheliyo I actually prayed iphele only after I've given birth .

Soso:"ta Beast"

Both:"Titus"

Ndothuka mna kuqala ndavela ndaphela yintsini

Soso:"hayini man. Hayini braz"

I could see the frustration in his eyes...

Me:"babe meet ta Ghost,he's ta Beast's long lost twin"

Soso:"so I'm actually not seeing double"?

Ghost:"no,but I think you're seeing ghosts...don't you think"?

Me:"don't mind him,he's just teasing you"

Soso:"are you sure he's no clone? How do you even differentiate between them"?

Me:"how long will you be here"?

Soso:"I was hoping to spend a couple of weeks at your crib,well I thought you're in PE"

Me:"ophuma kwam apha sizohamba,I'm sure they still have a lot of catching up to do with umama"

Ghost:"we did that last night "

Me:"then you'll do more of it once we're gone"

Ghost:"who's the 'we' you're referring to "?

Me:" Soso and I"

He stared at me without blinking,yakhweleta le chap.

It must be a blood thing † ♀

Me:"you and your brother need time with your mother and children,I need time with Soso so..."

I knew he wanted to say something but since he noticed that his brother wasn't saying much about

Soso he decided to keep it to himself. They later left when the doctor came to evaluate my condition then asked them to leave me to rest.

#Libhongo

I took a moment to look at my life,not so long ago I had given up on life after I had built my trust onto a man who never really loved me. The betrayal from him was more painful than that of the "friend" I really thought was my friend. I was do grateful that Trina trusted me with her business,to leave me for so long to handle her finances without second-guessing me or thinking I might steal from her,that was trust. Something I had lost when my world came crumbling down after finding out that my long-term boyfriend actually fathered my best friends child

Nathi:" Libo u madam ubuya nini"?

Me:"I don't know,leave a message I'll pass it on"

Nathi:"ha.a ndfuna yena"

Me:"uyakumlinda ke noba ubuye nini"

I knew that Nathi wanted a job for his sister,he worked at the café downstairs. Maybe he thought I'd sabotage her chances,that's how black minds operate † ♀ but then again,there were no job openings yet. On the day Mrs Ntabeni left for East London she was supposed to attend a business summit in Jo'burg the following day

So I called her to confirm her that she's attending so that I could secure her seat at the venue

Her:"Libo"?

Me:"Ma'am unjani"?

Her:"I'm good sisi unjani? Is everything okay"?

Me:"everything is fine I just wanted to confirm ba usaya mos kwi business summit ngomso "?

Her:" business summit? Ngom- oh shit! I totally

forgot "!

Me:" well if usaya I can confirm and secure your seat right now"

Her:"I'm on my way to East London right now,I have a family matter to attend to"

Me:"oh,is everything okay"?

Her:"yes...but this is a one day thing mos"

Me:"yes ma'am"

Her:"you don't want to go on my behalf"?

Me:"well...I haven't booked any flights and I'm not really familiar with such things"

Her:"Mo will take you,you just have to bring a notepad and pen including our business cards that's all"

Me:"so you trust me,to go represent you and your entire brand among the best businesswomen in Gauteng"?

Her:"honey you need to trust yourself more often,I'll pass your contact details to Mo he'll call you

immediately he lands"

Me:"yho okay...thanks. I'll forward you the minutes"

Her:"please do that"

#Sima

Though I was young,I knew even before he got arrested that dad wasn't a saint,though u bhuti no Anelisa always made him a hero.

Even after studying abroad,finding work in SA or even starting a business was hard. Guess that's what happened when you owe a well-known businessman... You get blacklisted everywhere.

Sam:"kodwa u S'bongile doesn't have a heart yazi Sima"

Me:"ibifanba wenza njani na mntakwethu"?

Sam:"she never gave us a chance,she sided with ta Beast kodwa sithi abantakwabo. At least ke the

benefit of doubt,asimele angasijikeli ngelahlobo"

Me:"understand one thing,lomntu akasazi. She has no relationship whatsoever with us"

Sam:"we are her brothers,and uyamazi nawe u ta Beast akahlali kwi ladies. Uzophinda asikhangele apha when life humbles her"

Me:"as much as I want to understand and side with you on this,I can't. When ta Beast and ta Gudda made the deal concerning us she wasn't there,meaning akangeni ndawo. Her siding with the big guy is only logical,she knows him. We just pitched with her long lost jailbird of a father..."

Sam:"but still"

Me:"I just wish we could have a relationship with her,as siblings. Not because of any ulterior motives "

His silence said it all,he wasn't one bit interested.

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #444

I lay on that hospital bed touching my flat belly...

Me:"still can't believe you're in there,but nonetheless, mommy loves you okay...though you have to be a boy. Please"

I smiled, I know Sino would love a baby sister but I don't want a girl. I'm okay with her being the only girl,I just wanted to be surrounded by kings my entire life.

Me:"ewe man baby. You must be a young king,your brother Uba will protect you,Uve will tease you,Owe will teach you how to ride a bike and your sister Sino will bake goodies for you. Only if you're a boy"

I finally got a chance to relax maybe this is what I really needed. Time away from the rest of the family,I always stress about their wellbeing and jeopardize my own in that process.

Me:"mommy will take good care of you,I promise you that. Even if daddy ain't always there with us,mommy knows his heart is always with us"

Though I hoped that Nqaba would let Ntando handle all the other businesses,akhe abe available at all times during this pregnancy. Indeed it was a blessing,a blessing I'd cherish for the rest of my life. Sometimes in the past I had to call him for him to know what was happening,reaching him wasn't always a guarantee but that never frazzled us in any way. I knew how much he wanted the kids,though I didn't understand why. Since he already had two.

Me:"mommy promises to protect you from any harm neh baby"

"And daddy will pamper you even in that cocoon they call a womb"

I lifted my eyes...

Me:"what are you doing here so late"?

He walked in with a bag,ndeva ivumba le nyama yegusha immediately he put the bag on the lampstand next to my bed and kissed my forehead. I sat up still waiting for my answer ...

Him:"mamakho uthe I should bring you food"

Me:"mmh,that's nice. Thank you "

Him:"make space"

Me:"uh-uh,you're not sleeping here again"

Him:"relax. I'm not,I'll just spend an hour with you qha"

Me:"mmh"

I made space for him,he supported his back then I lay my own head on his chest.

Me:"bathini oo Uba"?

Him:"ndimshiye elila he heard I'm coming to see you wayonxiba izihlangu but umakhulu stopped him"

Me:"ooh umntanam "

Him:"uthini u gqirha"?

Me:"my pressure is normal,stress levels are down,but I just happen to have a massive appetite"

Him:"Can you also take the morning sickness"?

Me:"unfortunately no,keep that for the rest of the nine months"

Him:"but baby this is too much,I can't even sit in a business meeting for an hour without puking"

Me:"great,you'll be a househusband kalok"

Him:"you must have reached tongoland already"

I didn't argue.

Him:"aren't you gonna eat"?

Me:"Uzandityela,I'll eat when you're gone"

Him:"haibo baby"

Me:"hay tyhini"

Him:"izonquma la nyama"

Me:"I'll go to the kitchen,ikhona i microwave phaya"

Him:"mmh"

I wasn't really hungry,I just enjoyed this moment and I knew I was very close to falling asleep.

Him:"so you're talking to your other baby"?

Me:"mh"

Him:"don't tell me ulele already "

Me:"mh"

He must have left later on, coz I woke up at night alone. Phof ndivuswa yindlala. I woke up, went to brush my teeth then I went to the kitchen to warm my food. When I was done I returned to the ward ndatya...

I thought of calling my mother in-law. I knew she'd answer no matter the time I call...

Mama: "oh mntanam, kutheni ungalelanga "?

Me: "I just woke up mama, unjani kodwa"?

Mama: " ndiyaphila wethu Luthando, unjani wena"?

Me: "hay mama ,unjani"?

Cwaka...

I knew it. Akasoze abe right, tu.

Me:"mama"

Mama:"I don't know mntanam "

Me:"talk to me"

I heard some shuffling in the background

Me:"ma"?

Mama:"ey andiyazi...ewe kumnandi kodwa ndinemibuzo emininzi endingayaziyo ndizoyiphendulwa ngubani"

Me:"mh"

Mama:"abantwana base confused yiyo yonke lento,I'm still in shock that u David angandithathela umntwana iminyaka emingaka... Ay andiyazi man Luthando. Andiyazi"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mama: "no,no,no suxolisa awenzanganto sisi"

Me:"actually I forced them to come tell you,I was

scared of the truth. This whole thing was just too overwhelming I couldn't handle it on my own"

Mama:"uncedile uba nyanzele,kuyacaca bendaw'yongena engcwabeni ndisithi Ntando Ku Nqaba. Phof ndingazi noba kukho omnye ngaphandle kwalona ndithi mna ndimkhulisile"

I didn't know what to say

Mama:"kunjima nolala I've been trying to think back to when I gave birth,how come I never knew I gave birth to twins? Ndingumzali onjani ongazaziyo ba uthwele abantu ababini? From birth,utya ntoni umntana who's been separated from his mother? What was he told ngethuba ekhula eqalisa ubona ba akekho apha umamakhe kwaba Bantu akhuliswa ngabo? All these things Luthando are running a marathon in my mind. Kunzima ubohlula abantwana endibazeleyo,ndizintloni. Ndiqala ngaphi to build a new relationship with them now? Xandisoahlulwa kubohlula bona,where do I begin? I don't even know

ndikhulise omphi kubo"

I felt her heart,I had a lump in my throat
intlungu yakho was too much for me to carry but
ndiziqalele. Umntu omdala doesn't just cry
emntaneni,that's what I felt kuye. She wasn't
verbalizing her cry but her heart was bleeding

Mama:"ewe ngamadoda amadala but kum ingathi
kungona ndibazalayo. If only they could understand
that "

Me:"tell them,I'm sure they'll understand if you need
to spend more time with them"

Mama:"abekho ngoku"

Me:"what do you mean abekho ngoku"

Mama:"they went to attend to something e Kapa but
they said they'd be back tomorrow "

akho life ke kula Kapa. Yes Nqaba ain't no saint

but ebesazipakishile nje these past few months trying to fix our marriage ngoku uye ekapa? Akho business ibitheni kaloku pha,bubugintsa bodwa

Me:"I think ngomso I'll be discharged,andizohlala apha e Monti. I'll return to PE because of business,but,I'll talk to them bashiyeke nawe and the kids for some time "

Mama:"I doubt your husband will listen,kwangoku bahambayo oko egxinisisa kulomntana ulapha ba if anything happens to you or you're discharged before bafike amfounele"

Me:"ngubani lomntwana ulapho "?

Mama:" ukhona umfanana obefike nabo ke I forgot his name"

Me:"haibo u Soso akagodukanga"?

Mama:"ewe u Lwandiso, uthe ukhumbula oo Uvelile. Baleli kuye nangoku"

Me:"hayini! Lomntu uyafika ufikela komnyumzi?

Kuzothwani kokwabo"?

Mama:"heee andiyazi,wonke umntana walapha ufune ulala kuye"

Me:"yho okay,I'll call him ksasa"

Mama:"you should rest now"

Me:"you too mama,try to get some sleep"

Mama:"okay mntanam "

We hung up

I wanted to call my husband and ask him uphi but I decided not to. I'm not supposed to be stressing myself about anything or anyone.

After eating I fell asleep,woke up ksasa and got discharged. I called a cab,I wasn't heavily pregnant there was no need to call home ndizothathwa. I rocked up in the front gate before nine am and called Nqaba, just out of interest

Him:"baby"

Me:"hey uhm,what time are you coming today"?

Him:"ndiyaphuma aph'endlini right now"

Me:"okay"

Him:"want me to bring you anything"?

Me:"uhm,no"

Him:"sure,see you in a bit"

Me:"sharp"

He hung up,I waited to see the gate open and it did open his face was hilarious. He abruptly stopped the car and got out leaving the door open I walked into the yard

Him:"and then"?

Me:"and then I got discharged "

Him:"why didn't you call me? Or one of the drivers"?

Me:"I wanted to take a taxi,relax"

I walked into the house,there was Soso,Ntando and the twins.

Me:"molweni, uphi umama"

They all looked up,but remained silent.

I looked at them quizzically, no reaction whatsoever until Nqaba walked in

Him:"let me run you a ba-"

Me:"uphi umama baby"?

He just stood there in silence.

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #445

Uba:"mama uyephi wena"?

Uve:"mama me I miss you "

I smiled and went to them,I sat down next to uncle Soso and took both my Young Kings. I kissed them both,I could feel Ntando gawking at me so I looked up and our eyes met. He looked away.

Me:"guys uphi u makhulu"?

Uba:"uwambile no lalazi"

Me:"huh"?

Uve:"uwambile ukhwelile imoto yatatam"

I looked at their father...

Beast:"she uhm,she went to the doctor with u makazi Noxolo"

Me:"utheni eye kwaqgirha"?

Beast:"uthi akaziva right"

Me:"oh but why ningatsho?..when did they leave"?

Beast:"before eight...awfunu vasa"?

Me:"I'm hungry kqala"

Soso:"go bath I'll make you food"

Me:"thanks... Lonto ndiyakufuna ke"

Soso:"awunanto ikum nje"

Me:"hm"

I walked up with my sons right behind their father,when we got to the room ndakhulula.

Uba:"mama will bath with you"

Me:"you haven't bathed"?

Uve:"bath'ile thina mamam"

Me:"then you won't join me"

Uba:"ha.ana mama will bath with you "

Uve:"Hayi Uba"

Me:"its okay guys ...yho"

Ndabakhulula then we went to the bathroom and got in the bubbly bath.

Beast:"uthini u gqirha"

Uba:"mamam"?

Me:"hm"?

Uba:"Uba naye tatam awu two"

Me:"nyhani"?

Uba:"mbonile omnyu tatam"?

Uve:"hayi,tatam lowa"

Uba:"tatakho uyi one Uve,wam tatam uwu two"

Uve:"tatam utatabani wena"?

Beast:"tatakho"

Uve: "tata bani yena lowa"

Beast: "tatakho naye"

Uba: "xelele"

They argued about which one was who's dad among the two though Uba actually claimed both of these dads to be his.

Beast: "babe"?

Me: "hm"?

Beast: "what did the doctor say"?

Me: "uthi ndi grand, mandigoduke"

Beast: "I still don't understand why you didn't call me to fetch you"

I didn't answer him, I just played with my sons.

Beast: "I'll go check on your food"

Me:"sure"

He left...

Me:"so,what have you two been up to"?

Uba:"sogoduka thina"?

Me:"you want to"?

Both:"e.e"

Me:"then we're going"

Uba:"ne Soso"?

Me:"I think so"

They excitedly splashed the water with their hands. We bathed then ndabakhupha kqala,we went to my bedroom. They played on the bed,I sat on the edge and called my mother in-law yakhala yodwa. I tried three more times with no avail ndancama coz neka Noxy was doing the same thing

"I'm sure they'll call when they're done"

I looked up,Soso.

He walked in with food,I tied the gown around my body and sat next to the tray of food he had just walked in with.

Me:"so I see you spent the night"

Soso:"yep"

Me:"what did you tell your folks"?

Soso:"I'm an adult Tee mfethu,I don't have to report my whereabouts "

Me:"meaning awaziwa ba ulapha"

Soso:"andizanga kuwe ke apha"

Me:"oh,you have another cousin I don't know of"?

Soso:"I came to my young kings,yhu wena no ta

Ghost...same WhatsApp group"

Me:"hahaha! Nikhe nancokola"?

Soso:"he's too much. Akhonto inengqondo ephuma kulamfo"

Me:"udibene nentanga yakho"

He rolled his eyes at me as we ate...somewhere he stopped and just watched me. I caught him sekukudala

Me:"hmwah"?

Soso:"are you pregnant "?

I narrowed my eyes and looked at my belly † ♀
nothing showed nje.

Soso:" I've never seen you eat with such passion"

Me:"you could have just told me ndiyaphanga"

Soso:"no undityela kamnandi"

Me:"yeah right"

I stopped eating and drank my juice,the boys were busy playing with my phone. Their father walked in...

Beast:"you're in my bedroom Titus"

Soso:"I thought its a study"

† ♀

He walked and stood right in front of me so my face leveled with his abs

Beast:"sikhona esihle kanje? With a bed"?

Soso:"even better, and with a cellar"

I wasn't going to get involved,its theirs. Andingeni ndawo mna.

Beast:"your kids are posting pictures on your Instagram"

Me:"soze... Uba gimme my phone"

Uba:"okay"

Then it was like I didn't say a thing...

Me:"Ubabalo "

Uba:"okay"

And he continued with what he was doing

Soso blurted out wahleka encouraging them,Nqaba lifted up my chin using a finger. I looked at him with puppy eyes

He bent over and kissed me on the lips,I smiled. He did that again,I giggled...I knew ndizothukwa ndithi

saa nguwe Lwandiso so I stopped him.

Beast:"We'll be out for a few minutes,you'll be fine with Titus here with you"

Me:"niyaphi"?

Beast:"out..."

Me:"that's not an answer"

Beast:"khayeke baby man"

Me: "kalok with you a few minutes can be hours,days,weeks...should I go on"?

Beast:" no"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so tell me what you need before I go"

Me:"I need braaied meat,lotsa pork with sweetchilli sauce,Ice cream,pickled olives and red wine"

He frowned...

Beast:"Red what"?

Me:"red wine le isweet baby pls"

Beast:"Hay mamakhe"

Me:"cummon,I'll just take one glass. Please"

I gave him puppy eyes with my bottom lip sticking out.

Beast:"that face ain't gonna work at all today,I'll just buy you grapetiser"

Me:"mxm uyevha"?

Beast:"love you too,Titus awuyindawo mos"

Soso:"uyandigxotha u monster wife wakho"

Me:"ndikukhabe kemnake"

Soso:"and she's threatening me"

Beast:"I'm sure you'll be fine,so...what can I get you"?

Soso:"a file on that sneaky twin of yours "

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"I would if I could,but surely you can do that on your own"

Soso:"then get me a bottle of Hennessy"

Baby laughed,I was just curious

Me:"A whole bottle"?

Soso:"I'm sure he can afford it"

Beast:"ayt,I'll send one of the guys to come back with your things."

Me:"so nizobuya nini"?

Beast:"Probably ebusuku but we'll first go check on makhulu"

Me:"please do that"

Beast:"yes ma'am"

Me:"and please do come back home"

He chuckled, I felt like he knew they won't be home

tonight but he didn't wanna tell me the truth.
Ndamyeka. He kissed me once more then grabbed a
black leather bag waphuma

Soso:"Why do I get a feeling these niggas are out for
blood nje"?

Me:"I don't wanna think about it"

Soso:"is the new one a gangsta too"?

Me:"I think that's how they actually met"

Soso:"heke! Khawsole uyichaza ke yonke"

↑ ♀

I knew it.

I narrated the story but made it shorter ,before he
could ask questions...he said he needed ice cream
so good him to go check downstairs. Meanwhile I
grabbed a grey knitted dress ndanxiba along with
slippers then fixed my hair...

Me:"Ubabalo "?

I went to check them,they were asleep, with my phone on selfie mode. I checked what their father was saying and saw two of their pictures posted there,I took my phone then ndabalalisa kakuhle. Uncle Soso returned with just Ultramel

Soso:" Ice cream iphelile kanti ke I need something for these news"

Me:"drama,yet again"

Soso:"so mntase u mother's loh,all these years akazazi ba she gave birth to twins?"

Me:"Utsho"

Soso:"you tryna tell me you never knew you were carrying twins"?

Me:"actually I didn't,I found out ngalamini ndiyobeleka. It happens,kuthwa liyazimela elinye iwele"

Soso:"uphi u fathers? What does he do"?

Me:"I'm not really sure,but I do think he's in Congo"

Soso:"shem "

Me:"I don't feel sorry for him one bit,he's evil.

Umthatha njani umntana kunina elusana? What do you feed him"?

Soso:"well he sure did feed him something,he's as cocky as they come"

Me:"actually that one is the one who grew up here"

Soso:"huh"?

Me:"u ta Beast wakho is the one who grew up with their father"

Soso:"so the old man is a gangsta no doubt"

Me:"and apparently he coached your uncle Bongz"

Soso:"Wha- okay wait,who's this old man "?

Me:"Some Nqobimpi David Gwa-"

Soso:"Gwala"

Me:"do you know him"?

Soso:"that's my father's mentor"

Me:"uh-oh"

Soso:"holy fuck! Your father in-law is the best ish that ever happened to the world of gangstas"

Okay...

I had nothing to say, clearly he respected the guy. Well I hated him,noba andimazi I hated him with passion.

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #446

#Liz

"Ek is Lief vir jou,jy weet dit en ons twee weet daar is nie 'n man in die wêreld dat wil jou liefde soos ek"

I read through the text three more times,I couldn't believe my eyes. After illtreating me like he did,Marcus has the guts to tell me that he loves me? What does he know about love anyway?

I turned to the other side and watched a peacefully sleeping Vincent,he's brought so much peace into my life. Something I wasn't familiar with

"You're starrng"

I almost jumped in shock,how did he see me with his eyes closed? He opened them and smiled

Vince:"morning beautiful "

Me:"beautiful morning"

Vince:"why are you so shaken"?

Me:"you shocked me,I thought you were still asleep"

Vince:"mmmh,sorry. Are you going to work today"?

Me:"No uhm,I have to look for a kindergarten for my son"

Vince:"I'd help you if I could..."

Me:"I understand you have to be in class,and work afterwards"

Vince:"these lecturing gigs pay a lot. Its hard letting them go"

Me:"as long as you're saving,I don't mind"

He pulled my chin and we kissed. I got out to make breakfast,he went to shower. When he was done we ate together then I went to shower,after that he drove me to my flat.

Vince:"am I seeing you tonight"?

Me:"I'm not sure,we'll talk"

Vince:"okay,hopefully we can do dinner if you can't sleep over"

Me:"most certainly "

Vince:"sharp"

He pecked my lips and drove off,I walked into the complex yard and spotted a familiar car but I brushed the uneasy feeling it gave me aside. I walked up two staircases and reached my flat,I unlocked the door and walked in. Hung up key then walked to the lounge and got the shock of my life...

Marc:"Lizzy,hey you're home"

Me:"how did you get in here"?

Marc:"oh I'm great baby,thanks for asking. How are you? You look flushed. Are you okay"?

I looked around...nothing seemed out of the ordinary.

Me:"what do you want Marcus"?

Marc:"A glass of water"

I breathed...

He was purposely making me angry,he wanted me to loose my cool and snap.

I went to the kitchen,took a glass and sealed bottled water and gave it to him. He drank half the bottle watching me,his eyes undressing me I felt my pussy squirming † ♀ ♀ so I sat down and crossed my legs.

Me:"what are you doing in my flat Marcus Smith"?

Marc:"am I not allowed to pay my sexy baby momma occasional visits"?

Me:"no"

Marc:"well I didn't get the memo"

Me:"now that you know,can you excuse me"?

Marc:"on the contrary,no. Where's my son?"

Me: "he's with my parents,and you know that"

Marc:"I wanted to make sure,in case Vincent is busy playing daddy to him"

Me:"what Vince does is none of your concern,I don't ask you about Linda or what you do together.

Please,just grow up"

Marc:"do you know how wet you look when you're jealous"?

Me:"I'm not jealous,don't get it twisted"

Marc:"if you weren't,you wouldn't have mentioned Linda"

I got up...

Time was running out and he was chilled AF .

Me:"there's somewhere I have to be, please see yourself out"

He watched me walk to my room,I undressed so that I could wear fresh clothes. I wore clean underwear,in an attempt to wear a chiffon mini jumpsuit... I saw him on the mirror,walking in with hands in his

pockets. I quickly grabbed the gown which was nearer to me and turned to face him

Me:"Marcus nee man,nee! Los my uit asseblief "

Marc:"ek staan net hier "

Me:"maar jy's in my bedkamer mos,wat wou jou hê nou"?

Marc:"I came here to see you"

Me:"and you saw me,now go. Asseblief "

He was slowly walking towards me,I was slowly backing up against the wall. I had nowhere else.

Marc:"I'll go alright,only if you're sure you want me to go"

Me:"wat beteken jy nou? I'm the one asking you to leave"

Marc:"I know that,but are you sure you want me to

leave"?

His one hand touched my waist, his finger from the free hand ran down my arm sending chills down my spine. A moan failed me as it escaped my half open mouth .

Marc: "ek wil nou loop, as jy seker that's what you want"

As I was still fighting with my body and struggling to find the right words, he stuck his tongue down my throat and I lost all control. Firstly, he smelled really good. His cologne alone melted the butter around my heart, I found myself panting for him. He pinned me against the wall and kissed me for dear life... his hand automatically went to my mound which of course also sold me out because I was certain it must have been damp. I felt two fingers sliding in and invading my privacy, I bucked at the sensation this was causing in my body. With his two fingers

in,his thumb on the clit...I didn't know whether I was coming or going. He went even deeper,his kisses around my neck worsening the situation,a deep moan escaped my throat as much as I tried to sustain it.

Then he stopped...

Marc:"as jy seker ek moet waai.."?

Me:"jy kan nie nou loop nie"

Marc:"but you said I should leave"

Me:"don't you dare fuck with me Marcus"

Marc:"the plan was to fuck you anyway"

I didn't care...

I wanted him,I was ready for him. I ripped his T-shirt off,his trousers followed then we got down to business. Right there,against that wall. At some point I must have pulled on the curtain too hard,that it gave away and fell on the floor. We followed it and

swem in a pool of lust for more than thirty minutes. He then picked us up and put me first on the bed,then he went to the bathroom. I heard the shower...

Me:"...and I just became a bootycall. Great "

I lay on my back feeling my pussy lips with my fingers,they were a bit swollen...it was expected though † ♀he's a big guy and he certainly satisfied even the unseen depths of a woman's body. He came out and started getting dressed

Marc:"I thought you were going somewhere"

Me:"I need a moment"

He chuckled..

Marc:"that means I should offer Vince some lessons

on how to give it to you"

Me:"don't you dare"

Marc:"clearly he's starving you,or he don't know how to use it"

Me:"can you just go already"?

He came forward biting his bottom lip

Marc:"thank you,I promise I won't tell your boyfriend"

Me:"bye Marcus"

He kissed my cheek and left...

I covered my face with a pillow † ♀ was sex this good when we were still together? The thought of Vincent finding out I cheated on him with my ex

. I closed my eyes for a few minutes...

Then I went to shower and hit the road,I wanted my son to stay with me full time upcoming year so I had to find the best kindergarten for him now and register him ASAP to keep his place. After going

around to a couple of interesting kindergartens I went to the ShisaNyama to see if I could have a little chat with Vince,guess I needed to ease my guilt. I saw him talking to a beautiful Xhosa/Zulu looking woman so I walked up to them with confidence...

Me:"hey baby"

He seemed a bit surprised but I got a peck on the lips then I smiled to the woman who was having lunch

Me:"I'm sorry to disturb you guys,do you mind if I steal him for a sec"?

Libo:"hi and no Liz,I don't mind at all"

I nod and hooked my arm on his as we walked to his office.

Me:"she's beautiful "

He didn't respond to that...

Me:"who is she"?

Vince:"who"?

Me:"the lady you were serving,she doesn't look like just a regular customer "

Vince:"oh,really"?

Me:"you guys were a bit too comfortable, its like you know each other. And,I don't know if I heard right but I think she did say my name too"

Vince:"she did,that's Libhongo"

Me:"Libhongo? As in your ex Libo"?

Vince:"yep"

Me:"oh...I thought she left Jo'burg"

Vince:"she has,she says she came on a business meeting"

Me:"she has a business of her own"?

Vince:"no,she works for Tee so she came on her behalf"

Me:"oh"

I don't know why...

But I was a bit uncomfortable with them being that comfortable with each other. He even knows so much about her or I was just being paranoid because I just had sex with my ex?

[10/11, 19:34] [+27 73 069 2704 : #447

Having stayed two weeks in East London just making sure umama is really fine and eating her heart treatment (she was diagnosed of a mini heart attack), I then took my sons and returned home to PE leaving makazi Noxy in charge. Soso visited his family, then later he went to see his girlfriend in Cape Town....

Okoko ababemnike ngoko and I wasn't taking their calls, no man in his right mind would leave his sick mother and pregnant wife for some stupid bloody mission. I wasn't about to talk to Nqaba about priorities ngoku, I've done enough of that. I called sis Fatima and I thank God that she was available, I bought her a ticket for her flight then I when she arrived, I went back to work. Entering the fourth week, these two returned home... With Ntando having a bullet wound in his ribcage † ♀

I got home from work and saw about eight black cars, I had prior told sis Fats not to cook I'll bring dinner... only because I craved Pizza, ngoku xandifika endlini kugcwele kuthe qhu! I parked my car and took a moment to breathe and prepare myself for what's inside... I took out the two boxes of pizza followed by my bags ndangena...

Ranger: "ah, nanku madam"

Uba:"mamam"

He came running,I gave Fats the boxes and picked Ubabalo up

Uba:"khona tatam woy'thu"

Me:"mmkay,how was your day"?

Uba:"hot"

Me:"mh"

Uba:"ha'was yours"?

Me:"busy...where's your brother"?

Uba:"lalile no tatam o one (1)"

Me:"phi"?

Uba:"bhedini yakho"

I greeted the guys and went to my room,Uve was on his dads chest,both deeply sleeping. I took a quick shower and changed into comfortable clothes...

I had a lot of paperwork to do,having been absent from work for such a long time does that to a person. I went down and made myself a fruit and yoghurt smoothie,then on my way to the study I saw Ntando with a bandage around his torso.

Ghost:"awuse yellow madam,ugrand"?

I just walked past him,got in the study and locked myself in coz I knew he'll follow. And he did

Ghost:"why's the door locked? Sibos? "

Cwaka mna ndasebenza

Ghost:"Nkosikazi"

He better find Chuma or her replacement fast... I'm not his wife!

Ghost:"mnk,bekuthwe uyaqumba ke I thought kuyadlalwa"

I totally ignored him,he ain't gonna get no special favours here.

Ghost:"please open the door,I know you're upset with both of us. I can explain "

I did what I came to do in that study and when I was done, I walked out with the files and laptop ndayozifaka emotweni in case I forget to pack them in the morning. Lounge yam was like a tarven and these guys were comfortably walking around shirtless...apparently celebrating victory I guessed. I

went to the kitchen to rinse the smoothie jar I had used...to my dismay,I found both the pizza boxes empty. Well that's what happens when your house is full of hungry and drunk men...

I hated having them here,Nqaba knows that but he brought them here anyway. I went back to my room to get my wallet and found all the twins awake and having some sort of a serious conversation phof bathe dwadlalala on my bed.

Uve:"mamam buyile nini wena"?

I ignored him and went straight to my bag,took out my wallet and swapped the slippers I had on for sneakers.

Uve:"mama"

Me:"nxibani izihlangu sambeni"

Uba:"siyaphi"?

Me:"ush'yeke ke"

Beast:"mamakhe"

He slid from the bed and sat on the ground putting on his sandals,his brother did the same. I tied up my hair into a messy pony

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"are we done"?

Uve:"anxibise esi mama"

Ghost knelt down and wore him the shoe,his brother got up from the bed and walked towards me I just gave him one stare and he stopped.

Uve:"thank you daddy"

Uba:"we are done"

Me:"then let's go"

I opened the door for them as we left,their father followed us and stopped me at the top of the stairs

Me:"andibaweli kuxabana nawe torho,please just let me go"

Beast:"I was worried about you,why weren't you answering our calls"?

Me:"because Nqaba, I didn't wanna talk to you"

Beast:"baby cummon"

Me:"umke ndisandophuma esibhedlele telling me you'll be back in a few minutes "

Beast:"I knew you wouldn't allow me to go if I told you the truth"

Me:"so you resort to lying straight to my face"?

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"hm,sure"

I left him standing pha and called Fatima sahamba naye. We went to Nandos, ordered and ate our dinner there. When we were done I went to buy myself the real deal small pizza at Debonairs just to kick away the craving then we drove home safika kuthe saaaa phandle kugcwele nezinye iimoto. These grown ass men were having a pool party with music on blast...

Me:"Sisi please take the kids to their room for me "

Fats:"okay sisi"

They walked inside the house...I went to look for Bullet. Talking to Ranger wasn't gonna work for me right now,he was wasted. I found Bullet with two ladies on his lap † ♀

Me:"do you have a moment"?

Bullet:"sure...I'll be right back ladies,ninga hambu"

I turned and walked a couple of steps away from them until he caught up so I stopped.

Bullet:"What's up Mrs"?

Me:"I need all of these people out of my yard within the next fifteen minutes, can you help me with that"?

He looked deep into my eyes without blinking...I wasn't angry,I was cool AF!

Bullet:"I'll have to talk to ta Beast about that"

Me:"then you have ten minutes"

I turned and walked away back into the house,the kitchen looked upside down, the lounge was a mess... . I stopped myself from taking the broom...

I walked back outside, the party was still going on as if andithethanga. I took out my phone and called Nqaba

Beast: "khawume Bullet, baby"?

Me: "these people better be out of this yard in the next eight minutes or you'll be sorry"

Beast: "I'm coming, ima baby ndyeza"

I hung up.

Uyaphi?

I looked for a refuse bag, dust pan and a broom ndazibeka on the entrance of the lounge and waited for him to walk in. And he did, carrying a glass of whiskey on the rocks † ♀ so typical of him.

Beast: "sthandwa sa-"

Me:"don't"

Beast:"please let me talk finish"

I bit my tongue ndizomphendula ndathula.

Beast:"the guys are just having a lil celebration, ndcela ubayeke. It's been a long time since I've seen them this happy,and besides...we just introduced Ghost's team to mine. They need this moment"

Me:"so you couldn't afford another place for this celebration"?

Beast:"babe"

Me:"look at my kitchen look at my lounge... Heck,look outside. Kugcwele amantombi elibhayi kwam"

He sighed...

I knew in his mind he's probably saying I'm being impossible.

Beast:"when they're done celebrating bazo cleaner"

Me:"mxm"

I turned to go,he grabbed my wrist

Beast:"just rela-"

Then we heard gunshot and cars † ♀ in an instant he pulled me down to the floor hugging me tight,as if tryna protect me until the shots died away. Outside was just chaotic

He looked at me..

Me:"So I must relax huh"?

Beast:"not now ke babe"

Me:"but that's what you were saying"

Beast:"please stay in your room with Fats and the kids"

Me:"mnk mnk"

I walked up to the kids room ndafika belele.

Fats:"kwenzeka ntoni sis phandle"?

Me:"ey andikho sure nam,take a blankie and stay in here. Utatalapha will probably check out kwenzekani"

Fats:"okay sisi"

I went back downstairs,now they were all in here. Bullet looked at me then his eyes ran away as soon as he realised I saw him looking at me.

Ghost:"you should be upstairs"

Beast:"baby I asked you nicely to stay in your room"

Me:"you guys literally have about four minutes to get these people out of here. Or, we're all in deep shit"

Ghost:"is there something you ought to tell us"?

Me:"only that you're running out of time"

I left them and went to my room.

#Sive

I thought moving to another country would make me forget,but I couldn't...it was hard. Yes Luke truly did his best to make sure I'm happy,but we both realised that I'll never be totally happy with my child still out there in search for umamakhe.

Luke:"we can move back to SA and start a search campaign together,I'm sure we'll find a lead"

Me:"what about work"?

Luke:"I've been here for more than two years,I'm sure they can transfer me back home. If not,I'll quit then we'll start afresh when we reach South Africa "

[10/11, 19:34] +27 73 069 2704 : #448

I went upstairs and packed his clothes for him,uyagula mos u Nqaba makahambe ke ayogulela kumamakhe. The risk he just put us in....

He walked in...

Beast:"baby I'm so-"

We both looked at his traveling bag that was fully packed waiting for him,he cleared his throat and looked at me confused with both his hands on his waist.

Beast:"uhm...what's this"?

Me:"your traveling bag "

Beast:"am I going somewhere "?

Me:" yeah,you're going back to East London
nalomntakokwenu"

He laughed...

I watched him,with my arms folded until he
stopped...realising that I'm actually not joking.

Beast:"haibo baby I'm sorry okay,I didn't -"

Me:"know there'll be a shootout"?

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"you are taking your brother to East London, right
now. Aaand,its not up for discussion "

Beast:"It was just a shootout,cummon Luthando"

Me:"just a shootout that could have claimed our
lives,or have you forgotten kuhlala abantwana bakho
kulendlu and your pregnant wife"?

Beast:"ndcela uxolo ke makhwalo. I know ubutshilo

ba masihambe apha"

Me:"mh,that don't count right now"

Beast:"I'm sorry you went through all the trouble of packing but I'm not leaving you again"

Me:"okay...then I'm leaving you,and I'm taking my kids with me"

His hand wiped his mouth,the other stayed on his waist.

Beast:"where are you going? Uzofika uthini e Monti na baby"?

Me:"you seriously think I'll leave my home ndiyohlala kokwenu"?

Beast:"then uzoyaphi? Why are we even entertaining okukuhamba na baby"?

Me:"if I leave,I'm not going to East London and I'm not going to Lwandiso. Oh,and you will not waste your resources trying to find me"

He studied me in silence... I walked out and went to check on my kids ndafika belele no aunt Fatima was fast asleep,I closed the door and went downstairs to check on the people who were supposed to be cleaning my house.

Me:"Ranger"

He was sober like a judge do guns do that to people? This guy was wasted not so long ago.

Range:"Sho Mrs"

Me:"ndcela Ku clean'we indlu yam gents. Please bethuna"

Range:"ukhona nje u aunty"

Me:"do you pay her to clean up after you"?

Range:"sure madam basaqale e lounge aba bantwana"

Me:"And I need everyone out of my house as in yesterday "

He nod and went to the guys carrying booze outside.
Ntando came to me...

Ghost:"I'm looking for your husband,where is he"?

Me:"Upstairs, I hope you haven't unpacked"

He was about to walk away then stopped...

Ghost:"may I ask why"?

Me:"because you're going to East London "

He laughed

Ghost:"you're not joking"?

Me:"why would I"?

Ghost:"but why? We just got here"

Me:"do you realise that we could have been shot just now"?

Ghost:"bu-"

Me:"after your brother left me right after I was discharged from the hospital,you guys rock up and throw a damn gangsta party kwam? Huh,you better start packing mtchana "

He shook his head and walked up the stairs,I went outside ndafika oo Bullet bephole nge medulla sitting on crates and having a loud conversation about what just happened. Yaz that moment I realised how dumb and stupid these guys actually are † ♀ babaseleka bobubomi babuphilayo as if its something to be proud of.

Me:"Bullet khazapha"

He got up,kwathi cwaka...

Bullet:"sisteri"

Me:"bendtheni kuwe"?

Bullet:"ndiringile ne Grootman yath-"

Me:"I will only repeat myself once: get these people out of my house"

Bullet:"u ta B-"

Me:"now"

I left him and bumped onto the rest of them coming out of the house with Ranger behind them. The kitchen was spotless,I took the ice cream tub and went with it to the lounge. I took my tab and started watching Boondocks on YouTube

Beast:"babe can we talk"?

Me:"bout wha-"

He sat down lifting my legs onto his laps...uqhelile ke yaz ukundiqhatha nge foot rub,but it wasn't about to work right now.

Beast:"I get that you're upset and I totally understand it has nothing to do with today,I'm sorry I left you in East London like that. I had to go to that mission or else our lives would have been in greater danger,but I know I was wrong ngohamba immediately. Ndcela undixolele ke mntu wam"

Me:"sure mntu wam,oh I forgot to tell you that I've texted Mo he'll be here in an hour"

Beast:"but babe"

Me:"YOUR mother almost had a heart attack, but all you care about is a stupid mission"?

Beast:"baby mani ndinamele kalok"

Me:"I know you don't care about me,you just like the sense of stability I bring into your life...but your mom? Hay yibaneentloni bhuti"

He looked at me...

Well,I didn't mean to say that,but it came out anyway.

↑ ♀

Beast:"please don't say such things,I care a lot about you. I love you"

Me:"yeah right... Kiro"?

I saw Kiro passing by...he turned back and walked in.

Me:"please check if Ku clean na e backyard "

Kiro:"Ku clean madam,I just threw away the last bag bendizovasa izandla na ngoku"

Me:"thank you charlie"

He nod and walked away

Beast:"Luthando Sibongile Gwala "

Me:"Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala"

Beast:"ndilucelile nje uxolo kuwe"

Me:"uright kalok now go to your mom,she needs you more than I do"

Beast:"you don't need me"?

Me:"hell no,you bring stress into my life. Ingathi uzoba worse now that you have a duplicate"

Beast:"awukho serious mos sthandwa sam"?

Me:"Fatima is here to help me when I need help,take your brother and get out of my face please"

Wathula umntana Ka zkhali...

Ghost:"Mo called,said something about being here and waiting for us"

Me:"that's your lift to East London "

Beast:"babe"

I dialed their mother...

Ma:"makoti"

Me:"molo ma,unjani"?

I heard them sigh

Ma:"ndiyacenga wethu sisi,ninjani nina"?

Me:"we are actually great,I wanted to personally tell you that your sons are on their way over there right now"

Ma:"when did they come back"?

Me:"you don't wanna know"

She chuckled,we bid farewell ndabeka iphone yam and ate my ice cream.

Ghost:"so you were not joking"?

Me:"I don't joke with serious things like this"

Ghost:"Beast"?

Beast:"khabe ufaka iimpahla in the car mntakwethu ndiyeza"

Ghost:"tyhini le ndoda"

Me:"you should listen to him"

Ghost:"mnk mnk"

He snorted and stormed out, I removed my legs from his brother so that azophakama naye ahambe.

Beast:"I guess uqumbe to the point of no return,and I understand. I am at fault,just hope by the time we come back you'll have forgiven me"

Me:"you better leave before Uve wakes up"

Beast:"can I kiss you"?

Me:"nah,you'll kiss me through the phone xa ufikile eMonti"

He knelt down and kissed my belly...

Beast:"ungamhluphi umama evha?.... In fact,no baby. Mhluphe ungamlalisi,umvuse ebusuku akhumbule udaddy"

I couldn't help but laugh.

Beast:"Trouble her wena mntanam, whichsoever way you know how so that she calls daddy to come home. I love you okay"

He kissed my stomach again and got up holding my hand,i just smiled.

Me:"uzoba late"

Beast:"I want to leave a message for my sons"

Me:"drama onayo would save Generations kule
tragedy bakuyo"

He kissed me on the lips twice then took his phones

Beast:"kiss them for me"

Me:"you'll call them once you reach home,unless you
see this as another chance to go on another stupid
bloody mission"

Beast:"I wont,cross my heart- hope to die"

I walked him out,watched them leave and returned
back to my icecream I knew I did the right
thing,for everyone. But on the other hand,i had really
missed him, and my kids missed their dad... But
no,he had to go to his mom. There's still a lot of
unanswered questions that she might have,that we

all have. They should all sit down and get to the bottom of this, for all our sakes.

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #449

"Afunu tatam ma"

That's the first sentence that came out of Uvelile when he woke up

Me:"He's gone...iza izotyia"

Uve:"amfonele"

Me:"he said he'll call you when he gets home"

Uba:"uphi home"

Me:"East London "

Uba:"haaayini,utata uyile Ku makhulu "?

Uve:"ushiyile thina utatakho"?

Haike I wasn't gonna answer that,I made them umvubo and fed them. They still couldn't believe he would just go to EL leaving them behind...as if uqhelile uhamba nabo every time he decides to go

↑ ♀ .

Uba:"mamam"

Me:"baby"

Uba:"uphi Soso"?

Me:"he went home to his family"

Uve:"asiye kuye nathi"

Me:"I'll call him nimxelele ngokwenu"

Uba:"siye kuye"?

Me:"I'm not sure about that ke baby"

Uve:"I miss Sish'le "

Me:"naye you'll call him when you're done eating"

Uba:"ne uncle Kay "?

Me:" yep"

They are talking about all their uncles, yhu ha. a they needed to go to school nyhani next year. But even that meant they had to change their surnames, that's if their father doesn't already have their correct certificates.

† ♀

Kanti wasenza u Nqaba nalo Ntando wakubo.
Strubob.

My phone rang...

Me: "hey Liz, this is a surprise "

Liz: "I know hey, how are you "?

Me: " baaie lekker, en jy"?

Liz: "same here... I need to get something off my chest"

Me: "oh-kay"

Liz:"but pls don't judge me"

Me:"oh-kay"

She exhaled...

Liz:"I uhm... I slept with your brother"

Me:"Marcus"?

Liz:"yeah"

Hay ndamhleka

Me:"wait...you,Elizabeth, slept with my brother
Marcus Smith"?

Liz:"don't do that. Its bad enough already"

Me:" heee,how did that happen? Aren't you with
Vincent na"?

Liz:"I am...eish Trina. I wish I could say it was a
moment of weakness but now I feel a bit guilty"

Me:"a bit? Where did this happen "?

Liz:" he came to my flat here in Jo'burg...one thing led at another and...yeah"

Me:"well you should tell Vince before he finds out"

Liz:"he won't take it well Trina...and besides,I saw him with his ex too"

Me:"Who,Libo"?

Liz:"yeah,they were having a conversation at the ShisaNyama "

Me:"when was that"?

Liz:"when she came to a meeting on your behalf"

Me:"and how do you know that"?

Liz:"that's what she told Vince"

Me:"mmh"

Liz:"You see that mmh you just made,is exactly what I said when he told me"

Me:"well.. However way we wanna twist this to ease your guilt,truth remains. You cheated on Vince.

That's the bottom line"

Liz:"but it shouldn't count as cheating...its Marc we're talking about,Junior's father"

Me:"the same Marc who treated you like trash,remember "?

Liz:" he was hurt,I don't really blame him for anything"

Me:"I don't think you're hearing yourself"

Liz:"Trina do you know what I put him through? And he forgave me every time"

Me:"so you feel indebted to him,despite what he put you through prior to the breakup"?

Liz:"no man,that's not what I mean"

Me:"hm"

She sighed

† ♀

Liz:"Trina,shouldn't there be an exception for baby

daddy's in these kinda things "?

Me:" hahaha haibo Liz,what are saying to me"?

Liz:"just that What Vince doesn't know won't hurt him,you know"

Me:"so there's a chance this could happen again"

Liz:" I don't know... I doubt... But Tee...it was sooooo damn good you have no idea"

Me:"have you asked yourself why now"?

Liz:"uhm..no"

Me:"has he called you "?

Liz:" no"

Me:"texted"?

Liz:"no... Okay,I see where you're going with this"

Me:"just don't spoil what you have with Vince for Marcus who has Linda waiting for him in Cape Town
"

Then she went all silent.

Me:"You didn't consider that part"

Liz:"I didn't think of Linda"

Me:"Well she exists,in Marcus's world. Honey you just his booty call"

Liz:"yeah...I know"

Well...

I couldn't judge her,I have my own problems to handle. We hung up after a couple of extra minutes

Uba:"mama afonele utata"

Me: "No,I'll call Kuhle no Sihle"

Uba:"qala utata"

Urgh...

I dialed their father...he answered immediately

Beast:"baby"

Me:"you were supposed to call when you got home"

Beast:"oh ndiye nda busy,I was gonna call you tonight"

Me:"khabambele u Ubabalo "

Beast:"sure"

I gave them to share the phone. Then I tidied up and took my other phone to call uncle Soso...

Lindo:"Soso's phone hello"

Me:"Lindo hi,unjani"?

Lindo:"I'm good unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good,uphi u Lwandiso "?

Lindo:" andimazi...he left his phone izolo"

Me:"oh...akatshongo uyaphi"?

Lindo:"no,we kinda had an argument so he left right after that"

Me:"Oh..okay,obuya kwakhe pls tell him to call me back"

Lindo:"kay"

I hung up...

I don't if its paranoia or what,but she seemed to have a weird vibe towards me

I looked over to the boys,they were still on the phone so I dialed Landile...

Laa:"as if this day couldn't get any better"

Me:"I'm glad I'm a nice and welcome surprise"

He laughed, I chimed in

Me:"hêwethu I'm looking for your brother"

Laa:"he's right here"

Me:"khamnike iphone"

Soso:"hey"

Me:"hey...what's going on? I called your phone
iphumela Ku Lindo"

Soso:"mxm,I don't wanna talk about it "

Me:"oh...kay"

Soso:"whats up"?

Me:"ubufunwa ngo Uba but they're still busy on the
phone with their dad"

Soso:"bobabini"?

Me:"Uba nanku Soso"

He looked up,dropped the phone Ku Uve and came
running

Me:"I'm giving him the phone"

Soso:"sure"

I handed the phone and the first thing my son said was " abuya nini wena ekhaya Soso"

I was bothered honestly yilento yo Soso but I decided to mind my own business. I literally have enough on my plate .

Uve:"mama ina"

Me:"ugqibile"?

Uve:"tatam afuna wena"

Me:"thank you baby... Tatakhe"?

Beast:"uthi u Uve ufunukuza apha"

Me:"that ain't happening anytime soon"

Beast:"cummon,they are just kids. And they miss

their dad"

Me:"you think I don't know that "

Beast:"then why are being difficult"?

Me:"the day you learn to be responsible I'll let you take them bahlale nawe ndingekho and that day is not as near as you'd think"

Beast:"kodwa baby you're just enjoying bossing me around right now kuba uyazi ndim orongo I can't fight you"

Me:"your mentality..."

Beast:"mamakhe"?

Me:"unjani umama"?

Beast:"so you're changing the subject,just like that"?

Ndathula mna...

Beast:"she's getting better,benza umcimbi next week to welcome Ntando back or rather mna officially "

Me:"which is which kengoku"?

Beast:"uthi utamnci kwamkelwa mna officially and u Ntando wamnkkelwa back since he's been gone all these years. And they wanna thank him for sacrificing ubomi bakhe here for me ukuze ndazi this side of the family"

Me:"so he's some sort of a hero now"

Beast:"if you look at it that way"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"so nizoza"?

Me:"I'm not sure,I have a lot of work to. And I can't be physically working excessively "

Beast:"umama uyayaz ukhulelwe awuzusebenza too much. Pls come"

Me:"I'll see bra"

Beast:"noba ufike Friday night uhambe Saturday evening "

Me:"okay"

Beast:"akakakuhluphi u little one"?

Me:"akazondihlupha tu,nicinga ntoni ngo Chuma?
She deserves to know the truth"

Beast:"umama suggested simbize ba mxelele
ngokwabo,uza Tuesday"

Me:"mmh that's good"

Beast:"we're capable Luthando, asikho as hopeless
as you make us to be"

Me:"gqiba kwenu ke nizame kwenziwe ii DNA kubo
bonke abantwana "

Beast:"that's unnecessary "

Me:"really"?

Beast:"kay fine Luthando, yho"

Me:"love you more sweetie "

Beast:"you call this love"?

Me:"my love is waaaaay better than yours,but I love
you anyway"

Beast:"I don't know about that,but I know for sure
Ghost will disagree"

Me:"I'm sure he thinks ndikutsala ngempumlo"

Beast:"you think"?

Me:"baby utshatile,you have a family. Obviously at some point ii priorities zenu will differ and I must say,if ufika kwakhe apha kuzokukhupha endleleni then he'll have to find a place to stay. Kude kuwe because I won't have two adults behaving like kids under my roof"

He exhaled...

Beast:"we'll talk about this when I return home"

Me:"Kay"

Beast:"Kuhle uzobalapho Wednesday azothatha some documents he needs for business he knows where to find them"

Me:"Kay"

Beast:"sharp"

Me:"sure"

We hung up...

He called me back again

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"oh...love you too"

Beast:"sharp"

I hung up...

But really,they had to look for a place for Ntando.
Noba kuphaya e Kapa since he seems to love
missions so much.

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #450

#Beast

I knew I'm gonna get another lecture on our way to East London but,better a lecture from Ghost than this punishment from Luthando. Stru. On the way to the airport oko ethe cwaka....

We boarded the jet,I poured myself whiskey and kept to my corner.

Ghost:"why do you let her dictate to you like this? Like you're some puppy kodwa you're the man of the house"?

Me:"Who"?

Ghost:"hay don't play dumb here"

Me:"what are you on about"?

Ghost:"your wife dammit"

Me:"oh,she's just upset relax,after a while She'll be okay"

Ghost:"dude,she's practically sending you across town just because you left her and went to fight for

them,their safety? Really"?

Me:"she never really asked for this life Ghost"

Ghost:"but I'm sure you didn't force her to stay in it"

Me:"its cool dude,masiyeke uhleli ungazi nix"

Ghost;"you and I both know you can have any woman you want,anywhere,anytime. Why do you put up with that? Ude umcenge kodwa uyakulawula phof ndibone kwalento uti uyindoda ubene morning sickness kodwa she's the pregnant one...to you does that make sense ke? Hay khabe honest"

Me:"let's talk again once you find the one and you're happily married and you have more than Owe to take care of,okay"?

Ghost:"mxm,even when I'm married no wife of mine will tell me what to do. If akakudlisanga lo uzazi yedwa,akhonto indicaphukisa ngaphezu kokubona ba uvele ube muncu when it comes to her"

Me:"into engazukwenzeka ke kuba ndimamele wena insulting my wife "

Ghost:"why are you even married? You're not the

marriage material anyway. Why udlala ngexesha lakho ne lakhe infact, when you fully know this kinda life is not cut out for you"

Me:"I'm married because I want to,because I saw a good woman whom I know is exactly what I need and I plan on making her happy no matter the cost so bugger off my business"

Ghost:"does she love you"?

Me:"ah puh-leez. Really"?

Ghost:"khawuvuke Nqabayomzi and take a good look at reality...is she really that much into you or she just enjoys the provision this life brings? Huh? The big house,the big black cars,the weaves,the money,the status...ukuthanda nyhani or she's drawn to tolerate you because of these things "?

† ♂

Good Messiah!

Ghost:"just this once mntakwethu,tell yourself the truth. Naye futhi uzukhe umbuze ba yintoni le ingaka

ayincekelele kuwe. Andithi ukuvume ekwazi uligintsa,if she knew she wouldn't be able to handle the risks and consequences associated with your life she should have turned you down kwangoko but she didn't, have you ever asked yourself why? Huh,why?... Why is she tryna treat you like a child ngoku? Why is she tryna change you now"?

Me:"I'm not going to entertain you,if you disapprove of my wife or how my household matters are handled then please keep it to yourself. Please"

Ghost:"wayitya yonke wayikrwekrweda nentshwela I'm telling you "

Me:"look on the bright side,you get to bond with the family. People you last saw ten years ago "

Ghost:"I'm not a family man,I live to make business decisions in a daily basis. Not nurse peoples feelings and tip toe around their space trying not to offend them"

Me:"Congo did that to you,it's not who you are"

Ghost:"you're dumber than you actually sound you know"

Me:"why are you so bitter"?

Ghost:"I'm mad at you for not seeing what I see,when did you become this soft?"

Me:"you won't get it. Let's just drop this conversation
"

Ghost:"I should stop calling you Beast,you're a fucken rat man"

Me:"hahaha awumuncu"

Ghost:"uyanyuba,imnandi. Nxi"

He mumbled until we got to East London ...

When we got home the entire family was there,some of them were seeing Ghost for the first time...well they were shocked,or surprised? I'm not sure. But the kids were happy....

Ma:"Nqaba iyapha kwa nyokolume uyothatha icase yam ye branti"

Ghost:"yhu! Icase yonke"?

Noxy:"I hope one of you knows how to slaughter a sheep"

Me:"erh... Is there something we're missing makazi"?

Noxy:"we decided that sizonenzela umcimbi,kuzoqala ksasa nje intshayelelo iqhube iveki yonke but inkomo yona izoxhelwa next weekend"

Ghost:"oh..."

I would have wanted to kinda enquire or ask dad about this ceremony thing since he's an "ancestral" man as he puts it but that's another story,the guy is impossible and he could blow this whole thing out of proportion. Not forgetting that he'll go crazy over the realisation that we met,got to know each other and didn't even tell him. Yho le chap .

Ghost:"can I go with you "?

Me:" no,I'm sure there's something for you to do here"

Ma:"ininzi izangapha"

Ghost:"I wanna ask you something "

Me:"save it for later"

I left him there and went over to my uncle's house, Ntando is well opinionated. He should have just been a politician,even better he deserves to be a chairman in a legit business or company. He's got too much potential and of course ,theory! I had a lot going on... I still had to look into this paternity issue, I still had to come up with a way of telling the kids who belongs to who...and then there's Chuma who's as crazy as they come † ♂ . I raised Owentando like my own son,now that utatakhe is back I had to give them that opportunity to bond like I've bonded with him. They had to start their relationship afresh,maybe get Chuma in the picture if possible. Atshate u Ghost azotsho ohlukane nam.

The way we got busy ofika kwethu I totally forgot I

had promised to call my sons, but u ma wabo called so I had a chat with the young kings and her for a while before I returned to the never ending work yomcimbi. Tuesday morning I woke up missing my wife... ever since that day we arrived I was the once calling them, I thought little one would literally bother mommy until she couldn't handle it and ifounele but no...

I had to call them.

The stupid morning sickness was worse than before I got sick livumba lenkukhu, pork and beef. I could only eat mutton or sausage iveki yonke while everybody else is eating all kinds of meat .

Luu:"mh"?

Me:"khavuke"

Luu:"hm"

Me:"Luthando"

She hissed...

Luu:"vukile bra yho mfondini, yintoni ekseni"?

Me:"I miss you"

Luu:" tyhini Thixo,did you see the time"?

Me:"twenty minutes past five"

Luu:"so you couldn't wait till I'm actually awake to tell me that"?

Ndathula...

Luthando needs some counseling kodwa yaz uyafana nje no Ntando she's got a lot of anger and bitterness inside stru . Ungayixela undiphoxela ntoni so early in the morning?

Luu:"I'm sorry... *sigh* I'm sorry babe,you know I'm not a morning person...to wake me up..."

Me:"sure I'll call you ag-"

Luu:"tatakhe please. Ndcela uxolo,I know you mean well torho"

Me:"lala babe I'll call you again pha emini"

Luu:"no I don't want to sleep,sendivukile ngoku masincokole"

Me:"I don-"

Luu:"please"

I exhaled...

Tyhini wandiphoxa umntu ndanesigqukru kuvukwa

I swear I too was on some hormonal rollercoaster, my emotions were all over the places. Especially in the morning.

Luu:"are you ready to face Chuma"?

Me:"I don't think I wanna discuss Chuma right now"

Luu:"oh "

Me:" how's the little one "?

Luu:" he's still treating me good,he's behaving"

Me:"can't wait for Friday"

Luu:"about that..."

Me:"don't tell me awuzi Luthando "

Luu:"no no no ndiyeza,I was just thinking what if ndibashiye Ku aunty abantwana since I'll arrive Friday ndimke Following day"?

Me:"oh..."

Luu:"it will save me a great deal that way,or if u Kuhle uzophuma apha aze apho then he can leave with them Thursday mna ndibuye nabo xandibuya"

Me:"I'm not sure if hrl be attending the ceremony but I'll ask him,I want them to be parr of this too"

Luu:"ooh okay ke"

I listened to her breathing...

Luu:"you still there"?

Me:"yazi despite everything we've been through, I'm still madly inlove with you "

Now she kept quiet...

Me:"ndiyak'thanda nyhani Luthando, at times I don't even know how I should show you or express myself uzo ndi understand'a kakuhle"

Luu: "are you okay"?

Me:" I'm fine"

Luu:"well I do know you love me"

Me:"you just don't realise how much "

Again...she went silent.

I knew nyhani that moment that really doesn't realise just how much I love her,and that's sad. She's the first person I think if when I wake up,the last when I

go to bes. The first when I go to war, and the motivation to come out alive... How does one explain that if it isn't love?

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #451

I went to check out things at work before packing for East London...

I took a moment to find out what he needs me to bring for him so ndamfounela

Ghost: "u busy u Nqaba"

Me: "oh"

Ghost: "sure"

He hung up...

I called u mama.

Sino:"mama u makhulu uphandle pls hold"

Me:"hey,unjani baby"?

Sino:"I'm good thank you,unjani wena? Dad said you're coming today,what are you bringing us"?

Me:"hahaha baby one question at a time kaloku"

Sino:"okay,if uyeza uzasiphathela ntoni"?

Me:"ndiyeza but I thought we'll go shopping together noba Ku next week before ndihambe"

Sino:"but dad said you'll return to PE on Saturday evening "

Me:"I know,I still have to talk to him about it though"

Sino:"ooh okay,but pls buy us sausage rolls for hotdogs umakazi uzilibele"

Me:"okay ke love,uphi utatakho"?

Sino:"uyavasa...let me go check"

Me:"pls mntanam "

She hung up...

I waited anxiously, I didn't understand the attitude I was receiving from Ghost but I took it as ba he's busy and under pressure yilento yomcimbi...

My phone rang

Me:"Tatakhe"

Beast:"hey,u Mo usandohamba uza kwelocala"

Me:"i know...I wanted to know if akhonto uyidingayo ndikuphathele yona or anything eshotayo endlini ndize nayo"

Beast:"erhm... You should call umakhulu or makazi I don't know bashota ngantoni"

Me:"oh"

Beast:"but you could bring me a hoodie and two pairs of socks"

Me:"okay"

Beast:"no Ghost bingathi akana toiletries and we don't have a chance to go to town"

Me:"uthambisa ntoni"?

Beast:" Just buy him anything similar to mine,he'll buy his own cologne xa ene chance"

Me:"sure"

Then we went silent...

I cleared my throat,I felt really bad about our last call and I really wanted to apologize and make up for it.

Me:"babe I'm sorry for the last time "

Beast:"water under the bridge"

Me:"you're sure"?

Beast:"I'm just glad I'll see you tonight"

Me:"we miss you,ingaske sibuye nawe"

Beast:"hahaha did I hear you correctly "?

Me:" don't do that"

Beast:"besigxothwe nguwe nje,ukhalelani ngoku"?

Me:"I was just saying"

Beast:"worry yam asikazobuya"

Me:"did you just say 'worry yam' tatakhe "?

Waphela yintsini,I joined in. He's actually using my own words and phrases against me and he caught me off guard † ♀ .

Beast:"you know I love you"

Me:"eshe... How busy are you next week "?

Beast:" I don't know, why are you asking"?

Me:"I was thinking of taking the kids shopping Monday before I come back"

Beast:"so you won't be returning home Saturday"?

Me:"ha.ana ndiyacinga i Christmas isondele so we have to buy iimpahla zabantwana kwanguku I might not have a chance going forward"

Beast:"on that note,there's something you should

know..."

Me:"oh-kay"

Beast:"u Chuma is still here"

Me:"ndizofika eselapho na late"?

Beast:"yes,ingathi uzobakhona nakulomcimbi"

Me:"oh"

Beast:"you're okay with that mos"?

Ndakhe ndathula...

Beast:"I mean,how do you feel about it"?

Me:"no I'll be fine,don't stress"

Beast:"I just don't want drama mamakhe,we have enough already"

Me:"apparently I bring drama, thank you very much "

Beast:"ndiyayazi indawo enawe no Chuma baby pls"

Me:"kay "

Beast:"asilwanga mos"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"good,andizokwazi ukukhaw'lela ke but I'll send a driver"

Me:"cool"

Beast:"awuqumbanga baby"?

Me:"I'm fine,see you just now"

Beast:"sharp"

We hung up

I packed le hoodie and socks,and a few other things I thought he might need then I called the driver to take us to the airport.

When we got there...the jet wasn't there yet so I took the kids for a lil snack before sihambeni.

Uba:"siyaphi thina mama"?

Me:"Siya kutatakho"

Uve:"tatam no Sino"?

Me:"ewe mntanam, itya uyeza u uncle Mo"

They ate while I called Lwandiso again,well for one I missed him and two I needed him for something.

Lindo:"Tee"

Me:"hey,u Soso akakabuyi"?

Lindo:"ha.a ingathi base Monti "

Me:"oh okay,maybe I'll see him. Sharp"

Lindo:"You're in East London "?

Me:" I'm on my way over there right now "

Lindo:"oh... "

Me:"sharp"

Lindo:"sharp"

I hung up...decided not to call Landile again,akhonto

ingxamileyo.

Mo texted so we left and boarded the PJ. He had a copilot with him and they took the kids, I don't know why but Uba was excited he didn't even wait for my approval. I got myself juice and prepared my spirit for whatever awaits me in East London especially since I sensed some weird vibes from his brother earlier and with Chuma around i was guaranteed to get the worst of all weekends.

Just then my phone beeped...

"I kinda get that you and Lwandiso are friends and maybe cousins but what I don't get is how this relationship of yours works so well for you while the rest of us have to suffer. Lwandiso returns from Portugal and you're the first person he visits? What about his family? His other friends? His girlfriend? I only find out a week later that he's back in SA and I'm supposed to be fine with it? Hay sana I can't. To make things worse you keep on calling, if I didn't

know better I'd say singo K but... I'm not trying to brew up a fight,I'm just saying this because I'm wondering how you'd feel if umntu wakho would do exactly as Lwandiso does kuwe."

Yho ndavela ndamatha. I knew irongo lento yenziwa ngu Lwandiso but I didn't take him up on it though I wanted to at the time,but Lwandiso is an adult nje † ♀ and my concern at the time was his family,now I'm blamed for his doings or not so doings in his relationship, I know asoze ndiyithande isenziwa ngu myeni wam. I texted back...

"I'm sorry"

I had no other words,ndivele ndamatha on the real. My kids only came to me when we landed in EL and the driver was already waiting,I asked him to take me to town first ndiqale ngezizinto bendizozithenga then we drove home. When I had called Nqaba and

he told me Chuma was still there I decided ba
ndiphume kwasendlini ndinxibe njengamfazi...no
jeans u malume uzobe esenza i example ngam
phakathi kwabantu.

Uba:"Nanku tatam"

I looked outside the window,he was pushing a
wheelbarrow with firewood.

Uve:"mama amise imoto yakho"

Me:"ayo moto yam le"

The guy hooted and stopped,lowering the window.
Yes umva was his but having such an identical twin
one could easily mistake the two,so I wasnt really
sure if nguye na coz ebephambi kwethu enxibe i
overall e blue ngezantsi amaquza ...and no shirt.

Uve:"tatam"

I heard the wheelbarrow stop yho baxhuma and went to the window

Beast:"Young Kings,uphi umama"?

Uve tried pulling me up so that ndivele nam I wasn't even in that situation kemna

Uba:"nanku yacofa phone yakhe"

Their father peeped,kissing them as his head passed theirs and saw me. He smiled,I blushed...

Beast:"mh,ntoni wazenza serious"?

Yho he said that with that deep groan-like voice from deep within his throat,ndaziva ndinyibilika ngaphakathi in an instant but my fear

was,what if it ain't him .

Beast:"awusa blush'i,khasondele"

Me:"khayeke man"

Beast:"bhekela ndoda"

Uve shifted and stood between my legs,yangena yonke intloko Ka tatakhe giving me a chance to make sure nguye na and the only thing I could check was the tattoo on his chest through the lightly tinted window coz banamanxeba bobabini ezimbanjeni. I just chuckled when I noticed a glimpse of the tattoo ndabe ndihleka ba wenzani?

He kissed me on the lips and moved his face back a bit just so he could talk..

Beast:"awsemhle"

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"Mzi umenzeni umnkam? Kutheni enyabile nje"

Mzi and I just laughed,haibo kuthini unyaba? He kissed me again ndsalibele kuhleka

Beast:"see you inside"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"boys"

Uve:"uyaphi tatam"?

Beast:"ndiyeza aphemvakwenu"

The Mzi guy rolled up the windows as we drove sayongena eyardini,yep bekukho abantu. I guess not as full and crowded as it would eventually get on Saturday. Owentando saw us first and came running to the car,he opened the door and laughed as he saw Uba and Uve wabakhupha only seeing me emva kwabo

Owe:"ma molweni"

Me:"big boy,unjani"?

Owe:"excited,dad says you're taking us shopping next week"

I laughed at his enthusiasm as he helped us offload some of the things,Mzi said I should leave everything uzandingenisela so I took my handbag and one shopping bag ndangena endlini.

"Aah wafika umakoti wase maqocweni"

I contemplated on turning ndimjonge lomntu utshoyo for a sec...

"Umntu kusetyenzwe iveki yonke emzini wakhe azofika selugqitywe yonkinto! Kumnandi kulemizi"

...then I decided it ain't worth it.

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704] : #452

Noxolo walked out eshoutisa to some girls who were sitting outside...

Me:"molweni makazi"

Noxy:"Heeee awsemhle makoti,khasondele"

We hugged,she looked around...kinda guessed she was looking for the kids

Me:"bamke no Owe"

Noxy:"Ooh ndicingba ubashiyile,umazala wakho usalungisa iroom yakho ndilandele... Heeey Asiphe,nisahlelapha"!!!??

uyatsha nankumntu!

We walked inside, she made tea and cookies saya e lounge. I removed my sandals my feet wanted slippers.

Noxy: "unjani, heh awu yellow sana"

Me: "ndiyaphila makazi, ni njani nina"?

Noxy: "Siyaphila nathi, kunjani emsebenzini"?

we never have such lousy conversation, so I was curious. What's going on? And she must have read my mind...

Noxy: "ubusy kangaka nani? Next week siya ezlalini to introduce the twins"

Me: "Kanti kwenziwani ngoku"?

Noxy: "hay this is just to introduce them to the family but oyena mcimbi ngulo uzakuba next week "

Me: "oh "

Noxy:"kuzofuneka ke nala wakho asole esenziwa imbeleko kuba kuzobe kusenziwa bonke abantwana "

Me:"imbeleko"?

Noxy:"ewe kalok,kuthwa abakayenzelwa so iyobantle into yokuba sibadibanise bonke emva komcimbi wooyise"

Me:"can I think about it"?

Noxy:"Akhonto yo think about'a kulento Luthando, lisiko lalapha eli sanufuna usimoshela abantwana ngezi zilungu zenu"

Me:"I'm not saying no qha makazi ndcela unikwa a chance to sleep on it,and utatakhe akakathethi nam ngalento"

Noxy:"akakayazi naye ndizomxelela xandimbonile oko ebe busy"

Me:"oh"

Noxy:"nje ngoko ungumntu uhlala edolophini ke iyakunceda into yokuba uzame abantu bokuncedisa next week because abafazi base zlalini abamncedisi

umntu ongazihambiyo izinto zabo"

Me:"oh"

Noxy:"don't stress yourself too much ngalo na,uyena unzima umsebenzi ngulo uzayo"

I didn't know what to say...I felt ambushed.

Noxy:"I'll write a list of the things that will be needed for next week,uzame ke pls ukuyiqwalasela.
Welcome home mamthile"

Akwabisehla nalo tea...

I took my bag and walked up to "my" room,I could smell a woman's fragrance but I ignored it and went straight to the closet ndafika kukho ii bags ezimbini... Startled,I closed the closet doors and walked to the door ndavula kanye xa kungena u Chuma. Then it made sense...

Her:"Trina "

Me:"Chuma"

She walked in,I walked out.

Her:"ubukhangela bani maybe I can help you"?

Me:"uhm,no its fine sisi ndi right"

Her:"oooh"

I returned to the lounge le bendishiywe kuyo kakade,my mother in-law walked in with a big smile so I got up and we hugged.

Ma:"unjani mntanam "?

Me:" I'm okay ma,unjani wena"?

Ma:"ndiyaphila nam,come let me show you your room"

I didn't say a word,I just followed behind her. We got to the prepared room,I didn't really mind that it was at the far end of the house...but le yokunika u Chuma a room that was previously or rather usually mine xandilapha was indeed raising some unpleasantness on my conscious. But, since I was warned not to be dramatic I decided to shut my mouth and accept the courtesy I was receiving. I noticed that my bags were already in here...

My mother in-law sat down on the corner of the bed and waited for me to join her,I pretended as if I didn't see her so I started searching for my slippers in my bag then I took out my toiletry bag.

Ma:"izohlalapha khesincokole makoti"

Me:"uhm...yaz ma bendicinga ngoqale ndivase"

Ma:"I won't take long,come"

I dragged my feet to her and sat down.

Ma:"umyeni wakho told me about the pregnancy.
Ndiyanivuyela mntanam "

Me:"enkosi mama"

Ma:"I hope you don't mind the change of rooms,its
nothing permanent especially since you'll be leaving
sooner than her"

Me:"uhm,its okay mama"

Ma:"benditshilo ba awuzoba nangxaki"

Me:"ubutshilo"?

Ma:"u Owentando ebendinganda ngoku ndinika u
Chuma la room kuba ebevile ba uyeza,ndambona no
Chuma unako ukungayifuni ncam"

Me:"oh"

Ma:"okay ke mntanam ungayovasa I'll make sure
someone brings you food"

Me:"no mama don't,andilambanga. I'll just bath
ndizoni ncedisa"

Ma:"hay phumla sisi,ungancedisa ngomso"

Me:"haybo ndifika? I'm sure there's something I can

do mama"

Ma:"okay ke mntanam, ndizokucelela inyama pha phandle ungaphekela abantwana isupper "

Me:"okay thank you "

She smiled and walked out, I went to bath. Didn't really need no soaking,came out and wore a long dress with my slippers ne qhiya. Then I switched off my tab,took my iPhone and headsets to the kitchen and bumped onto Ghost...

Ghost:"madam"

Me:"hi"

Ghost:"u grand"?

Me:"grand wena"?

Ghost:"good good,uthi umyeni wakho you have something for me"

Me:"oh yeah"

I turned back to the room,he followed behind me. I took out his package ndamnika he opened it and smiled...

Ghost:"He said something about extra socks that he asked you to bring"

Me:"oh "

I looked for the socks,ndasole ndimnika ne vest ezimbini.

Ghost:"thank you"

Me:"Sure"

Ndaphuma kemna and went to the kitchen,when I got there a young man had just walked in with a bowl full of sheep meat so I started off by cutting the meat into stew chops then boiled it. Sino walked

in...

Sino:"mama molweni "

We hugged,the excitement the kids had....

Me:"awumhle,ubuphi ngoku besifika"?

Sino:"Bendihambe no sisi... Do you want me to help you"?

Me:"can you peel vegetables"?

She went to take a peeler from the drawer and sat down on the bar stools...

Sino:"Uzolalaphi mama? Umama Ka Owe ulala in your room"

Me:"hay its okay mntanam umakhulu has prepared another room for me"

Sino:"ooh okay, is the bed big enough? Coz thina sizolala nawe"

Me:"I'm sure sizokwanela love"

Sino:"ooh okay"

Well... † ♀

She helped with the veggies,I made pap and stew then I grilled the rest of the meat incase the older twins bafune utya nathi.

I cooked dinner enough for everyone,dished up for the kids and made myself a smoothie then went to my room. I changed into PJs and got in bed and texted my husband:

"Ndcela undijongele abantwana ba phandle"

He called...

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"Balapha kuthi"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"uhleli nabani"?

Me:"Alone"

Beast:"okay ndiyeza"

Me:"you don't need to,I'm sleeping anyway. Please Just make sure batyile before balale and their PJs are here you can send Owe to come fetch them"

He didn't respond but I heard some shuffling like umntu orhwatshazelisa something ...

Me:"tatakhe uyandiva"?

Beast:"Ndcela uvule,my hands are tied"

Me:"ndivule phi? Did you hear what I just said"

Beast:"I'm outside,kitchen door"

Me:"yho...okay"

Ayikude i room endikuyo from the kitchen I got up,wrapped a gown and went to open for him. He had both his sons on his arms and they were fast asleep bexhaphe ngamafutha bemdaka . We followed each other to the bedroom,I went to run them a bath soze balale benje noba sekuthwani kalok. I returned to them ndabakhulula ndithe cwaka,he got hold of both my hands ndamjonga

Beast:"you okay"?

Me:"yeah...why wouldn't I be"?

Beast:"I dunno,just making sure"

I smiled,he hugged me. Okay we hugged for a sec then sancedisana in undressing the kids

Beast:"why ungabayeki balale mamakhe"?

Me:"they'll soil the sheets and we won't have much time to wash them before we go"

Beast:"I'm sure umakhulu won't mind,she knows they are just kids"

Me:"andifuni umsokolisa tatakhe tana"

Wathula

Sayobafaka ebhafini and bathed them.

Me:"umakazi sethethile nawe"?

Beast:"ngantoni"?

Me:"uthi next week abantwana bazokwenzelwa imbeleko"

Beast:"haibo,kutheni ezoxelela wena engatshongo kum"?

Me:"I'm not sure,but maybe she wanted me to have enough time in finding people to help me"

He stopped bathing Uve and looked at me.

Beast:"help you with what"?

Me:"andiyazi kaloku babe,inoba to help me
nomsebenzi since abafazi base ezlalini wouldn't lift
a spoon uncedisa umfazi wase dolophini
ongazihambiyo izinto zabo"

Beast:"Hm"

We took the kids out,dressed them balala.

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #453

When we were done with tucking in the boys I went
to clean up the bathroom and returned back to the
bedroom ndafika engqengqile ngomqolo ecofa
iphone yam. I got in bed next to my sons...

He sat up and faced me,I could see uncertainty in his
eyes but I wasn't in the mood for arguments at all.
Hell its still Wednesday koze kube Saturday nini

kwenziwe lomcimbi? Koze kube Monday nini ndizogoduka? Phof,I could go shopping nabantwana ngomso and leave Saturday as scheduled...

Beast:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"u sharp"?

Me:"Yep"

Beast:"Nalique "

I sighed...

Dude I had a lump in my throat! I felt like an outsider apha and it didn't feel nice at all.

Me:"why did your mum give your ex my room? When she fully knew ndiyeza"

Beast:"I don't know,I'm not involved in those kinda things"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"are you comfortable in this room"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"Then let's leave it as it is"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"ignore u makazi akho mbeleko izokwenziwa apha ndingatshongo, andiwazi kwalo msebenzi nithi uzokwenziwa next week bekuthwe kum nanku umsebenzi usenziwa ngoku"

Me:"maybe usezokuxelela kalok tatakhe "

Beast:"Kwaleyokuba andiyeke iveki yonke ndihleli naye azotsho kuwe is disrespect to me"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Beast:"no babe don't be... Utheni na Luthando? Are you sure you're feeling okay"?

Me:"I just don't want to cause drama"

He sighed...well those were his words,right?

Beast:"I didn't mean it like that sthandwa sam"

Me:"cool"

Beast:"Luthando torho"

Me:"look uhm,I've changed my mind about staying till Monday. I'm going back home on Saturday immediately after the ceremony "

Beast:"ayongxaki leyo we'll go back together"

Me:"that's not necessary, I'm sure your family needs you here"

Beast:"you're my family,I'm going home when you're going home"

Me:"baby kuzophinda kuthethwe ngam apha, I'm sure they have enough to talk about already. Please"

Beast:"I don't care about them,you're priority to me. You don't even have to lift a finger when you don't feel like it. Awuso slave samntu"

Me:"but ndingu mfazi walapha"

Beast:"Luthando you're my wife,if anyone has a

problem with you kuzofuneka atsho kum"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"so uzokwenza njani ngabantwana ngathi ubuthe uzobathengela iimpahla"

Me:"we'll go to town tomorrow morning"

Beast:"okay,let me go back to the guys outside before ndizolandwa"

Me:"sur-"

Sino and Owe barged in...

Owe:"oh dad,sorry to disturb you. We didn't know you're here"

Sino:"are you also gonna sleep here dad"?

Beast:"uhm no I'm on my way out,nizolalapha nina "?

Owe:" yep"

Beast:"nonke"?

Sino:"the bed is big enough for all of us daddy"

Beast looked at me,I shrugged,the kids did say they'll sleep here. And I was okay with that,the bed's big enough though it ain't no Kingsize bed.

Beast:"oh-kay I guess this is goodnight. Please don't kick my wife while you're sleeping"

The kids burst out into laughter,he kissed me on the lips,hugged his kids kissing those who were already asleep. Once he was gone we all got in bed and the conversations started...

Owe:"mama uyayaz mos you promised us that we'll go to PE once the schools close"?

Sino:"And you promised us shopping"

Owe:" yho mama I saw this Vans,its black and white..."

Sino:"I want a Jordan mna shame"

Owe:"hay Sino mom will just buy you ijens"

Sino:"yhuuu Owe ijens? Never"

Owe:"if you're getting Js then I'm getting Timbs "

Sino:"Timbalands? Yho,mnk. Have you told your other mom yet"?

Owe:"am I supposed to "?

Sino:" maybe she brought you something kalok"

Owe:"ngekudala eyikhuphile kunini elapha"

Sino:"mama"?

Me:"mh"?

Sino:"u Anelisa ebefikile endiphathele new swimming costume and summer shoes"

Me:"mmh,you should pack those when you're going to PE there's a pool at the back"

Owe:"and a beach nearby,yho I can't wait. Apha u makhulu doesn't even want us to go to the beach xakushushu"

Sino:"uthi we have pools at school kodwa we don't

swim every time kushushu"

Me:"kalok u makhulu mdala guys,I'm sure she worries about your safety"

Sino:"but there are lifeguards at the beach"

Owe:"and ma we have drivers,isn't that safe enough"?

Me: "hahaha yho you guys"

The conversation went on and on until we all fell asleep, ekuseni I woke up past eight ndivuswa ngu Ubabalo olambileyo.

Me:"stay here I'll go make you porridge "

Uba:"uphi utatam"?

Me:"andimazi "

Uba:"bani lo lalile apha"?

I went to wash my face,looked for mealie meal and started cooking meali porridge for just the kids.

After my talk with hubby I decided to do things my way ndisuke endleleni yomntu, that way I'll avoid causing or being part of any drama. While cooking,mama walked in with Noxolo,Chuma and two other women. I pretended as if andibaboni though bangene behleka kumnandi,I was stirring the porridge to avoid lumps

Ma:"molo makoti,I thought you'd still be in bed. Uvuswe yintoni ekseni kangaka"?

Me:"The ki-"

Noxy:"uvukile,emini kangaka"?

That was my "shut up" moment,whatever else they said after that I don't know because I just focused on the porridge and when it was ready I dished up for abantwana ndagalela amanzi embizeni. I went back to the room with the four bowls in one tray,margarine, sugar and milk ndafika kuvuke wonkumntu.

Uve:"ipapa yam"

Owe:"that's the first word you say to mommy when you wake up"?

Uve:"morning mommy"

Me:"morning baby,please go wash your faces and brush your teeth"

I put their bowls on the floor,taking okwe twins ndakupholisa. They all came back and started eating...

Me:"when you're done pls wash your bowls nibuye nizovasa"

Owe:"we going somewhere"?

Me:"we're going shopping"

Sino:"yeeeeees"

The way everyone rushed through the porridge was hilarious even the younger ones were caught up in this rush.

When they were done I bathed my sons, while ababadala went to wash the bowls then I bathed myself with my young kings. When we got out, their dad was in the room actually on the bed removing his shoes

Twins: "tatam"!!!!

Beast: "heeeey, yho niyavasa gents"

Uba: "sawamba saya etown thina"

Beast: "Can I come too"?

Uve: "yes, bath qala"

Beast: "mmmh, I need to sleep first young king"

Uve looked at me, I wanted to laugh at the face he pulled but I just smiled as I put them on the bed ndizobathambisa.

Beast:"baby"

Me:"Mmh"?

Beast:"good morning "

Me:"morning "

Beast:"and where's my morning kiss"?

Me:"ungakhange uxukuxe baby?"

Beast:"so awundithandi"?

my husband was basically drunk and there was nothing I could do or say about it.

Beast:"Luthando wam akandithandi Uvelile"

Uve:"mamam wuthandi wena utatam "?

Uba:" hayini umama"

† ♀ndasuka ndakhumbula that day one of them cried fowl because I didn't say "I love you" to their dad when he called us sise Portugal . Hay nda

suka ndabahleka

Beast:"Luthando Gwala wam"

Me:"Nqaba Gwala wam"

Beast:"you don't love me no more"?

Me:"I'd never stop even if I wanted to "

Beast:"yaphosisa,I know you don't love me no more"

Me:"ukhulule uyovasa pls,uzongcolisa ama sheet Ka mamakho"

Beast:"I'll bath ovuka kwam"

↑ ♀

I left the kids and went to him on the further side of the bed and took his hand pulling him out of bed..he willingly followed me to the bathroom. I helped him undress endidwabela yonkinto le including everything his brother said about me before ndifike then I left him in the shower,hoping uzophuma utywala buphele tu aphentloko.

Beast:"babe I thought we're bathing together"

Me:"don't forget to brush your teeth when you're done"

Beast:"will I get my kiss when I'm done "?

Me:" maybe"

I went to dress my kids: matching denim shorts,white vests and round neck t-shirts and different coloured sleeveless bomber jackets. He walked out of the bathroom wrapped in a clean fresh gown,he came to hug me from behind as I was about to get dressed

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"you're smiling"

Me:" that's how my husband should smell"

Beast:"oooh now I'm your husband "?

Me:"ubukhe wayeka"?

Beast:"andiyazi kaloku"

I removed his arms from my body and turned to face him wancuma as I touched his face.

Me:"abukufaneli utywala yaz"

Beast:"worse wandivuma ndiphethe iglass ye whiskey ke kuyo yonke lonto"

Me:"I know"

Beast:"ndiligintsa"

Me:"I know that too"

Beast:"then why are you tryna change me"?

Me:"one can only dream nje baby,I know and love you for who and what you are. Always have and always will"

He smiled and kissed me,I responded ,wrapping my arms around his neck as his hands landed on my

waist. We kissed for a while then broke off the kiss... I started getting dressed,he kissed my cheek and went to bed. When I was done I looked at him for approval

Beast:"you look like my wife"

Me:"that's not good enough,I wanna look like I'm single"

He removes his black card from his wallet and gave me mumbling "pity you ain't single" ndamhleka .

Me:"Car keys"?

Wazikhuphanazo,I didn't wanna use drivers kanti ziyadingeka apha kube kuthethelwa lonto. Owe and Sino walked,already dressed,they each took a twin as we left their dad.

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #454

We passed every other room without being noticed nor did we notice anyone, until we got out of the house. Mazala was outside eating imifino with other older women...

Ma:"heee abasebahle abazukulwana bam"

I just smiled,greeted and walked ahead to the car while they spoke with the kids. Ubabalo left them pha besazimisele beteketisa and came straight to the car,I opened the back passenger door for him then ndajika imoto kuba sizophuma. Aunt Noxy walked up to us...

Noxy:"makoti"

Me:"makazi"

Noxy:"uright"?

Me:"ndiright,wena uright"?

Noxy:"ndi right,isike yangathi ubuqumbarha ksasa

ngoku besikubulisa"

Me:"benindibulisa"?

Noxy:"ksasa ngoku ubupheka ipapa"

Me:"do I have a reason yoqumba makazi"?

Noxy:"not that I know of"

Me:"then I should guess we're on the same page"

Noxy:"ooh,I see niya e town"

Me:"yeah,I'm sure that's allowed"

Noxy:"hay its allowed sisi ngabantwana bakho aba asizokunqanda xa ucinge ukuba khupha"

Me:"mmh"

Noxy:"qha I was wondering ubungenohamba naye no Chuma?"

Me:"mna? Ndihambe no Chuma? Ndimsaphi mhlawumbi"?

Noxy:"as umama ka Owentando maybe you should try to involve her xa usenza izinto nomntwana wakhe now that ekhona naye,I'm suggesting nje sisi

andikugqibeli"

Me:"no thank you "

Noxy:"she's still umama Ka Owe despite how you feel about her"

Me:"despite how I feel about her? Mnk,with all due respect makazi,u Chuma ubangu mama Ka Owentando when she decides. If she wants to be involved emntaneni wakhe I don't see why ezo involve'wa ndim. She must make an effort on her own"

Noxy:"oh Luthando akho need yonyusa ilizwi sithetha sobabini apha"

I looked at her straight in the eyes...

Me:"are we done"?

Noxy:"I hope you'll be back in time for lunch"

Me:"I'm sure u Chuma can manage to make lunch on her own"

I was close to boiling...yaz ndiyaqheleka .

Noxy:"I know you don't like the idea of Chuma being here but kuzofuneka uginye noba kuyakrakra ke sisi coz kulemisebenzi mingaka izayo nizoncedisana"

Me:"wende nini u Chuma makazi lento ndizothi ndingomolokazana walapha ndincediswe yinkazana yalapha"?

Noxy:"hay Luthando "

Me:"that's your answer"?

Noxy:"akendanga"

Me:"so kuni I'm that low that nindidibanisa nedikazi who happens to be my husband's ex girlfriend"?

Noxy:"ooh Luthando akhange siyithathe kanjalo"

Me:"niyithathe njani ke makazi? Kule 5 minutes ndinayo to spare khandenzele isummary "

Noxy:"Ntando wanted her here for the ceremony and kusekho nalento yembeleko so all we're trying to do is to make her feel welcome. That's all"

Me:"qhubani kelento niyenzayo,niyipase qha"

Noxy:"Luth-"

I drove closer to the exit and waited...

Ghost followed the rest of the kids as they walked to the car holding hands.

Ghost:"The kids say y'all are going to town"

I kept quiet,it was the best I could do under the circumstances,and then I waited for the kids to fasten their seat belts.

Ghost:"ndcela uninikela"

Me:"ntoni,phi"?

Ghost:"kwa Truworths,I need a belt"

Me:"its out of our way"

Ghost:"please Mrs le bhlukhwe ndicinga ukuyinxiba ifuna ibhanti"

I extended my hand for money...

Ghost:"andinamali apha kum,undthengele
kweyakho"

I started the ignition and drove out fully knowing andizoyenza lonto mna I don't care noba yeka brother wakhe le mali. When we were out of the yard I didn't know whether I should drive to Kings Mall,Hemingways Mall or Retail Park but in the end I chose RP because of the peace and quiet. Akufane kugcwale phaya. The kids were excited as we went from shop to shop then we drove to Hems for their shoes and a couple of things for their dad noba khange atsho. We ended up going to Truworths and I bought the belt though I didn't want to,when we were done buying we went to put the shopping bags in the car and went to eat,after that we went to the

movies,after two movies we went to play games...whilst playing games I removed "flight" mode off my phone zagaleleka ii messages and missed call notifications. I only responded to Libo and hubby,obviously starting ngomyeni kqala...

Beast:"babe"

Me:"I missed your calls"

Beast:"I was just checking up on y'all kudala noko nimnkile"

Me:"don't tell me usalele"

Beast:"hm.mh"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"ni buya nini"?

Me:"sobuya nge supper"

Beast:"haibo Luthando "

Me:"the kids are still having fun nje tatakhe ndithini ke"?

He sighed...

Me:"okay,what's going on"?

Beast:"oomazala bakho were asking for you"

Me"but they saw me leaving"

Beast:"they kinda expect you to make dinner,since you've been gone the entire day"

Me:"ayongxaki kalok leyo nje why kengoku wena uphefumlele phezulwana"?

He chuckled..

Beast:"niphi ngoku"?

Me:"Hems"

Beast:"ndiyeza"

Me:"uzothini kengoku wena"?

Beast:"kuyacaca kumnandi kule Hems nahlala imini yonke fondini "

Me:"mna ndikhuphe abantwana, as long as they're

happy then I'm good"

Beast:"mmh,I hope umntu we blackcard isn't forgotten"

Me:"likhona ithemba loba ungalibaleka na King"?

I felt him smile

Beast:"awatsho kamnandi"

Me:"haaa! Bye bye babe man you're distracting me"

Beast:"mmkay,love you"

Me:"love you"

We hung up,I dialed Libo immediately.

Libo:"hi sisi sorry to disturb you"

Me:"no its fine,what's up"?

Libo:"we have a lil problem "

Me:"oh-kay"

Libo:"the guys from the café have started a go-slow"

Me:"why"?

Libo:"apparently they have asked for a meeting with you last month already regarding their grievances and you never pitched so they feel neglected"

Me:"okay...bayeke benjalo I'll sort it out Monday"

Libo:"okay sisi"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up...

I could send hubby to go to PE tonight and meet with the workers tomorrow morning abuye right after but,angabuya ebagxothile lomntu. I've seen him with his own people,akacengi kakhulu. I went to check on the kids then Googled a place where I could order braai yenziwe then ndithethe ngodlula ngayo,I found it and called them. I placed an order for inyama ye R400 then on our way home I started at Checkers to buy salad ingredients then we went to fetch the

meat sagoduka sekulate nyhani. It was two days before the ceremony...

We greeted everyone in the lounge and went to put our bags in our rooms,obuya kwam nda buya ne bhanti lika Ghost ndamnika then I went to the kitchen ndakhuphela la nyama Ku Tupper ndapheka pap,salads and braaied meat. Uve walked in erhuqa itowel yhu,wagqibela nini ubelekwa sede arhuqe itowel?

Uve:"mama afunu lala"

Me:"ambolala kalok"

Uve:"memeke"

Me:"yhu hay Uvelile "

He started crying,Owe followed in.

Owe:"iza siwambe siyolala young king"

Uve:"afuni"

Owe:"let's go to daddy"

Uve:"akakho udaddy pha"

Owe:"ukhona izobona"

Uve:"angu daddy wam man lona"

that was true,it was Ghost,ukuba uyazi njani u
Uve I don't know.

Me:"ina take my phone and call daddy"

Just as i gave them the phone Chuma walked in
from outside. Owe took my phone wafunqula u Uve
basishiya...

Chuma:"Can I help you with anything"?

I totally ignored her.

Chuma:"Trina"?

Me:"Chuma"?

Chuma:"awudingi uncediswa ntweni"?

Me:"khupha izitya namacephe,uzosule,rinse the

glasses and put them in one tray"

Chuma:"sure"

I continued doing what I was doing until she said she's done,I told her to go clean the dining room coz we're going to sit around the dining table as a family should,worse sibaninzi kangaka it kinda made sense. Noba sizo pretend'ana ke. When I was done I dished the food into different casserole serving dishes,cut the meat and did the same with it. When we were both done with setting the table I sent her to go call the rest of the family

Me:"ubize nabantwana upstairs"

Chuma:"yes ma'am"

I was only being civil with her because I wanted to avoid drama altogether. She returned with everybody else, Uve in his father's arms and Uba in Ntando's arms. Noxolo and the rest of the extended family

were gone to their own homes bebezolala apha Friday night so umakhulu took the master seat at the far end of the table,Nqaba sat closer to the door but not on the second master seat and I sat next to him. Ntando and Chuma sat closer to their mother,then Owe and Sino sat down ezantsi kwam leaving two seats empty leading to their grandmother.

Uba:"tatakhe "?

† ♀

Beast:" Young King"

Uba:"funuhlalapha mna"

He pointed exactly to the empty master seat, the seat that would have belonged to the father of the house if ebekhona.

Beast:"izohlala"

He opened the chair for him to sit,Uve was still on

his lap relaxed as if the rest of us don't exist.

Ma:"anikude Sino sondelani bazokwehla oo Luthando "

Me:"Uhm,its okay ma. I think siright apha"

We weren't blind when we chose to sit there,we sat by choice.

Ma:"oh,okay. Let's share grace"

We all held hands in this exact order:

Nqaba>Uba>Ntando>Chuma>Mama>Sino>Owe>Me >Uve>Nqaba. The seating order kinda looked deliberate ,after the prayer they went on and on about the food bencoma ngalondlela yabo I just kept quiet ndatya inyama le qha. Nqaba nudged me in the ribs ndamjonga,he whispered "u sharp"? I smiled and nod then we continued eating,he texted something

on his phone,next thing...my phone which was with Owentando beeped. I almost choked trying not to laugh because I knew its him...

Owe:" mom,your phone"

Me:"thanks boy"

I read the text: "I booked us a room at Tsogo Sun hotel for tonight"

I smiled and responded with just an emoticon: " "

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #455

" "

My phone beeped again,I saw the emoticon and blushed,I then decided not to respond coz I knew it could go on and on and on right in the presence of the family.

They made conversation about the ceremony and I wasn't one bit interested,I was just glad that I'll get to spend the night with hubby. Alone. Away from all of these people. My phone rang,I checked the screen and I'm sure my face lift up! It had been a while since I heard from big sis so I excused myself from the table and went to the lounge..

Me:"Ms Keri baby"

Keri:"hahaha! You're in a good mood"

Me:"who wouldn't be? Big sis just called"

Keri:"I miss you guys"

Me:"we miss you too,don't you wanna visit"?

Keri: "I'd have to wait till the schools are closed"

Me:"That's okay,I'll talk to Eve too"

Keri:"are you sure? With so many kids"?

Me:"you only have two kids,Eve has one last time I checked and I have four..."

Keri:"I don't want your husband to think we're taking over"

Me:"you can bring Lauren I'll try to find out if Fats is available for the month"

Keri:"but pls inform your husband "

Me:"don't worry about him,I'm sure he won't mind"

Keri:"mmkay,so what are you up to? What have you been up to"?

Me:"yhoooo issa lot! I'll save the stories for when you visit,but we're in EL for the weekend"

Keri: "you don't sound enthusiastic about that"

Me:"i wish I had married a white man,the unnecessary politics here? Yhu I've had it"

Keri:"But I thought everything was cool with your in-laws, what changed"?

Me:"I don't know but,what I know is that Chuma is here too"

Keri:"which Chuma"?

Me:"thee Chuma"

Keri:"okay wait,you're in the same house with the woman who burned down a house with you inside? The same woman who killed your first child? The same woman... Yhu"

Me:"Sis...I can handle her,and please don't tell Evelyn"

Cwaka u Keri...

Me:"Keri"?

Keri: "how could your husband allow that? He's practically risking your life"

Me:"I don't think he had a choice,but we'll talk when you visit"

Keri:"what do you mean he had no choice? Trina wat gaan aan"?

Me:"ek sê mos ek sal jou alles vertel when you visit"

Keri:"okay...where are the kids"?

Me:"They're having dinner with the rest of the family"

Keri:"ooh,okay. I hope you're really fine"

Me:"I'm okay sis,don't worry"

Keri:"I'll check on you again tomorrow morning "

Me:"thank you,but you don't have to "

Keri:"and I'll do so until you tell me you're back in PE
in your own nest"

Me:"yes ma'am"

Keri:"kay bye"

Me:"love you too"

I knew that I'm blessed, I just didn't realise just how much. I made my way back to the dining room only to bump onto hubby in the passage talking on the phone...

Beast:"please hold,nanku"

Me:"nanku u ban"?

Beast:"you...funwa ngu Titus "

Me:"tell him I'm not here"

Wandijamela as I just looked at his phone not taking it ...

"I can actually hear you"

Me:"uright,I'm not here"

Soso:"Eshe,khawthathe le phone Ku ta Beast and stop acting weird"

I took the phone,Nqaba returned back to eat,I went back to the lounge.

Me:"Lwandiso "

Soso:"ugrand"?

Me:"I'm good,you"?

Soso:"why are you tense with me"?

Me:"I'm not tense"

Soso:"Trinalique "

Me:"dude you're imagining things okay"

Soso:"mmh,ndiyeza ngomso emini ndikuphathele ntoni"?

Me:"uyeza uyaphi"?

Soso:"ndiza kulendawo ukuyo"

Me:"uzothini"?

Soso:"your husband invited me over,and the twins from Durban will be arriving too"

Me:"mmh"

Soso:"but I think I'll have to arrive a bit earlier than them so that uzokwazi ukundixelela lento ikutyayo"

Me:"bring me a mango,roasted marshmallows and pecan pie please"

Soso:"Sho,night"

Me:"night"

I hung up...

I had to tell him ngo Lindo,I just didn't wanna cause more of a crack between them. I know Lwandiso doesn't beg,but when he loves you then best believe he loves you. He decided to rent a flat away from his family house because he cannot beg,he cannot stand lies and manipulation so if Lindo did voice her concerns kuye about us maybe he thought she's tryna manipulate him out of our relationship so that he can focus on her † ♀. I don't know,I'm just speculating.

I returned to my seat and every adult in the room was conversing,I didn't even try to get hold of what was the topic but it must have been light coz I could no longer feel the tension that was in the room earlier so I just sat down and finished up eating. When we were done I collected the plates ndazivasa.... Nqaba came to the kitchen ndisavasa ezo plates

Beast:"kutheni ungaziyeki apha zivaswe ngu Chuma?
Uphekile afterall"

Me:"let me just finish what I started babe,it won't kill
me"

Beast:"baby look at your feet"

Me:"they're just puffy,not painful"

Beast:"okay ba utsho"

Me:"ndcela wosule"

He grabbed a dishcloth and helped dry the dishes
and pack them,his brother walked in holding hands
with Sino...

Ghost:"ola...khasiboleke imoto yakho we'll be back in
a minute"

Beast:"thatha i Gti,I'm gonna use my car just now"

Ghost:"sure,Mrs enkosi ngalaway"

Me:"sure"

Ghost:"Chuma should be helping you wash the plates not my brother"

Me:"I prefer your brother thank you "

Ghost:"you're just being antisocial madam"

Me:"there's nothing common that would even spark a conversation phakathi kwam no Chuma bro,no offence"

Ghost:"how do you know? You haven't even tried nje oko uthe nca kumntakwethu"

Me:"Chuma is what? your girlfriend and your brother is my husband. Levels"

Beast:"ouch"

Ghost:"oh I see"

Me:"no common ground whatsoever "

Beast:"tshisa baby"

Ghost:"awusabaseleki"

Beast:"unomntu wakho andithi nawe? Now let me cheer my wife in peace"

He nod and walked out with Sino,Owe ran out following them.

Beast:"we should hurry up and get going"

Me:"were you serious"?

Beast:"tyhini"

Me:"what about the kids"?

Beast:"bazolala no makhulu wabo"

Me:"asinohamba nabo tana"?

Beast:"nope"

Me:"andifuni ukumsokolisa yaz babe"

Beast:"she's already agreed mamakhe now stop over thinking this"

Me:"yes sur"

We finished up,I went to check on the kids ndafika bengekho in my room then I went to my mother in-

law's room ndafika bavaswa

Uve:"zolalapha thina"

Uba:"zolalaphi wena mama"?

Me:"eroomini yam kalok"

Uba:"ooh"

I left and returned to my room,ndafika le chap ipha.

Me:"so its just for tonight"?

Beast:"you don't have to pack anything,leave your phones behind too"

Me:"haikengoku"

Beast:"you won't need them,sihleli sizovuka sibuye"

Me:"I'll leave the tab and the business phone only"

Beast:"kay,masambe ke"

I reached for my handbag,he grabbed it wayifaka kwi

wardrobe I followed behind him and locked the room as we left. We drove to the hotel and checked in, getting a room with the beautiful pool view reminded me of my room at home in PE . I just stood by the window and admired the blue lights circling the pool, he stood very close behind me and held my waist, his head peeping on the gap between my head and shoulders and his lips finding the right spot on my neck.

Beast: "hey"

Me: "this reminds me of home"

Beast: "I know, the restaurant downstairs closes at 11pm akhonto uyifunayo?"

Me: "well we didn't have dessert"

Beast: "let's check the menu"

Me: "I'll eat whatever you want "

Beast: "I want you "

Me: "ha! Let me order ke bhuti coz I can't eat me"

He kissed my neck and let me go, I wanted something chocolaty and smooth.

Me: "I'll order a banana split with chocolate coating, wena ufuna ntoni"?

Beast: "carrot cake and a bottle of non-alcoholic champagne "

Me: "champagne "?

Beast: " ngu none"

Me: "its still champagne "

Beast: "su actor apha kudala unxaniwe"

Me: "hau baby! Okay, what are we celebrating"?

Beast: "us"

Me: "mmh"

I called room service and ordered then ndakhulula the denim jacket I had on and the slippers, leaving

the denim dress on something for him to work on.
He joined me in bed kissed me on the lips opening
my thighs so he lay between them as he slowly
teased me.

Beast:"I've noticed how uneasy you are endlini"

Me:"I'm okay"

Beast:"its just the two of us here"

I closed my eyes,I didn't wanna cry but now that he
raised the issue I suddenly had a huge lump in my
throat. I thought he wouldn't notice...

Beast:"yilento yobakho kuka Chuma endlini neh"?

Me:"I don't wanna be petty but babe its hard not to
remember everything she's put me through"

Beast:"I know,I'm sorry"

Me:"I lost my baby ngenxa yakhe,it don't matter how
many other children I have, indawo Ka Junior none

of them will ever close it"

He wiped a tear that had cheerfully run down my cheek...

Me:"she left me for dead in a burning house tatakhe,how am I supposed to be civil with her?"

He wiped another tear on the other cheek...

Me:"her father kidnapped me,drugged me,I killed a man kuyo yonke lonto... I don't care about the Ghost saga and the exchange y'all did,to me she's still your ex but in all'o that I'm supposed to like her,work with her...how bethuna? How am I expected to do all those things with her"?

Okay...

By now I was just a mess but he kept on cleaning my

face up without saying a word,until I was calm.

Beast:"I don't expect anything from you but for you to be my wife,that's all"

[10/11, 19:35] [+27 73 069 2704 : #456

I smiled and cleaned myself up,he was just amazing. I thought he'd say I'm overreacting or I'm just being dramatic about this whole thing...

Me:"thank you,for listening"

Beast:"that's what I'm here for,you"

Me:"do you notice how dramatic our lives tend to be when I'm pregnant "?

Beast:" you mean when we're pregnant"

Me:"yes,when we're pregnant "

Beast:"that's why I want us to go home immediately after the ceremony Saturday, I don't want to risk your

life and my baby's life"

Me:"You could stay behind and maybe follow Monday"

Beast:"I thought you said you missed me "

Me:"I still do,but you know how dramatic the family will be once sihambeni sonke"

Beast:"bazoba dramatic singekho ke"

Me:"uya riska kodwa tatakhe"

We heard a knock,he went to open for our desserts,tipped the waiter after settling the bill then he brought the tray to bed nda tsho ndaphakama and sat up for my banana split

He watched me eat it for a while before I even noticed that he's actually watching me

Me:"ndizobindwa"

Beast:"you have this thing you do when you eat...I don't know how to put it,you eat with such passion"

Me:"Babe its okay to say ndiyaphanga"

Beast:"awuphangi nje"

↑ ♀

He poured me a glass of champagne, I ignored it...I needed to finish this split before I tasted anything else.

Beast:"how's the little guy treating you "?

Me:"he's good,I think"

Beast:"uyashukuma or kicking the least"?

Me:"isn't it a bit too early for that"?

Beast:"I don't know kalok..."

Me:"I think its a lil bit early,but I know he's fine"

Beast:"when is your next appointment "?

Me:" I don't have one,I hadn't booked yet. Ziyadina

babe man iz'bhedlele"

Beast:"then we should book for Monday,I'll go with you"

I hate hospitals.

He slowly kissed my on the lips,corners of my mouth...champagne for who? We started of slowly,the pace picked up and he cupped one if my breasts giving it a little squeeze.

Beast:"I've really missed you"

He didn't allow me to respond,our tongues collided and I lost all morality. The guy's game seemed a lil upped he was doing tricks he's never done before what if he's been practicing elsewhere? As immediate as the thought hit my mind,I flushed it away. I had to enjoy this very moment with my

husband...

Slowly,he undressed me well both of us until we were stark naked. He stopped and just looked at me,he has always had this look that he would give me midway when we're making out and I'd immediately melt. Even now,I just melted and blushed andayazi noba ndithini

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"I can see that in your eyes"

I pulled him close,we kissed for a while then he went down on me. Kissing and biting between the thighs,until I felt the warmth and wetness of his tongue run down the kips of my pretty pegasus. The good things he was doing to my body were undescrivable, I got lost in the moment I didn't know whether to push his head further in,maybe grab the sheets while biting the hell out of my bottom lip or just moan and scream in ecstasy. After a couple of showers and waterfalls I felt his highness at the

entrance my breath froze for a second...

He must have felt me go tense.

Beast:"baby loosen up"

I tried, but I knew I'd be a bit tighter since its been a while. He tried going in again but I really was tight so I whined at the bit of pain I felt ...

Me:"baby wait"

Beast:"why are you so tight"?

Me:"haibo fondini"

In order not to kill the mood,he started kissing me with his hand between my thighs and just as I was about to cum he entered very smoothly into the newly wet tunnel. A couple of humps then he stopped without removing his guy from me. After a couple of minutes we went back at it. We

make slow love halfway through the night but I still couldn't get enough of him. I let him rest for a while...but I still needed a lot of satisfaction . He lay his body on mine with his head on my belly,close enough to the pleasure palace which was wide open for him...

He whispered...

Beast:"you're the best"

I smiled to myself...

After about five hours I couldn't sleep no more and a few minutes after I woke up I could feel that he was also awake

Me:"love"

Beast:"hm"

Me:"awubaweli unyuka"?

He kissed my belly then slid up without moving out of position, I kissed him on the lips, he sucked me in and then we indulged in the opportunity of exploring each others mouths.

Beast:"ngaske kungasi"

Me:"pity sekusile"

Beast:"yeah..."

Me:"what's imbeleko"?

Beast:"mxm don't put mind to that,akho mbeleko izokwenziwa apha"

Me:"but uthe umakazi lisiko lalapha nje"

Beast:"ingalela lapha kalok but ingabilo lam"

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"Ngu Ntando umntu abanomenzela ezonto along with his kid,not mna"

Me:"why are you excluding yourself"?

Beast:"asenzi ezonto ekhaya,kwale welcoming if

ibixhela inkomo or goat I wouldn't be part of it especially since itaima ingachazelwanga"

Me:"kokwenu being eCongo...I see"

Beast:"so don't mind them,bayabhuda nje"

I smiled as I played with his ears...

Me:"I love you yaz,and I won't stop trying and praying for you to be a better man and a greater dad than you already are"

Beast:"unjalo ke wena Luu"

Me:"uxolo ke..."

Beast:"mh"

Me:"... So baby I've been dying to know,have you guys told Chuma everything"?

Beast:"yes...well kinda. But I don't wanna talk about them tonight"

Me:"oh,but what exactly have you told her"?

Beast:"Baby"

Me:"kay fine"

Beast:"I want us to go on a holiday"

Me:"who's us"?

Beast:"me,you and the kids but I want to spend time with you more"

Me:"why do I feel like uyahamba soon"?

Wathula...

Me:"just tell me please, I promise I won't throw a fit"

Beast:"I have to visit the old man in Congo"

Me:"when"?

Beast:"ASAP, but I wanna first make sure y'all are okay with everything before I leave"

Me:"uzohamba for how long"?

Beast:"two-three months prox"

Me:"yho"

Beast:"so I thought we should take the kids immediately begqiba ubhala,I'll make arrangements for everything else then maybe spend two to three weeks with them babuye then we'll spend the rest together "

Me:"so I won't see you for three months"?

Beast:"I'll call everyday"

Me:"its not the same"

Beast:"I know...but he also needs to know the truth"

Me:"So you're going with your brother"?

Beast:"no,he has to be in Cape Town from this coming Sunday."

Me:"uhamba nabani kengoku wena"?

Beast:"alone...for now"

Me: "awufuni ndikukhapse"?

Beast:" I'd love that,but not now. I need time with him,tell him everything and deal with the reaction then thereafter you and the kids could come up if

he's not keen on coming down to SA"

Me:"kay "

Beast:"suqumba kaloku "

Me:"three months issa long time...and distance"

Beast:"I know but it's something I have to do because our kids have to know both their families,especially that one"

Me:"I know"

Beast:"so holiday"?

Me:"yeah"

Well now wouldn't be great timing for Keri to visit,maybe they can visit after he's left.

[10/11, 19:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #457

The following morning I woke up first and woke him up so we could bathe together

Beast:"time"?

Me:"five thirty"

Beast:"still early"

Me:"haibo tatakhe"

Beast:"Baby we're not going to work,relax"

Me:"so what time should I wake you up"?

Beast:"eight'ish"

Me:"wha-"

Beast:"we'll pick up uncle Kay and his duplicate at nine e airport"

Me:"do I have to be there too"?

Beast:"yes,now please go back sleep babe umntanam needs to get enough rest"

I sulked and got back into cuddling,well it was either that or I'd be bored watching him sleep. Just as I thought I was getting warm under his embrace,my phone rang... Lwandiso ekseni kangaka?

Me:"Soso"?

Lindo:"its me"

Me:"oh"

Lindo:"I just wanna know if you have heard anything from Soso"?

↑ ♀

Me:"Really Lindo? Did you see the time"?

Lindo:"oh uhm...sorry "

Me:"sure"

I hung up

Tyhini! I haven't forgotten about the message she sent me kalok and I don't owe her a thing,xa efuna u Soso she must call his family. Asilwanga futhi ayilwisi. I faced my husband and started drawing sweet nothings on his chest,tracing the contours in

his tattoos and playing with his nipples how I wished life would be this perfect. I was actually afraid...now that I'm pregnant again. Our pregnancies literally have drama circulating them,I didn't want that this time around. I wanted to really enjoy it,enjoy every minute of it but that wasn't guaranteed tu. Not in this lifetime.

Beast:"I love you too"

I smiled and looked up at his sleepy face

Me:"thought you wanted to sleep in"

Beast:"how do I do that when you're busy playing with my nipples"?

Me:"oh...sorry"

Beast:"what for"?

Me:"waking you up"

Beast:"mmh,ucingaphi"?

Me:"rather ntoni"

Beast:"balisela umyeni wakho"

Me:"...I know there's nothing as the perfect life,but this moment right here,right now...I wish I could make it our forever"

Beast:"mh"

Me:"its beautiful, peaceful, relaxed,filled with love...everything I ever wanted is right here, right now "

Beast:"don't let Uba hear you say that"

Me:"yhu babe abantwana bakho are so dramatic! Yhu"

Beast:"ooh,xakuzothiwa ba dramatic kuthiwa ngabam? When they're cute and all ngabakho"?

Me:"thing is,I'm not even close to being dramatic so they must have got that from your genes"

Beast:"you're not dramatic "?

Me:" not even close"

Beast:"says the person who literally forced two grown men to fly all the way from PE to EL "

Me:"if I didn't love you so much I'd say it was two grown idiots...but,I won't say that. Because I love you "

He laughed

Yaz xa umntu umthanda umthanda nentsini yakhe ibengathi uyaqala uhleka oko wamazi apha e life'ini

Beast:"so basically, you just told me that I'm an idiot"

Me:"hay babe I never said that,you heard wrong"

Beast:"what did you say then"?

Me:"I said we should go soak ourselves in the bath"

Beast:"uyawathanda amanzi,and I've noticed uba worse when we're pregnant "

Heee

I changed the subject,since I read between the lines
ba akakafuni uyovasa ubhutiza.

Me:"I found a school for your kids"

Beast:"basebancinci kodwa"

Me:"soze,ukhuzive izinto abazithethayo"?

Beast:"but that doesn't mean they should go to
school"

Me:"I'll forward you the number to contact the
headmaster if there's anything you wanna know
about the school"

Beast:"or we'll go there Monday after your doctor's
appointment "

Me:"there's that too kanene"

Beast:"hey,I know you don't like hospitals but its
important "

Me:"I know...it's okay I'll get over it. Speaking of
which,how's the morning sickness "?

Beast:" hah! I got treatment for it"

Yho andamhleka

Me:"treatment for what? Morning sickness "?

Beast:" it works like magic, I still don't understand why ungenayo wena"

Me:"I'm actually glad,yeyonanto ezokwenza usikhumbule msinya nakule Kongo uya kuyo"

Beast:"but I'll miss you anyway because I carry you in my heart everywhere I go,you're literally the first person I think of sendizolwa iimfazwe zegazi then I'm pushed to come out alive by the thought of coming back home to you and my sons"

I wanted to cry that meant a lot,but he said it so casually. Zange ndambona umntu ophola sekungxamisekile avele abengethi akeva nikisi!

Beast:"Luthando ubomi bam nguwe,ndatsho singeka

joli nto i-serious. "

Me:"I don't think I ever took you serious until now"

Beast:"wayeka nothandaza ngoku,why's that"?

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"there's so much power in prayer,and it shows God that you know you don't have much strength meaning you're in need of His intervention "

I sat up...

Hell I was shocked!

Beast:"I know you used to pray for me,even though lento ndiyoyenza ungayithandi but you still prayed. Why did you stop"?

Me:"how come you know so much about prayer?"

Beast:"haibo baby we also pray,before and after we go to war we always make it a point to pray"

Now who the hell is this man?

Like,I've never heard my husband praying,oko ndabanaye this was the first time we even had such conversations.

Me:"whoever you are,ndcela ubuyise indodam torho"

He chuckled

Beast:"I'm here nje"

Me:"babe zange ndakuva uthandaza mna"

Beast:"nam zange ndakuva,well not often but I still knew you're praying for me. But ngoku andisayiva lonto,and that's not good"

Me:"tyhini Thixo"

Beast:"I think singayovasa kengoku"

Watsho ephakama,I was still shocked. What happened to my husband? Who's this guy? I've never seen nor heard him speak about prayer like that. I followed behind him still in shock...when I got to the

bathroom it was already filling up with bubbles. He helped me get in then he joined me,I asked him to tie my hair up into a pony so that zingabi manzi then we just lay in that warm water conversating about anything and everything that came to mind. As the water got cold,we came out of it and dried our bodies,lotioned in the bedroom

Beast:"This boy is taking his time showing"

Me:"but wayebonwe nguwe nje ba ukhona "

Beast:"I can still see him but kalok I want to see the big belly"

Me:"mnk,baby do you know there's nothing cute about that"

Beast:"but there's a bit of sexiness"

Me:"hay wayitya yonke wena shame,what's sexy when I have a plumpy body,swollen feet ,hands, nose and a massive appetite "?

Beast:" you'll see when we do maternal photography
"

Me:"asoze"

Beast:"why are you afraid of trying new things"?

Me:"ufota uze,umithi...no baby"

Beast:"it will be at the comfort of our own home nje mamakhe"

Me:"my answer is still no...and you should know ndizovala after lona umntana "

Beast:"ayikho lento uyithethayo Luthando "

Me:"then be ready with a box of condoms that will last you unyaka wonke"

Beast:"andizoyenza lonto mna"

Me:"haike babe inoba sizo abstainer because I am so tired of needles and pills"

He stopped and looked at me...

Beast:"Luthando"

Me:"Luthando "

Beast:"for now ne mntu wam, ndcela siyiyeke le discussion but keep in mind that awuzovala"

Me:"so we're saving it for when sthandwa sam"?

Beast:"after you've given birth"

Me:"kalok xa ndizovala funeka ndivale immediately after I've given birth"

Beast:"okay,we'll discuss it xasigodukile. But not now...maybe xandibuya e Congo"

Me:"mnk mnk"

Beast:"please"

Me:"cool"

He mumbled

I know he wants a lot of children,he said that during those AUB episodes kucaba ndingangabinabo abantwana I knew kwangoko that he wants a troop and that was cute...back then. But now,ndoyiswa ngu Uve no Uba kungoku kobekiselaphi xabebaninzi?

Hay yho mandixolelwe. It won't be a forever thing, maybe until they are in highschool then I could go back and untie my tubes .

[10/11, 19:36] +27 73 069 2704 : #458

When we were done we checked out and drove straight to the airport I thought sizotya kqala...

Me:"baby"

Beast:"mh"?

Me:"your son is hungry"

Beast:"haha! My son or his mom"

Me:"your son"

Beast:"Makanyamezele uzotya in a few"

Me:"Can't we get a shake at Steers tatakhe? He's really hungry,I don't want him to start crying"

He gave me a side-stare and laughed it wasn't

funny. I was really hungry, even my stomach was grumbling.

Beast: "okay we'll grab a shake at Steers"

Me: "thank you...on his behalf"

He smiled shaking his head, drove straight to Steers and bought me a chocolate milkshake to drink on the way to the airport. When we got there, I spotted Lwandiso at a distance and I noticed my husband eyeing me caba umbonile naye. As soon as he parked, he turned off the ignition and looked at me

Beast: "what's going on between you two"?

Me: "who's you two"?

Beast: "you and Titus and don't tell me its nothing"

Me: "icherry yakhe iyandikhweletela"

Beast: "that's it"?

Me:"as far as I know yes,but I haven't told him so I'm not sure if he knows"

Beast:"how do you know"?

I showed him the text...

Beast:"mmmh"

Me:"yep"

Beast:"well,Titus is our guest for the weekend"

Me:"I know and I also know uzonxilela kum u Soso. Why did you even invite him"?

Beast:"well,he's like a lil bro. I couldn't exclude him when telling the rest of the gents"

Me:"Mxm don't mind me,I know how to handle him"

Beast:"thank you,now let's grab breakfast before those two land"

Me:"yessur"

We got off the car and headed to Wimpy upstairs, exactly where Soso was headed when we saw him. He was making a scene about a half-done egg

Laa: "Soso man, stop it. People are starring"

Soso: "shut up and eat your raw egg, I said well done. Well done"

Beast: "is he always this dramatic"?

Me: "yes...and, let me go to him"

Beast: "pls order for us while you're at it, I'll join that ex of yours"

Me: "oh baby torho"

He chuckled and made his way to the table where Landile was. I walked up to Lwandiso and tapped on his shoulder, he turned and froze.

Me:"hi"

Soso:"what are you doing here"?

Me:"uyangxola"

Soso:"I just want my welldone egg mntase
ndizakuhoya ngoku"

I looked at the waitress and smiled while placing our
own order.

Me:"please don't mind him,he'll eat my own
breakfast I'll take his"

Soso:"since when do you eat half done eggs"?

Me:"since you're embarrassing that poor waitress by
being an ass"

Then he went quiet...

Me:"we'll be at that table"

Waitress:"alright ma'am your order will come through just now"

I left Soso there and went to join my husband...

Laa:"you look good Mrs Gwala "

Me:"How you know I'm Mrs Gwa- ohkay,molo Landile"

Laa:"hey cuz"

We hugged and all four of us sat down, I started eating Lwandiso's plate while he and Beast waited.

Beast:"baby uyi superwoman, uthulisa this drama Queen with a capital Q"

Soso:"ta Beast,its gonna be a long weekend. Pls"

Me:"awundidike ufika nje"

Soso:"udikwe nje my foot coz ndiyakwakho next week ophela kwalomcimbi"

Beast:"imanzi le ntwana"

Me:"Landile why did you allow him to drink so early"?

Laa:"I didn't,ngu tatakhe "

Me:"mnk mnk"

Soso:"I have to find out who's responsible for your hate towards me mvanje. You very much have the symptoms of a hater mntaka malume"

Me:"ndakufaka impama kemnake buphele tu obotywala"

Laa:"please do,ndoyisiwe"!

Soso:"animuncu thiza"!

Beast:"not nomkam"

Soso:"uwes kelowo! I'm sure she got a piece of Lindo's mind. Hence she's become a hater"

Me:"you bet I did"

Soso:"mntase do yourself a favour,stay away from

her or else you'll be uzincinci just like Landile. U Lindo umgqibile umntaka tata. Uyakhweleta mntase u Lindokuhle into entsha wesba ayimfaneli tu,I give her my heart,she wants my phone. Ndimshiya ne phone ufuna more,what's next? Uzofuna intloko yam ngoku? Hay fokof! Pha kwa hell"!!

I could relate! I was once like that and the way my husband laughed at that I could tell he saw a resemblance kwelibali lika Soso .

Soso:"anonwabe,nihleka intlungu yomnye umntana "

Me:"nguwe nje ohlekisa ngayo"

Soso:"but mntase for real,kaloku u Lindo maka understende that ufike niikhona "

Me:"me and who"?

Soso:"you and everybody else,nguye mos i-last entrance. Ngoku kutheni kufuneka ndireporte kuye when I want to see y'all? I mean,I don't even report Ku Landile bra kodwa ndizalwa naye. Hay uyandiqhela ulindo bethuna"

Me:"but kalok give her the respect and acknowledgement yokuba yi cherry yakho mntase. Communicate with her"

Soso:"Trinalique Smith,I am Lwandiso Titus and she is Lindokuhle whatever her surname is. That means we're not married, she has no right to demand. Demand who? Mna? Rhaaaaaa pha kwa hell! Yhini leh! Andilogintsa mna I don't need a woman next to me oko...no offence ta Beast'ero"

Beast:"none taken ntwana yam"

Laa:"awusaloqi"

Soso:"faka iheadsets "

Me:"uyandoyikisa kemnake coz ofika koo Kuhle kuzawqalwa from scratch unxilwa"

Soso:"ta Beast"?

Beast:"Titus"

Soso:"awukandivuseli"

Beast:"ngoku sewu grand kangaka usafuna uvuselwa kwedini"?

Soso:"that's not what we agreed on ngoku bendiku founele...oooh I see,usisgora nje yaz wena ta Beast? Woyika u S'bongile ngoku uyandijikela"

Beast:"ndizaku attender nje skeeem sakufika endlini"

Soso:"mmh,I know her kaloku, akonqeni kubasa umlilokazi atshise kwanto u sistaz"

Their food came through ndabe sendigqibile nokutya mna so I kinda ate with him,wandijonga I just shrugged. I wanted the hash brown only

Beast:"don't you wanna buy another plate"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"but you're eating mine"

Me:"no baby unana ufuna nje ihashbrown yakho qha"

Beast:"this nana is abusing me"

Me:"don't speak like that,nana will be upset"

He looked at me and smiled,I blushed yangathi
sihleli sedwa na kule tafile.

Soso:"mnk mnk,nizi goals sana"!

We both snapped out of that bubble and conversed
with them while finishing up our meal. I saw the jet
land...

Me:"nanku Mo baby"

Beast:"masambeni"

We followed each other down to the landing
area,Lwandiso was really drunk though. Umcimbi
ungomso phof...my phone rang as we approached
the other set of twins so I stood aside

Me:"hello"

Noxy:"hello,uphi na sisi we have to go to town"

Me:"you have to go to town with who"?

Noxy:"nguwe kalok umfazi wasekhapha,we have to buy a couple of things for ngomso"

Me:"I'm at the airport,hamba no Chuma"

Noxy:"haibo wenzani e airport Luthando? Don't tell me uyahamba sisi umcimbi sewungomso"

Me:"ndizokhawulela oo Kuhle"

Noxy:"ooh okay,if uhamba no Nqaba awunomcela akushiye etown sidibane kwa Spar"?

Me:"ndizombuza"

Noxy:"okay ke makoti"

I hung up

I went to join the others kwezo hugs,hubby eyed me. I didn't wanna go grocery shopping with his aunt I wanted to get to my kids. We got to the car I took the front passenger seat then the twin packs sat at the back then we drove off...

Beast:"that call changed your entire mood"

Ndenza ngathi andimva

Beast:"Luu"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"who was that on the phone"?

Me:"hay tatakhe"

Beast:"hay kaloku I have to know the person responsible for changing your mood"

I exhaled...

Beast:"khathi phone yakho ke"

Me:"ngu makazi wakho"

Beast:"utheni"?

Me:"she says we should go shopping for izinto ezishotayo for tomorrow "

Beast:"you don't look like you want to go"

Me:"pls drop me off at Spar,but if uhamba no Chuma ndizojika"

Beast:"are you sure"?

I nod

[10/11, 19:36] [+27 73 069 2704 : #459

We drove to town ndithule ndiqondaba ndidikwe finish yiyo yonke lento yalomzi mna.

We parked in front of Spar,I sighed

Beast:"call her"

I pouted...

Soso:"akatefi nanku umntu efront"

Me:"ntoni ingxaki yakho"?

Soso:"ungazozenza fresh ngam ke pls"

Beast:"Titus uhlukane nomnkam kwedini"

Soso:"suzifaka ayikufuni ta Beast"

Kuhle:"hahaha yho uzazikhabisa wena,khagqithise elibhere"

All the way from the airport,these two have been drinking Russian Bear and Kuhle had brought a carry pack of Hunters Gold .

Beast:"ndikufake isihlangu kulomlomo"

Soso:"at least we ain't talking bullets. Its just a shoe..."

Sihle:"a big shoe that is. One that has a potential of making you a real oke from Cape Town "

Kuhle:"ifish gap ngamafutshane"

Soso:"animuncu,Tee mntase unxiba size ban lomntu

wakho"?

I ignored them,as much as I wanted to laugh. I had a Noxolo on my neck.

Beast:"awuka phone baby"

I rolled my eyes as I dialed his aunt...

Noxy:"hello"

Me:"ndilapha phandle kwa Spar"

Noxy:"ooh okay ngena sisi ndi lapha kule aisle ye flour"

Me:"sure"

I hung up and threw my head back,maybe it won't be that bad yaz.

I looked at my husband, he looked like he was worried .

Me:"she's inside,let me just go"

Beast:"I'll wait for you here,text me back if Chuma is with her"

Soso:"uChuma waphi"?

Me:"I'll catch a taxi babe man hambani"

He just stared at me...

We intentionally ignored Lwandiso.

Me:"kay I'll text you"

Sihle:" uyaphi madam"?

Me:"ndiyaku makazi ulapha kwa Spar"

Sihle:"awufuni ndikukhapse"?

Laa:"nam ke ndiyakhapha ba kunjalo"

Beast:"Ungekafiki nasendlini Sihle? And both of you can't leave me with these two drunkards here"

Sihle:"ndidikwe ngabo mnakuqala bhuti yho"

I looked at his brother, begging. Having Landile and Sihle was gonna be a good distraction.

Me:"please let them come with me"

He looked at me for a while, leaned over and kissed me on the lips, I smiled as I got off the car.

Me:"masambeni Sish..bye bye'ini"

Kuhle:"sharp"

Soso:"Ubuye nebhotele ntombi Ka DJ Bongz"

Me:"fokof Lwandiso "

We walked into the shop with just my phone in my

pocket,nothing else. These two wandered into the shop as soon as we walked in,I saw her,walked up to her and didn't even bother faking a smile I just greeted her wabheka wancuma.

Noxy:"eweke,uncedile ufike"

Me:"so what are you buying"?

She showed me a list,I checked it while it was in her hands and when I was done I nod and just followed behind her the whole time. I texted bae to leave coz I didn't see any sign of Chuma. When we were done buying everything we went to the till... I stood on the other side and waited,with my arms folded waiting for her to pay up.

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"makazi"

Noxy:"Awuna R650 apha kuwe sisi ingathi

ndiyashota"

Me:"ha.a makazi"

Noxy:"awunayo nase cardini"?

Me:"I actually didn't bring anything besides my phone"

Noxy:"heee I wonder yinto endizoyithini le"

I just waited...

She wanted to go shopping,how? Without enough money? I saw her swiping another card yakhona imali then she pushed the trolley outside. I followed ndipholelwe ngamalanga,xasifika phandle sema sajongana...

Noxy:"ubungaziswanga ngu myeni wakho apha"?

Me:"and he left"

Noxy:"khamfounele azosithatha"

Me:"ubuze ngantono aphe town makazi"?

Noxy:"I asked one of the drivers"

Me:"great,let's call him again. My husband has guests to attend to"

Noxy:"ooh,okay"

I waited...kalok nguye umntu obeze ngo driver so she must call him. After making the call she looked at me,I pretended to be looking afar...

Noxy:"why are you like this mvanje Luthando "?

Ndathula

Noxy:" Luthando "

Me:"hm"?

Noxy:"Utheni uske watshintsha mvanje"?

Me:"I don't follow"

Noxy:"uske wayinto entshingi-ntshingi oko ufikile

yintoni? "

Me:"ndidikwe kukwenziwa muncu nini"

Noxy:"ngubani u nini"?

Me:"nonke pha kwa Ntabeni"

Noxy:"uqale nini ngoku ubiza ifani yasemzini just like that"?

Me:"there you go again"

Noxy:"okay...kuthini ukwenza muncu Luthando?
Like,I don't understand you. The way we've been so accommodative of you"

Me:"you don't regard me as umfazi Ka Nqaba at all now that Ghost is back"

Noxy:"who's ghost? What are you talking about "?

Me:" I meant Ntando, kudala ndinijongile but ndithule.
Phof I don't know what what y'all are hoping to achieve "

Noxy:"kudala usijongile? Luthando is this about Chuma being here?"

Me:"why is she here anyway? Or are you recruiting

her to be a second wife to my husband"?

Noxy:"haibo ungayicinga njani into enjalo? She's here because Ntando asked her to stay"

Me:"did he also ask u mama to give her my room"?

Noxy:"your- well we thought you wouldn't mind. And usisi uthe you don't mind"

Me:"I don't mind,its not my house. If bekukwam she wouldn't have even set foot into my home"

Noxy:"awumthandi u Chuma but I don't understand why"

Me:"would you play happy families with your husband's ex girlfriend"?

Noxy:"but Luthando now you know that she was actually Ntando's girlfriend. Ayikho ineed yongamfuni u Chuma"

Me:"ufika nini lo driver? I need to see my babies"

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"masiyeke wethu makazi,she knows why I can't stand her. Save us both from this unnecessary

conversation and go ask her"

Just then, the two halves appeared.

Noxy:"hay Sihle,ufuna ntoni apha"?

Sihle:"sihamba no Luu,molo makazi "

They hugged, Landile greeted too bancokola bonke until the driver arrived. I chose to sit at the front, only because I didn't wanna make conversation with makazi all the way home. Ghost called me, I blind-mindedly rejected the call andinanto yakhe mna. He called again, I ignored the phone. Then Noxy's phone rang...

Noxy:"Ntando...okay bamba"

Then she passed on the phone to me

Me:"hm"?

Ghost:"I've been trying to call you"

Me:"I know"

Ghost:"so you've been ignoring me "

Me:"what can I do for you"?

Ghost:"ndcela undipha-"

Me:"andina mali "

Ghost:"did you have to cut me short ndisathetha kengoku"?

Me:"saving you breath"

Ghost:"that's disrespectful and I don't appreciate it "

Me:"are we done"?

Ghost:"hm,mxm"

I hung up before he did ndadlulisa iphone back to umntu wayo ndaphola,if Ghost has issues with me then he should address them straight to me and not

be a sissy trying my patience every chance he gets.

We got home and the guys offloaded I just walked to Uve who was playing ball with another kid on the front yard...

Me:"Uve"

He turned,came running and hugged me tightly

Uve:"uyephi wena mama"?

Me:"ndiyothatha u Sish'le wakho"

Uve:"uphi yen"?

Me:"nankuya"

He ran to his uncles,I walked inside ndafika u Chuma ese kitchen ndagqitha and went to my room ndanxiba ilokhwe neqhiya. Someone knocked,I went to open ndema pha emnyango when I realised it's Ghost...

Ghost:"I don't like your newly found attitude towards me and everyone else in this house"

Me:"sure"

Ghost:"Luthando "

Me:"Ntando "

Ghost:"andingo Nqaba uyevha? If uqhele uthetha nje ngathi uhla eliweni kuye,you won't do that nakum"

Me:"ugqibile"?

Ghost:"no andikagqibi...I don't understand the beef you have with Chuma but for lomsebenzi to be successful you guys have to work together. I know Chuma is not a wife here but I asked her to stay,so please treat her like a welcomed guest"

Me:"can I talk now"?

Ghost:"yes"

Me:"Chuma is YOUR girlfriend,not my friend and I don't have to like her just because I have to accommodate you. Secondly,you might be my

husband's brother but that doesn't mean I'll let you walk all over me. Xa ufuna into etown,khupha imali don't boss me around I don't owe you anything.

Thirdly-"

Ghost:"yho uyapakisha Luthando yintoni kangaka"

Me:"shut up and let me finish"

Ghost:"shut up? Do you know who you're talki-"

Me:"thirdly Ghost,Nqaba is MY husband. Get it right, Nqaba not Ntando so please stop acting like you're my husband. I report to him,I submit to him not you. Xa uthetha nam suthetha ngathi uthetha no Owentando. I don't care how you feel about me but please keep to your lane and keep your opinions about me to yourself. Gorrit? Good"

I closed the door and went downstairs.

[10/11, 19:36] +27 73 069 2704 : #460

"I know I'm drunk ta Beast,but I think I just saw a witch in that kitchen"

I noticed that she was cooking stew,so I just made umphokoqo enough for umvubo wabantwana.

Chuma:"S'bongile"

Me:"you should call me Luthando, shows a bit of respect. Especially regarding the current location "

She cleared her throat...

Chuma:"Luthando "

Me:"Chuma"

Chuma:"I don't mean to disrespect you,but ebethe umama masipheke ipapa nenyama kukho abantu abezayo"

Me:"sure"

Chuma:"...so ndibona ingatho upheka umphokoqo"

Me:"ndiphekela abantwana "

Chuma:"oh,my bad"

Me:"mh"

Then umntu was focused kulento ayenzayo...
Lwandiso walked in.

Soso:"mntase andilambe"

Me:"kusaphekwa nje"

Soso:"akho nesonka ap- whoah wait, Chuma"?

She looked startled...I looked distressed! I knew all
hell was about to break loose † ♀

Chuma:"hi"

Soso:"u ta Beast undenza igeza kodwa,he said I'm
hallucinating! I knew it was you"

Chuma:"do we know each other "?

Soso looked at me,I was making him a sandwich.

Soso:" what is she doing here"?

Me:"yi cherrie Ka ta Ghost,ina itya"

Soso:"icherrie ifuna ntoni eziko ekhona umfazi walapha"?

Me:"mntase pls"

He took the bread,looked Chuma up and down then snorted.

Soso:"mnk Chuma,ndikufuna ndi sober sana. Not ngoku"

#ThatNight

I cooked dinner ndamcediswa ngabantwana baka makazi nabo malume to serve to the rest of the family then when everyone else was sorted,I went to join the kids who were in my room with their dad while I cleaned up the kitchen.

Uba:"mama afunu lala Ku uncle Kay ma"

His dad shook his head...

Me:"uncle Kay is already sleeping baby,zolala kuye ngomso"

Uba:"u Soso"?

Me:"he's gone with Sish'le"

Uve:"amnkile bonke"?

Me:"bazobuya ksasa baby,izani siyovasa"

I went to run them a bath ndabashiya and went to

their dad...

Me:"sisahamba sonke ngomso "?

Beast:" yeah... I don't trust Titus, indlela amfungele ngayo u Chuma"

Me:"u right wethu"

Beast:"there's my bag,if uzo ironer pls iron for me too undipakishele nam"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"Ghost told me about your little exchange of words"

Me:"mxm,I can't wait to go home yaz. Bandikruqule bonke abantu balapha"

Beast:"don't let them get to you,just do what you're supposed to do ubayeke bazenzele enye nenye"

Me:"uzolalapha"?

Beast:"ha.a"

Me:"mmh"

He came up behind me as I undressed...

Beast:"you'll rest kakuhle when we get home,I promise"

Me:"I know and thank you "

He kissed me on the cheek and then he walked out...mother in-law walked into my room ehamba no makazi just as I had finished bathing my children and the older siblings. I ignored them...
Ndathambisa abantwana bam mna.

Noxy:"Sino ndcela niyothambisela eroomini Ka makhulu "

Sino:"okay makazi"

Sino carried Uve,Owe carried Uba baphuma. I collected their soiled clothes and put them in the

washing basket.

Mama:"makoti ndcela uhlale phantsi"

I sat down and just looked at them...

Ma:"u Noxolo has told me how uncomfortable you are with Chuma around,I don't understand why. Please mntanam,we're not out to make your stay a living hell"

Noxy:"if only you could enlighten us,yiyeke leyokuba she's your husband's ex there's more to this than what you're telling us"

Ma:"ofika kwakho I asked how you felt about the room and you were okay with it,now u Noxolo uthi you're not. I'm confused Luthando nyhani mntanam I'm confused "

Noxy:"Luthando talk to us"

Me:"about what"?

Noxy:"haibo,all this time sithetha awusimamelanga"?

Uve walked in pulling his brown huggie bear, I knew he's about to throw a tantrum.

Uve:"mamam"

Me:"iza boy"

Uve:"uthi boy kum wena mama"

† ♀

I ignored him,he walked up to me ndamfunqula and rocked him.

Noxy:"Luthando "

Me:"makazi my kids are supposed to be in bed by now,I told you if there's anything you'd like to know ask her"

Ma:"uthi akayazi naye,we've asked her"

Me:"then goodnight mama"

Ma:"oh Luthando sisi"

I put my son under the covers,wore my PJs ndam'joiner. They followed each other out then later I heard the rest of the kids get into bed. I slept right through...we had a great day ahead and I needed all the energy I could get. In the morning I woke up first and went to cook porridge for the kids,when they were done eating I bathed them,banxiba then bayodlala ndavasa mna and made the bed then ndayokwenza itea for the elders. Mother in-law wasn't up yet so I attended to everyone else who was up...

"Need help"?

Me:" with what"?

She kept quiet...Noxolo came in:

Noxy:"molweni "

Chuma: "eweke makazi"

Noxy:"seniyenzile itea"?

Chuma:"ndvuke seyenzile u Luthando makazi "

Noxy:"good,now basani phandle ke sisi kuzophekwa lankomo seyixheliwe then you two and the rest of abantwana bangamantombi will prepare ukutya kwe lunch"

I went to wake up Aphiwe azondincedisa to peel the veggies,she came with three of her friends bazincokolela. Makazi took isibindi and cooked it for breakfast while we prepared for lunch,there was no sign of any set of twins and I was a bit relieved to not seeing a dramatic Lwandiso.

Chuma:"sizopheka ntoni Luthando "?

Me:" sewubasile phandle "?

Chuma:" Haibo,kuzobasa mna"?

Me:"kanti uthini umakazi"?

Chuma:"andicingi uyotshisa i Brazilian yam ngomlilo mna futhi ke nguwe umfazi walapha"

Me:"that fake Brazilian won't be the only thing burnt ndak'xelela"

Chuma: "why don't we use the gas stove"?

Me:" itsho kwindodakho ithe igas kaloku sisi"

Chuma:"yho"

Then she went to start the fire phandle and put the three legged pot full of meat, on her return,I was boiling carrots on the stove.

Chuma:"but you're being unfair,you're cooking embaneni while I'm cooking outside on an open fire"

Me:"I don't need to explain myself to you Chuma,in fact...let me jot down what we'll be cooking so that umntu ajonge engekenziwa atikishe"

Chuma: "heh sana unengxaki! I get that kusemzini wakho apha but leyokuba Oko ufikile apha everybody's tiptoeing around you is sooo not on"

Me:"mh,you don't fool me. I know the real you,so xa uhleli nam stop acting so innocent. Be you,be ratchet"

Chuma:"kudala ndikubona ba uyandigrumba"

"Uphambene yaz Chuma,awuphambenanga uqhunywe oobhontsi"

Yep,my biggest ally just walked in... Carrying a whole bottle of Hennessy with a glass on the other hand.

Chuma:"who are you? Andithethi na nawe yintoni wafika sewuzifaka"??

Soso:"I'm the guy you don't wanna mess with"

Chuma:"hay fuc-"

Soso:"Chuma,Chuma, Chuma! Tame your language

and mind your temper. Yaz Asikalibali ba waqengqa u Luthando eztepsini emithi, wamtshisa nendlu wamshiya ba makafe okwenja. Sulinga ke uphambanele kumntasekhaya ndakubonisa inkawu ngenja mna uzibhage esifubeni sika Bra Killa in a minute"

Ghost:"what"?

Soso:"yhooo! Boom! Your secret is out,waphela umtshato webhedi"

Noxy:"Chuma? Luthando? Uthini lomntwana "?

Soso:" eish Chuma man...bendithe ndikufuna ndi sober kanjani. Eish mxm"

Ghost:"what the hell is going on here"?

Now we all looked at the door... Ntando was with his mother and aunt. Then there was a moment of silence.

Soso:"tyhini awundwebe ta twin for ukothuka okwebhari. Yintoni ndikuthembile"

Ghost:"Titus shut up man"

Soso:"me? Shut up? The day I shut up will be the day this skheberesh pays a visit to her father...mark my words Chuma! Uyaya kuyihlo qha ndfuna ukunikela Ku Junior eza sneakers ndandimthengele zona zika Jordan. Uyaya skhebi, Soon"

Then he put ice in his glass and walked out blowing a whistle.

Ma:"is this true"?

I just continued cooking,bendithe mabathethe babuze Ku Chuma mos kwakuqala.

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #461

Ntando: "Luthando ithini lento ithethwa ngu Titus"?

Me:" I don't think he was speaking French,but I'm sure your girlfriend can explain it better"

Gqiba kwam ndaqhubekela nee mbiza ezi. They were talking and talking,I was moving from outside emlilweni to inside cooking stove. While outside I saw uncle Sish'le...

Me:"hey,u busy"?

Sihle:"uhm...ufuna ndikwenzele ntoni Mrs"?

Me:"ndcela undijongele iflat e empty,then uyondithela igas I'll give you the money. Please"

Sihle:"le ise front iflat i empty,where's the stove ndikhabe ndikufakela sona"?

Me:"enkosi chap,silapha endlini emva kwe freezer"

Sihle:"sure,where are my sons"?

Me:"balapha endlini "

He went inside,I continued with what I was doing kwafika u Nqaba ndisazamisa inyama.

Beast:"baby"

Me:"hey"

Beast:"kuthwa ndiyabizwa ngu makhulu do you know why"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"mmh"

He went inside,I followed and spiced up the steamed veggies I had just cooked then placed them into a Tupper. I could hear the noises from the lounge but I wasn't interested on what they were discussing, I was just glad that there's no Lwandiso anywhere right now.

Aphiwe:"Sisi ebethe u mama ndikucele uyepha e lounge"

Me:"okay"

With Chuma involved kulanto ikula lounge iimbiza bezishiyeke kum so I was running back and forth, in between because I knew at the end of the day kuzobuzwa kum okukutya.

Beast:"Luu"

I turned ndamjonga nje

Beast:"uyabizwa"

Me:"ndsaphek-"

Beast:"you can leave the pots ko Aphiwe Luthando "

Me:"okay ndyeza"

He waited...

Me:"dude"

He just gave me a serious face mxm. I closed the

pot of rice and went to the lounge,I sat on the armrest next to him coz the only spaces available were next to mama no makazi and bendingazokuyo hlala nabo kemna. Ntando started everything from what they've heard...

Makazi:"yinyani lento Luthando "?

Mama:" I actually remember the miscarriage,I just never realised it was caused by another human being"

Makazi:"you knew sisi"?

Mama:"ewe I advised them to do cleansing,it was even before they got married"

Ghost:"ndoda we share everything,but you've never shared this with me. Even when I said I wanted Chuma to wait for the ceremony you never put me to light about this yet you knew your wife would be uncomfortable "

Beast:"what difference would it have made na Ntando? You already have your opinions about her

anyway"

Ghost bit his tongue...

I kept quiet

Ghost:" Chuma"?

Chuma:"I'm sorry"

Makazi:"you're sorry? Sorry for what? Lying to us or killing and innocent child"?

Chuma:"I never lied makazi I just..."

Makazi:"nyalazi, nyalazi shut up! Andingo makazi wakho. Yaz I trusted you Chuma,I vouched for you though I knew you because I actually thought you've changed. I thought you've grown"

Mama:"ndiyayazi indlela osokolisa ngayo kwakudekudala but I also thought you've matured "

Chuma:"mama I have"

Ghost:"then why did you not tell us about this"?

Makazi:"we gave you a chance to come clean,we

asked you what's going on between you and Luthando awayazi kanti you're hiding into enkulu kangaka "?

Mama:" Kodwa Luthando why didn't you trust me well enough to disclose this to me? Yaz ndiyayibona yonke lento kodwa eyonanto indihluphayo kuba ndingathenjwa na nguwe kubantu bonke"

makazi: "now I understand lento idibene ne room"
siselapho nah?

I didn't have the energy to answer any of them,I just sat there ndimane ndiphendula ngaphakathi and secretly roll my eyes kwezinye izinto.

Ghost:"bafo"

Beast:"hm"?

Ghost:"I'm sorry man, I didn't know"

Beast:"that's okay"

Makazi:"kodwa nawe Nqaba,kutheni ungazange usixelele lento coz ubukhona ngoku sivumayo ba u

Chuma angahlala apha"

Beast:"uhm... I might be wrong and I stand to be corrected but,no one asked how I felt with her being here,no one asked how would my wife feel nje just taking into consideration the fact that we kinda are exes. Secondly,as much as we're a family,i miscarriage Ka Luthando is not something we can just build a conversation around. It was the most painful period of our relationship but we were able to move on, I almost lost her even before I could wife her. I know she's a strong woman but one doesn't easily forget what she's been through. If u Chuma angakhe abe honest apha kuni nonke you'd know how we feel towards her,not just u Luthando. Myself included"

Makazi:"scela uxolo wethu Nqaba, besingazinto"

Mama:"oh mntanabantu"

Beast:"makazi,oko ndikulinde ukuba undixelele ngalento ubuthetha ngayo Ku Luthando awude uze"

Makazi:"oko ubu busy I was waiying for you to have a chance"

Beast:"that won't be necessary, asizobakho thina kulomsebenzi"

Mama:"lo wembeleko yabantwana"?

Beast:"ewe wona makhulu"

Makazi:"kutheni ningazobakho kusenzelwa abantwana benu"?

Makazi:"xa ningazobakho kengoku izothwani inkomo le seyikhona"?

Beast:"if I was consulted first as the father to these children I'd have told you my reasons for not wanting the ceremony done but I wasn't,ndigqityelwe. So eyoba kuzothwani ngantoni andiyingeni"

Kwathi cwaka...

Nam ndavela ndamoyika,he was angry yet so calm. He was in that cold dark place I hated.

Beast:"since we're all here I might as well tell you that after yonke lento yenziwayo siyagoduka tonight

siphindela e bhayi"

Ghost:"haibo bafo nje kanjalo"?

Beast:"you're not included, uhleli usiya e Kapa andithi"?

He nod ejonge phantsi...

Mama:"nileqaphi ngoku Nqaba? Beningeno hamba ngomso? We need to sit and resolve this properly,asizokwazi ngoku sinamandwendwe azokwamnkela nina apha"

Makazi:"you're upset Zkhali we understand, kodwa its not wise to make decisions based on emotions "

Beast:"I'm not emotional nor am I upset,I'm just concerned for my wife. She's in the earliest stages in her pregnancy and stress nayo yonke lento yenzeka apha is not good for her,secondly she's got a business to get back to,thirdly I have businesses to attend to. Andizokwazi uhlala apha another week ndifike kwam ngodlula ndithatha impahla kuba I

have to be out of the country. Soon. "

Kwathi cwaka...

I didn't know he's leaving but I wasn't complaining,uhleli noko ixesha elide engahambi (not counting the stunt he pulled with his brother) i mean real business trips if that's what he meant,coz ndamaz ingenzeka uxela oluhambo lwakhe logoduka qha akafuni ukutsho kubo.

Me:"if kugqityiwe may I be excused"?

Mama:"just one more thing...kutheni ningazobakho kwimbeleko"?

Makazi:"hey I also don't understand lento yenu yaz Nqaba coz u Luthando uqale ngokuthi she'll think about it ngoku wena uthi anizobakho"

Mama:"bonke abantwana balapha bayenzelwa imbeleko,lisiko lesixhosa ayilolalapha qha. Lisiko lethu kwantu"

Kwabe sekufika oo tamnci be shoutisa kutheni abantu behleliswe bodwa phandle...

Beast:"makhulu kalok imbeleko lisiko lika Ntando not nam,imbeleko naniyenzele u Ntando not mna. U Ntabeni ngu Ntando not mna,so yonke lento niyenzela yena nomntanakhe my wife and kids aren't one bit involved "

Makazi:"haibo"!

Ghost:"...that's kinda true,I've never heard dad speak about such things"

Beast:"hence I cannot and will not partake in them. Sorry"

Tamnci:"nihleleli ntoni apha abantu bekhangelala oo si ngaye phandlapha"?

That was my cue to return to the pots,u Chuma

akabisabuya kengoku ndagqibezela no aphiwe and her friends.

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #462

The day went by so quickly ndabona seyilixesha lokugoduka. I left everything to the rest of the young women and went to pack,bekuthwe kum ngo eight singahamba now it was eight thirty. I packed all our bags then I sat on the edge of the bed and called Mo

Mo:"madam sendifikile"

Me:"molo ta Mo unjani"?

He laughed...

Mo:"molo sisi, uxolo for not greeting first"

Me:"thank you,kudala ufikile"?

Mo:"no I've just landed bendisayokhangela indawo enokutya I was gonna call you afterwards"

Me:"that's okay,we'll be right there"

Mo:"okay sharp"

Me:"should bring you meat incase kungabikho ndawo ivulileyo apho"?

Mo:"iyaphuma inyama yomcimbi madam "?

Me:" I'm not really sure but its not like yeyesifihlo"

Mo:"okay ke enkosi"

I hung up and called Nqaba...

It rang until it reached voicemail, I trued again three more times yenza the same thing so I shifted and called uncle Kuhle coz I knew Lwandiso would be wasted. Kuhle answered his phone and I could tell naye he was drunk

† ♀

Kay:"mama we Young Kings"

Me:"hey uhm...I can't reach your brother"

Kay:"I have a soccer team of brothers Mrs"

Me:"the one who happens to be my husband "

Kay:"ooh that one,let me look for him"

I hung up...

After a couple of minutes ndilindile,my husband returned my calls.

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"uthi u Kuhle you miss me"

Me:"can you come to the room"

Beast:"why? Is something wrong"?

Me:"no,just come to the room with the boys"

Beast:"baby I know you...what's going on"?

I hung up

Yathanda uzenza phaku-phaku. I took a shower ndabeva bengena,then I felt cold air in the shower I turned off the water and dried my face.

Me:"sup"?

Beast:"really? Sibizwe nguwe nje"

Me:"ooh,get ready Mo is already waiting for us "

Beast:"we still have time nje yamazi u Mo could be here 30 minutes late"

Me:"he's at the airport"

Beast:"at the airport already? You'd swear you're his boss yaz. Tshini, yintoni lento qho u Mongezi xa ebizwa nguwe efika on time? If bindim lo umbizileyo ebezofika ngexesha lakhe lothanda"

Ndaphuma and dried my body... Mongezi is never late,just because he wants to have fun with his family and friends makangaxoki apha Makashiyeke qha if he wants to. Mo is always on time

Me:"awzovasa mntu wam"?

Beast:"do I have to "?

Me:" as long as ungazothi nca kum ngobila then I'm cool noba awuvasanga"

Beast:"okay fine ndizovasa. Ude undibize kamnandi as if undibizela into emnandi kodwa undinyanzela ngamanzi"

Me:"amnandi namanzi baby yaz"

Beast:"yeah,whatever "

Then he mumbled: "miss goody-too-shoes wam kodwa bethuna uyathanda uzenza bossy yho"

Me:"I heard that"

Beast:"oksalayo I love you even if you heard that"

I laughed and went to the kids,they were the worst ndakhawlezisa ndabakhulula and sent them to their father. We couldn't leave with Owe and Sino yet... But I had promised them that in a weeks time utatabo uzazobathatha kuzobe kudlule yonke lento

futhi kuvalwe nezikolo and I still owed Owentando his bicycle kuyo yonke lonto. I got dressed,I could hear them singing in that shower † ♀ Nqaba can be silly and funny when drunk and I'm sure they were doing crazy stuff in there. When I was done I lay down his clothes and their pj's and gowns sihleli sizofika ebusuku endlini sebelele. Then I went to the kitchen and dished up meat for Mo and two slices of steamed bread ndazifaka kwi lunch bag,on my way back to the room I bumped onto Lwandiso with Ghost bephuma.

Soso:"awumhle ngobusuku,uyaphi"?

Me:"I'm going home,ugoduka nini wena"?

Soso:"uhamba nabani"?

Me:"I have a family"

Soso:"let me go pack"

Me:"you're not my family"

Soso:"cousins are supposed to be family in my knowledge "

Ghost:"ubungathanga uhamba ngomvulo na Titus "?

Soso:" andihlali endaweni e namagqwirha ta twin"

Ghost:"huh"?

Me:"ukhaw'lezise ke asizolinda wena thina"

Ndabadlula and went to finish packing,I heard a knock and went to open.

Me:"Ghost"

He walked in...I turned ndamjonga without moving away from the door nor closing it.

Ghost:"I know Nqaba probably told you some of the stuff I said about you to him,hence this tension between us"

I just looked at him...

Ghost:"I didn't know the history you have with Chuma I initially thought you're just petty,ezinye izinto sendiziva ngo Titus ngoku. My brother never told me"

Me:"okay"

Ghost:"ndcela ningahambi namhlanje, you can see that he's happy here. The kids too. We might not be able to resolve this issue but at least hambani ngomso,let him finish off the day. Our day"

Me:"I'm not pulling him by the nose despite what you guys assume,thetha naye angahambi akhonto ayileqayo kakade endlini ebeseno hamba na Monday yena but mna nabantwana bam siyagoduka"

Beast:" sigoduka sonke nje yintoni exoxisayo ngoku"?

They emerged from the shower...

Beast:"hey nanku tataUba"

Uve:"Tata"

Ghost:"hey young king"

Uve:"awuwambi nathi wena"?

Ghost:"no my man,I have business to take care of"

Uve:"ooh"

Uba nge shori just totally ignored the rest of us...

† ♀

Beast:"what were we gossiping about "?

Ghost:"uyamva u Luu you can stay behind and leave Monday,or tomorrow ke"

Beast:"so niyandihleba"

I took my sons ndabathambisa and dressed them in silence.

Ghost:"this ceremony was supposed to be

ours,you're leaving me alone to deal with these people ngoku"

Beast:"did you check the time? Akho mntu uzofunana nam elixesha fondini yintoni wayi sissy ngoku"?

Ghost:"sundiqhela ke "

Beast:"mxm"

Me:"uhm...sime ngawe tatakhe"

He started getting dressed, his brother walked out shaking his head. I kinda felt a lil sorry for him though he just wanted to spend the night with his brother.

Me:"maybe you should stay behind babe"

Beast:"don't let him fool you,uya actor. I know when he's sincere "

Me:"babe"

Beast:"Luu ha.a"

Me:"oh"

↑ ♀

When he was done we went to the car,he went to tell the folks we're leaving,Lwandiso came to the car just in time. Followed by uncle Sihle who was spotted and called by Ubabalo

Sihle:"niyaphi so late"

Uba:"Sish'le siwambe soythu sidoduke"

Sihle:"uyadoduka wena ngoku"?

Uba:"Ewe fondini,khwela siwambe uncle Mo is waiting"

Sihle:"suthi fondini kum kaloku"

Uba:"haike,siyawushiya thina. Bye bye"

Sihle:"hay kalok imani ndithathe impahla nam"

then he was gone in a flash...

Uba:"heee mama u Sish'le wabantu uwahamba nathi"

Soso:"hahaha u Sihle wabantu"

Me:"you invited him to go with us nje"

Uba:"you invited utatam nje, Uve invited utatakhe nje naye"

Uve:" u Soso yena"?

Soso:"uncle Soso kwedini"

Uve:"awu uncle wena"

Uba:"ewe,umamakho invited u Soso naye"

Me:"mxm,you guys shem"

Suddenly Sihle and Nqaba came out at the same time bangena emotweni and we left. Once in the jet...
Ndacinga u Landile

Me:"Soso uphi u Laa"?

Soso:"he left in the afternoon, uku mamakhe"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"uzamthini"?

Me:"hay"

Beast:"you can't ask about you e-"

Me:"cousin"

Beast:"whatever you call him,you can't ask about him in my presence"

Me:"Mnk,baby ndcela undijongele i-grapetizer in the bar fridge I'm thirsty"

Soso:"kukho iwine sthandwa "

Uba:"awu baby wena Soso"

Beast:"tell him Young King,tell him"

Sihle:"and then wazintoni ngo baby wena"?

Me:"akho ne juice"?

Beast:"ambo cela Ku Mongezi wakho,I told him to only stock alcohol. Its festive"

Me:"haike galela iwine leyo Lwandiso"

Soso:"ewe mntase uviwe ndim"

Beast:"amageza ase bhofolo ke babe,uyayaz awuyonto etywaleni"

Me:" I am thir-si-ty"

Beast:"Sihle khatsho Ku Mongezi aphe u Luthando idrink. Titus akho Captain apho"?

Soso:"kukho amaguava ne Chevas Grootman "

Beast:"galela kwi Chevas leyo, Amarula butywala babantwana"

Sihle came out of the cockpit with a bottle of Appetizer and a glass with ice.

Me:"thank you"

Sihle:"iyabulela le chap nange nyama "

Beast:"niphathelana ne nyama nale chomi yakho ngoku baby"?

Me:"I love you too babe"

Soso just shook his head as he poured the alcohol into their glasses.

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #463

When we got home,I headed upstairs nabantwana bam. I sat on the edge of the bed and called ta Ghost...despite Nqaba saying uya actor,I kinda felt bad.

Ghost:"Luu"

Me:"I just wanted to apologize...andazi for ntoni but I kinda feel bad that you have to spend the rest of the night without your twin brother by your side"

Ghost:"hey its cool,I get why he wants to go with you"

Me:"you do"?

Ghost:"he's protective of you and the kids,if he thinks y'all are at risk by being here..."

Me:"oh okay ke. Have a good night"

Ghost:"enkosi. You too"

I hung up...

I went to my kids room and tucked them in coz they were already fast asleep then I went downstairs to check on the guys ndafika Ku bomvu itafile,I wasn't really surprised coz u Nqaba no Lwandiso zii nkonkxa xabedibene and u Sihle only drinks on occasion. Maybe this was the "occasion" ke coz he had a whiskey in his hand.

Me:"so...there's a party down here"

Beast:"hey baby...want me to tuck you in"?

Soso:"yintoni na nina sibangabheka ngapha nini nisinyhala nge love Trina? Yaske yangathi nizi teenagers ngoku"

Sihle:"iMona ngumbhalo wekofu"

Beast:"you should get hitched niqqa uzozivela ba

kumnandi emtshatweni"

Me:"mxm uzotshatela kubani lo seeing he's ignoring his girlfriend "?

Sihle:" vuma you're a shoemaker sir twin,ncama"

Soso:"soze ndibesisishumane mna Sihle noba sekuthwani,when I'm done with all'o this partying,ama go back to my lady. Ndizofika endilindile "

Sihle:"umenza muncu u Lindo kodwa"

Soso:"correction sir twin uzenza muncu u Lindo,how does she begin to ukhweletela u S'bongile apha ebantwini? How? Njani?"

Beast:"hay nawe jonga u baby ujonge u Lindo,uzothini ungakhweleti umntana wabantu "

Me:"baby hayi"

Soso:"haska umuncu u Lindo tshini. She can't have the whole me alone futhi ke"

Beast:"she's for keeps though,never rejoice over a woman who doesn't get jealous for you. Nondindwa lowo"

Me:"what are you tryna say kengoku babe"?

Sihle:",uh-oh"

Soso:"subasela sir twin"

Sihle just laughed

Beast:"hay baby kaloku wena you get jealous,noba you won't admit it. I know you do"

Soso:"she's the worst kelo uthetha ngaye,ask me"

Sihle:"hahaha uthini Soso"?

Soso:"yhuu u S'bongile ngu number one,ude abeneendawo ezingathi ugulela ukufa"

Me:"fokof Soso"

Soso:"am I lying"?

Me:" babe ndcela uze upstairs for a second "

Sihle:"uyabaleka na Mrs"?

Me:"nope,I know Titus will talk all night. I need to sleep"

Beast:"...and she needs the tamed Beast to tuck her in...ningasilandeli makwedini"

Soso:"as if"

Beast:"phinda Titus"

Soso:"ndithi asoze sinilandele ta Beast,uyandiva kengoku"?

Beast:"hm"

We followed each other up the stairs,when we got in the room he sat on the edge of the bed and pulled me by the arm so I stood right in front of him making him look up to me...

Beast:"I'm all yours"

Me:"first do me a favour"

Beast:"anything"

Me:"ndcela uxukuxe using the mouthwash"

Beast:"for what? If I do that,I won't taste my whiskey the way I'm supposed to "

Me:"is the whiskey more important than your

beautiful wife,sexy,pregnant wife "?

He looked at me,I gave him puppy eyes. Waphakama still holding me...

Beast:"your wish,is my command ma'am"

He pecked my cheek and left,ndatsho ndakhulula and wore my own PJs ndamlinda in bed. I needed a foot massage my feet were like fat cakes and I knew I wouldn't be able to sleep without a massage tu . He returned wothuka wabeka izandla esinqeni...

Beast:"and here I thought I was about to get a kiss...you know I can't sleep while I have visitors neh"?

Me:"I just want a foot rub baby daddy tu"

Beast:"ukuxukuxa ne nyawo baby zidibana xa kuphi

mhlawumbi"?

Me:" hau,I was thinking ahead babe like for reward purposes "

He shook his head,opened the drawer,removed Deep Heat rubbing ointment and sat down lifting up both my legs to his laps and started rubbing one foot at the time.

Me:"So baby neh..."

Beast:"uh-huh"

Me:"when are we going on that holiday you were talking about"?

Beast:"soon"

Me:"how soon"?

Beast:"as soon as Owe and Sino get here then we can go"

Me:"ooh...and the DNA tests"?

Beast:"sezenziwe babe we're only waiting for the results to be mailed"

Me:"really? Which doctor did you use"?

Beast:"Dr Chetty,said the results will be back in about two weeks"

Me:"mmh"

I then let him focus on what he was doing,by the time he was done I was half asleep. I felt him covering my body then I heard him breathing near my ear ndancuma

Me:"night baby"

Beast:"sly fox sakwabani,ngoku ubungathi ulele apha baby"?

Me:"kalok your hands do the most"

He kissed me on the lips,I smiled and kissed him back. He almost felt on top of me with his entire

weight but he was fast enough to balance with one hand,not breaking the kiss. That very moment I wished there was no one downstairs... I really missed him,especially after that lil argument we had before I sent them to East London. I missed my man and I wanted him as in yesterday

Beast:"baby"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"can we save this for tomorrow "?

Me:" you sure"?

Beast:"baby uyamazi indlela angena ngqondo ngayo u Titus angangena apha any minute from now"

That was true

He got up,pecked me on the lips, whispered a goodnight then he left. I cuddled myself up under the covers and fell asleep.

Following morning I wake up expecting to see my husband right next to me but it was visible that he didn't even come to bed. I got off the bed, went to the bathroom to do my morning business then I went to check on my sons who were seemingly still fast asleep. After that I went downstairs ndafika kulelwe on the couches, empty alcohol bottles scattered all over the lounge.

First instinct was to wake them up ba clean'e but then I decided to leave them ndayophekela abantwana bam ipapa. These grown men would have to wake up xabecingile and clean up after themselves.

"Siwambe utatam"

I looked up to the top of the stairs there was Ubabalo dragging a teddy bear down those stairs

Me:"morning Uba"

Uba:"morning Mommy,uphi tatakho"?

Me:"khamvuse nanku e lounge"

He hurried down the stairs and went to the lounge,I dished up for all of them and went to bath.

Bazotyisana. I had business to attend to so I prepared to go to office,took my handbag and headed out ndadlula xabevuka.

Me:"Luu"

Beast:"mh"?

Me:"I'm going out for the rest of the morning, ipapa is on the kitchen counter"

Beast:"mmh"

Me:"pls bath your sons after they've eaten,kuyabanda phandle I'd appreciate it if they stay indoors "

Akaphendula...

I grabbed my car keys and drove out ndafika kanye xa kuvulwa. I told the security guy to inform everyone we're meeting at the lobby in exactly thirty minutes from the clocking in time then I went to my office. Five minutes later kwafika u Libhongo

Libo:"molo sisi unjani"?

Me:"ndi sharp unjani"?

Libo:"I'm good,its good to have you back"

Me:"thank you,please gimme a brief summary of what's been going on in my absence. We have a meeting in 25 minutes"

She started from the top,I made my own notes and excused her as I prepared a brief lineup of things to be pointed out at the meeting.

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #464

Me:"Good morning ladies and gentlemen,for those of

you who got employed in my absence and everyone else who happens to know me,my name is Sibongile Luthando Gwala. I'm sure most of the permanent staff know me as a Ntabeni, right"?

All:"yes ma'am"

Me:"well that has changed,I'm Mrs Gwala from now onwards. Moving right on to the agenda of the day..."

We addressed all the issues everyone had and discussed a way forward... But not before I addressed the team that decided to do a go-slow.

Me:"in the future,anyone who decides to go on strike,riot or go slow will loose their job. Indefinitely. We're all adults here tryna make a living,if you can't address your issues like an adult should,then you'll be treated like a child. Oh and one more thing...we don't just hire family members or because we feel like. We hire when there's a gap to fill or a need for extra stuff,as you all know each and every business in this building has its own manager who then

reports to me and if I'm not available they all report to Libhongo "

I heard some people mumbling...

Me:"as of today,all those managers will now officially report to Libo then Libo will report to me. I do not expect an employee to skip his/her manager and go straight to Libo with their grievances... Proper protocol must be followed. I will take a look at our sales combined,if by any chance there's growth then consider yourselves blessed with an extra bonus...if not,merry Xmas anyway. Now,if there's nothing else...the meeting is adjourned"

Wonkumntu returned to their workstations,I returned to my office and responded to some e-mails before calling Libo in...I still had to go to Jo'burg. Its been a long time since I checked on my boutique that side

Libo: "ubundibizile"

Me:"come in,sit"

Then hubby decided to call exactly in that moment

↑ ♀...

Me:"baby I'm in a meeting"

Beast:"Morning "

Me:"morning"

Beast:"what time will you be home"?

Me:"I'm not sure,I still have a lot if work to do and on top of that I need to be in Jo'burg before the end of the day"

Beast:"can't you work from home"?

Me:"why"?

Beast:"There's somewhere I have to be, ndizobathini abantwana "?

Me:" you mean abantwana bakho"?

Beast:"yeah"

Me:"hamba nabo if you can't wait for me to return"

Beast:"cummon Luu iya ngomso e Jo'burg,ayikho child-friendly lendawo ndiya kuyo I can't take them with,and ndihamba nabo oo Sihle"

Me:"can I call you back when I'm done here"?

Beast:"wenzani"?

Me:"I told you I'm in a meeting nje tatakhe "

Beast:"okay"

Me:"sure"

I hung up

Mxm.

I shifted my focus back to Libhongo...

Me:"Thank you for holding the fort in my absence,I really appreciate it "

Libo:"its not a problem Tee,it keeps me busy anyway"

Me:"well as of next year xasivula I'd like you to be the managers manager"

Libo:"so you weren't joking at the meeting"?

Me:"no,after these last couple of months I noticed how you managed the place without my assistance so why not officially do it? And besides, I want to explore on other businesses,I won't have time to be here oko"

Libo:"so does this mean nemali yam izonyuka"?

Me:"yes"

Libo:"oh wow,thank you"

Me:"just keep on doing what you do best, I might reinstate you to the boutique in Jo'burg"

Libo:"I'd actually love that,I'm more independent now.

I'm sure Jo'burg won't be as cruel as the last time"

Me:"hm,good. You're excused"

Libo:"thank you so much"

Me:"you're welcome"

Waphakama and walked to the door...

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"sis"?

Me:"you should go out more often,get a life,get a man...you're too young to bury yourself in work everyday"

She blushed and walked out I continued working...a few hours later,hubby called again

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"hay hay,that's how you answer a call ngoku"?

Me:"oh...hey"

Beast:"hey"?

Me:"ima baby ndizakuhoya ngoku ngoku"

Beast:"don't tell me you're still at work"

I proofread the festive greetings and appreciation email I was writing then sent it,forwarded it to all the suppliers...

Me:"okay,done. What's up"?

Beast:"ubuya nini"?

Me:"I still have a lot to do so andikho sure"

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"Luthando "

Beast:"I told you four hours ago that I have some business to attend to,I cannot go with the boys and I most definitely cannot leave ungekho apha endlini "

Me:"can't you ask someone to go on your behalf? I'm

literally swamped here"

Beast:"Unfortunately I can't send anyone,all the guys are out of the country"

Me:"okay can you give me two more hours ke"?

Beast:"heee bethuna, nkosikazi I'm already four hours late. Four"

Me:"kaloku myeni ndigqibele kudala apha so izinto ezininzi ndifike zilinde mna and I can't just pop in and go. I have to attend to most of these things most specially because kuyavalwa soon"

Beast:"well if you don't come home right now I'm bringing your children to you"

Me:"my children? You know that's unfair right"?

Beast:"I know,but I don't have a choice baby I really have to get going "

Me:"heh Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala"

Beast:"Sibongile Luthando Gwala "

Me:"yazi you have hundreds,maybe thousands and thousands of men on your payroll and I only have

myself kodwa wohlulwa to sacrifice just this one day for me to sort out my business issues . Your businesses might be bigger than mine but that doesn't mean they should take priority ukodlula ezam. As a team,we should be working together and encouraging one another in all areas"

Beast:"you're getting personal kengoku Luu"

Me:"no I'm not,I'm just drawing a picture for you here. We are both business owners and I really respect you as both a businessman and as my husband but you gotta give me a chance bra. I know I'm a wife to you and a mother to our children futhi ke I do take full responsibility and perform my wifely and motherly duties on regular basis but baby I need a chance to groom my stuff, polish my craft and excel at what I know best. I also want an empire of my own,something that I can one day look at and be proud of,I also want to see my dreams being realised and maybe in that process realise amaphupha abanye abantwana and all of that is not gonna happen if I don't put in an effort"

He didn't respond... I knew he's probably shocked ba isukaphi yonke lento ndiyithethayo.

† ♀

Me:"I'm not trying to guilt trip you into staying and watching over your kids,I just wish at times that you'd regard my life goals as important as I regard yours that's all"

Beast:"but I do nje baby all the time..."

Me:"yeah uhm...I'll be there just now. I'm sorry for making you late"

Beast:" no its okay...do what you have to do. I'll see how to manage"

Me:"cummon tatakhe its actually cool,I'll be there in the next thirty minutes "

Beast:"Nalique "

Me:"babe"?

Beast:"Its really okay,you don't have to come home right away. Continue with your work I'll hold the fort"

Me:"are you sure"?

Beast:"yes I'm sure"

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"sharp"

Me:"and I love you"

Beast:"we love you even more"

I hung up

Tyhini!

Its never easy to watch or let him go on his business trips whether they are legal or not but I've always let him go irregardless of how I felt because I understood that its business and he has to go. At some point I felt relieved I told him all of that...another luggage off my chest.

I called the boutique in Jo'burg,told them to fix the books I'll be there the following day then I booked a suite for me and my kids for the rest of the week

because unlike the business in PE,I had to carefully look at the books especially the finance dept and that couldn't be done in one day. I wouldn't like to be cheated on right under my nose. I wanted to expand my business ordeal in general,not just own boutiques,cafés and restaurants but I wanted a whole lot more. I knew I could do a whole lot more with my life and not just be a ganstas wife who owns a couple of small shops but a well respected businesswoman who earned her mark on the Forbes list.

I dialed Lwandiso...

Soso:"mntaka ankile"

Me:"you're still drunk Soso on a Sunday afternoon"?

Soso:"no I'm not"

Me:"then why do you sound drunk"?

Soso:"well if you must know,bendithi ndiyaqabula nda suka ndabona ibhodlela seliphelile but I can

promise you,I'm not drunk. Really"

Me:"mxm,uyevha"?

Soso:"kanene why did you call"?

Me:"I wanted to ask nitye ntoni emini so that ndibuye ndipheke isupper "

Soso:"we ate a lot of stuff andikho na sure what was what,but we didn't cook. Sitye ii leftovers and ordered"

Me:"okay,please check for me if ikhona into ekhoyo kula bucket ye marinated beef"

Soso:"sure"

I waited for him to go check...

Soso:"there's no beef,but there's mutton and frozen pork"

Me:"okay sharp. Where's my husband "?

Soso:" ulalisa abantwana bakho "

Me:"Sho"

Soso:"uzobuya what time"?

Me:"I don't know but I'll try to be home in time to make dinner"

Soso:"sharp"

He hung up I'm supposed to hang up,I called him.

Once I sorted everything out I packed up and prepared to go...

"Can I come in"?

I looked up and there was Evelyn Smith!

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #465

Me:"Eve...hey...come in"

She walked in...yep,she walked right in with a weekend bag. I came around my desk and embraced her. The hug wasn't as tight but it was still a hug...

Me:"you look great,how have you been? What are you doing in PE"?

Eve:"so many questions, what are you doing here all alone"?

Me:"alone"?

Eve:"yeah the building is empty but the security guy said you're still here"

Me:"haibo kanti what's the time"?

I checked... It was late,like really late. Past five to six kinda late.

Me:"oh my gosh its late,masambe"

Eve:"you must have been working hard,for you not to notice that it's late"

Me:"you have no idea"

I grabbed my stuff and headed out,I still had a couple of things to finalize but these could wait. Now was my family time...

We got in the car and went to Greenacres shopping mall because with visitors endlini I had to make sure yonkinto ikhona especially izinto ezimnandi so I bought a couple of things...all the sweet things just to make everyone happy when they open up the fridge. I bought my husband a box of his favorite mint scented cigars,two litre drinking yoghurt and M&Ms. Umntu uyacengwa noba akenzanganto,just to keep the peace then I bought a few things for his brother and my cousin. When I've bought everything we drove home just chatting about silly things. At the door,I could smell the sweet marinated meat

Me:"don't tell me they cooked"

Eve:"who's they"?

Me:"oh,I forgot to tell you that Sihle and Soso are here"

Eve:"Sihle the other inlaw twin"?

Me:"yep"

Eve:"ooh,how long are they here for"?

Me:"I'm not sure,baze Ku tatalapha so † ♀..."

I knocked and opened the door,he was indeed cooking. Umntu avele abe juicy kanje e kitchen enxibe ne apron

Me:"hey baby"

Beast:"hey momma bear"

He took the shopping bags and kissed me on the lips,I melted immediately I wished Eve wasn't

standing here...

Beast:"aunt Evelyn "

Eve:"ta Beast"

Beast:"its been a long time since we saw you"

Eve:"I've been busy,but here I am"

Beast:"welcome"

She smiled and walked to the lounge...I stood there a lil disappointed that he cooked while I was hoping to cook dinner and a lil more disappointed by the tension I felt between the two of them. I know Evelyn,une drama umntasekhaya.

Me:"I was hoping to cook dinner for you"

Beast:"you're not a housewife my love,I can't expect you to cook after the long day you've had "

Me:"oh"

Beast:"if we weren't pregnant I'd be offering you a glass of red wine but,I'm sure this will do the trick"

He gave me a glass of grape juice I took a sip,put the glass down and went to check the pots. He cooked what I wanted to cook,pap and meat...well the weather was permissive. I took a piece and sat on the kitchen counter...

Beast:"imnandi"?

Me:"divine...wanna taste"?

Beast:"mmh"

He came,I swallowed the last piece as he stood in front of me,my legs pulled him in as we kissed tenderly for a couple of seconds. I stopped ndamjonga

Me:"thank you for today"

Beast:"you don't have to, we're in this together "

Me:"well thank you anyway,baphi abantwana bam"?

Beast:"ooh ngabakho ngoku"?

Me:"haha suqala uchuku tatakhe "

He gave me another kiss,then he prepared to dish up. I unloaded the shopping bags and took his cigars to our room,went to check on the kids then showed Evelyn her room before we all sat around for dinner. After a couple of chats,we all headed to our rooms. I ran a bubble bath for myself ndangena kuyo feeling the warm water sooth my muscles...then I took my phone and cancelled the hotel suite I booked. My husband has an apartment in Jo'burg, why should we waste money on hotels especially since Evelyn just popped up out of nowhere and I know the kinda husband I married would want to follow us if we ended up going. Akanantanga u Nqaba waziwa ndim...

Beast:"are you avoiding me"?

Me:"I wish"

He sat on the toilet seat and watched me

Beast:"umcholaphi udadwenu"?

Me:"she arrived at the office ngoku sendizophuma"

Beast:"she looks like she was hoping I wouldn't be around"

Me:"yamaz u Eve nge drama"

Beast:"hm"

Me:"worry yam kuba I have to cancel the Jo'burg trip now that she's here"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"I was hoping to spend the week kwelacala,but andizokwazi umshiya apha kalok"

Beast:"hamba naye kaloku "

Me:"I'll suggest that to her tomorrow morning..."

Where are your apartment keys"?

Beast:"ziku Vincent, nizohlala khona"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"then I'm also going"

Me:"you have visitors nje love"

Beast:"mxm these boys...okay I'll join you midweek "

Me:"you might have to join us with Titus kesana coz andimboni egoduka anytime soon"

Beast:"that cousin of yours is troublesome yaz babe"

Me:"and you love him so very much"

Beast:"I tolerate him because of you"

Me:"liar,you love the drama Lwandiso brings"

Beast:"talking of drama.."

Me:"singathethi nge East London ke pls"

Beast:"East London? Le ntwana baby ndihambe nayo ndiyo service'a imoto sishiya u Sihle nabantwana,nako ibona omnyu mntana caba bayazana yamkhwaza,the girl turned yamjonga then

she totally ignored him. U Titus waphakama wandishiya apho waya kulamntana and before I knew it,nazo inwele zomntanabantu zibhabha emoyeni"

Me:"baby zibhabha njani na inwele zomntu "?

Beast:" it must have been a wig kalok baby, iphantse yafana nala Malaysian weave yakho ima esinqeni"

Me:"so baby uthi uyibone seyibhabha"?

Beast:"yho andabinantloni. Wabuya ephole aphentloko u Titus blowing a whistle"

Yho andayihleka

Me:"baby uzobangathi ucuntsekile kokuhamba kwakho no Lwandiso "

Beast:"he makes me laugh ndingayiva nendlela nje"

Me:"so you admit that you love him"

Wahleka

I came out, drained the water and cleaned the bath, wrapped a towel around my body and left him for my room. I sat in front of the mirror and lotioned, he followed with my phone wakhulula.

Beast: "intloko yakho iyandifratsa yazi sthandwa sam"

Me: "ufratswa yintloko yam"?

Beast: "and I think you should visit the salon. Soon"

Me: "but this hairstyle is not even up to three weeks old nje"

Beast: "but iyigqibile iveki. That should count for something "

Me: "baby what's your problem with my hair"?

Beast: "I have no problem at all...I was just saying"

Me: "ndiyakuva kalok nam, but...if you're suggesting I go to the salon then be prepared to pay for a full body massage, a Mani and Pedi and an entirely new

outfit"

Beast:"ubala lolo"

Me:"I'll do everything in Jo'burg thank you"

Beast:"take the card with you"

Me:"why are you being so generous"?

Beast:"am I not naturally generous"?

I joined him in bed and lay on him body to body,planting airy kisses on his lips

Me:"talk to me"

Beast:"its about today,the things you said"

Me:"should I apologize "?

Beast:" no,that's not what I meant. I'm actually glad you spoke out "

Me:"so you're splashing money on me to ease your guilt"?

Beast:"maybe"

Me:"so you are guilty"?

Beast:"heh haiké nkosikazi "

Me:"kaloku myeni wam you must know, the money strategy is not gonna work"

Beast:"okay...I apologize for making you feel that way. I've told you before,anything and everything that is important to you is important to me too"

Me:"so you really don't mind having an independent wife? A wife who aspires to be among the leading businesswomen in Africa"?

Beast:"as long as we build a legacy out of these empires we're tryna build. Our children are of utmost importance in anything and everything we do"

Me:"mmkay"

He kissed me

Beast:"once I return from home,I want us to start a new venture. Together"

Me:" by together you mean I'll be in the front line and you'll be in the background "?

Beast:" something like that"

Me:"What exactly is the new venture "?

Beast:" that we can discuss after ndibuye ekhaya"

Me:"okay,goodnight"

Beast:"night"

I closed my eyes as he covered us with the blanket.

Beast:"love you"

Me:"mh"

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #466

Usually Sunday if kuphangelwe kuye kuphunywe u 13:00 so for me to work till after five means I actually overworked myself,hence ndingakwazanga uvuka the following morning. My sense smelt freshly brewed coffee ndavula amehlo...

Beast:"good morning "

I closed my eyes again,he was fully dressed. In a suit nogal. After a minute I sat up,umzimba wam ubuhlungu wonke i don't know why...

Me:"uyaphi so early baby"?

Beast:"I have a business meeting out of town,I'll probably be out for the entire day "

Me:"you look the part...thank you for the coffee"

I went to freshen up in the bathroom nda buya, he was putting on his cologne I just took my coffee and

watched him finish up.

Me:"uzobuya kengoku"?

Beast:"I'm not really sure,maybe ndiye e Kapa"

Me:"why"?

Beast:"Funeka ndilungiselele u Ntando uzohlala phaya for now"

Me:"you can still do that ubuye mos"

Beast:"xasendiphaya I might have to check out the business progressions with the gents ezikhoyo"

Me:"oh,zikhona ezikhoyo"?

Beast:"babuye last night "

Me:"oh"

He turned and looked at me quizzically

Beast:"are you still going to Jo'burg kodwa"?

Me:"I'm not sure"

Beast:"Tyhini Luthando "

Me:"hay andinyanzelekanga kaloku tatakhe "

Beast:"ujike xakuphi"?

Me:"andijikanga,I might not sleep qha. Meaning,you also have to come back home too"

Beast:"mmh"

He finished grooming himself...

Beast:"How do I look"?

Me:"yummy"

Beast:"is that good enough for the boardroom "?

Me:" you mean bedroom? Its more than good enough"

He came to kiss me,his cologne killed my joints

...

Me:"and you smell good too"

Beast:"are you drooling"?

Me:"Baby I'm doing more than drooling"

He laughed,kissed me again I hung onto him. I've been on need of his love and affection for the past few days now being faced with the possibility that he might not be home tonight wasn't gonna work for me. Absent mindedly his blazer flew across the room followed by his shirt...

Beast:"mmbaby ndiza- ba late"

Me:"you're the boss anyway"

My boobs received a good squeeze leaving a moan from the depth of my throat,his lips left my own to leave wet traces and lovebites down my neck. I let him take the lead as he worshiped my body,lingering

for a moment on my growing baby bump then back to my lips before sliding down to the pleasure palace. I know ngu Master when it comes to the bedroom duties but he totally exceeded my expectations. After i came a couple of times he got in between my knees finding his way into the sacred hole making me hold my breath for a sec,only releasing after he was fully in.

We went at it for a while before hitting the peak together,he slumped next to me. Both of us lying on our backs,I snaked my head over to his chest and listened to his heart beat.

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"you're evil,how can you do this to me ndi saya phambi kwa Bantu"?

Me:"at least you won't be thinking about sex when you see a sexy woman in that boardroom "

Beast:"see? Uyakhweleta baby"

Me:"no I'm not"

Beast:"deny it all you want,I know uyakhweleta qha"

I sulked he sat up,I followed and just gave him a sulking face

Me:"do you have to go"?

He kissed me,deeply I found my hands go all over his muscled torso. This guy right here

Beast:"I have to...and now I have to shower,all over again"

Me:"I can bathe you if you like "

Beast:"I love you so very much but no thank you baby"

I laughed at his dramatic exclamation and fell on my back reminiscing about the couple of minutes that just passed not so long ago...

He bathed, got dressed, came to kiss me then waphuma the medication he got for the morning sickness must have been working miracles because sendibugqibela kudala umbona eleqa ngasese. After my coffee I cleaned the room, bathed and got dressed then I went to Eve's room ndafika evukile just watching the beach by the window

Me: "morning "

Eve: "hey, morning"

Me: "slept well"?

Eve: "very much thank you, going somewhere "?

Me: " yeah uhm, I have to be in Jo'burg in the next hour. Do you mind babysitting "?

Eve: " not at all, just make sure you leave car keys where we can easily find them"

Me: "alright thank you "

I walked out and dialed Mo, I had already booked him

but I didn't know his boss also had plans for today.

Mo:"madam"

Me:"morning,unjani"?

Mo:"I'm good unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good,u tatalapha uhambe nawe"?

Mo:"ha.a uzohamba nam late okwangoku use
Grahamstown "

Me:"oh so he drove himself there"

Mo:"yes,but sendilapha waiting for you"

Me:"I'm on my way"

Mo:"alright"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up,made myself a berry smoothie ndahamba.
We got to Jo'burg then u Mo waphindela eBhayi,I
went to fetch the books from the boutique and
attended to some issues naphaya that needed my

attention then I drove to the ShisaNyama because iincwadi bendizozi jongela endlini,I didn't have the office energy. When I got there I went straight to the office ndafika kukho a Sotho guy

Guy:"I'm sorry ma'am but no customers are allowed in here. Please go outside"

Me:"hi,ukhona u Vince "?

Guy:" sorry"?

Me:"where can I find Vincent"?

Guy:"he's not around,his shift only starts later today"

Me:"okay"

Guy:"next time pls ask a waitress or waiter,this is a restricted area"

Me:"my apologies "

He ignored that apology and returned to the screen in front of him,I walked out to the tables and placed an order. Takeaway,then called Vince...

Vince:"Tee,this is a surprise "

Me:"hey,uphi"?

Vince:"I'm at home,what's up"?

Me:"I'm at the ShisaNyama and I need the key to your brothers apartment "

Vince:"yhoo ndicinga iJo'burg traffic kengoku. But okay ndyeza,order something so long. On the house"

Me:"enkosi"

I hung up and ordered a soda while waiting for my takeaway,I dialed Keri

Keri:"hey baby"

Me:"your sister is at my house"

Keri:"Evelyn? Where has she been all this time"?

Me:"I don't know, we haven't spoken much"

Keri:"heee,let me call her now"

Me:"mmkay"

We hung up, my order was taking a while and so was Vincent. I decided to call makhulu because I wanted to speak to Sino...

Ma:"Luthando, hello"

Me:"hello mama unjani "?

Ma:" Ndiyaphila sisi unjani wena"?

Me:"ndiyaphila nam,bendicela uthetha no Sino mama"

Ma:"akekho umnke no Aphiwe"

Me:"ooh okay"

Ma:"they have been asking nibathatha nini"?

Me:"I thought Owe would want to spend Xmas with his parents"

Ma:"uChuma umnkile namhlanje after they fetched their reports,akhange afune uhamba u Owentando

umxelele ba buya kuni e Bhayi"

Me:"ooh okay,i think utata wabo uzazobathatha
Wednesday or thursday depending ba ubuye nini
eKapa"

Ma:"ooh okay,I will pack for them"

Me:"thank you,I will send imali ye Xmas nge 20
mama I hope ayikho late kakhulu"

Ma:"akho ngxaki mntanam,enkosi"

Me:"alright ke,pls tell them to call me xabe buyile"

Ma:"will do that...but ingathi umntu okhoyo ngu
Owentando "

Me:"oh,ndcela unike naye lowo"

She called Owe in the background...

Owe: "hello"

Me:"hey boy unjani "?

Owe:" I'm good mama unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm good,zithathiwe ii reports zenu"?

Owe:"ewe mama and sipasile sobabini "

Me:"that's great,are your marks worthy of our deal"?

Owe:"more than worthy if I may say so myself"

Me:"hey now,don't get ahead of yourself"

Owe:"heee mama,okay when are you fetching us uzozibonela"?

Me:"I'll ask daddy to come fetch you between Wednesday and Thursday "

Owe:"Okay,we'll start packing then. Ubusowuyithengile I bicycle yam"?

Me:"no,but I'll buy it with you xa ulapha"

Owe:"great,I have one in mind"

Me:"just pray your dad agrees with this kinda reward. I didn't really tell him ufuna i bicycle "

Owe:"I'll deal with dad when I get there"

We hung up and soda was already finished,my meat order was also in front of me. I was about to dial Vincent when I heard him laughing with some guys so I stopped and waited for him.

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #467

Vincent came up to me, I got up as he stretched out his arms for a hug. We hugged briefly then sat down...

Vince:"its been a long time,how are"?

Me:"I've been great,I see you're great too"

Vince:"what can I say"?

Me:"where's Liz"?

Vince:"she went to Cape Town, Marcus wanted to see his son"

Me:"oh.. Okay"

Vince:"erh...why do you sound suspicious "?

Me:" I do"?

Vince:"Tee,what do you know that I don't"?

Me:"huh? What exactly are you talking about Vince "?

He gave me that look...le Ka Nqaba when he's tryna search the hidden answer from me.

Me:" don't look at me like that,only my husband gives me that look"

Vince:"I'm sensing a weird vibe from you right now,do you think I should be worried"?

Me:"about what"?

Vince:" Elizabeth and your brother? I mean,they are exes afterall "

Me:"uhm,why are you asking me? She's your girlfriend nje"

Vince:"uyandikrokrisa kaloku nawe"

Me:"oh I'm sorry,that was not my intention "

Vince:"do y-"

Me:"I ordered this,qha ke you said its on the house so I didn't pay"

Vince:"that's okay,I'll deal with it"

Me:"great,pls tip the guy for me too..then let me get on the road. Traffic yenu is always hectic"

Vince:"the keys..."

He gave me the keys and walked me to the car,I got in and lowered the window

Me:"who's the new guy in the office"?

Vince:"Tshego, you met him"?

Me:"briefly,does he know customer services"

Vince:"uh-oh,wenzeni "?

Me:" nothing,I'm just curious since ndiqala umbona"?

Vince:"he does,he went through training. He's actually a Marketing graduate qha usabambile apha

for the holidays"

Me:"hm...later"

Vince:"ayt"

The driver took me to the apartment, I got in and put the meat in the oven then I got comfortable and started laying out the files across the floor. I checked my phone and saw a text from bae:" hope your day is a bit better than yesterday... Love you"

I called him...

Beast:"Mrs"

Me:"its much more hectic than yesterday but I'm sure I'll survive. How's your day"?

Beast:"its pretty good "

Me:"I miss you already, even nana misses you"

Beast:"I miss you too,watchu busy with right now "?

Me:" I'm about to check our finances,I just got in kwakho. Ku clean shem"

Beast:"kunjani ukuba stuffy"?

Me:"its not that bad"

Beast:"So did you take the kids with"?

Me:"no I left them with Eve,uzobuya mos tonight"?

Beast:"no"

Me:"why"?

Beast:"I'm busy and you need time with your sister"

Me:"oh...okay"

Beast:" but I'll see you kwanamhlanje xa uMongezi ezokuthatha I'll be with him"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"bye bye"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"siqumbile na ngoku"?

Me:"I think nana wants daddy to sleep at home tonight"

Beast:"daddy has to work,I'm pretty sure nana will grow to understand that"

Me:"kay bye"

Beast:"sharp"

I hung up first and buried myself in work,took a break at four pm to eat and call my kids ,returned to the books and forgot about everything else. By the time my husband called me again I was nowhere near being finished and I was a bit frustrated coz some figures weren't adding up...

Me:"tata Ka Uba"?

Beast:"khavule igate"

Me:"ufuna ntoni apha"?

Beast:"gate"

Me:"mh"

I hung up, opened the gate for him and got busy once again coz I knew he was about to get on my nerves more than these figures.

Beast: "ulibonile ixesha"?

Me: "and why are you inbetween Grahamstown, Cape Town and Jo'burg in one day"?

Beast: "I'm a businessman Luthando, now answer my question"

Me: "no andilibonanga"

Beast: "its quarter to nine ke"

That caught my attention, I looked up at him

Me: "uyaphosisa"

He just stared at me, I checked my phone ndatyafa. I thought kungoo six or seven the latest.

Beast:"I suggest you start packing"

Me:"haibo,why do I feel like that's an order"?

Beast:"ndcela upakishe Luthando kusebusuku"

Me:"well I'm not done here"

Beast:"excuse me"?

Me:"there's some foul play mani kwezincwadi tatakhe I've be-"

Beast:"I'm pretty sure ezincwadi can be carried to Port Elizabeth zijongwe nakhona, now could pls start packing up "?

Me:" you're bullying me right now,I know kulate but what you're doing is not on"

Beast:"there's an Ubabalo and an Uvelile waiting back home for their mother,I'm sure these figures can understand at least that"

Me:" incase you forgot,the same people waiting for me are waiting for you as well Mister"

Then I started packing up tchi. Uyageza lomfo

akandiboni noba ndothukile lelivesha,he's busy stuffing the guilt trip on my face. I took the files and my bag to the car,went back to fetch my food ndathula futhi on our way to the airport. I wasn't mad at him for how he practically "chased" me back home,nah. I was mad at my unbalancing finance book. We boarded the plane and I looked for juice or anything sweet ndaske ndafika kusagcwele utywala...

Beast:"what are you looking for "?

Me:" juice or anything sweet"

Beast:"ikhona imilk tart at the bottom drawer"

Me:"it'll make me vomit... I'll check with Mo"

So I went to Mo in the cockpit and got the juice and a leftover doughnut I returned to my seat and enjoyed in utter silence.

Beast:"uqumbele ntoni Luu "?

Me:" who said anything about uqumba"?

Beast:"I can see uqumbile"

Me:" andiqumbanga mna"

Beast:"qha"?

Me:"I'm just thinking...like,there's an 8.5 engu lang'about pha kwezancwadi. Problem is,it's not registered so I'm not sure noba yi profit ebekwe bucala or ibiwe or something "

Beast:"8.5 what"?

Me:"thousand. Eight thousand five hundred "

Beast:"itheni ke"?

I gave him the file,he looked at it for a very long time. Oo Nqaba abaqhele imali don't even need calculators kodwa he's dealing with huge numbers,well he's used to counting bigger numbers

† ♀ I should think.

Beast:"bayityile"

Me:"huh"?

Beast:"this 8.5 bayityile. You're actually more efficient than they think coz they moved around a lot of money just to try and hide this money"

Me:"oh really? So I'm not crazy they actually stole from me"

Beast:"uzophinda ubuye nini"?

Me:"well le 8.5 ikwi ncwadi zika January to June, I still have to check July to December "

Beast:"so you were going to spend the entire night in Jo'burg looking at all of this "?

Me:" yes"

Beast:"gimme the files I'll check for you during the night,even better,gimme all your files I'll have my accountant look at them tomorrow morning then Mo will bring them in the afternoon uzise e Jo'burg the following day"

Me:"oh-kay"

Beast:"you sound unsure"

Me:"why are you being nice kodwa usandondijamela not so long ago"

Beast:"Bendingaku jamelanga for nothing,bendikubonisa ixesha. I understand you're a businesswoman and your business needs your attention right now but I can't have you overworking yourself,nana needs the rest too "

Me:"yeah whatever, zizobuya nini ezi files if I do give you "?

Beast:" ngomso kaloku then you can't return them ngomsomnye"

Me:"mmh"

After a long time of silence he came to sit next to me,his hand landing on my growing baby bump. He brushed hair out of the way and kissed my cheek...

Beast:"you know I do support you,right"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"And that I love you"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I need you to take good care of yourself,especially now that ndizogoduka"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"rest inbetween working,nana doesn't need the stress. You don't need the stress"

Ndathula mna...

Beast:"I spoke to Titus,ufuna unihlalisa when I'm gone"

Me:"the whole three months "?

Beast:" that's what he said"

Me:"akaphangeli"?

Beast:"I'll leave him with the business in PE, he's supposed to be in Jo'burg but uthi akafuni uphangela pha so I offered him a job"

Me:"so you're telling me that he's here for good now,akazophindela kokwabo until ude ubuye"?

Beast:"why do you sound dissatisfied "?

Me:" hay baby u Soso makayo lungisa irelationship yakhe with his girlfriend kqala,then agoduke and spend Xmas with his family after that angabuya ke. Andithi your business iyavala nayo nge fifteen"?

Beast:"yes"

Me:"then makahambe abuye xakuzovulwa,kuzathwa ndimenzeni kokwabo xa ezode atyele apha I Xmas oko wayemkile eye kokwenu? Worse u Landile yena wagoduka. Ha.a guys"

Beast:"ooh"

Me:"ububashiye endlini ksasa"?

Beast:"ewe,they took the kids to the park earlier. Apparently no Eve ebehambile"

Me:"she didn't mention ba ebehambe nabo,but ebetshilo ba ebekhuphe abantwana "

Beast:"Mmh"

Me:"pls try to fetch the kids on Wednesday or Thursday. I already told them you'll fetch them"

Beast:"I'll have to go Thursday xasiyothatha u Ghost"

Me:"sure"

[10/11, 19:39] [+27 73 069 2704 : #468

I landed in PE and a driver was already waiting

Me:"guess I'll see you Thursday"?

Beast:"yes,in the evening"

Me:"kay"

I kissed and left him with the meat from the ShisaNyama and the files,ibindicaphukisa kanti lento Yale Mali and I thanked God I noticed it before ndikhuphe ibonus. Bazoy'chola kwa hell.

I got home and everyone was fast asleep, I kissed

my sleeping babies,went to take a bath and got in bed. I tossed and turned the entire night ndancama ngo 03:00 ndavuka and called Mo...

Mo:"madam"

Me:"do you ever sleep"?

Mo:"yep,during the day. Wassup"?

Me:"I need you to take me to Jo'burg ngo 7"

Mo:"morning"?

Me:"yes,morning "

Mo:"alright"

Me:"thanks"

I walked into my walk-in closet and looked for clothes to wear,yesterday I was casual but today I mean business good thing my bump wasn't too big yet,I could still wear pants and stilettos. I took out a navy formal three piece: pants,waistcoat and blazer; but I wasn't gonna wear the waistcoat † ♀

cinezela umntanam nge waistcoat yobubhanxa. Then I added a white vintage shirt, navy shoes and matching handbag. Once the clothes were out I went to search for clothes in my kids room, theirs needed ironing so I got into it immediately. Daddy has an apartment in Jo'burg and we can make it a home in a minute so taking them with wasn't too much of a problem, and I was gonna take Eve with. If she wanted to. I didn't want her to think I'm ignoring her, but she did come unannounced at the busiest time of the year. Once everything was set I took my phone and went down to the kitchen and made myself a trifle with lots of chocolate syrup and went to the lounge to watch crime documentaries, I'm still a lawyer at heart.

Beast called...my heart jumped up to my neck, mostly because of time. I've come to notice, know the possible reasons and differentiate the times he'd call to know there's something going on.

Me:"baby"

Beast:"hey uhm...why are you up"?

Me:"you called"

Beast:"you sound like you've been up even before I called"

Me:"uphi"?

Beast:" I'm on the road,that's why I called"

Me:"on the road to where"?

Beast:"to Mozambique"

Me:"Mozambique? You said you're going to Cape Town nje"

Beast:"I know what I said,but this came up"

Me:"why do I get a feeling you knew about this kwangoku beniyondithatha"?

Beast:"why are we arguing about this"?

Me:"who's arguing with who"?

Beast:" I might be back bef-"

Me:"might"?

Beast:"before the weekend, if not,pls send Sihle or Titus to fetch the kids"

Me:"the kids are supposed to be fetched between Wednesday and Thursday not nge weekend"

Beast:"I know"

Mxm.

I swallowed that 'mxm' in as much as I wanted to say it aloud.

Beast:"you know that I'm a gangsta Luthando such trips aren't planned,I don't understand why every time ndihamba uzo actor as if you don't know this"

Me:"its the uncertainty of you coming back home that's killing me,I'm not acting as if I don't know or understand your line of business "

Beast:"I'm not guaranteeing anything but before such trips God knows I pray to come back to you guys"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I won't be reachable on phone but when I do get a chance I'll call you so pls keep your phone with you at all times"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"rest Luthando. Pls,get time to rest"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"kiss the kids for me,I love you"

Me:"we love you too. And be safe"

Beast:"don't worry 'bout it"

Me:"ayt"

He hung up

I threw my head back † ♀ Nqaba is going on a mission. A flippen mission in Mozambique nogal. Mxm. I ate my trifle trying not to think of what's about to go down...aaand,that's why Mongezi wasn't sleeping when I called him. Mxm.

As it dawned to becoming day,i went to bath,came down to making porridge then I went to bath my babies,took them downstairs for breakfast. Eve woke up and came down,followed by Lwandiso

Soso:"mornings "

Me:"hey"

Twins:"Sosooooooooo"

Soso:"guess I'll never be uncle"

Eve:"why are we up so early? What time did you get back"?

Uba:"mama did you see Eve"?

Me:"aunt Eve Ubabalo "

Uba:"awu aunt lo"

Uve:"u aunt is aunt Keri"

Eve:"yeah whatever "

Uba:"go bath,we're going"

Eve:"going to where"?

Uve:"Johalesberg"

She looked at me...

Me:"we're going to Jo'burg. You can come along if you don't have plans "

Eve:"well I planned to spend the week with you,but I can see you're busy"

Me:"you came at a busy time Eve,I'm sorry"

Eve:"its okay,I don't mind a free flight"

Me:"go bath then,Mo will be here at seven"

She ran up the stairs ...

Soso:"can I tag along too"?

Uba:"go bath"

Me:"no"

Soso:"why"?

Uba:"sohamba nawe go bath"

Me:"khawutye wena,When last did you speak to your girlfriend "?

Uba:" mama ubani i girlfriend "?

Me:" I'm not talking to you"

Uba:"I know"

Me:"Soso"

Soso:"khayeke mntase man"

Me:"then you're not coming with us"

Soso:"mntase why are you being nasty to me"?

Me:"Mntase u Lindo hates me because of you,you being here means you're neglecting her further meaning you're adding fire to an already burning furnace"

Soso:"Lindo doesn't hate you,she's just upset"

Me:"then why don't you go and unupset her"

Soso:"That word doesn't exist Tee,and I will go to her before Xmas not now"

Me:"ukwenze ntoni u Lindo Soso? Or wena umenze ntoni? Coz naku umenza isbhanxa leaving her with a phone gqiba uyothenga enye and do a swimswap"

He made his way back up the stairs carrying a cup of coffee with two cookies, totally ignoring me. I took my kids up sayonxiba (I packed two extra outfits for all of us,just in case † ♀) then when Evelyn was done I called the driver sahamba. U Mo ever waba early keyena,I wasn't sure whether he's the one who took Nqaba to Mozambique or kuhambe the business jet nah but ke here he was. Up and fresh to take us to Jozi. As per norm,Ubabalo wasishiya and went straight to the cockpit wahlala pha no Mo until we landed.

Me:"the driver will drop me off in Sandton square then take you to the apartment,I'll sort out a couple

of things then join you guys"

Eve:"no problem, is there food in that house? I'm dying of hunger"

Me:"write a list of what food items you need,I'll try to get someone to buy and deliver them to you"

Eve:"sure I'll text you once we get there"

Me:"sure"

I gave her the key,we got in the car. When I got to the boutique, bekuvaliwe so I waited outside and while waiting I called Vince and asked him to take yesterday leftovers to the apartment okokuba akhabe esitya umntasekhaya. I waited outside of the boutique until 10:30 when Bonggi the trainee admin assistant pitched,chilled AF wothuka sephambi kwam.

Bonggi: "molo ma'am,I didn't know you were still around"

Me:"Is this the time y'all normally open up the store"?

Bongi:"Uhm..."

Me:"I'll take that as a yes then,pls get me bottled water"

She opened and went to get me bottled water,the people I actually pay to do the job were nowhere to be found. I sat at the till and drank my water,Eve sent the list and I jotted down the things she wrote adding a few of my own. If hubby ain't coming back,sleeping in Jo'burg might not be a problem.

Me:"Bongi"

Bonga:"yes ma'am"

Me:"when you're done with whatever you're doing pls get me these things"

Bongi:"okay ma'am"

I was the only one who knew how to open the CCTV room,only one besides the security company and

because I trusted these ladies i never saw any need for checking those footages. Not until now. When Bongi was one sweeping,dusting and pretty much dolling up the store she came to fetch the list I gave her ne mali wahamba. After she left I decided to walk around the shop,check pricetags just in case kungene abantu abazothenga ndibe ndi clueless. And,make sure the price tags match the quality displayed.

I took off the hangers a few items that had holes in them,if they were to be sold then at least a markdown will do. Not the original price kodwa into igqabhukile. People were coming in, I'd make conversation now and then...from ten thirty to twelve I made about eight thousand rands just by mingling with the customers, giving them advice on why they should or shouldn't buy certain items. How to match the clothes... Giving out free Fashion and makeup tips to friendly people who ended up calling their friends and friends of friends to come and check out the boutique. Bongi returned with the groceries

ndathumela udriver endlini ko Eve then wabuya wazondilinda... Apparently those were the boss's orders ba xandize eJozi lomntu undithathe e airport ndiyi responsibility yakhe imini yonke.

At 2pm Bongi asked to go on lunch...

Me:"before you go I need you to answer me this question with honesty and truth"

Bongi:"oh-kay "

Me:"o boss bakho baphi "?

Bongi:" I don't know ma'am,they don't report"

Me:"Not counting yesterday,When last did they come to work"?

Bongi:"uhm...I'm not sure yazi"

Me:"truth"

Bongi:"three weeks ago ma'am"

Me:"okay,you can go"

I printed out their letters of immediate dismissal and put them in envelopes. The way I was angry...

. When Bonggi returned I called my driver ndagoduka with such a headache. Now I needed replacements,now of all times I had a boutique with just a trainee! In Gauteng of all places? wow.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #469

I got home and my babies were playing with crayons on the floor...

Uba:"mama Uba"

Me:"Uba Ka mama,come kiss mommy"

Both of them ran to me,I knelt down and kissed them.
Aunt Eve walked in wearing an apron

Me:"you're cooking"?

Eve:"you sound surprised "

Me:"you never cook"

Eve:"I happen to be someone's wife,so I cook. On a regular basis "

Me:"well it smells nice...I bought you these"

I passed her the shopping bag from the boutique.
She opened it and smiled...

Eve:"thank you,so judging by your weekend bag I think we're sleeping over"

Me:"yeah I have quite a lot to deal with at the boutique,that's why I brought you those. And we can share my toiletries if you want"

Eve:"that's cool...go freshen up I'll dish out"

Me:"alright...is the ice cream in the freezer"?

Eve:"yep,want one"?

Me:"after we've eaten"

I kissed my sons and went to shower,after that I sat on the edge of the bed and called Kabelo. I needed legal advice right now...

Kabs:"I don't believe this...is that really you"?

Me:"Hey Kabs,how are you"?

Kabs:"long time my friend,how are YOU"?

Me:"I've been better"

Kabs:"oh-kay, what's up"?

Me:"I mean I'm good how are you"?

Kabs:"Tee come on,tell me what is really up"?

I sighed...

Me:"a lot. Are you by any chance around Jo'burg"?

Kabs:"yeah I just landed yesterday, are you around"?

Me:"Yeah,if possible bro I'd like to meet you for breakfast. Please"

Kabs:"Trina talk to me what's going on"

Me:"I need legal assistant,advice in fact. But if you're not available I'll understand "

Kabs:"No I'll try to be available for you,but maybe Ka lunch not breakfast. I already made a commitment "

Me:"that will do,thank you"

Kabs:"sharp"

We hung up...

I called Lwandiso...

Soso:"I don't know why I'm even picking up your call"

Me:"because you love me,now I need help "

Soso:"do I have to kill someone " ?

Me:" no,but you have to trace their whereabouts "

Soso:"who's they? Look,I'm not gonna trace your husband mna"

Me:"I'll text you,just do it ASAP "

Soso:"uzandibhatala malini"?

Me:"mail me your quotation "

Soso:"Sho gqwa"

I hung up,texted him the names of those two idiots then ndanxiba and went to eat with my sister. We made a lousy conversation ndadikwa kemnake Ku pretender....

Me:"Eve what's going on with you"?

She stopped eating and took time to inhale,then exhale.

Me:"Sis,talk to me"

Eve:"I caught my husband cheating on me"

Me:"you lie"

Eve:"I'm serious"

Me:"with who"?

Eve:"with one of his colleagues and I reported him to his parents but that didn't help"

Me:"why did you report him though? He's a man,you should know he's bound to cheat"

Eve:"so you say I should expect it,accept it,forgive and move on? Just like that"?

Me:"no. Look at our society Evelyn: men cheat,its okay. Women cheat,they're called names. When you reported him did you think his father who's a chief would chasten him? Punish him? In our world,it doesn't work like that"

Eve:"the worst part now is that as a Prince,he can take that woman as a second wife If he pleases"

Me:"what"?

Eve:"his father actually suggested that in order for them to stop doing this behind my back they should just marry,like I don't get it. How did I find myself in

this mess? Polygamy of all situations "?

Me:" maybe he's right"

Eve:"right? Trina are you listening to yourself"?

Me:"Eve,you reported a prince to a chief,how man wives does his father have? How did he get those wives"?

Wathula...

Eve:"we both know ta Beast is no saint,but you're still with him"

Me:" well I have never reported my husband for cheating,the only time I reported him to his family was when I had really had enough...and he had beaten me for the second time I think"

Eve:"so you just succumbed to society's norms and accepted that cheating men are doing the right thing? You stayed till you had enough? Till he beat you the second time"?

Me:"no,I used my head instead of my heart. Because I was prepared to live life without him I had everything sorted and planned out life with my boys far away from him,but I realized owed it to myself and my children to give him one last chance to prove himself. I filed for divorce in pretence because I wanted him to know I was serious..."

Eve:"did that work"?

Me:" I think that's when he realized I've had enough. I'm not saying do everything or anything I did but all I'm saying is that you are the only one who can change your marriage to be what you want"

Eve:"why should I be the one doing all the hard work? He's the one who cheated after all"

Me:"there's no fifty-fifty in a marriage Eve,he's the head of the house whether you like it or not"

She kept quiet...

Me:"where's your child"?

Eve:"I took him to his grandparents before coming here"

Me:"tomorrow you're fetching him,Mo will pick you up and wait for you"

Eve:"I can't,they asked for h-"

Me:"you can and you will. Tomorrow morning,you are going to fetch Nathan. You must teach this Lwando of yours a lesson"

Eve:"he's not worth it Luu "

Me:"then why are you here crying"?

Eve:"I'm hurt"

Me:"but he's still not worth it"?

Eve:"urgh"

Me:"Evelyn,Nathan is your child. You are entitled to keep him with you whenever you want and no one can forcefully stop you. Lwando's cheating doesn't change the fact that he's still your husband, now tell yourself the honest truth...do you still love him"?

Eve:"I do,that's why this hurts me so much "

Me:"are you willing to fight for your marriage or your going to let a sidechick destroy what you've spent years building and nurturing"?

Wasuka walila...

It hurt seeing my own sister going through what I've gone through,kubuhlungu uthathelwa umyeni. Not just indoda but umyeni...its no child's play.

Uve:"Eve is crying"

Uba:"wathuzela umamam"

Me:"Go upstairs and clean yourself up mntase"

Eve:"yeah "

She got up and went upstairs, I called Vincent

Vince:"Tee"

Me:"u grand"?

Vince:"super wena"?

Me:"I'm good too,ubusy kangaka nani ngomso I need a babysitter for about four to five hours"

Vince:"you can bring them,ukhona u Liz no Jr"

Me:"great,thank you"

Vince:"are you still here"?

Me:"yes but I have a trip to the Eastern Cape in the morning but I won't be able to take the boys"

Vince:"don't worry,we'll take good care of them"

Me:"thank you"

We hung up

Me:"zanovasa Uve"

Uve:"Eve sivasile thina"

Me:"when"?

Uba:"when you were not here"

Me:"mmh"

Uba:"call daddy"

Uve:"where's daddy"?

Me:"daddy is out of the country"

Uve:"huh"?

Me:"he's in Mozambique baby"

Uba:"uphi apho"?

Me:"that's somewhere in Africa"

Uve:"ahlala pha utatam"?

Uba:"soze"

Me:"he's working baby,he'll be back next week "

Uba:"call him"

Me:"he doesn't have a phone"

Uba:"uyephi phone yakhe"?

Me:"ithathiwe ngu Lwandiso "

Uve:"u Soso?"

Me:"yep"

Uba:"mxm u Soso wabantu "

I swear umvile lo "wabantu" kula Monti.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704# : #670

Following day we dropped my sons off kwa Vince very early in the morning then I accompanied my sister to her in-laws. She did seem a lil nervous as I gave the driver directions to the chiefs house.

Me:"will you relax"?

Eve:"I'm nervous okay"

Me:"well get yourself together,we're here now so there's no turning back"

She kept quiet and looked outside until we reached the chiefs house. I followed right behind her...

"Aunt Trina"

Her son came running to me, I picked him up as the gate guard led us to the chief's hut. We did the ululations and greetings sahlala phantsi, a maidservant was told to bring us food and refreshments then call umama waphaya. Sabuza nje impilo ngoku sisamlindileyo. Xa efika walandelwa ngulo ebethunywe ukutya...

Ma: "I thought you said you're visiting your sister in PE makoti"

Eve: "yes ma, here she is."

Ma: "ooh, ey all of you are beautiful huh"

Me: "enkosi mama"

Ma: "oh kanti uyasithetha isiXhosa"?

Me: "ndingumXhosa ma"

This somehow amazed them † ♀ I don't know why.

Chief:"erh ntombam,anileqwanto phofu"?

Me:"ha.a tata qha besizoboleka umntana"

Chief:"haibo,ngoku esandofika"?

Me:"ewe tata as you are well aware that we don't have parents anymore, ikhona into esiyenzayo apha Ku December ekhayeni ngoku besinqwenela wonke umntana nomzukulwana wakhona abe khona"

Ma:"engakhange atsho nje u makoti ngoku ebezise umntana"?

Me:"I wish I could say bekungekho mfuneko yokuba achaze but ke ebengayazi"

Chief:"njani kodwa niyi family"?

Me:"kalok u Eve akahoyi mntu xa ekwakhe nomyeni wakhe ngoku ke izinto uye azive xa ethe weza kuthi"

Chief:"wayalwa kaloku ekhapha,umfazi walapha ubeka umyeni nomzi wakhe kqala ezinye izinto zilandele"

Me:"I see... "

Chief:"hay asizokunibambhezela nivela kude mntanam. Erh nkosikazi "

Ma:"tata"

Chief:"khawutsho kupakishelwe umntana pha kulandlu"

Waphakama and left us...

Chief:"nizakumbiyisa nini kengoku"?

Me:"I'm not sure but we'll call xasisiza"

Chief:"okay ke ndiyakuva"

Me:"if I may ask,uphi u Lwando? I believe uvalile "?

Chief:"akakafiki apha ekhayeni oko ebethe kumkakhe uzolandela"

Me:"mmh

They came with Nathan's bags sagoduka naye,I had a lunch date with KB to get to. The flight home was

quiet,I didn't mind. I did what's best for her nomntanakhe. We went to pick the kids up then sagoduka....

Uba:"mama itatam kana phone ngoku"?

Me:"ha.a"

Uba:"yho utatam wabantu "

Me:"we'll try calling him tonight maybe he'll have a phone by then"

He ignored me...look I was tired,I'm just a pregnant woman tryna be superwoman. Dealing with business and family on the side,all at once? In all of this I'm trying my best to not think negatively about the mission was on,this was all having an impact on me. Kabelo called me past one,waking me from a nap ...

Me:"hey"

Kabs:"hey,you sound like I woke you up from a nap"

Me:"yeah,I just returned from Eastern Cape about an hour or two ago"

Kabs:"so are we still meeting"?

Me:"yeah uhm,let me just freshen up. Text me a place you'll be comfortable at"

Kabs:"you sound like you're tired,how about we meet where you are "?

Me:" really? You don't mind"?

Kabs:"I'm still the same old Kabelo Trina,cummon now"

Me:"alright thank you. I'll text you the address now now"

Kabs:"sure case"

I fre

I went to shower,wore a maxi dress with slippers then I went to check on Eve ndafika elele in the guestroom. The kids had slept with me and they were still fast asleep...

I made salads and grilled chicken for lunch then I ate fruit while trying to reach my husband. I sat down and dialed his number...as I pressed the last digit,he called. My heart jumped for joy...I really missed him

Me:"hello"

Beast:"hey...how are you"?

Me:"I'm okay. You"?

Beast:"I miss you "

Me:"nibuya nini"?

Beast:"babe"

Me:"its okay,you don't have to answer that"

Beast:"are you resting"?

Me:"I try"

Beast:"that's not good enough Luu,you're pregnant. You must rest"

Me:"I have bigger problems to deal with right now,

but as I said before...I try"

Beast:"what's going on"?

Me:"have you asked your accountant to check on my books"?

Beast:"yes,awukazi fumani"?

Me:"maybe Mo is still gonna bring them"

Beast:"baphi abantwana"?

Me:"taking a nap"

Beast:"I hear nise Jo'burg"

Me:"yes we're in Jo'burg"

Beast:"Nigoduka nini"?

Me:"I'm not sure,there's still a lot to do here"

Beast:"who's taking care of my kids kengoku"?

Me:"Eve is here with us"

Beast:"kay"

Me:"uyafumaneka on phone ngoku"?

Beast:"just for a couple of hours namhlanje "

Me:"Uba will call you ovuka kwakhe,he's been upset "

Beast:"awunomvusa? I night not be able to talk xa nifouna"

Me:"okay ima ke"

I went to the room and woke him up he just looked at me as if ndiyagula upstairs

Me:"Uba"

Wandijonga unyana Ka Nqaba...without blinking.

Me:"here's daddy"

Uba:"Uphi"?

I gave him the phone he sat up ndabashiya bethetha. I needed something sticky and greasy but i wasn't about to go to town tu...

Eve:"hey you're up"?

Me:"yeah,I have a lunch meeting "

Eve:"you're not tired"?

Me:"I am,that's why he's coming over"

Eve:"he"?

Me:"your friend KB,I need legal advice on something so I asked his assistance "

Eve:"oh he's in Jo'burg"?

Me:"luckily for me,yes"

Eve:"ooh"

Uba brought back my phone,KB called I opened for him then Eve took the kids to the backyard while we sat down ndambalisela yonkinto then he wanted to see the files,which I didn't have with me. He told me immediately zifika I must call him azozijonga then we'll continue with whatever lawsuit that fits but he did strongly suggest that I file for theft and negligence so long along with the CCTV proof that I

already had as my backup and Bongi as my witness. We had lunch after the meeting then he left,I had to call Libo. I knew asking her to come work in Jo'burg right now could inconvenience her especially xa ezodibana no Vince every noe and then,but I had to try my luck.

Libo:"Mrs Gwala "?

Me:"Libhongo,I need to ask you something pls be as honest as possible"

Libo:"sure,no problem "

Me:"how would you feel about working in Jo'burg? Permanently "

Libo:"I'd love to,ndingatsho ndenze ii Honours zam part-time"

Me:"so if I may ask ungathanda uqala nini"?

Libo:"are you offering me a job in Jo'burg Tee"?

Me:"yes"

Libo:"really? When do you need me"?

Me:"I need you like yesterday already"

Libo:"well,kunganjani ke ndiye this weekend so that I can be shown the ropes then ndiqale next week"

Me:"I'd appreciate that,but I gotta warn you. Ii boutique azivali"

Libo:"andinalo nesana ekhaya mna sisi"

Me:"alright thank you,Mo will pick you up Friday. I'll confirm the time during the course of the week"

Libo:"okay"

We hung up...

I called Sive...

Sive:"what a pleasant surprise "

Me:"haha I'm glad,how are you "?

Sive:" I'm great,you? What's up"?

Me:"I'm great,what happened to your flat when you left SA"?

Sive:"I rented it out but uphume last month umntu ebehlala phaya"

Me:"so ngoku akho mntu"?

Sive:"no"

Me:"ndcela undigcinise yona torho,I'll pay rent. I don't mind"

Sive:"Why do you want a flat in Jo'burg when you have a house in PE "?

Me:" it's for business. The people I left to take charge and care at the boutique robbed me of millions so now I'm tryna do damage control"

Sive:"so ufunela bani iflat"?

Me:"u Libo,she'll be taking over from January while I deal with aba ndfuna babuyise imali yam"

Sive:"ooh okay,no you can take it. She can only pay rent after three months,by then I'm sure she'd have settled in"

Me:"are you serious"?

Sive:"the key is with the caretaker,I'll call him

ndimxelele uzazothatha istixo"

Me:"thank you baby"

Sive:"But tell her its already furnished. Apathe kakuhle into zam torho"

Me:"Alright enkosi mntase ndizoya pha ngomso "

Sive:"alright ke dear,we might be relocating back to SA soon"

Me:"why"?

Sive:"remember lanto yomntanam that I told you about"?

Me:"yea"

Sive:"I haven't been really okay ever since we got here so your brother wants us to return to SA and start searching for her"

Me:"yho,what about work"?

Sive:"he's still waiting for approval of transfer"

Me:"mmkay,guess we'll see each other soon"

Wahleka sancokola nje then hung up. Now I had accommodation sorted for Libo for the next three months.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #471

We spent the week e Jo'burg and I noticed that Eve wasn't talking about work,at all not even ubhuda ke. So I conducted a research of my own without her knowledge and found out that she hasn't worked...for a year and seven months. My sources confirmed that she wasn't fired or retrenched,she resigned from work and my guess was,she resigned from work to be a housewife. What else could be the reason? Friday morning after we had breakfast, I decided to ask her...

Me:"sis"?

Eve:"hm"?

Me:"are you still working"?

Eve:"yeah,why do you ask? You want me to

contribute"?

Me:"Eve be honest with me,are you still working"?

Eve:"I just told you Tee I'm still working. What's with so many questions so early in the morning "

Me:"its just one question"

Eve:"well you know the answer,I'm still working"

Me:"your work place only closes next week Friday "

Eve:"I took two weeks leave to finish off my days"

Ndamjonga...

Eve:"why are you looking at me like that"?

Me:"why are you lying to me"?

Eve:"I'm not ly-"

Me:"the last time you worked was nineteen months ago Evelyn"

She choked on her tea wandijonga

Me:"and you resigned,you never got fired "

Eve:"so"?

Me:"so"?

Eve:"why are putting your nose where it doesn't belong"?

Me:"he made you leave work neh"?

Eve:"I need a bath"

Waphakama and left me wondering,I texted Mongezi a reminder not to forget to firsr fetch the kids eMonti xa ezothatha thina asole esiza nabo sizojika sonke ukuya e Bhayi.. Soso called

Me:"bheyps"

Soso:"ni buya nini ndfuna ugoduka mna"

Me:"yhu,finally"

Soso:"mxm"

Me:"its the right thing to do mntase,trust me. If ubuhleli nje izinto zi right with your girl,I wouldn't put pressure on you "

Soso:"ooh so nibuya nini"?

Me:"ngomso late,uphi u Sish'le "?

Soso:" ubizwe e Monti izolo he's not back yet"

Me:"mmh,are you done with my task though "?

Soso:" kudala, I even sent you an email last night nje with all the details"

Me:"for real? Khandiyibone, I'll check just now. Thank you "

Soso:"sure mntase, where are the boys"?

Me:"Ubabalo nanku u Soso wabantu "

Soso:"hay kutheni ndingo wabantu "?

Me:"zubuze Ku Uba,that's his new word"

Soso:"mnk mnk, Uba wabantu "

Me:"umuncu kanene ufana naye"

I gave Ubabalo the phone and went to wash the dishes...

"You're a qualified lawyer, right"?

I turned ndamjonga u Evelyn ,first she lied straight to my face,then she walked out on me ndisathetha now she wants to talk?

Eve:" I need you to help me draw up divorce papers, I uhm, I can't afford a lawyer right now "

Me:"divorce divorce or prank divorce"?

Eve:"divorce divorce"

I put the dish cloth down and went to sit down opposite her...

Me:"are you sure that's what you want"?

Eve:"yeah,I'm still young for this shitty life. Yes I know I love him but I can't settle for this polygamy bullshit "

Me:"okay... Don't you think you're being a bit drastic about this divorce thing though? I mean,are you sure it's what you really want "?

She exhaled and looked at her hands...

Eve:" he probably thinks I won't do it because I have nothing to my name. You know,he uhm... He's the reason why I stopped working."

Me:"he forced you"?

Eve:"more like brainwashed me and yes,I was so bloody naïve and blinded by love I lost my head and sense of reasoning"

Me:"so how have you been surviving all this while "?

Eve:" maintenance. He deposits about six thousand

rand into my account every month. While he gallivanted with his mistress, I'd be at home with Nathan dying of depression not knowing whether he'll be back or not. Not anymore"

Me:"okay, out of that money how much have you saved in these past nineteen months "?

Eve:" I only started saving two thousand per month in the last eight months"

Me:"so basically you have about sixteen thousand rands in your name"

Eve:"yes"

Me:"I see... But, I still don't get it. How and why did he brainwash you to quit your job"?

Eve:"he's easily influenced and insecure, he noticed that I was working for myself not asking for his money...I think he felt threatened. Maybe"

Me:"then what"?

Eve:"its a long story Trina but I found out a month ago that he actually blackmailed me from being hired by any other company. I found out about that

when I told him I'm tired of being a housewife,I wanted to go back to work. I wanted to be independent again. He just laughed and said I should try my luck,and I did...he blocked me everywhere Tee.
"

Me:"hm,I'll draw those papers for you once we get to PE then we can mail them to him"

Eve:"thank you"

Me:"did you tell Luu"?

Eve:"I kinda accidentally told Marcus"

Me:"what? Do you want him dead"?

Eve:"no... Dude it was by accident"

Me:"yho. What did he say"?

Eve:"he just said 'okay' then he hung up"

Me:"Lwando better pray Marcus doesn't find him now,otherwise we'll be preparing for his funeral soon"

Eve:"I hope he finds him now,if he's looking for him. The more Marcus looks for him,the more he'll get

angrier"

Me:"well I better find him fast,he needs to get a piece of my mind first"

Eve:"no Trina. He's not worth it"

Me:"he doesn't know that"

Eve:"Trina,los dit. Ons is beter dan dit"

Me:"hm"

Libo arrived in the afternoon, I had already checked the email Soso sent. These two idiots were in hiding in Bloemfontein... I couldn't go there I figured that this was one of those incidents where I'd have to involve hubby. He'd know what to do,how to handle them. I introduced Libo to Bongki then I went to show her the flat,she seemed excited,I was actually happy I've grown to trust her but even so,I'd still have to check on this side of business on regular basis. Negligence cost me a lot Mali yabantwana bam engaka emnkileyo. Nxa.

Saturday morning I took Libo to the boutique to show her the ropes so that azoqala Monday,when we were done I headed home. We packed and returned to PE safika esekhona u Soso,the younger kids ran to him because he was on the porch while aba badala got in and went to unpack.

Me:"hope you're not drinking my husband's collection "

Soso:"he left me with the key to the cellar"

Me:"uyakumosha"

He carried my bag sangena sonke...

Soso:"aw Evelyn"

Eve:"Titus "

Soso:"you look like you've been on a diet without a gym card,what's up"?

Me:"I told Mo to wait for you mntase"

Soso:"oh yilonto esame phandle u Bullet "?

Me:" yep"

He put the glass down and went to get his luggage,I walked him out.

Me:"uzobuya nini kengoku"?

Soso:"next month xandizophangela,u sbali undiqeshile kaloku"

Me:"mmh, I thought ndizakuphathela something but besileqa so khandiphe I bank account yakho"

Soso:"uzandipha imali"?

Me:"yeah"

Soso:"I hope you're not paying me for that task you asked me to do"

Me:"eshe how do I pay you when I haven't received your invoice "?

Soso:" mmh,I'll text you"

We hugged then they drove out,I returned to the house,took my phone and made an order for pizza delivery. I wasn't about to cook for abantu abangaka mna and I didn't wanna order Eve around,if she wants to cook then she'll do that on her own will. Not because she has to.

Owe:"mama utata akekho na"?

Me:"he's out of town lovie"

Owe:"oh haike,nantsi report yam"

Me:"enkosi,go freshen up unxibe your PJs mxelele no Sino then nibuye nizoty"

Owe:"yes ma'am"

Eve:" Uve come bath"

Uba:"I bath you"?

Eve:"huh"?

Uba:"you I bath me"?

Me:"yes baby aunt Eve is gonna bath you"

Uve:"and Nathan"?

Me:"him too"

They ran upstairs.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #472

Monday morning I went to the office to inform the guys that they should still continue to report ku Libo telephonically but I promised to make a plan in January for them. I didn't bother myself by calling Nqaba he's a grown ass man who should by now know what's the difference between right and wrong,umnke kum esithi uya e Kapa,phithiphithi use Mozambique and then akabuyi? Kuyo yonke lento utsho ngomlomo wakhe ba akazofouneleka so what exactly was I supposed to do? When going to the office bendithathe u Sinothando no Owentando kuba I had to fulfill my promise of buying them gifts opasa kwabo. We started ngo Owe and bought him the

bicycle ebeyicelile,along with two sneakers and complete outfits for those sneakers. He added a swim suit xasiphuma,then we went to buy a phone for Sino and her own clothes. I took them out sayotyia ,just the three of us...

Sino:"mama"?

Me:"baby"?

Sino:"unqabile u Anelisa"?

Me:"uyamkhumbula"?

She nod...

I took out my phone and dialed her ndamnika bazincokolela as Owe and I continued with our own conversation. It wasn't long when I noticed Bullet rushing towards us ucele sigoduke,being inquisitive can be both a blessing and a curse coz I just looked at him and asked: why?

He ran around in circles not wanting to tell me the truth ndaqhubekaka ndatya kemnake until he said:

its an instruction from the big guy. That caught my attention, I signaled for our waitress,paid and headed to the car with the kids. I was curious though..

Me:"uphi u Big Guy Bullet"?

Him:"he's in Cape Town "

Me:"when did he come back"?

Him:"last night madam"

Me:"oh,so what's going on"?

Him:"ey I'm not sure nam but he asked ba niphi,I told him wathi mandini goduse immediately "

Me:"so there's some sort of gewaar somewhere"

He chuckled

Him:"jy kan so sê"

Me:"mnk shem"

We got home size ne ice cream qha,we didn't get a

chance to buy ezinye izinto. Eve and the kids were in the pool,I asked Sino and Owe to go inside ndashiyeka no Bullet in the car.

Me:"okay,what's really going on"?

Him:"andikayazi nyhani sisteri, but what I know is that u Marc ulapha e Bhayi"

Me:"Marc? As in? Marcus Smith"?

Him:"yep,kuthwe kum he'll brief you"

Me:"oh"

After a minute I left the car ndangena endlini and tried calling Nqaba ,all his phones were on voicemail, I called his brother...same thing. Even lo Marc ...

I sat down ndacinga,them decided to mind my own business. Kuthwe Marc will brief me? Then I'll wait for him. The older siblings went to join the pool party while I conducted the divorce papers and emailed

them to Lwando... It was exactly fifteen minutes after I sent the docs that he called...

Me:"Lwando"

LD:"erh...hi Tee,u grand"?

Me:"kakhulu,you"?

LD:"I'm kinda confused. You sent me divorce documents "

Me:"yes, what's confusing kulonto"?

LD:"why uzothumelela mna? I know you're some sort of a lawyer but who's divorcing who"?

Me:"correction: I'm a lawyer. Njengamntu uncwadileyo I'd expect you to have read the names stated on those documents "

LD:"Eve would never do this"

Me:"hm,pls contact your lawyers neh. I don't deal with clients personally unless they're my clients"

LD:"haibo Tee,this is me Lwando? Kutheni wathetha kanje? What exactly has Eve told you? Are you guys

playing a prank on me"?

Me:"okay...no,we don't have time to play pranks. Or happy marriages for that matter. Eve told me about the mistress your folks want you to take as a second wife"

LD:"haibo"

Me:"I'll await an email from your lawyers neh"

LD:"can I talk to her"?

Me:"ubumshiyephi"?

LD:"akekho apha ekhaya kuthwa ebefike nawe nizothatha umntana "

Me:"then call her"

LD:"she's not picking up my calls,kudala ndimzama. Bra,there's a misunderstanding here"

Me:"that you can tell your lawyers about,not me"

LD:"Sibo please"

Me:"if I don't get an email from your lawyers within this week I'll take it you're okay with our terms and we'll see each other in court"

LD:"Tri-"

I hung up...

I dialed Dimpho, one of the two ladies who were working for me. Besendingenaye nomsindo ngoku, I felt stupid qha. Apart from the 8.5 they took between January and June, they continued to take another eleven thousand rands from my boutique. Isibindi samantombi ase Goli She answered..I don't know whether she didn't know its me or uphendula nge shori kuba ecinguba andimazi apho akhoyo nah.

Dee:"Dimpho hello"

Me:"Dimpho"

Dee:"yes ma'am"

Me:"where are you"?

Dee:"I'm in Jo'burg, who am I speaking to "?

Me:" look at your screen "

Dee:"oh hi... Hi ma'am. How are you? Sorry we missed you on your last visit. My mom was sick so I had to go home and take her to the doctor"

Me:"mh"

Dee:"but don't worry about it,I'm back now and its business as usual. Your clients are well taken care of "

Me:"I see,where's your friend"?

Dee:"she just went out to buy lunch with Bonggi"

Me:"so they left you alone?"

Dee:"yes but its not really busy so I can manage"

Me:"mmh"

Dee:"was there any specific reason why you called ma'am"?

Me:"actually there was"

Dee:"oh okay"

Me:" I noticed an eight thousand five hundred rands missing from the books between January and June"

Dee:"really? How uhm... Yho hay eintlik I don't know about it I won't lie"

Me:"and I'm sure you don't know anything about the eleven thousand rands that's also missing between July and November "?

Dee:"no no no man I don't. How did you find out? I mean,you checked the books most times when you visited us during the year how come you never spotted these things before"?

Me:" maybe its because the people who are stealing from me are right under my nose and they thought they could cover their tracks"

Dee:"but ma'am you are not saying we stole from you,right"?

Me:"did you"?

Dee:"hau ma'am! How can you say that? That's... Defamation of character you know"

Me:"you're telling me? Wow. That's so rich"

Dee:"no ma'am I mean. Please don't get me wrong,that's not what I meant"

Me:"I'm sure Dimpho,don't worry about it. I understand"

Dee:"thank you,but I'm sure ma'am you'll find the money hey. Maybe you were stressed out the time you checked the books. You never know"

Me:"I'd say so too hey. But its a pity I didn't check them myself"

Dee:"you didn't"?

Me:"how could I? I had to assist Bongzi kaloku at the boutique so I hired a qualified and well recommended accountant to do it"

Dee:"an acc- really"?

Me:"you sound surprised "

Dee:"no ma'am,I just... Never mind. So uhm,what's gonna happen now"?

Me:"uhmmm now"?

Dee:"yes ma'am,what are you going to do? I mean,I know you won't just sit around while your money is missing "

Me:"yeah neh? Well now I wait"

Dee:"you wait ma'am? For what"?

Me:"I wait for you and your friend to hand yourselves in"

Dee:"I don't follow ma'am"

Me:"I know the two of you are in Bloemfontein Dimpho and don't even think of denying it or trying to play runaway games with me because I will find you. That's not a threat,but a promise and if you dare try it,I won't be held responsible for what I'd do to you. Thing is,if I wanted to I'd have already paid y'all a visit,but I don't want to because I'm not really in a space to want blood on my hands right now. Yaz you have no shame? You still continue to lie to me even though you know you haven't been at work for a month now. If not more, and on top of that I have excruciating proof on the both of you that could keep you in jail for the rest of what's left of your miserable lousy fake life"

Dee""erh..."

Me:"you only have two days to be in Port Elizabeth or

else I take action against you two"

Dee:"bona ma'am.."

Me:"by 2pm Wednesday I'll be expecting to see you and your friend in PE. You'll call me as soon as you land then I'll send a driver to pick you up. Wednesday Dimpho. Wednesday "

Then I hung up.

I could feel her shaking in her boots,I think that's what I enjoyed the most kule call. Being chilled AF and hear the heartbeat of another person beating so loud and fast through the phone? Wow it felt good,no wonder Nqaba is always on some chilled mode selecaphuka.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #473

"Trina did you send divorce papers to my husband without my consent"?

Ndamjonga...

For some reason she was fuming and I wasn't in the mood to entertain her I literally had bigger problems than her divorce right now.

Eve:"Trina ek praat met jou"

Me:"jy praat? Is dat hoe jy praat met mense"?

Eve:"did you do it or not"?

Me:"I did"

Eve:"hoekom? You were supposed to wait for my approval first"

Hehehe!

Me:"so let me get this right: you told me you wanted to divorce Lwando,you asked for my assistance and when I do assist you I'm the villain? How "?

Eve:" that is beside the point,you were supposed to

show me the settlement you drew Trina BEFORE sending it to my husband"

Me:"soon to be ex"

Eve:"you're enjoying this aren't you"?

Me:"enjoying what exactly? You shouting at me"?

Eve:"you're here acting as if you care about me and my wellbeing yet all you're doing is enjoying the fact that my marriage is over and you're still in this sham you call a marriage"

Me:"excuse me"?

Eve:"we can't all be like you Trina,get that through your thick skull. Some of us still have self-respect and self discipline you know "

Me:"okay,you're angry,I think I understand. So I'll just pretend I didn't hear you"

Eve:"Trina you are a hypocrite you know that? You live in a mansion,drive a Jaguar and most times you have drivers driving you to anywhere you want playing happy families but behind closed doors no one knows you have an abusive cheater of a

gangster you call a husband. Honey not all of us have it in us to taint the name of all women out there who've been abused and cheated on"

Me:"you're crossing the line Evelyn,and for what? For assisting you do what you wanted"?

Eve:"you're obviously missing the point here"

Me:"enlighten me then. Please"

Eve:"you are fake little sis,on top of that you are living a fake life. Infact you are actually a disgrace to every women who have suffered at the hands of their lovers. I saw how quick you were to agreeing on helping me,its clear that you were always jealous that I got married into the royal family while you got a ruthless thug. We both know that the only reason why you're still married to your husband is because of the good life he can afford,you can't call this rubbish love. You don't know what love is"

Me head was spinning in circles...

Eve:"we're busy with anti women abuse campaigns and you're busy embracing the same men who are perpetrators, now I see why you and mark have always been close. Birds of the same feather"

Me:"wow"

Eve:"wow? Is that all you're gonna say? Just a lousy wow"?

Me:"you're expecting me to say something else"?

Eve:"you're a spoilt brat yaz Trina,you're used to getting things done your way but not this time. I simply asked you to help me with the divorce not force me into it,if you had given me the documents before sending them at least I'd have appreciated that but you went behind my back and went ahead with the proceedings without my consent"

I took out my phone,dialed Lwando with the phone on loud speaker...

LD:"Tee,I spoke with Ev-"

Me:"I did too,I'm sorry for the misunderstanding. I got it all wrong,you can delete those documents and forget about them"

LD:"oh really? Thank you ntwana ndiyiqpndile there's some sort of misunderstanding here"

Me:"yeah,I'm sorry vha"

LD:"don't worry about it, I understand "

Me:"sharp"

LD:"sure"

I hung up and looked at Eve. She was now calm

Me:"I'm sorry"

Eve:"hm"

I went up to my room,drank two capsules ndalala. Undiyuce ndaziva ba ndimanzi u Evelyn Smith,at first I wanted cry but then I asked myself why should I?

Mdala u Eve uyayazi into ayenzayo and judging by the amount of words she spilled it became clear to me that she's been pregnant with such for a very long time. My husband called,I ignored the ringing phone then turned it off ndalala.

Later on I woke up ndayophekela abantwana bam because I wasn't really hungry,Sino joined me in the kitchen. I was quiet all the time coz I was preoccupied apha entloko...

Sino:"u right mama"?

Me:"hm"?

Sino:"u right"?

Me:"yeah,why"?

Sino:"i don't know, just asking"

Me:"I'm okay baby ambodlala nabanye abantwana I'll call you to come and eat when I'm done"

Sino:"awizofuna uncediswa"?

Me:"ha.a baby"

Sino:"okay ke"

She left, leaving me to cook in silence. I didn't want any disturbance mntaka malume,bekungona ndinowam umsindo but I knew abantwana abangeni ndawo tu. Even Iona wakhe akangeni ndawo. As I was finishing up with the pots,Bullet walked in led by Owe then wamshiya

Him:"Mrs "

Me:"Bullet"

Him:"u ta Beast uti mandikunike apha"

I looked at the phone... I didn't wanna talk right now.

Me:"tell him andikho or ndilele"

Him:"he's actually on the line...right now"

Yho I breathed in for a couple of times and took the phone

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I've been calling you first you don't pick up,next thing your phone is on voicemail "

Me:"mh"

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:" hm"?

Beast:"uyandiva"?

Me:"mh.mh"

Beast:"kutheni na waske waph-"

Me:"please don't raise your voice,I have a headache"

He sighed...

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"akakafiki u Marcus apho"?

Me:"no"

Beast:"inoba useza. Besides the headache,are you okay"?

Me:"yes"

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"I don't feel like talking right now torho please"

Beast:"haibo Luu"

Me:"I'll call you xandi right"

Beast:"can I call you on your own phone sithethe"?

Me:"Nqaba I just told you I don't feel like talking sizothetha ntoni on my own phone kengoku"?

Beast:"sundi shouta kaloku Luu I'm just concerned about you haibo"

Me:"khawuhoye lento uyenzayo kwelo Kapa torho and let me be. Please"

I hung up and gave Bullet his phone then continued with what I was doing,when I was done I dished up for everyone ndayobiza abantwana bazoty. After they've eaten i took them to my room ndabavulela amanzi bonke bavasa. All of them including Nathan. I took out the twins,dressed them in PJs ndababeka on the bed then I went to take out Nathan.

Xandizomthambisa kwangena unina

Eve:"I came to check on Nate "

Ndasole ndimyeka I went to urge Sino and Owe ba baphume sizolala kwa early,xandibuya abekho. I got in bed nabantwana bam,the other two joined us later. Past eight or so... I heard a car hooting outside ndazilalisa. It hooted and stopped then Eve came knocking on my door ndazilalisa once again until she walked in and came to shake me to wake up. I

looked up at her without saying a word...

Eve:"Marc is outside"

I got out of bed ndaphuma,she followed behind me.

Eve:"did you call him"?

I didn't owe her any explanation kwam so I just ignored her ndayovulela u Marcus.

Eve:"you know that wasn't necessary, if I had upset you you could have just told me and not bring Marcus into our arguments"

Marcus knocked ndayomvulela,we hugged sancokola nje then I gave him food as he sat down with his sister.

Me:"Marc you know you room,see you tomorrow"

Marc: "you're going to bed already? I was hoping to have a word with you"

Me:"we can still do that in the morning. Goodnight "

I left him ezophendula ndabashiya ba bond'e mntaka anti,I couldn't.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #474

I tossed and turned the entire night until kwasa, I knew my blood pressure was high and I couldn't risk anything when it came to my unborn baby so I woke up early ndaya kwa gqirha. They did all the necessary checks and took me to the cold room coz my blood pressure was waaay above average and it could possibly lead to uxhuzula. I sat naked in that cold room with two litres of water to drink for about an hour then ndaphuma ndayothatha i medication. I had taken my car...

On my way home I called Beast...

Beast:"hm"?

Me:"can you talk"?

I heard some shuffling in the background, maybe ebevuka. I don't know.

Beast:"yeah,what's up? How you feeling today"?

Me:"I'm better than last night. Ubuzothini when you called"?

Beast:"it doesn't matter,utheni"?

Me:"its nothing serious"

Beast:"Nalique"

† ♀

Me:"I uhm, I had a fallout with Eve"

Beast:"about"?

I renarrated the story to him and how it happened, he didn't seem surprised but a bit sad.

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"its okay"

Beast:"unjani kodwa namhlanje "?

Me:" bendiye kwa gqirha,my blood pressure is very high but I got medication "

Beast:"umxelele u gqirha you're pregnant "?

Me:" siyabonakala nje bekungekho need,and besides,we took blood tests so uzibonele and Gave me medication according to my situation"

Beast:"ooh okay"

Me:"ubuya nini "?

Beast:" I'll try to be there tonight,but kuzofuneka ndiphinde ndihambe ksasa"

Me:"kay"

Beast:"ndcela undenzele ifavour"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"sumhoya u Eve,she's still hurt yilento Ka Lwando udinga nje indawo yokhuphela istress sakhe"

Me:"so mna ndi ngu mgqomo wenkunkuma yakwakhe"?

Beast:"that's not what I'm saying mamakhe"

Me:"mxm myeke man u Eve,uyithethile lento kudala efuna ukuyithetha. I'm cool with it,life goes on"

Beast:"that's the attitude "

Me:"ndcela ubuye nyhani chap I have bigger problems than Evelyn right now "

Beast:"bigger problems like what"?

Me:"I'll tell you when you're here"

Beast:"okay,khanike u Bullet iphone"

Me:"andihambanga naye"

Beast:"uhambe nabani"?

Me:"ndizihambele"

Beast:"haike ngoku Luu,I specifically told Bullet to keep an eye on you guys and Marc to fill you in on what's happening because ndicingelana ne safety yenu"

Me:"well u Marc wakho ufike sesilele so we didn't talk,I had to drive myself because u Bullet udiniwe and I knew andizohlala kwa gqirha"

Beast:"baby u Bullet uyabhatalwa for what he does,andimbhataleli ukudinwa"

Me:"he's human too"

Beast:"undawuni wena ngoku"?

Me:"ndiyangena eyadini"

Beast:"thank God. Okay,ndcela sisebenzisane ke baby. Please"

Me:"kay,bye bye ngoku yhu usesinye istress kwa wena"

Beast:"if stressing and fussing about your safety

makes me istress then so be it"

Me:"hay suka. Bye bye"

Beast:"I love you"

Me:"uyanceda wethu"

Beast:"inkulu lento ithethwe ngu Eve kwaphela nobu romantic nyana"?

Me:"usathi inkulu? Ininzi baby,issa lot. Uvele wandibetha nge grammar nda dizzy u Evelyn Smith andinabhongo"

Beast:"ungamqumbeli torho,she's your sister"

Me:"awusa act'i coz you know better than anyone that she hates your guts"

Beast:"I don't care about her,I only love you and that's enough for me"

Me:"you should stick to that,iyakusebenzela zkhali"

He laughed and hung up. I sat in the car for a couple of minutes after parking it,I heard someone knocking on the window I opened my eyes ndamjonga. I

opened the door for him wangena carrying coffee

Marc:"where have you been"?

I pointed out the medical bag,he nod and took a sip of his black coffee.

Me:"i believe you have something to tell me"

Marc:"yeah,but aren't you hungry? I made pancakes"

Me:"really?"

Marc:"they are still warm"

I smiled as we vacated the car,he carried my bag sangena endlini.

Uba:"mamam uyephi wena washiya ekseni"?

Me:"molweni, zophuza umamakho"

He came to kiss me,I gave him my bag then I joined Marc in the kitchen as he plated three pancakes for me,i asked for honey instead of butter then he made me rooibos tea ndahlala on the high stools sancokola. First thing he asked was why Ku tense between Eve and I,I told him everything.

Marc:"but you do know that you were wrong too in this,right"?

Me:"yeah,hence I apologized"

Marc:"you should know better,you studied for this. You're supposed to be professional at all times"

Me:"I acted out of profession yet out of concern,she's my sister and I've been there before. I thought knew how she felt but I was wrong,so I apologized. Case closed "

Marc:"that's good"

Me:"yeah"

Marc:"you know she told me about this,but I decided

to wait and see. I know her"

Me:"mmh good for you,next time warn me not to get emotionally attached "

Marc:"you think there'll be a next time"?

Me:"I know there'll be a next time. Trust me "

Marc:"hm,so when is she leaving"?

Me:"I don't know,I don't even wanna know "

Marc:"you're still hurt by the things she said"?

Me:"I'll be fine,she was speaking her heart so I can't really hold anything against her. That's her way of honesty"

Marc:"for what its worth,I'm sorry"

Me:"mxm don't be,I deserved that reality check. Anyway,what's going on met julle gang"?

Marc: "yho! We're in deep shit"

Me: "how deep"?

Marc:" six feet deep"

Me:"what have you guys done"?

Marc:"Ghost. That man is one heck of a bomb ticking to destruction "

Me:"wat het hy gedoen"?

He narrated how u ta Ghost uye wayohlokoloza some gangs that Beast had made peace with over the past few years while Beast was away in Mozambique with the rest of the crew and now all those gangs have ganged up against them bayabakhangela all over the country. Kuyo yonke lonto the target is Beast and his family and anyone associated with him,because u Ghost akaziwa noba he even exists so the word out there is that my husband is the one who started the war ngoku kufunwa kwanto eyeyakhe,unfortunately that's including his family. Apparently Ghost wanted to prove that he still has his touch,but he went about it the wrong way so now the entire Beastnation is living in shadows while Beast is trying to build up allies nako ta Legend to assist him.

Marc:"I even suggested that he asks his father for help but he refuses"

Me:"he's a proud man"

Marc:"I know...but when I suggested he ask Titus Senior he said he'll think about it"

Me:"so how long are you here for"?

Marc:"I'll be here until things are cleared out,I want to fetch Booboo in Jo'burg tonight. He's also not safe"

Me:"have you told Liz"?

Marc:"yes,I asked her to stay in doors until I can fetch my son"

Me:"mmh"

These kinda things kinda don't get scary as they get familiar as time goes,I wasn't angry,shocked nor surprised because its his life. Its their life,I've come to accept it as hard as it was,I had to because I love them. Marc is my brother and over the years he's proven that he'd do anything and everything to protect us,Beast is my husband and him taking the

initiative of having people look out for us in his absence proved that at least he was doing something. Though we were in danger,we weren't really in open danger,we had people on guard.

Me: "Thanks for these,I have business call to make"

Marc:"no problem "

I went to the lounge,Uve had my bag between his legs Uba was just watching him...

Me:"can I have my bag baba "

Uve:"iphi choki yakho mama"?

Me:"hahaha uqhelile. Ayikho"

Uve:"iyephi"?

Me:"phelile"

Uve:"tyiwe nguba"?

Me:"I don't know nam"

Uve:"yho"

Uba:"tyiwe ngu Soso. Hm, u Soso wabantu kodwa"

I just took my bag ndaya eroomini yam,all this while ndincokola nabantwana bam u Eve ukhona they were all watching movies.

[10/11, 19:40] [+27 73 069 2704 : #475

I called Libhongo just to find out how things were going,after that I just lay on my bed. Thinking.

Anelisa called me...

Me:"hello"?

Lisa:"hey,unjani"?

Me:"I'm okay,unjani wena"?

Lisa:"I'm great,ndithengele u Sino impahla"

Me:"oh,ziphi"?

Lisa:"I was thinking of bringing them over qha utata ufuna ndimkhaphe uya e Swazini"

Me:"if you can't courier then try to post them I'll send someone to fetch them"

Lisa:"oh okay,I'll do that tomorrow morning "

Me:"sure"

Lisa:"nise PE mos"?

Me:"yeah"

Lisa:"okay sharp"

Me:"sure"

I hung up ndacimela...this damned phone rang again

Me:"Chuma"?

Chuma:"hi...bendicela ubuza ndizithumele njani izinto zika Owe"?

Me:"by post or courier"

Chuma:"zininzi I was hoping kubekho umntu uza e

Kapa then ndizinikele yena"

Me:"call one of your men ubabuze baphi ke sisi"

Chuma:"okay"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up and called sis Fatima...

Fats:"hello Luthando, yhu merry Xmas aninqabe nabantwana bam"

Kwavela kwancuma intliziyo,I sat up supporting my back with the continental pillow.

Me:"sikhona kanti,unjani kodwa"?

Fats:" ndi right sisi,kuyacengeka. Ni njani nina"?

Me:"si right sisi qha uyakhumbuleka"

Fats:"ndiyanikhumbula nam kanti,khanindibize kaloku Yhini na ntombi"

Me:"u serious sis Fats"?

Fats:"tyhini I'm serious,my son is graduating next year andinayo ne cent on my name"

Me:"okay,u Marcus uyamazi mos"?

Fats:"ubhuti wakho lo wase Kapa"?

Me:"ewe yena uza e Jo'burg tonight,if you can ungeza naye I'll give him your address azokuthatha endlini"

Fats:"Luthando sudlala ngam"

Me:"I'm serious sisi,abantwana balapha bonke and they will be here permanently from now so I'm really gonna need your help"

Fats:"okay ke I'll talk with my kids then pack ndilinde uzothathwa"

Me:"ninako kodwa ukutya for Xmas ozobashiya nako bangalambi ungekho"

Fats:"ebekhe wacukuceza lo umdala ngemali yezi gigs zakhe"

Me:"oh okay ke mama. Uhlale emlindweni"

Fats:"enkosi sisi yhu undincedile"

We hung up...I texted Bullet ba makaze aphenclini because he wasn't outside umgqibela kwam then I wrote down the things I was gonna ask him to go buy. It was a long list,but I didn't really mind. Fatima had been with us,on and off angakhalazi xasingambizanga so helping out by buying iintwanana ze Christmas for abantwana bakhe was no loss wes akazobakho to spend the sacred family time with them. Anyway bendisongeza,I wasn't buying the entire household grocery,not that it mattered. When I was done I wore slippers and went to Marcus in the lounge ndafika encokola nabantwana but playing chess with his sister. Chess yomyeni wam oligintsa

Me:"are you really going to Jo'burg tonight"?

Eve:"who me"?

Marc:"yeah,why"?

Me:"there's someone I need you to fetch for me,and I also want to give you a few things to give to her"

Marc:"mmh,so its a woman"

Me:"it could be a little girl Marc get your mind out of that place"

Marc:"I was just asking though"

Me:"whate-"

Owe:"mama nanku bhuti"

Me:"oh Bullet hi,masiye kitchen"

He followed me to the kitchen... I gave him the list and my bank card ayothengela u Fatima ezizinto ziza hamba no Marcus tonight. When he left I took my laptop ndayohlala pha e lounge with icecream, Uve saw the laptop wandilinda nje ba mandihlale phantsi he came running

Uve:"Uba mama abukela u Sh'ek"

Me:"hay I'm not gonna watch Shrek suxoka"

Uve:"abukela nto "?

Me:" nothing,I'm working here"

Uve:"yamma "

He pulled the corner of the device so ijonge kuye ndabe ndisayi layita so it was blank...

Uve:"faka lok mamakhe"

Me:"ndifake ntoni Uvelile I told you I'm working on this"?

Uba:"afuni working nam loku"

Uve:"ewe afuni working nam,nawe yafuna Nathan "?

Nate:" ewe funa nam"

I rolled my eyes ndafaka lo Shrek sabukela sobane,we laughed sodwa as if akhobantu kule lounge. Sino was busy swimming, Owe was running around outside the house in that bicycle. Everyone

happy?

Out of the blue,Lwando called me... I hesitated a bit until Uba picked the phone wandinika.

Me:"hello"

LD:"hey,u sharp"?

Me:"I'm cool,you"?

LD:"I'm good hey you gave me a scare yaz ngezaway"

Me:"hm,I'm sorry. It wasn't intentional"

LD:"what really happened? Like,I'm curious to know"

Me:"argh let's forget about it,that's the best we can do right now "

LD:"yeah hey,uthi babuya nini kengoku u dadwenu"?

Me:"I don't know ke ntwana yam,akhange ndimbuze"

LD:"ukude kunawe ngoku"?

Me:"ha.a nanku udlala ichess no bhuti wakhe "

LD:"ndcela umnike iPhone pls man"

Me:"andicingi tu,mfounele kwe yakhe"

LD:"I've been trying but ikhala yodwa all morning"

Me:"keep on trying maybe she left it in her room"

LD:"oh okay...is everything okay between you two though"?

Me: "never been more perfect"

LD:"are you sure? I mean I could be wrong,but I'm sensing some hostility"

Me:"you're certainly wrong my man"

LD:"oh haike,ubenemini emnandi"

Me:"you too boss"

We hung up...ndaqhubekeka ne movie Lena mna.

Uba:"tatam lo"?

Me:"hm.mh"

Uba:"mh.mh"?

Me:"hay Uba"

Uba:"ooh"

↑ ♀

Sino:"mama kukhona ukutya"?

Me:"check the fridge love,uyonxiba ngoku kudala uqubha"

Sino:"kuseshushu nje phandle ma"

Me:"uzoba ne fever Sinothando Ntabeni "

Sino:"daddy will take me to the doctor"

Me:"okay"

She warmed the food and came back wazobukela nathi imovie, Marc said he'd take a drive he's bored here. Ubabalo cried for him wahamba naye even though I insisted ashiyeke ndcingela any danger abanohlangana nayo but Marc assured me he'll be safe and they are only going to one place then babuye. I was tired,emotionally. I really needed sis Fatima shame especially for the cooking part

uphekela abantu abangaka was draining.

In the evening I asked Bullet ne chomi yakhe basojele because Marcus wasn't back yet,good thing hubby always kept the hob clean,while they were braaing I made pap with creamy spinach and chakalaka ndizivalele umlomo wam just listening to music on my phone.

Eve:"need help with anything"?

I ignored her,yes I had headsets on but the volume wasn't deafening and I was almost done anyway. She must have seen that ndifake ii headsets so she came to me,I felt a tap on my forearm ndamjonga

Eve:"need assistance "?

I shook my head and continued with what I was doing,she tapped me again so I removed one headset ndamjonga once again.

Eve:" look I know you're upset about the things I said but I'm-

Me:"there's no need Eve. Please"

Eve:"Trina "

Me:"you told me exactly what you think of me and my marriage, I'm not surprised nor am I upset because you spilled what you've been carrying for a long time and I believe now you'll finally be at peace with yourself. Now can I cook in peace"?

Eve:"then why are you cold towards me"?

Me:"because Evelyn,I don't understand what you're still doing here"

Eve:"huh"?

Me:"I'm fake,I live a fake life with my gangsta husband and I have a sham I call a marriage. What are you still doing here in this fakeness? This life I'm living,is practically fraud. Why would you stick around after such a revelation "?

Eve:"you see? You missed the whole point"

Me:"oh I gorrit honey,I gorrit loud and clear. But me and you both know you were not mad because I sent Lwando the divorce papers, that was just a coverup"

Eve:"you should have spoken to me first"

Me:"I didn't,and I apologized. Shoot me for caring so much"

Eve:"caring? You call that caring? Then I've got the wrong end of the word"

Me:"I don't know what you want from me,when we discussed your divorce you told me everything you wanted to get out of the settlement and I noted it down. Do you honestly think I'd jeopardize your future including your sons future in any way?"

Eve:"how am I supposed to know? I didn't see the settlement "

Me:"I thought you trusted me with your affairs,as your sister and as your lawyer"

Eve:"that is beyond the point and you know it"

Me:"I AM SORRY dammit! How many times am I supposed to apologize to you"?

Eve:"you're not sorry,you know you're not. You're just upset that I didn't go through with that divorce. You're actually disappointed"

Me:"huh"?

Eve:"yes,I see right through you. You can act all innocent to Marc and everyone else but I see right through you "

Okay...

I took a moment to breath,she was really getting on my nerves nyhani nyhani.

Me:"look Eve I'm sorry that I got married to a gangsta,I'm sorry I got a Jaguar and a Range before you,I'm sorry I graduated,got a house and a job at a young age,I'm sorry Evelyn for having my own businesses. I am sorry for having a husband who loves me,sorry for having a life that's comfortable for me and my children. I'm sorry Eve that your own biological parents rejected you and I found my own

maternal family. Gosh I'm sorry for being everyone's favourite in the family,I'm sorry for everything that's happening in your marriage "

Eve:"you've got to be kidding me right now "

Me:"I'm sorry I'm not married into royalty like you but sweetie,I'm fine in this sham of mine thank you very much"

She stormed off!

↑ ♀

[10/11, 19:40] ↑ +27 73 069 2704↑ : #476

After cooking I dished up for everyone Marcus wabuya nomntanam selele so akatya yena,Eve locked herself up in the room wabe engazovuswa ndim. Nathan watya, wavasa xakuvaswa ngabanye then wayolala nabanye kwi room yabo mna ndabuyela ezantsi ndalindisa u Marcus u Mongezi xa ezobeka u Nqaba uzosole ethatha u Marc amse e Gauteng aphinde ambuyise same night. Mo called

Marc so wavusa u Bullet bahamba ndashiyeka ndi klina indlu yam mna from the kitchen to the lounge, utatalapha ufike xandiphuma e laundry impahla ibiphaya ndiyivase yonke. We just hugged then he went to bath wangumntu ozogqibela ngokutya so I warmed up his food kwashiyeka okuka Eve nokuka Uba. I made chamomile tea for him, he looked tired at least yona izomenza alale throughout the night then I made my rooibos, I turned off the light in the kitchen, laundry and passage then ndayomlinda elounge. After some time he joined me, I lent him an ear as he ate ebalisa the lame stuff about his trip then when he was done eating I lay on my back my head on his laps looking up at him. He bent his head to peck my lips his hand rubbing my oving bump, I was done with my tea he was still drinking his sancokola njee...

Next thing we heard someone tiptoeing into the kitchen...

Beast:"what's that"?

Me:"noba ngu Eve uyotyia"

Beast:"why anga light kengoku"?

Me:"khamyeke wethu uyazazi ba wenzani"

He seemed a bit distracted but sancokola, I wanted to wait for u sis Fatima but I still had to tell the kingman that I actually called her back.

Eve:"oh...I didn't know there's still people up"

I didn't answer her mna in fact I didn't pay her any attention,I was busy playing ngentshetyana ekhulayo Ka baby...

Beast:"uhm,let's go upstairs baby"

Me:"ndilinde u Marcus abuye"

Beast:"ungamlinda napha eroomini"

Me:"ndizolala ofika kwam upstairs,but unghamba if uyafuna"

He didn't answer,all this time she was standing awkwardly by the door andimazi noba she expected us to leave or she wanted to say something to my husband kuba ke uyithethe wayigqiba ebefuna ukuyithetha kum. Seeing that asiphakami she turned and walked up the stairs to her room. Beast gave me a death stare,I ignored him. I wasn't about to tell him about our last brawl too,uzode abenolwimi ngoku kukwazi iindaba zabafazi oko.

Beast:"kutheni engatyanga ngoku benisitya"?

Me:"she was in her room,baby ndicele u sis Fats abuye I hope you're fine with that"

Beast:"oh,ubuya nini"?

Me:"tonight. No Marcus"

Beast:"oh-kay "

Me:"ndiyadinwa tatakhe kukwenza yonkinto,the

business needs my clear mind,the children and the house need my attention and then I also need time for myself... Its all too much for one person"

Beast:"I don't have a problem with her being back,but I thought you would need her after sibuye kwi vacation "

Me:"sisaya"?

Beast:"ewe everything is arranged already don't tell me you're having doubts"

Me:" no singahamba naye kaloku,you know she's great with the kids and as a bonus that will also guarantee me and you our own quality time "

Beast:"that's something I never thought of... Okay,so have you checked online ba sisekhona I space for oo Owe eskolweni"?

Me:"yes they needed R6000 deposit for each of them ndayikhupha then they sent me a booklist I emailed it to you"

Beast:"I haven't had a chance to check my mails..but I'll transfer you all the money uzithenge ngokwakho"

Me:"cool. Ithini into Ka Owe?"

Beast:"what do you mean"?

Me:"I thought now that his parents have reconciled bazomthatha kaloku bazenzele eyabo ihappy family"

Beast:"hay makame baby,his dad is not stable yet. In fact he's far from being stable,u Chuma nje u out keyena"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"Speaking of which..."

Me:"uh-huh"

Beast:" Sino is not my child"

Ndothuka ndachopha ngempundu ndamjonga...

Me:"uthini"?

Beast:"the DNA tests came back with a 0.0% chance that she's mine,Owe obviously ngoka Ghost"

Me:"have you told her mother"?

Beast:"no"

Me:"are you planning to "?

Beast:" no.well not yet,it will crush her man baby "

Me:"crush who? U Anelisa"?

Beast:"no u Sino"

Me:"yhuu heee,zithini ezo Ubabalo ii results "?

Beast:" haike ngoku"

Me:"ngabakho or ngabaka Ntando "?

He looked at me shaking his head waphunga itea yakhe...

I still couldn't believe Sino is not his He was so calm about this...

Me:"you seem at peace with such news"

Beast:"I'm not the first man ekhulisa ilahle,I love her and I wouldn't want to deprive her of a bright future ngenxa yezono zika nina"

Me:"so we continue life normally"?

Beast:"please"

Wow!

I could tell the chamomile was working on him so I suggested siyongqengqa,when we got to bed ndambalisela ngaba bantwana batye imali yam and he told me to let them come to PE ndithumele u Bullet ayobalanda he'll deal with them.

Me:"deal with them how"?

Beast:"you don't need to know all the details, I'll leave Bullet with instructions "

Me:"please don't hurt them"

Beast:"they hurt you emotionally,financially...they deserve what's coming to them"

Me:"okay maybe you're right,but whatever you do to them... Look, what if ibuyela back to me"?

His eyes were shut,he was falling asleep or he pretended to be falling asleep just so he could ignore my questions and the chamomile tea wasn't doing me any justice. After a couple of hours aunt Fats arrived with uncle Marc batya bayolala.

Ksasa ndothuke lendoda kanye xa igqibo vasa,ngoo 3 emaxesheni. I sat up and stretched

Beast:"morning "

Me:"mh"

I left for the bathroom,nda buya enxiba I sat on the bed and just watched him. Lo Ghost wakubo ubenze izithunzela worse coz bayanyonyoba ngoku. Bonke.

Beast:"don't worry about oo Dimpho neh"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"just try to fix whatever it is that's going on between you and your sister"

Me:"Anelisa and I are fine"

Beast:"you know that's not who I was referring to "

Me:"oh I have another sister"?

Beast:"u Eve baby haibo "

Me: "mxm"

He came to sit in front of me kissing my sleepy face

Beast:"please"

Me:"she has made it very clear that kacenganganto kum u Evelyn,nam ke andicenganganto kuye so why should I"?

Beast:"because you're family,every family fights iphinde ivane msinya"

Me:"uzophinda ubuye nini"?

Beast:"before Xmas ndizobe ndilapha"

Me:"mmh"

He touched my cheek...

Beast:"I love you,kuyo yonke into eyenzekayo just keep that in mind. Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala loves you very much,despite what people may think of me or our family,the two of us know each other. That's enough to keep us growing and flourishing"

Me:"can I say amen"?

He smiled...

Beast:"you're a gem yaz"

Me:"thank you,if that's a compliment "

Beast:"it is...come here"

I went closer so we kissed for a while then he stopped us when he heard a hooter outside then his phone rang,he said its his hike to meet Mo.

Me:"at least kiss the goodbye noba ke izoba ngathi bebephupha ksasa"

Beast:"ndoyika bavuke"

Me:"don't worry about that, now come"

We went to the kids room,he kissed all of them wahamba emvakoko ndaphindela endlini kemna ndayolala once again.

[10/11, 19:40] +27 73 069 2704 : #477

In the morning I woke up later than usual because I knew ukhona u sis Fats I lazily walked down the stairs and I could hear the joyful noise from the kitchen...

Me:"molweni,hey Booboo"

Boo:"aunt Trina"

We hugged ndamphuza ebunzi...

Owe:"molo mama"

Sino:"utata ukhona mama"?

Me:"erh no"

Owe:"I thought I heard him ksasa yaz nam"

Me:"ebekhona umnkile"

Sino:"yhoo why ningasivusanga"?

Me:"benizothini"?

Sino:"asikambonisi ne reports asiphe umpaso kalok utata"

Owe:"besiwufumene umpaso Sino haibo"

Sino:"but not from dad"

Owe:"since when do we separate mom and dad"?

Sino:"hay cummon Owe"

oh-kay † ♀

Uba:"Mamam mbonile u Fats"?

Owe:"aunt Fats Uba"

Me:"ewe ndoda"

Uve:"mbonile kqala knawe nywe"

They were all dusty with flour u Fatima ubuyile ne baking lessons..

Me:"akho nto nishota ngayo sisi"?

Fats:"ha.a sisi"

Me:"if there's anything pls note it down I'll ask Bullet to go shopping later on in the week"

Fats:"Alright nontombi "

I made myself tea and went to slouch e lounge
ndabukela ii repeats ze series yaqina imini ndibukele
i TV oko ndihleli nge pyjamas phof intombi Ka Smith
ayibonakali. I ate a lot of cookies and cupcakes lying
on that couch somehow it was peaceful,or I was
at peace? I don't know. I called Marcus. ..

Marc: "lil sis"

Me:"waar is jy"

Marc: "Kaapstad"

Me:"jy lieg"

Marc:"rerig,ek is besig nou maar ek sam jou bel
later"

Me:"alright"

Marc:"how is MJ"?

Me:"he's playing with other kids"

Marc:"okay,later"

I hung up just as Keri was calling...

Me:"big sis"

Keri:"hey how are you doing"?

Me:"I'm doing just fine,you"?

Keri:"I'm great,are you at home"?

Me:"uhm yes"

Keri:"well I'm around PE on a business conference
can we meet up for late lunch"?

Me:"why don't you come over,I'll send you a driver"

Keri:"I don't think that's a good idea,I heard Eve's
there"

Me:"oh okay "

Keri:"I'll text you the time and place after my next
meeting"

Me:"sure"

We hung up,I called Bullet ndamcela andikhaphe

wavuma. I couldn't tell Keri I won't be able to meet up because of the gangsta drama that was going on at least the dude agreed to tag along. later on I prepared to go on this lunch leaving the kids under the supervision of Fatima. Keri had already ordered so I dug in sancokola nje

Me:"who told you Eve is here"?

Keri:"Eve called me last night crying"

Me:"crying"?

Keri:"yeah. She said quite a lot of things about you,how unwelcome she feels at your house and how you ambushed her into divorcing her husband "

Me:"did you say ambush"?

Keri:"those were here words"

Me:"hehehe tyhini Evelina Simiti!

Keri:"look,I don't know what really happened but I know you. Everything she said just didn't make sense"

Me:"and here I thought you just called me for lunch"

Keri:"if I just wanted us to have lunch I could've just come to your house but I wanted you to talk to me freely without holding back"

Me:"okay,so where do we start"

Keri:"from the top: what happened "?

I started everything from the day she abruptly came knocking on my door engatshongo noba uyeza,down to last night's exchange of words...

Keri:" why is she still at your house then"?

Me:"I don't know,maybe she doesn't have money"

Keri:"you just said she has 16k "

Me:"savings,maybe she set a specific time of withdrawal for those"

Keri:"well you know I've also always been cautious of your husband's lifestyle but I know he makes you happy that's why I'm okay even with him not wanting

you to visit us"

Me:"its not like he doesn't want me to visit,it was still the early stages of our pregnancy and he was all clingy"

Keri:"I understand baby,but Eve has issues. I'm both your sister so I can't take sides I hope you understand"

Me:"I understand "

Keri:"I do believe though,that the best thing right now would be for her to leave your house before causing anymore trouble"

Me:"are you gonna take her to your own? And let her ruin your own marriage "?

Keri:" nope I can't have her at my house,if she doesn't want to divorce her husband then she should go home and fix things"

Me:"good luck convincing her"

Keri:"don't worry about it... Now into light things,congratulations on the pregnancy "

Me:"aaw thank you"

Keri:"we're also expecting"

Me:"you lie"!

Keri:"I'm six weeks "

Me:"wow,so our kids are going to be same age,congrats to you guys"

Keri:"thank you baby,so have you checked the gender yet"?

Me:"no,I don't think I will. I wanna be surprised "

Keri:"well I wish its twins,do you know how cute your babies are"?

Me:"cute Keri? Those kids are a handful"

Keri:"I want my own handful most preferably girls"

Me:"I hope you get them"

We spent a couple more minutes then I headed home ndafika kuthe nkcwee belele on the lounge floor rug

Me:"kulelwe"?

Fats:"badiniwe,awulambanga"?

Me:"no thank you. I have to call utatalapha so I'll be upstairs "

Fats:"u Eve ebekubuza"

Me:"mxm tell her andikho and don't let her bully you"

Fats:"nixabene"?

Me:"something like that,if she needs anything makazenzele ngokwakhe"

Fats:"uyayazi nje madam andikwazi ukuthi hayi"

Me:"uyakumxelela ba kutsho mna,easy"

She nod as I headed to my room and checked on bae...his phone rang and cut so ndamyeka. I saw a message from the Jo'burg boutique so called Libo...

Libo:"Nalique's boutique gooday"

Me:"hi Libo"?

Libo:"oh hi Tee unjani "?

Me:" I'm cool,I just saw your message what's up"?

Libo:"I have a lil issue and I'm only reporting it to you because it family related. Your sister ordered about three dresses online four days ago but she hasn't paid the 70% deposit yet"

Me:"which sister"?

Libo:"Eve"

Me:"have you delivered her dresses yet"?

Libo:"no,we can't deliver kalok without the deposit"

Me:"then just cancel the order,if she calls again tell her the dresses are out of stock"

Libo:"gorrit "

Me:"oh and if she orders anything else,tell her I said she must pay 100% upfront"

Libo:"yes ma'am"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

Tyhini iyandigulela le ntombi. I'm busy making a living for myself she's busy on the side trying to sabotage it? I called her husband

LD:"Aunt Trina,hi"

Me:"hey...ude wamfumana umfazi wakho"?

LD:"yeah ndimfumene today"

Me:"uthi ubuya nini"?

LD:"uthi she needs a break so akakazazi,i even asked her andinike umntana but akafuni"

Me:"but umntana wonwaba kwindawo enonina nje"

LD:"unina xa engafuni ubuya ndenze njani ke Trina?
Because I miss my son"

Me:"yho"

LD:"is there a problem ? I mean why are you asking babuya nini"?

Me:" oh yeah hey,my family and I are going on a

vacation and kudala iplaniwe we can't cancel nor can we add yena nomntanakhe last minute"

LD:"yho,iphi ivacation yenu maybe I can pay for them bahambe nani if money is the issue "

Me:"that's the thing,I don't know. My husband organized everything so I have no clue"

LD:"iromantic le chap,a surprise vacation "

Me:"he's got his days"

LD:" well ndisemonti right now I can come fetch them tomorrow morning kuba sekulate to drive all the way"

Me:"sure ke bhuti"

LD:"sharp madam"

I hung up...

My baby moved ndothuka still holding that place where I felt the movement. I practically begged nana to move again but dololo,either way I felt the first one and I was gonna make daddy jealous!

[10/11, 19:41] [+27 73 069 2704] : #478

I lay there just resting my body... Next I heard my phone vibrating I checked the screen and smiled to myself...

Me:"daddy"

Beast:"madam Beast"

Me:"u busy "?

Beast:" urh... I have a minute"

Me:"well... Nana moved"

Beast:"yaphosisa"

Me:"serious love, hahaha tshotsho ubungekho"

Wathula...

I know ebencitheka

Me:"my minute is up,bye bye"

Beast:"andisancitheki mamakhe awundivanga"

Me:"I know bye bye"

Beast:"Luu you just called to ruin my day? Kanti nditshate umntu onjani"?

Me:"ruin you day? Honey my whole week has been ruined already,I don't have time for that"

Beast:"haha anikancokoli no dadwenu"?

Me:"akhothemba"

We chat for a while then he had to run,I stayed in my room nam ndalala. Kulelwe mos ezantsi?

Following day I was woken up by Sino...

Sino:"uthi u Bhut Lwando ndikubize mama"

Me:"okay ndyeza"

She left my room,I sat up and checked messages,went to the bathroom nda buya and just wrapped a gown ndamlandela bumping onto Eve and her son on the stairs pulling their suitcase. When we got downstairs I asked for bottled water ndayobulisa u Lwando...

Me:"my prince"

LD:"hahaha such formal greetings "

We half-hugged sahlala phantsi.

Me:"unjani kodwa"?

LD:"I'm okay man,I can see u sharp"

Me:"I try hey"

LD:"mh,if my eyes are right then I understand why your husband has planned the vacation "

I blushed,I didn't realize it showed elohlobo ba we're expecting. He laughed at me

Me:"uvukile,have you had breakfast already"?

LD:"hay Tee yho,ndithembise utata ba uzobetha u eleven ndikwelacala funeka ndileqe"

Me:"ooh okay"

Eve stood behind my chair,LD got up and took the bags to the car. I hugged their son ndayoma emnyango to watch them go...

Eve:"you know you could have just told me to leave your house instead of bringing him into it"

Me:"bringing who? Your husband "?

Eve:" yes him"

Me:"oh I didn't think it will be trouble since y'all aren't really divorcing and,I'm sure the royal family needs their makoti yabo? You should actually thank me"

Eve:"thank you for what"?

Me:" for sparing you the heartache that was about to unfold before your eyes in the next couple of days"

Eve:"you're speaking in parables, ek verstaan nie"

Me:"well if you must know,my gangsta husband is taking us on vacation out of the country,that's why I called Lwando to fetch you right on time. We kinda don't have space for you"

Eve:"so you're chasing me away because you're going on vacation with your family? Really Trina? I used to be family too you know..."

Me:"hau sis you got it all wrong,I'm not chasing you away at all. I'm just being considerate since you have a problem with how we acquire our wealth. I mean,I wouldn't want you to loose yourself in our world,you're royalty by marriage. Its a pity you're not royalty by blood"

Eve:"its so shameful that you even have the guts to boast about this criminality y'all live in,no sense of morality whatsoever "

Me:"ooh now I see,so you're allowed to boast about the royal family you married into and I'm not allowed

to boast about the criminality I married into,as you put it"?

Eve:"Trinalique Smith"

Me:"you forgot the Sibongile in the middle"

She cleared her throat...

Eve:"Trinalique Sibongile Smith"

Me:"speak your mind mmtasekhaya"

Eve:"I know that it looks as if I'm jealous of your life but be warned,such a livelihood never ends well. You're putting your kids lives in deliberate danger"

Me:"its surprising that I didn't just get married to this criminal yesterday,yet it took your apparent divorce for you to notice that"

Eve:"I've always made my thoughts about your husband known,you know how I feel about him"

Me:"I guess you never thought of that when you were busy pushing and motivating me to give Beast

a chance huh"

Eve:"so you're going to blame me for being stuck with a thug"?

Me:"wrong choice of words,I'm not stuck with a thug. I'm inlove with my husband who is a businessman if I may add"

Eve:"you're blabbing right now,it's pathetic "

Me:"the answer is no,I won't blame you. I'm actually grateful to you that I gave him a chance"

Eve:"Trina open your eyes,this is not a life you want to live in for the rest of your days on this earth. What would dad say? Think of mom"

Me:"Mh..big sis,thank you for caring about me hey. Thank you very much,at least I know that when this sham of mine blows up in my face I still have a family I can rely on. Just for clarity sake neh..uhm,our parents knew about my husband before they passed on so there's nothing to really think about"

Eve:"I see your mind is made up"

Me:"yeah hey,please call Keri again and tell her you're gone home. She was gonna come see you later on after her meeting"

She tried her best to hide her shock...

Me:"I guess this is goodbye,oh and merry Christmas and happy new year in advance. In case I forget"

Eve:"mh thanks...I guess I overstayed my welcome here "

Me:"something along those lines,but other than that I wouldn't like this fraudish life of mine to rub off on you. Take it as uhm... Me,protecting you. Its what's sisters do"

She nod and walked to their car,her husband hooted as they left my home kwathi xibilili. But on the other side,I was a bit worried about her (not totally worried,just a bit) ...something fishy was really going on emtshatweni wakhe and they did their best to

hide it kum but cummon now † ♀ I've had my fair share of marital ups and downs to know when something is off. What's worse is that Lwando didn't have that spark xa emjonga... He was more excited about his son more than their family as a whole. Maybe she got solitude when I told her about my marriage problems before, but this time around ufike kungekho zingxaki to share and ke bendingazoxoka ndenze mbi umyeni wam just to make her happy ..I really don't know. Somehow a thought crossed my mind: u Eve angathini xa inothi kanti lomyeni wakhe is a thug in a suit? He is after all a cousin to the Titus twins

Me:"mnk mnk"

Sino:"is it true? Is daddy a real gangsta? Is that why he has so many cars and houses"?

Okay.

To say I was caught off guard would be an

understatement for real. I stared at her for a whole minute then I decided to ignore u Sino ndaya e kitchen Ku sis Fatima ,I took toasted and buttered bread ndabilisa amaqanda. I was craving some egg mayo on hot wholewheat toasted bread

Sino:"mama"

Me:"hm"?

Sino:"is it true what aunt Eve said"?

Me:"no"

Sino:"then why did she say those things about daddy if they aren't true"?

Me:"I don't know mntanam "

Sino:"why does she hate dad so much? Umakhulu always says one can only talk like that about another when it's a person one doesn't like"

While waiting for the boiling eggs I made muesli with yoghurt for myself then I took her hand saya e

lounge sajongana...

Me:"first of all,don't repeat what you did. Listening to your elders conversations will turn you into a gossipmonger and you're too smart for that"

Sino:"but I wasn't intentionally listening nje mama"

Me:"either way,refrain from doing so. Secondly,your dad is not a gangsta I don't know where Eve got that but wena yikhuphe apha kuwe entloko neh baby"?

Sino:"but ma,why would she say that he is something he's not"?

Me:"okay masenze kanje...xa wena umjongile utatakho does he look like a gangsta"?

Sino:"no"

Me:"before now,have you ever thought he's a gangsta"?

Sino:"no"

Me:"if not,then how do you think he makes his money"?

Sino:"he's a businessman with many companies"

Me:"good now do you still think aunt Eve was telling the truth"?

Sino:"ha.a ma "

Me:"well thank you,we'll just pretend like you didn't hear that conversation. Right"?

Sino:"yes ma'am"

I hugged her gqiba ndatya,she went to assist Fatima in the kitchen. What just transpired is exactly why I never wanted them to live with us before at least now I was ready and I could reason with them beve.

[10/11, 19:41] [+27 73 069 2704# : #479

Marcus returned from Cape Town so I asked him to accompany me to go on a Christmas shopping,by lunch time we were back home I had a call with Keri I told her what happened wathi uzamfounela late.

Nqaba returned on the 24th so we decided to spend Xmas at home sihambe on the 26th. After he put the

kids to bed he came to join me in bed I had to beg him for a backrub ufuna ucengwa kodwa ebengekho all this time.

Beast:"when we get where we're going,I'll make sure you get a proper full body massage"

Me:"I wanna be covered in chocolate ke,not mud"

Beast:"chocolate? Is that even possible "?

Me:" you'll make it possible"

Beast:"baby I know you think I'm the best thing that ever happened to humankind but,I don't have magics"

Me:"you don't need magics,you need faith. God created you in His likeness then gave you authority upon all living species so..."

Beast:"baby"!

Me:"I hope your friends aren't coming over ke ngomso,I invited Libo for Lunch"

Beast:"uvalile kwi boutique e Jo'burg "?

Me:"uzovula nge 05"

Beast:"you have a problem with my guys why"??

Me:" hellow "!

† ♀

Beast:" abazohlala kakhulu nje mam-"

Me:"kuyacaca ba sizoxabana ngalento each and every year"

Beast:"But asixabani ngoku baby. Look,I know its risky but we'll make sure Ku safe. I promise "

Me:"baby"

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"you know I love you,right"?

Beast:"so very much"

Me:"great,ayizokwenzelwa apha kwam ibraai yenu ke"

Beast:"Luu cummon "

Me:" mfondini you can afford to hire a venue if ezi warehouses zenu aren't good enough for y'all,hire a

catering company niyenzele pha kude lo braai not apha kwam"

Beast:"bafuna ukuza kwam ndithini ke Luu,look baby I know its inconvenient but pls consider"

Me:"I just told you what to do and ubaxelele ba awukho available until six in the evening because you have a family that you have to spend the day with"

Beast:"six late? Haibo ndizohlala kangakanani namajita kengoku babe? Wes khange ndibavalise na kakuhle kulonyaka because of the war Ghost provoked"

Me:"baby mna andingeni ndawo kuyo yonke lonto all I want is my family here ngomso and ungazinyanzeli. Be here because you know its where you belong"

Beast:"but uyandi blackmail'er ngoku mfazwam"

Me:"its either that or Ghost will have to take your place abe yi host yalo braai"

He kept quiet for a minute just looking at me,I was

busy playing Tetris on my phone.

Beast:"you're serious"?

Me:"yep"

Beast:"seriously serious baby"?

I gave him "the" look,he surrendered his arms.

Beast:"yes ma'am"

Christmas day Bullet came to tell me he won't be around the entire day uzobuya the following day ndamkhulula ke since I knew kukho la party yabo. The kids had decorated the Tree three days ago then last night before going to bed we all packed the gift boxes under the tree. I noticed that the morning sickness wasn't really over but it was somewhat manageable yile treatment wayifumanayo. Christmas day savuka no nana u daddy sevukile

enditshe ntsho ngamehlo

Me:"merry Christmas "

Beast:"merry Christmas baby"

He kissed me on the lips and bent under the covers to kiss the growing bump. After that intimate moment I went to do my business in the bathroom ndabuya esangqengqile so I sat next to him he moved to my side of the bed to make enough space for me...

Beast:"utheni wanxuba ekuseni nge Krismesi"?

Me:"I'm worried about Eve"

Beast:"call her"

Me:"no"

Beast:"then go to her"

Ndamjamela...

Beast:"then stop stressing yourself ngento ongazoyitshintsha and besides,I think she's perfectly fine usemzini wakhe mos"

Me:"ewe but... Yaz baby something is not right phaya"

Beast:"you think Lwando is abusive"?

Me:"maybe,or u Eve akoneli yilento banayo ufuna the good life"

Beast:"everybody wants the good life,hence we work hard every day"

Me:"that's the thing,uthi u Eve akasaphangeli because umyeni wakhe wamyekisa"

Beast:"kumnandi ubangu Lwando,I should call him and get tips on how he convinced her"

Me:"baby this is not a joke torho"

Beast:"but baby... I never thought would be a housewife nanini"

Me:"that's the thing,u Eve lo simaziyo would never do that"

Beast:"baby love makes people do crazy shit"

Me:"that's utter bull,I've never done any crazy shit for love tatakhe"

Beast:"you godamn burnt my clubs down,my car,my fla-"

Me:"ha.a ha.a baby that wasn't for love,I was mad at you"

Beast:"but if you didn't love me you would've just left quietly nabantwana bethu "

Me:"mxm that's out of context Luu bra,I think my sister is in a loveless marriage and she knows that qha she's keeping faces for us to believe ba right"

Beast:"free advice"?

Me:"hm"

Beast:"don't get involved unless she comes asking for help,and this time make sure you're as professional as can be"

Me:"i don't think she will... I kinda gave her a piece of my mind ngalamini ebehamba"

Beast:"she will. Eve trusts you more than the rest of your siblings,just give her the space she needs uzambona"

Me:"if you say so"

He played with my hands in silence...

Beast:"I wish I could go with you to Congo,right away"

Me:"please don't remind me "

Beast:"I don't know how I'll survive the next three months without y'all,wes u nana unezimbo zo kicker xandingekho"

Me:"can't you make it two months at least"?

Beast:"that's my approximation but I'm just adding the third month in the picture just in case because I also have to check on businesses that side"

Me:"mmkay"

He got out of bed pulling my arm

Beast:"let's go open the gifts"

Me:"I hope you bought me another car"

Beast:"Luthando uzaba spoilt,you already have two cars uzayithini enye"?

Me:"so that's a no. Okay baby"

He shook his head as we walked hand in hand down the stairs,the kids were already opening theirs.

Me:"merry Christmas err'buddy"

Them:"merrrrry"

We had a group hug then we headed to the prezzies...

Me:" Uba nantsi eyakho from uncle Luke and aunt Sive"

Uba:"eyam nyhani"?

His eyes lit up

Sino:"Owe nantsi enye yakho"

Owe:"yho yeyesihlanu kum,zingaphi ezakho"?

Sino:"sey two qha"

I took ezibhalwe mna,called aunt Fats to come join us because I knew I bought her something. Its a family thing,and its a giving season naye she's part of us.

Beast:"uphi u Uvelile "?

Uve:" hanku "

Beast:"ina zezakho ezi from uncle Soso,Laa,Kuhle,Sihle and uncle Marc"

Uve:"Marc'O'Polo "?

Yho andayihleka...basically u Soso and twin,Aunt Faith,Marcus,Luke,Keri and Joe bought gifts for my young Kings. Marcus,Liz,Luke and Keri bought for Marcus Junior. Then Vince,Kuhle and twin,Ghost and the baby mommas bought for all of them. Young Kings included.

Baby looked at me...

Me:" what"?

Beast:"Chuma bought uhm gifts for Uba and Uve too"

Me:"ebezinikele bani"?

Beast:"I don't know, uphi u Marcus"?

Fats:"uthe uzobuya in time for breakfast "

We opened our gifts cheerfully and Elizabeth remembered her son, it was actually nice seeing all of them excitedly ripping the wrapping paper off. My husband and I bought gifts for everyone including Booboo. Everyone went to bath then sabuya for breakfast, halfway through breakfast kwangena about three black cars ndajonga Ku Nqaba. He didn't move... I stopped eating ndaphakama ndayoma phangasemnyango, he followed.

Me: "and"?

Beast: "I think your brother might have invited the entire Port Elizabeth"

Me: "and you had nothing to do with this huh"?

Beast: "cross my heart, hope to die"

I watched as Ghost descended from his Jeep with a

whole lotta gift bags,then followed Lizzy Vincent, Kuhle and his duplicate, Sima and Sam followed by Anelisa and Faith who was followed by Lwandiso, Landile and Lindokuhle. Nqaba looked at me with concern...

Me:"I'm so confused right now "

Beast:"uhm...let me talk to your brother"

Me:"ha.a let me. You can welcome amandedwe wena"

Beast:"but as umamekhaya that's kinda your job"

Me:"ibhalwephi lonto baby"?

Ghost:"merry Christmas people,I hope you don't mind abantu abangaka. It was all my idea"

Sajongana no baby...

Ghost:"I'm sorry I couldn't get your sister Evelyn the chief said kukho imbizo so she's needed as the first

wife"

Me:"I see..."

Beast:"ngena bafo"

We hugged each and everyone of them,I pulled Marcus to the back and cornered him.

Marc:"before you say anything,I didn't know about this until this morning. Ghost organized everything"

Me:"dude! You,Vince and Liz under one roof? Really"?

Marc:"if you Laa,Lisa and Beast can do it. So can we"

Me:"awumuncu Makhasi Laa is my cousin,Lisa is my sister and Nqaba is my husband. See the difference"?

Marc:"doesn't really matter now,they are all here. Ek is hunger hey"

Wandishiya apho...

[10/11, 19:41] [+27 73 069 2704 : #480

Lindo,Liz and Lisa went to join Fatima in the kitchen while I tried my best to make sure everyone gets what they drink okwangoku sisalinde ukutya. Nqaba was on the phone on the patio...

Ghost:"Luu... Singathetha ecaleni"?

Me:"uhm,sure. We can go to the study"

He followed me to the study sangena savala...I breathed. Didn't know I was holding my breath all that time.

Ghost:"I just wanted to uhm..clear the air"

Me:"about"?

Ghost:"I'm kinda new to this family worse ngoku senibaninzi,I don't know everyone and I don't know everything but I am trying to do things right"

Me:"I don't get you"

Ghost:"I tried to get all our family members here today because I believe in unity. During this season Ekhaya kwasoloko kugcwele abantu even strangers from the community would automatically make our home theirs xa kulixesha le Christmas and they wouldn't feel or be treated like outsiders so I'm kinda used to such environment "

Me:"oh"

Ghost:"ndiye ndathatha inxaxheba ndazingela ifamily yakho ndazama uqokelela neyethu khesibe ndawonye nje olusuku lwanamhlanje. I know singabantu we have our differences and as families we have our issues but ndiyacela nje okwanamhlanje khesonwabeni sonke and put everything aside"

Somehow I felt what he was saying...

Me:"uphi umama"?

Ghost:"akakwazanga ukuza umakazi wenza some

ceremony ezlalini so bayancedisana pha"

Me:"oh okay...no I uhm,I don't have a problem with the full house. I just hope you didn't invite your other people too"

Ghost:"other people"?

Me:"gang,gents,workers. Whatever you guys call them"

Ghost:"oh no I didn't,your husband said we're having the annual braai with them later tonight so I didn't see the need"

Me:"thank you"

Ghost:"so we're cool"?

Me:"for now,yes"

Ghost:"hah Luu! For now"?

Me:"we can't be cool just like that kaloku,but I must say I'm glad your baby momma isn't part of this reunion "

Ghost:"I know how you feel about her,I wouldn't do that to you"

Me:"I appreciate that... Let's join the others for breakfast "

When we got to the others I could see something about that call must have angered hubby dearest,ubuso bakhe buvele basibakala. I went to sit next to him ndaqhubekaka ndatya ukutya kwam obendikutya before the unexpected visitors arrived . I could feel the tension upon Sima and Sam but other than that,everyone was happy. Especially MJ,it must have been his Christmas wish to see both his parents and Santa granted it. I quietly watched Nqaba... He wasn't eating,yes the food was going into his mouth and his teeth were chewing but... His mind was far away. After a short while, he got up and went straight upstairs...

Me:"erh excuse me. Umntu ongahluthanga naliya i kitchi. Ndiyabuya"

I saw Ghost watch me leave as everyone else made

themselves comfortable, I got upstairs ndafika le ndoda i-load'a ii bullets into the gun that's normally in the safe ndothuka ndema emnyango.

Me:"b-b-baby"?

Beast:"not now Luthando "

Me:"what is going on? Uyaphi"?

Beast:"its nothing to worry yourself about,go join the others. I'll be right back"

Ndangena and closed the door...

Me:"tatakhe its Christmas "

Beast:"people die on Christmas bangcwatywe nge new year,its nothing new"

Me:"so uyobulala umntu"?

Beast:"either that or kuzofa mna"

Oh-kay...

I took a moment to breath

Me:"ndizothi uyaphi kwi guests zethu kengoku mna"?

Beast:"I'm taking Polo and Ghost with me,you'll think of something "

He kissed me,a hot wet kiss that left me touching my ajar lips. I followed behind him ndiqonda ndifuna ukumva ba uzafika athini ko Marc,wasuka wafika umntu wathatha the keys of the car Ghost was driving sogqiba wabashiya without saying a word. Uthe xa e start'a imoto waxhuma u Ghost wamlandela and so did Marc but bona baqhuba the other two cars,I went to drink water in the kitchen before resorting to joining the family.

Faith:"you have such a beautiful home S'bongile "

Me:"enkosi Faith,but I'm sure its not as beautiful as yours"

Faith:"well you're still young,you have plenty of chances to make it better if you're not content with it"

Liz:"wish I had a house. My own house that I could one day call a home"

Faith:"where do you live"?

Liz:"in Jo'burg. I'm renting"

Faith:"argh"

As the conversation was engaging almost everyone present, I decided to allow myself to take heart of the fact that my husband could be telling the truth about what he's going to do apho ayakhona. I just told myself mandizixolise because that's who and what he is,he's not called Beast by chance uyayazi lanto ayenzayo. Kwa mna ndidibene naye eyazi lanto ayenzayo...

As the time ticked off towards the lunch hour,I asked Soso and the rest of the guys to prepare the hob for

braaing by the poolside,u Soso ndambona ehleba no Fatima bayongena kwi cottage yakhe waphuma ne bhafu yezinc and put it pha ngase pool.

Kuhle:"uphi u Sibobu guys"?

Lindo:"ingathi ukwi patio"

He came looking for me waboleka imoto esithi uyothenga istaff sakhe,watsho ubuya ne brewery yonke u Kuhle, phof caba kuthiwe athenge ne ice. Yonkinto yagalelwa kulabhafu . I called all the younger females in the house including aunt Fats aside...

Me:"guys this is our helper apha endlini u Aunt Fatima,shortly ke sithi ngu aunt Fats. I've called you all aside because Sibanzinzi kakhulu right now for her to do all the work by herself. If you don't wanna burn your weave then at least have the decency to pick up a broom and sweep or if by doing that you fear

breaking a nail... Pick up the papers. Collect the dishes,do something please"

Liz:"we can't all be madams,right"?

Me:"its not even about that,aunt Fats is paid to look after the kids and today she's supposed to be resting but she's not. Giving her a helping hand is just mere humanity"

Lindo:"we understand Tee and sizoncedisa"

Me:"enkosi..you can go. Lindo ndcela ubize u Soso nize e study nobabini "

She nod as she went to look for Lwandiso,I was going to address her about that SMS but I wanted to do it in front of her boyfriend ingabine juices xa eyiva u Soso. I knew what Ghost wanted by trying to organize this but I wasn't gonna be uncomfortable in my own home ngenxa yomnyumntu again. Never.

Soso:"I'm not really in the mood for meetings ke mntase,you better make this quick"

I ignored him as I paged through my phone looking for the texts Lindo sent me way back...

Soso:"Trina"

Me:"gimme a minute kaloku Titus"

Soso:"hm"

I got it ndaqala ndanika u Lindo afunde,then ndanika u Lwandiso...

Lindo:"I'm so-"

Me:"I know I'm not the nicest person but I'd like to believe that I'm accommodative but what I don't appreciate is this... Ndakuyeka on purpose after you sent it because I knew you were hurting back then I'm calling you up on it now because I can see you're no longer in that position. Emotionally "

Lindo:"yes"

Me:"Lwandiso is my cousin,the closest thing I have real connection to a brother so if you have a problem with that ndcela utsho ngoku ndizoyazi indawo yam going forward"

Lindo:"as I said kuye I don't have a problem with your relationship I just want him to remember he's got a girlfriend and other family members. U Soso xa ecinge wena or abantwana bakho nothing else matters"

Me:"so what do you suggest I do with him when he doesn't remember he's got a few other people? Ndingxothe,like I did ngoku ebelapha ukuze agoduke"?

Cwaka...

Me:"Soso ndikuthini xa ungafuni ugoduka? You're old enough to know the difference between right and wrong so mntase nicebisa ukuba ndenze njani? Because I really won't tolerate this next time"

Soso:"hay buza Ku Lindo,u aunt Faith uba at peace knowing ndikwakho andikho sestratweni"

Me:"don't put umntana wabantu on the spot"

Soso:"haibo nguye o insecure and uyi girlfriend not a wife not a mother. Uyayazi naye"

Lindo:"I'm sorry Sibho for what I said,I understand mdala u Soso he's got a mind of his own kuyo yonke lonto so I promise not to overstep the line next time "

Me:"thank you Lindo,I just wanted to clear the air. Andifuni ukuba tense around you"

Lindo:"I understand sisi"

Me:"enkosi you can go"

She got up waphuma....

Soso:"sundijamela"

Me:"that was unnecessary "

Soso:"this mini meeting was unnecessary "

Me:"uyamthanda nyhani lomntwana or udlala nje ngaye"?

Soso:"if you must know,I don't see myself marrying her. Too clingy"

Gqiba waphakama wandishiya ndisakhamisile. I got up ndaphuma and went to look for my brothers... They were busy at the back so ndancamela Ku Anelisa kuba I caught her alone by the other side of the pool

Me:"can we talk"?

Lisa:"sure,what's up"?

Me:"I'm not sure what ghost told y'all or how he got y'all here... Are your brothers comfortable "?

Lisa:" bathe bayafuna ukuba ne relationship with you,and they solely came because they wanted to see umtshana wabo"

Me:"kay...hope all goes well"

Lisa:"hope so too,kukho lamntana usi spoilt brat Ka Dabs. Indawo enaye nje screams trouble"

Me:"who,Lwandiso "?

Lisa:" ewe yena"

Me:"he's actually a nice persy,just get to know him uzamthanda"

I wanted to ask her about her past,since besincokola but I bit my tongue. Uthe u Nqaba masimkhulise u Sino and that's what we're gonna do...for now.

[10/11, 19:43] [+27 73 069 2704 : #481

I waited impatiently for hubby to return but up to the lunch hour there was no sign of him. Samnkelo approached me and asked we have a private chat so we went strolling at the far ends of the yard...

Sam:"I could tell you guys weren't expecting us"

Me:"not just you,everybody. We were caught by surprise "

Sam:"your husband. I hope he doesn't mind"

Me:"I don't think he does,but I can only know after the lunch maybe xasenimnkile"

Sam:"I see"

Me:"are you comfortable though"?

Sam:"I'm trying to,but I don't wanna get too comfortable kanti I'm not really welcome"

Me:"I see"

Sam:"Sibo I'm sorry about the way things turned out the last time we were here. Sesizoligqiba noko netyala lethu to your husband I'm sure after we've paid up we can finally build our own relationship with you "

Me:"I don't think we really have to wait that long though,I mean nilapha right now. This is a good start"

Sam:"u serious "?

Me:" I have nothing against you,andingeni ndawo in my husband's dealings unless he asks me to"

Sam:"but ngokuya..."

Me:"one thing about me Sam is that I hate to feel forced or obliged to do something."

Sam:"I don't follow"

Me:"Your father was forcing himself into my life,your sister was also busy forcing me to accept this newly found family. I don't do things olohlobo,I hate bring pressurised or being bullied into something no matter how good it is"

Sam:"I share the same sentiments"

Me:"I'm glad we understand each other "

Sam:"Gudda sent his love"

Me:"he couldn't come because that would be betraying daddy dearest huh"

Sam:"something along those lines"

Me:"mxm"

We walked back to the people,abantwana bam suddenly became abantwana bomntu wonke but u Ubabalo oko ethe nca Ku Lwandiso and my fear was that uzonxila la Uba kula Soso uthanda utywala. I kept checking my phone,maybe utatakhe forgot his remote for the gate or something but dololo. I scooped ice cream for myself and Faith while the ladies finished up in the kitchen the noise they were making in that kitchen you'd swear kudala besazana.

Faith:"how are you feeling,your feet are a bit swollen"

Me:"I'm merry,its Christmas "

Faith:"have you spoken to your father yet"?

Me:"I don't think I will. Well not anytime soon "

Faith:"but there's hope"?

Me:"mmmh not yet"

Faith:"mnk,u worse kunala Lwandiso "

Me:"akagezi Faith umntana wakho

uphum'emagqabini"

Faith:"hewethu,le girlfriend yakhe ibikhe yandifounela caba yothukile ba uyekile emsebenzini e Portugal"

Me:"uthi yithini wena"?

Faith:"uthi kaloku I must advice u Soso as umamakhe to reconsider his decision,in fact uqale ngobuza ba did I know that he quit his job"

Me:"did you know"?

Faith:"I didn't,but his father did coz after Lindo told me I told his father wathi ebeyazi and he fully supports him. "

Me:"whaoh"

Faith:"uthi utatakhe akumnandanga living in a different country away from your family that's why he supported his decision "

Me:"do you support it"?

Faith:"well uthi he's found work apha eBhayi"

Me:"really"?

Faith:" ewe nje uthi uwufumene kumyeni wakho so I

guess I'm okay with it noba imali ayizofana"

Me:"what did his father say"?

Faith:"we're both okay with him finding a stable job,his father went through the contract uti ke its fair"

Me:"ooh"

Faith:"and I'm just happy that uzohlala nani, I noticed that uyakuthanda apha"

Me:"much to the dismay of his girlfriend. Do you think he really loves lamntana u Soso Faith"?

She laughed.. Haibo.

Faith:"believe it or not uyamthanda ,she just needs to loosen up a bit"

Me:"she should've been with Landile shame,Soso is too much for her"

Faith:"well I learnt not to get involved in their relationships"

Me:"oooh Thixo wanceda"

We prepared the long table at the back for lunch,the ladies prepared salads to go with the barbeque then everyone assembled around the table as we had our Christmas lunch in high spirits....

Libo:"erhm... Molweni "

We all looked up,she looked damn hot tyho!
Ndambona u Vince ba womile umqala xa enothetha angavela abesisitshotho but there was someone else whom I caught gawking at Libo Ntando!
Babuye nini?

Me:"hey,you made it"

Libo:"yeah,you can't really disappoint the boss lady now can you"?

We both laughed as I showed her an empty seat next to me,we hugged then wahlala phantsi.

Me:"awusemhle man Libo,uvulelwe ngubani"?

She blushed ...

Libo:"your husband picked me up at the hiking spot"

Me:"ooh okay,uphi yena"?

Libo:"ungene endlini wathi mandizojonga ngapha ngemva"

Me:"well welcome. Yho now I must introduce you to everyone "?

Ghost:" please"

Me:"hayini guys who doesn't know Libo"?

Almost everyone lifted their hands

Me:"kay fine. This is Libhongo and she manages my

boutique in Jo'burg. That's all you need to know about her"

Soso:"are you sure that's all"?

Lindo:"yes that's all andithi Libo"?

Lindo's eyes quickly stole a look at Vince then landed back on Libo. I also caught on.

Libo:"yes that's all. I'm actually surprised kukho so many people here. I thought it would be just you and the kids"

Beast:"we're a big family Libhongo,and I'd personally like you to be part of this huge family. One day "

Soso:"I'm sure that can be arranged,don't you think so Sir Twin "

Ghost:"yeah,I'm sure something can be arranged "

Beast came to kiss my lips as he sat down on his chair,Fatima had blessed the food kwatywa. I could

see how uncomfortable Vince and Liz were but hey...the only person I invited was Libo and I only owed her an explanation as to why I didn't tell her uzofika ilapha iex yakhe. Later on I asked her to walk with me inside the house then I stole that moment to explain even though she never asked...

Me:"I didn't know they'd be here,my brother in-law surprised us this morning "

Libo:"its okay Trina don't worry about it, I'm a big girl and so is Lizzy. And besides,akusekho kwanto ndiyivayo for Vince"

Me:"are you sure"?

Libo:"150%"

Me:"mmkay,I don't want you to think its a plot or something"

Libo:"hay wethu,let's go outside and have fun. Ovula kwam azonqaba amathuba anjena"

We walked back out to the back yard,people were

now literally indulging in adult beverages. I sat on the poolchairs just watching them,sipping on grapetizer. Beast joined me...

Beast:"you okay"?

Me:"yeah"

Beast:"you sure"?

Me:"yep"

Beast:"come take a walk with me"

Me:"don't you wanna join the others"?

Beast:"I'll join them,but right now I wanna walk with you"

Me:"ayisenkulu le yard nkosiyam"

He helped me get up,I wore flops and walked with him,for a while we walked in silence then he entwined his fingers into mine...

Beast:"There's been a change of plan towards ukugoduka kwam"

Me:"you're no longer going"?

Beast:"I am..but in order for you and the kids to be safe I have to die"

I stopped ndamjonga...

Beast:"not literally, but,we'll stage my death and Ghost will go into hiding for those two to three months"

Me:"why"?

Beast:"some of the people we're dealing with don't know there's two of us so in order for this plan to work both of us must be put of the picture"

Ndasuke ndatyhafa

[10/11, 19:43] [+27 73 069 2704 : #482

Beast:"baby"?

I just froze. I didn't know whether to cry or laugh,like who in their right minds stages their own death?
Kuhlola mos oko.

Beast:"Nalique "

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"uyandiva"?

Me:"uthini"?

Beast:"I know Titus will be here but I'm gonna need you to be strong"

Me:"niphila e filimini yaz nina? Ubomi kuni ngu gwankwak strue"

Wathula...

I turned and walked away from him,he came after

me and stood right in front of me holding both my wrists. I closed my eyes and breathed in trying my best to compose myself...

Me:"ndcela undiyeke"

Beast:"would you have preferred it if bendivele nda stage'a my death without telling you"?

Me:"what difference does it make na tatakhe "?

Beast:" a lot"

I sighed...

Me:"its cool,can I go inside now"?

Beast:"awuzokwazi uyolala ke you have visitors"

Me:"I didn't invite no visitors AND andiyolala. I just need a moment "

Beast:"then we'll share that moment"

Me:"andfunu share'isha nawe any moment right now.

Please go join your people"

He nod,I walked straight to my house,up the stairs and right into my room. I closed the door behind me and threw myself onto my bed

Me:"yhu"

I lay there just thinking,so lomfana xa ebhubhile we have to have a funeral,right? Funeka ndizilile mna kaloku ndingumfelokazi? I mean that's what happens when a person dies, a husband as a matter of fact. I couldn't bring my head around this new strategy,we had kids to lie to kuyo yonke lento ithethwa ngulo bhuti. Uba and Uve were still young to understand, but u Owe no Sino ndizobathini? I lay there not crying as I usually would,well I wanted to cry because I was kinda angry but there weren't no tears in my eyes. On a serious note I had no tears. Someone knocked on my door and just walked in

Me:"mxm"

Soso:"what's up"?

Me:"I'm just tired,what do you want up here"?

Soso:"I came to check up on you,your husband said you're here"

I didn't answer him,he lay on his back next to me in silence for a minute. But Lwandiso is never quiet he doesn't know what silence means.

Soso:"so..."

Me:"I don't want to talk"

Soso:"then just listen"

I sighed...

Soso:"we'll be taking care of your house while you're

on vacation, I promise I'll be a good boy and not smash your car or throw any party in your absence...
If that's possible "

Me:"who's the 'we' you keep referring to "?

Soso:" I thought you don't wanna talk"

Me:"phendula"

Soso:"Kay, Sish and Laa"

Me:"no girls"?

Soso:"well Lindo is already here,but uyagoduka nge 30th"

Me:"don't make my house a jenthuis"

Soso:"moving on to interesting things,Sir Twin is into Libo"

Me:"I noticed...I'm just not sure I approve"

Soso:"they look good together though,especially since she's Vince's ex. Makes this whole thing a lot more interesting "

Me:"did you tell Ntando that Libo is his brothers ex"?

Soso:"ain't gonna do that,Libo will do the honors xa eyo plitwa ngumjita"

Me:"mnk"

Soso:"si who fed you sour lemons"?

Me:"I'd rather not talk about it "

Soso:"mmh,let's go get some ice cream"

Me:"I don't want no ice cream"

Soso:"then let's go for a drive,and I'm not taking no for an answer"

Me:"Soso khawuhambe uye kwabanye abantwana torho,I need to be alone"

Soso:"andifuni "

Me:"Lwandiso"

He took out his phone and played ringtones. Fucken ringtones? Really.

Me:"Lwandiso Titus get out of my room"

Soso:"andizanga kuwe apha leave me alone"

Me:"I'm the only one in here please just get the hell out and leave ME the hell alone "

Soso:"ndize Ku nana bona icebo ke"

I sat up...

I don't remember telling him I'm pregnant.

Me:"ubona u nana apha kule room"

Soso:"the one you're carrying"

I squeezed my eyes at him...

Soso:"besides the fact that you're showing,that's partly why your husband wants me to be here while he's gone. So that I can help you and aunt Fatty with the other kids"

Me:"mxm"

Soso:"ice cream or drive"?

Me:"drive"

Soso:"gorrit"

I followed him down the stairs and out of the house...

Lindo:"niyaphi? U tata Ka Uba ebekubuza Soso"

Soso:"tell him I'm going for a drive"

Lindi:"a drive"?

Soso:"ikhona enyway esiyoyithenga no Sibho "

Lindo:"can I come along"?

Soso: "sizobuya in a minute"

Lindo:"oh"

As we were about to enter the car,Ghost appeared out of nowhere...

Ghost:"Mrs,uqumbele ntoni"?

Me:"I just need some air"

Ghost:"everything okay"?

Soso:"yhu uyabuza Sir Twin,curiosity ihamba nawe straight"

We got in the car and drove to the beach, got ice cream and the confused cake the sat on the rocks eating in silently.

Me:"do you really love Lindo"?

Soso:"why do you ask"?

Me:"you haven't answered my question "

Soso:"I do,why do you ask"?

Me:"awundenzeli right when addressing her"

Lindo:"I know... Can I tell you something "?

Me:" if you want to"

He took a whole minute just watching the waves...

Soso:"she aborted my baby"

Me:"who"?

Soso:"Lindokuhle "

Me:"uthi wenzeni ke"?

Soso:"she aborted my baby"

Me:"uyaxoka Soso,you're just looking for reason to justify your actions"

He chuckled...

Soso:"mntase u Lindo ndimnke e THREE weeks pregnant ukuya kwam e Portugal, xandbuya akanasisu? And akathethisi kwanto idibene nesisu"

Me:"how did you know she's three weeks? In fact how did you even know she's pregnant? For all we

know it could have been a false alarm "

Soso:"she had secretly bought about three home pregnancy tests including that Clear Blue one,I accidentally saw it ndiyolahla umgqomo and decided not to ask her. Hoping she'll tell"

Me:"so have you asked her? I mean it could also belong to a friend Soso"

Soso:"that's what she said at first...until I found a medical bill stating the obvious"

Okay ndathula kengoku.

Soso:"uthi she wasn't ready to be a single parent with me in Portugal meant yonkinto izojongana naye she couldn't handle that"

Me:"still doesn't justify what she did"

Soso:" and of course like any other girl her age she didn't wanna disappoint her parents. Oggiba kwakhe kuyo yonke lonto she still has the guts to question my relationship with you. Typical"

Me:"its kinda understandable. I mean,uyakuthanda nyhani ukuba kwam nawe any normal girl in love would react the way she did"

Soso:"you call that normal? Are you sure awuqalwa yi fever "?

Me:" mntase I've learnt that love can make one do a lotta crazy shit"

Soso:"Only YOU can say that,you've done worse"

Me:"I wasn't referring to me though"

Soso:"lets see: you burnt houses down,burnt cars to the scrapyard,burnt clubs down,skipped the country. All of this just to teach one man a lesson. All that trouble for one man? Kulamadoda angaka you had to go through all that trouble for one man? Mnk shem. Love really makes you people do a LOT of fucked up shit"

† ♀

Me:" so why are you still with her"?

Soso:"same reason you're still with ta Beast"

Me:"I see"

Soso:"but its gonna take a whole lotta work to trust her again, I'm willing to work on it though. If only she could just stop being insecure and clingy,yho wenza kakhulu mvanje"

Me:"talk to her mntase,communication is key"

Soso:"u Lindo doesn't know the meaning of talking. She screams,shouts and yells for the entire block to hear"

Me:"then change your approach"

Soso:"dude I've tried every possible approach,unless you have something new. Please shed some light"

Me:"give her mind blowing hot sex,let her sleep on your chest and then talk. You'll see,she'll cooperate just well"

He burst out into laughter † ♀

Soso:"is that what ta Beast does to get you talking"?

Me:"I thought you needed advice,I didn't give you platform to pry into my bedroom secrets"

Soso:"enkosi mntakza. I'll definitely try that one"

Akhomntu

[10/11, 19:44] [+27 73 069 2704] : #483

Soso handed me his ringing phone... I looked at screen ndahleka

Me:"ndimthini mna"?

Soso:"tyhini, ngumyeni wakho ndimthini mna nyhani
"

Me:"ignore him"

He put the phone back into his pocket as we ate up

our confused cake,then got in the car and drove.

Me:"can you drive to Steers"

Soso:"there's meat endlini "

Me:"I want chips"

He drove to Steers and bought me XXL chips with sauce,I ate them on our way back home. Ntando and Nqaba were taking turns calling but we ignored both of them,I knew it must have been frustrating for Nqaba because I had left my phone in the room.

Me:"you know they'll be breathing down your neck for ignoring their calls"

Soso:"let me put the phone on silence ndiyifaka under this seat"

Me:"mmh"

I opened the gate sangena,one of them walked towards the car,I couldn't tell which one was it at that distance but I guessed its hubby . We parked the car saphuma,Ghost grabbed a laughing Soso by the arm. I could tell he was on ngumsindo but I decided to mind my own business ndangena endlini still eating my chips. Vince was in the lounge with just the kids while everyone was still at the back,abanye were swimming...

Uba:"mamam uyephi no Soso"?

Me:"besiye kwa Steers,uphi utatakho"?

Uba:"utatakho"?

Me:"ewe "

Uba:"wokhangela wena"

I looked at Vince

Me:"uyephi u bhuti wakho"?

Vince:"he said he's going out to look for y'all"

Me:"why"?

Vince:"I don't know, he kept having whispers with his twin then they started asking your whereabouts "

Me:"mmh"

Uve:"mama yiphe Steers wakho"

Me:"biza u MJ azotya naye"

I put the chips between the kids to share then I went to fetch my phone in the room and called the big guy

Beast:"where are you"?

Me:"home"

Beast:"hm"

Then he hung up owkay? † ♀ I went to join the other people outside,Libo came to sit with me with our feet in the water ephethe iplate igcwele

yinyama.

Me:"enjoying yourself"?

Libo:"kakhulu but,kuzofuneka ndihambile. I made plans with my cousins for tonight"

Me:"it's okay thank you for coming,do you need a hike"?

Libo:"uhm not really...someone's already offered to take me"

Me:"someone"?

Libo:"yeah,your husband's twin brother"

Me:"oh really now"?

Libo:"I know that tone Tee but there's nothing going on,he just offered"

Me:"mmkay. If you say so"

She blushed and shared the meat,while eating wabuya umyeni wam e purple apha ebusweni ndabe

ndibethelwa ngu moya aphentloko

Beast:"Libo"

We both turned at the sound of his voice samjonga...

Libo:"ewe bhuti"

Beast:" excuse us"

Me:"Please"

Libo:"oh okay. Sure"

Me:"ndcela undizamele i juice torho Libo noba ucele u Sihle ayizise"

Beast:"without ice"

Libo:"no problem"

She left her meat ndatya in silence as Beast sat down.

Beast:"beniyephi"?

Me:"lwandle nakwa Steers"

Beast:"so you decided to leave people kwakho,go to the beach and then kwa Steers just like that"?

Me:"yep"

He gritted his teeth. Faith walked up to us ndancuma nje...she told me yena no Anelisa were leaving,abanye bazogoduswa ngu Ghost obuya kwakhe Ku Libo. After they left,we continued where we left off

† ♀

Beast:"yintoni le ikwa Steers ingekhoyo aphenlini Luthando "?

Me:" potato chips with Steers barbeque sauce"

Beast:"azikho itapile aphenlini? Sauce? Spices"?

Me:"did you make them for me"?

Beast:"who did you tell uyazifuna"?

Me:"no one asked what I want"

Beast:"Luthando don't patro-"

Me:"don't you dare... Don't you dare raise your voice at me"

I don't know why but he was boiling ngumsindo, Sihle brought my juice and left.

Me:"what's your deal anyway? Kutheni uvutha kangaka ngu msindo? If I wanted to run away do you honestly think I'd take Soso with me"?

Beast:"Firstly yes,Soso happens to be the only person you would take with you. Geez Luthando what do you expect me to think when you leave all your phones behind and then aniyiphenduli kwalena Ka Titus nihambe nayo"

Me:"I can't do this with you unjena,not now"

I got up ndamshiya pha,he followed me upstairs ndakhulula yonkinto ndayozivalela e bathroom soaking into an overflowing bubble bath. He came in and sat on the toilet seat in silence watching me play with the bubbles,I was now crying in silence. Its called weeping I believe. He buried his head between his knees for a couple of minutes then he came to kneel down next to the bath on the wet floor...

Beast:"I'm sorry. I know this whole idea is hard on you"

Me:"I think I'd like some strawberry smoothie with extra cream and a bar one chocolate cake "

Beast:"I'll buy it ksasa xasihamba,right now I can make you hot chocolate"

Me:"please send someone I'm sure kusavuliwe e Baywest"

Beast:"okay I'll be right back"

Me:"thanks"

After he left I allowed myself to cry, then I got out of the bath, draining the water ndayothambisa in my room. The thought of faking his death, the funeral, the mourning period...yonke nje into ehamba nokufa and then after yonke lonto asuke afe nyhani umntu then what?

Beast:"ndithume u Sihle ke, what else do you need"?

Me:"can you make me a sausage roll? Or just sausage in tomato gravy"

Beast:"awufuni uzoyenza nam"?

Me:"I Just wanna lie down "

Beast:"you'll be seated the whole time, just accompany me"

Me:"kay"

I got wrapped in a gown and slippers, followed him down the stairs and watched him make the tomato gravy and sausage for me. He felt guilty, that's the

only logical explanation for his actions. I on the other hand was trying to avoid thinking about this death thing, yes I craved the chocolate cake but I mean, it could've waited until the following day coz I did eat the confused cake earlier but because I wanted to see if he'll actually go the extra mile and I also wanted to spend a bit more time with him I asked for it.

I took out fresh berries, ice, strawberry yoghurt, strawberry essence and cream ndazenzela ismoothie. Ghost walked in with Soso behleka they came to fetch more meat...

Ghost: "aw bafo wafaka ama apron ebusuku kanje"?

Beast: "husband duties"

Ghost: "amanye amadoda are busy braaing and drinking phandle wena uyapheka? U right phof mntakwethu"?

Beast: "one common thing about lomadoda onke is

that atya imali yam"

Ghost:"you're one reminder that I am not ready to get hitched"

Soso:"awuyo role model kanene, yintoni le uyithethayo phambi kwam"?

Ghost:"you're the type ekuthwa abayo marriage material sonny,don't bother going there"

Soso:"ta Beast what are we making"?

Beast:"you're making barbeque, I'm making food for my wife"

Ghost:"lolwantoni ucalucalulo"?

Soso:"uyazicengezela"

Ndamthi gxezu...

Beast:"you're misinformed young niqqa,this is called love"

Soso went to the fridge, took out an Amarula bottle, went to the left over smoothie wagalela half the bottle gqiba wazigalelela that alcohol infused smoothie and just totally ignored my presence.

Me: "I didn't say I'm done with that"

Beast: "hm"?

Me: "ndthetha no Soso"

Soso: "I love you too mntase "

Then he walked out, Ghost looked at me then at the empty, dirty machine on the kitchen counter, then back at the door. He shook his head.

Beast: "done, masambe babe"

Me: "taka Owe pls tell your friend to come wash this blender"

Ghost: "roger that"

We walked back upstairs,i sat with my legs crossed as I enjoyed the gravy with a slice of steamed bread. When I was full I looked at him...

Me:"umntu xa efile uyangwatywa azilelwe,kuchithwe impahla kwenziwe intlamba zandla... Ithini iplani yenu ke regarding all of those vital details "?

Beast:" we didn't think that far..."

Me:"you didn't think that far"?

Beast:"ndcela uyikhuphe lento aphentloko for now,we have a vacation to get to"

Me:"hm, mnk. Ndizokhe ndiyibone"

Beast:"cummon baby"

I touched my stomach,ndihluthi kamnandi

Me:"nana, uyamva lotatakho webhongo? He wants to send mommy to an early grave sana"

Beast:"nana tell mommy to be a lil optimistic "

Ndamjonga opti-what? He put the tray on the floor as I lay on my back ndisehlisa,I felt his head on my bump

Beast:"daddy loves you baby,truly. And I'm sorry for what mommy is going through evha? Daddy will make it all go away,that's a promise"

Me:"mxm"

Then BOOM nana Kicked something in daddy's eyes touched the depths of my heart.

[10/11, 19:44] 📞 +27 73 069 2704 📞 : #484

I kept tossing and turning the entire night,maybe it was because I was too preoccupied entloko or nditye kakhulu before bed time but I really couldn't

sleep. I was up staring at the ceiling until I decided to get out of bed by midnight and went to the kitchen to make nana and myself something to nibble on. I took two choc-chip cookies and made hot chocolate then I went to laze about in the lounge watching crime documentaries. When I was done eating I decided to collect all our valuable documents, especially those registered in "Gwala" from cars to business documentation and laptops, I took them to the basement safe for safety reasons. You can never be too safe, then I changed the safes password, the house computer password and my laptop's password because I was leaving it behind. Then I started packing for the vacation, ogqiba kwam ndathatha i yoghurt and teaspoon ndayongqengqa next to his snoring beast body. He looked cute AF

I noticed that Uba got his sleeping shenanigans from this guy, his slightly parted lips, that soft snore...

Me: "this is the life I chose hey, gotta carry the cross"

I ate my yoghurt just having senseless conversations with nana until I realized that it'd been a while since tatakhe stopped snoring so I looked over at him wancuma...

Me:"how long have you been watching?"

Beast:"not sure,but you look cute talking to her as if uyakuphendula"

Me:"oh well"

He sat up...

Beast:"y'all are eating sweet things this time of the night"?

Me:"I think your child has a sweet tooth"

Beast:"mnk. Nivuswe yintoni"?

Me:"we couldn't sleep,so we decided to pack and eat. Obviously "

Beast:"yho y'all packed already? Kudala nivukile mos"?

Me:"yep"

I finished my yoghurt ndehla ngomqamelo ndazama ukulala.

Beast:"hey"

I looked at him...

Beast:"everything is gonna be alright,trust me"

Me:"night baby"

Beast:"its morning already "

Me:"morning then"

He kissed my forehead and let me sleep for the rest of the morning, ovuka kwethu we bathed and hit the

road,meeting Mo and boarding the jet, flying across the ocean for a very long time. Salala savuka nabantwana bam aside sifike apho sibhalele khona....

I woke up to him working on his tablet

Me:"baby"

Beast:"love"

Me:"Siyaphi kanti? We've been on air since forever"

Beast:"Just be patient, two more hours we'll touch base "

Me:"I'm hungry,and no I don't want meat ngoku"

Beast:"iya kula fridge Ka Mo I'm sure you'll find something "

Me:"mnk"

Beast:"okanye hlala phantsi I'll go check for you"

I mumbled my "thanks" Uve woke up waza kum,I cradled him sancokola while waiting for his father to

bring whatever he'd find Ku Mo.

Uve:"uphi utatakho"?

Me:"uye Ku Mo"

Uve:"akukho utya kwakho apha"?

Me:"You're hungry"?

Uve:"mh.mh"

Me:"let's wait for daddy to come back"

Uve:"mmh"

He lay his head on my chest and waited, his other hand went in and played with my nipple tyhini!

Me:"ha.a Uve khupha isandla sakho"

Uve:"hm.mh"

Me:"Uvelile "

Uve:"Hayi mama"

His father returned with real food,I fed Uve while eating,his father sat with us. We ate finish then he went to his father.

Uve:"avuse u Uba tatam"

Me:"nanku evuka "

Uba walked right up to me ndamfunqula,he faced his dad and twin sulking..

Uba:"tatam afunu hlika apha ma"

Beast:"ufunuhlika uyephi"?

Uba:"andiyazi"

His father looked at me,I shrugged. After those two hours we touched down and a taxi was already

waiting for us...

Beast:"welcome to NYC"

I rolled my eyes at him as we drove through New York City until we reached a mansion that had an outlook of a castle,it took my breath away instantly

I'm truly a sucker for fine things in life. We got inside and the marbled floor took my breath away...

Me:"Sino ambano vasa and rest a bit then after your nap we'll see what to do"

Sino:"but oko besilele nje mama"

Me:"I know that, but you don't have to sleep if awufuni kaloku"

Sino:"hay I'll just bath qha andozeli mna"

Me:"sure"

She pulled her case to the room her father gave her, Fatima had a room downstairs the kids rooms were in the second floor and ours in the third floor. Thank God there was an elevator in the house otherwise I wouldn't have survived going up and down that staircase everyday just to get to bed. Never . When the kids were in their rooms we headed to our own master bedroom ndakhulula ndayovasa, he joined me savasa in the shower and went to sit in the room...

Me: "So I guess this is hired property "

Beast: "yep"

Me: "really"?

Beast: "no"

I cocked a brow...

Beast: "its one of my other properties"

Me:"registered under who"?

Beast:"Nqaba Gwala of course"

Me:"mmh kukhona ukutya"?

Beast:"yes,kuthengwe izolo"

Me:"ooh,I should go prepare something to eat"

Beast:"uzokwenzani u Fatima"?

Me:"she's probably has a jet lag tatakhe,I'll ask her to make dinner"

Beast:"mmh"

I lay on the bed with just a towel around my body. He sat next to my head supporting his back with a pillow,I raised my head so it lay on his laps

Beast:"what's on your mind"?

Me:"I think we should tell Anelisa about Sino's paternity"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"they both deserve to know the truth"

Beast:"why the sudden change of heart"?

I kept quiet...

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:"mxm never mind"

Beast:"no talk,siyathetha mos ngoku. What changed?
I thought we agreed to keep Sino with us"

Me:"Anelisa is stable now,she's found a job in PE
and uzohlala khona uqala next month. I'm quite sure
she can take care of her own daughter now that's
she's independent "

Beast:"I hear you,but I still think she's fine right here
with us"

Me:"for how long"?

Beast:"I thought you already registered them for
school nje,so izothini lonto if siyamsa Ku Anelisa"?

Me:"well if I was told earlier I wouldn't have "

Beast:"you don't mean that"

Me:"don't get me wrong, I still love them. Nothing has changed but khawucinge nawe,abazali babantwana bonwabile having a jol here and there while I have to take care of four kids.

Kuzobekiselaphi when I give birth? What if I give birth to another set of twins? Bazothini when we have to visit your father"?

Beast:"aunt Fats is there to help you,while I'm gone u Soso will be there,when I'm back I'll be there too"

Me:"masiyiyeke baby you don't get it"

He exhaled...

Beast:"what about Owe"?

Me:"eventually naye kuzofuneka ehambile,do you know how relieved I was when you told me they both aren't yours? You have no idea"

Beast:"I think I do"

Me:"then you should understand that I just wanna go back to the basics,andigezela laamantombi bengo baby momma bakho in the early stages of our relationship, our marriage. Now that I'm in the clear,I want to experience life without them for a minute. Umntu makakhe abengumazali emntaneni wakhe nam ndibengumzali kwezam iintsana without having to divide myself into four. I don't mind holiday visitations but sana... Mandiphunyuzwe nam,noko abazonkedama banabazali"

Beast:"I hear you"

Me:"just give it some thought"

Beast:"I will,but now can we focus on this vacation "?

Me:" yessur"

† ♀

[10/11, 19:44] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #485

We got dressed then I too a walk around the yard,it was massive made me wonder how did he get it? But then again,I wasn't about to ask him about that. He came to join me by the pool side with drinks sahlala just taking in the essence of the environment. Owentando walked out and came to sit with us

Owe:"dad is this really new York City? Like,for real"?

Beast: "I thought you were clever than that niqqa"

We laughed at him,he sat between us naye wafaka iinyawo emanzini.

Owe:"did dad tell you that he's not my father ma"?

Me:"erh...yeah. How do you feel about that"?

Owe:"I'm okay,at least I'm still part of the family"

Me:"I see"

Nqaba looked at me...I cleared my throat.

Me:"now that you know your father,do you plan or rather wish to get to know him better"?

Owe:"i don't know yaz mama,I've always wanted to stay with you in PE. Now that its finally happening, I feel like his timing is a bit off"

Beast:"would you consider living with him rather than us"?

He kept quiet...

I knew he was contemplating on his answer,after a minute he looked at his hands fiddling with them nervously...

Owe:"If it wouldn't be too much trouble I'd prefer to live with you in Port Elizabeth "

Me:"it wouldn't be trouble as long as we discuss your decision with your parents "

Owe:"my mother too"?

Me:"yes,your mother too"

Owe:"why is there a need for that? I mean I haven't been their responsibility for quite some time now"

Beast:"we understand that, but everybody has to play their part. We can't all be part-time parents"

Me:"we just want them to be more involved in your lives that's all"

Owe:"you mean things like holiday visitations "?

Me:" if you're living with us yes,if they're taking you then we'll take the initiative of having you visit during holidays"

Beast:"I know I never have time,but maybe your other dad would love to watch you play soccer or even take you to the theatre classes you said you're interested in"

Owe:"haha relax dad, you sound like you're pitching a business proposal now"

Me:"tyhini Owe"

Owe:"seriously, I get what you guys are saying and I understand"

Me:"you do"?

Owe:"umakhulu once mentioned to Chuma that at some point she'll have to grow up and take responsibility so I kinda guessed that I'm that responsibility "

Beast:"when was that"?

Owe:"it was before the DNA results came out"

Beast:" mmh,but still all of that will be thoroughly discussed when we return home so that we can begin the year on a new leash"

Owe:"oh okay"

↑ ♀

Owe:"so when are we going for a ride? I need to see Tunechi,Nicki,Drizzy... "

I just laughed † ♀

Beast:"whoah Owe breath,we'll go shopping later on today but I'm not sure ngababantu ubabizayo"

We headed to the house ndenza into yokutya ,I didn't wanna go shopping tu mna. I wanted to rest,that's what vacations are for. Resting. Relaxing. I made food enough to carry us to supper,le izakwenziwa ngu Sis Fatima ke. Everyone ate then bayahamba bayobuka i New York leaving me with Fats...

Fats:"I'm thinking of baking some goodies but I'm not sure silapha for how long"

Me:"ingathi its two to three weeks sis Fats"

Fats:"ooh okay"

She left me and went to back... I was wearing a peach chiffon maxi dress that allowed more air into my skin and body,this was the perfect time to have

those sacred conversations with nana . Later on babuya batya and just had fun all around the house.

Week one passed by so quickly and I wished I could stop time. We were having so much fun away from home,away from cellphones,away from the internet... It was peaceful. Second week of the vacation we went all out,shopping,movies,amusement parks,musical theatres,historical places. We basically went anywhere and everywhere we could think of,I could tell the kids were having fun recognising some buildings from movies and blockbusters. Saturday and Sunday of that second week ta Beast whisked me off to what we call a five star hotel in South Africa,for our own private time without the kids so we asked sis Fats to keep an eye. When we got to the room he told me to change into a robe wandishiya only returning back sendimlindle. We went to the rooftop of the hotel...

Me:"oh my word,its a spa"

Beast:"I always fulfill my promises"

Me:"we both know not always,but thank you "

I walked in and was directed to a bed...

Beast:"Amber meet my wife,baby this is Amber the owner of this beauty salon"

Amber:"nice to finally meet you,I do business with your husband "

Me:"nice to meet you too,I didn't know y'all are in business together. But,I'm not surprised "

Amber:"he's a shrewd businessman I can tell you "

Me:"I bet"

Beast:"she said she wanted a chocolate massage Amber,is that possible"?

Me:"hau babe"

Beast:"khang utsho"?

Me:"I was only joking"

Beast:"I'm also joking ke"

Me:"you're not really joking are you "?

Amber gave me their leaflet to browse through...

Amber:"how about we give you a hot stone
massage,then you can get yourself sticky in a
chocolate bath"

Me:"you have a chocolate bath "?

Amber:" we organized it for you ma'am"

Me:"is it real chocolate for reals "?

Amber:" yes ma'am,you can eat it off your body if
you want to "

Me:"how nice"

Beast:"I'll gladly volunteer for that"

Me:"thank you,okay let's start with the massage"

Amber:"alright,please get yourself comfortable on

the bed ma'am"

I lay there smiling to myself...

Me:"thank you baby"

Beast:"I thought you've already forgotten about me "

Me:"you're unforgettable nje babe"

Beast:"ufuna eyiphi refreshment"?

Me:"a bubbly please"

Beast:"Amber where's your non alcoholic beverages
"?"

Amber:" please ask Michelle to bring you a bottle at
the back sir"

He left,I enjoyed my massage,he returned with the
bubbly then went to get his own massage while I

went to get soaked in chocolate it smelt like
chocolate should but I wasn't about to taste it.
No way.

After that I showered and went to wait for him,when
his own massage was over we headed to our room
and lay naked in bed feeling hella relaxed. He
ordered food,I wanted lots of fruit... Isiqhelo se fruit
smoothie siyangena emntwini.

Beast:"I think I'll have to talk to Sino alone first,about
yonke nje lento"

Me:"I don't mind as long as you don't feel like just
because they ain't yours I don't love them anymore"

Beast:"no I get your point,and now that belapha
permanently u Owe is a teen u Sino is really close to
that stage... I also have my own concerns "

Me:"but the conversation we had with Owe is
twisting my mind"

Beast:"as I said Ku Owe,we'll call all parties involved

and put everything on the table. Then we'll take it from there"

Me:"sure"

Beast:"Sino is gonna be shattered to know I'm not her father,neither is Ntando"

Me:"but its better she knows now and decide ngoku what she wants instead of us watch her living a lie abe u Owe ezazi ukuba ngowaphi and who's who in his own life. Its unfair to her "

Beast:"so are you gonna talk to Anelisa "?

Me:" once we get home yes, I don't wanna break such news over the phone"

Beast:"you think she doesn't know already"?

Me:"I know she knows,but she's still my sister u Sino ngumtshana wam either way. I have to sit Anelisa down and get in her shoes"

Beast:"get in her shoes? You"?

Me:"baby I'll never be best friends with any of them,but in as much as bandinyela bengandazi,I still have a heart"

Beast:"so you're changing your mind"?

Me:"no but I'm taking your suggestion as the head of the family...we'll bring them all to the table and then see a way forward"

Beast:" reasonable enough"

I ate grapes while he ate spicy chicken wings and Greek salad.

[10/11, 19:44] [+27 73 069 2704 : #486

At sunset we had an outdoors dinner,then we went to watch whales...

Me:"I'd like to swim with dolphins yaz babe"

Beast:"after you give birth,I'll take you. PE has ulwandle they should have a place with dolphins"

Me:"but tatakhe its not like I have a big belly now"

Beast:"one word: pneumonia "

I mumbled my whatever " as we watched then headed to bed. I got under the covers and waited for him...

Wabuya with strawberries...

Beast:"I have been watching you for the past week,you looked more relaxed here than in PE"

Me:"I'd live here without complaints"

Beast:"maybe I should leave you with the keys xandigoduka"

Me:"you're joking,right"?

Beast:"I'm serious,you could use it as an escape once things get tough"

Me:"you speak with such certainty that kuzoba tough omnka kwakho"

Beast:"kuzoba tough trust me, that's why I need you to be strong. Ungathembi kwa mntu besides Marcus

and Bullet"

Me:"yho"

Beast:"a child without a parent can be problematic, firm without a boss can be chaotic,a gang without a leader can be murderous"

Me:"mh"

We cuddled to sleep,woke up the following morning and had breakfast in bed then pha emini we went back to the kids safika kuthe nkxweeee endlini yingxolo

Uba:"Uthando waaaaammmuuuuuu"

Beast:"ayingo Luthando kuwe lona Ubabalo "

Uba:"athethi nawe nje tatakhe"

Beast:"uyayazi ndiyambetha umntana"?

Uba:"zobetha nam"

Beast:"hm"

I took him up and carried him to the couch...

Owe:"u aunt Fats usenzele a barbecued whole chicken for dinner"

Me:"mmh,what did you eat nge lunch"

Owe:"chicken schnitzels, mashed potatoes with mushroom sauce "

Me: "akumnandi,ndcela uyondicelela ii schnitzels undiphathele ne sweetchilli sauce"

He ran to the kitchen, later returned with my plate.

We entered the third and last week of our vacation wishing we could just turn back the hands of time

yes we had fun but for me this meant that my husband would be leaving in a matter of days and I wasn't really ready for that. Emotionally I wasn't yet ready to be without him for the next three months

with people perceiving that he's actually dead. Its that death part that gave me cold chills down my spine. I spent Tuesday and Wednesday fasting and praying for him,for us. This thing really came to reality on Wednesday morning xandivuka engekho next to me yavela yangathi sekwenzekile I found myself on the floor weeping and pouring out my heart to God:

"Our Father who art in heaven

Hallowed be Thy name

Thine kingdom come,Thine will be done... Thine will be done in our lives as it is in heaven. Yes we forsake You just to gain wealth of this world but do not turn Your back against us Do not turn Your face away from us.

Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses

As we forgive those who trespass against us... Well as we try to forgive. Yaz Thixo kunzima kangaka nani ukuxola kwentliziyo? Sometimes I wish death

upon some people but because I know I've been forgiven at times when I didn't deserve it. I try to forgive so I pray

Lord teach us to be a forgiving generation. I know that right now I need the spirit of forgiveness more than anyone so I pray that you touch my heart,change it for your purpose

I pray for safety and protection upon our lives,we refuse to hide behind the " we are not perfect" line but rather we accept that we have flaws....

Many flaws and countless sins and we pray that Your eyes of mercy and eyes of grace will locate us.

In the name of the saviour Jesus Christ

Amen"

Keats no kwathi xibilili. I stayed in my room until dinner time when hubby came knocking,he looked fed up more than worried.

† ♀

Beast:"you've been locked up in this room for two days now,what's really going on? And please don't tell me its nothing"

I looked at him...he's so casual about everything.

Me:"are you ready to play dead? lintsuku zihambile"

Beast:"you've isolated yourself just to ponder on that? What happened to enjoying the vacation "?

Me:" I've isolated myself so I can pray without being disturbed,I'm sure you don't happen to have a problem with that"

He sat down taking my hands into his...

Beast:"but you have to eat ke at least"?

Me:"I'll drink orange juice at six"

Beast:"nana needs solids"

Me:"nana will understand what mommy is doing,don't worry yourself about her"

Beast:"uzotyia nini ke"?

Me:"Thursday morning"

He nod waphuma wayotyia. Wednesday I continued with the fasting ndayotyia Thursday morning, I actually woke up before anyone else ndayokwenza i breakfast for the FAM then I took mine and went to eat at the patio. Uba and Uve woke up and came looking for me so ndayobathathela ndayobathathela ukutya ndabatyisa making small conversation, Sino and Owe joined us the their father woke up sekuvaswa izitya. The kids went to change into swimming suits baqubha,Fatima made snacks mna no daddy sabukela nje...

Me:"do you ever swim"?

Beast:"not much,I'd rather climb mountains "

Me:"mnk itshamba"

Beast:"are you ready to go home"?

Me:"yeah,have you spoken to your daughter"?

Beast:"yes..."

Me:"how did she take the news"?

Beast:"she's okay..."

Ndamjonga... Soze u Sino abe "okay" after finding out that he's not her father.

Me:"what did you tell her"?

Beast:"it was hard mamakhe,I couldn't go through with it"

Me:"then why did you say yes you've spoken to her"?

Beast:"I did...well basically I asked how her she feels about umamakhe ngoku now that bevana"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"u right but not to the level yokuba bangahlala

kunye,she's not too keen about that part"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"so I guess immediately we land,we should organize a family meeting and lay the cards on the table"

Me:"yes sir"

Beast:"Nalique cummon, don't be like that"

Me:"like what"?

Beast:"like this,this is not easy nakum"

Me:"I know,because ieasy kaloku kum"

Beast:"that's not what I meant... Look baby u Sino ukhulela kum,wazi mna as utatakhe and I wouldn't like that to change"

Me:"I get you,I understand you but don't you think you're being a bit selfish here"?

Beast:"how"?

Me:"you know she's not yours but you won't tell her because you're protecting her from hurting; won't she hurt when she finds out on her own? Okanye ke

xa umxelela semdala kunoku? "

Beast:"at least she'll be older"

Me:"but that doesn't change the end results: she's gonna get hurt anyway. Better she knows now than later"

Wathula...

Me:"everyone around her knows akangowalapha but she's in the dark,do you think that's fair? What happens when oo makazi decide to spill the beans? What happens when such delicate information lands on the wrong hands? Ears? What then? How will you protect her then? Because such secrets have a tendency of coming at odd occasions or circumstances"

Wathula....

Haike ndavala owam umlomo nam.

[10/11, 19:44] [+27 73 069 2704] : #487

Friday midnight we flew back to South Africa, I decided to drink sleeping pills so that I could sleep the entire flight home just to avoid having to strategize about the family meeting with Nqaba. Once we landed he woke us up sayongena emotweni and headed home ofika kwethu I headed straight to my room, he put the twins to bed and came to our room.

Beast: "I've asked Ntando and Chuma to try being here by 10:00 am tomorrow so I think you should talk to Anelisa"

Me: "tomorrow is Sunday and I'm planning on going to church"

Beast: "then we'll make the meeting lunch time"

Me: "sure"

I undressed and went to bath, he went downstairs

ndaphuma emanzini and called Anelisa...

Lisa:"this is a nice surprise "

Me:"happy new year,unjani"?

Lisa:"I'm cool happy new year,unjani wena"?

Me:"I'm great. Uphi"?

Lisa:"I'm here in PE,just moved in kule flat ndizohlala kuyo"

Me:"oh wow,congrats "

Lisa:"thank you umntasekhaya "

Me:"I'd like to invite you to lunch tomorrow. If awukho busy"

Lisa:"I'd love to come,ndize nantoni "?

Me:" just bring yourself sthandwa "

Lisa:"are you sure? I could bring some wine or something"

Me:"I'm pretty sure thank you for asking though"

Lisa:"alright,see you tomorrow then"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up

I got into PJs ndangena ezingubeni,I tossed and turned for about three hours ndancama ndaphakama and went to look for food downstairs. Kuhle, Sihle and Nqaba were in some sort of a meeting in the lounge while Soso,Laa,Sima and Sam were playing football at the back. I was shocked to see that Sima and Sam didn't go home that day but it wasn't very much of a shock since Soso is their cousin too and he likes the idea of "twining" so for him the more the merrier. I looked for something to nibble on,anything but the cookie jars were empty,the breadbin was empty and the fridge was full of leftovers that weren't as appetizing. I stood there trying to figure out ba ndizotyantoni...

Beast:"you okay? I thought you were sleeping"

I turned ndamjonga... He must have been discussing something serious,he was a bit disturbed. I could see it in his eyes...

Beast:"Luu"?

I snapped...

Me:"yeah uhm... I think we're hungry"

Beast:"you think"?

I nod...

Beast:"oh,nifuna utya ntoni sithume aba uncle"

Me:"uhm...we're not sure. But we'll figure something out"

He pulled a stool and sat down looking at me

Beast:"sondela"

Me:"go to your brothers. Please"

He gave me a stern look

I walked up to him standing between his legs, both his hands went behind my waist my own around his neck.

Me: "you know your eyes don't scare me "

Beast: "something is bothering you, I can tell"

Me: "think of everything that's going on in our lives right now and tell me I shouldn't be bothered"

He didn't respond... Well not immediately.

Beast: "ndiyahamba ke tomorrow night "

Me: "so soon"?

Beast: "it should've been today, but kukho lento ye meeting ngomso"

Me: "mh, you can't wait to get out of here"

Beast:"don't say that"

I just shrugged...

Beast:"I don't wanna scare you but,oo Kuhle bathi kukho some sort of FBI people who came looking for me last week"

Me:"I thought you said you're leaving because of gangs,not the law"

Beast:"they could be a gang,they could be working with one. I don't know anything yet,but the guys are working on it"

Me:"mmh"

Beast:"I'm gonna need you to be strong,okay? If not for me then for our children. Be strong Luu"

I felt like I was about to cry so I moved away from him and went to make myself a smoothie. He gave me some space...

When I was done I returned to my room,I really needed to be alone at that moment. Not even Soso would do the trick . Later on he came to wake me up

Beast:"don't you know iphi ilaptop yam "?

Me:" safe"

Beast:"which safe? Ifuna ntoni kwakwi safe? And who changed the password to the computer"?

I took a moment to gather my thoughts,now I wasn't sure noba ndazifaka e basement or the one in the kids rooms...

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"mmh"????

Beast:"ilaptop yam iphi fondini "?

Me:" I said check the Sade haibo"

Beast:"look ayikho"

Ndaphakamisa intloko,the safe door was still wide open,I yawned and rubbed my eyes

Me:"khangela kula safe in the kids bedroom,if ayikho pha check the one in the basement "

Beast:"yho uyafihla,ithini password ye computer "?

Me:" zizigwala@2"

Beast:"huh"?

I spelt it out for him and lat on my back after he left,I checked the time...past 3 in the flippen morning. I got up and followed him but stopped at the top of the stairs when I saw indlu yam iigcwele oo Ranger,Marcus,Thriller... The whole lot of them.

Beast:"go back to bed"

Me:"what are they doing here"?

Beast:"we're going through a couple of things"

Me:"did you even sleep"?

Beast:"ayikho inkomo yobuthongo baby,I hope you didn't change my password"

Me:"its the same nale ye computer but remove the 2 at the end u BAVE in block letters"

Beast:"sure"

I returned to bed,I didn't wanna be part of their plan

.

In the morning I woke up and prepared to go to church,I went to wake the kids up ndayovasa the twins in my room leaving the older siblings with the instructions to bath. When we were done I sent them downstairs then I went to check on the other two

Me:"guys singahamba in the next thirty minutes "

Owe:"okay ma"

I went down,greeted everyone who was there and fed the twins,sis Fats came out dressed to kill

Fats:ulele msinya phezolo I was gonna ask your permission to go out for three hours max namhlanje "

Uba:"zawamba nathi siye caweni"?

Fats:"niye caweni nina"?

Uba:"sawamba no mamakhe"

Me:"akhongxaki sisi sohambani sonke"

She nod and helped me with Uve,Sihle came to join us

Sihle:"abantu balapha bayanyamalala abatsho xabehamba,abatsho naxa bebuya"

Me:"uyamazi u bhuti wakho,happy new year futhi"

Sihle:"happy new year,kuyiwaphi"?

Me:"church"

Sihle:"Uba you're going to church"

Uba:"ewe fondini, afunu wamba nathi nawe siye church"?

Sihle:"so basically you're inviting me to church Ubabalo "?

Uba:" haike,shyeka"

Me:"yhu unentliziyo encinci mntanam "

Sihle laughed at him,when we were done I went to look for my car keys ndakhwaza oo Owe wavela yedwa...

Me:"uphi u Sino"

Owe:"uthi she's not going to church"

Me:"why"?

Sino appeared still in PJs

Sino:"daddy said Anelisa is coming so I'll wait for her"

Me:"she's only coming by lunch time which will be after church nje love"

Sino:"oh... But I'll skip church anyway"

Me:"alright ke,bye bye"

Sino:"bye bye'ini ma"

I told the others to wait in the car while I went to hubby,we stood at the porch talking. Well I was talking,he was busy playing with my hair...

Me:"uyandiva baby"?

Beast:"awsemhle mkam ungawisi umfundisi"

[10/11, 19:44] [+27 73 069 2704] : #488

Beast:"ungahlali ngaphambili ecaweni please sthandwa sam"

Me:"ngoba"?

Beast:"unuka kamnandi,your scent will disturb the pastor's sermon"

Me:"tyhini tatakhe"

Beast:"babe, pastors these days are wolves in sheep skin"

Me:"so you're actually not listening to me"?

Beast:"sorry, ubusithini baby"?

† ♀

Me:"please keep an eye on Sino,we're going to church"

Beast:"kutheni engayi yena ecaweni"?

Me:"apparently utatakhe told her umamakhe uyeza

so she's decided to wait for her"

Beast:"haibo u Anelisa ozofika after church"?

Me:"maybe you forgot to mention that to her"

Beast:"I see,need a driver"?

Me:"nope,but thank you for asking"

Beast:"masambe ke I'll walk you to your car"

I thought he'd go on about how unsafe it would be to drive he didn't so I walked right in front of him straight to the car,I got in,he went to the back Ku auntie ne twins coz Owe was in the front with me.

Uve:"tatakhe awuyi to church shem wena"

Beast:"I'll be waiting for you right here"

Uve:"masiwambe fondini "

Owe:"haibo uthi fondini kutata Velile "?

Beast:"daddy has to go to work Young King"

Uba:"shem tatakhe "

Beast:"ooh mntanam...bye bye'ini ke"

"Bye bye"

I opened the gate and drove to church, and what a refreshing time we had in the presence of the Most High . Immediately afterwards we went to McDonald's just for a quick snack because I knew sisenofika kungekho kutya coz nanku no sis Fats uhamba nathi, after that we headed straight home my babies were tired shame. When we got home I could tell our guest had already arrived...

Owe:"is that mom in the garden"?

Me:"yep"

Owe:"she's visiting"?

Me:"your dad called a family meeting, I thought he told you when he told Sino"

Owe:"bendive ngo Sino but I thought she's just

playing around"

↑ ♀

We went inside,I went to put the kids in their room while Owe went to greet his parents and Fats went to change. I lay on my back,my feet just hanging as we were getting closer to the deed,I got even more scared and anxious. I had no clue how I was suppose to deal with this death rubbish or how it would go down as they planned it. This was draining me seriously, a minute ago I was on high spirits but the minute I stepped in the house I felt the heaviness encovering me like a blanket. I lay like that just looking at the ceiling for a minute before getting into comfortable clothing and slippers then I stood by the window and just watched the Ghost family bonding in the garden. Owe seemed to be having so much fun,I realized how I missed my mother in-law she did a great job kubantwana bonyana bakhe yazi. Yes we might have had a clash during the Chuma issue or rather after the arrival of Ghost but deep down I

knew she's a good woman, a great mother and grandma. I missed Keri and Joe, I remembered I still owed them a visit especially now that Keri is also pregnant, we could share baby tips, exchange baby names, go shopping, attend yoga classes and just share the experiences all day. Pity I wouldn't be able to visit any of them now that all the children were going to live with us permanently.

Beast: "what are we looking at"?

Me: "your brother and his family"

He stood behind me snaking his hands to touch my bump, his head on the side of my head

Beast: "he looks genuinely happy "

Me: "he does, that's progress"

Beast: "mh"

Me: "I kinda feel a bit of worry for Chuma though"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"I think she sees a future with your brother"

Beast:"you don't see it"?

Me:"do you see it"?

Beast:"I see OUR future"

Me:"imfiliba kwale uthetha ngayo iyafana nqwa nale yabo"

Beast:"yhu soze baby"!

Me:"hahaha yhu awakhala! Meaning you also see akho future pha"

Beast:"uGhost sefanelwe ngu Libhongo ngoku baby,he needs a stable,humble and grounded woman who knows what she wants in life"

Me:"Chuma ain't grounded enough for him?
Remember Libo yi ex Ka Vince"

Beast:"Chuma and grounded can't be mentioned in the same sentence my love,le ye ex asiyingeni ke coz umjita uyazithandela ku Libo. Yonkinto isesandleni sakhe"

Me:"I don't want Ghost ku Libo shame"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"she's been through a lot,she needs a break"

Beast:"she needs a man"

Me:"not Ntando, he's gonna corrupt umntana wabantu adlale ngaye. Yhu ha.a"

Beast:"you need to give the guy a chance,he's actually a nice guy"

Me:"u right makabe nice pha kude Ku Libo baby"

Beast:"xa ungamfuni ku Libo do you want him ku Evelyn"?

Me:"Eve who?"

Beast:"Lyn"

Me:"hay tatakhe yho"

Beast:"you don't want your sister to get this gangsta love you been gettin' all this time"?

Me:"I don't mind her getting whatever she's getting as long as she's not getting it here"

Beast:"heee Luthando! Sibongile Luthando Gwala!
Heee ,awuqondakali kodwa baby"

Me:"yeah whatever as if ebenovuya atakatake yena if I were to marry umyeni ka Lwando under any circumstances. Besides,I have a feeling that Lwando is some sort of gangsta in his own lane"

Beast:"hay that boy is too soft"

Me:"he's Titus' cousin,anything is possible"

Beast:"no Sima newele lakhe but they have good heads on their necks"

Me:"either way,andimkhuphi qha qwaba "

He chuckled as we stood there for a while then decided to go downstairs and see what can be prepared or organized for the lunch safika u Fats sezogqiba ukwenza ii platters.

Beast:"Aunt Fats,yintoni enokhawleziseka in an hour or less besides these platters "?

Fats:" salads ne grilled chicken and sausage "

Beast:"okay,do you need help"?

Fats:"hay udiniwe u S'bongile makahlale phantsi zingeka dumbhi iinyawo zakhe,I'll try to be fast"

Beast:"bayi six oo uncle abalapha sis Fats"

Fats:"u Lwandiso is grilling the meat for me on the gas hob already"

Beast:"oh haike,iza baby"

Me:"I need juice kqala"

Beast:"ambohlala phantsi ndizakuphathela"

He was feeling guilty. Again. Nqaba only acts out of the ordinary when he's tryna ease his guilt and he had to be guilty no! We're talking about faking death here,death,mourning,burial... Yonke lo rubbish izoshyeka ijonge mna while he'll be busy drinking from the calabash with his father in Congo. Nxa u Nqaba

Beast:"Anelisa just walked in "

I tried my best to calm myself down,I had to hold it together. For everyone's sake I had to have the upper hand of this ordeal and I could only achieve that if I could have a clear mind.

Lisa:"nkqo molweni "

Me:"iza e lounge"

I heard her heel... Mh,ii tips † ♀ she greeted wanikwa I juice sancokola nje. Her daughter walked in from the swimming pool

Sino:"mama akakafiki u Anelisa"?

Me:"iza baby nanku"

She ran to the lounge,hugged her mother bancokola yangathi asikho. Anelisa told her to go and change,I asked Anelisa to help me set up the table at the dining hall. I wanted to be alone with her so as soon as we walked in the room,I shut the doors.

Me:"uqala nini espan"?

Lisa:"Monday,"

Me:"are you nervous "?

Lisa:" a lot hey, but I'm glad I'll be near u Sino ngoku"

Me:"yeah neh"

We both went silent...

Me:"Anelisa"

Lisa:"mh"?

Me:"there's no right way to say this but I'll say it anyway"

Lisa:"oh-kay"

Me:"we know about Sino's paternity"

Lisa:"oh...is that why you called me over"?

Me:"partly yes. You don't seem to be shocked,uyamazi ngubani utatakhe "?

She sat down..

Lisa:" yeah... Ngu Ranger"

Me:"u Ranger lo uyi right handman Ka Beast"?

Lisa:"yep,that Ranger"

Ogqiba waphola umntu.

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #489

I sat down...

I needed a minute to process all of this:

Me:"so let me get this straight: you dated Nqaba while dating Ranger ogqiba wamithela u Ranger,wondlisa u Nqaba"?

Lisa:"yes "

Me:"are you even listening to yourself"?

Lisa:"look I had my reasons okay? You don't need to judge me"

Me:"I can judge you if I want to because wandinyela apha uqala kwam uthandana no Nqaba, waqhubekeka sendikukhulisela umntana kanti all along you knew very well that he ain't the father? What kinda cruelty is that"?

Lisa:"I wanted a better life for my child and neither Ranger or mna could offer her that,any logical mother would do anything for umntanakhe "

Me:"you're living in another world shame. Ukwenye nje ilevel "

Wathula... Chuma walked in and asked if asifuni ncedo na I asked her to go check with Fatima in the kitchen. When I was done I left Anelisa and went to get some air, somehow her calmness irritated the shit outta me. She had no remorse whatsoever

Beast:"uyakukhangela u Soso"

Me:"mh"?

Beast:"what's on your mind"?

Me:"you said something about Soso"

Beast:"he's looking for you"

Me:"phi"?

Beast:"you look distracted "

Me:"its nothing, let's go check if Fats akakagqibi na"

He took my hand sangena, Ghost was playing in the lounge with Uba ndimve nje ngentsini caba bayanyumbazana.

Me:"kasangxoli u Uba wabantu "

Uba:"mamam,wam'bo utata Ka Uve ya n'umbaza u Uba wakho"?

Me:"mnyumbaze nawe kalok"

Uba:"an'kwazi nje"

Me:"haike"

We left and headed to the dining room for the lunch,the others were already seated...

Soso:"yhu uyanqaba kwakho"

Me:"ufuna ntoni kum ekhona u Bhut Nqaba "?

Soso:"ndizoncokola ntoni naye kanene"?

Me:" we're one. Whatever you can say to me,I'm sure you can say it to him"

He looked at my husband...

Soso:"what have you done to her"?

Beast:"leave me out of it"

Soso:"mk"

Everyone gathered kwatyiswa kwa mnandi,Ranger,Marc and others were here too since they were already apha endlini. I kept glancing at Anelisa wave ephole kwelicala liza umoya umntana Ka Bonginkosi, I felt like ndim ngoku lo who's been two-timing Nqaba. I felt guilty just for knowing that wenziwa muncu kwangu Ranger,BUT, a part of me wanted to believe that he also knew. I remember there was a time he told me that he knows all of them,what they are capable of and what they'd do under certain circumstances. But then,I also knew that he can be blinded by "loyalty" as fake as it was. He never saw X and Gudda until I exposed them,he was just too damn trusting... Na ngoku I felt like all these years Ranger used loyalty as a front kumanyundululu awenzayo behind his bosses backs.

RHA amadoda zizinja enyanisweni...

After the lunch Nqaba asked the other people to excuse us kwashiyeka thina: Nqaba, me, Chuma, Ntando, and Anelisa. Then all doors were closed,even the kids were sent out.

Beast:"okay we don't have much time so I'd propose we go straight to the business of now"

Chuma:"please"

Beast:"we'd like to know njengokuba kqala unyaka what are your plans ngabantwana benu"?

Ghost:"what do you mean"?

Me:"uyabuza ukuba kwi budgets ne resolutions zenu zalonyaka bandawoni abantwana benu"?

Ghost:"oh..."

Chuma:"I uhm I guess that's my place to answer: mna andikaphangeli nto iqinileyo but I could afford to take care of u Owe,ingxaki endinayo ke kuye akazifuni ii public schools,public health facilities ne public transport and that's the best I can afford right

now "

Ghost:"I had a word with him,he doesn't seem like uyafuna ukuhamba apha"

Beast:"you had a word with him when"?

Ghost:"at the garden,bendimbawela mna since I haven't been there all his childhood but I wouldn't like to take him against his will. I don't want him to resent me ngomsusa kwindawo onwabe kuyo"

Me:"so how do you plan on being part of his life moving forward"?

Ghost:"I can take him on holidays,visit him every other weekend"

Chuma:"I can assist in buying his school stationary for the year because I know I won't be able to pay his school fees noba sendithanda"

Me:"that's already taken care of, but thank you for considering"

Chuma:"oh thank you"

Beast:"Anelisa"?

Lisa:" mh"?

Beast:"akhonto ubawela ukuyithetha"?

Lisa:"regarding"?

Sajongana sonke in my mind I kept thinking ba u right lo sisi bethuna? Like,usaphilile aphentloko?

Beast:"what's your plan ngomntana wakho kulonyaka"?

Lisa:"plan njani kanene "?

Me:"ime njani ibudget yakho ne resolutions zakho kulonaka concerning your daughter"?

Lisa:" I'll buy her stationery opeya kwam if that's what you're referring to "

Me:"that's part of what we're referring to"

Lisa:"what are you referring to ke entirely"?

Me:"yhoo Thixo"!

Chuma:"they're asking if awubaweli umthatha u Sino uyohlala naye"?

Lisa:"ha.a sisi yhu"

Me:"awubaweli"?

Lisa:"ha.a Trina andibaweli,ngoku ndandibawela zange nivume ngaye so khanibe nimgcina"

Beast:"simgcina until when"?

Lisa:"until I'm ready to live with her"

Me:"but uyaphangela,you've got a place to live and a car. What else do you need"?

Lisa:"I know what I have but that doesn't mean I'm stable,I need to be convinced of my stability before I can bring my daughter out "

Beast:"so ucinga ukwenza njani"?

Lisa:"ngantoni"?

Ghost:"ngodlala indima yakho as umzali Ka Sino,noko I'd like to think we can all agree u Luthando no mama have done enough"

Lisa:"well I don't know apho adinga khona

uncedo,but as I said before I can buy her school uniform and stationary. That's all I can offer right now "

Heee ndayijonga le ntombi,I was slowly growing back the hatred I had towards her. Ungcolile man.

Beast:"wow "!

Lisa:"hay sukuthi wow,I came to you asking for my daughter last year awavuma nalomkakho,I tried to convince your mom to talk to you,I tried Sino nothing worked. I knew then that I could afford her,andizokwazi ke utsiba xa kutsho nina so please be my guests and continue doing the great job y'all have been doing. I'm not gonna sit here and pretend like I'm gonna be there on her first netball or hockey match because I know I won't,I don't have that time right now. I seriously need a clear head coz ndisafika nakulomsebenzi"

I looked at my husband, he shook his head and went to fetch the kids wabuya nabo wavala ucango.

Beast:"bafo thetha no Owe"

Ghost looked at Chuma then cleared his throat.

Ghost:"boy boy"

Owe:"dad"

Ghost:"utatakho no mamakho called us here for us to discuss our involvement in your life going forward"

Owe:"okay"

Ghost:"so mna no Chuma deliberated on the conversation we had in the garden and decided that we'll let you stay here if that's what you still want,but we'll make an effort to come see you and mna personally I'd like you to visit me nge holidays"

Owe:"so tata you're okay with that"?

Beast:"ewe ndoda"

Owe:"great,thank you dad"

Chuma:"mna I'd like to live with you but uyayazi into esixabanisayo"

Owe laughed...

Beast:"akhonto ufuna ukuyithetha wena kubo Owe"?

Owe:"u Chuma tata ufuna ndiyofunda kwi public school? Hay sorry shame"

Chuma:"some of us never had the privileges you have, safunda kwezo public schools and here we are"

Ghost:"if ufuna uhlala no Chuma singayenza iplan "

Owe:"no thanks,I have those privileges right here so why should I live like I don't,if umama no tata don't mind then I'm cool right here."

Ghost:"so mna nawe ke siyaqalisa ngale holiday Ka March "?

Owe:" I think we should schedule June"

Ghost:"haibo why"?

Owe:"some private schools have camps ngo March,
and ndiyinqunqu so..."

Ghost:"okay deal"

Owe:" deal"

Beast sent Owe and his parents out,sending Ghost
to call Ranger sajongana no Anelisa.

Me:"uyaphi u Ranger babe"?

Beast:"I need him for something"

Me:"oh"

Ranger walked in and stood by the door.

Ranger:"big guy"

Beast:"hlala phantsi"

Ranger:"lemme inform Thrill, ikhona enyinto ebesi busy yiyo"

Beast:"hlalaphantsi Ranger"

He sat down.

Mh,i knew kushubile.

Beast: "meet your daughter,Sinothando Ntabeni. Sino,nanku utatakho"

Kwathi cwaka...you could hear the fall of a pin.

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #490

At first my mind thought of u Sino but then again,I asked Nqaba to talk to her before this moment and I wasn't really sure what he told her when they spoke about Anelisa's arrival. Bendingekho. So I decided to take a back seat this time around,tyhini u gezile u Anelisa ngomzuzwana efikile apha.

Beast:"I guess y'all need a moment, masambe
Luthando "

I attempted to get up...

Ranger:"what do you mean Sino is my child ta Beast"?

Sino:"what do you mean he's my father"?

Beast:"besithethile nje Sino phezolo"

Sino:"hay daddy look at him,he's not my father. And
you never said he's my father"

Ranger:"Big guy"?

Sino:"but daddy you've always been my dad nje,why
would your friend be my father"?

Ranger:"ta Beast what exactly is going on here"?

Sino:"andina tata unje mna daddy,why are you saying
this guy is my dad when we all know you're my dad?
Look at him"?

Ranger:"Grootman I know this is a difficult time for you and your family but I don't think what you're doing is fair,especially to Sino"

Sino:"Anelisa tell daddy he's my father"

Ranger:"relax Sino,I'm sure your dad is mistaken. There has to be a mistake"

Nqaba looked at me,oko ebendijonge ngoko ebethe masambe so I figured ufuna sihambe nyhani. I sighed and got up and walked to the door, he followed...

Sino:"mama what is going on"?

We both stopped and turned to face them.

Me:"I think Anelisa is the only person who can give you an answer to that question mntanam "

Lisa:"why me? I'm not the one who told her andingo tatakhe. Imagine calling yourself a father but you

allow your bruises ego to cloud your judgement,khonba ubungengo tatakhe is that how you break such news emntaneni"?

Hubby pulled his chair and gave me to sit.

Nqaba: "hlala apha Luu,Sino please give us a moment princess"

Waphuma u Sino then he sat on the edge of the table looking at the far end of the room,reminiscing...

Nqaba:"remember when I first went to meet Legend in Durban,leaving you at the flat in Cape Town Ranger"?

Ranger:"ewe Grootman "

Nqaba:"you threw a party if you remember carefully, Anelisa and her friends were there. When I left Friday night I told you I'll be back Monday morning but I

actually returned Sunday morning"

Ranger:"but nothing happened there,when you came to the house wafika seku clean nawe"

Beast:"you mean when I came to the house Monday,but not when I came to the house that same Sunday endafika ngawo "

Ranger:"hay ta Beast waya Monday e flattini"

Beast:"ndaya Sunday,call Gudda and ask him ndandihamba naye no X"

Ranger:"andikhumbuli tu"

Beast:"you were too drunk to remember,when I got to the main bedroom you two were in bed together. Naked. But there was a box of unused condoms next to the bed so I figured you didn't use them but I could smell the stench of sex and alcohol in that room"

Ranger wathula kengoku...

Beast:"I took i watch Ka Anelisa sanishiya nisatiphile"

Lisa:"so you took my watch?"

Beast:"yeah,you wouldn't have believed me if I told you unless I had proof. Right"?

Cwaka...

Beast:"but according to my counting that's not when Sino was conceived,if eza lecture zase Damelin ziyakwazi u fundisa then Sino was conceived in Maputo. Phikisa Anelisa"

Cwaka...

Beast:"I watched the two of you the whole night when we were having a celebratory party,then pha nge past one in the morning nanyamalala nobabini. I sent someone to look for you because I needed to

be sure I'm not being paranoid,the report back came so I went to check for myself and I did"

Lisa:"usentsomini kodwa wena shame,lonto ke undenzela iworry"

Beast:"really"?

Lisa:"cummon now,all of us in this room know you,you wouldn't have known what you think you know for all these years sogqiba ungenzinto ngalonto"

He chuckled... I looked at Ranger,he was sweating profusely. Maybe he realized that all these years he thought he was playing Beast,Beast was actually playing him.

Beast:"you think you know me,that's your problem. Let me give you a clear idea that I knew: that night you were wearing the gold glittery dress you bought online with matching shoes"

Lisa:"so? That doesn't prove anything"

Beast:"the bed y'all had sex on had purple duvet cover with two cerise pink small pillows and brown big teddy bear"

Lisa:"mnk mnk lonto uyasebenza lomnto waku research'elayo"

Beast:"that night you lost one of the earrings you bought in Abuja. Nali "

He removed an earring from his pocket,I now sensed fear in Anelisa's eyes. This whole thing just gave me another view on the guy I call my husband, uyamolulela umntu intambo ade abe ngathi umuncu. He's so damn calculative,he's been keeping yonke lento in his heart. All these years? Yhu mnk.

Beast:"just so we're clear,last year I didn't wanna give you u Sino because of your recklessness and childish behavior. It didn't help that I knew utatakhe yi rubbish nje yomntu engazaziyo ina bantwana abangaphi apha ebomini. Nanku amdimehlabi, how many times have I saved you from the lions teeth

Ranger? How many times have I sent you to rehab? Uphinde ubuyele kum ndikunike ispan sakho? Have you ever asked yourself why I've always kept you right next to me? Why I check on you more than I check on the rest of the crew? Because you're a fucken danger to yourself, but that has never stopped me from treating you like my brother though every chance you got you did your best to run after what is mine. Awoneli Ranger okwe hagu, awoneli. I know you made advances naku Sibongile but I decided to watch and see because kuyo yonke le kaka undenzela yona I know you have no body. Sino deserves better than the two of you. Oh Anelisa, this sisterly relationship you have with my wife. Good luck with that ba it still exists because though she was finally giving you a chance, uyichamele ngoku. "

He took hi phones...

Beast:" Ulile ogqiba kwakho uyogqibezela lanto ubuyenza pha Ranger ayizozigqibezela and I don't

have much time"

Then he got off the table taking my hand saphuma, I went straight to my room. He followed wafika wapakisha, I just kept quiet ndangqengqa nje looking up at the ceiling. Yaz ndibusy ndithi u Anelisa is on another level? Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala is on the highest level ubhabha emafini nanku umntu. When he was done packing he went out, returned with the twins and put them next to me so I sat up. Uvalo lwam lwabethela phezulwana he sat next to us looking at me.

Beast: "I'm going"

I felt a tear trickling down

Beast: "Marc, Kuhle no Sihle will be here for this week bagoduke nge weekend then you'll be left with Fatima and Titus."

I closed my eyes...

Beast:"Bullet will be here too to transport the kids to school,here's my bankcard in case you need anything"

I breathed and cleaned myself up,he waited for me to calm down.

Beast:"come,let's pray"

I held his hand,the four of us joined hands and prayed. When we were done he hugged both his sons first,then me.

Me:"I'm gonna miss you"

He broke the hug,we kissed for a whole minute then he took his bag and walked out. I cried silently looking at the door,my fear wasn't him being away from us but what would happen to us in his absence. He kept on saying I should be strong,what did he know that I didn't know?

[10/11, 19:45] +27 73 069 2704 : #491

My children watched me crying,Uba came to kiss me while Uve tried wiping the tears off my face.

Me:"anifunu lala"?

Uve:"solala nawe"?

Me:"ewe, iza ndoda"

We cuddled as I hummed a lullaby for them to sleep. When I was sure balele I left them and went downstairs ndafika bemnkile bonke abantu besides Kuhle,Sihle,Chuma,Anelisa and Soso. Fatima was

cleaning the kitchen,I just wanted a piece of cake with lots of custard comfort foods. I cut myself a thick slice,poured the custard and went out to sit by the poolside dipping my feet in the water. Anelisa followed me wahlala phantsi...

Lisa:"can we talk"?

I plainly ignored her.

Lisa:"so izothini into now that y'all know Sino's identity"?

I ate my cake...

I had serious problems to deal with than to entertain her stupid selfish ass.

Lisa:"haike xa ungafuni ukuthetha nam I'll be on my way kukhona apho ndileqa khona,when you've

decided on anything you have my number uyawske undifounele"

But she has a nerve ,she left.

Three weeks after bae had gone home I woke up to assist the kids as they were preparing for school,Fats had prepared breakfast and lunch boxes. I was busy dressing up the twins on my bed while listening to Morning Live news in our bedroom TV.

Uba:"hanku tatakho Mamam"!

He said that pointing at the TV so I turned and looked,as I listened I heard the news I've been dreading all along: "A man well-known by the name Beast in the dark streets of Cape Town was reported assassinated on the borders of South Africa crossing over to Zimbabwe,we are still trying to reach his family"

Now the most confusing part for me was I didn't know whether the man on the screen was Beast or Ghost, I really couldn't tell who it was between the two. On top of that I didn't know how to feel, whether I was sad, angry or confused. My fear that moment was seeing people who know him and having to answer their questions emva kwayo yonke lonto "avuke ekufeni" umnyenam? How do I answer to that? Mxm. What if his mother saw that? Ndizothini mna?

Uba:"uphi utatakho"?

Me:"he's at work"

Uba:"mbonile pha utatakho"?

Me:"mh.mh"

Uba:"mmh"

After they were done I took them downstairs nabatyisa,Sino was already eating but I didn't see Owe kodwa ke andambuza. I was trying so hard not to allow what I heard on the news to affect me: it is afterall, fake death. Right? Bullet knocked and walked in,when the twins were done I left them with him ndayothatha oobhaka babo in the kitchen. I checked for their diary books,lunch boxes and an extra pair of trousers each,just in case. I gave Bullet the bags, I kissed both of them then wabafunqula baphuma.

Me:"Sino call your brother nizoba late"

Sino:"okay mama"

She put her bowl in the sink and ran to call Owentando, I went back to bed. I lay on top of the covers with my eyes closed,somehow shit just got real. My heart had sunk to the deeper ends,I felt heaviness all around me because I knew that now was the beginning of a dark road ahead. My phone

rang...

Me:"low"?

Eve:"did you watch the news this morning "?

Me:" why"?

Eve:"your husband has been reported uhm,dead"

I kept quiet

I'm not supposed to let anyone know that he's not actually dead, I didn't know what to say to her.

Eve:"Trina"

Me:"hm"?

Eve:"is this true? How are you holding up "?

Me:" I'm okay"

Eve:"yho I'm still shocked hey,I'll come by maybe next week "

Me:"its okay Eve,we're good. There's no need for you to come over"

Eve:"you cannot be alone at a time like this"

Me:"I'm not alone,don't worry about me. I'm okay"

Eve:"you don't sound okay and you are not expected to be okay. Look I know we didn't part on good terms but we're still family and we have to be there for each other. Especially now"

I sighed † ♀ how do you begin explaining this?

Me:"thank you for your support I appreciate it for real but I don't feel like having people around right now, please. When I need you,I'll call you"

Eve:"okay then,I won't force you"

Me:"thank you"

We hung up.

I got under the covers and turned off all the phones next to me,I covered my head ndalala yet again. I wasn't ready to face the world....

After two hours of undisturbed sleep I lay on that bed awake,when I suddenly remembered that my boutique had no manager since I took Libo to Jo'burg I jumped out of bed and went to bath. I couldn't really wear a "suit" or anything like that so I just wore a maroon pencil skirt,matching shoes and bag with a white sleeveless peplum jacket. I turned on my phones as I put them inside the bag and went down the stairs,I grabbed an apple with a bottle of water and my car keys ndaphuma. As I started my car Sihle ran after me so I lowered the window

Sihle:"need a companion"?

Me:"I thought you'd be in Durban already"

Sihle:"uhambe yedwa u Kay"

Me:"oh,who's attending to business when you're

here"?

Sihle:"he'll call me when he needs me, and Soso is at work so ndingakukhapha"

Me:"get in"

He got in sahamba. I knew he's only here because he wanna check on me and the kids when Lwandiso is at work, he didn't know what he was in for I was gonna give him the whole lot of paperwork ofika kwethu apho siyakhona. I parked my car saphuma and walked in,went straight to the office and used the key Libo left with me when he was at my house.

Sihle:"this place looks neat"

Me:"and dusty"

Sihle:"did you share it with Libo"?

Me:"no,she had her own office sidlule kuyo on our way here"

We opened the windows, swept and dusted off the furniture then he sat down and waited for me while I went to collect some files from Libo's office.

Akazohamba njee kaloku u Sihle, I put the files in front of him and sat down to make a couple of calls.

Yaz kuyo yonke into eyenzeka between Eve and I, I initially wanted her to manage this business because I believed it'd be better to hire from family than to start umntu omtsha that I'd still have to study, learn and trust. But ke † ♀ right now I didn't trust her, I'd rather approach hiring agencies than to offer her the job. Rather.

After working for about six hours we headed home, I knew the kids would be home already by the time we got back. We drove in silence for a while, well in silence until uncle Sish'le spoke up

Sihle: "I guess you watched the news this morning "

Me: "I'd rather not talk about that"

Sihle: "for what its worth, I'm sorry"

Me:"have you spoken to him"?

Sihle:"no,apparently we're not supposed to"

Me:"has anyone spoken to him"?

Sihle:"not that I heard of, uthe kuthi he'll call us when things are clear"

Me:"mnk"

I drove into my driveway and turned off the ignition. He got off,I stayed in there and tried calling him and all his numbers had the same response: the number you have dialed does not exist,please check the number and dial again. I gave up ndangena endlini, Uve came running to me so I picked him up and we went to the lounge where Soso was helping the other kids with homework

Uve:"ubuyile mamakho Uba"

Me:"molweni "

Bavuma and returned to what they were doing,I went upstairs and ran myself a bubble bath. This was one of those moments I'd need to soak in with a glass of red wine but I've been abstaining from it ever since the pregnancy news and I've been discipline about it. I went back downstairs to fetch chocolate from the fridge then I went to soak myself in the warm bubbles.

One month after Hubby's departure we seemed to be doing just fine until one week into the second month when I woke up in the wee hours of the morning with severe pains on my ribcage. I sat up rubbing that area for about an hour then when I felt a bit of change I went downstairs to have a bottle of water,only to find my house raided by a mixture of coloured African men.

Karoo:"Ah! Mevrouw Beast. Goeie moré "

I looked at the wall clock above the kitchen sink:

02:46 am ndatsho ndanovalo kengoku.

Me:"who are you,what do you want here? Wait,how did you even get in"?

He laughed.. Terribly

Karoo:"lat ek sien: my naam is Karoo, ek soek jou man, en I have my ways you know. Ek is net wat die Cosa mense call "Mavula khuvaliwe"

Me:"mh,jy soek my man? Waaroor"?

Karoo:"tisie jou besighuid nie"

Me:"sê die man dat staan onder my roof, in my huis "

I saw a bit of irritation creeping onto his face...

Karoo:"ek wou nie jou life difficult maak nie,just sê vir my waar jou man is"

Me:"my guess is as good as yours"

Karoo:"ek hettie tyd vir games nie,sê vir my net wat ek besoek aan jou"

Me:"so you don't watch news,Karoo"?

Karoo:"I don't believe that shit,Beast has always had a motto that: Beasts don't die. You can't expect me to just believe crappy journalism "

Me:"what you believe or don't believe is none of my business "

Karoo:"mh,I'm about to make it your business"

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #492

About eight of the other men came forth.

Karoo:"you see these men,they are ready to raid the rest of your house..."

Me:"and I'm supposed to stop them"?

Karoo:"that's none of my business,but what I know is that they destroy whatever they find so if you let them go up there I won't be responsible for whatever they do"

My first thought was: abantwana bam!!!!

I turned and ran up the stairs...

Karoo:"you only have five minutes missie "

...bumping onto a sleepy Soso for me those five minutes were enough.

Soso:"dude ubaleka ntoni"?

Me:"wake Sihle up,take the kids to Fats' cottage at the back"

Soso:"huh"?

I slapped him awake wothuka and I could see a bit of anger and confusion in his eyes.

Me:"take the kids to Fats cottage using the back door,right now Soso"

Soso:"okay... But why"?

We both ran opposite sides of the house,I went to wake Sihle up wavuka in a sec...

Sihle:"what's up"?

Me:"there are intruders in the house"

He jolted up and started getting dressed.

Me:"follow Soso and take the kids,their school books

and everything out"

Sihle:"kwenzeka ntoni"?

Me:"tyhini Sihle bo! Really,usabuza"?

I left him esalibele kunambuza and went to my room,took anything and everything I thought I'd need,especially those that were of utmost importance and that I could carry gqiba ndaphuma. I had to make sure my kids were out of that house so again I went and checked all their rooms then I went downstairs

Karoo:"that was fast,you still have a minute left though"

Me:"good"

I took both my car keys and packed ezanto into my trunk, went to the back and told Sihle and Soso to pack whatever they had taken out into both my cars. Somehow Bullet was not around but I couldn't focus

on that,I had bigger problems.

Owe:"mama what's going on"?

Me:"I'm not sure mntanam,khanihlale apha for now.
I'll be right back"

I went to find Soso,I didn't feel comfortable sleeping the rest of the hours in this house. Soso was not where I thought he'd be so I went back inside the house and found Karoo in the lounge eating an apple with an okapi

Me:"found what you're looking for "?

Karoo:" that's none of your business"

Me:"in who's house"?

Karoo:"in the next three hours there'll be no house to claim,trust me "

Me:"you're a coward though"

Karoo:"fuck off"

Me:"you knew exactly where Beast lived but you waited till you heard on the news that he's no more now you show your face at this time? Wow"

He chuckled...

I snorted...

Karoo:"ek speelie games nie missie so ek sal'ie jou entertainie"

Me:"really"?

Karoo:"HEY MAN FOKKOF JOU MA SE POES"!!!!

I got shook

I went back to my room and found it scattered,I opened the safe and took everything that was in there. I didn't wanna go to the basement just in case someone follows me in there...

So instead ndaphuma,took my phone from the car and tried calling Marcus out of desperation and luckily he picked up

Marc:"lil sis"

I had a lump in my throat,but I wasn't about to cry. My babies needed me to be strong,nana needed mommy to be strong,daddy actually prayed for wifey to be strong. So I kinda felt it was too early to break down right now, there was still a heavy road ahead whether I liked to admit it or not.

Me:"I need you"

Marc:"wat gaan aan"?

Me:"some Karoo has just invaded my house"

Marc:"shit! Where the fuck is Bullet"?

Me:"ek weet nie"

He went silent for a very looooong minute

Me:"Marcus"?

Marc:"okay calm down... Look,Try to get out of there as fast as possible "

Me:" Marcus did you see the time"?

Marc:"Trinalique Smith get the fuck out of there right now"

Me:"hay hay don't you dare fucken raise your voice at me, where am I supposed to go met kinders? Its fucken three in the morning for goodness sake"

Marc:"I don't know, I don't care just get the fuck out of there right now, that nigga is fucked up. If he doesn't find what he's looking for he'll burn that fucken house down"

Inggondo yam yashushu...

I didn't even hang up,I went to tell Fats athathe

abantwana bangene kwi Range Rover ndamncedisa ngomnye umntana and the little ones were fast asleep,including Sino. Owentando was wide awake.

Soso:"I'll take the Range,you take the Jaguar"

Me:"siyaphi Soso"?

Soso:"we'll see,for now let's just get out of this place. Right now "

I threw him the keys and got in my car with Sihle, Soso was with Fatima and all the kids so he led the way. We drove around for an hour and all this time Sihle was busy on his phone... I was getting irritated with every minute that passed. I hissed now and then but I didn't wanna talk,lest I lash out on Sihle. Unreasonably.

The last call he made was to Soso telling him makajonge the GPS coordinates he had just sent him,after that we drove into a decent looking house

which one could see the lights were on, a young lady stood outside as we drove into the yard and parked outside. Sihle and Soso went inside the house with her bakhe bahlala more than twenty minutes then they called us to go inside, the young lady took the twins to one bedroom that had about two double beds, Sihle followed her carrying Sino while Owe walked next to me as I also followed. I just wanted to tuck them in and make sure they are okay, yes I couldn't control the situation yet but I had to make sure they are the safest. Once the kids were in bed I went to join the other people in the sitting room, my head was throbbing.

Me: "who's house is this guys"?

Soso: "andiyazi mna"

Sihle: "a friend of mine owns it, that's his girlfriend le isivuleleyo but I'll try to find something more accommodative for all of us ksasa omnka kwa bantwana "

Me: "bamnka bayaphi"?

Sihle:"school"

↑ ♀

I exhaled slowly... Something funny was happening with nana but I didn't wanna alarm these two on top of what we're going through so I just took my phone and started searching for a place to stay,probably near the kids school because andimazi lo Bullet uphi. Marcus called just as I had just finished booking into a bnb that was two blocks away from the school...

Me:"boet"

Marc:"waar is julle"?

Me:"I don't know, talk to Sihle"

I gave Sihle the phone ndayongqengqa ko Uba,I had minor pains on the ribcage. The same pains I had when I woke up to find Karoo inside my house,I lay on my back and started rubbing my belly. Sihle

walked in with my phone,I looked at the screen and Marcus was still on the line.

Me:"low"

Marc:"I'm already on my way over there right now "

Me:"mh"

Marc:"Just keep strong okay,the kids need you to be strong"

Me:"mh"

Marc:"okay,see you"

I just hung up the only thing on my mind was how do I protect my kids,myself and my unborn child. See now why I wanted abantu to take their children? If I had Uba and Uve only I'd be on my way to East London already,I'd be going home where I'm guaranteed safety but now I couldn't just up and leave because I had teenagers that had to be at school everyday.

[10/11, 19:45] +27 73 069 2704 : #493

In the morning Yolanda (the girlfriend) assisted me in preparing for the kids, Marcus arrived as Sihle and Soso were driving the kids out. I didn't even attend to him I was kinda mentally preoccupied, I went to bath and only realised that moment that I took everything besides my changing clothes I sat down lotioning then I wrapped the gown I had worn when we got here ndaya e lounge and found my brother busy in his tablet ...

Me: "I need a favour"

Marc: "you didn't even greet me"

I totally ignored him

Me: "I need to go to the hospital right now and I don't have changing clothes. Will you help me "?

He looked at me without answering, I took my phone and called Soso. If Marcus wanted us to play happy families right now wasn't the time for me, I knew deep down that if he forced the situation I'd simultaneously vent off on him.

Soso: "mntase"

Me: "do you have cash with you"?

Soso: "uhm...why"?

Me: "do you have cash with you"?

Soso: "yes, why do you ask"?

Me: "pls buy me a maxi dress and sandals ubuye nazo kwamsinya I'll do the rest ngo kwam and I'll repay you here"

Soso: "sisezoya e Walmer siyokhangela indawo yohlala so we won't be back kwangoku, can it wait"?

Me: "no. But you can drop these things off on your way to Walmer sisendleleni it won't take you off-route"

Soso:"mntase kaloku sesimnkile e Town ngoku,I'll buy them on our way back"

I hung up...

Marc:"Trina you need to calm down"

Me:"I'm calm"

Marc:"sit down,drink tea. I'll go buy these things for you just gimme the name of the shop"

I went to my bags and took money from my wallet
ndabuyela kuye ndamnika

Marc:"I have my own money,keep it. You'll need it"

Me:"kay"

Marc:"so where exactly should I buy these things"?

Me:"I don't really care just get me a dress and shoes
please Marcus noba uye kwa Pep"

Marc:"Pep"?

I looked at him,he nod and grabbed his car keys waphuma. I went to get myself water and drank three glasses,the pain was getting too severe

Yola:"are you okay"?

Me:"uhm,yeah"

Yola:"you sure"?

I nod...

Yola:"you can talk to me,I know you are not okay. You've been rubbing your stomach on countless times now"

I sighed...

Me:"I've been having strange pains since last night "

Yola:"are you due anytime soon"?

Me:"ha.a I'm still well far off"

Yola:"you really need to see a doctor then it could be something serious"

Me:"yeah that's what I'm planning to do once Marc returns coz andinampahla besides this gown and the PJs I came with last night. I don't know how I forgot my clothes "

Yola:"haibo why ungatsho? Awunode uthenge iimpahla I'm sure siyanxibelana come look at my closet"

I looked at her without moving,I'm not sure what expression I had on my face...

Yola:"I know we don't know each other but Sihle's friend is our friend too. If your baby is in danger then you can't be wasting time waiting for your brother to bring you clothes,what if he gets delayed"?

My eyes fell to the ground...

Yola:"oh I get it now... You're not the borrowing type"

Me:"what is the borrowing type"?

Yola:"the type that wears other people's clothes"

Me:"well I won't lie,I've never tried that...I'm sorry "

Yola:"look I grew up in the hood where we help one another without hesitation, when one of us don't have we lend and not just clothes but everything. So I'm guessing you are not from the hood"

Me:"so you mean to tell me just because andibolekanga mpahla kuwe... I just told you I've never tried it before"

Yola:"cummon woman,we both know you're not from the hood. Yonkinto ngawe spells the highlife,even your kids know their standard of livelihood I heard y'all ksasa ngoku bebevasa and I noticed your face upon arrival here last night but ke ubomi bunjena sisi. It's a turning wheel,uzigqibela uphezulu uzibone sele uhamba ucela amalizo,its life and its lessons nono "

Me:"I see"

Yola:"Linda u brother wakho ke since my clothes aren't good enough for kodwa indlu yendoda yam is good enough to cover your heads"

Oh-kay...

I was now left wondering where the speech came from. Again she spoke up... I was still in dismay...

Yola:"ndikunike into yonxiba uhambe uleqise esibhedlele or uzolinda u brother wakho"?

Me:"I've sent him already so I might as well wait for him"

Yola:"mmh... Anyway as I said before and I'm quite sure utsho nalapha kuwe entloko I'm sure my clothes aren't as good as yours but ke some of us aren't that privileged to have the life you have,however you may have it. We appreciate the little things in life"

I smiled and walked away...

I had to, its her house I couldn't brew up an argument for nonsense when I have a massive possibility of either loosing my house or my children. I realized I couldn't use Nqaba's card for withdrawals,that would enable his enemies fast tracking and we would be in greater danger than we already are in. I called my mother in-law

Ma:"hello"?

Me:"mama... Unjani"?

Ma:"ndiphilile sisi unjani wena? Banjani abantwana "?

Me:" we're okay"

Ma:"sisendleleni eza apho ke mntanam we heard about your husband but decided to come to you singabe sikuhlupha ngoku founela"

Me:"uhm,nisendleleni eza apha e Bhayi"?

Ma:"ewe qha asikaphumi apha e Monti sisalinde ubhutana (malume) "

I had to think fast...they cannot come here ngoku

Me:"heee yaz mama sisendleleni eza apho"

Ma:"nguwe nabani"?

Me:"namawele"

Ma:"ooh okay ke,I'll tell oo Noxolo ke"

Me:"okay ma"

We hung up...

Now I had to go to East London tonight,if I had allowed them to come here I'd be putting their lives at risk...not that they're any safer kwa phaya e Monti. I dialed Anelisa...

Lisa:"S'bongile"

Me:"can you talk"?

Lisa:"I'm on tea so make it quick"

tea time kungeka bethi no 10am loh"?

Me:"I need you to fetch Sino from school and stay with her for a while"

Lisa:"uqala nini"?

Me:"this afternoon "

Lisa:"I have pla-"

Me:"I don't give a fuck what plans you have Anelisa but I'm telling you to fetch your daughter from school at 15:30,I'll send someone to deliver her clothes either to your work or at your flat"

Then I hung up

Marcus knocked,I opened and took the shopping bag,thanked him then ndanxiba. I packed everything into the bags,cleaned the room then I took the bags that had important documents ndayozifaka kwi Jaguar, followed with the twins bags then I gave Marc i bag Ka Owe neka Sino he put them in his car as he walked me out. Anelisa sent me a text with her address,i forwarded it to Marc

Me: "please deliver the brown set of bags to the address I just sent you"

Marc:"where are you taking those other bags"?

Me:"I'm leaving for East London with the twins"

Marc:"I'll call Jack (second pilot) for you"

Me:"I'll drive,don't worry"

Marc:"you know you cannot be driving Trina"

Me:"if I'm gonna die lemme rather die on land

Marc,and anyway I'm gonna need my car I can't really trust anyone with it"

Marc:"take the Range Rover then,its much more spacious"

Me:"I can't wait for Soso right now,I have to start at the hospital, then go to my business establishment after that I have to fetch my sons"

Marc:"I'm just worried about your safety "

Me:"I know boetie but relax,I'm cool"

I returned back inside to Yolanda ndafika esitya...

Me:"I uhm,I wanted to thank you for opening your house to strangers and still made us feel comfortable. I really appreciate what you've done for us"

Yola:"its cool,so niyahamba"?

Me:"yeah my in-laws want me in East London tonight so I have to oblige"

Yola:"what about the kids and school"?

Me:"let me first go to the doctor then I'll think about that"

She faked a smile...

She actually really faked it hau!

I took my keys and drove to the doctor,I got

examined apparently there was nothing wrong unana kuthwa ukwi stage soguquka so I should expect pains that could be similar to labour pains in the upcoming weeks. I then went to allocate umntu kweza businesses zam,went to fetch my sons from school and reported that they might return to school in the next term then I called Sihle...

Sihle:"Sibo"?

Me:"u Sino uzayothathwa ngu Anelisa,I've already sent her clothes. I have booked you,Soso and Owe into a bnb closer to the school,I'll send you the reference numbers they'll need when y'all are checking in"

Sihle: "oh-kay... Uyaphi wena"?

Me:" I'm going to East London "

Sihle:"we cannot be apart Sibo bra,you know went can't protect you when you're there"

Me:"let's rather not talk about that,please take care of Owe and call me immediately after you fetch him

I'd like to have a word with him"

Sihle: "okay"

Me:"sharp"

I filled up my beast and drove to East London, my babies were oblivious to what was happening around them. They were busy singing nursery rhymes together,one stolen glance at them on the rear view mirror was enough motivation to be strong.

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #494

Fatima had gone to a family relative that lived in a community nearby so I called her hoping she'd had enough sleep...

Fats:"hello madam"

↑ ♀ I hate that name.

Me:"hello sisi,ulele kakuhle"?

Fats:"ndizamile sisi hey"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Fats:"its not you fault nje Sibongile"

Me:"still I'm sorry. Look I'll call my brother to arrange a flight for you,and I'll transfer imali yakho for the next three months just now"

Fats:"okay sisi"

Me:"be safe"

I hung up and called Marc

Marc:"Trina,are you guys okay"?

Me:"please organize a flight for Fatima to go home"

Marc:"oh... Okay,where is she"?

Me:"Sihle dropped her at a relative so find out from him"

Marc:"okay,are you guys still safe"?

Me:"yeah we're fine,we just entered the town"

Marc:"call me again when you get home"

Me:"will do... Please make sure Soso looks after my car"

Marc:"the Rover"?

Me:"yes"

Marc:"done"

Me:"ayt,be safe"

He chuckled and hung up,I had no time to go shopping for "umngena ndlini" so I went straight home and by now the kids were softly snoring. I drove in and parked,I could see there were a lot of people,judging by the cars inoba bekuzovelwa...kaloku kubhujiwe mos? Noxolo was in the sink outside so she came to carry the bags, called Aphiwe who helped me with one of the kids as we walked in. I didn't really get why these grown people were crying † ♀ akhonto angayenzanga kokwabo unqaba and he never really spent time with

majority of them so why the hell were they crying?
Why bezokhala xakungena thina khona? Mxm.
Bloody pretenders. Noxolo took me to a side room
where my mother-in-law was sitting on a mattress, I
had to put a doek on, a shawl on the shoulders and
then I joined her.

Ma: "unjani mntanam "?

I exhaled... Ndi njani? I don't know ndinjani. I'm
tired, I'm exhausted, I'm fed up, I'm scared, I'm
pregnant... So now how do I answer this question?

Ma: " I'm sorry"

Me: "its okay, I'm fine ma"

Ma: "what really happened? Where's Ntando "?

Me: " I don't know mama, akhonto ndiyaziyo mna"

Ma: "how did you find out "?

Me: " ndive ezindabeni but I tried calling Gho- I mean

Ntando but I couldn't get hold of him"

Ma:"yho,iyintoni lento Ka Beast? Yazi ndincedwe ngu Aphiwe ngoba ubuso bona ndibubonile qha bendingayazi noba ngu Ntando okanye ngu Nqaba, basuke bafana worse"

Me:"I think sisteketiso ma"

Wakhe wathula...

Ma:"is he a gangsta"?

Ndamjonga

Me:"ma"?

Ma:"u Nqaba ligintsa nyhani"?

Me:"where did you hear that"?

Ma:"pha ezindabeni kuthwe he's a well known gangsta in the streets of Cape Town, ingaba yinyani lonto"?

I took a moment and breathed... I really didn't know how to answer this question.

Me:"I'm afraid I also don't know, but all I know is that he's a businessman "

Ma:"nam bendisazi lonto"

Some young lady brought us tea and biscuits...

Me:"is it okay if I rest a bit,I'm tired from all the driving"

Ma:"akhongxaki sisi baphi abantwana "?

Me:" balele ma"

I got up ndayolala,I texted Marc first told him I'm home safe then I drugged myself to sleep. I didn't wanna think,I felt something unsettling about Port

Elizabeth but I couldn't put my finger on it. After a few hours of sleep my phone rang...

Me:"hm"?

Owe:"mama"?

I sat up,stretching

Me:"hey boy,unjani "?

Owe:"I'm okay,uncle Sihle said I should call you"

Me:"yeah,niphi ngoku"?

Owe:"at the bnb down the road from school"

Me:"good,mamela ke ndoda. I'm in East London and I don't know when I'll be back so uzokhabe uhlala noo malume bakho apho for a while"

Owe:"ooh okay,uhambe noo Uba"?

Me:"ewe boy,Sino will be with her mother for a while too"

Owe:"bendimbonile ngoku ebeyomthatha eskolweni"

Me:"alright ke mntanam please behave neh,imali ye lunch bazokunika oo Sihle but I'll check up on you regularly "

Owe:"okay ke mama"

Me:"bye bye"

We hung up,I looked around me and I couldn't see my kids yhu ndanovalo i jumped off the bed and walked barefoot around the house looking for my children and found them with their grandmother.

Uba:"mamakho kuphi ukutya kwakho"?

Me:"uhm... Lemme make them food"

Ma:"hay hlalaphantsi Luthando, bazokwenzelwa ukutya"

Me:"ngubani mama"?

Ma:"baninzi abantu apha,awuzophatha kwanto kaloku sisi uzilile wena. Indawo yakho ilapha Ku

mattress

Me:"mama I cannot let someone else prepare food for my children,I don't know any of these people"

Ma:"ukhona u Aphiwe and you know her"

I sighed...

Ma:"I know what you're fearing but you're safe right here,no one is gonna harm you or your children apha. Bonke ababantu ubabonayo are our friends and family bazolilisana nathi, eyonanto ibuhlungu kuyo yonke lento kuba umzimba awukafumaneki"

Me:"umzimba"?

Noxy: "ewe,umzimba womyeni wakho"

Me:"oh how do you know"?

Noxy: "ebefikile amapolisa ezochaza ngoku uleleyo,kodwa ke they promised to keep on looking"

Ma:"bekufanele ukuba siyangcwaba kule veki izayo kodwa ke asiyazi sizozala ngaphi kungekho

mzimba"

I just kept quiet...

Noxy:"u right Luthando sisi"?

Ma:"how is she supposed to be right na Noxolo?
Unjani na wena kanti"?

Noxy:"hay sisi ungandithathi kakubi,I'm just thinking we should take her to the doctor. I'm just worried because she doesn't look fine,maybe isekukothuka"

My mother in-law looked at me,I was just looking across the room wondering what Nqaba could be doing kokwabo,what's he eating,did he leave a girlfriend behind or a first wife? Is he with her now? What would his father say about me? Infact about this whole situation. What if he never comes back? What if I never see him again? How will I ever cope? Ndizoyicacisa njani koo Uve that their father wanted to play dead for three months but he never came

back?

Somehow I felt my throat bitter there was a lot going on emotionally but I couldn't hold myself anymore,I had now reached the place of vulnerability of no return. All the walls I had been building these past few weeks just crumbled down before my eyes,I felt my mother in-laws arms around me and I just broke down. I heard Uve joining me,Noxy took both of them out of the room while I cried my heart out on the shoulders of the same woman whom I felt betrayed by the last time I was in this house. But all of that didn't really matter that moment,I just needed someone to console my broken heart.

Ma:"oh Luthando mntanam, kuzode kuphole sisi.
Sulila kangaka "

I cried until I felt the weight off my shoulders,then I cleaned myself up ndaphakama

Ma:"uyaphi ngoku sisi"?

Me:"I need some air"

I got out,took my car keys and drove to the beach. I sat on the rocks just watching the waves... Then Soso called...

Me:"Titus"?

Soso:"mntase... U sharp"?

Me:"what happened "?

Soso:" what do you mean what happened kengoku"?

Me:"you're nervous Lwandiso and that's not like you,now tell me what happened "?

He exhaled... Loudly.

Soso:" your car... Uhm..."

Me:"Soso what happened to my car"?

Soso:"we had parked outside this other warehouse e Rhini, next thing we hear into edubulayo phandle... "

Me:"...and lonto idubulayo is my car"?

Soso:"something like that"

Me:"WHAT THE FUCK SOSO"????

Soso:"dude... Calm down "

Me:"CALM D- yhu"?!!

Soso:"it could have been worse though"

Me:"tyhini u Soso bethuna"!

Soso:"okay I'm sorry, we're sorry about your car. But you can always buy another one you know that,right"?

I actually calmed myself down...it could have been worse nyhani,what if they were inside the car? What if Owe was with them? I really had to be grateful shame.

Me:"I'm sorry I freaked out on you"

Soso:"hm"?

Me:"look I'm sorry okay,I just... I'm scared Soso bra"

Soso:"we're trying to put out fires kwelicala,Kuhle is back too. Vince uzofika later tonight kukhangelwe u Bullet"

Me:"akakafumaneki"?

Soso:"ha.a mfethu,its like he's vanished into thin air"

Me:"please call me xanifikile Ku Owe"

Soso:"I'll call you tomorrow morning, we turn off phones kulandawo sikuyo. Safety reasons"

Me:"I understand "

Now where the hell could Bullet be?

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #495

I went back into the car and took out my husband's laptop from the boot,I don't know how he left it

behind. As I punched in the new password I had created, it denied it, I tried again two times with the same results so I tried punching in a couple of the old passwords that I remembered and realised that he must have left with his personal laptop... Lena was a business one with that old code. Suddenly my heart was beating fast, somehow I started shaking ...

Me: "okay Nalique you need to calm down. Breath"

I breathed for a couple more seconds then I started pressing things I didn't even know, at one point I saw where my house used to be... It was now like ashville, like a dump site Karoo must have burnt it down that same night. I felt my heart breaking into two, that was a gift when I was still carrying Junior noba ke ndayinikwa sengasekho but I loved it like I would love him it meant that much to me and now all I could see were just ashes. Black ashes all over the yard.

I wiped my tears away and continued opening some files and other things that were written in weird languages...as I was finishing up I saw a video,like some sort of ongoing footage because it was counting. I clicked on it and saw the date and time,as I watched I saw about four men sneaking up on Bullet,beating him to unconsciousness and then drugging (injecting) him with something that looked like a needle full of some pink substance. I watched as he convulsed at the entrance of the drug into his body then he just went still,the guys carried him into his car and drove North. I quickly went out of the footage and looked for the tracking information he obviously has on all his devices,I clicked on it and went through a list of every property,car,business. .. I found out that everything that Nqaba owns is tracked. I went down and saw the cars,only written with registration numbers, I clicked on Bullet's car and found where it was parked so immediately I called Marc... Not Soso. Marcus Smith.

Marc:"lil sis I can't talk right now "

Me:"I just need one minute"

Marc:"Tee I'm busy with the guys,we have more than one crisis at hand"

Me:"I know where Bullet's car is"

Marc to someone in the background: gee my net a minute..

Marc:"wat het jy gesê"?

Me:"I know where Bullet's car is, I'll send you the GPS coordinates right now "

Marc:"oh-kay...wait,how did you now"?

Me:"that's not important "

I hung up,sent him the coordinates and continued searching,I was just searching for anything...
Anything I could find.

Marc called me back...

Me:"boet"?

Marc:"how and why did your husband leave that laptop behind"?

Me:" I don't know what you're talking about "

Marc:"the coordinates you sent,are straight from his laptop Trina,I personally installed that tracking application "

Mark:"you know the car could be empty by now,right"?

↑ ♀

Me:"...now that you mention it"

Marc:"Bullet has a chip inside his body,try tracking that"

Me:"this thing is blocking my movements, I don't know all the codes"

Marc:"its usually the same code just play around

with it"

Me:"its not gonna block me"?

Marc:"if its the silverish Macbook it won't"

Me:"so where exactly do I search for body chips in this"?

Marc:"under 19U20L59"

Me:"please repeat that"

Marc:"19U20L59"

Me:"gorrit..."

[Background]

Marc:"Leintjie asseblief bring my computer "

Lent:"Gary has it Polo"

Marc:"Lentjie ek sê mos bring dit,verstaan jy nie"?

(Lentjie I said bring it,don't you understand)

Me:"I've just sent you his location "

Marc:"you mean you found him"?

Me:"yes"

Marc:"wait... Check if he's still alive"

Me:"now how do I do that"?

Marc:"if he's breathing there's supposed to be a green or blue flickering light, if he's in a critical condition it'll flicker orange and if he's not alive it will be red. Not flickering, but just red"

Me:"oh-kay "

Marc:"so what do you see"?

Me:"I think this is orange... Yeah its flicking orange but its not strong"

Marc:"okay,good. I'll look into it"

Me:"okay"

Marc:"I'll call you when I need you,keep that device with you. There's a lot of information that can't be exposed to the outside world"

Me:"sure"

I hung up,drove to McDonald's for a caramel McFlurry,went to buy meat for dinner then I drove home.

I left the meat in the kitchen and went to put the laptop in the room I'd be sleeping in,then i joined my mother in-law on the mattress.

Once everyone has eaten and gone to bed,the house was now silent. I went outside, raised the back wheels of the Jaguar and got under the car to remove the tracker. It took me a while and I was uncomfortable, especially with a baby bump sticking out but in the end I was able to remove it and then I smashed and disposed it then I went back inside... Bullet's tracker was really weak,at some point I couldn't even tell if its orange or red but good thing it was still flickering. Now that I knew Bullet was chipped,I got even more curious and searched each

and every code under 19U20L59. Then BOOM! I spotted Nqaba, my heartbeat almost jumped out of my chest. I clicked on his location but there was a puzzle

Me:"you sneaky son of a bitch"

The more I clicked on him the more his puzzle became more difficult, every time I managed to sort one out another one would appear. On the sixth one I gave up ... It was too difficult.

But the most assuring feeling was seeing his chip flickering green and it was moving but I couldn't tell where exactly he was.

Me:"mxm"

I put the laptop away, I needed to rest a bit. I felt

guilty for neglecting nana so I lay on my back and spoke to her while massaging my belly.

Me:"baby mommy is stressed out hey,daddy is nowhere... But,here's your Uba and Uve"

I breathed...must have been tense from all the tracking.

Me:"I love you baby,I love you with all my heart and I know daddy loves you too. Just bear with mommy neh? Its still gonna be a tough month or two but mommy will pray to Father God for your protection vha? Please,bear with mommy"

After a looong moment of silence,I felt movements in my belly and smiled to myself. S/he actually listened...well we weren't sure whether its a he or a she but I wanted to be surprised, I'm the one who didn't wanna go to the sona anyway.

Uba:"mamakho"?

I turned and looked at him,he was somehow whispering so I whispered back.

Me:"Uba wam"

Uba:"afun' tatam ma"

Me:"akekho nje baby"

Uba:"uyephi"?

Me:"I don't know nam"

Uba:"amfounele kalok"

Me:"phone yakhe yophukile"

Uba:"kengoku sithini"?

Me:"we wait"

Uba:"shem utatakho wam"

I kissed his forehead sancumelana in the darkness

Me:"I love you"

Uba:"mh"

that's Ubabalo!

I decided to let him sleep,nam ndatsho ndalala. Past twelve to one,my phone woke me up

Me:"mh"?

Marc:"We've found Bullet"

I sat up from the bed...

Me:"is he okay"?

Marc:"uhm no,we took him to a warehouse in Limpopo with a private doctor that will attend to him"

Me:"Marcus I think you should take him to the hospital "

Marc:"you know we can't"

Me:"you can but you won't and I'm not gonna tell you what to do. Thank you for letting me know,goodnight "

Marc,:"sharp"

I hung up and thanked God,Beast would be really upset if he'd come back to hear one of his brothers died because of negligence but I wasn't about to get involved. I was quite certain that Marcus and the whole lot of them have been in similar situations before,so they knew exactly what they were doing. I went back to sleep.

In the morning I woke up to a text: IF WE CAN'T GET

TO HIM,SURELY WE CAN GET TO YOU. BEWARE
THE KAROO HAS ARRIVED.

I read the text again and yawned... Yep,Nqaba left
me with a whole lotta shit to deal with and he's sure
gonna pay for it.

[10/11, 19:45] [+27 73 069 2704 : #496

I went to wash my face,infact I had to freshen up a
bit. It was yet another day with a whole new batch of
challenges,and whether I was ready or not... I had to
face them. When I returned to my room Uve was
awake...

Me:"good morning Young King"

Uve just blushed,rubbing his eyes. I kissed his
chubby cheeks

Me:"awsemhle man boy"

Uve:"uthi Young King kaloku mamam "

Me:"aah yes,come let's get you bathed"

Uve:"u Uba yena"?

Me:"ndizamvusa,qala iza wena"

I undressed him,went to place him in the bathtub then I woke Uba up ndayomvasa naye... Mnk,imagine the money I paid for school kodwa abazofunda item yonke . As I was lotioning them I got another text from Karoo: SEEMS LIKE YOU'RE MORE INTELLIGENT THAN I PERCEIVED... GOOD MOVE ON REMOVING YOUR CAR TRACKER BUT THAT STILL DON'T MEAN I DON'T KNOW WHERE YOU ARE.

I was actually tired of this I was literally fed up yindoda ezenza isgora kum ndingenayo kwa ndoda mna coz eyam ikhethe uyotyia umbona noyise kowayo. I took my phone,connected it to the tracker in the laptop and locked (forgot) every other device that suddenly appeared on the screen. I received a

notification that my phone was now tracked,I approved it and it was synced.

I decided to call that number Karoo was sending me messages from, leaving the kids on the bed I went to stand by the window,it rang once and someone picked up but I could tell I was put on loud speaker/speaker phone.

Karoo:"Sibhongile Trinalique Smith"

Me:"what exactly do you want"?

Karoo:"oh,straight to the point. One thing you have in common with that criminal you call a husband "

I breathed...

I didn't wanna act irrationally but I was slowly loosing my patience. I heard a beep on the laptop so I went closer to check it up,and voila! All Karoo's details were running a race on the screen,I was actually amused.

Me:"Kevin Rodendo Oliphant ek het jou 'n vra gevra: wat soek jy "?

Then I could hear utter silence for a moment,I knew I got him.

Me:" okay since you don't know what you want let me tell you what I want"

Karoo:"nobody cares about what you want so shut the fuck up en luister"

Me:"Rodendo "

Karoo:"don't... Don't call me with that name"

Me:"alright Kevin,lets get one thing straight: you won't talk to me like I'm one of your floozies,don't you dare fucken raise your stupid squeaky voice at me. Understand "?

Karoo:" Miss Smith let's get one thing straight here: you're the hunted,I'm the hunter so stop tryna play superwoman with me,you won't succeed"

Me:"you need a box of tampons,you're leaking"

Karoo:"leaking"?

Me:"nigga I ain't got all day,what the fuck do you want from me"?

Karoo:"I wanna destroy anything and everything that's precious to Beast and you are the best of the best.. But,I'll take my time like a slow cooker because when it comes to you everything must be done to perfection"

Me:"good luck with taking your time "

I hung up... I checked the tracker details and I confirmed that he's actually in East London and not so far from where we were so I put the phone down ndanxibisa abantwana ndabasa Ku makhulu wabo

Me:"I'll be in the room for a while mama,I'm busy with conference calls "

Mama:"qala utya ipapa,and you can actually work from the study"

Me:"I didn't think of that,enkosi mama"

I took everything to the study and started tracing the exact location of Karoo and as luck my have it,they had occupied one of Nqaba's buildings that was in the area so I had the privileged of activating the CCTV cameras within the building providing me with a clear view of how many they were and what were they planning to do...

I had to talk to Marc so I called him:

Marc:"Trina,good morning "

Me:"there's nothing good about it. Look,how do you activate speaker on this tracker of yours "?

Marc:" speakers for what"?

Me:"for cameras... To hear what people are saying on the other side of the cam "

Marc:"connect it to your phone and raise your

phone's volume or listen through headsets"

Me:"dankie boetie "

Marc:"Trina wat doen jy"?

Me:"I'm actually doing your job,protecting myself from the Karoo psychopath "

Marc:"Trinalique "!!!

Me:" its no use raising your voice at me,did you know that he bombed my Range using the same tracker device y'all installed "?

Marc:" Trina let us do our work,you need to chill. Relax with your children, we'll do the work. We'll protect you, I'll personally protect you"

Me:"so you're telling me that I need to chill"?

Marc: "please,think of your unborn baby. She don't need this stress"

Me:"I don't want you to think I'm undermining your methods of doing things BUT I will not just sit around doing nothing when I know that the same Karoo who wants to destroy anything and everything that belongs to Nqaba is just five minutes from

where we are,I'm sorry but I won't chill. I am literally thinking of my baby right now, what if Karoo decides to bomb this entire place? Because he knows he can't bomb my car,I removed the tracker"

Marc-" you remo- the tra- jeeerrrr"

Me:"bye bye Makhasi wethu"

I hung up

I plugged in the headsets and I could audibly hear their voices but they weren't as clear to what they were discussing until I say a plan:

Guy1:"ons kannie die main hek gebruik'ie... Let's find somewhere else "

Guy3:"that won't be necessary, ons kan jump oor die fence"

Karoo:"Beasts dogs aren't just dogs,they are beasts too"

Guy1:"we have injections for that,it's sorted"

Karoo:"dit kannie werkie man,ek het gehoor he feeds them human blood once in a while...."

Guy2:"you've never been friends with dogs,leave the dogs to us. We'll handle em just fine"

For me,the dogs were the first trap but I knew nothing about dogs so that meant I had to do more work ngelixeshana lincinci ndinalo. I needed to cash in on a favour... I've helped a couple of people and I know quite a few who'd do anything just to get on my good books † ♀

Sam:"Sima's phone hello"

Me:"Sam'?"

Sam:"yeah ndithetha nabani"?

Me:"S'bongile... Trina"

Sam:"seriously? Wow its good hearing from you "

Me:"I wish this was a social call"

Sam:"what's going on? I'm sorry about your husband, I'm still in shock ingathi kuyaxokwa"

Me:"I think my life is in danger..."

Sam:"how? Why would you think that"?

Me:"there's this crew of gangstas that is looking for my husband and now that's he's not around,bakhuphela umsimdo wabo kum nabantwana bam"

Sam:"hay man Siboniphi ngoku"?

Me: "silaphae Monti, they burnt my house down,bombed my car and now they have come to finish off what they started"

Sam:"who are these people "?

Me:" I don't know but one of them is some Karoo"

Sam:"Karoo?"

Me:"yes"

Sam:"as in Kevin Rodendo Oliphant "?

Me:" yhu uyamazi"

Sam:"tyhini,khawume ndiyeza I'll call you back"

Me:"oh-ka-'

He had already hung up,I decided to wait for him to call me back. There was something in his voice but I couldn't pin what....

He called me back

Me:"Sam"?

Sima:"uku loud speaker mntase,uthi ngubani lomjita"?

Me:"ngu Karoo"

Then there was silence.

Me:"you guys know him,your silence spells it all out"

Sima:"yeah... He's uhm..."

Me:"he's what"?

Sam:"he's our brother...you included"

Me:"niphambene"!!!

Sima:"ngumntana katata u Kevin,but ubiza ifani kamamakhe. Just like you"

† ♀

And they never thought of mentioning him when we got to know each other?

[10/11, 19:46] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #497

I hung up...

This had taken a sharp U-Turn I didn't expect...

Me:"but I could still use this to my advantage..."

I called Marc again

Marc:"Hello"

Me:"how far are you guys from dealing with this Karoo guy"?

Marc:"Karoo is the least of our worries right now, we gat big problems at hand"

Me:"seriously,Marc"?

Marc:"look I'm busy,I'll call you with the full information once I get a chance "

Then he hung up on me,so I called Sihle and it went straight to voicemail so I called Soso as my last hope

Soso:"babe"

Me:"what's the latest"?

Soso:"Uhm... Kuse rough and I don't even have

enough info cause Polo is keeping things within 'their' team. Andazi noba he's tryna protect us or he doesn't trust me"

I exhaled...ukhe abenazo ke ii issues u Marcus.

Soso:"unjani? How are the young kings"?

Me:"somehow I'm energized,ba right wethu noo Uba"

Soso:"you're resting right"?

Me:"actually no, you know better than anyone that I never rest especially now that I know my children are in possible danger"

Soso:"wathetha ngathi ikhona into oyaziyo"

I took a moment to consider...

Me:"Karoo is your cousin"

Soso:"you know Karoo is a coloured,right"?

Me:"yep"

Soso:"so how come he's my cousin"?

Me:"zubuze Ku Bonginkosi "

Soso:"oh fuck ngumntana wakhe? Geez Trina does he know"?

Me:"does who know"?

Soso:"Ta Bongz"?

Me:"if Sima and Sam know then I bet he knows...now I need a little favour from you"

Soso:"anything"

Me:"can you go to Cape Town like right now and still be as discreet as possible "?

Soso:" andenzi nto apha so I might as well. But I'll have to find out iphiidyani with his PJ "

Me:"uxelele u Sihle to turn his phone on,I wanted to speak to Owe earlier but his phone was off"

Soso:"uyothenga enye ilahleke last night leya"

Me:"yho okay"

Soso:"I'll call you when I'm in Cape Town "

Me:"sharp"

We hung up...

I started my research on Karoo,if Marc and the rest of the team feel that he's not as dangerous then I'm not gonna sit around waiting to see how dangerous he can be,I saw him when he chased me out of my house then burnt it,bombed my car and still had the guts to follow me to East London. He's actually very clever too,kwalento akwazi usebenzisa a tracker as some sort of an explosion. In a matter of 30 minutes I found out exactly what I was looking for: Karoo's address,his family,wife and kids included. I sent the pictures to Lwandiso including three possible addresses where he can find them.

My phone rang...

Me:"Titus"?

Soso:"So this is his family"?

Me:"yeah... Do you know Beasts warehouses downtown "?

Soso:" I know one but what are we gonna do with warehouses? What are these pictures for"?

Me:"you'll know in due time"

Soso:"S'bongile"

I thought very hard,no we couldn't use CT as a capture place. Maybe Mosselbay,kukho leya sisavalelwe kuyo,when Beast and his team destroyed the opposition basole bethimba yonkinto so I found that one as a good remuneration for us.

Me:"there's one in Mosselbay that I think we could use,I'll just look for the codes to it"

Soso:"you mean keys"

Me:"codes. Beast uses codes in almost everything and they are much safer"

Soso:"mh,he's much more savvy than I thought"

I just chuckled..

Soso:"then speak to Ranger,he's the other right handman"

Me:"good idea... I'll call you in a minute vha"?

Soso:"sharp"

I hung up and called Ranger...

Range:"Mrs"?

Me:"I need the codes to the Mosselbay warehouse"

Range:"wareh- uhm,why"?

Me:"codes Ranger"

Range:"you know I cannot just give you codes Trina,uzazithini"?

Me:"you cannot just give me?"

Range:"its the rules"

Me:" Ranger uthetha nabani kanene "?

He sighed

Me:"Codes"

Range:"I'll text you right now "

Me:"biyintoni enzima kengoku"?

Range:"Trina you have to understand I'm not supposed to give such delicacies to anyone,I could get into serious trouble with the big guy. I still wanna know uzazithini"?

Me:"first of all I'm not anyone as you put it,secondly do you see your big guy anywhere right now? Lastly, you better gimme the right codes. I ain't got time to play games with you,not now"

Range:"you don't want to understand,you're putting me in a difficult position right now. You literally want me to break the rules"

Me:"hay fokof man you've broken many rules before just for iimpundu,I'm here tryna protect your daughter and you're fucken telling me about rules? What rules? I need those codes right now and I'll probably need more njeng'ba nilibele kumnandelwa yi Limpopo while our lives are in danger out here"

Range:"its not like we're on vacation, si busy nathi kwelicala"

Me:"if you were doing your work I wouldn't be asking for codes,beningenobase Limpopo nonke nursing Bullet while we're open to danger. Fuck nisuke namuncu andazi noba ukumnka kuka Nqaba kunicuntsule iingqondo xaninonke nah"

Wathula.

Me:"code,within the next minute"

Range:"Roger"

I hung up

Tshini,telling me about fucked up rules that he wanna abide to all of a sudden. He sent them,about eight of them . I now wanted to go to Cape Town myself... But I couldn't leave the twins here,they weren't safe and I didn't wanna "just" fly to Cape Town without knowing the situation. I needed to be sure that there's some sort of safety first because I wanted Karoo to feel exactly how I felt but in order to get that done,Soso had to do the hard labour first and if he could manage to get them to Mosselbay... That could make my strategy a bit easier.

I went to the kitchen I just wanted a smoothie, I made one and bumped onto Noxy on my way back to the study

Noxy:"ukhona kanti"?

Me:"molo makazi"

Noxy:"molo,wenzani? I saw your room empty"

Me:"I'm busy with some business issues in the

study"

Noxy:"business issues zomyeni wakho"?

Me:"yeah"

Noxy:"ooh,if you need help... Aphiwe is good with business. She's got a Bcom Degree in Business management "

Me:"I'll be sure to remember that "

Noxy:"alright ke sisi"

I walked into the study,closed the door and got back to scheming. Karoo being my half brother didn't really bother me, because at the back of my mind I knew he knew and I somewhat felt like he didn't really wanna kill me qha he wanted to scare me off...could be on daddy's instructions. I waited four full hours for Soso to call me back,in the meantime I call Keri and arranged living arrangements for my boys then I called Mo to schedule a night pick up. When that was sorted,I focused on the plan then Soso called...

Me:"dude,what took you so long"?

Soso:"well I can't just rock up emzini womntu without a plan now can I"?

Me:"that... Sorry"

Soso:"the wife is in hospital, but I have his three kids with me and we're already on the way to Mosselbay "

Me:"you're the boss! I respect you"

Soso:"hahaha you're evil,imagine the excitement in your voice"

I just laughed ... Yhu uyasebenza u Soso strubob.

Me:"I'm text you the address and codes once your enter Mosselbay "

Soso:"I already have the address,I just need the codes"

Me:"sharp"

Well it turns out that yet again,I could rely on Soso. I went to pack for my kids,the worst part was that I had to take them to Kimberly,I couldn't just send someone... I had to make sure they reach the house safe.

Karoo called me...

Me:"hello Kevin"

Karoo:"what fucken games are you fucken playing at"?

Me:"what games"?

Karoo:"don't fuck with me jou ma se poes, what the fuck have you done to my kids"?

I wanted to play with his mind a bit but I could tell he was already fuming....

Me:"ooh those fagots? Don't worry I'll keep them safe for you"

Karoo:"Trina I'll fuck you up,don't test me"!!

Me:"you don't know me Kevin,ask Gudda to give you a summary"

Then I hung up.

↑ ♀

[10/11, 19:46] ↑ +27 73 069 2704↑ : #498

Soso sent me the details I needed regarding the wife ...

Me:"Soso ubukhe wabajonga aba bantwana ba abekho chipped"?

Soso:"ndizikhuphile mtshana"

Me:"eeuw bezindawoni"?

Soso:"two had them on their arms but eyalo umncinci I asked for a favour from one of dads contacts wandikhuphela it was actually inside her chest"

Me:"akadingi proper medical attention kengoku"?

Soso:"ha.a we just sterilized the area,she'll be good tomorrow "

Me:"dankie boy"

.. .my kids had flown at night to aunt Keri's house,Joe met us at the airport then ndajika mna but andaya Monti I went straight to Cape Town because I wanted to visit the stranded wife at the hospital. Nothing gets to a man than when you get to his wife... Uhm,we're currently not talking about Beast neh?

I landed and checked in at a hotel near the hospital, I changed into a black long maxi dress but I had

leggings underneath, a black doek and matching gloves then I called Ranger...

Range: "Maka Uba"

Me: "nguban ose Kapa o in charge"?

Range: "uhm... What do you need in Cape Town"?

Me: "a car and a gun with a silencer"

Range: "haibo Mrs useKapa"?

Me: "some of us have to man up Ranger"

Range: "I see...you can call Ivor"

Me: "I need a car, not a driver"

Range: "I can't put your life at risk like that, uyayazi idanger yalendawo ukuyo bra. Worse now that you mentioned a gun too, Please"

† ♀

Me: "argh stop being a sissy, its not sexy"

Wathula...

Me:"fine,send me a driver and not Ivor ke "

Range:"awukho serious "

Me:"haike please,you think I'd feel safe with Ivor umbona ba umanzi nje"?

Range:"Okay text me where you are then I'll send someone "

Me:"and you better not keep tabs on me,andingomntana I'll call when I'm in trouble or when I need you"

Range:"yes ma'am"

I hung up to text him the hotel name,in a matter of minutes the car arrived with three different guns with silencers. I had taken a tracker chip and a mini toolbox with me,so I went out to meet the guy as he started the car wandisa esibhedlele,the guy actually suggested I save his number so that I can call him when I get into trouble while inside. Normally ebusuku akukho visitation hours and realizing the

lazy security systems that we have in many institutions I wasn't really surprised to find the control room empty. I walked in,locked the door and sat down in front of the main computer and inserted the chip I had brought then I started erasing anything that had traces of my movements then I turned off the cameras on the passages to the ward I was targeting. When I was done I just went straight to her ward,there were two buffy guys at the door guarding the entrance so I took out the gun with a silencer and shot at one,lo wesibini jumped at the fall of his friend giving me the exact angle I wanted him to be in for a good shot and I fired. Once the two of them were down I steadily walked into her room ndafika elele

I turned off all the machines including everything that she could press for help then I woke her up,she just looked at me

Me:"good evening... Mrs Oliphant "

Her:"who are you"?

Me:"I'm your new sister in-law"

She sat up,I pulled a chair and sat down. Put the gun next to her water,I could see the terror on her face

Me:"how are you "?

Her:" ek is fine...what do you want"?

Me:"I want your husband to leave me the hell alone"

Her:"what does that have to do with me"?

Me:"well,he's got some beef with my husband and I'm taking the fall for it so I think its only fair you take your share of responsibility "

Her:"I'm sorry,I can't help you with that"

Me:"honey you can,and you will...at the end of the day,y'all are one in the eyes of God. Right"?

Her hand went to the panic button next to her bed,I

smiled at her because she thought I wouldn't notice.

Me:"its not working"

She tried again, I took out my phone and called Soso.

Soso:"madam"

Me:"uphi"?

Soso:"andisebhoreke ngabantwana kule warehouse"

Me:"bavukile"?

Soso:"yeah... Bavuke bezitatyu on these wired chairs shem"

Me:"and you said I'm evil? Wow"

He laughed...

Me:"I'm with their mother,khandfake Ku loud

bathethe"

He did...we could hear muffled sounds then they were audible ndambona lomfazi bujika ubuso

Me:"would you like to have word with them"?

Her:"you're sick"

Kara (her daughter) cried out,I watched her panic

Her:"okay okay,I'll cooperate. Just don't hurt my daughter"

Me:"good. Sharp ntwana I'll call you back later"

Soso:"sharp"

I hung up and dialed Karoo then I looked at his wife...

Me:"you heard your daughter,that guy can do the worst...at my command of course so,I'm gonna give

you a chance to speak some sense into Karoo"

She nod,tears already cascading down her pale
chicks.

Karoo:"Trinali-"

Her:"Baby... Baby she's got my babies... If you don't
stop watchu doing she's gonna hurt them... Kevin
please"

We heard a smashing sound...

Her:"baby? Kevin? Kevin? Baby praat met my is û
daar"?

Karoo:"jah... Look ek sal die mes uit sort"

Her:"you don't get it do you"?

Karoo:"baby calm down "

Her:"don't fucken tell me to calm down... You said

I'm safe didn't you? Then how did she g-"

Karoo:"Baby"!

Her:" Okay... Okay I'm calm. Look... Please just-"

Me:"alright that's enough... Now shut up"

Karoo:"don't you dare speak to my wife like that"

Me:"okay sorry,I meant now shut the fuck up!

Sounds better"?

He growled

Ndakhe ndakrwitshwa ngu Nqaba kweli Kapa and he was growling louder than that, to my face nogal so

† ♀

Karoo:"you don't know who you're messing with"

Me:"well,I have enough time to get to know you but so long I'll take your wife too. I think that will motivate you to work faster"

Karoo:"if you dare touch her..."

Me:"I'm giving you three days Kevin. I want my car,house and husband back. If I don't get any of those within the next three days I'll use this corpse you call a wife as compost"

Then I hung up.

I quickly called my driver to come help me as we discharged Karoo's wife,I went to remove the chip in the camera room which caused the cameras to black out..that would probably take about thirty minutes. I know I couldn't take Mrs Oliphant anywhere near my accommodation so I asked this guy to help me... He agreed in condition that I rest for the baby's sake and "your own sanity" as he put it.

Me:"just promise me you won't take her back to the hospital and don't keep her with you, I think she's chipped"

Him:"I don't have to promise you, I'm here at your

service. I owe your husband that much"

Me:"well thank you "

Him:"don't worry about her,I'll take her somewhere and check out that chip,if ikhona I'll remove it then obviously move her"

Me:"hm,thanks"

He nod,smiling.

I got out of the car,went to my hotel room and showered then I drank my pills. When I was warm in bed I disassembled my phone removing everything that could assist Karoo in tracing me then ndalala. When I woke up the following day it was almost eleven am

I was hungry AF! I ordered breakfast, prayed over it ndatya as I reassembled my phone back to its normal form and read messages,responded to emails and returned only two calls: mother in-law and Keri.

Oo Marc can wait till I have enough energy for them.

[10/11, 19:46] [+27 73 069 2704] : #499

After eating I went to bath, got dressed and called the driver and he took me to visit Mrs Oliphant...she was awake and I saw a bandage on her arm.

Me: "Mrs Glenda Oliphant"

Her: "please, I need to go to the hospital I need my medication"

Her husband called...

Me: "what a great timing, I'm actually with your wife right now"

Karoo: "let's strike a deal"

Me: "you were supposed to say that yesterday, it's too late right now "

Karoo: "Sibhongile "

Me:"one day down,two to go and I'm not gonna sit around waiting for you"

Karoo:"Trina,I'm gonna find you. And when I do,I'm gonna fuck you up your ghost husband won't be able to recognize you"

Me:"so you've actually been looking for me? Good luck "

I hung up and looked at the wife

Me:"well it seems like you ain't going to no hospital, your man doesn't wanna cooperate with me"

Her:"Trina please"

Me:"if I wasn't as busy I'd be visiting your children but... I still have to burn your house down so... Enjoy your day"

Her:"Trina asseblief tog luister,asseblief. Ek sal enige ding doen"

Me:"I know"

I winked at her and walked out with Yarees (the driver)

Me:"so I need a couple of favours,again"

Him:"at your service"

Me:"I need a couple of explosives,spikes,wired and flammable liquids "

Him:"I can organize that but first things first"

Me:"oh-kay"

Him:"I received an order from Polo to remove your luggage from the hotel and take it to a safe place"

Me:"when"?

Him:"before I went to fetch you, so its already been moved as we speak"

I looked at this guy...he was new in the crew,how come they trusted him so much with my life?

Me:"okay,may I ask why"?

Him:"Karoo is around,with his crew so if you don't mind... Let me take over"

Me:"take over from what Yarees"?

Him:"from you,I know you're on a mission and I can see the determination to see it through"

Me:"but because I'm a woman you don't think I actually can see it through"?

Him:"I know you can,trust me. I've been around but never seen any woman,even those proclaimed as actual thugs; I've never seen them with such determination and clean work ethic"

I kept quiet as we sat in the car...

Him:"but you're pregnant,ta Beast would kill us if anything happened to you or that baby. Just brief me on your plan,I'll gather a couple of guys and I

promise you we'll execute them well "

Me:"fair enough"

He exhaled caba uxelelwe kakhulu ngam and my stubbornness. He took me to the safe place, outside it looked very dirty and abandoned with overgrown weeds, as we drove nearer, I saw something that was converting from the outside-in. Garage door.

Me:"wow"

He drove in and the door closed again, he led the way passing countless corridors to the end of the house where there was a dark brown thick wooden door that he unlocked and let me in first. I was a bit sceptical about this new arrangement but having been in a position close or rather similar to this before I knew I'd find my way out if this guy is not

who or what he says he is.

him: "this is it"

Me:"looks good,uzamile"

He chuckled

Him:"Ranger emphasized on cleanliness, Polo on your stubbornness and Bullet on safety...so"

I actually laughed... Basile yaz,xabebonke

Him:"this is two roomed,bathroom is en-suit. There's a telly so awzobanesiyalu kakhulu"

Me:"enkosi"

I went to check out the room,nice and clean with fresh linen then I returned to him. My phone rang ndsazothetha...

Me:"Marc'O'Polo "?

Marc:" Yarees got you sorted"?

Me:"yep"

Marc:"good"

Then he hung up... I looked at me phone

Him:"he's been like that since Yesterday, don't mind him"

Me:"I see"

Him:"let's do the briefing then I'll be on my way"

We sat down: I gave him the addresses to Karoo's homes,offices and warehouses; every building that he owned,whether it was under his name or not but the mere fact that I was able to dig and emerge with details that proved he owned them either way. Then I

lay down the plan,he seemed to understand very well...

Me:"I need you to personally go to Mosselbay and relieve Soso"

Him:"Soso"?

Me:"my cousin...I'll give him your number"

Him:"shot"

Then he left. I had to call Soso,but he called me first...and he was livid!

Me:"Mnta-"

Soso:"yaz your fucken white trash of a brother is a fucken jerk"!!!!

Soso:"tshin,yaz lenja just rocks up and throws orders at me and has the nerve to tell me that I should leave,andingeni ndawo kuyo yonke lento him and the gang will take over. Take over what exactly? Huh? Take over into eyenziwe ngubani? Bebephi all this time you were risking your life to save your children from this fucked up shit they created? Huh? Ebephi yena specifically when you needed him and those fucked up chickens y'all call a gang?Tchin u Marc zinyanya zika bawo, uthi ndiya thanda ukuzifaka kwizinto zabo as a gang akayazi noba I'm kinda auditioning to be part of them or what,me auditioning to be part of what le gang yabo that malfunctions when their boss isn't around? Hay akekho serious. Kuzobakho lenjubaqa u Ranger uthi he knew uncediswa ndim kuyo yonke lento uyenzayo kwelikapa and I'm only sucking up to you because your husband is thee gangsta. Mntase I love you, and,I respect your husband and he's a G endaweni yakhe but homie your man ain't shit to what I know. Ta Beast knows he ain't shit compared to me right now though I aint got blood on my hands like him, but ngubani kengoku u Ranger? Rhaa man,uyandazi

u Ranger S'bongile? U Ranger lo uyandazi ba ndakumphihliza ubuchopho without thinking twice gqiba kuyo bhantinta unina in my place? Sies man. Phu"!!!

I just listened... I knew whatever I said that exact moment would backfire,as much as I felt his anger (and I must say I have never experienced this side of him before,I was also shocked at some level) I couldn't act on it. I was locked up in a "safe" place because they suddenly grew some balls to face Karoo. A whole legion of gangstas,hid from one man with such a stupid game as Karoo...that alone just baffled me ngale team ka baby.

Soso:"yaz I have the means to fuck up their so called plan? But I won't,because imuncu as it is and its gonna be a flop anyway. I don't even get why ta Beast has two right hand men who are stupid as fuck. How the fuck did he do that? Where did he find these morons? Ba muncu elahlobo limuncu man and

He hung up

I wanted to call Marc and give him a piece of my mind, but I thought against it. I called Yarees and told him not to go to Mosselbay anymore but to deliver everything else that we discussed then my focus went back to tracking the whereabouts of my beloved husband still to no avail

Me: "tyhini u Nqaba u worse! Umntu ukuzifahla okungaka"??

I scouted for food, shame they tried being a bit on the healthy side ekuthengeni kwabo and there was a fridge filled up and I kinda guessed Bullet advised them to get me a smoothie maker/blender too. Very thoughtful. I made a green smoothie and went to lie down, just resting with nana

Me:"baby umvile u uncle Soso? Mnk,uncle Marc really angered him hey. But I'm sure he'll be calm ngomso "

Hopefully.

[10/11, 19:46] [+27 73 069 2704 : #500

Following day I woke up to news that there was blood war in Cape Town after fifteen properties believed to belong to a Mr Kevin Oliphant were burnt out the previous night,the journalist assumed it was gang-related.

Me:"well well well...what do you know,Yarees has just proven his worth"

I checked my messages and there were a couple of missed calls from Marcus and a whole lot other people who were of no importance to me that

moment but I returned Marcus's calls immediately.

Marc:"did you do that"?

Me:"good morning"

Marc:"antwoord my"

Me:"mxm"

I hung up,he called me back.

Marc:"we were almost done settling this with karoo and you went and destroyed everything,why the fuck did you do that"?

Me:"why the fuck did I do what Marcus"?

Marc:"why the fuck did you go and burn down his property"?

Me:"hewethu,are you his advocate ngoku?"

Marc:"Trina"

Me:"he fucken got us on the streets in the wee hours

of the morning, burnt my house down, bombed my car, followed me to East London... Did you honestly think I'd join the pity party y'all were in and do nothing? Hay fuck tchi"

Marc: "BEAST LEFT IN US IN CHARGE FOR FUCKS SAKE!!! Can you and that fucken moffie get out of our way? How the fuck are we supposed to protect you when you expose yourself to the danger? Huh? If you wanna prove yourself to your husband don't do it on our watch, wait for him to return then you can do that. Freely"

He he he!

I think Soso was right, unayo indawo nam endingayi qondiyo u Marc.

Me: "are you done"?

Marc: "no I'm not done: I want to emphasize on this, let us do our work. With this stunt that you've pulled with whosoever you're working with you've

dropped us right at the beginning. Square one."

Me:"you can do your work when I'm done with what I've started"

Marc:"Sibongile Trinalique Smith,your stubbornness is not necessarily attractive. Especially not right now "

Me:"at least my smartness is"

Marc:"mxm"

I hung up

Well I guess we both hung up at the same time. Andingo Soso mna I wasn't gonna back down ngoske kufune bona kaloku, they might as well go back to the drawing board if striking a deal with the devil was their "powerful strategy".

After a week,Yarees came to visit me...with Soso and I was so excited to see him but I could tell he was still angry. His eyes had lost the spark but they were filled with rage

Me:" juice"?

Soso:"nah,I'll make myself a smoothie"

I let him. He went to the table leaving me with
Yarees

Him:"all done,according to your instructions ma'am"

Me:"how do I believe you"?

Him:"Soso"

I looked at Soso

Soso:"he's good. Yonke lanto is so clean ngathi
yenziwe ndim"

Me:"anindibhanxi phofu"?

Soso:"mntase if he keeps this strategic approach,
he'll remove Ranger from his position in no time.

Trust me "

Me:"mmh"

I could see Yarees was happy with such compliments.

Me:"thank you"

Him:"no sweat,there's something I was hoping we'd discuss "

Me:"okay"

Him:"your brother has been quite exceptionally inquisitive about the whereabouts of Mrs Oliphant "

Me:"you haven't told him "?

Him:" you didn't say I should"

Me:"hm... Can you keep her a secret? Like for a bit longer"?

Him:"of course"

Me:"thanks,I'll think of something to do with her in

the meanwhile"

Him:"okay"

Me:"benzani oo Marc"?

Him:"discussing a way forward with Karoo but I don't buy it,the dude is just desperate to get his wife that's all"

Me:"and I'm sure he misses his kids"

Soso:"which kids"?

I looked at him,what does he mean which kids?

Yarees chimed in

Him:"Polo returned the kids to Karoo"

Me:"WHAT"???

Soso:"hm"

Me:"why? When? Why am I only hearing this now"?

Him:"I wanted to come with a full report back,and I didn't want you to panic"

Soso:"ba muncu,yiva ndisitsho"

Him:"at least we're still in possession of the wife"

I kept quiet...

Why was Marcus out there sabotaging me? Kanye kanye uthini nge safety yabantwana bam kuyo yonke lento? What exactly was their plan in all of this?No,no, No,what was their agenda? All of them.

Me:"fucken inheritance"!!!

They both looked at me confused.

Me:"okay listen to this: Ghost is originally from here right? And so he has returned,normally between him and hubby one would have to leave xakufike omnye. The exchange shit they've been experimenting with. So unlike before Beast cannot just up and leave because he's built a life with me down here,and

unlike they'd normally do he cannot leave me to his brother,for his brother like they did to Chuma and Anelisa over the years. So,this whole gang or crew originally belonged to Ghost,right? What if Ghost purposefully created these mishaps just so Beast could leave the country for good ukuze yena u Ghost could go back to being superior. Naturally a kraal cannot have two bulls,same goes with us: a gang cannot have two leaders that's for sure"

Soso:"so the best strategy was to ruffle up some feathers with all these other crews so that they'd be looking for ta Beast"?

Me:"exactly "

Yarees looked thoughtful...

Him:"but the ta Beast I know wouldn't just leave without a fight,the guy isn't just called Beast because there was a shortage of names"

Me:"unless someone he trusts advised him to. I

know my husband, he loves his brothers so much especially his twin brother akafuni nova"

Soso:"so this means this whole thing was a strategy to get him out of the country so that Ghost would take over entirely"?

Yarees:"that actually makes sense... But who exactly are they loyal to? The gang I mean"

Me:"if my theory and analysis is correct then its clear Yarees"

Him:"why then would they be negotiating with the enemy instead of fighting? They keep emphasizing that lives are at risk yet they are pulling their feet. Your brother... What's his story"?

Soso:"I think Marc's loyalty to ta Beast is only because of you Sibob... The way he's attending to this whole thing baffles me. But now that y'all have said these things...I'm not as surprised "

Me:"true. When I needed them the most to be there for me benzeni? They all went to Limpopo to nurse Bullet...does that even make sense? A whole group of gangstas just abandoned their duties to go nurse

each others wounds on another province? And I was supposed to wait for them babuye,njani"?

Soso:"what if Karoo is not the one who beat up Bullet? But some of the team members"?

Yarees:"what if Karoo isn't really an enemy here at all... But an ally"?

Me:"Beast mentioned gangs,not just one. But gangs,ziphi ezinye? Kutheni singekeva nto ngazo"?

Yarees:"I don't know ingenaphi lento ndizayithetha but a couple of months before ta Beast discussed this issue with us I'd seen ta Ghost with ta Legend and I know that guy has quite a lot of gangs reporting to him"

Me:"Legend? U Legend from Durban"?

Yarees: "yes,that's the one. He was here in Cape Town eze kwi graduation yomntana wakhe"

Soso:"so basically yonke lento has been orchestrated carefully,teaming up with these allies just to get rid of one person? These fagots are fucked up cowards nalo Ghost wabo"

Me:"say that again... But Yarees,what's YOUR loyalty to my husband? Because I don't get it,no offence intended "

Yarees:" its a long story"

Soso:"as you can see,we have enough time"

He looked at me then shook his head wajonga emnyango sajongana no Soso.

Yarees:"he's my brother"

Me:"my husband has so many brothers and they are not as loyal"

Yarees:"not entirely...well sort of "

Me:"I don't understand sort of,is he your brother or not"?

Yarees:"ndingumkhuluwa woo Kuhle: the twins from Durban. But we don't share utata"

Soso:"you lie"!

Yarees:"ask them"

Soso:"tshini Yarees! Inoba yilonto ndikuthande ndiqala nokubona...no homo. Dude our hearts almost stopped I actually thought you were about to tell us you're a child he had when he was a teenager"

Yarees:"whaaat"??

Me:"Soso you read my mind... I'm not disputing what you just said but I mean,Bullet is his brother too but look where his loyalties are"

Yarees:"asifani si ngabantu,sonke thina ekhaya safundiswa nguye even oo Kuhle and luckily for them wabafundisa the legit way of doing business"

Soso:"washyekaphi kengoku wena"?

Yarees:"I was here in SA when they studied overseas,because of lack of jobs after I graduated in Bcom Accounting he offered me a position in his company pha e Durban and I worked there for five years. Last year I got prompted and relocated to this side,then I kinda bumped onto this side of his life"

Me:"...and I suppose you fell in love with it"?

He laughed...

Yarees:"I'm not a gangsta Luthando"

Me:"could've fooled me "

Yarees:"I'm only here because he asked me to look after you, at the time I didn't understand why he'd choose me to do that when he's got many men working for him but now I'm beginning to think he was well aware of this strategy the gang had planned against him"

Soso:"yho uyathetha lonto...yazba ndisothukile ukuba ungu bhuti ka Kuhle"

We all laughed

Me:"on a serious note now,how did you manage to do everything I asked you to do if you're no gangsta"?

Yarees:"your husband knows you very well, the

laptop he left behind was no mistake he knew you'd find it and make good use of it. Everything you required that night,he left in my possession saying: ndiyamazi u Luu uzakufuna ezizinto. I have three undercover police on his payroll that worked with me kwinto yonke so relax,I got you"

Soso:"and I thought I was smart"

Me:"wait wait wait... So Beast actually trapped me into this situation"?

Yarees:"no,he knew you'd want to do something so he left you with resources"

Me:"tyhini le ndoda"

Yarees:"I actually admire how much he knows you,you were exactly how he described you. Even the things you did,he mentioned them...caba wakhe wamtshisela ii clubs zakhe"

Soso:"hahaha! Not that please,sadlula apho susbuyisela umva"

Me:"ndisuke nda muncu mna ngoku guys"

Yarees:"its understandable but,we have to come up

with a strategy to get you out of here without using their resources. As soon as possible, because we don't know how far they could go with wanting to please ta Ghost OR to mend fences with their newly found friends. You could be in great danger"

Soso:"my dad's jet is available for that"

Yarees:"is it still around"?

Soso:"yeah,kulindwe mna bendithe andizango hlala I'll just spend the day with her then sigoduke nala chap"

Yarees:"great,now that's sorted. What do we do ngaba bacingba ba clever"

Soso:"I have a plan..."

We sat down and strategised. I contributed just a few things,they had it covered already. Soso called his father for a few favours,his father dealt with Legend and the rest of the crew. Three days after our plan discussion I packed up to leave. Soso took my luggage in a different car,Yarees and I went to

meet my dad at Waterfront. I had called him,he was about to become part of the strategy without realising it.

Me:"ta Bongz"

Bongz:"I was surprised you called but I'm glad you did"

Me:"this is not a social call...uhamba ngantoni"?

Bongz:"I called a cab"

Me:"then we'll ride together, I wanna take you somewhere"

Bongz:"oh"

I walked our,he followed me sangena emotweni,Soso and Yarees had previously managed to get the Karoo family locked in one olace with Ranger,Marc,Bullet,Gudda and two other guys. All strapped in electrocution chairs. The four of us walked in...

Me:"molweni...its a bit cozy in here,don't you think Ranger"?

Marc:"Trina wat gaan aan nou"?

There was a hooter outside...

Soso:"ah,we have visitors"

He opened the massive door and in walked the great mean with their subordinates: Sir Titus with his team and Legend with his. I saw fear all over their faces. Sir Titus looked at my dad for a very long time,then they man-hugged,followed Legend.

Me:"now that the VVIP personnel has arrived,we should begin"

Yarees:"yes ma'am"

He turned on the chairs...for one minute then turned them off.

Me:"let me do the introduction: This is ta Bongz,Sir Titus and of course as you all know; the honourable Mr Legend"

Karoo:"Polo wat gaan aan met jou suster "?

I told them everything we've discovered and my focus was on my own brother who chose to be loyal to a thug than his own sister and Bullet who could've been neutral but chose to take a side.

Me:"you know its amazing how this thing called the brain works: I had quite a lot of time just going through the most recent events. For example Marcus,your reaction when I told you I removed my tracker kinda put a light bulb on,and as you know- I don't let go until I find answers. I now know y'all

planted the bombs in our cars,meaning y'all have been planning this for a while huh"?

Soso gave me a loaded gun,with a silencer of course. Kuthe cwaka,just heavy breathing...

Me:" Karoo,how much did they pay you for your services? I could actually triple that: on condition that you take this gun,and shoot Glenda. Game"?

Karoo:"the fuck you talking about "?

Me:" this..."

I fired a shot on his feet he almost jumped off his chair,but he was restrained.

Me:"do you understand the question? Or should I elaborate even more"?

Karoo:"elaborate se kak man fok jou ma sê poes"!

I shot that same foot three times... akayuphinda ahambe.

Me:"did they even tell you we're siblings though?"

Karoo:"siblings se kak"

Me:" If you don't believe me,ask daddy...he's right here"

I looked at Bongz... He wasn't giving away any emotions. Rubbishikazi yendoda.

Marc:"is dit waar ta Bongs"?

Wathula umntu...

Me:"ta Legend"

He stepped forward,Karoo was moaning in pain.

Legend:" ola majimboz"

Them:" Salute,salute ta Legend "

Soso:"kwayara"

Legend:"as you can see,things have changed...I've received a new understanding of the brief you gave me regarding this situation y'all are in. I didn't know you guys actually want to overthrow Beast so you can go back to your not so a new leader but that's none of my business. I am here to inform you majita that I will no longer be found in any association with y'all. I'm too old for such games Salute"

Them:"-lute"

Me:"short and powerful, now... Ta Bongs here"

I gave him a gun,he took it and looked at me,somewhat there was pity in his eyes. Or he needed a blunt?

Me:"I've never asked anything from you, because I knew there'll be days like today... Karoo has been on my case for the past three weeks and now I'm tired of hiding away from the world because of him ndizazi andimenzanga nto I don't even know him. I called you here because I need you to take care of him for me. Once and for all"

He looked at the gun,then back at me...then he cocked the gun.

Gudda:"haibo taima"!

Karoo:"dad seriously "?

I looked at him,he aimed but I could see he aimed above his head so the bullet went straight to the wall.

Bongz:" I'm sorry mntanam I can't do what you want

me to do"

Me:"thought as much"

I looked at Soso,Yarees went to assist him as they pulled Glenda's chair to the front. Facing her husband but at a fair distance.

Me:"tell her you much you love her"

He couldn't... He just broke down

Me:"tyhini Karoo cummon,don't be a Sissie now"

Bavela balila bobabini † ♀ I went to squat in front of Glenda,she almost spat on my face but I quickly moved away so her spit landed on the scarf on my chest,I stood up ndamhleka, uthe xa ezothetha ndamfaka udlwabevu lwempama kwabuhlungu kum. Wangathi ufuna uhleka with her

head cocked to the side,ndamvusa ngenye I heard Karoo cursing behind me so ndamyeka and returned my focus back to him.

Me:"I need a bucket of iced water"

Yarees weza nawo in a sec,I poured the whole twenty litres on Karoo's head watsho esikrakra and I plugged his chair emanzi enjalo ndayoma phambi ko Ranger no Gudda.

Me:"Hay wena Gudda shame...uyi pest nje apha ebomini bam and kengoku ndikruquke to the point of no return kumane ndikusizela kuba ungu mntaka tata coz undingcolele. You don't deserve to be anyone's brother,but I can't fault you for being your father's son"

Gudda:"mntase I'm sorry,I really am sorry. Things were not supposed to be like this"

Me:"yeah I'm sorry too"

I put the gun on Rangers freed hand

Me:"show me your loyalty Mre "

Gudda:"Sibo please don't do this. Ranger mfethu...

Taima... Marc talk to her"

I waited to see Ranger and he didn't think twice,he just shot Gudda entloko kwaphihlika ubuchopho all over.

Me:"mh,I wish I could say you're a man but I can't because you're just a mere murderer"

I looked at Bonginkosi

Me:"use grand ta Bongz"?

No emotion whatsoever.

Me:"don't worry I'll fix both your problems for you
namhlanje,you'll thank me one day. I hope
uyambhatala ke u Avbob"

Me:"Glenda gather your courage so long,because its
the survival of those with balls today and if you don't
have any...like your man then you better grown some.
Fast"

I went to Bullet...

Me:"you know he trusted you ngobomi bethu,right"?

Him:"you got this whole thing the wrong way
Tee,we're actually working on s-"

Me:"I'm sure... Ranger you're good at this,dubula
nantsi ntaka soje "

Range:"hah Tee mfethu"!

Me:"you can't shoot him because he's your bosses

brother"?

Range:"Trina mfethu...we call settle this without killing each other"

Karoo:"that's true"

Soso:"hay uyafa ke wena Karoo no discussion "

Range:"bra... Just give us a minute to explain "

I looked at Marc and heart tore. I didn't even want him to say anything,I just looked at Soso and Yarees babavasa ngamanzi and ice and turned on their chairs as I returned to the crying couple.

Me:"have you manned up G"?

She just broke down again and I was getting irritated

Me:"amma give both'o y'all an option: either you shoot each other or a bring in Kara to do the honours"

Karoo:"you are sick"!

Me:"we share the same blood,no need to honor me when you should be thanking daddy over here"

Karoo:"is sy rerig jou dogter pa"?

He slowly nod.

I smiled at Karoo's shock.

Karoo:"you just killed your damn brother"

Me:"no,Ranger killed him. Not me"

Karoo:"you fucken told him to"

Me:"and he's gonna kill you too,the world is gonna be a better place without you lot "

Karoo:"huh,so you don't have the balls to do it yourself"

I smiled at him,shot straight into his right eye his chair fell backwards. His wife was so shocked she

couldn't cry...

Me:"now listen up...go tell Ghost undilingene"

Kwathi cwaka...

Sir Titus:" with that being said,if I even hear a you bitches hurt a fly or a leaf that belongs to her...I'll personally cut off your dicks and feed them to you. We clear"

Them:"yes sir"

Legend:"that is inclusive of you too Bongz,we don't care what score you have to settle with her. If anything,and I mean anything happens to her or anyone close to her... I'll deal with you. Personally. Salute"?

Bongs nod...slowly.

Ingathi ngu mntu lowothukileyo I Soso,Yarees,and

Sir Titus rode together. Legend went his own way...both these giants left their guys to do the cleanup in that warehouse. We boarded the jet and as it took off, Landile emerged from the rooms with my babies

Me: "where... Haibo, Uba. How did they get here"?

Yarees: "you have a call"

I took his phone and looked at the screen, private number

Me: "hello"?

Beast: "Hey"

Yhu!

Aqhokreka onke amathambo am at the recognition of his voice.

Beast:"I can't wait to see you "

Me:"oh my God...uyabuya"?

Beast:"no...but niza apha nina"

I looked at Soso...

Me:"siza e Congo? Nini tatakhe"?

Beast:"right now,tata la Soso unizisa apha"

I broke down... Finally its happening.

Beast:"sukhala kaloku baby"

Me:"yhu Nqaba! Yhu"

I gave Yarees his phone before I loose myself,yes I

was mad at him but I was happy that I'd see him,hug him,kiss him. Though I was a bit nervous about meeting his "real" family,I was actually looking forward to that moment. My babies were finally about to meet grandad,goodness. I suddenly had hope...something I had lost in the past few weeks.

[10/11, 19:48] [+27 73 069 2704 : #501

I couldn't believe my ears,in a minute I just got overwhelmed with uncontrollable emotions and I didn't know whether I'm relieved or angry... Like,how does he sound so chilled after everything I've gone through nje ngaleveki inye? Like siziyeke ezinye iintsuku,just this past week. Has he forgotten that I'm pregnant? Ndizobelekela phi? What about his family? I mean,the people are literally mourning for him e Monti.

"mntase you need to breath... Hey,S'bongile...
S'bongile Breath"

I shut my eyes and had a blackout.

About an hour later I woke up in bed, jet bed and Soso was watching over me. I sat up and wore my shoes without saying a word, went to the mirror ndakhe ndazijonga...it felt like a dream yonke nje lento. Still standing there I felt a bit dizzy so I quickly returned to the bed and sat down

Soso:"you hungry"?

Me:"yes but I think I'm mostly thirsty"

He left me, returned with a bottle of water and a carton of orange juice. I drank the water ndaphefumla

Me:"are you going with us"?

Soso:"no we'll drop you off at the airport then sibuyele e SA"

Me:"I need a huge favour from you,and you know I trust you more than I trust myself"

Soso:"shoot"

Me:"I need you to go to my house..."

Soso:"you don't have a house anymore, itshile. Remember "?

Me:" I know that but I'm quite sure ayitshanga ibasement"

He looked at me

Me:"don't look at me like that,uzongena ngela cango lilapha phantsi with the steps leading to the undergrown electronic door. Nqaba gave you the basement code right? I need you to go there...at the end of the room there's a globe; Earth globe that's on a black marble stand. Behind it there's a door,you can only open it once liyazivala within sixty seconds"

Soso:"ndiyothini pha? You know its risky...right"?

Me:"that's why ndcela wena you'll find a way to pull it off"

Soso:"mh"

Me:"inside that door there's about four bookshelves against the wall nothing else; go straight to the one on your left as you enter and push it backwards. You'll find twelve brown leather briefcases,I'm gonna need them"

Soso:"is it money"?

Me:"yes"

Soso:"twelve ye briefcases yonke"?

Me:"its the money I took from Nqaba's clubs before burning them down"

Soso:"yhu uyafihla Trinalique. What if those guys cracked the code to the basement "?

Me:" I don't think they even thought of that,anyway they wouldn't find it even if they tried. So,can you do this for me"?

Soso:"do you trust Yarees"?

Me:"you wanna work with him"?

Soso:"kinda... I think mna naye no Laa can pull this off without entirely involving dad or his people"

Me:"but bra Landile is too soft"

Soso:"not anymore...look don't stress,we'll get your money and bring it to you ASAP "

Me:"enkosi mntase. So izothini into yoo Marc"?

Soso:"haysuka he'll be fine,inguye no Bullet no Ranger. They have to deliver the message to Ghost,and we didn't really wanna kill your brother in-law. He's still your husband's brother"

Me:"and the rest"?

Soso:"the rest will surely die...or are surely dead. Oh no Glenda ugodukile wethu,she's useless"

Me:"I used to be shocked at how casual Beast would talk about killing people...until now"

Soso:"you'll be fine,you just need a warm bath ube grand"

Me:"I need more than a bath Soso,that man has a lot

of questions to answer...ngoku not ngomso. Tyhini bethuna, yaz now that I know that he knew all along,umbuzo wam kuba ebezothini if I had miscarried kuyo yonke lento"?

Soso:"don't be hard on him,he's had a lot to deal with too"

Me:"uphilile Lwandiso "?

Soso:" Mntase akukho lula ukwamnkela that the same men you shared warmth with for nine months, same men you share everything with is actually the one okungcoleleyo. That's why he had to go away,in his betrayal he knew being with his father would somewhat bring him healing but akanilibala nani hence we're here"

Me:"mxm"

Soso:"my dad only agreed to get involved kuyo yonke lento because of his loyalty to your father in-law and apparently your husband's the favorite son amongst the two"

Me:"he can't be a favorite son kodwa waziwa eyedwa engena wele"

Soso:"he's gonna elaborate on that,but I hear that u Ghost lo umnke emoshile kwalapho niyakhona. He blew their cover"

Me:"tyhini le ndoda! I was even starting to like him"

Soso laughed...seriously. His relationship with his son,yiyo le ibidlala ngamehlo wam.

Me:"nimshiyephi u Owe"?

Soso:"simse Ku nina...bawubona ba mabenze njani"

Me:"and we don't know if naye akekho kule plan yendodakhe kwalochuma"

Soso:"yeah"

Phew

Me:"please bring me my kids"

Soso:"sure"

He left,I took my phone and checked messages. My mother in-law had called a couple of times,but I didn't wanna respond to her yet...I first had to find out what Nqaba's plan was ngayo yonke lento. Soso returned with Uvelile

Soso:"Uba is in the cockpit akafunuphuma"

Me:"qheliswe ngu Mo no yise"

I took Uve and lay down with his head on my chest

Me:"qumbeleni mntanam "?

Uve:" funutatam"

Me:"awumfuni yena umamakho"?

Uve: "amfuna...no tatam"

Me:"we'll see him just now okay"?

Uve:"kay"

He just closed his eyes savela salala sobabini. They came to wake up up when we landed,sohlika...yep,DRC it was. I didn't know whether to be excited or anxious

Yarees: "masambeni"

They carried our little luggage,and my sleeping sons as they led us to a waiting Ranger.

Me:"and this"?

Yarees:"This is Clive, he'll take you to a hotel. Your husband will meet you there"

Clive:"he's still busy in a meeting but,I'll make sure you are safe"

Me:"how do I trust you "?

Clive:" let me try calling him"

Me:"please"

He dialed him on loud speaker...

Beast:"Clive,I told you I'm going to a meeting"

Clive:"I know"

Beast:"then what's up? Why are you calling me"?

Clive looked at me I just rolled my eyes...and got in the car. Clive got in and drove us to the hotel,we were booked into a family suit then he left us. I checked my phone,its network said: out of range so now I had to change my number too? Mxm. I charged all the electronics we had,put the kids on the bed then I locked the door and went to bath. When I was done I looked through the menus for food...anything familiar that we could nibble on. I ordered lamb stew with steamed veggies and pap at least. Along with 2 litres of sealed fruit juice then I waited for Nqaba... In anticipation because I didn't

know how I was gonna react xandimbona. The food came through but the kids were still fast asleep so ndatya ndabashiyela and stored their in the microwave provided in the room. Then I napped...about an hour or two later,the landline in the room rang....

Me:"low"?

Beast:"ndcela uvule"

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"ndcela uvule"

Me:"use your own key"

Beast:"I tried but you bolted from the inside"

Me:"mh. Kay"

Beast:"sharp"

I got up,pulled a gown from its hanging rack then I went to open for him ndashiya ndivulile and went to the bathroom. Minutes later,he walked in...even from

the bathroom i could smell his scent,hadn't changed one bit. I flushed and walked out to him

Beast:"good morning, welcome to the DRC "

Me:"really tatakhe "?

He smiled and walked up to me for a hug,I melted in his arms. Suddenly I became overwhelmed by emotions I just broke down he kept his cool and rubbed my back

Beast:" I'm sorry"

Yhu waxolisa u Nqaba!!!! Its like he knew that's all I wanted to hear,sorry. I didn't need him to break it down I just wanted him to say it. Meaningfully. He took us to sit on the couches on the other side of the room then he cleaned my face

Beast:"I'm really sorry I put you in that position "

I just sniffed

Beast:"Nalique"?

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"please say you forgive me. Before anything else I just need to know you forgive me "

Me:"you could have at least told me he's after you "

Beast:"I wasn't entirely sure until I got this side"

Me:"but you knew,and you left us to open risk Nqaba. Your children could have been dead"

Beast:"not that it makes the situation any different but he wouldn't have gone that far..."

Me:"you clearly don't know your brothers the way you think you do"

He kept quiet... I exhaled. I was relived he's fine on

the physical level but I could see that his emotional state was something to be concerned about.

I just threw my arms around his neck and hugged him.

Me:"I guess all that matters for now is that we're here and safe. Right"?

He sniffed his head buried on the gap between my head and shoulder,the hug tightened.

Me:"hey babe...its okay. Silapha sonke mos. Its okay"

We just kept the hug,I was praying bangavuki ngoku enje abantwana bakhe because bona bafuna utatabo back not this emotional wreck.

[10/11, 19:48] [+27 73 069 2704 : #502

"I brought you guys food"

I smiled at him,he was back to being himself in a matter of seconds. Kanti kunzima ukuba yindoda I swear,because they don't wanna be perceived as weak or vulnerable but at the same time they're hurting.

Me:"we can eat ovuka koo Uba,right now you and I need to talk"

Beast:"baby that sounds serious"

Me:"because it is"

He sighed and surrendered.

Beast:"okay,how do we go about this"

Me:"I wanna know everything you know"

Beast:"hay ba-"

Me:"you're not going to tell me its dangerous to know everything. Are you "?

Beast:" I uhm no... I withdraw my statement "

Me:"good. Now I'm all ears"

Beast:"so kulomtshintshiselwano besiwenza all our lives Marc and the rest of the team were firstly his people,I had my own people this side. It happened that kulo process I met you,when he got back I wasn't really expecting him because it wasn't time yet on top of that I hadn't gotten a chance to tell you about this part of our lives. I tried talking to him ndisamfihlile but he wouldn't talk ba ubuyiswe yintoni before time then nawe ke wasibhaqa so he got a chance to get away with whatever that he did here. Fast forward: throughout the years that I've been leading these people I have noticed their change of heart and their tactics on daily basis but I didn't want them to know,you on the other hand...when you noticed,you wanted to act on it. Immediately. Impulsively. Starting from lanto yoo X

noo Ocean"

Me:"so you killed X"?

Beast:"no"

Me:"who did"?

Beast:"Ghost did"

Me:"hay cummon,where was Ghost then"?

Beast:"he was here,but somehow he heard what X did so he ordered his guys to execute the guy"

Me:"his guys being oo Marc"?

Beast:"yes"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"so; ta Legend called me about my "recent visit" but I knew I hadn't visited him in a while so in my confusion he did his own research and found out that there's two of us then I saw him in Cape Town. He was telling me my brother paid him a visit but he wouldn't tell me what the visit was about then I heard from other guys...in fact they just asked me what my brother was up to and again I was clueless

because he engaged "my" right hand men in this plan of his so all in all I was kept in the dark purposefully because I was to be overpowered eventually. I did my own digging and found out their plan, then I called the team this side kuba I kind felt uneasy about a lot of things and they told me how he scattered everything not just the gang but he also misused my money, cutting ties with my longterm investors, clientele and then ran away to South Africa. Of course at the time, they didn't know it wasn't me because they only knew one of us existed so I had to make a conference call to explain things to them bephelele. They weren't so sure of my story so I called dad and told him everything hoping he'd step in kwelicala le business and maybe rescue my ruined reputation "

Me:"everything"?

Beast:"yes even about you"

Me:"but you said -"

Beast:"I know what I said"

Me:"okay let me guess, he advised you to come this

side"?

Beast:"he wanted to go to SA to sort this thing out but I stopped him,I initially wanted to know for sure where I stand with these guys and so he suggested this whole plan"

Me:"plan for you to move and to have me deal with this mess? Alone"?

Beast:" I know it was immature of me at some level or to some extent but I trusted you,trust me ,I knew deep down that I was gambling with your lives but I couldn't think of anyone else but you to deal with this"

Ndakhe ndamjonga u Nqaba... Is he seriously serious? Like for real?

Beast:"I know I may sound a bit insensitive or unmanly but it played out well in the end"

Me:"you know I love you, right"?

He nod

Me:"but shame that was so dumb of you. Stupid even. Do you know that Karoo chased us out of our house...wait,no,our home in the wee hours of the morning before burning it down? Ndangusthubeni neentsana zakho past three ekuzeni kusa Nqaba? Sahamba silala kwi mizi esingayaziyo...like... I don't know how to feel right now. Yes I'm grateful si safe eventually but I'm so fucken mad at you awuna idea "

Beast:"I'll understand if you need some space for a while,I won't put pressure on you. That's why nifikele apha instead of endlini,I wanted us to sort things,you to rest a bit then we can go ndiyokwazisa"

Me:"bra khawume ngee introductions: tell me, ubuzothini ukuba bendiphume isisu kulengxuba kaxaka undifake kuyo? Knowing how risky that kinda life is yet you put your unborn baby right into the dangers eye. Ngoku benincokola notatakho didn't you mention it to him that I'm pregnant maybe? That I'm actually more at risk than you"?

Wathula

Me:"awuzokwazi ke u thula,because you did this to us. To me. Yes I understand you're hurting,in fact you feel betrayed by your brother and in this sense...brothers because kwala Bullet ufit yinkazana nje but honey I'm not gonna sit here with you and pretend like I'm happy for what you put us through when I'm not. You're the one who said you'd do anything and everything to protect us but when we needed to feel safe,you ran to daddy. Now tell me baby,how am I supposed to feel with you right now "?

He looked down....

Me:" Nqaba "

Beast:"Luu"

Me:"please...talk to me"

He just shrugged

Me:"haike ngoku"

After a moment of silence he got up to stand by the window,he stood with his back facing me but I watched him wiping his face with his hands

Beast:"I know I failed you and trust me,it hurts. It hurts so bad to realize how much I've failed you as a husband and how much I've failed my children as a father. Each and every day that I spent here, was torture because I knew kungasa kuthethwa enyinto though I was praying about y'all day in,day out. I know this ain't no excuse but I gotta say it: akhonto ibuhlungu ukodlula ukungcatshwa ngu mntu ubumthembile,ligazi lakho,someone you spent nine months of your existence with. I couldn't tell you the details because yes I wasn't really sure of what was

going on but mostly because in my own mind I thought I was protecting you"

He turned wandijonga....

Beast:"Luthando you know better than anyone else that I'm far from being perfect. You don't mention my name and perfect in one sentence... With that being said,I'm not trying to hide behind my imperfections but I know one thing that I love you and that I don't want to loose you"

He came back to sit down next to me...taking both my hands.

Beast:"I am sorry for everything I have put you through in my absence. I'm sorry baby for putting your lives at risk,if there was another way to have done things - I'd have taken it. I am sorry Nalique please find it in your heart to forgive me"

I just looked away,I couldn't stand the pain written all over his face.

Beast:"it doesn't have to be now mntu wam but please do..."

Now was my turn to cry He pulled me into a tight embrace where I lost all control of everything that I've been packing lonke elixesha ebengekho.

Beast:"ndcela uxolo Luu"

"Tatam"

Seriously?

Uba:"Uve ukhona hanku tatakho zombona"

† ♀

Bavukelantoni ndisathuzelwa? Hay kodwa banomona abantwana baka Nqaba suka I got up and went to clean myself up while they hugged their father.

[10/11, 19:48] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #503

I returned from the bathroom besabukana and just went to bed,I needed a moment with myself. He needed a moment with his children. They needed a lot of time with their father.

They made a noise chatting and laughing on the other side until I fell asleep, when I woke up,we were all on the bed and they were fast asleep softly snoring while both their heads were on his broad chest. I got up and went to look for food,the food he said he'd brought us my heart did flipbacks at the sight of chicken wraps † ♂ ♂ goodness

gracious how did this man know what to bring? I plated two large wraps, the sour cheese dipping and potato chips, sat down with a bottle of water and covered my legs with a shawl as I allowed myself to enjoy the moment. Ndatya ndahlutha then I just lay on my back rubbing my belly, Nana has been neglected for the past few days.

Me: "utatakho uyagula shame yaz mntanam, izinto azixelela umamakho ziyothusa "

Ugula nyhani u Nqaba, I still couldn't fathom how he believed that in my condition I'd be able to handle all of this. Unjani lomntu? Then he expects me to just be "okay" with this? How? Yes I handled it, at the expense of blood shed right in front of me, I lost two bloody brothers in that process. Even if they didn't matter that much to me, they were still my father's sons. Mxm infact they didn't matter at all. I'm not even interested in seeing his family anymore, somehow a piece of me just wanted to go

back home. At least there I'd know what to do with myself... I'd find comfort even in this uncomfortable situation.

After some time I heard him walking towards the lounge so I just looked up and our eyes met

Beast:"hey"

Me:"hey"

He came around and lifted my feet,sat down and put them on his laps massaging them.

Beast:"utyile"?

Me:"yeah you're hungry"?

Beast:"nah I'm cool"

Me:"at some point you have to eat,you know that. Right"?

He nod

Me:"I don't have service on my phones and I need to call Lwandiso"

Beast:"you can use mine,I'll get your sims tonight xandiye endlini I forgot them in my room"

Me:"kay"

He gave me his phone and I called Soso...I needed to be updated.

Soso: "big guy"?

Me:" its me"

Soso:"hey Babes, how's the other country"?

Me:"mxm...I'm good. Yourself "?

Soso:"you're not good,what's going on"?

Me:" I'm good. Seriously... I'm checking up on that favour"

Soso:"its sorted,we retrieved err'thang but andikho sure if I'll have time to visit you this week. I'm needed at the plant,Sihle and Yarees are sorting out a couple of things in the businesses in Cape Town and I still have to check on Owe"

Me:"okay...I'll call you again,ndizokhe ndthethe no tata Ka Uba"

Soso:"okay sure. Ube right man"

Me:"love you too"

I hung up and dialed Chuma...but before I could call her,I remembered that someone is actually "dead" here and we can't have nosy people in our business right now.

Me:"can you make this private"?

He took the phone and pressed some buttons then gave it back to me. I dialed Chuma

Chuma:"private hello"?

Me:"hi. Ukude Ku Owentando "?

Chuma:" ndthetha nabani"?

Me:"Trina"

Chuma:"ooh okay...gimme a sec I'll call him"

Me:"sure"

I waited,this guy was still busy with my feet † ♀

Owe:"mama"?

Me:"hey boy,unjani"?

Owe:"I'm good. I miss you guys,niphi? Uthi u tata dad passed away. Is that true "?

† ♀

Tata being Ntando and dad being Nqaba.

Me:"we're currently away,but I'll come see you obuya kwethu"

Owe: ",are you in East London"?

Me:" ha.a boy"

Owe:"ooh,so is this true about dad? Is that why I'm now living with Chuma"?

Me:"last time I heard from your dad he said he's going on a business trip,as usual ke uye angafumaneki oko so I haven't heard from him nor have I heard what you heard ngo tatakho"

Owe:"haike maybe its a lie,why would he tell me before telling you"?

Me:"I'll call him ndimbuze boy maybe its true"

Owe:"baphi oo Uve"?

Me:"balele boy,I just wanted to check up on you and make sure you're okay"

Owe:"I'm cool,utata organized a contract to take me to school so I don't use public transportation "

Me:"that's thoughtful of him"

He laughed...I missed him though.

Me:"bye bye ke"

Owe:"bye bye ma"

I hung up...

Me:"your brother told Owe you're dead"

Beast:"I'm not surprised "

Me:"organized contract to take him to school"

Beast:"let him be,soon he'll have more than a contract to organize"

Me:"what do you mean"?

He shrugged,still focusing on my feet.

Me:"tatakhe"?

Beast:"I have a guy at the school's financial office who's gonna return yonke lamali siyibhatale phaya and send them letters to pay up school fees"

Me:"no Sino"?

Beast:"yep"

Me:"but you know Anelisa can't afford R30000+ just for school fees "

Beast:"Ranger can,he makes triple that amount in one night"

I decided to shut up... This was his way of removing himself from them,this was his way of fighting his battles.

Beast:"I uhm, have to go...but I'll be back in the evening"

Me:"uyaphi"?

Beast:"ndiya endlini,oko bendithe nifikile while I was

still at the meeting"

Me:"hamba nabantwana bakho ke please,I need to rest"

Beast:"are you sure? I mean,those people might be family but they are still strangers in a way"

Me:"you think they could be in danger"?

Beast:"I know how you are when it comes to them,I just wanna make sure you're okay with me going with them that's all"

Me:"if anything happens to them I'll have to kill you kaloku Nqaba,simple as that"

Beast:"you're serious"

Me:"can you guys go already? I really need to rest"

He laughed,shaking his head then he went to wake them up ndabanxibisa basitha,he took his phone and went out nabantwana bakhe. Hay andinokonasa noba ukhona kalok yhini andibulewanga,I just stuffed myself with food until I got sleepy again

ndaphinda ndalala only waking up from a ringing phone. The telephone in the room † ♀

Me:"mh"?

Beast:"uthi utata mandibashiye abantwana "

What?

I rubbed my eyes ndiqond'ba ingaske aphinde,maybe ,bendsaphupha.

Beast:"uyandiva"?

Me:"uthini"?

Beast:"kuthwa I should leave the kids behind,bazolala ne dyani I can fetch them in the morning "

Me:"you think that's a good idea"?

Beast:"well we need that time together, obviously I vote for it"

Me:"wena awufuni usole ulala apho? Nize ksasa nonke"?

Beast:"see you just now"

Me:"uyaphi Nqaba "?

Beast:"ndiza kuwe"

Me:"khawulale kokwenu nabantwana bakho bra"

Beast:"andifuni Luthando "

Me:"mxm"

He hung up

Why was he forming? Andisakubaweli ucengwa bawo phof nanku umntu ingathi sekruqukile ndim already. Mxxxwim. I undressed ndanxiba nightie and went to make myself green tea,I heard the key on the door then he walked in with food again. Dammit I could smell mutton as he passed me

I went to sit in the bedroom with my tea ndamshiya pha,he went to shower then he came to bed with the hone cooked meal. Pap with mutton stew and steamed veggies,he got in bed and put the tray on his lap with my spoon on my side of the tray

Beast:"let's eat"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

He put the tray on the bedside pedestal and lay on his back...why wasn't he begging me?

Like,siphazanyiswe esandithuzela ndisatefa earlier so why can't we continue from where we left off?

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:" hm"?

Beast:"what else should I do to show you that I'm

sorry"?

I didn't answer him mna

[10/11, 19:48] [+27 73 069 2704 : #504

When I was done with my tea I pulled the covers
ndagqumathela.

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:" good night"

Wathula. Oko bendilele imini le yonke so obviously I
couldn't fall asleep,when I heard him softly snoring, I
took his phone and went to the lounge with the
shawl. I called his mother....

Ma:"hello"?

Me:"ma,unjani"?

Ma:"Luthando mntanam niphi? Kunini ndikuzama efounini? Kwenzeka ntoni kuwe? Baphi abantwana? "

Good Lord!!!! So many questions??

Me:"si right mama"

Ma:"ni right niphi Luthando? Seside senze inkonzo yesikhumbuzo ningekho nje ni right niphi"?

Me:"inkonzo yesikhumbuzo"?

Ma:"ewe kaloku asikwazi ukwenza umngcwabo kungekho mzimba"

Me:"yho"

Ma:"Luthando "?

Me:" mama I'm away on business,kuye kwafuneka ndiye s Portugal to attend to one of Nqaba's businesses so ndilapho but abantwana baku Keri"

Mama:"bonke"?

Me:"ha.a oo Sino bakoo mama babo ngamawele

odwa aku Keri"

Ma:"ooh okay,yhu usibeke exhaleni kaloku sisi "

Me:"I'm sorry ma ndamnka ngongxama""

Ma:"its okay,I understand ukungxamiseka komsebenzi ingakumbi xa umntu wento engekho"

Me:"ewe mama"

Ma:"don't overwork yourself ke sisi,you're pregnant so you must rest in between"

Me:"I will ma, bendinitshekisha nje"

Ma:"bye bye mntanam "

First problem solved... And it was a bit of a relief,even if I had to lie to her. Again.

I called Keri...

Keri:"hello"?

Me:"Big sis,how are you "?

Keri:" Trina??? Where have you been? Marc has been asking for you"

Me:"what does he want from me"?

Keri:"he's your brother,who am I to ask"?

Me:"he's acting,look I just wanted to tell you that I'm good and safe where I am. I'll probably come to your house but I will definitely call you when I'm coming over"

Keri:"did you two fight"?

Me:"us two"?

Keri:"you and Marcus Trina"

Me:"no we didn't,he's just a hissing snake I don't wish to see anytime soon"

Keri:"mh,what happened to your house? I was in PE last week "

Me:"it got burnt...I still don't know how or who did it"

Keri:"where were the kids"?

Me:"They were with me,we're safe Keri"

Keri:"okay...I'll probably wait for your call because your phone is always on voicemail "

I laughed

Me:"patience will do"

We later hung up,I warmed the meat then ndatya yona yodwa whoever cooked it must have been a great cook.

"So you'd rather eat alone in the middle of the night instead of eating with me"?

I plainly ignored him.

He sat next to me,I could tell Nqaba was slowly fading away but Beast was awake. Awake for who

kengoku? Tchi!

Beast:" I apologized to you,again and again. I'll do it futhi without hassles if that's what you want"

Ndathula mna...

Beast:"Luthando "?

Me:"go back to bed tatakhe"

Beast:"don't tell me to go to bed ndithetha nawe ngoku"

Me:"don't you think the timing is off a bit"?

Beast:"We're both up,so why not have a conversation. Even if it means a rather depressing one"

Me:"so I depress you now"?

Beast:"that's not what I said"

Me:"uthini ke? Because that's what I heard"

He shook his head ...

Beast:"I don't wanna fight yaz Luu,not today and not now torho "

Me:"who said anything about fighting apha"?

Beast:"that's what you tryna do right now"

Me:"so first I'm depressing,then I'm hearing impaired,now I'm brewing up fights? Wow"

Beast:"uyazibona"?

Me:"ubundisaphi apha xa uzakudikwa ndim Nqaba? Because you could have just left me in South Africa xakucaba I'm a nuisance"

Beast:"Luthando "

Me:"don't Luthando me Luthando torho,if udikwe ndim just go to bed. Or better yet,go home. Go to your father undiyeke mna"

Beast:"haike ngoku"!!!

I pulled my shawl and went to the bedroom,he followed.

Beast:"Luthando Gwala "

Me:"mnxim"

He got hold of the shawl,I easily let it go.

Beast:"Luthando wam"

Me:"Luthando khandiyeke torho Yhini ngobusuku"

He tossed the shawl on the stool across the room then followed me,in silence. I stole a glance at him he was falling right into the trap.

Me:"dude can you just give me some space? You don't have to be following around me"

He walked straight up to me while I removed the gown and slippers

Me:"and stop gawking at me I'm not a-"

His lips interlocked with mine, and for a second I froze. What was he trying to achieve? He moved back,still holding my face with both hands

Beast:"forgive me,please"

I just looked down phof my heart was like † ♀
† ♀

Beast:"I'll do anything you want me to do,just say you'll forgive me. Please"

Me:"ndcela undiyeke ndfuna ulala"

Beast:"I'm not gonna do that,you're mine and I'm yours so if you're not forgiving me right now I'm gonna nag you until you do"

Me:"is that a threat"?

Beast:"its an assurance "

He pecked my lips,brushing featherly as his hands slid down the contours of my body,his eyes fixed on mine.

Beast:"please"

His lips brushed on mine...

Beast:"Nalique"

Yaass

Me:"I forgive you,now can I sleep"?

Beast:"no"

With that he kissed me full,pulling me towards him as he reminded me who he is. Slowly,ever so slowly I realized that I was losing myself in the moment. At the end of the day,I had been missing him † ♀. He lay me down,not separating the kiss then he worshipped my body from head to toe. In a second yavela yaxola nje intliziyo yam...guess siyafana ngo thanda i-attension and sifuziwe. He kissed me to a point that all my body parts had suddenly found a melody and tune in correspondence to his name. I was now stark naked as he kissed his way up to the tip of my nose then he looked deep into my eyes

Beast:"I love you "

Me:"I know that "

Beast:"you sure"?

I nod

Beast:"but you're not acting like it"

Me:"then you don't know me as much as I thought you do"

Beast:"you think"?

I shrugged

His hand slowly slid down my baby bump,the destination was clear

Beast:"even so... I know that somewhere down here something is screaming my name"

I couldn't answer him because as soon as he finished that sentence his finger smoothly slid inbetween my thick lips making me gasp for air.

Beast:"am I lying"?

Uzophendulwa ngubani? Tyhini. He went down to mufftown...it had been months since my body felt like this. I closed my eyes enjoying the tongue work,at some point I pushed his head further in as I clutched onto the sheets and released some stick juices into his mouth. He cleaned me up,kissed his way back up to my lips and sucked my bottom lip,I had lost all fight in me. He got me where I'm weak
Slowly he entered the pleasure hole

Me:"aw...it hurts"

Beast:"but you're lubricated nje"

I rolled my eyes... Hurting and lubrication zidibana ndawni?

Beast:"I'll be patient "

Slowly,he did circles until my virginal walls

extracted,flexed and opened up for him. We made love...

After a couple of orgasms from my side,he slumped next to me kissing me wet kisses...I just lay my head on his arm burying my face onto his chest as he covered us salala.

In morning when I woke up, he was wide awake,staring at me.

Me:"morning"

He kissed my lips without a verbal response. I tried getting out of his embrace, he pulled me back ndahleka,but still he didn't speak up. He just raised a brow

Me:" dude I'm hungry"

Beast:"utye inyama yonke ngobusuku,but uvuka ulambile"?

Me:"I'm eating for two,remember "?

He just kissed me.

Beast:" yintoni le ubuyenza last night "?

Me:" I did quite a lot of things last night "

Beast:"you know what I'm referring to "

I just laughed,hay makandiyeke mna ndvusa ngo chuku kuvukwa.

[10/11, 19:48] [+27 73 069 2704 : #505

He kissed my lips smiling

Me:"so...when am I meeting the family"?

Beast:"in a day or two"

Me:"reason"?

Beast:"akekho umamekhaya and I don't want them to be using you bekwehlisa bekwenyusa"

Me:"uyephi"?

Beast;"uyothenga istock e China"

Me:"ooh"

His hand was on my bare belly drawing sweet nothings all around

Beast:"uyatefa yaz"

Me:"ndiyatefa? Xabekutheni ngoku"?

Beast:"you think after so many years sithandana ndingangakwazi xa ufuna iattension nje"?

Beast:"zijonge uya blusher ngoku"

Me:"ndcela undiyeke wethu Luu"

He laughed

↑ ♀

Beast:"this name sounds so weird xalibizwa nguwe"

Me:"I think I'm getting the hang of it"

He just blushed,like I was finally happy in a moment after a long time of strategizing and planning on how far can I got to protect my children in the absence of their father. I had to enjoy this moment and bendizotefa to the point of no return,ukhona kaloku ngoku so makucace. Anyway,we had real issues to deal with...

Me:"babe"

Beast:"hm"?

Me:"what's the way forward ngoku"?

Beast:"we pick up the pieces and move on"

Me:"do we go back anytime soon"?

Beast:"okwangoku andiyazi mamakhe because I don't have money in SA sey'yeka Ghost ngoku,if siyabuyela immediately I'll have to start from scratch"

Me:"but you have businesses nje phaya I'm sure we'd manage just fine"

Beast:"ngoku ndithetha nawe I have about six businesses left under my name,kungathi kusisa ngomso ndibe ndingenayo nenye"

Me:"is that even allowed"?

Beast:"I'm dead,remember "?

Me:" abana evidence tatakhe"

Beast:"akhonto ixaka igintsa Luu... And I don't wanna go back there ndibe ndibachukusha nge mali or their gang. Let him take everything, I'll start over if I have to because I honestly cant expect you to live here indefinitely "

Me:"I'm here with you, our kids are here with us...what else do I need"?

He looked at me,removing a hair strand out of my face...

Beast:"kodwa ndiyakuthanda mntana womntu...awumsokolisi umyeni wakho"

Me:"oh tatakhe...remember we said through thick and thin nje"

Beast:"I know but I feel like I'd be asking too much of you coz ndikuqhelise a certain life standard"

Me:"I have two successful businesses under my name, I know its not a lot but it would be enough for the four of us while sisazama uqalela"

Beast:"Luu imali yakho yimali yakho uyayazi nawe lonto,I'm supposed to be the provider here"

Me:"baby cummon"

Beast:"icebo lizakuzakha man mamakhe"

Me:"what if I told you I have a couple of thousands stashed somewhere to get something off the ground"?

Beast:"you have a couple of thousands? Don't tell me you wanna use your savings"

Me:"phendula mna kqala: if I said I have a couple of thousands to get something off the ground would you start something that would be of great profit in the long run"?

Beast:"well..."

Me:"dude"

Beast:"hypothetically speaking,yes I would"

Me:"then I do have some money you could use"

Beast:"uyithaphi"?

I laughed...how do I say this?

Me:"that's not important "

Him:

Me:"okay... practically speaking,yeyakho"

Beast:"mh"

Me:"I took the money from your clubs before burning them down...ngokuyaa"

Beast:"you're kidding,how much"?

Me:"I never counted it but its about twelve briefcases "

Beast:"Luthando Gwala"!!!

I laughed at his exclamation

Beast:"iphi"?

Me:"Soso is gonna bring it here when he gets a chance"

Beast:"Soso? Argh why am I surprised kanene"?

Me:"he didn't know until we got here,I had stashed it in the basement so I asked him to go fetch it wathi

uyifumene"

Beast:"geeez!! Baby you're something else! Nana umamakho"??

Me:"I love the enthusiasm in your voice"

Beast:"baby...each briefcase carries close to two million and you have twelve? Mamakhe how can I not be enthusiastic? I'm happy? I'm on cloud nine..."

He kissed me full on the lips,guess I made his day ngezindaba.

Me:"then we can go home,start afresh and live our lives like there's no tomorrow "

Beast:"first...lemme sort out my gents this side so that I can be sure they push ispani noba andikho then I can just come and check up on them every now and then xasimnkile"

Me:"do you think you still have contacts in your businesses"?

Beast:"I've been communicating with the international ones ever since I landed here,I gave them a brief summary of this situation we're in so I'm safe kwelocala le business as long as I deliver "

Me:"so you're not entirely broke"?

Beast:"not yet"

Me:"mmkay"

We later got out of bed,showered and had breakfast then he had to take fresh clothes to his kids abavase pha,I asked him the Sims he was supposed to bring for me wazifaka,loaded the phones with airtime then he left. After he left I put my phones on private ngala tracking app yabo fully knowing that even if they tried, they'd still never track my whereabouts then I looked for Glenda's number and called her

Glenda:"Hello"

Me:"You cannot have a roof over your head and expect me to be homeless,I want my house"

Glenda:"who's this"?

Me:"I'm your worst nightmare, I'm giving you one month Glenda Oliphant. One month then I expect my house build,and furnished in full or you could gather the five point four million its worth"

Glenda:"Trinalique Smith"

Me:"one month,or you'll loose everything close to your heart that's left after your husband "

Then I hung up...asoze sibe broke thina sinemali esebantwini. I called Anelisa just to check on her daughter

Lisa:"private hello"

Me:"hello,ndim Trina ndcela u Sino"

Lisa:"Trina,ucela u Sino? Uzamthini"?

Me:"excuse me"?

Lisa:"stop pretending like you actually cared for her because you didn't,you actually pretended to love her

when you thought ngowomyeni wakho"

↑ ♀

Lisa:"if you loved her like you always claim
ubungasoze umngcolele kanjena umntanam "

Me:"ndimenzeni u Sino Anelisa"?

Lisa:"umgxothele ntoni kwakho kanti uyamthanda?"

Me:"hay kodwa awusoze uphinde ubhadle,kuthini
ukugxotha umntana"?

Lisa:"ndibhadle gqithi mna Trina I know you,tyhini
ogqiba kwakho uvale iphone "

Me:"I guess uyabuva ubunzima bokuba ngumzali
ngoku,nyamezela sisi kusezobanzinyana. In
fact,usezoba sekunyeni isengamaqalela lana "

Lisa:"rhhaaa yaz Sibon-"

Me:"Enjoy parenting a soon to be teen girl child
sthandwa sam,issa handful "

Then I hung up... My mind went straight to Ghost. I contemplated for a minute but then I followed my gut and called him...he picked up after four rings

Ghost:"private"?

Lenja sounded like my husband

Me:"Ntando Ntabeni "

Ghost:"Luthando?? Is that you"?

Me:"Yaz bendicinguba ungumntu kanti uyinja"

Ghost:"where are you"?

Me:"to think I was actually starting to like you kanti uyazazi you have some sick agenda"

Ghost:"its not like that yaz Luthando "

Me:"to think that you'd go to such extremes just for money and status? Caba ubuzafutha ngegazi

labantwana bam qha ufike ndihleli waphelela pha kumntakwenu umlalisa uboya ucingba akakuboni ukuba uyinyoka"

Wathula...

Me:"Good luck uyevha Ghost, coz trust me, you're gonna need it"

Then I hung up, called Soso to keep an eye on both my boutiques ndamxelela angangxami ngemali Nqaba will see how it can come to us yena makaqiniseke qha ba Ghost doesn't get the businesses that are still under my husband's name. Ukuba uzakuyenza njani lonto andimazi nam.

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #506

I lay on my back and just browsed through social media, searching for news about hubby but I couldn't find anything. Nqaba called...

Me:"Nqabayomzi "

Beast:"ndikuphathela ntoni"?

Me:"abantwana bam"

Beast:"nothing else"?

Me:"nope"

Beast:"okay. Love you "

Me:"sharp"

He hung up,I wanted to go out a bit,take a walk and see around the area so I wore slippers and went to the poolside...people were speaking French I was sooo lost that five minutes felt like five hours. I quickly went back to the room and called him back he had to explain this to me haibo!

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"dude,kuthethwa isi French apha,like literally "

Beast:"yes,that's the official language kalok"

Me:"uyaxoka"!!

And he just laughed † ♀ like... † ♀

Beast:"dad speaks approximately fifteen languages, most of the family members speak between four and six so relax there won't be no communication barriers"

Me:"sendicingela abantwana bam"

Beast:"they seem excited,andazi noba kuba beququzelelwa ngumntu wonke na"

Me:"bafuzile kaloku ngothanda i-attention"

Again,wahleka...and this time I just smiled to myself

Kumnandi kum ukumva ehleka ngentliziyo yakhe not just to make me stop nagging but because he's simply happy.

Beast:"we'll be there in a minute"

Me:"sure"

I hung up,tyhini u Nqaba † ♀ French is the most romantic language that I know of yet he just casually says: its an official language yalapha iminyaka engaka le ndoda ndihlala nayo kanti indivimba into emnandi kangaka? Uzakusithetha ke ubonanje akaqhashanga tu.

I heard them from a distance, the kids were probably running because I made out steps. They walked in and looked for me,Uve found me first

Uve:"no tan'khulu ma"

Uba:"heh"

and then? U Uba why e dull?

Me:"uphi u tan'khulu wakho mntanam "?

Uve:" shiyekile phaya endlini yakhe"

Me:"you like him don't you"?

Uve:"mama! (He exclaimed with both hands almost covering his mouth) Tan'khulu wambiza lowana u mama yafana ne aunty Fats wenzela Uba wakho i-waffle"

Me:"mmh,kengoku utye ntoni wena"?

Uve:"olelet"

I looked at their father for clarity on the "olelet"

Beast:"omelet baby"

Me:"ooh okay, uqumbele ntoni kengoku omnye u Young King "?

Uve:" kafuni kuza kuwe kaloku yena"

Uba:"tatam yangxola aneh u Uve wakho"

Me:"Uba"?

Uba:"hm"?

Me:"utheni ndoda"?

Uba:"afunu wamba siye Ku tan'khulu "

Me:"so you didn't miss your mother"?

He blushed

Me:"its fine Ubabalo wamba kaloku uye Ku tan'khulu wakho "

Uba:"haike mamam siwambi thina hlalile apha nawe"

Me:"no its fine go"

Uba:"tatam siwambi neh"?

His father just laughed and joined us on the bed,he whispered: you're blackmailing my son. I just laughed and listened to more conversation from the

Kings

Me:"baby yaz ndiyabawela uthatha iwalk and do some sight seeing "

Beast:"awuzodinwa"?

Me:"haibo just nje around the hotel"?

Beast:"nxiba izihlangu ke sihambeni "

Uba:"siyawamba u tan'khulu tatam"?

Me:"ngelishwa asiyi kwa ndawo"

He sulked

#Lwandiso

We dropped the Gwala family then went to drop dad in Switzerland (he was on vacation with his queen when we called him,so he kinda sacrificed right there)

after that we went home.

Yarees:"I need to sleep,yho"

Me:"we have one more job to do"

Yarees:"dude I'm tired ngoku can't we do it ngomso"?

Me:"we have to do it tonight,okanye singakugodusa if you like"

Yarees:"mxm its fine bra masambeni"

We went to Trina's house,went to the basement using the route he sketched out for me saphuma nama chankura,loaded everything in the car and drove away. We took Yarees to the airport our pilot was to take him to CT then sashiyeka ebhayi sayophumla. First thing I did the following day was to check up on Owe,and the only possible way was to take him to school so I drove there ndafika esatya ipapa

Me:"molweni "

Chuma:"ufuna ntoni apha ekseni kangaka "?

Owe:" Bhut Soso, morning. Are you taking me to school today"?

Me:"sure case ntwana, I would have taken you for lunch but I have a busy day ahead"

Chuma:"well he's got a driver"

Me:"I know that...enza boy sihamben"

Owe:"Okay bhuti"

Chuma:"heh Soso"?

Me:"Chuma"

Chuma:"kutheni ngoku uzakuzenzela unothanda emntaneni wam,kwam"?

Me:"ambothatha ubhaka ntwana umfake emotweni"

Owe walked away...

Me:"uzazi nini ukuba ungu mama ngoku Chuma"?

Chuma:"what"?

Me:"mamela ke,u Owentando use ngumntana ka Ta Beast so I will come check up on him whenever I feel like"

Chuma:"uphi lo ta Beast ngoku? Dude,wena no S'bongile need to get out of this fairytale you live in because u Owe unabo abazali babini and your Beast is not one of them"

Me:"ulibala msinya nontombi futhi ke izakuchana lonto"

I walked out and drove Owe to school, sancokola...
He's a bubbly yet respectable young man

Me:"so,how have you been settling in "?

Owe:" yho bhuti...you don't wanna know"

Me:"cummon,it can't be that bad"

Owe:"can't be that bad? Bhuti,first of all apha akuthengwa zinto za lunch and as you can imagine

our tuck shop is very expensive so I just end up eating all the things umama said I shouldn't eat"

Me:"dude you're just being dramatic "

Owe:"okay bhuti, do you know I sleep on a sponge apha? Akho bhedi"

Me:"Kaloku awukhange ulungiselelwe,I'm sure when she gets paid uzakuthengela"

Owe:"and you still think I'm being dramatic "?

I just laughed,there's s bit of his father and of ta Beast in him. I dropped him at school and gave him money then I went to work...

I knew Ghost was around but he was playing hide and seek maybe checking our next move,well he better do that while I make sure that he doesn't get his filthy hands on ta Beast's " legit" businesses. I worked the whole day until about eleven ebusuku,noticing the time because umfazi Ka ta Beast called. Ndiyamazi ke umntase ipatience

wafika seyiphelile. Sihle flew to Cape Town to assist Yarees on an outbreak that happened just out of the blue,I on the other hand was working 24hrs back to back until the day Marcus paid me a visit with Ghost and Bullet. They walked into the building,leaving about eight of their guys outside at the front of the building...I just watched them on the monitor in front of me. They walked past the reception causing the workers to look a bit shaken,as soon as they got into the elevator leading to my temporal office I braced myself but continued working. I had Hugh Masekela playing on the iPhone dock softly as they walked in into the office without knocking so I continued working nam,the closed the door with a bang,I didn't budge one bit ndasebenza mna. I heard someone cocking a gun,I just continued working at my own pace...at the corner of my eyes I got a glimpse of Ghost shooting the vase on my desk † ♂ well,we gat moola,we gonn' buy more

Ghost:"Titus"

Me:"Ntabeni "

Ghost:"I want us to talk,like men"

Me:"you call yourself a man yet you lack manners"?

Marc:"watch your tongue"

Me:"or what"?

All this while,my eyes and hands were fixed on the computer in front of me... I've got companies to save,they have time to waste. Levels.

Ghost:"Mamela ke mjita,that cockiness is not gonna work with me. Ndize apha to have a word with you,and we're gonna do that right now"

Me:"did you make an appointment "?

Bullet:" tyhini Soso"

Ghost:"I don't have to make an appointment in my own company kwedini now shut the fuck up and listen to me"

Me:"on your way here you passed something called front desk or reception, there's a lady by the name

Clarissa who can make an appointment for you if you're really serious about this talk you want"

Ghost:"heh iyaqhela le ntwana"

Marc:"sy's full of kak"

Me:"enjoy your day gentlemen let the real man get back to work"

All three of them cocked their guns,I looked up and smiled while dialing the security

Me:"so we came prepared for war huh"?

Ghost:"get your arrogant ass off my chair and get the fuck out of my businesses "

The security guys answered..

Me:"I have trespassers in my office and they're carrying guns...okay thank you "

They voluntarily walked out,cursing † ♂ these fagots still have the nerve to call themselves thugs? Seriously?

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #507

#Lwandiso

After they left ndaqhubekeka nalento bendiyenza. I didn't care who his father was or what he's capable of,I knew where I stood and Ghost wasn't about to shake me...instead I'd shake him up a bit. He's becoming too comfortable with his brother not around. I tracked Bullet down and decided to keep tabs on him,u Marcus didn't necessarily exist to me...sefanele u Trina to deal with. I wanted to get Bullet eyedwa and show him a thing or two ngalento acing'ba uyiyo yaz,nje ukumothusa...infact ukumvusa because I'm not a gangsta. If I were,they'd all be dead Including Ghost. Xandizakuphuma I received a call from ta Beast...uyalenza ke uvalo lo bhuti I'm not sure whether it's because he's

supposedly dead or what † ♂

Me:"Grootman "

Beast:"Titus. You good"?

Me:"as expected. You guys"?

Beast:"surviving. Is it possible for us to meet in Mpumalanga tomorrow night "?

Me:" tomorrow night? Why? What's up"?

Beast:"my wife told me about the money and I don't want you to have an overload of responsibilities so I'd like to take it ibelapha kuthi"

Me:"oh sure no akho stress I can organise that"

Beast:"I appreciate that"

Me:"are you guys considering uhlala apho for good"?

Beast:"yamaz u Luthando would never survive here,we'll come back at some point but not now. Let Ghost get comfortable "

Me:"he already is...ebelapha e ofisini with his

lapdogs"

Beast:"don't let him bully you"

Me:"I can handle him just fine,and besides...he's a coward. He'd never cross dad"

Beast:"well good luck. See you morê "

Me:"affirmative "

We hung up

I locked the office and went to the bnb... I don't have a home in PE so a bnb is my home for now. When I got there I called Lindo I missed her qha ndiyamazi umntu wam nge drama sokhe siqale silwe kuqala † ♂

Lindo: "Lwandiso"

Me:"hey,how you doing"?

Lindo:"ndi right"

Me:"I'm good too in case you're wondering"

Cwaka...

† ♂ yaqala inkathazo.

Me:"oh-kay,goodnight"

Lindo: "you just called to say goodnight? Seriously"?

Me:" uh...ngathi you're not in the mood to talk kaloku so I don't wanna pester you "

Lindo:"Lwandiso Titus uphi?"

Me:"ndisebhayi nje baby benditshilo"

Lindo:"oko ubuse bhayi Lwandiso? Yintoni le ingaka kwelibhayi le ingakubuyisiyo? Am I still valuable phofu kuwe? Are we even still dating"?

Me:"andiyazi ke ba uthi mandiphendule omphi umbuzo kulemibuzo mingaka"

Lindo:"phendula yonke"

Me:"oh-kay let's see: Yes;Work;yes and yes. There, I think I answered you"

She snorted but u Lindo uzazibulala ngentliziyo emncinci,yintoni ekhweletisayo?

Lindo:"you're unbelievable yaz Soso"

ndiyekile ngoku ukuba ngu Lwandiso?

Me:"ndenzeni ngoku baby"?

Lindo:"unesibindi sokuthi baby after umnke apha ungumntu ozobuya ngok'ngoku"

Me:"but I texted you "

Lindo:"Soso"

Me:"mntu wam"

Lindo:"ungavuya wena xandinoveske ndimnke for two months ndibe ndimnke kuwe ndithe ndiya buya ngok'ngoku"?

Me:"I'm sorry babe... A lot happened but I wasn't in a space to tell you everything in detail yabo"

Lindo:"then tell me now,everything "

Me:"andizokwazi babe man,its a secret task. For your own safety"

Lindo:"then this conversation is over"

Me:"Lindo"

Lindo:"xa ucingile,and uready to talk to me in honesty,then you'll call me or even better...you know where to find me"

Then she hung up... I dialed Libo (

† ♂yes u Libhongo ka Vince lo ufunwa ngu ta Ghost) she was even online on WhatsApp...we weren't best of friends but because she's close to Tee we've been working together closely after Tee left ngenxa yezi boutiques and we enjoyed each others company so to speak.

Libo:"Soso wabantwana"

Me:"miss LB... U grand"?

Libo:"I'm good chap,wena"?

Me:"I'm great,why are you up so late? U online nako WhatsApp"

Libo:"stalker vibes or secret admirer "?

Me:" choose le izakuncumisa"

She laughed...

Libo:"what's up bra"?

Me:"I'm coming to Jo'burg tomorrow,are you game for late lunch"?

Libo:"how late"?

Me:"four to five'ish late"

Libo:"I close the boutique at six so let's do six to seven'ish"

Me:"alright. See ya"

Libo:"sharp sharp"

Well I'm a man... And I can have female friends right? I then took a shower then ndalala. Ekseni ndavuswa ngu Sihle

Me:"dude,ixesha"

Sihle:"litheni?"

I closed my eyes for a minute then sat up,he was having coffee Sihle is a fizzy person,I'm the coffee freak.

Me:"what's up"?

Sihle:"Karoo's wife is rebuilding Sibos house"

Me:"huh"?

Sihle:"umamakho gave birth to quadruplets "

My eyes almost popped out,I went to the bathroom,washed my face and rinsed my mouth

then I went back to Sihle.

Me:"uthini bra"?

Sihle: "Karoo's wife is busy rebuilding indlu Ka Sibobukhe wayokroba"?

Me:"you said something about my mother and triplets"?

Sihle:" no ubuphupha ndoda,ndithetha ngendlu mna"

I exhaled...idlala ngam le chap. I know what I heard.

Me:"I don't trust them,even if they do rebuild it kuzofuneka ithengiswe"

Sihle:"my thought exactly "

Me:"how was CT "?

Sihle:" it was cold as usual,and Ghost was apparently out of town so we were dealing with his goons. I mean stupid goons"

Me:"what was the ruction about"?

Sihle:"business take over as predicted but Yarees is a fast thinker,he Skype'd the lawyer and asked him to read the will for the boardroom and shareholders. So for now we've kinda managed to calm things down"

Me:"who's supposed to take over now that Beast is dead"?

Sihle:"ndim no Kuhle and since I was there,the shareholders seemed to be on board qha ingxaki kengoku kuba kuzofuneka ndisekapa full time until this whole thing dies out"

Me:"is Yarees okay with not being in the books"?

Sihle:"he understands that this is not inheritance, umntu wezi businesses usaphila its just a temporal thing"

Me:"mmh"

I was hungry...

He passed me the brown bag ndakhupha ukutya

ndatya.

Sihle:"Kuhle is in hospital "

I almost choked from the sosatie I was eating

Me:"what? What happened "?

Sihle:" Ghost happened "

I looked at this guy...why was he calm? I'm supposed to be the calm one why the fuck was Sihle's character confusing me this morning?

Me:"wenzeni u Ghost? Why the fuck are you speaking half sentences "?

He laughed at my frustration

Sihle:" well Ghost sent his goons to roughen him up a bit,I think just to scare him"

Me:"is he hurt"?

Sihle:"he says he's not that bad,so I don't really know but ndizophuma apha ndiye e Durban no Mo"

Me:"kanti u Mo ukweliphi icala"?

Sihle:"as far as I know ngoka Ta Beast,the second jet and pilot belongs to Ghost,but you can never be sure with these guys"

↑ ♂

After eating I went to bath and prepared to go to work so we rode together. He checked the books for about two hours then he flew to Durban,I received a call from Laa...

Me:"Lwandiso Titus"

Laa:"heh Landile ucinga ugoduka xa kutheni "?

Me:" andinanja andina kati so ndizothi ndigoduka ndileqaphi"?

Laa:"mfethu don't say that "

Me:"I know you miss me,just confess it"

Laa:"look ntwana I've organized a flat for you e Motherwell u Siya will drop off the keys at your bnb tonight"

Me:"you have organized a flat for me? Wait...who am I talking to "?

Laa:" yaz most of the time I give you benefit of the doubt but honestly, ukhe ubemuncu kanene"

Me:"bra! I'll just ignore the rest of what you've just said.. thank you nge flat"

Laa:"maybe you could invite Lindo for a weekend abone ba you're actually working awuna cherrie kwelobhayi"

Me:"Ngubani othe andinayo"?

Laa:"intoni "?

Me:" icherry"

Laa:"Titus hayi"

Me:"enkosi nge flat mntu wam,I'll call you to organise a house party as soon as I move in. Love you "

Laa:"heh L-"

I hung up.

Akho Landile uzakundixelela nga relationship mna unayo yena irelationship? Tshini!

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #508

"Tatam afunqule u Uba wakho"

Yatsho iphakamisa ii ngalo la chap

Beast: "iKing iyazihambela nje ndoda uyi king enjani xa uzafuna ufunqulwa"?

Uba:" ha.a mna u Uba wakho kaloku ngoku"

Beast:"awuyo young King"?

Uba:"ndiyiyo kaloku tatam pha ekhaya not apha"

He looked at me I just laughed... Ubhadle ufun'kophulwa u Ubabalo and I wasn't gonna involve myself.

We walked till we reached Kinshasa's nganda (restaurants , with a greater mix of ethnicities, are ethnic

restaurants serving food from specific parts of the country, as well as Western imports such as bread and beer) the kids and I had Soso na Loso (Chicken and Rice) and he had to choose between Ntaba or Ngulu yako tumba (Grill goat, Pork). Uba and Uve ate the periperi chicken like nobody's watching it was too hot for me but them? Haibo!

Me:" khajonge abantwana bakho bra"

He looked at them and laughed,I was shocked
bathe cwaka bayatya qha!

Beast:"they should come here as often as possible,they'll get to learn how to speak French at an early age"

Me:"bazoza nabani mhlawumbi"?

Beast:"nam"

Me:"as if"

Beast:"haibo babe,now that the family has seen them kuzofuneka simane sibazisa"

Me:"hm "

I wasn't gonna argue about that... But I didn't see myself just coming here nje e'space'ini we'll talk

about eyabantwana bam xa kufike eloxesha.

Me:"so tell me, where exactly are we right now "?

Beast:" Brazzaville "

Me:"so zikhona iilali apha"?

Beast:"yeah but just like SA,Congo is urbanised.
Most people live in towns"

Me:"so even in the rural areas they speak French"?

Beast:" French is the official language here
mamakhe however ,there are other native tongues
such as Lingala and Munukutuba but they rank just
behind French as national languages. But for easy
communication everyone would rather speak French
then ke thina bantu who do business with outsiders
speak English"

Me:"I don't do business with you though "

Beast:"well you and I are connected by matters of
the heart"

Me:"eshe"

Beast:"I meant to tell you that in two days I'm taking you home, prepare yourself"

Me:"for what exactly "?

Beast:" to being pampered, dad seems kinda excited to see you "

Me:"did you tell him who I am? Biologically "?

Beast:" yes I had to, I don't want no nasty surprises. You've been through enough already "

Me:"better remember that last sentence for the rest of your life"

He laughed

What's the joke kule nto ndiyithethayo?

Me:"I'm serious bra. Like...if you ever decide to play

around and maybe cheat on me again in this lifetime, I'd kill you baby I don't wanna lie. I'd kill you with my own two hands, no gun, no knife, no other form of weapon"

Beast: "uyaxoka, you love me too much"

Me: "you don't know the woman I've become in your absence. Try me"

Wathula... I wasn't joking at all. He must get the message and encrypt it in his heart. I know he's Beast and maybe I'd never be able to be above his capacity and I know my place as his wife...but he better nje † ♀

Me: "now that kukho no nana on the way I have three people to live for, so I gotta make my own life decisions with them in mind. When a time comes and you believe with all your heart that you've had enough of me uboze uthethe nam kakuhle, sihlale phantsi and draft our own divorce papers kunoba uyokuzigrumbela ikhwemhemhe yamankazana

ongazowapasa because awusoze upasse mna kqala ndidedwa nje"

Beast:"oh-kay... Baby how did we get to this part of the conversation "?

Me:"I've just had a lot of time to think... And besides,I think kungona thina siqalayo ubomi bethu bomtshato mos ngoku? On a clean slate,no more secretes?"

Beast:"yes no more secrets. I told you everything mamakhe ,there's nothing else that I'm hiding from you. Promise "

Me:"I'm giving you until tomorrow night to think back,come to me and confess anything else that you haven't told me yet"

Beast:"yes ma'am"

Me:"I'm serious "

He was smiling † ♀

Beast:"I know"

Me:"then why are you smiling"?

Beast:"ndiyachazeka nje nguwe mntu wam,kuba worse xa u bossy...uyandvuselela. Its clear I made the right choice by putting a ring on it"

† ♀tyhini zinkosi zam,iright lendoda? nda suka ndatyhafa.

Beast:"I'm meeting with Titus ngomso to take the money"

Me:"that's good"

Beast:"do you think you wanna give birth here"?

Me:"I haven't really thought that far "

Beast:"oh-kay...kuzofuneka ucinge fast so that I can organise the family doctor for the home birth"

I looked at him, did he just say home birth?

Me: "ndikuve kakuhle tatakhe "?

Beast: " yes. Home birth "

Heee ihambo ngumbona nyhani . When we were done eating we headed back to the hotel room and we all went to lie down. The kids fell asleep almost immediately sashyeka sisajongene

Beast: "I think I should probably take the boys home again tonight"

Me: "why"?

Beast: "utamkhulu wabo is happy to have them running around the house, and I'll be able to spend more quality time with you and nana"

Me: "I don't want your dad or your entire family to think we're forcing them with kids as if we're

irresponsible parents "

Beast:"babe"

Me:"okay tatakhe ungabasa"

Beast:"stop over thinking things"

I kept quiet...

My over thinking saved us from whatever ambush Ghost and his friends had planned out for us,but that's cool. I closed my eyes and relaxed,all this time here has been a breath of fresh air yaz. I now realized how much I needed this other side of life...

Later on he helped me bath the kids,sabatyisa then he took them home leaving me to bath and get ready for bed. On his way back he called me... As usual

† ♀

Me:"my love"

Beast:"ndikuphathele ntoni "?

Me:" nothing...oh wait. Chocolate cake "

Beast:"hm,so late"?

Me:"awufuni"?

Beast:"akhange nditsho,I'll bring it"

Me:"thank you"

Beast:"is there something called emotional bullying"?

Me:"haha ngelishwa ayikho boy"

Beast:"soze ingabikho..."

I just laughed and hung up, I'm no bully I'm the sweetest person ever. I called Titus while waiting for this guy to come back with my cake...

Soso:"Titus"

Me:"please save my number,I can't deal with this serious you"

Soso:"hahaha ow my person,unjani? You sound

better though"

Me:"let's just say I'm in a good space"

Soso:"that's a good start,how are my boys adjusting"?

Me:"abekho baye kutamkhulu wabo"

Soso: ",as in...that guy"?

Me:"yes Soso,that guy"

Soso:"wow. Awiboyikiseli"?

Me:"izondincedaphi lonto mntase? Its not like he injects gangstarism into peoples blood,people see it and choose it"

Soso:"that's a point"

Me:"and they are already kinda fond of him, wes u Uba"

Soso:"attention seeker kalok lowo inoba baphathwa okwamaqanda"

Me:"imagine...how are things on your side"?

Soso:"all's good,Glenda has people rebuilding your house"

Me:"ah,she listens"

Soso:"you told her to"?

Me:"yes"

Soso:"don't tell me you trust her...uzohlala kuyo"?

Me:"I'm not really sure what I'm gonna do with it right now but uright ayakhe mntase. Her husband destroyed it,she must use his money and rebuild it exactly the way it was "

Soso:"hm...ni buya nini"?

Me:"yhu asikayicingi lonto"

Soso:"umamzo e Monti nithini ngaye"?

Me:"we'll deal with all of that xasibuyile bra,okwangoku we're still working on us"

Soso:"I understand, well good luck with everything "

Me:"thanks bud"

We hung up... Tatakhe walked in and put the cake next to the bed wakhulula wayovasa. By the time he

returned, I was almost done eating

Beast:"umntanam uzakuba negrunanti"

Me:"I love you too"

I responded without even lifting up my head, he got in next to me I smiled and gave him the last piece he took it finished it off and came in for a cuddle,not forgetting to peck my lips

Beast:"earlier you said you have three people to live for"

Me:"mh"

Beast: "what about me"?

Me:" your mother is still alive,living for you"

He kissed me, sucking in my bottom lip

Beast:"but I live for all four of you,maybe five of you"

Me:"really"?

Beast:"really"

Me:"maybe I need a lil convincing"

Beast:"hm"

With that the kiss went deeper,the cuddle tighter,then his one hand grabbed my ass cheek causing me to moan from my throat

Beast:"I'm'a convince you alright"

Whatever else he said after that was a blur I was too mesmerized by what he was doing to me to listen to every word he was saying.

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #509

Nana kicked just as daddy was penetrating deeper

on our second round... I think we ignored the first, she kicked again harder this time around
ndanentsini

Beast: "haibo...nana wenzani"?

Ndavela ndaphela yintsini, I wasn't ready. Lol, we both weren't ready.

He stopped and sat on his heels next to me looking at my stomach and we could actually see movements on it this moment would have been one of those awkward ones but because nana has two crazy parents it was actually hilarious!!!

Me: "dude your child"!

Beast: "ha. a baby your child just stopped me from..."

Heh,andisekho shocked man baby"

Nda suka ndamhleka

There was no way we were going to proceed with this,he cleaned me up sisahleka then we cuddled. My lips kissing his chest,one of his legs between mine and one of my legs over his thigh... The warmth

Beast:"ndiyakuthanda yaz"

Me:"uthandwa ndim"

Beast:"nyhani"?

Me:"you think I'd be here if I didn't love you "?

He looked at me in silence... I didn't lift up my eyes but I could feel his eyes.

Beast:" do you honestly still love me,after everything
"?

Me:"yes"

Beast:"why"?

I looked at him...what's up with these questions?

Me:"because I love you"

Beast:"why"?

Me:"why would I not love you? Bra we've been
through this conversation before "

He just looked at me quizzically

Me:"I promised to love you for better,for worse. In
richness and in poverty and that's what I'm doing.
Loving you"

He didn't blink...

Me:"and anyway,I have loved you even before we said our vows so I don't know what you are hoping to hear entsha namhlanje "

Beast:"I just feel privileged "

Me:"by what"?

Beast:"for having you love me irregardless of our continuous situations "

Ndathula... Yadika Iona with his emotional unattractive side where the hell is the tough dude in him? Where's Beast"?

Beast:"I want you to promise me one more thing"

Me:"mmkay"

Beast:"Promise you'll always have my back...you're the only person I trust with my life right now. Just promise me you'll always have my back no matter

what"

Me:"I promise"

Beast:"don't just say it Luthando, think about it first. If ever we decide to return to SA...in fact,when we decide to go back its gonna be war. I know I can trust you, but I need affirmation "

Me:"wait,are you saying You're doubting me"?

Beast:"no,I just need to hear you say it"

Ndakhe ndathula...guy needs counseling. He needs therapy,because after yonke lento he was betrayed by the people he trusted. His blood brothers. He needed to go for counseling or else I'll be the victim of his trust issues coz ngamaqalela azo la.

Me:"I promise I'll always have your back"

Beast:"thank you"

He kissed my lips,holding the kiss nda suka nda

emotional I felt tears trickling down my cheeks. He stopped and looked at me,wiping my face

Beast:"ulilelani"?

Me:"you need to consider therapy"

Beast:"I don't need therapy,I'm cool"

Me:"babe...soon we'll be battling with trust issues in our own relationship because of this. I don't wanna be on the receiving end"

Beast:"Trust me,I'm cool mamakhe"

I gave up

Kissing him on his broad chest as I closed my eyes.

Me:"night"

Beast:"night"

...

Ksasa I woke up to bath,he joined us (nana and I) in the bathtub filled with bubbles. He was in a good mood,but somewhere in his eyes I saw some darkness looming in. He was planning something, I don't know what but he was definitely planning something huge. Maybe some revenge?

Me:"so...what are we doing today"?

Beast:"What do you wanna do"?

Me:"shopping"

He laughed

Me:"yazbona ke baby"?

Beast:"you wanna go shopping,apha? Are you serious "?

Me:" kaloku I don't know what is appropriate to wear ngomso xandisiya kokwenu so maybe we could go around and see something culture fitting"

Beast:"nxiba lento unayo man baby,ababantu uyakubo are not fussy"

Me:"I'm a woman tatakhe... So I naturally fuss about appearance "

Beast:"okay...we'll go shopping uphuma kwethu apha emanzini"

Ndaphakama immediately kemnake

Beast:"haibo"!

Me:"haikaloku singaphuma nangoku tatakhe "

Beast:"hehe hayini u Luthando "

Andabanda! ❄

I sat back down in the water playing with the bubbles

in silence.

Beast:"and here I thought Uba was the only dramatic being in this family"

Me:"uyadika shem"

Beast:"I love you too"

Me:"I don't love you right now "

Beast:"I love you nonetheless "

Me:"Tatakhe sudika torho"

Beast:"Ooh bethuna... Uyazazi ba umhle kangaka nani Luthando? Or have I reminded you as of late"?

Me:"dude,ndadibana nawe ndimhle. I'm very much well aware, Cummon "

Beast:"Ha.a wawungekho mhle kangaka man,unochatha ngoku. Noko umsebenzi wam uyabonakala"

Me:"Luu sukuziqhatha torho. Wadibana nam ndimhle

futhi ndiqumqum ndinjena...uthi watsalwa yintoni
kwa wena"?

He burst into laughter

Me:"tshini! Wabaseleka ngoku"

Beast:"awundiva yaz baby. Undigalela amanzi"

Me:"tell yourself the truth nawe... Wadibana no
Sibongile Trinalique Smith eyigolide Z'khali"

Beast: "ndiyavuma golide yam emenyezelayo"

I just looked at him with squinted eyes wahleka u
Nqaba.

Beast:"you should stop this acting tough ish
aphendlini, ayizokusebenzela"

Me:"itheni? Iyaku intimidater"?

Beast:"nah,ndincedana nawe coz izokwenza uyilibale

indawo yakho njengo mnkam uzibone ungapha kwam"

Me:"tyhini "!

Beast:"no jokes"

I wanted to say "mnxm" but ndaqonda ukuba makhe ndithobe ngoba kaloku kuthetha indodomzi † ♀ utatekhaya intloko the head. Lol. Mnxim.

Me:"so shifting to the other news, obuya kwethu siyabayeka nyhani oo Owe ebazalini babo"?

Beast:"definitely "

Me:"you honestly think that's a good idea"?

Beast:"I couldn't care less"

Me:"Sithetha ngabantwana obakhulisileyo as your own here baby"

Beast:"I know"

Heee † ♀ Thixo!

Beast:"I played my part and moved on,its time their own parents take over. I thought we had this conversation already nje"

Me:"I see"

Beast:"don't let them guilt trip you"

Me:"I don't even communicate with them"

Beast:"I hope kuhlale kunjalo okwangoku ...until sibe grand ngento yonke"

Me:"yessur"

His phone rang...

Waphuma emanzini and went to answer it,I followed suit and drained the water cleaning the bathtub.

When I got to the bedroom he was still on the phone pacing up and down and he was angry. Livid. Ndithe ndisabukele leyo ndeva ngo "thwahla" we phone

idibana nedonga ndothuka ndamjonga.

Me:"dude"!

Beast:"please gimme a sec"

† ♀

I left him,closing the doors behind me. I sat in the lounge and tried relaxing myself... My own phone rang...only Soso has this number but this wasn't his number.

Me:"hello"

Ranger:"Ghost is on your trail"

Me:"how the fuck did you get this number "?

Range:" that's not important, all I know is that he's organising means to follow you guys"

Okay...what's really going on here?

Me:"why are you telling me this? How do I trust you "?

Range:"you don't have to trust me bra,I just did my part and warned you qha"

Me:"why kaloku? Because sewucacile ukuba ukweliphi icala kuyo yonke lento yenzekayo"

Range:"I owe it to you and my daughter "

Me:"is this really Ranger"?

Range:"bye bye Tee"

He hung up, I dialed Soso.

Soso:"Bra...ukufumene u Ranger"?

Me:"Ewe,ithini lento"?

Soso:"apparently Ghost received school notification regarding imali yomntana yeskolo ekucaca ukuba angakhutshwa month end umntana if akabhatali so bathi ke uye waphambana now he's looking for y'all. He's actually on his way over there"

Me:"wait,so this guy is actually tripping over his own child's maintenance? is he okay?"

Soso:"I think nala frustration yongakwazi u access'er ii finances zika Ta Beast is getting to him coz ubethe u Kay so all outgoing money has been frozen. He's actually broke right now inoba sencedwa zi gigs zobugintsa if zikhona"

Me:"hayini! Ubethe u Kuhle just for money? Bra u Ghost makayiyeke intsango,indala kuye"

Wasuka wahleka u Soso † ♀

Soso:"awunangqondo kewena ungamxelela"

Me:"mmh so uzofika ngomso... Okay. Thanks"

Soso:"ithini iplani kengoku? I mean nizothini"?

Me:"andiyazi bra... Nqaba is just too angry right now
"

Soso:"nizame ukuba safe bra,wes wena. Ungazifaki nozifaka futhi xabesilwa if it comes to that"

Me:"bye mntase"

I hung up and went to the bedroom,he was sitting on the bed busy on his tablet.

Me:"so what's the plan"?

Beast:"kuzofuneka ndikuse endlini tonight where I'll know you're safe"

Wandiphendula engandijonganga nokundijonga I knew kushubile mandizincede ngokuvala umlomo wam ndaphinda ndamvalela pha kula room and ordered breakfast so long.

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #510

#Ntando

I had just organized transport for Owentando when I received a mail from Owe's school saying I owed R46 000 in school fees and extramural activities half

of which needed to be in the school's account before the month runs out. I looked at the letter and read again... Just then, I got a call from Chuma † ♂

Me: "Chum-"

Chuma: "what is this letter talking about?"

Me: "I'm in Durban, you're in PE. How am I supposed to know what a letter that's in front of you talking about?"

Chuma: "Ntando Ntabeni I do not have the time for your shit. Please not today"

Me: "I'll sort it out"

Chuma: "you'll sort what out Ntando?"

Me: "the letter, I'll sort it out".

Chuma: "heh Ntando did you kill your brother?"

Me: "what"?

Chuma: "akhange kubekudala after the family

meeting where they asked us to be also responsible for our kids and be involved in their lives... And then he was announced dead. On national television? and I've seen you in distress before, but ngoku uyinto engathi ipower-hungry"

Me: "I don't understand your theory but to answer your question: no I didn't kill him. I'd never do that"

Chuma: "then explain to me why all of a sudden we owe the school close to 50K??? Because if I remember correctly Siboniso said that icala le fees li covered already"

Me: "undenzela esinye istress nje wena Chuma yaz"

Chuma: "you better make a plan ke bhuti because I cannot afford this money, ndanditshilo kwakuqala. Make a plan fast because if your child gets removed from that school, he'll hate you for the rest of your life akhumbule ukuba wayenotata who took really good care of him before you decided to pitch out of nowhere and ruined his life. Just remember that"

Then she hung up...

my head was throbbing... Chuma can talk yho,worse she's got a naturally commanding and big voice. I tried accessing money from the companies Beast owned when he was here but then I was blocked. I called my IT guy to try and find out what the problem was,he came back saying all funds from all companies previously owned by my brother have been frozen right after Kuhle was hospitalized...

Me:"Kuhle? Hospitalized? What for"?

Him:"apparently you beat him up because you wanted money from him,well not money as such but you wanted him to sign over the companies your brother left under his name"

Me:"WTF???? no man there must be a mistake"

Him:"so you didn't beat him up"?

Me:"fuck no! Why would I do that? He's my fucken brother for fucks sake"

Wathula lomjita † ♂ he didn't believe me.

Me:"look,I just had a conversation with the laaitie and obviously he was mad that I've replaced Beast and we got into an argument. As any set of brothers would,out of anger...I slapped him across the face and walked out when I realised that his nose was bleeding. That's all"

Him:"that's not what he said to the police,I'll send you his picture right now "

Me:"tyhini u Kuhle"

I hung up and waited...the guy sent two pictures and I was shocked. Like,I wouldn't do that... This was clearly a set up and no one can convince these twins on anything besides Beast so I called him up,his number went to voicemail. When I left Congo I didn't freeze no money for him...

Me:"well ,there was actually no money to freeze"

Business hadn't been as good as it normally is, hence I left kwamsinya before the agreed time. I think I might roughened and raffled up some feathers but it wasn't something Beast wouldn't be able to fix. That's what he's good at, fixing things... The worst part was that I couldn't go up there by myself because I kinda had a fallout with dad when I left ... But I needed to speak to my brother... a man has got to survive noko akanondiyekela siphuma esibelekweni esinye.

I called Titus...

Soso: "Ta Ghost"

Me: "I need to speak to my brother khandizame nge number yakhe"

Soso: "andinayo"

Me: "Titus I'm not in the mood for this bullshit, I know you're communicating with him. There's something

urgent I need to discuss with him"

Soso:"I can pass on the message but into endingenayo yi number yonika wena"

Me:"heh kwedini kutheni ingathi uyazilibala nje ukuba ulibambela? Don't let the fancy office get to your head"

Soso:"was that all"?

I tried calming myself... This chap has a way of working on my last nerves without even making a noise about it. He had this calmness... Beast's calmness and it irritated the shit out of me

Me:"Titus..."

Soso:"I have work to do yaz ta Ghost,a company to run. I don't have time to spend talking on this phone the whole day"

Me:"then gimme the number I'm looking for,that's all"

Soso:"throughout this short conversation we've just

had,we've been communicating in English and Xhosa and its becoming clear that you have a slight problem in understanding both languages,Grootman. Andikwazi ke uthetha isi-French but in case you didn't hear me..I do not have the number you're looking for. Uyayiva kengoku? Or should I go to Google Translate"?

Me:"fuck you uyevha kwedini,fuck you"

Soso:"Asoze,bekhona oo Chuma noo Libo to fuck me"

Me:"heh Lwandiso Titus ndakuqhekeza kwedini sukundiqhela ikaka uyevha? Idlala ngengqondo yakho lent'ba uyazi we respect your father! Kanti ndakukhanda unye mna ndiske ndi dealishane noyihlo mnqundu we stabane "

Soso:"naxesha lamankazama afana nawe kemna ta Ghost,when you decide to wear your man-pants you know where to find me"

Then he hung up.

Something in the depths of my stomach boiled...I didn't wanna go over there yet because kusekho lento Ka Kuhle ndingayaziyo ukuba ibheka ngaphi,I didn't wanna have another unforeseen circumstance hovering above my head but truth be told I had to speak to my brother. So I called Marc'O'Polo...

Polo:"Spook-Man"

Me:"hey laaitie hoe gaan dit"?

Polo:"lekker my toppie,met jy"?

Me:"bra I need cash...like a whole lot of it"

Polo:"but you have access to Beast's businesses, right"?

Me:"that's the problem... I don't. And the finances have been frozen because apparently I attacked Kay"

Polo:"apparently "?

Me:" dit was net 'n klap...but somehow he landed in hospital and now the police are involved"

Polo:"do you think its some sort of a trap? I mean

look at Titus comfortable in anyhow he decides to address you"

Me:"eish Polo my broer, I don't know. All I know is that if I don't get hundred stinaz by the end of the week my son may be thrown out of school by month end"

Polo:"yho tis hectic... Kyk man,I think I might have like fifty stinaz here"

Me:"hay Marcus bra,ek nie jou geld borrow nie. Ek sal 'n plan maak "

Polo:"I'll keep it,just in case".

Me:"don't you have your sister's number"?

Polo:"who Trina"?

Me:"yes"

Polo:"her phone is voicemail I've been calling her ever since that day"

Me:"I think she might be in Congo because she's not in East London "

Polo:"and she's not with Keri... But she called to tell

her she's safe. With a private number "

Me:"fuck"!

Luthando being in Congo was obviously gonna mess up my plan, she's got this thing of reading between the lines way of reasoning and speaking to my brother that whatever someone else says emveni koba ethethile Nqaba will still hear her voice at the back of his mind. Maybe its because she's a lawyer by profession

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704# : #511

He later came out so we could eat breakfast...

Beast:"you look worried"

Me:"shouldn't I be"?

Beast:"no"

Me:"hm"

He continued eating ndancama ndatya nam coz he seemed "cool" about this whole thing. When we were done I went to rest a bit... Somehow I had minor pains in my lower abdomen but they weren't severe AND I didn't wanna scare him ene stress somntakwabo. So,I drank a bottle of water ndalala while he went out. After two hours he called me...

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"I'm sending someone over to come fetch you
"

Me:"to come fetch me? Kanti uphi wena"?

Beast:"I'm busy"

Me:"I'd rather wait for you"

Beast:"baby"

Me:"please"

He sighed...

Beast:"okay... Please pack so long. Ndizoza late kakhulu though"

Me:"fine by me"

Beast:"sharp"

When I had hung up I went to pack up to leave the hotel for his home... I wanted to ask more of this "supposed plan" but I decided to let him be. He's been doing this for as long as I've known him and far beyond so I had to trust that he knows what he's doing. He later came to fetch me ehamba with six cars and a whole lot of men.

Beast:"baby"

Me:"love"?

Beast:"masambe"

I checked the time,22:45 nanku umntu ezongena nge backdoor emzini sekulelwe,Thixo izinto

esihamba sizifaka kuzo ngenxa yothando. I gave him all the bags ndithe cwaka and just followed behind him,we got into the car and drove in silence for a distance...

Beast:"you okay"?

I just nod...

Honestly speaking now,how does one be "okay" in such a situation? I kept quiet throughout the drive,got to his home (a big castle-like mansion) that has guards all over the place,the massive gate opened and the three cars in front of us drove in first kwalendela thina and the rest of his troops. I was shocked by the beauty of the place,but I could see the sense of style (he bought my PE house ndingekho † ♀) ba isukaphi. Two guys came to fetch the luggage salandela slowly behind them...

We walked such a long and dark passage only to realize si saya e lounge safika kukho an exact

Ntando/Nqaba lookalike ,but obviously an older version of them. Our eyes locked then I immediately dropped mine in shock bayafana abantu balomzi bawo! lindlebe zoo Sihle,Mpumlo Ka Vince,ntloko ka Bullet † ♀ I could see all of them in this one man. He spoke up first...

Nqobimpi:"ah,ntombi ka Bonginkosi. Undiqhathile u Nqabayomzi akhange atsho ukuba umhle kangaka "

In any normal circumstances I would have blushed at such a compliment but taking the fact that I was still mesmerized by the resemblance he shares with his sons I was also shocked at how fluent he spoke my home language after so many years living in a French speaking country. And he had a sense of style and admirable choice in fabric and color in the clothes he wore and the home deco... Sleek and clean shaven, as he extended his hand for me to shake,my nostrils caught his scent goodness! Immediately I understood why he's a renowned

ladies man.

Nqobimpi:"the room is ready for you,I know its late but what would you like the chef to prepare for you"?

Me:"I'm fine tata thank you"

He chuckled and looked at his son...I silently hoped I didn't seem disrespectful for declining his offer. But it was too late for me to eat anything.

Nqobimpi:"Nqaba please tell Florence your wife's preferences in everything "

Beast:"Sho taima,I'll be right back there's something I need to discuss with you before I go "

Nqobimpi: "okay, Mme Gwala,you'll meet the rest of the family tomorrow"

Me:"enkosi tata... Bendicela ubuza balelephi oo Uba"?

Nqobimpi:"Baye bakhethe ukulala nam,bazoziswa kuwe ksasa"

Me:"okay thank you "

Nqobimpi: "have a good one"

I smiled faintly as Nqaba led me by hand to my room. Hey what a room yangathi ndikulo Landile e Kapa. Nqaba just put the luggage in and opened the covers for me helping in laying out the extra blanket on top of the cover. I was still standing on the doorway starstruck yiyoyonke lento...kuphele tu nobuthongo

Beast:"Babe..."?

Me:"Hm"?

Beast:"izolala kaloku"

Me:"hamba bra I'll be fine"

He sighed...

Beast:"baby"

Me:"I don't think ndiyafuna ukulala like right now and I know you have somewhere to be"

Beast:"okay ndithi ufuna ntoni Ku Florence?
Something that will help you sleep"

Me:"camomile tea. Please"

He walked out... I got in bed and closed my eyes for a minute. How did we get here though? Like, this whole thing is tiring... I thought ndizophumla when I got here kanti ndisezo nyonyoba ezinzulwini zobusuku. The inner being in me wanted to handle this Ghost ngo kwam kuzophela yonke lemfitshimfitshi but I had to trust my husband in this. Like... I HAD to, I didn't want to but I had to.

Beast:"here's your tea"

Me:"thanks"

He put it next to me and waited for me to open my eyes,i just looked at the ceiling, he sat next to me holding my hand

Beast:"I'll fix this. I promise you that"

Me:"I trust you. With my life"

He kissed me and walked back out,I had my tea ndazama ukulala. Ekuseni I was woken up by a nun seriously? A whole freaken nun? With that freaky black and white uniform She had brought my kids but akathethi. She just makes gestures and smiles...qha. I concluded that she was dumb ke

Me:"anisebahle,animkhumbuli umama wenu "?

Uve:" vasile thina wu tan'khulu "

Me:"univase ngokwakhe"?

Uve:"ewe bhafu yakhe enkuuuulu ofana ne pool yako Uve pha kude"

Uba:"uzohlala apha nawe mamam"?

Me:"yes"

Uba:"uph' tatakho yena"?

Me:"usemsebenzini"

Uba:"hayini utatakho! Yawamba eselenzini yakhe nalapha kude?"

Uve:"zobuya nini kengoku"?

Me:"andimazi nje"

Uba:"heee! Yafuna umbona tan'khulu wam mamam"?

Me:"I saw him last night, have you guys eaten"?

Uve:"yes ma"

Uba:"mbonile phi tan'khulu wam?"

† ♀

I had to explain the whole thing Ku Uba,past ten I woke up to make the bed then I bathed leaving these two playing on the bed. I then got dressed in a comfortable, decent dress and pumps thinking that I

might actually need to see these other people. I wasn't gonna lock myself up in the room imini yonke... Besides,I wanted to see umama walapha (that's if umnye † ♀) maybe she'll have a better knowledge of the strange pains I was occasionally feeling. I took a deep breath as I contemplated on whether to go out of the room or not... Then I heard a knock. I went to open... There she was,smiling warmly.

Paulina:"good morning Mrs Gwala"

I smiled back..she looked hippy, fresh and maybe ten to fifteen years younger than her husband.... But I wasn't in a place to judge. Mdala nala Nqaba kum

Me:"good morning ma'am"

Her:"ma'am? Oh my goodness please call me Nana"

I nod,still smiling.

Her:"I came to fetch you, we're having breakfast in the garden"

Me:"oh...okay"

She poked her neck behind me...

Her:"Juniors"??

Uve came running... Juniors? Wow.

She picked him up,taking Uba by hand and led the way. Thank God it was shorter than le besize ngayo ikhe yaqala elounge... We got there,the kids joined the rest (about twelve of them) playing in swings and slides. In my head ndithi: heh Thixo

ndingayimela leye playland in my backyard? † ♀

the noise they were making on the merry-go-round

we walked a short distance from them and then I

saw our breakfast table. There were three other women there chatting lively and laughing...

Paulina introduced me to them..

Her:"This is Nqaba's wife Luthando or you can call her Trina its much easier,right darling"?

I just nod undwebile nanku umfazi!!!

Her:"great this is Aunt Chimeze, Lornà, and Ugo...they are my sister-wives." Ndothukela ngaphakathi...polygamy e peaceful kanjena uyenza njani lotata? Rhaaa u Nqaba anganya! Yhu!

[10/11, 19:49] [+27 73 069 2704 : #512

#Lwandiso

I had the key to Ta Beast's apartment so when I

got to Jo'burg I went to dust off here and there,ndatshayela and opened the windows because... I was hoping to bring a friend over for dinner now. Late lunch cannot be six-seven'ish. When I was done I arranged to be taken to Mpumalanga to drop off the chankura... When I saw the big guy,for a moment I almost shivered in my pants. Le chap liginsta all through his presence alone had become darker and dangerous ... Andayazi kutheni nda suka ndamtatazelela and he could feed off my fear. He could feel it.

Beast:"is this all"?

Me:"yes. Twelve briefcases,still locked. Haven't been touched"

Beast:"thank you"

Three guys carried them to their jet...

Beast:"I trust you're handling my assets carefully

there"

Me:"I'm trying my best...your brothers are helpful too"

Beast:"hm. Brothers "

He said that with a smirk

Me:"Kuhle no Sihle, your brothers"

He looked at me...a deep,dark yet stern look

Beast:"let me repeat myself Titus: I said,I trust that YOU are handling my assets carefully there "

Me:"yes ta Beast. I'm doing my best"

Beast:"in such cases I'd advice you to do more than your best. Plan ahead,be on your toes and trust no one"

Me:"noted "

Beast:"that's all I wanna here. Thank you for these.."

I just nod,he signaled the salutation and walked away... I called after him:

"How's your wife coping"?

He stopped then turned...

Beast:" she'll be fine"

Me:"I trust you'll do everything in your power to protect her. Right"?

Beast:"you have no other choice but to trust me"

I nod and walked away. There was something dark about this guy...he made me feel like a whimp . I returned to his apartment and freshened up, ordered a lot of food (and just two carry packs of booze for myself) and took a power nap. I needed it. I actually needed a bottle of Hennessy ...
Andiyifuni into yokoyika enyindoda the way endoyike

ngayo la Ta Beast earlier Fifteen minutes past six
Libhongo called...

Me:"hm"?

Libo:"don't tell me you're sleeping. Or did you cancel"?

Me:"hey Libo... No we're still on. I just took a power
nap"

Libo:"oh...you must be really tired though. Why don't
we reschedule for tomorrow "?

Me:"no don't worry about me I'll be wherever you
want me in a flash,anyway I'm returning to PE
tonight"

Libo:"ooh yho okay. I'm closing up the boutique
ngoku so ufuna sidibane phi"?

Me:"are you driving"?

Libo:"no"

Me:"ndilinde at the boutique I'll pick you up in a few "

Libo:"sharp"

I quickly washed my face, fa-fa nje i-cologne ne mouthwash then I drove to town. I went past KFC for a Very Berry Krusher then I stopped in front of her, she got in ... Kanene How did Vince let go of her? What was going on in his head? She looked her ass in that dress ! Damn!

Libo:"hey"

Me:"hey... I sure do look a little underdressed "

She looked at my shorts and laughed

Me:"wasuke wandihleka u Libhongo"

Libo:"kaloku andiyazi siyaphi and if ubona mna this is how I practically dress on daily basis"

Me:"you lie"!

Libo:"and jeans of course but bekushushu namhlanje so..."

Me:"are you somehow walking around err'day hoping to bump onto Vince and make him jealous? Or maybe,make him regret why he let go of you? OR...you just want him back"?

She burst out laughing ,her laughter is so loud and ratchet ingathi yeka Bonang † ♂

Libo:"no,no and... Definitely No. This is just me being me andiyenzeli mntu yonke lento"

Me:"so you say there's no man you're tryna please"?

Libo:"Soso you're nosy rhaa!"

Now was my turn to laugh...

Me:" Fair enough! I only know landawo yo Vince ke apha for good meat"

Libo:"yho ha.a I'm not in the mood for fake people please"

Me:"well I have food endlini enough for the both of us or you can alternatively choose a plek ngokwakho

ke I'm game"

Libo:"kuphi endlini "?

Me:" kwa ta Beast "

Libo:"as in...yhu Soso awayiki?"

I gave a side look with a bit of smile...I didn't wanna laugh at that. She obviously believes he's dead...just like everyone else

Libo:"don't gimme that look"

Me:"you're too old to believe in ghost stories bra"

Libo:"whatever! Ikhona inyama pha"?

Me:"yes ma'am"

Libo:"ngcono siyekhona but you must know uzandigodusa "

My response was just a smile as I drove to the apartment,parked and carried her handbag for her,I'm a gentleman like that homie when we got

inside she removed her heels and flopped on the couch with a loud sigh...

Me:"long day"?

Libo:"yhu this was the longest of all long days. Mxm if bendsekhaya ngendikhulula le bhodi. Yerr"

Ndothuka ndamjonga she rolled her eyes at me
nda suka ndamhleka such realness though?
I warmed up the food I had bought earlier, gqiba
ndakuzisa konke elounge along with the drinks

Me:"I see a smile creeping up on your face"

Libo:"I see chicken salad.. Very thoughtful "

Me:"Soso takes a point"

She just laughed satya sancokola about general information while watching a movie,occasionally she'd laugh and her head would land on my

shoulder, then as if reality kicked back in she'd quickly remove it maybe because of embarrassment

↑ ♂ blood gushing to her cheeks enabling her natural blush to glow. Wait...what am I saying?

↑ ♂

The movie still playing, I popped a can for myself yaphela in a flash so ndangena kweyesibini ndathi chu, I still had to drive her home...eyam ne bhayi wasn't necessarily a "must". I could sleep here and fly out ksasa

Libo: "ukuvimba akufani nawe"

Me: "you're working tomorrow"

Libo: "and you're not "?

Me: " akho wine or champagne though"

Libo: "you have two carry packs in front of yiu: Heineken and Strongbow"

I laughed...nanku umntu ufuna unxila midweek

bethuna.

Me:"Libo please khayeke,let's just finish the movie ndikugoduse. It's late"

Libo:"that's bull...but you can take me home ngoku xakucaba ndikudikile"

Me:"that's not wha-"

She was already taking her shoes with her bag in one hand,I quickly grabbed her wrist xa ezovula emnyango

Me:"that's not what I meant...I'm sorry it came out that way"

Her eyes dropped to her wrist,I slowly let go of it and snaked my arm around her waist,I heard her gasp but I didn't give her a chance. I kissed her right that moment and she responded with so much hunger

and passion... Then she pushed me back a bit

Libo:"...Soso"

Me:"don't over think it "

Libo:"we can't do this..."

I kissed her again,deeper this time. She moaned, almost grabbing my neck..but I ended up being a step backwards.

Libo:" Soso You have a girlfriend bra,please. Let's consider ii feelings zomntanabantu"

Me:"I have a girlfriend, I'll handle her but right now I want you "

I took two steps forward so we almost breathed the same air

Me:"Libo I'm not promising you a forever but I am promising you right now that tonight,if you allow me, I'm gonna make so much love to you ulibale ba you've ever been hurt before"

I kissed her,cupping her face...

Me:"I just need you to allow me... That's all"

That came out a whisper but she heard every word because in a second, I heard the shoes and bag fall and her hands circled my neck as our lips locked.

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704# : #513

We kissed for a while,obviously the most important place I wanted to grab was her ass but not immediately. I continued playing around with her, our tongues in collision it actually felt right and then eventually I grabbed her behind,along with one

boob and to my satisfaction she let out a moan. I broke away from the kiss, put the Heineken on the coffee table ndabuyela kuye. I think she was shocked by her own reaction to this situation, the look in her eyes was of shock and fear... But I could still tell she was horny.

Me:"do you want me to take you home"?

Libo:"I've been cheated on before...I know how it feels. I don't want Lindo to have low self-esteem ngenxa yam"

Me:"uzova ngawe"?

Libo:"the truth always comes out. One way or another,it always does"

Ndakhe ndathula...

Libo:"honestly speaking if I could erase her image from my mind right now, I would. But with every kiss and every touch...I see her bubbly face at the back of

my mind"

Me:"Ndiyakuva"

Libo:"I'm sorry"

Me:"don't apologize for expressing your feelings,I understand and I'm sorry for putting you in a difficult position "

Libo:"yeah"

She checked her time...

Libo:"I should get going...hopefully they haven't locked me out"

Me:"kokwenu"?

Libo:"yeah"

Me:"well.. There's a guestroom here if you want you can crash here"

Libo:"I thought you were going to PE tonight"

Me:"I can fly in ksasa...I won't leave you stranded"

Libo:"lemme call my cousin first and see if ukhona uzandivulela"

Me:"sure"

She took her phone and headed to the kitchen

† ♂ what the fuck was that all about? Geez

Lwandiso! Landile would laugh his lungs out if he were to hear this and he'd probably talk about it unyaka wonke.

Libo:"uhm... I hate to do this to you yaz"

Me:"what's up"?

Libo:"my cousin is with her boyfriend... And i only have the house key. Not the one for the gate"

Me:"then you're crashing here for the night"

Libo:"thanks"

She uneasily sat down, I went to clean up the guest room, I was gonna sleep in the kids room anyway

then I came back to her.

Me:"why do you look anxious"?

Libo:"I can't go to work with the same dress though...actually never mind. I'll make a plan ksasa"

Me:" u sure"?

She nod...

Me:"oh-kay,let me show you your room then"

She followed behind me, ndambonisa the room then I went to clean up the lounge and kitchen before heading to my own room. I had to take another shower,a cold ten minutes shower to cool myself down and most prolly erase all that just "almost" happened from my memory. The minute I got in bed,my phone rang...

Me:"baby"

Lindo:"Soso usandthanda? Like manyhani"?

Me:"haibo babe yintoni lento undibuza yona? Is everything okay"?

Lindo:"how can everything be okay when you don't communicate with me xa usenza izinto yet you still reckon we're still in a relationship "?

Not this again...

Not now torho

Me:" unjani"?

Lindo:"ndi njani? Ifanba ndi njani xa ucinga wena"?

Me:"how's school"?

Lindo:"hay fokof man Soso stop patronizing me,what exactly are your intentions? Ithini kanye kanye lento siyenzayo"?

Me:"Lindo "

Lindo:"I feel like undenzela nje ifavour of some sort ngoku ba kule relationship nam and I hate that feeling because we both know awundenzeli favour "

Me:"Lindo"

Lindo:"I'm not desperate for love but you know that I love you and you're here exploiting me for that. Kutheni unjena nje Soso? Utheni? Ufumene enyi cherrie with bigger hips and bigger ass? Yilonto ingathi awusandikhathalele"?

Me:"Lindokuhle "

Lindo:"kanti ndiyakucela yet again,xa udikiwe ndim itsho so that ndizozazi ba ndithini ngobomi bam instead of waiting on you"

Me:"are you gonna gimme a chance to talk"?

Lindo:"no I'm not- if you wanted to talk you should have called me ungalindi mna"

Me:"I called you,wandigcwalisela and hung up on me. Remember "?

Lindo:"heh, so you want an apology kengoku"?

Me:" akhange nditsho"

Lindo:"yaz Lwandiso... "

I immediately put my phone on the pedestal next to the bed face down ndalala. I wasn't gonna listen to another lecture ndizithele futhu kamnandi mna ndakumphendula angazazi ebeyiqalelani lento. I didn't even sleep yaz,so after about two hours of tossing and turning ndavuka and went to the kitchen ndaphumela e lounge ndayogqibezela ii beers zam watching some SciFi movie on low volume ndingabi inconsiderate omnyumntana ephangela ksasa. I decided to wake Landile up noba uzakundithuka...

Laa:"yintoni ebsuku? Yintoni"?

† ♂

Me:"and they say I've got drama for days"

Laa:"Landile ufuna ntoni? Did you see the time"?

Me:"ucingba I'd call you ngephone enexesha and not see the time? Ubuzityile iipilisi"?

Laa:"I'm gonna fucken hang up,what do you want"?

Me:"andifuni nto I'm just lonely"

Laa:"so is your girlfriend in Cape Town "

Me:"who's brother are you "?

Laa:" hayini bethuna nali ithunyelo ezinzulwini zobusuku"

Me:"what were you doing"?

Laa:"I was sleeping Landile,why aren't you sleeping "?

Me:" uyaxoka uythathaphi i-energy yothukisela kanti ubulele. What were you doing"?

Laa:"Lwandiso Titus"

Me:"ngu mntu waphi lowo? Stop trying to run away from the question,kutheni u fresh kangaka nje? Ubusenzani"?

Laa:"Bendifundiswa ukhwela umtshayelo"

I just laughed...

Me:"awumuncu"

Laa:"on a serious note kengoku,what's up witchu?
Why aren't you sleeping? And I know it has nothing
to do with work"

Me:"I just had another quarrel with Lindo"

Laa:"cut her some slack"

Me:"should have known uzamthethelela yet again.
Mxm fucken sellout"

Laa:"uyazbona phof ba u sexually frustrated "?

I almost choked on my beer...

Me:" usazelaphi isilungu Lwandiso? Uwafundiswe
ngubani lomagama"?

Laa:"I'm gonna ignore that but here's my advice: take
a weekend off uzombona. She just wants you to
make time for her"

Me:"okheyi Dr Phil "

Laa:"take a pillow and cuddle while some of us get to cuddle with real people. Goodnight"

Me:"hay yhima,une cherry uqala nini wena"?

Laa:"I love you too"

Me:"Landi-"

He and hung up

I was left staring at my phone in shock

Me:"issa lie"!

After a couple of minutes I heard Libo walking down the stairs I pretended to be focused on the movie,she just walked into the kitchen... I followed with the empty beer bottles kuba ndizakuzilahla ndiyolala then I bumped onto her ephuma with a bottle of water,the water fell ndamcholela

Me:"I'm sorry"

Libo:"its cool"

We stood there in utter silence for a whole minute. I tried to walk in, she tried to walk out but we ended up getting in each others way...this wasn't helping at all coz she just had a sheet wrapped around and covering her body and my mind had ran a thousand miles already.

Me:"hay man Libo"

Libo:"but nguwe osendleleni bra"

We both laughed, I stood aside so she step out ndatsho ndangena and threw the tins away. Again I turned off all the lights and walked up to the room I was sleeping in...

"Soso"

I turned around...

Libo:"ndcela undichargele iphone"

Me:"I'll bring the charger in a minute"

Libo:"sure"

I went to my room,retreated with the charger and went to knock on her door.

Libo:"ngena"

I walked in and gave her the charger,then I walked towards the door. I knew she was following me e kuba ezovala so I abruptly turned sagilana and our eyes locked

Me:"theres just one more thing I wanted to give you "

Libo:"oh-kay...what is that"

I kissed her pursed lips. I don't know why we were speaking in whispers.

Libo:"..Soso"

That was no longer a whisper but a sigh which actually made me want more,something about her was very seductive and I knew that if I could evoke some feelings earlier,I could do that na ngoku. I cupped her face and kissed her again,this time she gave in. I closed the door and pinned her against it,she lifted up one of her legs and I caught it as I pushed my body closer to hers.

Me:"are you sure about this"?

She just pulled my head and smashed her lips onto

mine ...

Uyabathwala abakhe u Thixo yazi! Ngubani owayesazi?

[10/11, 19:50] 📞 +27 73 069 2704 📞 : #514

Getting her naked was easy, akanxibanga anyway and she let me in, together we travelled to the forbidden land and later fell asleep in each others arms. I woke up first, something shifted in the depths of my heart. Something I've never felt before, I looked at her natural sleeping beauty...but u Vince yi bharu yi wohlukana njani nomntu onjena? And she knows and understands her body, I could tell by the confidence and comfortability she oozed while we were making love. I stopped myself from looking at her any further, I wore my boxers, took the rest of my clothes that were on the floor ndayovasa in my room, then I went to wake her up...

Libo:"hm"?

Me:"wake up"

Libo:"mh"

I walked out and went to get dressed,there were no breakfast items in the house but I knew that if singaphuma apha ngo seven sizokwazi ukutya,then ayotshintsha at the boutique bengekafiki abanye or the other way round coz bavula u nine bona. When I was almost done,I went to check on her but she had her head covered. I sat next to her,maybe she was embarrassed about the dealings of the early morning... Women! I slowly uncovered her and our eyes met...

Me:"vuka kaloku"

Libo:"yeah... Uhm...sure"

Me:"ulele kakuhle"?

Libo:"yeah...you"?

I just kissed her dry lips and kept it for a minute then I retracted and looked into her eyes.

Me:"I hope you don't regret your decision about earlier this morning"

Libo:"eish Soso bra..."

Me:"mh,vasa kqala we'll talk more during breakfast "

Libo:"kay"

I walked out ndayogqibezela then I cleaned up the room and everywhere ndakhupha nomgqomo then I waited for her to finish up. She came out an hour later † ♂ fully dressed and ready to go...

Me:"ugqibile"?

Libo:"yes..."

Me:"masambe ke,we'll have breakfast in town"

Libo:"the uhm...sheets. I removed them from the bed because zisofuna uvaswa"

Me:"oh,I'll handle that".

Libo:"sure"

We walked out,got in the car and went to have breakfast kwa Wimpy,she was awfully quiet...

Me:"Libo"?

She lifted her eyes...

Me:"ucinga ntoni kangaka "?

Libo:" I just have a lot in my mind"

Me:"I know...but what exactly "?

She sighed...and here I thought we had a great night

Libo:" I won't make time if ndingagoduka ngoku ndiyotshintsha because of e-tolls"

Me:"mkay"

Libo:"And... (Sigh) I kinda have mixed emotions about last night. This morning rather"

Me:"mh"

Libo:"I think its guilt... I dunno,but I think its guilt"

Me:"mh"

Then she drank her coffee...

Me:"did you enjoy it"?

Libo:"that's besides the point"

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"Soso"

Me:"its a simple yes or no question: did you enjoy the time we spent together "?

Libo:" yes I did but that doe-"

Me:"and so did I now that's settled,u Lindo as you said is my girlfriend I'll deal with her not you"

Libo:" hm"

Me:"you have the key to the boutique, right"?

Libo:"yes"

Me:"then you'll change there. I'll pay"

She looked at me...that "you're kidding" look.

Me:"what"?

Libo:"do you do this to all your one night stands"?

Me:"you're an exception"

Libo:"wow"

Ndatya kemnake, what answer did she expect though? She asked me a question ndamphendula. I prefer honesty at all times and I give honesty too as

raw as it is most times,hence I ignored Lindo last night because I know I'll give her just one answer ahambe ezibuza ukuba ungubani. Yes I love her but I don't like being bombarded with the same questions oko,the insinuation, the exhausting insecurities,the tantrums... Its endless. Maybe I should take Landile's advice... Speaking of that one u Titus uqomile! Iyandiphosisa ngezinto lento yalamaxhego mabini afanayo ase Congo alwela izikhundla zobugintsa stru! When we were done,I paid sahamba. We got to the boutique sangena and closed the doors since it was way before their opening time...

Libo:"uzandilinda nditshintshe kengoku"?

Me:"not necessarily but I'd love to see that one piece on you"

Libo:"jumpsuit"

Me:"what's that"?

Libo:"its called a jumpsuit "

I just shrugged with a smile, she must just be glad I didn't say yi rompa qha. She went to change, keeping the shoes she worn yesterday... After about twenty minutes engaphumi I went to knock on the fitting room door.

Libo:"mmh"?

Me:"kanti umntu onxiba into enye uthatha how long"?

Libo:"I'm also properly applying my make-up kaloku bhuti"

Me:"heh waah "!

She laughed...I just smiled and went to wait for her on the other side. While waiting,I texted Lindo:

Good morning

Lonwabele usuku lwakho,Lwandiso loves you.

I knew she proolly looked at it with a " mxm" escaping her lips but that's fine I kinda do deserve it.

"...I'm done"

I lifted my eyes ndasuka ndangathi ndinombilini I actually couldn't explain how I was feeling.

Libo:"you don't like it"?

Me:"umhle"

Libo:"are you sure? Your first reaction..."

Me:"I'm starstruck mfondini... You really are beautiful"

A smile crept up onto her face,she actually glowed. I got up from my seat and went to the counter kuba ndizobhatala,she got behind the counter and processed the payment.

Libo:"thanks"

Me:"no thank you, for making my time worthwhile in this concrete jungle"

Libo:"as if"

We both laughed... I removed four hundred rands (two two hundred notes) from my wallet ndazisonga and put them in her palm ndasivala isandla sakhe

Libo:"ha.a ke Soso what is this now"?

Me:"Mali ye lunch"

Libo:"I have money to buy my own lunch thank you "

Me:"I know that,but I'm adding kule yakho"

Libo:"Soso I don't want your money,please"

Me:"no problem zuphise ngayo omnka kwam"

Libo:"you do-"

Me:"and I have to leave you...should I call you ofika kwam? Or you need time to ease the guilt"?

Libo:"a text will do; just to know uhambe njani"

I smiled, kissed her cheek and walked out,drove to the airport and left the car to be picked up by one of Beasts people later on. Instead of going to PE I decided to go to Cape Town,immediately after I landed I took a cab home not to my flat but when I got there bekungekho bantu luckily I had my own key. I made a alcohol (specifically: rum) infused smoothie,ndaqhiza and went to the pool with it and my phones. Instead of texting,I called Libhongo...

Libo:"what happened to texting"?

Me:"I wanted to hear your voice"

Libo:"tyhini Soso"

Me:"ndirongo ndawni"?

Libo:"uzothini umntu wakho xa uzofunana namazwi ethu "?

Me:" uyayazi likhona ixesha lokuba kufunwe elakhe ilizwi nje"

Libo:"you live in your own world shame"

Me:"I didn't thank you about last ni- I mean this morning "

Libo:"I'm trying to forget,I suggest you do the same"

Me:"trying to forget what? How? Is that even possible "?

Libo:" try it uzobona izosebenza"

Me:"who are you tryna convince Libhongo? Me or yourself"?

Wathula...

Me:"yazi given the opportunity, I'd do it all over again,and again and again"

Libo:"don't say that bra...please"

Me:"infact nothing beats the moment you dug your nails in my arms,calling my name between clenched teeth as you orgasmed for the umpteenth time "

Libo:"bra... Don't do this. Please or I'll just hang up on you"

Me:"I'll be a popular in your city uqala ngoku,please don't be a stranger"

She laughed and just hung up I knew I got her right where I needed her.

"Ufike nini"?

I looked up, nanku twin ndivuyela nje ukumduba.

Me:" khawume Lwandiso unecherry and I don't know about that?"

Laa:"you want pizza or burgers?"

Me:"Lento ifunwa nguwe,now answer me. Ngubani lomntu ukuvumileyo"?

Laa:"so that's burgers and soda...khame ndiyabuya"

Hehehe!

This Landile Titus rubbish yasuka yandibandisa
ndifuna iindaba .

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704 : #515

Landile came back with the food so I got out of the
pool satya...

Laa:"what's really going on with you and your
girlfriend "?

Me:" I don't know "

Laa:"do you think you still love her"?

Me:"i think so... But..."

Laa:"but what"?

Me:"I think I should let her go...its not working ngoku
instead ndizakuzibona ndingumntu endingenguye
and at some point she'll end up being hurt and I don't
want that"

Laa:"so you're not even gonna attempt to work on
it,nizokwehlukana nje just like that"?

Me:"the only possible way we could possibly try to work through it is for me to be here oko which is not gonna happen"

Laa:"usamthanda seriously lomntwana mfethu"?

Me:"Landile I'm not like you,I don't have to constantly be up in your face for you to know that I love you. Yes when I have time you'll know without a doubt but naxandingenalo ixesha the least I expect is for you to understand "

Laa:"you don't expect women to understand ke Soso that's just that. You have to be present...emotionally present emntwini wakho"

Me:"when last did I see mom? Is she constantly blowing up the gasket kuba engandiboni? No"

Laa:"Faith and Lindokuhle are two different names belonging to two different individuals. Don't compare them"

Me:"heh... Uqale nini Landile ukuba ngu Doctor Phil? Okanye uprektizela apha kum"?

Laa:"abantu abangakwaziyo bazakuthi undim so I

have to school you boy boy,ungahambe undihlalaza"

Me:"bendikhe ndatsho ba umuncu yaz"

He laughed yintoni ehlekisayo kulento
ndiyithethayo?

Laa:"so you're here for how long? And why are you
here,not at your crib"?

Me:"I'm here for as short as I possibly can; I wanted
time to think before ndiye Ku Lindo"

Laa:"is it safe for you to be here"?

Me:"Ghost is on his way to Congo and the rest are
just hoodrats tryna be gangsta so akhobungozi
bungako. But,you can never be really sure"

Laa:"mamakho uzofika nge weekend "

Me:"unfortunately uzofika sendimnkile"

Laa:"hm"

After eating I went to take a nap in my room but decided to call Lindo first...

Lindo:"hm"?

Me:"u grand"?

Lindo:"what do you want Lwandiso torho"

Me:"I want to see you "

Lindo:"you know where to find me"

Me:"okay ke ndiyeza"

Lindo:"wait...you're in Cape Town "?

Me:" yes"

Lindo:"why am I only hearing this now? Ufike nini? Uphi"?

Me:"ndiyafika ngoku"

Lindo:"oh"

Me:"sewuphumile e klasini"?

Lindo:"ewe I'm on my way to the flat right now "

Me:"okay,I'll be there in a few"

Lindo:"kay"

We hung up.

Eish bekungona ingathi ndine hang over,my body and mind needed a lot of resting time but I got up ndanxiba and took car keys ndaphuma. I went to buy food kqala then I drove to the crib... She was with two of her friends

Me:"molweni"

Them:"ta Soso...yhu awunqabe"

Me:"ibalulekile lonto ungasoloke unguphuhlu ebusweni babantu de kucaba uyabadika abantu"

They laughed... I put the food in the kitchen and went over to the bedroom where Lindo was packing impahla yakhe. I tried hugging her,she stepped away

Me:"kuyiwaphi"?

Lindo:"I'm moving back to rez"

Me:"oh...I thought you liked it here"

Lindo:"now I don't "

Me:"mh,mkay"

I sat on the bed and just watched her,wapakisha wagqiba then she went to give her bags to her friends zahamba. She came back wahlala phantsi and looked me straight in the eyes

Lindo:"guess I should be grateful that you finally arrived after so many unheard cries because ke ubuzova ngabantu that I'm no longer living here"

Me:"ndiyabona"

Lindo:"I'm tired mna Soso I won't lie"

Me:"mh"

Lindo:"and the most painful part is finally realizing

that you never actually forgave me for aborting though at first you kinda made me believe you have...your actions as of late speak otherwise"

Ndathula...

Lindo:"I'm not gonna force you to be with me and I apologized ngalanto so I'm not gonna dwell in the past and live in regret because right now, just like when I did it,I still feel it was the right thing to do. Ngendiphi ngoku with umntana wakho while you're busy living life to the fullest in Port Elizabeth "?

Me:" hm"

Lindo:"so I've finally decided to tap back into my pride and dignity,and give you what you want: your space"

Me:"mh"

Lindo:"if we continue,we'll continue. If not,then its still cool. Yonke lonto ixhomekeke kuwe ke"

Me:"I see"

Wathula...

Guess she was done.

Me:"I appreciate your honesty in all of this and I'm glad I caught you today..."

Lindo:"mh"

Me:"I should guess we are on the same page because I came here for us to talk about the future,going forward but I was kinda afraid of hurting your feelings"

Lindo:"I'm grown,and momma raised a soldier"

Me:"I can see that..."

Lindo:"so you mean this is it"?

Me:"it looks like it"

Lindo:"okay... Uhm... Okay"

Suddenly there glasses emehlweni wakhe. Kanti

wasn't she breaking up with me a second ago?

Lindo:"is there someone else "?

Me:" no"

Lindo:"I don't believe you "

Me:"I'm telling you the truth"

Lindo:"then why ungazange undibize eBhayi oko wayohlala phaya"?

Me:"its dangerous and I was tryna protect you that's why; Trina no longer has a house apho besiqhele ukuya khona,yatsha. I lived in a bnb for a couple of days after she left, ndisandozanyelwa iflat ngu Landile not so long ago so I'm still settling in"

Lindo:"so you didn't think I'd understand if you communicated that with me"?

I breathed... Nantsi lento bendingayifuni. This digging deep and trying to see who is to blame while I knew I played my part she must realize without me

pointing it out that she played hers too.

Lindo:"you know we emotionally lost each other way before now neh"?

I just looked at her,I wasn't about to confirm into endingayaziyo mna.

Lindo:"and I thought I was being paranoid but kuyacaca ba I should have listened to my instinct kwangokuya. Maybe I wouldn't be feeling like this"

Me:"I thought you actually wanted things to be like this"

Lindo:"haibo are you serious? Like really serious "?

Me:" Lindo I caught you leaving my house without informing me,a minute ago you broke up with me not in so many words but you did...xa ndikungqinela uyachiphiza"

Lindo:"you were not supposed to ukundingqinela

dammit"

Me:"haibo"!

Lindo:"umuncu lomhlobo na Lwandiso? I wanted you to beg me not to go,promise me that we'll work things out,reassure me that usandithanda. Is that so hard to register? Ayo rocket science mos"

Me:"Lindo uyayazi xa umntu ethetha nam they speak what they mean and mean what they speak,andinalo iixesha lo guess'a ba when you say this,you actually mean something else"

Lindo:"that's because you don't care kaloku because if you cared one bit you'd know when a girl says this,she actually means this"

Me:"andiyo ou Ka Thabisa Lindo ndingeyo ou Ka Kgothalo. Ukuba nithi xanithetha ngathi niqhathane ngendlela ebekumele irelationships zingayo I'm not gonna be part of that. When I have time,when I'm in a good space,when everything is smooth you know how I treat you. You know better than anyone how much I love you, how I spoil you but ngethutyana endithe ndaxakeka ngalo you suddenly doubt me.

Don't get me wrong I understand two months is a long time but I find your attitude suddenly strange because you weren't like this ndise Portugal a time longer than two months "

Lindo:" Portugal is different, ulapha ngoku just a couple of hours away but kunzima no buya just one weekend?"

Me:"how is it different? I was working in Portugal,I'm still working in PE. How is that different "?

She sighed...

Waphakama,I followed behind her.

Lindo:" fighting and arguing about this is actually pointless now. You've already made your choice"

Me:"I'm sorry for hurting your feelings and wasting your time holding onto nothing"

Lindo:"yakhe yayi something before...so its cool"

Me:"can i drop you off"?

She nod looking the other way,I took the bag of meal sangena emotweni then I took her to the rez ndamnika okwakutya besizokutya before we broke up.

Me:"one last hug"?

She hugged me,I kissed her forehead and watched her go.

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704 : #516

Me:"good morning"

Aunt:" Bonjour, hé vous avez l'air très enceinte quand êtes- uous dû?" (Good morning,hey you look heavily pregnant when are you due?)

I looked at Paulina for assistance...

Nana:"she's asking when are you due"?

Me:"in a month or two"

Nana translated to them in English satya then those nun attended to all the children. I later went to take an afternoon nap,I actually loved the peace exhumed in this house it was actually relaxing. I slept until almost dinner time,ovuka kwam I decided to go look for other people so I roamed around the house until I heard voices... Familiar voices so I stopped to listen:

Beast:" Pouvez-vous traiter avec votre fils, s'il vous plaît?" (Can you deal with your son,please?)

Nqobimpi:"Pourquoi? Avez-vous

soudainement peur de lui maintenant qu'il vient réellement?" (Why? Are you suddenly afraid of him now that he's actually coming?)

Beast:"Non papa, j'ai vraiment peur de ce que je vais lui faire si je m'occupe de lui. Si vous aimez toujours

quelqu'un d'entre nous, peu importe qui vous aimez ... Traitez avec lui" (No dad,I'm actually afraid of what I'll do to him if I deal with him myself. If you still love anyone of us,doesn't matter who you love ... Deal with him)

Nqabayomzi was fuming and his father was as chilled as Beast would be. I quickly walked past that room and found Lornà playing with the children, I stood by the door and just watched until one of my sons looked up and saw me,he got up and ran to the door pulling my hand to join them. I walked in and sat on a sofa in the corner,heeee u Uba was khumshing like nobody's business I was surprised. I suddenly felt jealous of the two older ones who spoke fluent French I imagined Uba and Uve conversating lika that in SA .

Uba:"mama"

Me:"baby"

Uba:"utatakho kabuyanga selenzini"?

Me:"I think ukhona yaz"

Uba:"asiye kuye. Afuna yena mna"

Me:"he'll come to you when he's done,he's busy with tan'khulu "

Uba:"with tan'khulu "?

Me:" ewe ndoda"

He smiled and ran out,I bet he knew where his grandad hangs out. I just prayed that it was safe for him to go there...

"Baby"

I looked up, Nqaba and his son were at the door so I got up and went to them,Uba went to join his brother and the rest. Guess he just wanted to see his dad azoxola. His dad and I got to my room and sat on the bed...

Me:"u sharp"?

Beast:"I'm okay,bakuphethe kakuhle oomama balapha"?

Me:"talking about that..."

He laughed at my dramatic exclamation.

Me:"suhleka baby man"

Beast:"okay sorry"

Me:"please promise me you'll never even attempt to think if getting a second,or third or forth wife"

Waphela yintsini lo bhuti

Me:"baby this is not funny torho,I wouldn't survive"

Beast:"but baby,aren't they surviving"?

Me:"braaaa! Look at them,they've obviously accepted this"

Beast:"communication is key at all times,and kaloku umntu ungena apha eyazi into azoyenza nento azifaka kuyo"

Me:"good thing awzange undixelele ngasithembu kemnake AND awuzondixelela sesilapha phakathi tu"

Beast:"but admit it,baphila grand and in peace"

Me:"I agree but..."

Beast:"kutheni unomona baby? What happened to people shall share"?

Me:"ooh? That means you wouldn't mind having brother husbands nawe"

Beast:"brother husb- bazohlalaphi"?

Me:"kulendawo bazawbe behlala kuyo abafazi bakho kaloku"

Beast:"hay man baby siright thina soythu"

Me:"hay mntuwam si enough shame. Yhu. Ngomphi

lo ebese China"?

Beast:"ngu Nana "

Me:"mnk,u nana unomakhulu ongu Nana"

He just smiled at me...creepy.

Me:"and that"?

Beast:"you're comfortable here"

Me:"maybe its because I have not been in your dad's presence"

Beast:"he'll be joining you guys for dinner "

Me:"uzabe ungekho wena"?

Beast:"no... I have to be on the lo- excuse me"

His phone was ringing so he cut that sentence short to answer it,I just rubbed my belly in waiting. It wasn't long when I heard him blurting out:

"Vous feriez mieux de vous réveiller! La minute où

Ghost met les pieds dans cette ville, j'ai besoin de savoir. Je ne peux pas te payer pour faire ton travail que je finis par faire moi- même à cause de ton incompétence"

(You guys better wake up! The minute Ghost sets foot in this town,I need to know. I can't be paying you to do your jobs which I end up doing myself because of your incompetence)

Nqaba has shocked me ke ngalento yakhe ne sisi French asikhupha ngee mpumlo because akazange akhe abhude nakanye endlini in fact ever since I've known him...yaz isenokwenzeka kusekuninzi endingeka kwazi ngalomntu ndinaye I wonder. He hung up abruptly and sat back down wakhe wathula for a few minutes...

Beast:"Ghost has crossed the borders"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I have to go now"

Me:"good luck"

He kissed me on the lips,then the forehead gqiba waphuma. Now I wasn't in the mood for dinner with the family knowing my husband could be fighting for his life, money and legacy with his own twin. Having a family dinner in such a situation didn't feel right,it felt like a celebration of some sort. I lay there until I was called to join the rest of the elders and as expected,Sir Gwala Senior welcomed me.

Nqobimpi:"unjani umazala wakho pha e Monti "

I cleared my throat he's asking of another woman who happens to be his ex and the mother of his first borns in the midst of his wives? Great.

Me:"uyaphila tata"

Nqobimpi: "bendikhe ndancokolelwa ngoo Uve

ukuba ninabo abanye abantwana that you left behind"

Me:"Owe no Sino,ayingobethu but they've been living with us"

Nqobimpi:"I believe omnye ngoka Ntando "

Me:"ewe tata, u Owentando "

Nqobimpi:"lo uyintombi ngokabani"?

Me:"ngoku Anelisa"

Nqobimpi: "Anelisa... Anelisa.... U Anelisa intombi Ka Bonginkosi"?

Eish le conversation was heading somewhere else and I wasn't in the mood to discuss my dad's shenanigans here.

Me:" ewe tata"

He laughed... Mnk!

Nqobimpi: "unjani yena uyihlo? I heard he's been out for a while now"

Me:"I heard too"

Nqobimpi: "ah i soldier emadodeni. Your father was the man mntanam, hahaha he was the man I tell you. Qha ukunyoluka komntu kuyamthumelela umntu lowo esihogweni"

Haike ndathula mna...andiyingene yonke le athetha ngayo. Seeing that I went silent on him he shifted the conversation to his wives aunt Chimeze being the first wife and Nana obviously the last or youngest. Bancokola bonke behleka...

Me:"oh my God"

That exact moment everything stopped, they all looked at me.

Nana:"honey are you okay"?

I couldn't believe what just happened ndasuka ndoyika ba ndizayiqala ngaphi le into indehlelayo.

Nqobimpi: "Luthando yintoni? Thetha mntanam, uyalunywa"?

Me:" my...water...just...broke"

Immediately all four women jumped to my attention, they walked me to my room and closed it. Lornà was more nervous than the rest as she tried calling the family doctor while Ugo helped me undress...

Lornà: "aunt Chim doctor Julia says she'll be here in an hour"

Aunt:"Nana run the bath so long"

Me:"bath"?

Ugo:"yes"

Me:"I bathed already"

Ugo:"its not for bathing you,its for water birth "

Ndavela ndalunywa into ekhawlezileyo ndakuva le water nton-ntoni.

Ugo:"we all gave birth through water birth don't look so worried,its safe and aunt Chim knows what she's doing"

Me:"she's gonna be delivering the baby"?

Lornà: "she's gonna be assisting the doctor, she's a midwife by profession"

Aphela amathemba esibhedlele tu kengoku I had no choice but to trust these people but kuyo yonke lento I couldn't ignore the fear of giving birth to twins again (hypothetically speaking) and then bambe

omnye umntana wam bandinike one,just like they did with Ntando and Nqaba I couldn't think past that fear .

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704 : #517

Thirty minutes later I was in the bathtub with just Aunt Chimeze in the bathroom and the other women in the bedroom,I wanted to call my husband to come back home abekhona but I knew he couldn't. This would distract him and would most probably sabotage his plan,whatever the plan was.

Aunt:"Trina you should breath...try slow breaths. They always help"

I was teary

Me:"I need to call my husband. Please"

Aunt:"you don't need your husband right now,all you

need to do is breath. Work with me here,try to breath in and out slowly. That will help you relax"

I tried hey...but I'm so used to having Nqaba next to me in almost everything that it was literally impossible for me to concentrate on this breathing task I was asked to do. Then a white woman walked in with a Congolese youthful woman...

Doc:"good evening Mrs G..."

Aunt:"Julia. Thank you for coming in at such short notice...this is Trina Nqaba's wife"

Doc:"nice to meet you "

I just nod... Bekungona ndilunywayo nyhani kengoku ndavela ndanomsimdo ndane cheek into ekhawlezileyo. She set out in the open all her tools waqala umsebenzi,she did the checks to see how many centimetres were left...

Doc:"oops,I think I just touched a head"

siriyasli?

Doc:"okay Trina,let's do this. In the count of five,push"

I was ready.

I was ready to get this over and done with already.

They counted down,I pushed. I pushed...and pushed...yep,and pushed until I heard a "dyumpu" sound of something dropping in the water followed by a soft lazy cry. A tear left my eye, I was relieved. Doctor Julia touched my stomach, I knew from the look in her eyes that I wasn't done Paulina walked in to take the baby to Julia's assistant who was waiting with a small bathtub to assist in bathing the baby and then I started pushing again,a second baby came out,more lively than the first one...

And I was asked to do the final push and to everybody's surprise: there was a third baby. I broke down immediately after delivering the last one, I was in my rightful minds I knew I'd given birth to three healthy babies and I couldn't believe it myself. How can this be possible? Bebehleli njani in there?

After a couple of stitchings and proper bathing I got dressed and went to my bed. All three of them were lying there so small and cute, I couldn't hold back my tears, I was so overwhelmed and in pain but mostly I was excited and sad at the same time that baby wasn't here right now to witness this. I sat on the bed almost lying down but actually supporting my back with a continental pillow, Lornà sat next to me and gave me the first child to breastfeed. As soon as I gave him the nipple, he started suckling until they told me to stop and move on to the second and third one. They were dressed in warm fluffy rompas... Nana had the first one, Ugo the second one and Lornà the third one; they were trying to burp them bazobalalisa. I dozed off ndisababukele. This was so shocking and overwhelming, we didn't get the sona because we wanted to be surprised and surprised

we were...well I was. Because daddy wasn't there to see these little miracles he made with mommy. Aunt Chimeze woke me up to change ,breastfeed the kids and eat. I was surprisingly very hungry but I couldn't bring myself to eat solids...

Me:"aunty"

She was cleaning one of the babies eyes

Aunt:"madame"

Me:"can I please get a smoothie even if its just vegetable soup"

Aunt:"okay,I'll get that in a minute"

I put the tray next to me while I drank the coffee that had accompanied my meal. Lornà walked in just as I was getting off the bed to go change the sanitary towel,on my return my father in-law was there

smiling from ear to ear for his new name carriers.

Nqobimpi: "ngendisithi uyihlo ndakumthengela inqawe ntombam qha ndamgqibela engatshayi"

I just smiled and got next to my sons. Yep,three set of boys.

Nqobimpi: "kuthwa awukabathiyi"

Me:"bendicinga ulinda utata wabo tata"

Nqobimpi: "Ooh hay kuhle, hey uzise uvuyo no chulumanco kwelikhaya. Zange yasehlela lenyewe yamadoda amathathu ngaxeshanye"

I blushed...this old man was really happy,I was happy. And afraid.

Ndizobakhuliselaphi aba bantwana kulamagintsa mangaka ebomini bethu no Nqaba? Lotata uvuya kangaka uvuyiswa bubukho babantwana okanye

kubona ukuba obubomi bakhe bunabantu abazokubuhuba? People who are going to keep his name relevant in the "game" for a long time? Ndingafihlaphi Thixo?

Nana:"you know you'll have to make birth certificates for them here,right"?

Me:"here"?

Ugo:"yes,they were born here so they are actual Congolese citizens "

I looked at their husband, hay kaloku he must organise something or someone in SA for this. I can't have Congolese birth certificates.

Nqobimpi: "don't worry about that right now, just enjoy the moment"

Yep,he understood my look. Uzakwenza iplan noba

uyenze nini,njani

Nqobimpi:"I hope you have communicated your food preferences"

Aunt:"yes I've attended to her papa don't worry"

Nqobimpi: "alright then,I'll leave you to rest"

Me:"enkosi tata"

He left us,his wives later followed leaving Chimeze who said she'd sleep on the mattress to watch over me but I told her to go andinike her cellphone number I'll call her when I need help wahamba engafuni ncam but I insisted. I need a moment with these little people. In the wee hours of the morning I heard the door slowly cracking open so I looked up because the light was left on,I saw Nqaba by the door.

Beast:"hey"

Me:"hey"

Beast:"did I wake you "?

Me:" no...I wasn't sleeping"

He walked in without closing the door,came near my head and he was about to kiss me when I suddenly realized the slight change of scent

Me:"you changed your perfume"?

Beast:"you noticed. Do you like it"?

Me:"its... Lets just say the previous one still does it for me"

As our lips were about to meet,another "Nqaba" walked in. In fact the real Nqaba walked in

"That's because that's not me"

I quickly turned to look at his direction ndabanda ngaphakathi. I tried sitting up ndajonga u Ntando, what level of witchcraft and cruelty was he on to even attempt to kiss his brother's wife?

Me:"Ntando "?

Ghost:" umntu wakho umazi nangevumba. Classic "

Me:"can you excuse us"

Ghost:"why? I got here first"

Beast:"you ought to leave nyhani "

Ghost:"asikho kwakho ngoku ndoda,stop throwing your weight around "

Beast:" Ma femme a traversé l'enfer ces dernières semaines et tu ne lui as pas vraiment facilité la vie, je ne vais pas m'asseoir ici et bavarder avec toi ... Je vous demande de quitter Ghost, de retourner en Afrique du Sud. À présent." (My wife has been through hell these past few weeks and you haven't really made it easy for her,I'm not gonna sit here and chit chat with you... I am asking you to leave

Ghost,go back to South Africa. Now.)

Ghost:" Vous n'avez pas à me dire quoi faire, vous êtes celui

qui a enfreint les règles. Vous avez foiré toute cette affaire maintenant fucken man up man!" (You don't get to tell me what to do,you're the one who broke the rules. You messed up this whole thing now fucken man up man!)

Beast:" Je ne sais pas quelle autre explication vous pouvez comprendre. Oh j'ai oublié, tu ne sais pas ce que c'est que d'aimer et d'être aimé ... tu n'as jamais été amoureux avant. C'est pourquoi il est si difficile pour vous de

comprendre ma position quand il s'agit de ma femme." (I don't know what other explanation is there for you to understand. Oh I forgot, you actually don't know what it is to actually love and be loved back...you've never been in love before. That's why its so difficult for you to understand my position when it comes to my wife.)

Ghost:" Vous n'étiez jamais destiné à tomber dans

cette merde, arrêtez de vous en vanter comme si c'était une réussite. Tu m'as trahi, tu m'as menti et tu as détruit

ce que j'ai vécu toute ma vie. Avez-vous honnêtement pensé que je prendrais cette

merde assis? Huh? Fucken réponds-moi" (You were never meant to fall for that shit,stop bragging about it as if its an achievement. You betrayed me, you lied to me and you destroyed what I have lived for all my life. Did you honestly think I'd just take that shit sitting down? Huh? Fucken answer me)

Me:"will you two just shut the fuck up?"

Ghost:"hay S'bongile don't talk to me like that"

Me:"I will talk to you anyhow now listen here both of you; I'm so fucken tired of this childishness between you two now I'm not gonna get involved but both of you better pray that kuyo yonke lempambano yenu none of MY children get hurt"

Ghost:"hehehe! Yatsho intombi Ka ta Bongz. Sisi you don't scare me, if that fagot you call a husband trembles at your commands,dont expect nam to do

so"

Me:"try me Ntando Ntabeni uyeva? I permit you to try me"

He shook his head and walked out,Nqaba was already closer to the bed. He uncovered the babies wothuka,but smiled as he kissed each one of them. I just looked at him,he came to my side of the bed and tried kissing me I stopped him

Beast:"haibo awseva ne cologne yam kengoku"?

Me: "remove your T-shirt. Andsathembanga kwanto ngoku"

I knew kungona inguye lo but I wanted to be sure,I saw his birthmark and the tattoo with our names then I kissed him back.

[10/11, 19:50] +27 73 069 2704 : #518

I watched him watching his new born babies with so much love and adoration.

Beast:"heee unana can't come"?

Me:"unana is on a strike sana"

Beast:"udlalile ngathi u nana...basebahle man mamakhe"

Me:"bafuze mna obviously "

Beast:"umhle kanene nawe,I almost forgot"

Me:"you almost forgot? Awnantloni kanene "

I felt his lips on mine followed by a mumbled "thank you" I just sucked his bottom lip and kissed him. This was such a relief,but also stressful. Uba and Uve are a handful nje,now we have three more to this picture? How will I manage? Hay kuzofuneka mhla sagoduka sidlule ngo Fats e Jo'burg. Khona sigodukela phi?

Beast:"Nalique "

Me:"hm "?

Beast:"ndiyakuthanda "

Me:"say it in French kaloku baby"

Beast:"uyazibona ke"?

Me:"ndiyadlala man,I love you too"

Beast:"so what have you named them"?

Me:"yaz ndilambile"?

He looked at me then at his watch

Me:"I only ate soup last night "

Beast: "okay,mandiyikujongela e kitchen"

Me:"no meat or gravy and no bread"

Beast:"inoba uzoty ntoni kengoku Luu"?

Me:"andiyazi love I'm just telling you my preferences as of now"

He laughed and walked out shirtless, Ghost walked in ndamjonga nje ndamlinda athethe.

Ghost:"you must be wondering what exactly is my game plan"

Me:"you actually reckon you have one"?

Ghost:"I just want what's rightfully mine S'bongile. That's all"

Me:"what exactly is rightfully yours ke Ntando "?

He walked towards the window...

Ghost:" everything he owns in East London yaqalwa ndim,the least he could do is to share fifty-fifty"

Me:"with everything that he left here how much have you shared with him"?

Wathula...

Me:"wait,how much is actually left? Is there anything left to share at all"?

Ghost:"I know you hate me for what karoo did to you"

Me:"if I hated you you'd be dead just like him"

Ghost:"so you like me"?

Me:"I tolerate you because of Nqaba he loves you despite your stupid witchcraft tendencies and unlike him,I see right through you but you already know that. Right"?

Ghost:"I'm not as bad as I've been painted out to be "

Me:"you're worse neh"?

Ghost:"all I want is to be listened to,to be heard, and for once that's what dad is doing. I'm not Nqaba and I'll never be him,if only we could stop being compared"

Me:"so that's why you're here? Daddy came to your

rescue? Yaz u pathetic kanjani talking about comparison yet its clear ungoyena umuncu but still u power hungry. Yaz ipower iyambulala umntu Ntando "?

Ghost:" I'm not p-"

Beast walked in and looked at his brother who had turned at the sound of the door.

Beast:"ngoku uyihlo ebekuthatha pha ebethe yiza Ku Luthando "?

Ghost:" I just wanted to have a word with her"

Beast:"ulibonile ixesha"?

Ghost:"excuse me "

Beast:"you're excused"

He walked out.

Nqaba gave me a tray with a fruit smoothie, chicken

schnitzel plated with roasted potatoes in mushroom sauce and chamomile tea.

Me:"thanks"

Beast:"mh"

I took three gulps down and breathed.

Me:"I thought you said you were gonna deal with him"

Beast:"utatakhe ufike kqala "

Me:"and"?

Beast:"we're supposedly gonna have a meeting ngomso. Just the three of us and come to some sort of agreement "

Me:"with regards to what"?

Beast:"with regards to his claims and rightful Whatnots...can we just focus on us right now?"

Sendidikwe nayile Congo mna"

Me:"right... Baby names"

Beast:"what were you thinking"?

Me:"before that...there's a very important matter I wanted us to discuss"

Beast:"they'll have South African birth certificates. Don't worry about that"

Me:"how did you know I was gonna talk about that"?

Beast:"your father in-law can be as forward as Ghost"

Me:"but at least he's forward with some brains. Andilazi eli wele lakho"

He didn't answer me,he just kissed all three of his sons,he had conversations with them until I fell back asleep ndavuswa ngu Chimeze ekuseni ba mandiyovasa ndizovasa nabantwana.

Three Months Later

We were packing and ready to return to SA, Nqobimpi had settled the feud between his sons with that fifty-fifty spilt of gangsta wealth only. Ntando had no claim or share in any of Nqaba's legit businesses because Nqaba single handedly built those ngamandla wakhe. My husband actually willingly gave his brother all the rights to his gangsta side businesses in South Africa, all except those that were in Johannesburg then for the last three months he had reestablished his own Congo gang back and it was more powerful and hardworking than before. After the feud was settled, Ntando left for SA uyifumene mos yonkinto ebeyifuna so there was nothing else to do in Congo.

Me: "so Tatakhe thina siyaphi seeing we no longer have a home"?

Beast: "sizofikela a Jo'burg for now...ndsakhangela indlu though"

Me:"uyikhangela phi"?

Beast:"e Bhayi"

Me:"andfunuhlala bhayi mna ngoku"

Beast:"but Luu awufuni nohlala e Jo'burg so sithini ke sikhangele indlu e Kapa"?

Me:"no baby e Jo'burg singahlala but not at the apartment. An apartment is not a safe place for children ,iworse keleyana indawo has university students"

He just looked at me ... Caba ndiyamxakekisa shame umntanomntu

Me:"and we'll be closer to Fats,I could also transfer Libo back to PE while I handle the boutique in Jo'burg and most probably open another one or work something else "

Beast:"okay Luthando "

Me:"uyayiva mos babe? And izokusebenzela nawe in

a way"

Beast:"how so"?

Me:"you won't see your previous crew members oko,nam andizomane ndibane ntliziyo ebuhlungu when I pass my house"

Beast:"talking about the house...how did Lwandiso get the money to buy it"?

Me:"his savings from when he was working in Portugal and he took a loan from his dad for ukongeza. At least that's what he told me "

Beast:"do you believe him"?

Me:"Lwandiso would never steal from us if that's what you're getting at; now answering your question: I don't really care as long as I won't be living in it anymore"

Beast:"I'm sorry...I know how much you used to love it "

Me:"it was a gift for Junior,it followed him. Now I'm waiting for the gifts I'm gonna get for Ikho, Iyakha and Iyazi "

Beast:"goodness kusekho na lonto kanene "

Me:"kuba ndicingelana ne mpokoto yakho I won't go over the board babe sungxama ngokhala"

Beast:"seems like you already know what you want"

Me:"yes... I've had quite enough time to plan"

Beast:"balisela indodakho ke"

Me:"I'd like to own a club or two,extend the Jo'burg boutique. We have enough space for that,and then...upgrade my Jaguar"

Beast:"so ucingelana ne mpokoto yam...right"?

Me:"you know I could have asked you to build me a hotel if I wanted to? Or buy me a yacht "?

Beast:" I know I know... Let's first get to Jo'burg and then we'll start with the boutique. Eye clubs into we'll discuss it later"

Me:"and you wonder why I love you so much"

Beast:"but I want to buy or build a hotel as a longterm investment "

Me:"we'll check that out ofika kwethu pha...now

another thing"

Beast:"mh"

Me:"umama"

Beast:"eish...yenye ke leyo"

Me:"she'll never handle this, kwakunzima ufika kuka Ntando, and then you supposedly died,kanti all along ubuphila? Bra she's gonna take it bad I'm telling you "

Beast:"oko sithe siyagoduka I've been thinking about her"

"Don't worry yourselves about that,I'll deal with your mother"

Saphakamisa iintloko same time...

Beast:"you'll deal with her? How "?

Nqobimpi:" I'm going to South Africa nani and I'll tell her yonkinto. Ngo kwam"

Nqaba looked at me surprised... What game is this old man playing at now?

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704 : #519

Me:"you're going to South Africa tata? Nathi"?

Nqobimpi: "yes"

Me:"to visit u mama,nathi"?

Nqobimpi: "yes"

Me:"are you sure that's a good idea? I mean ... She hasn't seen you in years"

Nqobimpi:"a good time to reconcile,andithi"?

Hay ndanikezela Nqaba took our bags to the cars waiting to transport us to his new business PJ that he bought ngoku sipha e DRC,Mongezi was in China with the Congo crew. I sat on the bed fixing my little babies and the older two were just watching...

Uba:"mamakho ntana yakho zawamba nathi"?

Me:"ewe kaloku ndoda"

Uba:"le na le,na le"?

Me:"sawamba sonke baby"

Uve:"zolala ebhedini yabani"?

Me:"kweyam no daddy until we buy them their own beds"

Uba:"mna zolalaphi engoku mamakho"?

Me:"in your other bed kaloku Uba nje"

Uba:"Uba funulala nawe nje"

Uve:"Uve yena zolala no tatakho qha"

† ♀

The apartment was really not a longtime option,akhongxaki sizofikela khona BUT we needed a bigger house. Sibaninzi and we're already squabbling ngolala sisese Congo? Hau. Daddy took

his last trip of luggage while the four grannies bid goodbye to us and their husband ligqubusha kodwa lendoda yi lonto benjena abantwana bakhe man. We boarded the jet,mna nabantwana bam sashiya umntu noyise sharing a glass of scotch sayolala. Two months ago when uncle Soso called asking me about my intentions regarding the house I didn't tell him I've given birth already,in fact no one in SA knew besides Ghost. I wanted to surprise everyone,and most importantly I just wanted to enjoy ubudlezana bam in peace . When we woke up,we were told we're about to land so I changed the kids nappies and got us ready for Johannesburg and its noisy and busy traffic. Nqaba walked in ndigqibo ncancisa u lyazi,wamthatha to burp him while I took lyakha and breastfed him.

Beast:"sizofika emini e Rhawutini"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"will you be okay ushyeka wedwa nabantwana
"?

Me:" uyaphi wena"?

Beast:"sizoyothatha u Ntando e Kapa then head to East London, I suggested kutata that xasekhona yena futhi volunteering to explain everything then there's no need for all of us to go to East London,we should leave you behind. You need to recuperate nje kancinci"

Me:"and I can't be traveling up and down nabantwana abangaka..."

Beast:"yeah"

Me:"no I'll be fine but I'm gonna need to call sis Fats and find out if she's available to help me out immediately incase kufuneke nilale emonti coz andikwazi ukubahoya bonke at the same time "

Beast:"okay,please jot down things you're gonna need I'll send Vincent ayozithenga"

Me:"sure"

He lay lyazi down and took lyakha while I breastfed the last one: Ikho.

Me:"utatakho u serious ngalento uyenzayo babe"?

Beast:"I don't know why I feel like uzofuna i-loveback yaz baby"

Ndamhleka, his facial expression

Me:"but siyahleba"

Beast:"mandikushiye futhi"

Me:"baby yhima...nizohamba noo Uba ukuya emonti mos"?

Beast:"should we"?

Me:"please bra"

Beast:"ndizobathi nca pha Ku tan'khulu "

Me:"yhu thank you "

He lay his second son down and kissed my cheek on his way out. When we touched down we immediately

got into the cars, tata Ka Nqabayomzi decided that he needs to gallivant around the city a bit so he was driven in s different car while we headed for the boutique, apparently Beast asked Soso to leave the key either to u Libo or u Vince so u Soso wakhetha u Libo. I don't know where mine was,maybe satsha nendlu e bhayi andiyazi. When we got home it actually looked cleaner than I expected...

Me:"this is strange"

Beast:"Ku clean"?

Me:"ingathi kuhlala umntu"

Beast:"kalok lentwana ibilala apha xa ize kwi meetings kwelicala"

Me:"that explains it. Please put those two in their room upstairs "

He went to the kid's room with Uba and Uve while I prepared the couch for the younger trio,who were carried by daddy's goons from the car to the house. I

carefully placed them next to each other on the couch and covered them with the fluffy fleece granny Nana bought for them then I went to open the kitchen and bedroom windows also changing the bed linen.

Beast:"baby la list"

Me:"its on the coffee table "

Beast:"okay"

When I was done I returned downstairs and found him talking to the triplets I just watched them in silence until he was done wabaphuza and took his bag ne travel case you Uba...

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"I'm right here "

Wahleka, ukhwaze engandibonanga.

Beast:"We'll come back to fetch oo Uve hopefully bazobe bevukile right now ndsaya pha Ku Vince"

Me:"then you should bring us meat"

Beast:"okay"

We hugged,kissed for a moment then he left. I sat down and changed my foreign sim cards to my normal numbers so that I could call Fats and the other people I needed to call.

Fats:"hello sisi"

Me:"Hi sis Fats unjani"?

Fats:"ndiyaphila nkosi inam unjani wena"?

Me:"ndiyaphila nam. Sis Fats I wanted to find out your availability, I really need your help"

Fats:"yhoo Luthando sisi,ndise job'ini ngoku"

Me:"oh you've found a job"?

Fats:"I had to sisi...kunuzima ukuhlala njee "

Me:"ngu permanent or ziintsuku"?

Fats:"zintsuku ezimbini evekini ndenza iwashing qha"

Me:"so ngu namhlanje nanini"?

Fats:"Wednesdays and Saturdays...nibuyile na"?

Me:"ewe sisi we're actually here in Jo'burg"

Fats:"andsabakhumbuli abantwana bam"

Me:"sebolekelwe nangabanye kengoku"

Fats:"haibo! Uphinde amawele"?

Me:"Ade amathathu"

Fats:"yhu yhu yhu! Yinto ezothwani le? Hay ndizakuza nibona ngomso after church"

Me:"okay sisi no problem, have a good day"

Fats:"nawe sisi"

Eish...but I could work out my schedule around these two days zakhe if she's willing but first things first: I

needed to find kindergarten for the older two baqale ngo July ndiyazi ba ndizojongana naba bathathu only on Wednesdays. I sent three pictures of them on the Smith family group on WhatsApp, then sent two to Soso,the uncles in KZN and then I called Libhongo.

Libo:"hello sisi"

Me:"hey,how have you been"?

Libo:"I've been good,business has been great. How are you "?

Me:" I'm great. I'd like to see you so if you get a chance ngomso please come to my house I'll send you the address"

Libo:"aph'e Jo'burg"?

Me:"yes. I think wakhe weza no Vince man apha"?

Libo:"pha ngase rez"?

Me:"yes"

Libo:"okay I'll come right after church"

Me:"thank you,see you tomorrow "

Libo:"see you"

I hung up and exhaled. Ingathi kuyaxokwa ba sibuyile.

Uve:"utata Uve uwambile"?

Me:"hey,come join mommy"

He walked down looking a bit upset. I lifted him up so he sat on my lap...

Uve:"kazobuya engoku "?

Me:" he went to buy meat kwa uncle Vince "

Uve:"uzobuya"?

Me:"uzobuya azothatha u Uve and go to East London
"

Uve:"u tan'khulu yena"?

Me:"he's also going"

Uve:"washiywa wena ne ntanazakho"?

Me:"yeah"

Uve:"sorry vha"?

Me:"thank you baby,now hug mommy"

We hugged,his brother also came to join us kwabe sekubuya notata wabo he took them and they left for East London along with their notorious grandfather. I ate the meat and bread that was brought for me in waiting for the groceries that Vince was gonna buy. Later,he delivered the groceries and left...uncle Soso called :D

Me:"uncle Soso"

Soso:"Triplets bra? Tripuletsi? U ta Beast utya ntoni? Hayini nina ayikho normal lento yenu"

† ♀

Caba ke ndizobuliswa second half. Maybe.

Soso:"bebehleliphil abantwana abangaka bra? YhUUU!
Guys"!

Me:"I thought ndizobuya idrama yehlile kancinci"

Soso:"idrama yile yozala abantwana abathathu at
once,now that's drama. But guys... No man,I really
need to buy ta Beast a Cognac soze angandihlebeli
ba wenza njani. Three yonke Tee mfethu? Like
one,two three? That kinda three"?

Ndasuka ndacinga u Uba esithi: le na le na le intana
zakho? but u Soso no Uba!!!

[10/11, 19:50] [+27 73 069 2704 : #520

I even missed food that I prepared with my own
hands,into yokuba nee chefs sometimes iba right xa
une events not on a daily basis. I cooked dinner
enough for myself,abantu ubabona ngomnka
neempahla uyiqonde kengoku ba ukubuywa nyhani
but I wasn't complaining at all. This trip was worth it,
it needed to be taken and for once I wasn't in the hot

seat to answer questions I have no answers for.
After eating I did two trips carrying my babies to the
bedroom,I undressed them,bathed them and fed
them salala. Phof balala coz I was wide awake just
watching them sleep,they were cute. Adorable.
Daddy called...

Me:"babe"

Beast:"mntu wam,nihleli njani"?

Me:"we just had a bath,satya then salala"

Beast:"Fatima nimfumene"?

Me:"yes and no"

Beast:"oh-kay"

Me:"she has a part-time job that she's doing,but
uzoza apha tomorrow after church I think we'll talk
more then"

Beast:"mmh"

Me:"how are things on your side"?

Beast:"umama uses'bhedlele"

Me:"yintoni ngoku"?

Beast:" uthi ugqirha yintliziyo so she's under evaluation for the night"

Me:"aw man,I'm sorry tatakhe"

Beast:"well we kinda anticipated something like this would happen "

Me:"yeah hey. How's your dad kengoku? Uthini u Noxy no malume "?

Beast:"uthi umalume sinemikhwa sifuze lenja ingu Nqobimpi phof akamhlephi utsho ekhona"

He was laughing...

Me:"but why uhleka"?

Beast:"ucingba idyan imyekile? Baby besise filimini apha"

But he's still laughing? Heee!

Me:"hay man tatakhe. Your dad is inconsiderate though"

Beast:"lento bendimxelela yona after his argument with u umalume,otherwise bonke ba right but I think its still hard to believe that I am actually alive"

Me:"and your brother"?

Beast:"he's been quiet ever since the diagnosis ndimyekile ke nam,maybe he needs time alone "

Me:"people around you are stressed wena uyahleka..."

Beast:"baby cummon it was funny,and besides that; umama won't automatically just wake up without the heart nton-ntoni just because we're outchea somber and sad"

Me:"where are my kids"?

Beast:"Aphiwe took them sizodlula ngabo xasiphuma apha"

Me:"okay...yho bra. I'm really sorry man,I hope avuke msinya"

Beast:"I'm just praying that its not a heart failure or

any severe attack...like,I'm hoping it could be something treatable"

Me:"nyhani yazi "

Beast:"kiss my babies for me"

Me:"who's gonna kiss me "?

Beast:" we'll save those for when I come back"

Me:"mmh,goodnight"

Beast:"night"

In a long time I realized that I haven't prayed so that night I knelt down to pray,for the protection of my family,the health of my mother in-law and just our businesses entirely then I slept. In the morning I was woken up by Keri's call:

Me:"big sis"

Keri:"CONGRATULATIIIIIIIOOOOOOOOONNNNNNNNS
SSSSSSSSSS"

Okay where does Keri get such bubbly energy so early in the morning? Like I don't have that kinda energy,in fact I've never had it in my life Ku worse ngoku ndilala with one open eye cos I have three other people who I'm sharing a bed with.

Me:"thank you sis"

Keri:"where are you I wanna come visit"

Me:"we're in Jo'burg"

Keri:","text me your address I'm in Pretoria"

Me:"okay...are you coming now"?

Keri:"yes Trina, wake up"

Me:"mmmhkay"

I woke up and mixed water to bath them in their little portable bathtub, got them nice and cosy, batya then

bazidlalela on the bed as I cleaned up the room.
After an hour,I heard a knock downstairs... Now I had to leave them on the centre of the bed and go open for aunt Keri who came baring lots and lots of Gifts.

Me:"when did you get time to shop"?

Keri:"I bought them last year I thought I was gonna organise a baby shower for you but you vanished into thin air"

Me:"riiight"

I helped her carry other gift bags as we went upstairs then I got a chance to bath and prepare breakfast. We took them to the lounge as we indulged in the food and in conversation,obviously I wasn't about to dish out iindaba zethu ezi shady so I tiptoed around the truth but unlike Eve Keri takes what you give her abe right.

Me:"so what exactly are you doing in Pretoria "?

Keri:" well...we live here"

Me:"you? And Joe? Live in Pretoria? Never!"

Keri:"I told him you'd say that"

Me:"what happened in Kimberly "?

Keri:" we sold the house right after he bought a hotel and a house this side"

Me:"wow! Congratulations"

Keri:"and I opened my own kindergarten at the beginning of this year and its growing graciously "

Me:"an I'm actually looking for a kindergarten for the twins,how convenient "

We both cracked up

Me:"but the drive to Pretoria would kill me "

Keri:"I'm opening another one here in Jo'burg next year. I bought an abandoned building so I have people working on it right now"

Me:"Keri what happened to Keri"?

Keri:"Keri realized that no matter how much Joe enjoys handing out money to his wife every pay day,truth is: Joe's money is Joe's money so,she got up and worked her ass off"

Me:"I'm so proud of you. How does he feel about the new you"?

Keri:"he's actually very supportive you know,I think I surprised him first with those charities and business expo's I was attending but now he's actually more eager for me to engage in more community development programs "

Me:"well I'm glad you found this Keri in there,I love her more than the housewife Keri"

Keri:"thank you baby"

Me:"when last did you speak to Eve"?

Keri:"last month..."

Me:"how is she"?

Keri:"her husband took a second wife"

Me:"hm"

Keri:"and she's still coming to terms with that,she was in a really bad space shame"

Me:"I think I'll call her tomorrow"

Keri:"why not tonight"?

Me:"I have to prepare my spirit for Eve Keri,yho unless I want us to end up fighting over the phone"

Keri:"I van imagine. Heee,tell me; what's the story between you and Marcus"

Me:"yhu Keri please let's not talk about that one"

Wandihleka u Keri kanti ke I really wasn't ready to talk about him or talk to him yet. We basically spent the entire day together and she cooked lunch satya ne cake that she bought ,drank a lil chaza in celebration of the new things happening in our lives then Fats arrived,saw the kids and agreed to work for me u sleep-out while we're still in this apartment on her other free days then she'll work the two kula job yakhe and I was cool with that. U sleep in we

decided that sizothetha ngaye xasendifumene indlu,I asked Keri to drop her off as she was leaving. I later bathed my kids again kuba sizolala nabatyisa balala then I finished off the food Keri cooked for lunch,as my dinner..kanye xakufika u Libhongo. I offered her tea ne cake as we discussed the new changes

Libo:"so basically I move back to PE,get the boutique in order,and"?

Me:"and when things are in order and the extension on this one is done then ungabuya for good"

Libo:"I'll still be a manager naphaya e Bhayi"?

Me:"yes sisi"

Libo:"okay akhongxaki but I have a request for you"

Me:"oh-kay"

Libo:"I'd like to be a permanent manager in the Port Elizabeth boutique "

Me:"ufuna ukuhlala e Bhayi"?

Libo:"yes sisi yho Jo'burg is too busy for me"

Me:"okay ke I'll draw up an agreement for that,but uzokwazi uqala next month"?

Libo:"I don't see a problem coz ndizobe ndihlala e khaya so I won't be looking for a flat"

Me:"you've saved me Libo,yet again. Enkosi mntanomntu "

She blushed and finished up her cake wayobeka izinto e kitchen,she returned kuba ezohamba. On her way out, I noticed that akahambi yedwa lo sisi but last time I checked she wasn't even dating...but then again, I've been absent for a while.

Me:"Libo u mithi"?

She stopped at the door and turned.

Libo:"hay andimithanga mna sisi"

Me:"hay Libo,khulula le jacket ndbone"

She laughed at my shock and left with a "bye bye sisi"

I swear Libhongo is pregnant, I know a pregnant woman when I see one.

[10/11, 19:52] [+27 73 069 2704] : #521

After breaking up with Lindo things weren't as "normal" as I'd have thought they'd be. For instance, this other day a month later I found myself at the frontgate of her rez...

I called her:

Lindo: "Soso"?

Me: "unjani"?

Lindo: "I'm good, you"?

Me:"I'm okay. Can you talk"?

Lindo:"I have nothing to say to you"

Me:"I'm outside"

Lindo:"uright kaloku"

Me:"I'll wait here...coz ndizobona wena apha"

Lindo:"I don't have time for this"

Then she hung up. I stayed there for four hours
waphuma sendivuka nasebuthongweni,she knocked
on my window so I rolled it down

Me:"hey"

Lindo:"ufuna ntoni Lwandiso "?

Me:" I just wanted to see you"

Lindo:"undibonile kengoku hamba"

Me:"yes ma'am"

I started my car and left her,I think I just had to confirm that I had made the right decision ngale breakup. I went to drop off the car then I went to PE,I had bought Trina's house but the sale wasn't concluded yet so that meant I was still living in a flat. When I got home I just lay on my back and deleted everything from pictures to messages in all my devices. Then I just lay there...thinking. Libo called:

Me:"miss LB"

Libo:"hey... Unjani "?

Me:" I'm good,Soso is always good. What's up with you"?

Libo:"I'm good. I was just checking up on you"

Me:"I'm glad you did,I've been a bit preoccupied I'm sorry I didn't"

Libo: "you don't have to apologize though,awunyanzelekanga"

Me:"but a friendly check up wouldn't have hurt Libo"

Libo:"like I said before,akho need. I understand

you're busy and you have a girlfriend so there's actually no need for you to apologize for not checking up on me"

Me:"had"

Libo:"had what"?

Me:"had a girlfriend "

Libo:"don't tell me you broke up with u Lindo bra"

Me:"well Libo I'm not sure who broke up with who,but the fact is: we're no longer together "

Libo:"yho"

Me:"yaz this whole thing has made me realize that I'm actually not ready to be in any romantic commitment right now "

Libo:"mh"

Me:"its draining bra,even when you know kudala yaphela lanto uzibona sewsenza izinto nje ngesiqhelo just for the other person"

Libo:"well,maybe you do need to take some time off"

Me:"yeah hey...listen; I'll be in Jo'burg next weekend.

Do I get to see you "?

Libo:"are you looking for a rebound now"?

Me:"I'm looking for a friend with whom I can spend valuable time "

Libo:"haha yeah right. I'm not sure about my availability bra. I'll be working "

Me:"then I'll come check you out at the boutique xandilapho"

Libo:"mmkay. Have a good one then"

Me:"you too"

After that phone call I prepared myself for the following workday,I took thirty minutes just to meditate on what Beast had said last time I spoke to him: I trust you. Just those three words and how he said them made me wonder if he at all trusts his brothers. I didn't want to disappoint the guy,nor did I want to loose myself in all of this so I braced myself up and went to bed early just to be refreshed the following day.

Four days into the week I was now preparing for the business summit that was to be held in Jo'burg on the following day, then a CFO's meeting on Saturday morning, and a business gala dinner same Saturday then Sunday I rest and return to PE. Trina called me as I was packing...

Me: "baby momma"

Trina: "hey babes. Unjani "?

Me: " I'm tired bra, ni buya nini"?

Trina: "sizobuya soon, how are you holding up?"

Me: "I won't lie I enjoy attending these business meetings but its draining hey, do you mean to tell me that u ta Beast wayehamba ezizinto naye"?

Trina: "I know he used to attend business meetings, I'm not sure ba what kinda business meetings "

Me: "Bra, I have to attend a business summit, followed by a meeting then a gala dinner. In one weekend!

Lendodakho iyithathaphi i-energy nengqondo yezizinto"?

She just laughed at me...like,I was seriously curious. I wouldn't be able to handle this if I were to do this for a living...for life. I'd never manage.

Me:"I know you didn't call to hear me cry like a baby,you obviously called for a reason"

Trina:"yes...I called with great news: the sale has been processed and you'll receive your title deed in the following month"

Me:"yooooow!!!! Bra you have just made my day"

Trina:"I'm glad mntase"

Me:"yho! Landile won't believe this,I actually own a house"

Trina:"don't go rubbing it on him now"

Me:"he just got a car bra,ewe ke he didn't rub it in but instead uyewandizamela iflat aphebhayi"

Trina:"uyithathephi kengoku yena imali"?

Me:"he graduated so dad bought him a car,and gave him a job in his CT based company. Umjita u settled ngoku "

Trina:"well,congratulations to both of you"

Me:"thanks mntase. Now nibuya nini"?

Trina:"Nqaba and Ntando have kinda made peace so maybe sizobuya soon,I just don't know how soon"

Me:"wait... Beast and Ghost have made peace"?

Trina:"I'm not fully detailed on this issue so I think its wise to wait on utatakhe to inform you before you start overreacting "

Me:"but its possible that they've made peace"?

Trina:"its possible yes,but... Wait on my husband to fill you in Soso"

Me:"tyhini Thixo,so it is true that blood is really thicker than water"

Trina:"Lwandiso "?

Me:"no ndikuvile mntase ndizomlinda u ta Beast"

Trina:"and don't tell him I said anything"

Me:"of course"

Trina:"bye bye ke,congratulations on the house"

Me:"thank you babes. Buyani ndfuna ukwenza
ihouse warming mna"

Trina:"andinolunga mna mntase,I don't want
anything to do with that house right now"

Me:"you mean to tell me you'll never visit me kwam
kengoku"?

Trina:"maybe in a year or two,but definitely not now
mntase ngekhe"

Me:"oh hay phofu I understand. Bye bye man"

Trina:"sharp"

We hung up nda qhubekela nalentu bendiyenza mna
then I went to bed,before sleeping I texted Laa just
to see if he's awake,he called me back.

Me:"dude"

Laa:"wassup"?

Me:"I just bought myself a house"

Laa:"you just bought yourself a house"?

Me:"I just bought myself a house. Yes"

He screamed...then stopped when he heard that I was also screaming with him. We burst into laughter together...

Laa:"how did that happen "?

Me:" I used my savings then asked dad for a loan,hopefully xakubuya u ta Beast I can pay him off. I don't wanna be reminded of ityala err'time I ask for something"

Laa:"you think you gonna get paid by ta Beast"?

Me:"I don't know bra but there should be some sort of compensation, phof uzazibonela when he returns how I've been managing his assets"

Laa:"don't put your heart into it uzoba disappointed if he doesn't compensate you "

Me:"I know that...but for now,let's talk real house warming "

Laa:"hahaha itshamba lidlala ngawe! I'll come Saturday ndizoyibona"

Me:"andikho yiza next week "

Laa:"awukho uyaphi"?

Me:"I'll be in Jo'burg no Yarees uqala ngomso I'll probably be back Sunday afternoon or night"

Laa:"mmkay. Tell me, have you thought of what you'll do when your boss returns?"

Me:"I haven't thought that far,I'm kinda living in the moment "

Laa:"you should think about it...before he comes back because he will and its not really guaranteed that he'll give you a permanent position "

Me:"neh"?

Laa:"I'm just saying,think about the future. Think

ahead"

Me:"kay. Thanks man"

Laa:"sure boy. Ndiza kuphathela I Hennessey Cognac next week "

Me:"hahaha uyathanda uzenza umntu kanene Lwandiso, kanti ke usengu Popeye! Uyazelaphi i cognac"?

Laa:"soze uyeke uba muncu mntaka Faith mawuncanywe"

I hung up engeka gezi kakhulu!

[10/11, 19:52] [+27 73 069 2704 : #522

I flew to Jo'burg Friday afternoon, attended the business summit and did a lot of networking, advertising the business to new potential clients and Yarees was on his toes too doing the same, then hours later we headed to the Shisa'Nyama hoping that akukavalwa. As luck may have it, they were still

open. We found a table ndamshiya pha and personally went to the kitchen to make my order. I actually wanted to fetch the key from Vince

Tshego:"sorry, customers are not allowed in here"

Me:"I know"

Ndatsho ndihamba,I found a waitress ndamnika our order gqiba ndayokhangela u Vincent

Tshego:"if you know then why are you in here"?

Me:"andikwazi ne gama lakho,ungubani"?

Tshego:"my name is Tshego and I'm the new assistant manager"

Me:"congrats boy boy"

I left him at the door to Vince's office gqiba ndavala

Vince:"this is a nice surprise, Titus kwedini"

Me:"Vincent. Who's this Tshego you have here"?

Vince:"he's my assistant"

Me: "he needs to slow down hey. He's too much"

Vince laughed

Vince:"you are too much, now ubona abantu aba too much? Cummon "

Me:"mmh. Khasthengele inyama asinamali"

Vince:"says the men holding a multi billion dollar company afloat"

Me:"that doesn't mean I'm the billionaire kaloku. I thought you're schooled bro, why are you disappointing me"?

Vince:"don't start."

Me:"I need the key to the apartment please"

Vince:"sure. How long will you be here"?

Me:"the entire weekend "

Vince:"great,I have tickets to the Chiefs match for tomorrow "

Me:"you should take Yarees,I'm attending a business gala dinner and I don't have a date"

Vince:"uze la no Yarees?"

Me:"yes"

Vince:"hau,umshiyephi"?

Me:"outside"

Vince:"heee! This guy"

† ♂

Waphakama and walked out,I took the key and followed him ndafika bebulisana. We sat together,our order came through satya and didn't pay sayolala. I took the kids room yet again ndamnika the guest room, last time I was here we had soiled the sheets ndabuyake right after dropping Libo off and took the sheets to the dry cleaner then asked Vince xa ephuma espan adlule ngawo so I

wasn't shocked to see the sheets on the couch. I took them to Yarees uyawzifakela if there are none on the bed, after settling in I decided to call Libo...

Libo:"Titus"

Me:"Hey, why are you still up"?

Libo:"I just got home from work,sivale late namhlanje. Why are you up"?

Me:"just got in bed from a business summit "

Libo:"mh,better you than me"

Me:"ha,you don't know what you're saying"

Libo:"I've attended summits before,on behalf of your cousin and there's not much to do there besides taking notes,networking and socialising"

Me:"you make it sound enjoyable"

Libo:"its better than being on your feet from the time you clock in to the time you clock out"

Me:"but I thought you're the manager,baphi abasebenzi"?

Libo:"xaku busy bra akhobu manager I have to help out kaloku"

Me:"I feel you. If you were here I'd massage those feet of yours"

Libo:"mnxm"

Me:"I'm serious "

Libo:"why would I allow you to massage my feet"?

Me:"because that's what friends do: help each other in times of need"

Libo:"well I'll survive the night thank you very much "

Me:"haike suit yourself. I'll come see you tomorrow after my meeting "

Libo:"goodnight wethu Soso"

Me:"sharp"

I hung up

Why is she suddenly cagey? Or is it touchy? Don't tell me she's actually catching feelings now .

Next morning I woke up first and prepared for the meeting I was attending with Yarees, we both left the house past ten and got to the overcrowded venue just on time...

Me:"aba Bantu ba serious ngo life"

Yarees:"you still don't feel these things na ngoku sekukudala uzihamba"?

Me:"bra..."

He laughed at me.

Yarees:"the upside is that you're actually good kuyo yonke lento and,you're not only pushing ta Beasts businesses but you're making a name for yourself. Outside your father's shadow"

Me:"yeah...that might come in handy in the future"

Yarees:"now put up that Titus charisma sibangene"

ebekade ebaphi xandihamba ezi meetings u Yarees? I need people like him around me. He's so calm and its even surprising that he's not even intimidated by these big men with bigger wallets and bigger grammar.

We sat in the CFO's meetings and it felt like forever...one,I was bored. Two,I couldn't wait to see Libhongo she was great company last time and I needed a date for the business dinner. Yarees easily ducked out of that one,he simply didn't RSVP for it. When the meeting was finally over we headed back to the apartment just to rest our minds

Me:"since you're not going to the dinner what are you gonna do with yourself"?

Yarees:"I'm going to the game with Vince. Wena uya nabani kwi dinner"?

Me:"ndiya no Libo"

Yarees looked at me in silence.

Me:"yintoni"?

Yarees:"Libo as in ex Ka Vince "?

Me:" yep"

Yarees: "is it just dinner"?

Me:" what kinda question is that"?

Yarees: "Titus"!

Me:" hewethu Yarees phumakim"

Yarees:"duuude! What happened to the bro-code"?

Me:"what guy code"?

Yarees just blurted out intsini.

Me:"I never signed no guy code petition "

Yarees:"bra,number one rule: you do not date your

friend's ex"

Me:"who set those rules? And who said I'm dating Libo? Who even said Vince is my friend "?

Yarees:" heee Good Lord! So now because a woman is involved you're suddenly not friends with Vince"?

Me:"Vince is my friends brother,Vince is my cousin's brother in-law,Vince is my potential boss's brother and Vince is just that. Vince. Iphelele apho...why are we even discussing this? I'm only going to ask Libo to accompany me to the dinner,I'm not gonna ask for her hand in marriage "

Yarees:"wait; you're so sure you're going to the dinner with someone you haven't asked yet"?

Me:"khawulale Yarees uzawbetha ngoku u three we match"

He laughed at me he was getting on my nerves. I left his room and went to lie down on my own...

Me:"utheni na u Yarees? Tchin"

I lay there and texted Libo...: I'd like to bring you lunch,sewutyile?

Her response: thank you but I can't take a break,Ku busy apha. I'll proly eat after work.

Well I decided not to text her back,she did mention that Ku busy so that meant she couldn't sit on the phone all day texting back at me. I took a well deserved nap and later woke up to prepare for the dinner,Yarees had left a note on the coffee table that he went to watch the match with Vincent. They must have left in his (Vince) own car because the car keys were still on their hanging spot behind the door. I drove to the boutique looking all fab and when I got there,she was locking up.

Me:"I'm right on time. Kwa Xhosa kuthiwa xakunje imfene iphala kakuhle"

Libo:"awsemhle bra,I have never seen you in a tux.
So what's the occasion "?

Me:" I'm going to a business dinner and because you
said you've attended such...I figured,since I don't
have a date; why not ask you "?

Libo:"so you decided to come all dressed up for the
occasion, without asking me if I wanted to actually
go with you or not "?

Me:"kaloku bendicingba ndizakuxelela ngoku
bendizakuphathela ilunch but you said you're busy
so I didn't want to disturb you"

Libo:"ubuzakundixelela"?

Me:"no bra bendizakucela. Wrong choice of words"

Libo:"Lwandiso "?

I stepped closer to her and held her one hand,she
was eyeing me with a raised brow

Me:" I'm sorry I just bombarded you like this,could

you please be my date tonight? I know its short notice and you're obviously not prepared for this but I'm sure we could find something around town if not in here"

Libo:"I'm not going to no dinner with you Soso"

Me:"Libhongo ndiyakucela "

Libo:"you obviously RSVP'd a long time before now,if you really wanted to be accompanied by someone you'd have taken the courtesy of informing that person on time. To be prepared "

Me:"I wasn't sure you'd agree so I wanted to ask you in person"

Libo:"and you reckon now is the perfect time to ask"?

Me:"no its not,but its the only time we both have and ndiyakucela out of a good place ndcela undikhaphe bra"

She kept quiet.

[10/11, 19:52] [+27 73 069 2704 : #523

Me:"pretty please"?

I could see she was contemplating...

Me:"just do me this one solid I'll do anything you want afterwards,I'll even wash your feet if I have to. I just don't wanna go out there and be bored the whole night"

Libo:"shut up Soso begging doesn't suit you "

Me:"see what you've turned me into"?

Libo:"me? U right bra"?

Me:"dude besendizixelele ba ndihamba nawe,if begging is what it will take then so be it"

Libo:" even if I agree to go with you andinanto yonxiba"

Me:"ayongxaki leyo we still have enough time to buy something "

Libo:"haike I'm no charity case Soso,stop splashing your money at me"

Me:"I'm not. Seriously "

Libo:"last time you were here you bought me an outfit,now you're here again and you wanna buy me an outfit. What do you call that"?

I sighed...why is she hard to get all of a sudden?

Ikhona lanto ithi she's "playing" hard to get,she wasn't playing...she was literally being hard. Making me sweat .

Me:"ndizama ukhawlelana nawe,nexesha. Just like the last time. If you feel like I'm unreasonably splashing my money on you,and it offends you then I apologize "

Libo:"Soso kutheni une pride mvanje? Don't tell me the position is getting to your head now"

Me:"cummon Libo,I'm still the old Soso"

Libo:"mnk"!

So I waited for her to open the door kuba ezokhangela an outfit,ndiyibhatale but she left me standing and went to the passenger side of the car I was driving. I didn't want her to change her mind so I just opened the car ndamlandela. She directed me to another boutique that was (by luck) closer to the dinner venue so I wasn't complaining much ngexesha. I waited for her in the front of the boutique while she went to change and apply make-up. Yarees called...

Me:"kwedini Yarees"

Yarees:"uthini u line wakho"?

Me:"ndisendleleni eya kule dinner bra"

Yarees:"uvumile u nantsika"?

Me:"Yarees what's my name? What is my name boy boy"?

He laughed

Yarees:"I forgot the key ke yaz"

Me:"buza lomjita uhamba naye ba akanaso na esesibini zishiywa kuye mos"

Yarees:"akanaso...no don't stress ntwana yam,I'll just sleep over at his place"

Me:"he doesn't mind"?

Yarees:"I'm family"

Me:"mxm. Uzuthi makayokubonisa afumanekaphi ama cherry e Jo'burg uyeke ushumaneka oku"

Yarees:"fokof Titus"

Now I laughed at him as we hung up,waphuma u Libo and my jaw dropped. Until now,I hadn't noticed how beautifully glowing her skin was. She was radiant...and the mint gown she had on was complementing her in every possible way.

Me:"you look beautiful. Radiant "

Libo:"yeah...masambe I think we're late already"

Me:"please"

I had already paid so I allowed her to lead the way,I drove to the business gala dinner still in awe of the beautiful woman next to me. Goodness! The night seemed short lived,I think I was over enjoying spending time with Libo and that was kinda confusing because 1: we're just friends and 2: even if there were benefits in this friendship, I wasn't ready to be romantically involved with anyone. She knows that. As we left,I drove her home in silence,she just gave me written directions safika kucinywe nezibane...

Me:"do you have the gate key"?

She shook her head but she was dialing someone so I figured yila cousin yakhe. She called three times but the phone would just ring on its own ndambona

uyancama,I didn't wanna suggest ngo kwam ba siye endlini bengathi that was the plan all along so I turned the ignition and the head lights off. She tried calling someone else who answered and said he's not home but her cousin is so she called her cousin again to no avail. I could see she was in distress so I just started the car and drove to the apartment akathetha until I parked ndamjonga

Me:"uyaphangela ngomso "?

She shook her head...still not looking at me.

Me:" then please sleep here,I'll take you home ksasa"

Libo:"I don't think us sleeping in the same house is a good idea"

Me:"we're adults Libo"

Libo:"we're horny adults Soso,I'm not sure I want the repetition of the last time "

Me:"wait; you're admitting to being horny"?

Libo:"that is besides the point"

Me:"okay ke I'll just get you comfortable ndihambe ndiyolala ko Yarees,as long as you're safe"

Libo:"..cool"

We got off the car sangena endlini,I told her to go to my room coz kukho izinto zika Yarees kuleya wayeleli kuyo. I gave her a roundneck T-shirt to sleep in then ndamshiya and went to boil water for coffee,she came down wearing that T-shirt and the tights she had worn emini

Libo:"is the foot massage offer still on"?

Me:"sure"

I went to fetch ivaskom in the bathroom,poured warm salted water in it ndafaka iinyawo zakhe,went to fetch her coffee with muffins ebesizitya no Yarees

ndamnika.

Libo:"thanks"

I quietly rubbed her feet,they were a bit puffy especially around the ankles and Libo being light skinned/fair complexion her veins were very visible. When I was done she told me she had an ointment in her bag so I went to fetch it to rub the feet with it,I flushed the water,cleaned up the floor then I took my charger and car keys ndalungiselela uphuma.

Me:"thank you for tonight"

Libo:"please text me your bank account "

Me:"you don't have to pay me back bra,please"

Libo:"I know,but I want to "

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"I don't wanna feel indebted to you Soso,and right now I do. Let our friendship be without shady

corners please"

Me:"okay,I'll text you ofika kwam pha"

Libo:"thanks"

Me:"please don't hesitate to call any minute you feel unsafe here,uyayazi indawo enabantwana beskolo"

Libo:"I'm a big girl bra"

Me:"mmkay big girl, come and lock up ke"

She got up to lock,I walked out and waited till I heard the lock sound then I drove over to Vince's house and hooted outside. Ezizibhanxa just opened the gate without asking ndingubani kodwa ikhona i-intercom,kule war iphandlapha who does that? I parked ndayonkqonkqoza emnyango and Vince opened up

Vince:"the businessman himself"

Me:"I need a bottle of Viceroy"

Ndatsho ndidlula,when I got to the lounge fika kugcwele amajita ne girls I looked a grinning Yarees ndaphela yintsini

Me:"molweni"

Bavuma

Me:"Yarees"

Yarees:"akho need yalento ucinga ukuyithetha boy,itya kuyatyiwa"

I just laughed,ezi moeren actually took my advice gqiba zenza itheko without informing me Vince gave me a shot,I downed it in a second, he gave me a second one I downed it and breathed.

Yarees:"You look like a rejected man ntwana what happened "?

Vince:" ungene sefuna i-Viceroy"

Yarees:"hahaha Titus confessa ndoda"

Me:"I think I need a cognac... Kutheni ninxila cheap nje Vincent "?

They were laughing at me so hard I had to shift focus ndabashiya ndayoncokola nabanye abantwana, I mingled with the people but with caution as to not over drink. I didn't see myself sleeping her at all,ndingavuka imali yakwa Titus ingekho ngamarhumsha aseGoli. Ndinxila clever drinking a lot of water in between... Past eleven,my phone rang... I got up and went to answer in the kitchen,phofu kukho lomntwana umane ezojaivela ngakum apha.

Me:" hey,what's up"?

Libo:"bra...you need to come back,as in now"

Me:"why are you whispering"?

Libo:"because someone is trying to get in"

Me:"what? Okay...don't move,ndiyeza"

She kept quiet.

Me:"Libhongo,uyandiva"?

Libo:"ndcela ukhawleze torho...ndiyoyika"

I hung up,went to take my blazer in the lounge.

Yarees:"haibo"

Me:"hay kaloku bendingazo nxila ubusuku bonke"

Vince:"you're not thinking of driving under the influence now are you"?

Me:"inoba nifuna ukundivuthelisa"

I grabbed the keys and drove to the apartment but I didn't see anything shady in the parking but as I got out of the car I saw two shadows at the door, I reached behind my seat and took a gun (apparently zonke iimoto zika ta Beast have a gun or two). I took one shot ndamchana emlenzeni and the other one grabbed his arm as they ran off limping. I wanted to return the gun to its place but I couldn't shake off the feeling that I might need it so I went to the house with the gun at the back of my waist and walked in coz bebesebevulile, I tried locking up with a bolt and a padlock then I went up to her room and knocked..

Me:"Libo"

She quickly opened the door and threw her arms around me

Libo:"I heard gunshots... Bra I was so scared"

Me:"its okay...I'm here now"

Then she broke down

[10/11, 19:53] [+27 73 069 2704 : #524

Me:"please stop crying Libo...andikwazi uthuthuzela mna"

She immediately stopped crying and laughed at me, I just smiled. She took a step back and cleaned herself up

Libo:"now you're the Soso I know"

Me:"come let's have tea downstairs "

Libo:"its a bit chilly downstairs and,you prolly should go to bed,awna meeting ngomso "?

Me:" nah,si off sonke ngomso "

Libo:"mh,lucky fish"

Me:"sooo,you want me to bring the tea up here"?

Libo:"first things first...uzophinda uhambe"?

Me:"I don't think you'll be safe but if you still feel uncomfortable with us in the same house I'll go"

Libo:"mh"

Whilst she was thinking about it, I went to make the tea for both of us accompanied by choc-chip cookies then I went back up to her room and walked in, gave her the tray,took my cup and sat down next to her.

Libo:"who was trying to get in here"?

Me:"I don't know... "

Libo:"You don't know? Who fired the shots"?

I kept quiet...

She stopped drinking her tea and looked at me as if a light bulb just went on.

Libo:"Soso are you in some kinda trouble? Are we in any danger by being here?"

Me:"your tea is getting cold"

Libo:"please don't do that"

Me:"as long as I'm here then you won't be in any harm,I can guarantee you that"

Libo:"are you in some sort of danger na"?

Me:"I don't know Libo,I could be. I mean,I'm handling ta Beast's businesses so obviously that's not an easy task and it could be accompanied by dangers nje on its own. On top of that,sikwakhe...so one can never be sure"

Libo:"I understand, I'm sorry. I just...panicked"

Me:"you panicked because you thought I was in danger or because you thought you could be in danger because of me"?

Libo:"both"

Me:"hm...tell me; ungena what time kokwenu? On a

normal day"

She chuckled

Libo:"ngo seven iyavalwa igate so ndphuma u six,then quarter to seven or five-to sometimes ndiyangena endlini"

Me:"but last night "?

Libo:"most of the time during the month end times I count on my cousin for the gate key coz there are only two,the one isikuye nesi sikubazali bakhe"

Me:"kutheni ungazihlaleli"?

Libo:"bendizihlalela when I first came back,Trina got me a flat but things didn't work out so I had to go back to my aunts house"

Me:"Trina got you a flat"?

Libo:"yeah,yeyo mfazi Ka brother wakhe... Sive I think. But irent inyuke three times ndazibona ba ndizophangelela yona nendlela qha"

Me:"I see"

Libo:"why the interest"?

Me:"I'm just curious that's all,I mean...its not everyday I see a grown woman in Johannesburg being locked out of her home because of some curfew"

Libo:"well my uncle is strict,kwa umntana wakhe lo unestixo sakhe stole the main key wayozisikela"

Me:"yingqawa leyo"

We just laughed about this, it was a more relaxed environment than before and honestly I was growing a soft spot for her. I don't know how that happened

Libo:"so kunjani ukuba yi boss"?

Me:"stressful but I enjoy the challenges "

Libo:"do you think Trina will give you the job permanently? I mean,its her decision to make mos

now that her husband is no longer alive"

Me:"uhm...I'm sure the board will have a say in whatever decision needs to be made"

Libo:"but wena uyafuna ukuba permanent "?

Me:" of course bra"

Libo:"then work your ass off,show her and that board that they need you. Be invincible and irreplaceable "

Me:"aha! So that's your secret"?

Libo:"its working for me alright"

Me:"I'll take that advice...very valuable. Thank you "

Libo:"you're welcome"

When we were done I took the tray down to the kitchen ndabuyela kula room Ka Yarees and prepared the bed, changed into PJs then I went over to her...

Me:"I guess this is goodnight"

Libo:"where you sleeping"?

Me:"kula room Ka Yarees"

Libo:"goodnight then"

I winked and closed the door ndayongena ezingubeni. Past one,I was still wide awake tossing and turning so I got tired and sent her a text: are you asleep? She responded: no. I got up and went over to her room,I just walked in and closed the door then I flopped next to her on my back,she just looked at me and laughed her lungs out.

Me:"uhleka ntoni Libhongo "?

Libo:" hewethu wasuka wazozenza serious in my room?"

Me:"hay ndibored mna"

Libo:"you're supposed to be sleeping uzothini ungabi bored"?

Me:"so if wena awukho bored kutheni ungalelanga "?

Libo:" I'm still a bit shaken man,I don't know what could have happened to me if ubungakhange ufike kwangalamzuzu"

Me:"stop thinking about it "

Libo:"its not that easy not to think about it... You wouldn't understand though"

I lay on my stomach supporting my body with my elbows and both the palms of my hands under my chin,she looked at me and tried to fake a smile.

Libo:"don't worry I won't cry on you,I was just thinking"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Libo:"its cool bra,its not your fault"

We just stared at each other until she just broke the stare and looked at her hands,I got up and sat close to her lifting her chin so our eyes could level up.

Me:"do you trust me "?

She nod

Me:" are you sure"?

She nod again

I kissed her,she kissed me back so I pulled back and looked deep into her eyes.

Me:"then believe me when I say as long as I'm here,nobody will hurt you "

Libo:"I believe you"

Me:"do you believe me when I say I love you "?

The shock in her face...she shifted uncomfortably.

Libo:" I don't believe you...you love Lindo bra don't do this"

Me:"Libo I've been trying to deny this even to myself too"

Libo:"because you know awundithandi and I'm okay with that"

Me:"then how do you explain this"?

Libo:"I said it already,we're horny. Both of us,akho love apha"

Me:"who are you trying to convince"?

Libo:"I'm just being blunt and honest Soso bra...yes we had sex,maybe we'll have sex again I don't know but please let's not mistake it with love"

I looked at her...she was hurting. Now,I didn't know whether she's hurting because of me or because of her past relationships.

Me:"deep down,you know the truth to what I'm saying but you're too hurt to allow it to sink in"

Libo:"I only have one heart and it was broken

before,I'm not ready for another heartbreak"

Me:"undivile Libo? I said I love you. Just that "

Libo:"ndikuve kakuhle and I'm telling you you don't love me,we both know who you really love. Lento yenzekayo when you see me is just an infatuation coupled by lust,not love"

Me:"can I prove you wrong"?

Libo:"you're actually asking for permission to play with my feelings? No bra,not gonna happen "

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"Soso I can't bra...I can't go through the hurting,the arguing,the fighting,the insecurities and everything else all over again. I just... I can't. Please just...go find the real person you love who's gonna love you back,who's prepared to love you phofu because I'm not. I'm really not shem yhu"

She was crying...whatever happened in her last relationship must have hurt her so bad. I pulled her close and hugged her, it was all I could do.

[10/11, 19:53] [+27 73 069 2704] : #525

On Tuesday and Wednesday of that new week I started my search for a well recommended construction company to conduct the extension of my boutique, once I got it I called the team that did my interior decor and booked them giving the Laura chick my new idea of the boutique and she said she'd conduct more research on my requested theme. As the plans to extend the boutique were coming together, I realized that we were practically starting over. Not literally from scratch but we actually were really starting over. That gave me hope that maybe this time things will get better but at the back of my mind I knew that the mere fact that my husband was still a thug at heart (if that's even possible) then we're actually going round in circles. I decided to call Evelyn just to find out how she's been in my absence...

Eve:"Wow! Happy new year, congratulations... I

guess"

Me:"you guess? Wow. How are you sis"?

Eve:"where have you been? What happened to your house? Who got you pregnant "?

I sighed... † ♀who else can get me pregnant?

Eve:"did you really block me from your phone? I even tried sending you dms on twitter and Facebook to no avail"

Me:"I was out of the country... "

Eve:"I see"

Me:"how are you doing"?

Eve:"I've survived the worst, so I guess I'm good"

Me:"you don't sound good at all"

Eve:"would you be fussing about sounding good when there's another woman with whom you're sharing your husband "

Me:"...I dont think so. Maybe not"

Eve:"exactly "

Me:"so LD has a mistress"?

I didn't want to tell her I know kuye izobangathi Keri and I were gossiping about her neengxaki zakhe so I just let her tell me ngokwakhe.

Eve:"he has a second wife and I'm not in the mood to talk about it. Are you guys back in Port Elizabeth"?

Me:"no we're in Joburg"

Eve:"Joburg? Oh, until when"?

Me:"I'm not really sure, we're actually looking for a house this side"

Eve:"oh, but you don't like Joburg. Why the sudden change? Hopefully you are not running away from your late husband's scandals "

Just then I heard a shooter outside...and then a knock downstairs. As I was listening with one ear to that, just then my other phone rang and I thanked the holy angels for rescuing me from this conversation.

Me:"I uhm have to go, I have another call on the line "

Eve:"when do I get to see you guys"?

Me : "I'll call you again. Bye now"

Eve:"bye bye"

I hung up and answered my husband

Me:"baby"?

Uve:"mamam vulele"

Me:"haibo"!

Uve:"heee umamakho"

I hung up and ran down the staircase, opened the

door widely thinking I was being pranked kanti they were really back. Uba jumped from his dad's arms to me while Uve just walked in like a boss, I kissed Uba's cheeks and he was enjoying the attention then we swiftly moved out of the way for daddy to walk in with the luggage.

Me:"you guys didn't bother telling mommy niyabuya"

Uba:"khumbulile mamam kaloku"

Me:"ooh baby"

Uve:"mamam uphi ntana yakho"?

Me:"balele"

Uve:"phi"?

Me:"in my room"

Uve:"thengelanga bhedi zakhe"?

Me:"azikho eshop"

Uve:"haike solalaphi hoku thina "?

Me:"you guys have your own beds in your room nje

ndoda"

He looked at me as if ndiphambene then he took a remoter and turned on the TV, I put Uba down and went to my husband in our bedroom ndafika ephuza abantwana bakhe so I just stood there watching them in admiration until he looked up and called me in as he sat up. I walked to him and stood between his opened legs as his hands found holding places around my waistline, our lips met and we held our breaths for that second before breaking the kiss...

Beast:"I missed you so much"

Me:"tell me bout it"

Our lips found each other again and then we kissed, not minding the three people behind him it was just us.

Me:"why did you guys come back so soon "?

Beast:"my agent called uthi masiyobona indlu ngomso"

Me:"phi"?

Beast:"well ziy'three: Pretoria, Sandton and Joburg South"

Me:"mmkay. Lemme try and whip up something to eat, quickly "

Beast:"enkosi mamakhe"

I left him and went to the kitchen, I made a 15 minute meal, dished out for them coz bendihluthi mna then I called my husband to come down azotyia and as expected he wanted to bring the triplets down too but I convinced him otherwise. It was definitely nice having them back but their timing was wrong I was busy here tryna turn my boutiques around now with five kids in one apartment I didn't see any work in progression at all. Uba started telling me how nice it was kwa Gogo but then gogo left them and went to the hospital, aunt Aphiwe baked choky muffs (chocolate muffins) for them while

daddy and tankhulu went to see makhulu.

Uve:"mamakho uphi i-Owe, ambonanga pha endlini yaka makhulu"?

His dad cleared his throat... Usually ngu Uba lo ubuza kangaka, uyandothusa u Uve.

Me:"u Owe uhlala no mamakhe"

Uve:"awumamakhe wena mamam"?

Me"ndinguye nam but he has another one who lives in PE"

Uve:"yho u Owe no mama bay'thu"?

Uba:"no Sino mama no mama bay'thu"?

Me:"yes ndoda"

Uba:"shame... "

Shame ntoni? yintoni efunisa ushame xa

abantu benomama ababini? Mnk!

Me:"nimshiyephi u tankhulu"

Baby laughed...

Uba:"simshiyile pha ka Makhulu wam"

I looked at my husband... Wasuka wahleka haibo?

Me:"tatakhe"?

Beast:"uthe masimshiye baby"

Me:"why"?

Waphela yintsini u Nqaba ndasuka ndayihleka name, kanti lo tata wenzani kanye kanye? Angayenza lonto yofuna iLoveback eshiye iwoop yabafazi kula Congo? Khona, uzayiqala ngaphi lonto egula ngoko umama ngenxa yakhe nabanyana bakhe? Like... † ♀

Beast:"besidlule ngakwi boutique yakho yaz ngoku sizayo"

Me:"ukhona u Libo"?

Beast:"ewe... Bungathanga uzamsa eBhayi"?

Me:"I decided based makahambe next weekend xakuzoqalwa ukwandiswa ibuilding "

Beast:"ooh. There's something I kinda noticed pha kuye, but I might be wrong"

Me:"what's that"?

Beast:"ingathi u mithi"

Me:"oh... I noticed that too but she denied it. And anyway, it's none of our business. She's old enough"

Beast:"hopefully uright lomjita whoever he is... Libo is a nice person and uyakunceda I wouldn't want to see her get hurt"

Me:"aw my baby has a heart, cummon now "

Beast:"heee"

When they we're done eating I bathed the twins, got them in PJ's then badlala. When I was done I ran a bath for daddy, he went to soak himself in while I changed lyazi who was wide awake, Uba walked in and played with lyazi's cheeks trying to make the little one laugh and he was succeeding. I could see he was pleased with himself...

Uba:"mamam look, wahleka ntana yakho"

I looked at him smiling, he was pleased with himself nyhani.

[10/11, 19:53] [+27 73 069 2704 : #526

Nqaba came out of the bathroom and joined us,lyakha was up and just minding his own business...

Uba:"tatam look intana ya mamam"

Beast:"you love your little brothers heh"?

Uba:"heeee utatakho mama. "

With that he clapped once and just dramatically walked away to go find his twin brother ndashiyeka ndiy'hleka no tatakhe. He lotioned his body and got into his own PJ's, I was the only one ongeka vasi and I didn't want to but I couldn't do that to my husband efika. I had to bath.

Beast:"ndibawela inyama yaz love"

Me:"I'll do sausage and pork just now for supper"

Beast:"ayikho ibeef? Or mutton"?

Me:"sekulate kalok tatakhe for ezo...but I promise Ndizakwenzela ngomso"

Beast:"okay... "

† ♀ ebengatyi lomntu kokwabo?

Bendingazimiselanga kupheka kaloku mna, in fact I was just gonna drink a cup of coffee with two rusks and that would have been my supper... Ndehlise, bancance abantwana bam, silale.

Me:"I don't think your Young Kings will want to sleep alone in that room"

Beast:"eish... I'll have to go sleep with them for tonight and maybe nangomso"

Me:"two days yonke? "

Beast:"what other choice do we have "?

Me:"I don't know... "

I mumbled that... I also missed him kaloku I would also love to share the bed with him, sivuke sibuke abantwana in the middle of the night, and just have our time. But I had to be a big baby...

Me: "...but it's okay wethu. "

Beast: "or, sizothatha the matrass in that bed
sondlale here"

Me: "no akhongxaki babe, go sleep in that room"

Beast: "siyanikhumbula kaloku nathi mamakhe"

Me: "kaloku andifuni ude ulale phantsi yhini ubiza
intsokolo sesiyibaleke ngongcip'ngciphu"?

He kissed my lips smiling...

Beast: "I don't mind AND asisokoli. Asoze
sisokole, kodwa ke even if singasokola kungcono ba
saw'be sisokola sisonke as a family "

Me: "mmh"

Beast: "I'd never allow us to be poor, just like you
never allowed us to go begging. I gotcha bud"

Me: "I belie'dat. I know you gat me buddy"

We kissed, ah goodness. I really didn't realize how much I had missed this guy his hands we're touching the right places, his scent penetrating the right inner parts of my soul. We stopped and just stared at each other smiling...

Beast:"you're beautiful yaz mnkam"

I blushed...

Beast:"haha! Ude u blush'e kodwa you know you're beautiful "

Me:"xa kutsho wena bangathi bendingayazi kaloku"

Beast:"I'll live to remind you "

Me:"let me go cook your meat before I drown myself eku blush'ishweni nguwe"

He chuckled and watched me go... I first checked the kids room. The twins we're playing cars together

on the floor, maybe they wouldn't really mind sleeping here though? But we already had an option two anyway. I silently walked away ndayokwenza I supper: pork and beef sausage marinated in sweet and chilli homemade sticky sauce, steamed veggies and creamy and fluffy pap. Pity there was no red wine to go with this... But Anyway when I was done I called him down, he carried two of the triplets then went for the last one while I was serving the twins. Then he took his tray, I sat with him as we ate. Kwatsho i-knock kanye xandiqala utya, I looked at him and he shrugged as he got up...

Me:"before you open... who knows you're back"?

He gave me "I don't know" look. The knock came again.

Me:"hlala phantsi babe and let me open"

Beast:"oh-kay"

I got up ndavula...

I just laughed. This was the best surprise ever.

Soso:"I wonder uhleka nabani"

Me:"sthandwa sentliziyo yam... Uba nanku Soso"

Uba left his food, Uve followed as they came running to the door. We were laughing and hugging, he pushed me aside and picked the boys up...

I grabbed his luggage (one traveling case) then I closed the door. I went to plate up for him ndabuya efota abantwana bam. The fresh batch of them. And, my husband was in tears kuhleka...

Me:"ukho losathana umthethileyo ke Lwandiso ufika"

Soso:"haibo"

Me:"look at my husband "

Soso:"ndirongo ke xandibuza ba utya ntoni? I want my own triplets mfondini makaze need recipe "

Me:"tshini. Uzawathini amawele u Lindo"?

Soso:"mmnk! Heh bethuna anisebahle,ni sure benise Congo"?

I kinda felt like he purposefully avoided my question but I ignored that... Maybe I was reading a lot into nothing. Clutching on straws.

Me:"ku ma suburbs ase Congo sani, I'll show you pictures zoo Uba"

I admired how the twins just allowed us to make conversation with uncle Soso without pruding and disturbing us though we all knew they were very much fond of him, noko ndiyazama uqeqesha I could see that. While we made our conversation, they finished up their plates. Now because we had

an unannounced but most welcome visitor I had to whip up a dessert, I collected all the plates and took them to the kitchen ndazama into ebu dessert and served the people.

Beast:"xa ulapha ubutyebi bam ubushiye nabani"?

Soso suddenly became a bit uncomfortable... I chipped in, to save him.

Me:"zumbuze ngomso baby between eight and four, myeke ngoku"

Beast:"kuzobe kutheni ngomso"?

Me:"izobe ilixesha le business, ngoku it's family time. Allow a guy to breath"

Beast:"awselociko. Uyambona phof u Titus uphants'uzenzela kule couch"

I laughed Soso joined in.

Soso:"I hate you ta Beast. Yaz uyazazi ba u intimidative kanjani and now you're abusing that"

Beast:"no,I was just making conversation "

Soso:"haike if you must know, bendize on business kwalapha but my hike will pick me up as early as seven tomorrow morning "

Beast:"cancel"

Soso:"cancel? Cancel what ta Beast... I mean Mr Gwala"?

what effect was baby really having on Lwandiso? This was the first time ever to hear Soso call him "Mr Gwala"

Beast:"your hike... I have a couple of things to discuss with you ngomso but sizogala kwi house viewing"

Soso:"ooh okay... Wait, y'all are buying a house here"?

Me:"yep"

Soso:"but you don't like Joburg nje mntase"

Me:"I know... But I hate Port Elizabeth. Bad memories"

Soso:"mmh, I understand"

After a long string of chatting I went to prepare indawo zolala giving him the spare room.

Me:"baby usezomthatha mos umatrass"?

Beast:"yhima baby... Uba nizolalaphi ndoda"?

Uve:"zolala ne Soso ma tatakho"

Uba:"nam "

Beast:"see"?

Me:"alright, that's settled then"

Soso:"heee! Abantu balomzi are peculiar I swear. "

Me"we love you too"

He shook his head as he walked to his room, Uve called after him.

Uve:"solala nawe Soso ebhedini yakho ngoku aneh"?

Uba picked up his car and followed Soso...

Uba:"shame u Soso wabantu Uve"

Hubby couldn't contain his laughter .. I on the other hand was mesmerized yile attitude and atmosphere intsha kulendlu. It was refreshing I won't lie. I loved it, I enjoyed it... I enjoyed seeing Nqaba laugh, hearing him laugh. For once in a long time he was stress free negeza eliqalayo uraka could see that we're in a happy and peaceful place... Okwangoku.

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704 : #527

Following day I woke up first to prepare breakfast for err'buddy. Realized that ukutya akuzosanela for lunch and supper, we needed a lil shopping spree so after eating, I bathed the triplets and made them comfy and warm right next to their father then I bathed myself and got ready to go shopping ooUve bawvaswa nguyise...

Me:"baby"?

He looked up with sleepy eyes...

Me:"what time are we viewing the houses kanene"?

Beast:"ngo 10:00"

Me:"okay hopefully I'll be back by then "

Beast : "uyaphi"?

Me:"Mall of Africa. But I'll try to be back before ten. You can go back to sleep,but,breakfast is ready"

Beast:"mmkay, please bring me my wallet"

I went to the trouser he was wearing the previous night and gave him his wallet, he removed his card wandinika

Me:"what's this for"?

Beast:"aren't you going shopping kanti"?

Me:"well... I kinda do have money yaz babe"

Beast:"I'm sure, but you can use mine"

We weren't about to argue nge mali so early in the morning tu.

Me:"enkosi tatakhe"

I returned his trouser to where it was, kissed him and the minions then I called one of his guys to come

pick me up while I left my phones charging next to his tablet. We didn't have personal cars here but luckily we had drivers; driving us around in "business" vehicles. The guy came and took me to town, I filled up the trolley and returned to the car to load, went back to the mall just to do my hair and nails bekukudala ngoko and I knew baby wouldn't mind, uzovuyela nalento ndenze intloko ngemali yakhe instead of my own. When I was done I made way back to the car... It was obviously waaaaay past ten but † ♀ as I approached the car, I saw Marcus Smith. I knew he saw me first by the way he was acting so, I decided to help him ndenza ngathi andimbonanga name. He was with Linda and she kept on looking at me, xandibajonga ajonge kude. Mnk. I walked straight to my ride ndagoduswa...

The guy helped me offload and carry to the apartment then he left, I unpacked and packed into the cupboards and fridge then I went to change my platforms into slippers, then I joined the gents in the lounge.

Uve:"mamam phathele ntoni e town"?

Me:"phathele chocolate cake, chocolate custard and chocolate sauce for your ice cream"

Uve:"xelele tatakhe, xelele mamam zobuya ne chokilet"!!!

Soso wahleka... Nqaba was kinda pissed off † ♀

Uba:"mma"?

Me:"phathele icarrot cake, vanilla Ultramel and caramel sauce"

Uba:"yho... Ayikho nyamakho tu tu tu"?

heee!

Me:"ikhona baby mamakho will cook it for dinner"

Uba:"ooh. Thank you mamakhe"

Me:"you welcome baby"

Then he ignored me... Just like that. I quizzically looked at Soso, he smiled and cleared his throat.

Soso:"I'm sure your watch ain't working"

Me:"andinayo kwa watch ke yaz mntase"

Beast:"what happened to your phones"?

Me:"zise charge in your bedroom, yintoni ngxaki"?

Beast:"we're two hours late... For the house viewing"

Me:"ooh sorry. I thought ndizokhawleza yaz love but... I'm sorry. Can't we reschedule "?

Beast:"I already have... Sizoya ngo three. Hopefully we make the time this time around "

Me:"we will... Nisahluthi"?

He ignored me, my sons shook their heads so I got up and went to prepare lunch. Soso came to join me...

Me:"siqumbele ntoni kengoku"?

Soso:"kudala sikufounela phone zakho zisifaka ku Vicky"

Me:"heh... But he should have seen my phones in the room ngoku ebesondlula"

Soso:"haike inoba akondlulanga"

The thought † ♀

Soso laughed at my frown.

Soso:"he'll be fine wethu, guess he was just stressing kuba engakufumani not because of the time"

Me:"yeah well... Unjani u Lindo"?

Soso:"u right"

I looked at him.. He chuckled and started wiping clean the plates and rinsing glasses.

Me:"I'm waiting"

Soso:"for what"?

I looked at him waiting...

Soso:"well we broke up... And no, well yes... In fact I don't know who broke up with who but before you say anything: it was bound to happen. Bekufike ixesha"

I kept quiet... He was confirming into ekudala ndayibona ba izakude yenzeke but I was surprised that he's so calm about it. Maybe they weren't as emotionally attached as I assumed anymore, maybe they grew apart because of his work, which is because of us in a way.

Soso:"say something "

Me:"are you happy"?

Soso:"yes. I don't know how to explain this but I really am"

Me:"then that's all I care about, your happiness. Hopefully you did the right thing whoever broke up with whoever phakathi kwenu... Don't want you to live with regrets"

Soso:"the only regret I have is not ending it sooner... Pulling her along when we both knew that it was long over"

Me:"so who's the new chick"?

He blushed and quickly manned up, toughened up.

Soso:"I'm single and looking, but, career first. I've got bills to pay"

Me:"kodwa uqale wabobotheka"

Soso:"haike undiyeke mna ndithe ndi single"

Me:"mnk. Zuhlale u single wethu sikufuna

usezingqondweni when handling ubutyebi buka tatu
Gwala"

Yho akayihleka

Me:"uhleka ntoni soso"?

Soso:"umntu onomntu akabikho sezingqondweni"?

Me:"hay khawjonge u baby, wena ucimba
usezingqondweni xa equmbele ukungandi fumani
kwii phone azishiye pha eroomini yakhe?"

Wasuka wanyumbazeka u Lwandiso Titus, I heard
one one the triplets crying so I asked Soso to finish
up the chicken salad I was making while I go attend
my son... As I walked in e lounge, three of them
started crying.

Beast:"nanku mamawenu mxeleleni nifuna iibhotile
zenu"

Me:"nanku mama fikile nebhotile zabantu"

I took Iyazi and Ikho ndabafaka bobabini while he tried calming down Iyakha.

Me:"Veve"

Uve:"ma"?

Me:"ndcela uthi ku Soso acime istovu"

Uve:"Kay mamakhe"

He took a couple of steps towards the kitchen then stopped and turned facing us... With a frown.

Uve:"ntana zakho zancanca zoy'thu kuwe mamam"?

Me:"ewe Uve, now please go to Soso"

Uve:"akuhlungu"?

I rolled my eyes at him, he shrugged and went to deliver the message waphinda wabuya

Uve:"uthini mama"?

Me:"makacime istovu"

Uve:"okay"

He went back into the kitchen waphuma no Soso...

Soso:"uthini bra"?

Me:"uthini kanti u Uve"?

Soso:"uthini na u Uve nyhani... Something about ilofu wethu"

Me:"tyhini Thixo,and here I thought... Mxm, please switch off the stove for me"

Soso:"lofu>>stovu. Okay I see, yes wena Veve"

Nqaba laughed at his confused son, I gave him lyazi

to burp and took Iyakha. When all of them we're full I went to dish up for the rest of the people then I sat with the hubby just drinking juice, I wasn't hungry. After a while esitya he laid back, caba uyetyisa umhlekezi then I felt his fingers going through my new hair ndancuma without saying a word.

Beast: "yak'fanela leway"

Me: "nyhani"?

Beast: "you know I wouldn't say it does, when it doesn't"

Me: "ndabulela Z'khali"

He tried so hard not to smile, enyinto no Soso ebengaqhwanyazi tu I understood my husband wanting to play the "tough guy" so much. He enjoys keeping people on their toes. Period.

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704 : #528

As we we're just chilling... We heard a knock wayovula u Nqaba and just stood there in utter silence sade sajongana no Soso.

Me:"tatakhe"?

Beast:"hm"?

Me:"who's at the door"?

I heard a "mnoxim" escape between his clenched jaws then he walked up to where I was without closing the door and took his phones...

Me:"uyaphi"?

Beast:"bedroom. That should be your visitor"

He stook the two of the triplets and looked at Soso, automatically Lwandiso got up to take the third child as Marc walked in followed by his girlfriend nda naar in an instant. I looked at them as they sat down

wondering bayaphi...

Marc:"hey... Uhm... I know the last time we saw each other wasn't -"

Linda:"Trina... We came to make peace between you and your brother"

mnk! Wakanda joke is this? Who would sell out their own sister and still be comfortable being called her brother? Leliphi elicuba litshaywa ngu Marcus nam ndingcamle? I just sat there...

Linda:"I know andingeni ndawo yinto yenu Lena as family but I know with first hand experience that this whole situation hasn't been easy on Marcus. He's ashamed of his choice of actions, he's ashamed to even think about the past few months and he's deeply sorry"

Me:"so ndingenaphi mna"?

Linda:"ndicela umxolole torho Sbongile, I know inzima lento ndiyicela kuwe. In fact siyicela kuwe and we don't expect you to forgive him now, take your time but just consider it"

Me:"if he's so sorry why can't he speak for himself "?

Linda cleared his throat and moved back into her seat allowing Polo to speak up.

Marc:"Tee... I know you hate me right now and I don't blame you. I deserve it"

Me:"then why are you here"?

Marc:"I wanted to apologise to you"

Me:"apologise huh? For what exactly? Tell me Marc, what exactly are you here to apologise for "?

Linda:"can we not dig into the past please? We all know what happened "

Me:"I thought you said awungeni ndawo"?

Linda:"I did but kaloku ayizonisa ndawo lento yokuba

makugrunjwe ipast ngoku"

Me:"heh Linda"?

She looked up at me...

Me:"nize apha to tell me how and why I should forgive Marcus,in fact nize apha to dictate to me? Or y'all came here to apologize, please I need clarity"

Linda:"all I'm saying is -"

Me:"mamela ke madam: I don't care what you're saying, that's the issue I'm having right now linda. I don't care"

Linda : "oh-kay"

Me:"ek waag vir jou boetie, se vir my what exactly are you here to apologize for "?

He took a deep breath... Uba came down the stairs. I didn't even notice them leaving, they must have followed uncle Soso

Uba:"mamam ntana yakho funibhotile"

Me:"oh okay... Excuse me"

Uba noticed Marc wamjonga for a couple of seconds gqiba wahleka.

Uba:"Marc'O'Polo"

Ndayihleka ndise kitchen,i made the lukewarm water mixture for the triplets then i took them upstairs ndafika bezidlalela no tata wabo.

Beast:"you good"?

Me:"I'll be fine"

Beast:"u sure? I could ask them to leave if you are not ready or comfortable with them right now"

Me:"enkosi tatakhe but its better I face Marc ngoku

and completely move on after this"

Beast:"good luck"

Me:"yeah whatev's"

He threw me with a pillow as I raced out of the room,Uba was asking Marcus a lot of questions but I could tell it was funny coz they were laughing.

Me:"yabizwa ngu Tatakho Ubabalo"

Uba:"okay mam"

He fist-bumped Marc and left... I looked at this couple and thought mnk, washiywa tu u Lizard ngu Linda sijongile. Linda was clearly good for Marc, wife material kinda good. Naku ezokwenza uxolo, but then again...

Marc:"I was under a lot of pressure. I had to choose loyalty and... Yes I regret my choice of loyalty though

I was rewarded but because of it I lost you. I am sorry I chose money over family"

Me:"why are you sorry? I mean, family isn't necessarily family by blood or choice. Ghost is your family too so why apologize for being in his corner"?

Marc:"Trina we both know how I handled things was wrong and I am here today to apologize to you hoping that you will find it in your heart to forgive me"

Me:"give me one reason why I should forgive you, and don't mention family"

Wathula...

It was awkward that there seemed to be no other reason besides that of being a family, which to me doesn't really count when it comes to him because he didn't think twice when he had to stab me in the back. He did it anyway just to prove his loyalty to Ghost? I didn't mind him betraying my husband ,andingeni ndawo mna kwizinto zabo zobugintsa but Nqaba knows that family is family. He might not

trust family but he knows family is family.

Me:"apparently there's no other reason, you see"?

Linda:"but family Trina... Family. You guys need each other more especially right now "

Me:"yazi Linda... These past few months have showed me that I'm my own family. People in this world, on this earth would do anything and everything in their will power to get what they want, no matter the cost. For instance: Marcus decided to choose Ntando who happens to be his boss over Me whom he calls his sister"

Marc:"Trina... "

Me:"I remember vividly how we drove throughout the streets of Port Elizabeth in the wee hours of the morning just to get a roof over our heads because his friend and associate Karoo decided to burn our house down. Marcus knew about it, but instead of giving me the heads up he decided to turn a blind eye to the fact that his pregnant lil sister and her entire family could be in deathly danger. You don't

do that to family, people you claim to love. He knows I'd never do that to him nor would I ever do it to his son"

Linda:"before we start acting Holier than though, remember how you chased Evelyn, your sister out of your house when she needed you most"

Wait what?

Marc:"Linda, don't"

Me:"no please Linda, do. I need to hear this one because it's clear there's a lot I don't know about myself that y'all know"

Linda:"Eve came to you, last year ezophozisa ingqondo and instead of listening to her you called her husband to come fetch her wamdiselela ngemali onayo and the places you were gonna travel to ngemali yegazi. All she needed was your time and sympathy "

Me:"and she told you this"?

Linda:"yes... And no andixabanisi apha ungayombuza lonto I was just pointing out that sonke sinazo iziphoso zethu. You included"

Me:"I see"

So after how Eve treated me kwam I'm now the villain in the whole situation? I asked her what was wrong instead she kept on judging and being bitter... But all of that is somehow my fault? Tyhini Thixo

Linda:"I'm sorry... I shouldn't have said that Eve part"

Me:"I'm glad you did, at least now I know that I'm being discussed behind my back by people who claim to be family. But what amazes me in this is that y'all chose to believe her and never bothered to hear my side of the story"

Linda:"like I said I wasn-"

Me:"I have an appointment that I should be preparing for in the next thirty minutes... If y'all don't mind"

She cleared her throat and looked at her boyfriend.

Marc:"I'll be in Joburg for the entire week, just in case you need to see me"

Linda:"please consider lento besize ngayo... Family is important especially when it is all you have "

I got up ndabavulela umnyango... They followed each other out. I closed the door, went upstairs to fetch my phone ndabuyela elounge and called Eve...

Eve:"hey lil sis"

Me:"so after you left my house with your husband you went behind my back to discuss me with Marc and Linda"?

Eve:"what are you talking about "?

Me:"I am talking about you Evelyn discussing me with your brother, how I made you feel unwelcome in

my house, how I didn't listen to you when you needed me most, and the cherry on top: how I bragged about my blood money and chased you out of my house. Remember that "?

Eve:"that's not how I said it"

Me:"I find that hard to believe"

Eve:"so you're gonna fucken believe them and not me"?

Me:"the fuck Eve? They believed you instead of approaching me and hear my side of the story"

Eve:"I don't have time for this... When you wanna talk like a fucken grown ass woman, call me"

Me:"hm. Don't count on it big sis... I'm good "

I hung up...

"Luu your other pho-"

Me:"not now tatakhe"

He walked down and came to sit with me,we sat in silence for a couple of minutes then he pulled me in for a hug still without saying a word.

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704 : #529

I moved away from his embrace and actually left him there ndaphuma phandle... I just needed some air. I took a walk down the road, up the other street at the back and back to my door step ndabuya ingqondo noko ithe ham. There was no one in the lounge or kitchen so I went straight upstairs ndafika belele. I sat down and just watched them sleeping peacefully...

Beast : "uvelaphi"?

I squinted my eyes looking at him, his eyes were

shut closed or he heard me walk in, or it could be my scent? I didn't answer him...

I took my phone and went back down the stairs to the kitchen, bebethe bafuna inyama most then I'll make them meat. I marinated steak then put it in a bucket ndalifaka in the fridge while cooking the rest of the food... I decided to call Keri...

Keri:"hey little one, how have you been "?

Me:"I've been good Hey, you"?

Keri:"what's wrong "?

Me:"noth-"

Keri:"Trinalique Smith"

I sighed...

I lowered the stove and sat down.

Me:"I just found out that Eve has been bad mouthing to Marcus and his new girlfriend "

Keri:"is that why you and Marc are not talking"?

Me:"no... That's a different story altogether "

Keri:"I've got all three times in the world"

I didn't wanna tell her... U Keri uright angazingeni ezizinto zethu but then again, Eve had Marc in her corner † ♀

Me:"okay but I won't go into details "

Keri:"okay"

Me:"there was something that happened before I disappeared last year, Marc knew about it but he didn't warn me"

Keri:"does it have anything to do with your husband's business dealings"?

Me:"uhm... It does, and our lives were in danger. I mean, all he could have done was to give me the

heads up, I'd have done the rest but he chose to be loyal to someone else instead of someone he calls his sister"

Keri:"uuh, now I understand. Okay moving on to Eve... "

wait... Is it me or does Keri know a lot more than I thought she does?

Me:"Yho u Eve Keri"

Keri:"who told you about this bad mouthing business "?

Me:"Linda... I think it kinda slipped"

Keri:"she needs to know her place though, this is family business. She might be Marc's girlfriend but she's not his wife. She needs to mind her tongue and stick her nose where it belongs"

Me:"oh well... "

Keri:"I'll talk to Eve... "

Me:"please don't. It will only fuel up this whole thing"

Keri:"Trina we're family, we can't keep on fighting each other instead of standing together. "

Me:"Keri... "

Keri : "I'm gonna talk to Eve and call a meeting for the three of us, if needed, I might also call Marcus"

Me:"Mar-who? Sisi there's no way I'm sitting in another meeting with Marc. No way"

Keri : "I love you... But you will make a way. Bye bye, kiss my babies for me"

She hung up on me...

Heee

Soso walked in carrying a shopping bag... But he seemed a bit disturbed.

Soso:"hey you"

Me : "buddy"

He put the bag on the counter and drank three glasses of water.

Me: "we good"?

He shook his head in silence, I poured him juice and just waited for him to be ready to talk. Just then, hubby walked in

Beast: "sizohamba nabo abantwana most"?

Soso: "I'm staying behind so akho need, but you can take the triplets I'll stay with the twins "

Me: "you're not coming to view the house with us"?

Soso: "I won't be good company man mntase, ikhona nje into endiphazamisileyo"

Beast: "so you'll be okay ushyeka noo Uba"?

He just nod... Nqaba looked at me I just shrugged ndenza le bendiyenza then I went to prepare abantwana bam then we left. We arrived at the first one... Was in a good area, but it wasn't my cuppa tea. It was too glam for me... Even my husband didn't like it so went to the next one: Petoria and it stole my heart sisangena at the gate

Nqaba:"heee awusabobotheki"

Me:"babe... This might be it"

Nqaba:"an hour's drive to Joburg where both our businesses are? Wow"

Me:"optimism is the key right now my love"

Wr went inside and it truly stole my heart, I loved it. Yes there were a couple of things to change... Like the bathrooms and master bedroom but the kitchen plan was what truly stole my heart. It was huge and spacious...I knew I'd cook up a storm in such an environment but I understood my husband's concern

though I was also happy that my kids will go to aunt Keri's kindergarten . I tried my best to convince him that this was it, we didn't need to see enye ngoku, I was okay with the one. He submitted then made payment arrangements while I outsourced an interior designer for my lounge, dining area and kitchen including Bed and bathroom. After that we left with our keys...

Beast:"there's something I need to take pha ko Vince"

Me:"go with your kids and drop me off at the boutique "

Beast:"go with which kids"?

Me:"haibo"

Beast:"ndizabaphatha njani abantwana abathathu"?

Me:"then siyagoduka sonke ke baby, including you. U Vince uzambona ngomso"

Beast:"baby kutheni uyi bully nje"?

Me:"haibo tatakhe, awnondiphekisa mna gqiba ufune ukuya kwa Vince knowing uzofika wamkelwe nge plate yomojo"

Beast:"but love... Uyayazi xandingafuni kutya kwenyindawo besides home andikutyi"

True

Me:"okay ke... Ndcela uyosibeka then you can go"

Beast:"asiqumbanga most"

Me:"ha.a"

He stole a look at me ndamhleka as he went to drop us, I was bothered me yaz ngu Soso. Something was wrong. We got home, he helped me carry the kids inside then he went to his brother... I wondered though how does he handle the stares from people who saw him on the news that he's dead but being Nqaba inoba akababoni nobabona abobantu. Soso

was playing PS3 alone, my kids were fast asleep next to him.

Me:"utheni mntase"

He ignored me, I turned off the tv and just looked at him. He sat up looking straight ahead then he laughed nervously...

Soso:"khayeke man"

Me:"you know I won't be dropping this, right? Utheni"?

Soso:"ndimithisile"

Me:"congratulations "

He laughed again... Shaking his head.

Me:"and you're not excited "

Soso:"I am... Kanti I am mntase. Just that... "

Me:"umithise u Lindo"?

Soso:"nope"

Me:"haibo, unecherry that I don't know off"?

He got up and walked to the window and just stood there for a few seconds in silence.

Soso:"it was supposed to be a one night stand kinda thing"

Me:"she caught feelings or she trapped you into pregnancy? However that happens"

Soso:"actually, I caught feelings"

I laughed... I didn't believe him.

Soso:"somehow we did the deed again, and I told her I wanted more but she didn't wanna have it. She's fragile bra"

Me:"so... Pregnancy "?

Soso:"ndakhe ndathi kuye I'm not ready for a relationship or any responsibility. That was after ndohlukene no Lindo"

Me:"oh you contradicted yourself "

Soso:"I was in denial mfethu... "

Me:"so lemme guess, she didn't tell you she's pregnant because she feared you'd run away from your responsibility "?

Soso:"yes. Uthi in fact she wasn't gonna tell me because she knows we're not in a relationship, she only kept the pregnancy because kudala wamfuna umntana but she wasn't emotionally ready and now she is"

Me:"I see"

Soso:"bra... I've been given a second chance at being a dad. I'm not gonna be an absent father mna, ndfuna umntanam ukhule with both parents, in a warm and loving home"

Me:"did you tell her that?"

Soso:"she locked herself in her office after our mini argument, now she's not taking my calls"

Mnk...

Me:"who's this girl Soso"?

Soso:"that's not important mntasr right now, what's important is that ngo four I'm going back there. Soze ndikwazi nolala namhlanje... I need to talk to her"

I looked at this guy... I knew very well that he loved his ex Lindo very much but right now I could tell that he was in love. I've never seen such glow and passion in his eyes...

Me:"uyamthanda neh"?

He chuckled and sat down looking at me with a smile.

Soso:"is this how love feels like"?

Me:"bra you're smitten"!!!

We both laughed.

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704] : #530

After some time I realized that I missed my husband but I didn't wanna be a nuisance and call him ezonwabele no brother wakhe so come dinner time, ndaphaka ndakufaka kwi oven okwakhe ukutya then I served my sons and uncle Soso.

Soso:"I meant to tell you, your husband has given me the position on a permanent basis "

Me:"uyithathile"?

Soso:"yes... Do you even have to ask"?

Me:"kaloku I wanna be sure uyaw'funa you're not just

taking it because of desperation "

Soso:"I've grown to love this job bra... And, he let's me do things my way as long as it's legit and brings profit"

Me:"well congratulations then"

Soso:"I'm still waiting for the contract from his lawyers then we can celebrate properly"

Me:"m-kay"

Soso:"and... I've been back paid for the three months y'all have been away"

He was all smiles...

Soso:"that means, I can buy myself a car and save some for my unborn baby"

Me:"this baby is lucky to have you as a father, s/he's gonna be spoilt rotten"

Soso:"ndizam'spoilela neemini ezininzi bra yhu, ndaw'spoila no nina "

Me:"ubude waya khona kuye"?

Soso:"no I decided to give her space, ndizodlula kuye ngomso xandihamba"

Me:"well good luck"

Soso:"I'm gonna need more than luck pha, she's stubborn ingathi nguwe"

I just laughed at him, my spirit was suddenly unsettled but I didn't wanna spoil the moment for him. After dinner I went to bath my kids, all of them while uncle Soso cleared up and washed the dishes. After tucking the kids in I called my husband his phone sent me straight to voicemail so I tried his brother, Vincent, it rang once and then it went silent. I knew something was wrong but I didn't know what exactly...and I didn't wanna look paranoid but I was really unsettled. I got in bed and waited...

Past eleven ndazincama and called him again but still to no avail, I tried Vince ndancama. I got up

ndanxiba, as I was taking a beanie my phone rang.
Not the one I was calling him on...

Me:"tatakhe uphi"?

Beast:"ndcela undiphathele ijersey nee boots
eziblack from my closet I'll text you the address just
now"

Me:"did you see the time? Uyayazi sinabantwana
apha endlini I can't just up and go"

Beast:"Titus will keep an eye on them"

Me:"tatakhe kwenzeka ntoni? Uphi"?

Beast:"I can't explain further Luthando, I'll text you the
address"

Me:"wh-"

He hung up on me ndasose ndigqibezela
ukunxiba and looked for his hoodie and black boots
then I called the guy who's supposed to be driving
me around wathi uphandle ulinde mna I went to

Soso and told him I'm going out ndcela amamele abantwana, he didn't ask much so I left. The text came through so I gave the guy la address that I was texted and he took me to the deeper a ends of Soweto † ♀ . I called Nqaba when I was outside... I was a bit scared of the place ,it was dark and shady. Scary. He came out shirtless, and, he had a bandage on his arm ndeva kudithi krunqu entliziweni kum ndanesingqala. Kanene sibuyele lento...

I just gave him his things ndithe cwaka, there was no need to ask anything. It's his life. Nothing new.

Beast:"I'll be out of sight for a couple of days,ndcela undenzele ifavour"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"Go to Keri's house. Uhlale pha until I come back"

I wanted to ask him how do I go to Keri's house ngobusuku nabantwana nje out of the blue but I bit my tongue...

Beast:"uyandiva Luthando"?

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I'll call you ksasa to check if nise safe... "

Me:"sure, is that all? I need to get back before they notice I'm not in bed with them... Your kids I mean"

Beast:"don't do that"

Me:"I'm not doing anything but kalok we can't be chit chatting here kukho lento ikhoyo ndingayaziyo abantwana bonke sibashiye ngaapha kude"

Beast:"yeah that's all"

Me:"sharp"

I turned to walk away... I wished he'd grab my wrist, hug me and assure me that it's nothing much you know? It's just my imagination going wild but he

didn't, he watched me leave. I got home and called Keri, she actually wanted to come with Joe bazosithatha I had to convince her we'll find our way she must just give us her address... When she did I went to wake Soso up ndamxelela lendawo ndiyixelelweyo nam so he helped me pack then carry the luggage to the car gqiba wathi yena uzoshiyeka, he's going to PE anyway ksasa. I let him be... He's a man now. If anyone can handle that Ghost rubbish then they most probably can handle anything

† ♀ we got to Keris house sayolalisa abantwana bonke in one room including the triplets then I took another guest room, Keri brought me chamomile tea

Me:"thanks"

Keri:"wanna talk about it"?

Me:"there's nothing to talk about really... He just said we should come here, he'll call me in the morning"

Keri:"do you think there's danger anywhere "?

Me:"his left arm is bandaged so.. Maybe"

Keri:"okay... Well y'all are safe here. Drink your tea and get some rest"

Me:"thank you... Please apologize to Joe for waking him up in the middle of the night"

Keri:"no don't worry about that, you know he'd do anything for family"

I just smiled...

She kissed my cheek and walked out closing the door behind her. I drank my tea and cuddled myself to sleep, that was all I could do. Following day I woke up to eight missed calls from my husband, but the most shocking thing was to realise that it was a couple of minutes past eleven I jumped out of bed and went to the kids room, found it empty. I heard noises in the background so I went to the window and saw all of them playing with Keri...

I exhaled and went back to my room, I sat on the edge of the bed and redialed my husband.

Beast:"I've been calling you"

Me:"good morning "

Beast:"why weren't you answering your phone "?

Me:"I was still sleeping"

Beast:"wena? Kude kuBethe u 10:00 Luthando"?

I didn't know ke ba ufuna ndithi bekutheni ukuze ndingayibambi iphone coz ndiyamxelela so I just kept quiet...

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"hm "?

Beast:"Uyayazi ba this is our life,right"?

So funeka ndingqine?

Beast:"I noticed you were hurting last night when your eyes saw the bandage, andonzakelanga it's just a bullet grazing le ikule ngalo"

Me:"mh"

Beast:"I tried pushing Lamntu wempepha zendlu so there's a possibility that we could have the title deed by Thursday "

Me:"tatakhe"?

Beast:"mamakhe"

Me:"you left me eight missed calls just to tell me about indlu that we have keys for"?

Beast:"no I wanted to know y'all are safe, and now I know so ndidlulisa umyalezo kengoku"

Me:"Kwenzeka ntoni Luthando"?

Wathi cwaka...

Me:"ayizokwazi ke ukwenzeka le uyenzayo into, soze uthule tu"

Beast:"akhonto intsha nje Luthando, uyayaz nawe zikhona iimini ezinje"

Me:"are you gonna answer me"?

He sighed...

Beast:"Vince got shot last night, uses'bhedlele and now I'm looking for the people who shot him. I have caught two already so kushota three"

Me:"u Vince ligintsa ngoku naye"?

Beast:"awulogintsa nje nawe"

Me:"hay don't compare me to Vince, I did what I did to protect my children "

Beast:"well he got shot protecting my assets, same difference "

Well... It made sense.

Me:"so uyaziwa ba usaphila"?

Beast:"no... And I'm using that to my advantage "

Me:"mnk mnk, you should have been Ghost. Anyway
Bye bye"

Beast:"don't forget to mention your nigga in your
prayers"

Me:"yeah whatever "

He chuckled as he hung up, I'm yet to see someone who loves family okudlula u Nqaba. Luke loves his family nangona esinqabele mvanje but he loves us no questions kwelocala kodwa, he doesn't match up to my husband. Maybe that's another asset that attracted me to him . I took a shower and changed clothes then I went to the kitchen ndazenzela icereal. Khange kubekudala ndisitya kwa ngena icall from Landile...

Me:"hello"?

Laa:"yho I was trying my luck with this number... Bra, andizobuza nempilo. Uphi u Lwandiso"?

Me:"ifanba useBhayi, what's going on"?

Laa:"there's an emergency esidingayo emonti and andimfumani in his cell, emsebenzini wakhe kuthwa use Joburg"

Me:"he might be on a flight to PE but nam ndizokhe ndimzame"

Laa:"uyawbe undincede kakhulu mntase "

Me:"I hope whatever the emergency ayikokufa or ukugula komntu"

Laa:"well andiyazi nam... But strange enough, ndifounelwe ngu Dabs wethu and when I tried calling mom and dad to ask what's this about, their phones were off"

Me:"yho... Khame ndizame lomfana"

Laa:"sharp"

We hung up, I tried Soso... Voicemail. I texted him on

whatsapp, logged in onto Facebook kuba ndizomshiyela imessage ku messenger ndasuka ndagangwa yi headline that there was a plane crash three hours ago... The plane was from Joburg ijongise ngase Monti † ♀ . Ndasuka nda stuck andayazi noba bendiyothini ku Facebook.

[10/11, 19:54] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #531

Before we went to view the house, I received a call from Vince saying that some gang had come to the ShisaNyama ,took everything including my electronic devices. But, I couldn't just tell Luu nje like that I knew she wouldn't let me go without an argument so after siyibonile indlu I dropped them at the apartment then charged towards the hospital ndayojonga le chap. He wasn't badly hurt, just one shot below the shoulder... Would have been fatal had it been an inch lower than it already was, but we thank God.

Me:"did you get to see those guys"?

Vince:"no... But I... "

Me:"take your time"

He took a couple of breaths in.

Vince:"they we're all wearing balaclavas but I recognised one voice"

Me:"who"?

Vince:"u mabhuti.. "

I looked at him... Hoping he'd say he's mistaken.

Vince:"I know what you're thinking, but... It's him"

Me:"did he get to see that you recognised him "?

Vince:"no... I made sure akangboni kuth' ngimbonile"

Me:"good. Lemme dash... I'll come back to check on you later"

Vince:"hau"?

Me:"akhona amajita who'll keep an eye on you...
Chill"

Wathula... I could tell he was scared but he had to man up, I had bigger fish to fry. U mabhuti? Diving back into the ocean depth a bit, Mabhuti yi brother ka Yanga... Was he tryna fight his brother's wars now? Or he's just taking chances because he knows I'm no longer around? When did he become a gangsta? Last time I heard of him he was just a local criminal, just a lousy dirty thug... Now ukwazi uxhomisa a well known joint? My joint? I took one guy leaving the rest to watch over Vince ndayokhangela u Mabhuti, I got two of his guys but he fled... Andazi noba kukothuka or he thought I'm Ghost but he managed to hide ndabe ndi sure ndimchanile either eqatheni or embandeni. We spent the night looking for him to no avail... But I knew how to get to him, just like I knew how to get to Yanga: women. I drove straight to his crib, and just scouted the yard. I found out that umamakhe ukhona, and three other people.... I needed something, someone endi sure that if

ndithathe yena he will be forced to come out of his hiding place. As I drove out of his mother's place with my headlights off, I heard a silencer cutting through my window and into my arm but not literally into the skin, the bullet just grazed me kancinci. I stopped the car ndayomkhangela, ndayijikela landawo kwasaphandle and in anguish I decided that I needed a solid plan to take on this guy, maybe he's not such an amateur as I make him out to be. In the early hours of the morning I left and went to gather with the guys at the warehouse. Tera came in ekuseni...

Tera:"Grootman"

I looked up from my computer...

Tera:"khona enyijita bendikhe ndaringa nayo gester, ind'bhelele vandag lejita uMabra ulapha"

Me:"ulapha phi"?

Tera:"ulapha e Gomora grootman"

Ndabuyisa iingqondo... So u Mabhuti ufuna ukusivingcela in our own territory? Wow. Ndimnke nje iThree months apha ndibuya sezenza indoda lentwana...

Me:"where exactly "?

Tera:"I can take you... Ndiye ndashay'round just to be sure. Ndambona"

Me:"masiye ndoda"

I went to the back room where the other guys were resting...

Me:"I need three guys; four packets of spikes, ntshiza two per person and three extras. Fill your bags nge stuff... And, don't forget uqhusa"

I left them besapakisha. Trusting certain people in a team yandibonisa kakubi so ndayeka kwalento yocena, if you wanna be among the three endiyifunayo uyakutsho ngokwakho... At the end of the day umntu ubhatalwa ngokomsebenzi awenzileyo, oo Ranger taught me a lot ngokuthemba umntu. Wasn't gonna go through that route again

. Sangena sonke kwi trans ndakhwela nale chap izand'khombisa, I saw him at a distance and called the other cars behind us to take the other route bamqhaw'lele because I knew if usibonile uzophinda abaleke and kengoku andilogeza noko andinomphosa kaninzi nge ntshiza. Ndibe ndimfuna ephila...

I stopped right in front of him, Tera quickly grabbed him wamfaka emotweni ndaphephetheka back to the warehouse while they fought at the back passenger seat. When we got to our location ndohlika ndabashiya pha, the rest of the guys went to assist uTera bangena naye, tied him up into a chair while I fixed my tools on the table then they stood back. Though I was facing the other way, I

could feel the way they were thirsty for him... All they needed was my go ahead and bendizobanika but not ngoku.

Me:"you can go"

I heard izihlangu zamadoda zijxwashuza ukuphuma, I didn't turn until I heard the door locking itself. I took a gas burner (the one used for welding), turned it on yavutha then ndaguquka... For a moment he froze.

Mabhuti:"Ta B... No man... Ta Be- you're d-"

Me:"dead"?

He vigorously nod, I chuckled blowing soft air into the burning fire on the tool in my hand.

Me:"uteshela bani gwedini"?

Mabhuti:"hay grootm-"

Me:"I just need a name, then you're a free man"

Mabhuti:"Ta Beast"

Me:"three ..."

He tried wriggling himself free from his chair.

Me:"two... "

Mabhuti:"grootman please... "

Me:"one. Your time is up"

I wore earplugs that would prevent me from hearing his cries as I burnt the chains on his wrists until they were red wabe ejubalaza... I stopped and pulled down the plugs ndamjonga. He was sweating wet ngathi lingamla emdyarhweni.

Me:"okay.. Let's start from the top. Utheshela bani

Mabhuti"?

Mabhuti:"bhut' ta Beast grootman bhoza yam...
Ndcel'xolo grootman. Ndcel'xolo grootman yam"

Me:"three... "

Mabhuti:"sure ta Beast bhuda, mamela ta yam... "

Me:"two... "

Mabhuti:"Please don't do this big guy....
Ndizakuxelela ke bhut'ta Beast bra. Yho yho yho
haaay iyatshisa lekaka bra"

Me:"one"

I covered my ears ndatshisa amachain la mna
ndizikhalisela umlozi wam † ♂ ,when I had had
enough of his wrists I bent down to the chains
around his ankles ndayeka xa ingathi ziya melt'a.

Me:"awukafunu thetha nangoku"?

He was crying,the skin around his wrists was burnt,the chains almost sinking into it.

Me:"you know i can do this all night,right"?

He continued crying at the top of his voice,I put the burner down and went to fetch a pliers ndambona ejubalaza as i knelt before him ndaqala ku ciki ndajija waphuma ndaphakama ndambonisa oko ndziculela igwijo lam ngomlozi.

Me:"next could be your tongue,or ear...or your manhood"

Mabhuti:"ndcel'xolo bhuti,ndcel'xoooolo yhooo"

Me:"usebenzela bani. Thats all i wanna know"

Mabhuti:"biyi once off bhuti...andimsebenzeli he paid me just for this job bhuti"

Me:"who paid you"?

Mabhuti:"Ngu Ta Zakes grootman"

Zakes seriously?

Me:"Ufuna ntoni eGoli uZakhele"?

Wathula... Phofu wagcumela ngaphakathi.

Me:"I don't believe you,uZakhele uyayazi indaw'yakhe. Why would he even send an amateur to do his work"?

Mabhuti:"you can take my phone uyofunda ku WhatsApp bhuti if you don't believe me"

I pocketed him, found his phone and read the conversation he had with Zakes... Wow. Umntu unyamalala for a while kuvele ii true characters zabantu, come to think of it... I needed to pay Zakes a friendly visit.

Me:"ayt... See you when I can't avoid to see you"

Mabhuti:"ha- bhut'ta Beast. I thought you said you're gonna let me go"

Me:"you thought wrong"

Mabhuti:"please bra... Ndizohlala ndenze ntoni apha"?

Me:"I'm sure lamajita will make your time worthwhile
"

Gqiba ndamshiya, I permitted the gents to be great hosts to him Noko lingabinesithukuthezi indwendwe lethu bekhona.

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704 : #532

I drove to my apartment and got cleaned up I took Mabhuti's phone and looked for Zakhele's address and number then I did my short research on him... Things that might have changed in my absence then I loaded my bag ndangena estratweni. I drove straight to his house... I had two pistols on both calf's, two in both boots, one on my back and three pocket knives, and a screwdriver. As I neared the

hours I stopped the car, got out and removed the registration number coz ezakhe iimoto zihamba ngaphandle kwe number plates... I hooted at the gate once yavuleka igate. There was one guard by the door, I parked and just sat in the car waiting to see what exactly will the guard do. After ten minutes he spoke in a walkie-talkie, after a few seconds he removed a gun from it's pouch on his waist then walked straight to my car. I attached the silencer to the front of my gun, opened the door and fired the first shot wawa phantsi. I walked up to the front door andankqonkqoza ndavela ndagaleleka okwamanzi omthombo ophuphumayo...

Lihle:"ha-... Ta B... "

Me:"Lihle"

Lihle just froze.

I looked at her, then both our eyes raced to the phone on the coffee table ndayiqonda ba sicinga intwenye so to avoid drama, I just fired a shot

yaphasalaka yazi pieces gqiba ndamjonga.

Lihle:"Ta Beast... Ak- uZak- "

Again she just froze, I watched in silence as urine dripped down her grey tights to the floor.

Me:"tell your boyfriend to look for me andifumane before the end of today... Ukuba ndikhe ndamkhangela ngokwam uyaw'kwenza intwengaphezu koz'chamela"

Then I walked out,I bumped onto another guard at the door. He pointed me with a gun on the forehead

Guard:"you've crossed the line... "

I chuckled... Ndaske ndeva u Lihle behind me calling this guy: "Philani myeke... He's just looking for Zakes"

Guard:"he shot Reebo Lee, Reebo is dead obviously
nguye. I'm gonna blow his mind too"

Lihle:"Phil bra... Please. Zakes will deal with this"

Guard:"ta Zakes trusted us with your life Lee...
Uyayaz ikaka endizoba kuyo when he gets here and
finds Reebo in a pool of blood"?

Lihle:"uyayaz ikaka ozakuba kuyo if you don't let ta
Beast go?"

Wagxadazela wabuy'umva uPhilani wandiqwalasela,
blinking kaninzi.

Guard:"But ta B... Hay man Lee sudlala kanje...like,U
sure this is him? "

Me:"congratulations Philani you've literally wasted
fifteen minutes of my time"

Waske wankonka...

Me:"and this is for holding me at gunpoint... "

Ndamfaka intlamvu phez'konyawo waxhuma... Nje umothusa , uyaw'hamba nge crushes for a while but he'll definitely remember my face for life. I got in my car and drove out...

I missed my babies all of them most specially the new batch but I couldn't see them ndinomsindo onjena. Singavela silwe no Luthando...and I didn't want that. At least when I called her earlier ubuhlile noko lamsindo woba ndithe mabaye kwa Keri ngobusuku... Nokwana uyacengeka umnkam. Xa ethanda . I went straight to the Shisanyama ndathi makuvalwe... Then I went to the office, everywhere was empty besides the safes so I emptied them ndaphuma. Ndagileka ku Polo

Marc:"Big guy"

Me:"Marcus Smith"

Marc:"you look good"

Me:"thanks to your sister"

Ndithetha ndisiya emotweni yam mna, he was following behind me.

Me:"hoe kan ek jou help"?

Marc:"I just wanted to apologize to you too... For choosing Ghost over you"

Me:"we're not in preschool Polo, you're a grown man and I'm sure you had your reasons. You don't owe me an apology... Life's a jungle, a mans gotta hustle"

He looked shocked, then cleared his throat.

Marc:"so we good"?

Me:"as far as I know yes"

Marc:"thank you"

Me:"cheers"

I drove out esame phaya, sigqibile mos uthetha ayikho enye incoko yethu. I got to the apartment and called my wife after downing three shots of Hennessy.

Luu:"Luthando Gwala"

Me:"Luthando Gwala wam"

Luu:"uphi mfondini"?

Me:"I'm at the crib... Sorting out a few things. Nise grand"?

Luu:"seriously "?

Me:"I miss my babies"

Luu:"uright kaloku. Baby what's going on ngoku?"

Me:"don't stress yourself about this, it's nothing I can't handle "

Luu:"so you won't tell me what's going on"?

Me:"I'm tryna protect you here mamakhe, you and

the kids. The less you know, the better"

She mumbled something but I wasn't gonna ask ba
uthini seyiright ndingayiva.

Me:"awundikhumbuli kengoku wena baby"?

Luu:"ndizokhumbula ntoni na kuwe Nqaba"?

Me:"haibo, ungand'xeleli ba u Joseph sekuzamele i
ou yomlungu kutheni awayazi ba mawukhumbule
ntoni emyenini wakho"?

Luu:"ndizay'thini i-ou yomlungu izo confuser
abantwana bam"?

Me:"nyhani ke"

Luu:"but ukhona lo ndiyomphakela right now, he's a
Zulu businessman noko noko akakudanga ncam
apha kuwe"

Me:"don't even waste his time baby... Akanolenza
ixesha"

Luu:"he's been asking for my number yaz baby oko

efikile and I was thinking of giving him yours"

Me:"no mnike eyakho mntu wam, give him the first three letters umxelele ba the next four ifumaneka kwa Jaguar, and the last zifumaneka kwa Land Rover"

She cracked up I don't know what her laughter was doing to me, immediately ehlekal just felt warmth deep inside.

Luu:"so uyandi pimper baby"?

Me:"no baby but asinamoto cummon now, xa usithi he's a businessman noko makazame u-line ocacayo kaloku"

Luu:"phofu ke, noko I've grown past the flowers and chocolates. In fact, ngumsebenzi wakho lowo"

Me:"kwaye ndiwenza ngomzimba ongena xhala"

Luu:"mh, ndizoyenza kanti lento uyithethayo yaz tatakhe. Ingakuxaki ke"

Me:"baby ube sure ke iimpepha zithi wena kuyo yonke lonto... Njeng'ba nawe usithi mna, nam ndisithi wena. U businessman maka khuphe imali qha yena"

She laughed again, Why was Luthando laughing at me? I was serious though † ♂ Obviously Joe and Keri must have told their friend that Luthando is a married woman but u businessman (if he really exists) uyashela anyway, makashele ke. Sizodla ngaye thina no baby we need cars no we don't need em, we want cars . If we needed them we'd have them already we can actually afford them. After talking to her I took a nap... Waiting on this guy to show up.

My phone rang...

Me:"Zakhele"

Wathi cwaka... I hung up. Being "dead" had been a

privilege to me in this case, it was working on my advantage. Zakes called again,

Me:"I don't have all day ke ndoda ngoku bendishiya umyalezo I said ndikhangele... You decide to call me"

Zakes:"ta Beast grootman... Uhm, singadibanaphi big guy. I got your message "

Me:"uqale nini ungandazi apho ndihlala khona"?

Zakes:"asinodibana in a public place ta Beast"?

Me:"the only public place I know off is my Shisanyama which is closed because you decided to dip your hand where it doesn't belong. Or, ufuna ndize kwakho"?

Zakes:"ha.a no, no, no ta Beast. I'll come to you"

Me:"you have 3 minutes 27 seconds"

Zakes:"yh-"

I hung up

Don't have time for sissies .

[10/11, 19:54] [+27 73 069 2704 : #533

I got up and geared for this guy... I wasn't joking kanti, 3 minutes and 27 seconds was all I could give him. After 3 minutes I locked my house, got in my car and used that 27 seconds driving out of that parking lot as I drove off to his house.. I planted four explosives on all four corners of his yard, poured diesel fuel at his front gate then ndayohlala emotweni yam at a fair distance. Exactly after fifteen minutes he called me... I picked up the call and just listened

Zakes:"ta Beast... Grootman I know you gave me three minutes, but bhut'ta yam uyayazi itraffic yase Joburg"

I checked my watch... Mh

Zakes:"ndcela uvule I'm at the door"

Me:"ndcela uvule I'm at the gate"

Zakes:"Gate? Gate... Haibo grootman you're at my crib? Please, please tell me you're not at my place bhudda yam grootman"

Me:"...and you have 10 seconds to open this gate or, I'll open it myself"

Zakes:"oh hay ta Beast bra yam... Hay bra yam yho hay ndyak'cela grootman don't do this"

Me:"your time is up"

I hung up, revved my car and Activated the explosives. I took a look at my rear view and I could see the fires blowing up on all four corners of the mansion, I'm sure it was new. Umnka kwam apha u Zakhele ndamshiya engahlali apha tu... Caba urheme uzenzele u life e Joburg in this short period mnkq. As I drove off, I saw a car driving towards me on high speed and I knew it's him uleqa probably ujonga u Lihle or he didn't believe that I really was at his crib. As soon as his car neared,I brightened my headlights obviously blinding him on purpose then I

watched as his car swerved out of the road, rolled downwards and stopped near a tree. I revved back, rolled down my window and watched him crawl under it because the wheels were greeting the clouds...

Me:"Zakhele"?

He stopped and listened... I brightened my headlights yet again and watched him cover his eyes.

Me:"money has gotten into your head huh"?

Zakes:"gro- ouch. Ta B-... I tried to make your time but-"

Me:"zusole uy'ncokolela u Bra Killa lonto"

I removed one more explosive,activated it and threw it at his car, he was just at arms length from it and judging by his position ngoku ebendiphendula one of

his legs was still stuck under the car... He proly was gonna meet his ancestors sooner than he imagined.

I drove away and head is'thonga ku blasta into

† ♂ I wouldn't know ke ba yintoni because now my focus was Vincent, I went to buy him Nandos family meal and headed to the hospital. Kanye xandingena in his ward, I noticed that the family was gathered when did they arrive? Bafikelephi? Bavengabani?

Taima:"Heh Nqabayomzi Luthando Gwala"???

Mama:"ubungenomlinda angene mhlawumbi"?

Taima:"heh khawume nantsika... Heh Nq-"

Mama:"ungakulinge ke unditshatshalaze mna"

Ndasuka ndaxakwa emnyango... Sihle was standing next to Vince looking worried, Kuhle wasn't here.

Ghost:"ngena ndoda, ignore them. Oko bebesenza lento"

Taima:"ignore us? Heh kwedini"

Ghost:"haike taima"

Vince was grinning, caba umandelwe yilento yenzekayo apha.

Me:"molweni... Ndiyanibona nisemandleni"

Taima:"kutheni elelapha u Vincent, Nqabayomzi"?

Me:"you can call me Nqaba taima, akubikho ngxaki"

Taima : "ndikufake impama ulibele kukuba cocky, now answer me"

Mama:"yhu awusena drama, aw'sena drama Nqobimpi yintoni"

Me:"ubumtyisa ntoni emonti na makhulu usuke watyheli umhlelezi"

The guys laughed... He knew why Vince was there, I wasn't gonna break it down before the family.

Mother dear never raised a thug, she raised a business mogul so I wasn't gonna discuss my shady shenanigans in front of her tu. It was actually "nice" having the whole family in one place but I had things to do and being here was just a waste of time for me xabekhona.

Me:"Ntwana ndizophonda ndishaye iround pha eskhathini, mandibaleke"

Vince:"sure bra"

Mama:"haibo uleqaphi ufika"?

Me:"makhulu ikhona enyindawo bifanba ndiqale kuyo qha ndacinga le chap ibingena kutya"

Taima:"mnkq mnkq"

Ghost:"mandikukhuphe"

Me:"uncle Sish'le masambe"

He got up without saying a word, the three of us walked to where my car was parked.

Ghost:"what really happened"?

Me:"ungakhabe ungena chap"

I opened the car for Sihle wayolinda pha while I explained to Ntando what was really happening. Uyathanda ke ubaseleka he was busy efuna uhamba nathi but I refused... I can handle my own shit thank you very much

Ghost:"ndizay'nyisa ubonanje lantwana u Zakhele"

Me:"usele usenzela nathi but he's not worth the time, I have other things to focus on"

Ghost:"like"?

Me:"you"

Ghost:"me? Ndenzeni ngoku"?

Me:"nizobalapha for how long? I'm still dead kaloku mjita and you being here will blow my cover"

He laughed...

Ghost:"bazali bakho wanted to see the kids before bajike but I'm flying back tonight"

Me:"before bajike... Kanti Uhamba nini utatakho ubuyela ebafazini bakhe"?

Ghost:"uzumbuze... Andicingi uz'vulela ilitye elinembovane mna"

Me:"andinandawo yolala ke mna ubaxelele, and uLuthando nabantwana bakwa Keri... Khange nitsho futhi ba niyeza"

Ghost:"mh, andingeni ndawo I'll tell nozala to call you... Yheman before you go, when last did you see lamntana uLibhongo"?

Me:"not so long ago, why"?

Wakhe wathula... As if thinking.

Me:"earth to Ntando please"

Ghost:"I think I saw someone who looks exactly like her, but omithiyo"

Me:"could have been her, she's pregnant "

Ghost:"haibo"!

† ♂

Ghost:"lamntana une ou ngoku? Please don't tell me ubuyele ku Vince Do you know who's the father "?

Ndavula imoto yam...

Me:"nope... And I don't care. She's a beautiful woman, hopefully whoever the nigga is... Ngumntu ogrand, cheers"

I drove off ndimbona ba he's disappointed. But... I don't recall him telling her how he feels about her, he didn't really expect her to just wait around as if an angel was gonna send her a man enguye straight

from heaven. I drove right into town and stopped at McDonald's sohlika nale chap oko ithe cwaka, we ordered a meal then waited.

Me:"u sharp"?

He nod...

Me:"u sure"?

He looked up and faked a smile

Me:"uzaba grand le chap don't stress yourself about him"

Sihle:"I'm not worried about him, I'm worried about us"

Me:"oh"?

Sihle:"how safe are we kula Durban bra? We know xa ezizinto zenu ziqalile no one is really safe... Kukho nale loose cannon on the other hand"

Me:"loose can- who's that"?

Sihle:"bhut'Ntando. Yho azandimbone umntu ongena self control like that guy"

Me:"we're created differently to be different "

Sihle:"guess you understand him better, he's your twin after all"

I didn't wanna ask wenze ntoni u ntando but I could tell ikhona. My concern was Sihle's own twin.

Me:"why didn't Uncle Kay come up"?

Sihle:"abavani ncam no bra... He'll come up in a day or two"

Me:"what happened between them "?

Sihle:"grudges I think... Andifuni noy'ngena because xabephinde bavana bazovana ngabantu"

Me:"I see"

We had our meal then I called my wife... I didn't want

Sihle to spend so much time with Vince, or his dad.

Luu:"nigga"?

Me:"nigga y'all still good"?

Luu:"we survivin' you"?

Me:"I'm cool... Look, I'm with uncle Sish'le can I drop him off kuni I'll come fetch him later"?

Luu:"is everything okay"?

Me:"alls good mamakhe, he just came to see Vince. I just don't want him to be in that depressing environment the whole day"

Luu:"ooh,I'll text you the address just now"

Me:"thank you... See you just now"

Me:"sure"

We hung up, I then went to drop him off kwa Keri and I got to see my wife who made sure that she sends me to every errand running she could think off

† ♂ but I wasn't complaining. One of the errands was to go to the new house and check on the interior decorators progress... Wasn't gonna do that at all, but bendingazothetha lonto kuye. I'd like to believe xa ufuna into entle, and perfect you become a lil patient. She knew that, but I bet she was just frustrated yilento yohlala komnyumzi... And I understood that frustration, I missed my family. My phone rang ndisaphephetheka, I didn't even get to check through caller ID I just answered...

Me:"sure"

Owe:"tata... Is that you"?

Now... The tricky part in all of this playing "dead" situation was that I never really asked baxelelwe ntoni abantwana. Obviously Owe wasn't calling his "dad" but me... So maybe he knew I'm alive.

[10/11, 19:55] [+27 73 069 2704 : #534

Owe:"hello"?

Me:"hey big guy... Une phone na ngoku"?

Owe:"ewe tata, yho oko wawumnkile wathi umama
you're going away on business awaphinda wabuya"

So I wasn't dead to him that's a relief.

Me:"yho ndoda yaz ndiyafika ngoku"

Owe:"yhuuuu tata ixesha elingaka"?

Me:"well, that's what really happens when you grow
up"

Owe:"I see... So when can I visit? I miss oo Uba no
mama"

Me:"erh... I'll have to talk to your mother first. Lo
uhlala naye"

Owe:"no akho need tata, I'll tell her myself. Just ask
umama to fetch me from school"

I laughed at this guy... At the back of my mind this

hurt me kancinci because it felt like he "needed" to get away from his home I could be wrong, it could only be because he just missed us but I couldn't ignore what I was feeling. Owe is not like Sino... He oozes maturity wodlula nabantu abadala that I know off.

Me:"kaloku ndoda we're in Joburg okwangoku... If you come here it'll have to be the December holidays uhlale ke wonele"

Owe:"wait... Nise Joburg? Nomama? You guys relocated"?

Me:"yes big guy, we sold the house to uncle Soso"

Owe:"oooh okay. Yho tata akakude u December"

Me:"lets strike a deal..."

Owe:"mkay"?

Me:"I'll come by and see you this weekend,on one condition"

He screamed for a split second gqiba yaz'buyisa
lanto ya calm as if nothing just happened † ♂

Owe:"but tata you can't be giving me conditions"

Me:"haike... "

Owe:"okay okay... What's the condition"?

Me:"ask your mom to drop you at the airport I'll pick
you up and bring you back Sunday evening "

Owe:"done"

Me:"see you Saturday then"

Owe:"yes sir, please save my number ke tata but
know I'm not available during school hours, and after
eight... Just putting it out there "

Me:"noted"

He chuckled and hung up, kutheni ingathi ukhule
over nje ngalomzuzwana? I called Luthando...

Luu:"hm "?

I could hear one of the babies crying but I didn't focus on that. Kwa ihlobo ekusatyelwe ngayo iphone ibizixela nje kuxakekiwe...

Me:"u Owe wants to visit us for the weekend "

Luu:"no can do"

Me:"I already said I'll fetch him nje baby"

Luu:"uright kaloku"

Me:"use wathetha kabuhlungu yazi mamakhe"

Luu:"Uzobakhona wena nge weekend? By then sizobesihlalaphi"?

Me:"I don't know for sure yet bu-"

Luu:"mamela ke sthandwa same, first be sure ukuba sizobe siphil AND uzaba khona then you can fetch him otherwise I'm not gonna babysit six children ndedwa"

Me:"baby"

Luu:"hm"?

Me:"awumkhumbuli u Owentando"?

Luu:"baby I'm pretty sure uyamva ba uyakhala u lyazi apha very soon kuzotsho i-choir so I have to hang up ngoku"

Me:"so ndiyomthatha neh"?

Luu:"mnk"

She hung up so now I was forced to drive past our new house to see the progress, lento bendingafuni ukuyenza yile bendiyenza only because it made sense lento ebeyibuza u babe. Ndimsaphi u Owe behlala emzini kwa bona o Luthando? Later that day I went to check it out ndafika begqibe i-lounge,kitchen and dining area qha. The rest of the house was probably gonna take them about four to five more weeks because my wife had a 'specific' feel and theme that she requested and most of the items needed to achieve that were only arriving in

the next week. Well, I couldn't cancel with Owe ngoku... Senethemba and I wasn't gonna crush him. I continued with my business as normal then I took a drive to the warehouse later in the night... I walked in and the guys were polishing weapons kuthe cwaka, but I could smell zigqibo tshaya.

Me:"gents"

Them:(mumbling)

↑ ♂

I went to the middle of the room where Mabhuti was, he was sleeping so I left him and went to the bar fridge on the other side of the warehouse ndakhupha i-bucket lamanzi abandayo and added ice blocks ndaya kuye ndamvasa ngawo wothuka wakhala

Me:"mnk mnk, awumanzi Mabhuti yintoni ngathi awuyondoda"

Mabhuti:"yho hay ta Beast bra khayeke grootman"

I took a cigar, lit it up and pulled a chair sajongana. I took a couple of puffs and chilled just looking at him...

Me:"Uyaw'makhela nini unyoko usitya imali yegazi namankazana nje"?

He looked at me as if trying to search for something.

Me:"kuqhuqheka ne paint caba yayi peach ngoko"

Mabhuti:"ukwazelaphi ekhaya... Wait"

Me:"yaz awungomzekelo Mabhuti, lamfazi wakuzala wakukhulisa esokola uthi wobhadla ubhadlela naye"

Mabhuti:"ta Beast... "

Me:"and here I thought unengqondwana kanti fokol... But don't worry, I'm gonna school you boy boy"

I smoked half the cigar ndayicima, I called two guys to help me chain him against the wall arms spread apart. He was making a noise hauling and crying, I took a sjambok and beat the hell out of him and only stopped when the guys brought in buckets of iced water bamvasa ngawo

Me:"mabhuti"

He was hauling, his voice even getting hoarse.

Me:"ndizak'biza okok'gqibela ke kwedini... Mabhuti"

Mabhuti:"ta-ta-ta B-B-Beast"

Me:"who are you working for"?

Mabhuti : "a-a-and'spaneli mntu bra yam"

Me:"undenza is'bhanxa"?

I sjamboked him again, andizogezelwa ngoo mabhuti in my game. I knew very well that he wasn't working for Zakhele alone, baninzi and kwa the mere fact that they target MY spot that meant baninzi and bazithembile. I beat him up until I was physically tired, my arms aches then I just watched as the guys splashed ice cold water on him. When we were done we went to the table and gathered around...

Me:"ni grand"?

Them:"moja grootman"

Me:"good, because you have work to do"

Them:"show ta Beast"

Me:"first of all, I need to know who was giving Zakhele orders; secondly I need y'all to bring that person to me... Lastly, fumigate the city. I can't have rats like Mabhuti sniffing up my businesses. Make sure you do a thorough clean up... Ezizinja maziya uba zisemhlabeni we rhamncwa for real"

Zavuma iintwana zam...

Me:"I need three volunteers to go to Cape Town"

Kwathi cwaka...

Me:"andizocenga ndoda ke ndimshiye ngapha kude umnkam, if you know why you're here uzakuzifunela ngokwakho ukwenza umsebenzi... Xazikhona ezo volunteers zind'tatshe"

I grabbed my car keys and looked at Mabuti then back to the guys...

Me:"punish him... Kodwa ndimfuna esaphila ksasa"

Then I walked out... My phone rang

Me:"mamakhe"?

Luu:"baby uSoso ukuwe"?

Me:"uTitus akayanga Bhayi kanti"?

Luu:"heh... His phone is on voicemail "

Me:"he's probably flying kaloku nje, why do you sound anxious "?

Luu:"there was a plane crash, Landile called me kuba engamfumani u Soso... It's a long story tatakhe but I need to get hold of him. Like... As in yesterday"

Me:"okay ndizokhe ndimzame"

Luu:"enkosi babe"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up... I tried calling the nigga but yangena straight ku voicemail so I called Yarees...

Yarees:"big guy"?

Me:"nigga u sharp"?

Yarees:"moja kuwe"?

Me:"moja skeem, umgqibele nini u Titus"?

Yarees:"earlier today, ebengumntu osendleleni eya e airport "

Me:"hm, his phone is on voicemail, uLuthando uthetha nange plane crash"

Yarees:"hay man... Yaz khange ndiy'hoye kelento Yale plane crash. And heeee... He could have been in that flight yaz big guy"?

Me:"eish... Don't you know friends of his aph'e Jozi endinomkhangela kuzo"?

Yarees:"khanimbuze ku Libo, mhlambi ulibaziseke pha yamphosa iflight "

Me:"Libo waphi? Please send her number "

Yarees:"uLibo bra lo upha kula shop ka Mrs"

Me:"uLibhongo? Haysuka uzawmazelaphi ba uphi uSoso"?

Yarees chuckled...

Yarees:"long story bruh yam"

Ndakhe ndathula...

Me:"mkay, sharp"

Yarees:"sharp ta"

I drove straight to the boutique...why would Yarees say maybe uSoso ulibaziseke ku Libo? Baqale nini ubazi chomi?

Me:"heh u Titus...angayenza na lonto"?

What if hes the father of Libo's unborn child? Heh!

[10/11, 19:55] [+27 73 069 2704 : #535

So I continued my quest on trying to find Lwandiso but I was really limited because as far as I know uSoso wazi thina aph'e Joburg and, I didn't know this girlfriend of his emithiyo so... It was some kind of a whirlwind search. When I couldn't locate him I had to call his brother...

Laa:"Tee"

Me:"andifumani uSoso"

Laa:"Haybo"

Me:"I also just found out that there was a plane crash earlier today... Flight from Joburg to East London"

Laa:"hay man... Khayeke khe ndikhangele uYarees bra maybe uyamazi ba angaphi"

Me:"please call me back if umfumene"

Laa:"will do"

We hung up

I went to Keri, I was worried kengoku ngu Soso wabantu.

Keri:"heey"

Me:"hey... Uhm, where's Joe"?

Keri:"he went to view the construction sight he'll be purchasing. Why"?

Me:"I'm trying to get hold of Soso... I'm not sure where it could be"

Keri:"tried his cell"?

Me:"yes it's on voicemail and, the plane that he was supposed to be in crashed earlier today"

Keri:"what? No... But... I'm sure his family would know if he was in that crash"

Me:"well his twin called me... He doesn't know"

Keri joined me in the solem mood I had just acquired

I didn't want to think the worst but I was very uneasy about this whole thing, I took my phone and

walked to the porch. Uyawze umdinge uNqabayomzi
abe engekho tu I sat down and called him...
Wasabela sendincama.

Beast:"mntu warm ndlela le ndib-"

Me:"sure"

I hung up sgqukru ebendinaso emva koko. Why
couldn't he just hear me out ogqiba emva koko
atsho ke ba ubusy? I know he's busy, I know I told
him about Soso earlier but now this is more serious
and we couldn't just be busy zezethu izinto
singamazi unyana ka Titus uphi when Sir Titus
dropped everything and came to our rescue during
that Karoo saga. We just couldn't. He dialed me
back...

Me:"hm"?

Beast:"haibo why did you hang up"?

Me:"didn't wanna disturb you"

Beast:"Luthando"

Ndathula... Bendihlupheke nyhani emphefumlweni ubonanje. The thought of not seeing Lwandiso

I couldn't even fathom it. Ndizophilaphi?

Njani, nabani? I couldn't Lord knows I couldn't be able to handle life nje without Lwandiso.

Beast:"ulilelani ngoku Luthando? "

Me:"have you found Soso yet"?

Beast:"ha.a ndsamkhangela but isekhona into endibusy yiyo right now. I'm pretty sure he's safe man baby wherever he is... Stop worrying yourself"

Me:"okay Nqaba"

I forced that answer out, and I knew he felt it.

Beast:"Luu kaloku"

Me:"look it's okay enzalento uyenzayo ugqibe, I'll keep on trying him too"

Beast:"Ndiyeza"

Me:"don't... Please"

Beast:"ndiyeza"

he hung up

Goodness. I returned to Keri, she was crying but as soon as I walked in wavela wakhawlezisa and wiped her tears with the back of her hand.

Me:"Big sis... "

Keri:"sit down"

I sat right across her... She looked at me, then at her hands.

Me:"what's going on"?

Keri:"I uhm... I just spoke to Joe... He's uhm, he confirmed that there really was a plane crash"

Me:"and"?

Keri:"Soso was a pass-"

Me:"no"

Keri:"I'm sorry baby"

Me:"no Keri no. Who told Joe? How sure are they? I refuse to accept that"

Keri:"he checked at the airport departures, Titus Lwandiso was among the passengers who boarded the plane"

Me:"Keri no please... "

I tried to summarize everything she just told me and just as if a light bulb went on I felt tears streaming down my face. I knew it was possible but but I didn't wanna believe it. She moved from her seat to my own and hugged me tightly.

Keri:"hey, we don't know for sure what happened to him. Let's not jump to conclusion"

Me:"Keri what happens when there's a plane crash"?

Keri:"it's possible that he didn't die Trina"

Mnxim u Keri. As I was still crying,we heard a hooter outside. Keri looked at me...

Me:"could be my husband"

Keri:"he knows this place? Or you directed him"?

Me:"I didn't... But he did say he's coming"

Keri was shocked that my husband could just find her house singamxelelanga directions, I wasn't
† ♀ I know this guy. I cleaned myself up.. Pointless because I was just a mess nje.

Beast:"hey"

I looked up... He sat down next to me, I glanced over his shoulder and saw Keri in the kitchen.

Beast:"I'm sorry"

Me:"for what"?

Beast:"I just came from the airport uSoso-"

Me:"Soso isn't dead tatakhe, you people just need to dig a lil harder nizomfumana"

Beast:"Luu"

Me:"Yaz ba ndinohamba ndiz'khangelele u Lwandiso ndingamfumana?"

Beast:"I didn't say he's dead, I said he was on that plane that crashed. Kutsho ii officials at the airport mamakhe"

Ndalila kemna... I was in a terrible state. Why were they giving up so easily? Soso wouldn't...

Me:"I need to call Faith"

Beast:"I don't think it's a good time"

Me:"it's the perfect time"

I dialed Faith... Her phone rang without anyone answering, I tried again three times, I tried her husband but no one was answering. Suddenly now I was having difficulties with breathing...

Me:"tatakhe ndcela uzame utata ka Soso torho, you don't have to say anything I'll talk to him"

He took his phone out and called Sir Titus... Wazama wancama, I called Landile ndamncama kwayena. I swear ibingathi ndiyaphambana kwavela kwakho isizungu kwakulendlu.

Keri:"here's chamomile tea"

I got up and went to "my room" ndanxiba, Nqaba followed and just watched me ndanxiba ndagqiba oko ethe cwaka. Until I headed towards the door...

Beast:"Sibongile Trinalique Luthando Gwala"

I just looked at him without saying a word.

Beast:"khaw'hlale phantsi"

Me:"tat-"

Beast:"please"

I sat down, looking at the window.

Beast:"uzawfika uthini kulendawo ufunuya kuyo xa uthe gqi ngesidumbu sika Titus? If he's not dead, he's probably at the hospital, kwezi zingaka kweli Rhawuti uzoqala kwesiphi umkhangela? That's if

he's admitted kwakuzo. Look, I know you're hurting but can we please be rational here?"

Me:"you don't understand yaz Nqaba, problem here is that you don't understand "

Waphakama wavula ucango and looked at me...

Beast:"hamba ke, but do me a favour ungandifouneli mna when you can't handle whatever it will be le uzaw'gilana nayo"

Me:"You're not being fair"

Beast:"I'm being rational. Lento ungafuniyo ukuyenza"

I sulked... I had this huge lump in my throat, I didn't wanna cry ngoku but the tears were just pushing and pushing ndasuka ndaphakama and went to the bathroom ndazivalela phayana for about three minutes then Keri came looking for me ndamvulela sahlala pha sajongana.

Keri:"I'm sure someone will call you if anything has happened to him"

Me:"it's the waiting that's getting to me"

Keri:"hang in there..."

I sighed...

Me:"Keri what if Soso is dead"?

Keri:"let's not think ahead of ourselves baby, he might not be"

Me:"it's hard not to"

Keri:"I understand, go talk to your husband. He's stressed too... You shouldn't be fighting each other right now"

Me:"yho Keri... I feel like I'm failing Soso by just sitting here"

Keri:"we understand but, there's not much to do right now. All we can do is wait"

Solinda ntoni bethuna? Umphanga? But why ababantu babini bengayiva lento ndiyivayo mna?

† ♀. We left the bathroom, Nqaba was talking on his phone so Keri just left us alone. I sat there and waited until he finished.

Beast: "Sir Titus called... "

Me: "oh... Uthini? Please tell me ugrand uSoso apho akhoyo"

He just came to sit next to me, and attempted to hug me I pulled back.

Me: "Babe... Please neh... Ndiyakucela"

Beast: "He confirmed that Soso was indeed involved in that plane crash. Bafounelwe nabo by the authorities so they are on their way beza aph'e Joburg"

Me:"okay...but like, uSoso yena usaphila"?

Beast:"he wouldn't say "

I looked at Nqaba... Uxelewe nje inyani. Why would he be stressed kanti akayazi what happened to Soso? He was definitely hiding something from me

[10/11, 19:55] [+27 73 069 2704 : #536

I closed my eyes trying my best not to over think yonke lento, I tried my best to be rational as Nqaba was saying but ha.ana man: I was failing. My mind was my stronger yet weakest link, it was over working that exact moment. I got up and paces up and down for a couple of seconds then I stopped and looked at Nqaba

Me:"please call him again"

Beast:"who"?

Me:"tata ka Soso, ndfuna uthetha naye"

He looked at me for a whole minute before dialing then he gave me the phone.

Me:"hello"?

Titus:"Sibongile, unjani sisi"?

Me:"I'm not okay... Taka Soso please be honest with me, kwenzeka ntoni"?

He sighed...

Titus:"we are not sure mntanam"

Me:"uphi u Faith"?

Titus:"ey, andimazi. I've been trying to call her naye akafumaneki"

Me:"haibo... Ebephi last time you checked on her"?

Titus:"ndimazi ese China mna, but she's supposed to be returning home either today or tomorrow morning andiyazi kengoku xa engafumaneki on her phone

too"

Me:"is there nothing you can do"?

Titus:"my people are on it, don't worry yourself"

How can I not worry? Mnk. I exhaled and sat on the edge of the bed.

Me:"can I come with you kulendawo uyojonga kuyo u Soso"?

Titus:"Sibongile... "

Me:"please tata I'm going insane here"

Titus:"which is why you need to be at home, whatever the outcome uzova ngam"

Me:"Mr Titus torhwana"

Titus:"mntanam I understand your frustration but take my advice and stay at home for now, I promise I'll call you xakukho into ebambekayo esiyifumanayo"

A tear ran down my naturally blushed cheek, I was defeated. Seriously. There was nothing more to do, to say.

Me: "okay. Thank you"

Titus: "alright"

I hung up and gave Nqaba his phone, I went to stand by the window and wept in silence. My heart was in a million pieces why would God do this to me? To Soso? Esandova ba uzoba nomntana nogal? Hay ingaba urongo kodwa uThixo . I felt strong arms wrapping around me, that's when I had a total breakdown, I couldn't think further, I couldn't think past... I was just stuck and the most painful part in all of this was that I couldn't do anything. I had to sit here and wait for something, whichever thing it was I had to sit and wait for it.

Beast:"sssh!"

I broke down immensely, it was really hard. He turned me around so my face was buried in his chest.

Beast:"thula kaloku sthandwa sam "

Me:"he can't d- "

Beast : "ssh okay, it's okay"

He allowed me to cry my heart out then he went to fetch me a glass of water and painkillers, phofu ngoku asamnkileyo the triplets decided it's now "their" time † ♀ bavela balila bonke ngexesha elinye. Yhu ndaphola aph'entloko as I took Iyakha first changing his nappy and breast feeding him while the rest were hailing and scratching their vocal cords ngolilela into abangayaziyo. Their father walked in with aunt Keri mntu ngamnye wazibambela owakhe wathuzela without even asking ba kutheni ndingabahoyanga. Guess under

the circumstances it was understandable. I exchanged one after the other bade bahlutha bonke then utatabo wabalalisa while I went downstairs with Keri...

Me:"his dad's here, confirmed that Soso was really a passenger in that flight but he'll call me once kubekho anything"

Keri:"okay"

Me:"but now, he can't get hold of his wife: Faith"

Keri:"where is she"?

Me:"she was in China, apparently she's supposed to return today or tomorrow morning "

Keri:"I hope she wasn't in that flight hey"

I looked at Keri

Me:"Heeee! I hope not too yazi"

Sajongana... Hay this was bad though.

Beast:"baphi oo Uba"?

Me:"backyard"

He went to them.. Wabuya nabo bonke.

Uba:"mamam sawamba utatam thina "

I looked at their father

Beast:"ndizobabuyisa late"

Keri:"that's a good idea"

Me:"whoah, ubasaphi?"

Beast:"ndiyakuphungulela umthwalo Luu, we'll find somewhere to go to. Bakhe babethwe ngu moya nabo"

Keri:"lemme clean them up for you"

Keri took all the kids to their room, Nqaba was gonna take Keri's kids too. Fear yam kuyo yonke lento is safety, simnke kwi apartment because he had reason to believe asikho safe but ngoku ufuna uthatha abantwana? Ubasaphi?

Me:"I thought akukho safe out here"

Beast:"ku better"

Me:"I don't want a repetition of what happened in East London ke baby please"

Beast:"yes ma'am"

uvuma nje kuba engafuni si argue'ishe lo.
Otherwise. He came to stand right in front of me, opening my legs since I was sitting on the bar stool (high chairs), his one hand draped around my waist while the other lifted my chin

Beast:"promise me you will stay here until I come back, ungayi uyokhangela u Soso I'll go to his father ndibuye ndize kuwe with whatever news he'll tell me"

Ndakhe ndathula... I didn't wanna be quick to answer
ogqiba ndenze i-opposite.

Beast:"baby"?

Me:"hm "?

Beast:"I know you're hurting and I understand you
feel like you're failing Titus by just sitting here but
mamakhe ndiyakucela just don't go anywhere today.
Please"

Me:"what are you afraid of"?

Beast:"andiyazi xa enofumaneka uzobe ekwi meko
enjani lomfana, you don't need another traumatic
experience. Let me handle it"

He was right I wasn't ready.

Me:"Kay. I promise I'll wait to hear from you"

Beast:"thank you"

He kissed me, we kissed then held a tight hug in silence.

Uve:"utheni lilile nje umamakho"?

I giggled from his dad's embrace, banomona ke abantwana bakhe. As much as they have a caring side to them.

Uve:"tatakho"?

Beast : "young king"?

Uve:"wathuzela umamakho"?

Beast:"ewe ndoda"

Uve:"utheni"?

Beast:"funuhamba nathi"

Uve:"yho shem. Siwambe naye kaloku"

I heard Uba touching my thigh... Ndamkroba

underneath his father's arm smiling.

Uba:"mamam"

Me:"hm "?

Uba:"ulila kaloku, zoshiyeka ne ntanazakho ne Aunt Keri qha"

Uve:"shem mamakho Uba"

Uba:"siwambe nentana za baby wakho tatakho"

"baby wakho" † ♀ sifike nini apho kanene?

I was holding my laughter wasuka wahleka uNqaba, ndaprutshuluka nam kengoku.

Uba:"heeeee kalilanga umamakho Uve"

Bahleka, Keri came out with her kids then we strapped him emotweni and watched them leave. Sangena endlini and took an ice cream tub sayohlala

e lounge.

Keri:"did you know that Luu is divorcing"?

Me:"What "?

She chuckled and ate the ice cream in silence. Oko ndimjongile waiting for her to say she's joking but no sana, watya u Keri Smith. Now, I know my brother... Akenzanganto andfuni nova akenzanga nix. If it was Marcus I'd say he's in the wrong but I know how Luke loves Sive.. .if anything, ngu Sive orongo ngoku ndingeyazi yonke. Naku kwakunzima uxelela u Luke ba unomntana, wade waxolela ukuba kungatshatwa kuba esoyika uthetha inyani to a point that I had to intervene surely nangoku ngu Sive orongo shame.

Me:"I wonder what happened "

Keri:"he said he'll tell me everything when he's here"

Me:"when are they coming"?

Keri:"Sive had been here since last year already "

I looked at Keri... Like, what? Here phi?

Keri:"don't ask"

Me:"mnk, ay I won't ask shame. I have enough to stress about right now I'm not gonna add them too"

Change kubekudala... My husband called...

Me:"babe"

Beast:"uphi u Keri"?

Me:"nanku, why"?

Beast:"khamnike iphone "

Me:"hay tatakhe thetha, kwenzeka ntoni"?

Wathula uNqaba...

Me:"tatakhe sundoyikisa torho"

Beast:"eish baby mani, ndcela unike uKeri iphone sthandwa sam "

Me:"baby ufile uLwandiso? Yhilonto le inzima"?

Beast:"no mamakhe... Yazi Luu... "

Me:"KHAWUTHETHE Nqaba haibo"!

Beast:"your aunt.. Faith, was in that plane too"

Me:"uyaxooooka"!

Beast:"umzimba wakhe ufunyenwe...Sengasaphili"

Ndabanda ngaphakathi...

Beast:"Luthando"

Me:"uphi uSoso"?

Beast:"kusakhangelwa yena ngoku"

Me:"...thanks for telling me"

Beast:"uzaba right"?

Me:"yeah... Bye"

I hung up,u Keri ndamxelela inbetween tears. I couldn't believe it yazi. I couldn't.

[10/11, 19:55] [+27 73 069 2704 : #537

I sat there praying and crying at the same time, Keri being Keri was crying with me. After a couple of minutes of prayer we just waited in silence...

My phone rang... I just looked at the screen and sighed, I wasn't in the mood for Evelyn so I just muted the phone. Keri looked at me I ignored her, my phone rang again ndavela ndayinika u Keri she looked at the screen and switched it off

† ♀ . Her phone rang, Eve again... Wayicima nayo leyo gqiba watya-tyum! After a while I went to

the kitchen, I defrosted steak and ribs and marinated them ndiphole aphentloko. I couldn't depress myself any further ngalento, I had to do something.

Anything. I knew Keri wouldn't assist me, she's not that kinda woman xa ene stress u Keri une stress ke qha uyawsuke andibuze qha ba ndisithathaphi isibindi sopheka inyama ndine stress? I grilled the meat with the marinate sauce, added chunky vegetables on the grilling rack. I went to the cellar and removed a bottle of ripe red wine, ndakhe ndagongqoza two glasses at once then the third one carried me throughout my cooking session.

Keri:"you and cooking"

Me:"you can clean the house big sis, it's gonna help you distress"

Keri:"don't be Joe please"

I smiled at her,akekho as close to the Titus's but she feels the pain I'm feeling ngabo as if

ngabantu bakhe naye. I appreciated Keri just nje ngobuntu bakhe, she didn't do things just to please me or anyone else she just stood to her true self. She left me wayongqengqa nabantwana bam while I cooked up a storm, I kept on checking my phone with hope that Lwandiso will call ehleka yonke lento yenzekayo. In between the cooking I decided to call Luke, yhini umntase ade alahlwe nandim at a time of need.

Luu:"heeeey you"

Me:"hey, you good"?

Luu:"obviously better than you, what's up"?

Me:"I'm okay..."

Luu:"I know you're not, but I'll leave you to tell me when you are ready"

Me:"so, what's up on your side"

He dramatically laughed at me, probably at how I swiftly changed the subject from me to him in a

second.

Luu:"well, all's good good"

Me:"how's your wife and kid"?

Luu:"I think they're fine"

Me:"you think"?

Luu:"yes... Well they were fine last I checked on them
"

Me:"you're not living together kanti"?

Luu:"well I moved to New York a month ago"

I laughed, I would've screamed had I been in jolly
mood but † ♀ .

Me:"I see you're living le good life"

Luu:"le good life is permitting little one, but I'm
coming over in December "

Me:"really? What are you bringing me"?

Luu:"honey you're no longer that 'little' any more. I'm only bringing gifts for my nephews"

Me:"but I haven't seen you in ages, and the fact that I have my own little ones doesn't mean I'm not your little sister anymore. Don't rob me of my privileges please"

He burst in laughter he happened to be in a better space than I expected. Which is good, my bad space was enough we didn't need his too.

Luu:"I'll see what I'll do but, I'm not promising anything"

Me:"mh, you better"

Wahleka sancokola for a few minutes then we hung up, I missed my twin sons now I tried my best not to call their dad despite the urge. When I was done cooking I just went to watch cartoons alone in the lounge, bahluthi mos oo Iya so nam mandiphumle. I

decided to call Libhongo... Updates kaloku on my businesses.

Libo:"Mrs Gwala, hi unjani"?

Me:"ndiyaphila sthandwa unjani wena"?

Libo:"I'm good too, ndingakwenzela ntoni"?

Me:"you could update me on anything new that I need to know about, I'm just doing a random checkup unga stress'i"

Libo:"ooh okay, ndse Bhayi right now ndizoqala e ofisini kwelicala Monday but I went to check on things izolo ofika kwam"

Me:"kunjani"?

Libo:"there's quite a lot of paperwork to attend to, but I'm sure it's nothing major. Somehow, akhozikhalazo nakubasebenzi"

Me:"ooh okay, thank you sisi"

Libo:"kubulela mna... Ndcela xa une chance uze ngapha there's something I'd like to show you

aph'ebhayi and maybe propose something else regarding lento ndizakubonisa yona"

Me:"hewethu awsazithethi ii parables ufuna ntoni Libo"?

Wahleka... † ♀

Libo:"uzaw'bona xa uzengapha kaloku sisi"

Me:"yhu mnk, okay. Bye bye"

Libo:"bye bye"

We hung up... I was curious but I knew when it comes to her, it could only be another business venture mhlawumbi she spotted an available site or vacant building. Anyway, I later resorted to calling my husband to bring the kids kanti ebesefikile so I opened the gate for him walandelwa ngu Joe and two other cars. I went to wake Keri up azokwamkela umyenakhe after such a long day ndikhona for owam. Joe walked in followed by the kids, all of them ran to me, I hugged them babalisa

bebesiwephi and then my husband walked in followed by Mr Titus and Landile. I looked up ndomiwa ngamazwi, Keri welcomed them and lead them to the lounge leaving my husband with me on the passage while the kids ran along after Joe who was going upstairs. I walked up to Nqaba

Me:"nimshiyephi u Soso baby"?

He planted a feathery kiss on my lips, wiping off something on my cheek in silence.

Me:"tatakhe"

Beast:"masambe sohlala ngaphaya ebantwini"

Me:"common baby, please tell me torho"

Beast:"I haven't spoken to them kaloku sthandwa same, they called for directions to where you are ndabanika"

Me:"wazi njani ba beza ngoku"?

Beast:"ndibabuzile so I decided I should be here, just

for moral support"

Mmkay... Makes sense.

Me:"okay... Masambe ke"

Beast:"yhima kaloku"

Me:"for nto-"

He kissed me, I almost bit him because for a second I wanted to laugh then as fast as my mind remembered where we are, that's as fast as I remembered that there are people in the lounge who could be here with the worst news. I stopped him and tried to calm myself down before holding his hand and walking with him to the lounge. We walked in and sat on one couch, Keri was serving tea, sabuza nje impilo then I waited anxiously for Sir Titus to speak. Akanosuka andfune kanti akhonto azanayo...

Titus:" S'bongile"?

Me:"tata"?

Titus : "as we promised earlier that sizokunika whatever we find out malunga nalento ka Lwandiso, sizele lonto ke apha nangoku"

Me:"ooh"

Titus:"I think your husband has already told you about Faith"

I nod, eyeing Landile he was shattered but trying his best to be strong njengendoda.

Titus : "regarding u Lwandiso ke mntanam asizi nanto ibambekayo"

Me:"what do you mean anizi nanto ibambekayo? Kanti uphi u Soso tata? Landile!?"

Titus:"u Soso asimfumenanga,almost bonke abantu who were in that flight bafumanekile nguye and just a few aba bangeka bonakali. But,the rescue team

and my people are still searching for him "

Me:"so it's possible that he didn't actually board the plane, right"?

Titus:"we can't say, because we actually did find his luggage scattered kulandawo yengozi nezabanye"

Somehow, I was having difficulty understanding this report back.

Titus:"it could happen that umzimba wakhe uwele somewhere else, or he's totally crushed beyond recognition "

Me:"no... No"

Nqaba hugged me tightly as my body shivered at the thought... no. It couldn't.

[10/11, 19:55] [+27 73 069 2704 : #538

The room suddenly became too cold even for me. The silence was gradually getting me worked up, maybe I was too stressed I don't know but it was getting to me. I wiped off the tears on my eyes with the back of my hands and just walked away from the lounge, I went to the backyard and just stood there looking into space... I didn't know what for think, how to even think it and where to begin even attempting to think it. I could smell my husband's scent nearing so I turned and looked at him, he held my waist on both sides

Beast:"for what it's worth: I don't believe he's dead, we'll find him. I promise you that"

Me:"please don't make promises you know you won't be able to keep"

He lifted up my chin so our eyes levelled. I realized that he wasn't joking, he wasn't just saying all of this to make me smile,he meant every single word.

Beast:"trust me,we will find him"

Me:"you dont believe he's dead"?

Beast:"I will believe that when I see his lifeless body but for now,no"

I was relieved yazi,yes him not believing that Soso is dead doesnt automatically mean Soso isn't dead but just for him to say it...

Me:"enkosi"

Beast:"will you be able to move from here to our new home right now? It feels like we're crowding oo Keri with all of this"

Me:"igqityiwe ideco"?

Beast:"they'll be done in a day or two but I pushed them nje kancinci"

Me:"masole ndihlala le two days, I don't want sloppy work kodwa ndiyabhatala kaloku"

Beast:"you're sure "?

Me:"yeah, Keri doesn't really mind"

Beast:"okay ke... Let's go inside"

Me:"no hamba, I need a moment"

He kissed the side of my head and left me there, I wanted to cry but not in his presence. I needed to get it all out before I can go face Landile and his father, and before I can even face my children. I needed the strength...

Me:"oh Lord... "

Asuka aphela emqaleni it was so painful.
My heart was bleeding immensely and I had no more faith to press on, I sat on the ground and just lay on my back allowing my tears to just flow as I cried in silence. I heard cars driving out and I knew ngutata ka Soso no Nqaba... I stayed there for an hour or two then I went inside the house ndafika u Keri engqengqile on the couch looking all defeated. I

kissed her cheek smiling, she sat up.

Me:"where are the kids"?

Keri:"they are sleeping, want some tea"?

Me:"nope. You good"?

She nod

Me:"we'll be moving into our new house in two days "

Keri:"you guys bought a house"?

Me:"haha yes, and once everything is settled I'd like to register the minions for daycare"

Keri:"I thought you were concerned of the drive to this side "?

Me:"what if we bought a house this side"?

Her eyes almost popped yi excitement, we kinda hugged in that moment. Funny how one can be an emotional wreck ngoku and then you're out here

laughing through the next minute. That Saturday morning Nqaba called me while I was dressing up too Uba after our bath...

Me:"tatakhe"?

Owe:"mama? OMG ngo Uba aba bangxolayo in your background? Okay wait, unjani mama"?

My heart smiled, the excitement in his voice melted something in me.

Me:"hey young man, it's good to hear from you. How have you been"?

Owe:"surviving. Uth"utata you have a new house in Joburg"?

Me:"yes boy we're moving in ngomso"

Owe:"wow, can I please visit ngo December? I miss you"

Me:"you can only visit me if you promise to pass with three distinctions minimum"

Owe:"the aim was to pass with five ke yazi mama because I didn't do well last term so I wanted to redeem myself"

Me:"oh wow, kutheni ukhule msinya na Owentando!"?

Owe laughed while iindlebe zika Uba zivele zathi ntaa wayeka nalonto ebeyenza once he heard his brother's name. I wanted to laugh at him but I was still surprised ngulo ndithetha naye...

Owe:"ndimdala nje mama"

Me:"heee mnkq, when last did you see your sister"?

Owe:"two months back besiyе kwa makhulu"

Me:"haibo, that long"?

Owe:"kaloku she changed schools mama, ingathi umamakhe couldn't afford so bamsa kwesinye"

Me:"yho...kwamnandi ke kwamakhulu"?

Owe:"yho sabona utamkhulu, akasafani no tata. Well both of them"

Me:"usekhona na utamkhulu"?

Owe : "last night I spoke to him ingathi uzohamba next month "

Tyhini lotata † ♀ ♀

Owe:"ndcela unike oo Uba iphone mama"

Me:"sure"

I put the phone on handsfree then gave to the twins while I dressed the triplets.

*

A week later...

Moving into our new home wasn't too much of a hassle as we didn't have furniture to move, we had bought everything and half of the furniture was built-in by the interior deco team already even before we

moved in. And ifurniture ka baby ye apartment yakhe wasn't going anywhere yeyaphaya kwi apartment, ayoyomzi wam. Hubby suggested that I register the older kids ku Keri kwangoku then mna ndijongane nezi renovation zam ze boutique naba bantwana bathathu.

It had been a week after the disappearance of Lwandiso Titus and still no evidence that he's dead nor evidence that he's alive. Burying myself in work was the only thing keeping me sane, in a week's time we were to attend umngcwabo ka Faith the thought of us burying umama ka Soso without him hurt me the most but there was nothing I could do I literally felt like a part of me was missing, I think seeing how my husband was also affected by this gave me solitude. I held on to his promise. I didn't have strength to start looking for uSoso ngokwam... Maybe I needed them to give up kqala... I don't know. While we were at Keri's house I saw a hotel in Durban was on sale kwezi online property updates and applied for a quotation, the property owner responded so after making my calculations I

forwarded the email to my husband so that enze ezakhe izibalo. In response, he just said that if I feel like it's worth putting our money in, then I should go ahead with purchasing it. Obviously I wanted to ask if he's sure na but the thought of him recalling on this I decided no I won't ask him so I scheduled to go see the place before buying it so that ndizobona umonakalo futhi uzaw'tya kum kangakanani. After the date was set, kwangona ndicingayo ba kanene ndinabantwana abathathu that I take care of iimini ezi † ♀ ndizobathini kengoku? I called Nqaba...

Beast:"maka Uba"?

Me:"I'm going to Durban on the 6th"

Beast:"three days after your aunt's funeral "?

Me:"ewe baby, it's quite urgent"

Beast:"oh-kay... So why do you sound anxious"?

Me:"I don't have a nanny"

Beast:"uzolala"?

Me:"mna? No. Ndiyojonga la hotel qha ndibuye. Or you can go on my behalf and take pictures for me"

Beast:"no baby I'll make a plan... Confirm'a if you haven't already. I'll make a plan"

Me:"okay thanks, love you"

Beast:"luh' you more"

Minus one ✓ now all I had to do was inform u Keri that I might fetch the twins a bit later than usual, ndizoyazi emva koko that I'm sorted. Just as I was starting to smile, Evelyn Smith called... immediately I felt energy leaving my body.

Me:"hey sis"?

Eve:"hey, you good"?

Me:"I'm okay... You"?

Eve:"I'm pretty good, so how are the little ones treating you"?

Me:"they are behaving hey"

Eve:"that's good, I'm coming to Jozi next week Thursday on a job interview. I might spend the weekend so I'm hoping to see y'all "

Me:"eish... We won't be here next week. We're going to a burial in the homeland "

Eve:"don't tell me your mother in-law passed on"!

Me:"actually it's Faith. Mrs Titus "

Eve:"Mrs Titus as in... Soso's mother"?

Me:"yep"

Cwaka u Eve...

Me:"you still there "?

Eve:"yeah uhm... Are you sure you heard right"?

Me:"what do you mean I'm sure I heard right? Her husband told me a week ago"

Eve : "so Faith died a week ago? Heh, hay I must be

going crazy"

Me:"what are you talking about "?

Eve:"I saw Faith yesterday, here in Cape Town with that chick... Kamva's mother, I forgot her name"

Me:"okay lemme get this right : you're in Cape Town"

Eve:"yes"

Me:"yesterday, you saw Faith with Landile's ex"?

Eve:"yes. They were having lunch at John Dory's"

Me:"are you sure Eve"?

Eve:"dude cummon, I even went to greet them because Faith is your aunt I didn't want her to think I'm upstuck or something "

Ndasuka ndamuncu † ♀ what the fuck was going on here?

[10/11, 19:55] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #539

After I hung up from Eve I called Landile...

Laa:"hey"

Me:"hey... How you holding up"?

Laa:"I don't know hey... But I'm here, guess that's a sign that I am at least holding on"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Laa:"thank you mntase"

Me:"I uhm... I wanted to ask: umgqibele nini unina ka Kamva"?

Laa:"yhu ndamgqibela nini? Yho andsayazi"

Me:"ooh okay"

Laa:"why do you ask"?

Me:"hay wethu I'm just asking kuba bekhe ndamthi tshe"

Laa:"oh yho undinqabele"

Me:"mright then, I was just checking up on you"

Laa:"enkosi bra,means a lot"

Me:"sho ndoda"

We hung up.

I dialed my husband † ♀ I knew uzodikwa ndim
but I had to .

Beast:"babe"?

Me:"ndcela undiphe inumber ka Tat'Titus"

Beast:"sure"

Me:"enkosi"

I hung up... He called me again.

Me:"love"?

Beast:"u grand"?

Me:"yeah... Why do you ask"?

Beast:"I'm not sure... U sure u grand"?

Me:"cummon baby I'm okay"

Beast:"okay... Ndiyeza phofu"

Me:"uze nenyama eyojiweyo torho mntuwam"

Beast:"sendithenge u Nandos nje mamakhe"

Me:"oh okay, no problem"

Beast:"and ke ayikavulwa nale ShisaNyama yo Vince"

Me:"it's okay tatakhe, uNandos akasikhuphi maqhakuva"

He laughed but I was being real, asikho allergic
† ♀ inyama yinyama qha.

Beast:"okay bye bye I'm driving"

Me:"drive safely"

Beast:"sharp san "

We hung up.

I looked my kids, Iyazi and Iyakha were cuddling, the

third one was playing with my phone ezincokolela.
How I wished Soso was here... Just then, hubby sent
Mr Titus' number ndamfounela.

Titus:"S'bongile"?

Me:"Tatu Titus... Unjani"?

Titus:"I'm good sisi how are you holding up"?

Me:"I'm okay... I guess sew'gqibile ngamalungiselelo?
Akhonto sinokuncedisa kuyo"?

Titus:"hay mntanam sesigqibile yonkinto, nizofika
ngolwesingaphi nditsho ku Landile anilungiselele
iroom"

Me:"speaking about that... I got a call from my sister
who is in Cape Town, uthi ubone u Faith ehleli
nomama ka Kamva having lunch"

Titus:"unina ka Kamva lo ka Landile"?

Me:"ewe tata"

Titus:"that's impossible kodwa ke because uFaith is
dead"

Me:"that's what I said nam but Eve knows your wife, she wouldn't say it's her when it's not"

Titus:"I don't know yazi ... Okay, lemme go down to Cape Town then I'll see if I can find unina lo ka Kamva"

Me:"please do tata before we bury umntu womnyumzi kanti u Faith ukhona uyaphila"

Titus:"thank you mntanam... I'll inform you of anything I find"

Me:"alright tata"

We hung up. I went to fetch oo Uve coz daddy said he's on his way home, the triplets were on the sponge e lounge Uba joined them wateketisa. Uve took my phone from the coffee table and gave it to me to open the pattern...

Uve:"mamam vulele phone yakho"

Me:"why"?

Uve:"zofounela u Uncle Kay"

I took the phone and dialed Kuhle...

Kay:"Aw, madam"

Me:"uncle Kay, unjani"?

Kay:"ndiyi mess nje, zange nitsho yaz ba kunjena uzala"?

Me:"ngoku ifanba sekungcono nje ngoku noko bayakhula mos"

Kay:"yho Tee mfethu, ndiyazama yazi. But then kukho eligeza lingu Sihle... Akafuni nondincedisa"

Me:"utheni? Are you babysitting "?

Kay:"umamabo will be graduating soon so ndimbambele namhlanje kuba eyokwenza idress-fitting"

Me:"ncooo Uncle Kay, you're growing kodwa nje"

He laughed...

Me:"oyena mntu who wanted to talk to you ngu Uvelile ke nanku undijamele caba ndincokola kakhulu ngoku"

Kay:"oh yhini i-young king, please give him the phone"

I gave Uve the phone and watched his face light up, I don't know what Kuhle was saying but my child was just soooo happy, umbone umntu uyazi blush'ela

. Noticing that I'm watching him, he ran out to the porch wancokola no uncle Kay wakhe. I wasn't gonna prepare for a funeral kanti u Faith is busy living it up in Kaapstad I had more important things to do... Like growing the businesswoman in me, expanding my sight, nurturing and spicing up my marriage, and enjoying motherhood those were the most important priorities in my life that exact

moment. Kube kukho oo Faith abadlala ukuz'fisa sibusy no life. My other phone beeped, hubby needed uphathiswa apparently someone decided to go shopping ngaphandle kwethu. I went to the front of the house and caught him loffloading a couple of bags ndamjonga with a raised brow trying my best not to smile and failing at it. Dismally.

Me:"since when do you go shopping without me"?

Beast:"since I'm the King of this castle I happen to know that I can go shopping without you. And it went well... See"?

Me:"Luthando"????!!!

He burst out laughing at my exclamation, put down one last bag on the ground and reached for my waist kissing my cheeks and I was refusing

Me:"dude, you went shopping without me gqiba kwakho utsho kanje? Really now"?

Beast:"I love you"

Me:"hay I don't love you tshi"

Beast:"because I went shopping without you"?

Me:"no! Because you realised you actually CAN go shopping without me, that's cruelty baby"!

He picked me up swinging me around in circles [am I THAT lightweight], I was now laughing uncontrollably. I caught a glimpse of Uba watching us at the door smiling, his father finally put me down also laughing.

Uba:"tata"!

Beast turned and laughed at an excited Ubabalo. I grabbed a couple of bags ndabashiya phaya sharing hugs and their own kisses and fist bumps. We did a couple of runs with the shopping bags then he joined the kids in the lounge while I prepared him a warm

dish of hearty food. I served him with juice then sat next to him with a cup filled with ice cream...

Beast:"I spoke no Fatima regarding leway yakho yase Durban"

Me:"umfumene"?

Beast:"yep, she'll be here"

Me:"oh thank you"

Beast:"and, she'll probably be back for good this time"

I looked at him... How did he convince her to quit her other job for us? He knew I was looking at him but he decided to ignore me because he most probably didn't wanna answer my leventin questions right.

Me:"well I don't need her full time, soon all the kids will be registered eskolweni. Uzohlala enze ntoni imini yonke? Everyday"?

Beast:"she'll help you ekseni when you're preparing the kids for school, clean the house, do laundry,run your errands,make lunch/dinner and help you prepare the kids for bedtime"

He had this all figured out...and fighting him wasn't gonna get me anywhere.

Me:"uhleli ezobhatalwa nguwe phofu"

Beast:"exactly"

Ndatya i-icecream yam kengoku in silence, he ate his food making small talk with his sons, Uve was telling him about his phone call conversation with uncle Kay. It's not like I didnt want sis Fats back,but when I literally needed her she wasnt available and I understood because savela samshiya. But what did Nqaba say to her ngoku azode abe available for good? Well I hoped he didnt threaten her or ambush her into being with us because its not by force.

Beast:"I need a favour,obuya kwakho e Durban"

Me:"mkay"?

Beast:"I want you to refurbish the ShisaNyama, add a lil spark... Then organise a grand reopening event"

Me:"oh... Okay. Ithini budget"?

Beast:"you've never stuck to a budget even if ndiyakunika. Just do your best, I'm sure we'll make the returns in the long run"

Me:"yessur"

niqqa was beginning to see where my potential lies and he trusted me with his business? Wow! We've certainly come a long way...

Beast:"ndimfumene u Titus"

I choked on the ice cream I was eating, I sat up

ndamjonga.

Me:"he's still alive? Right? Uphi? Umshiyephi baby"?

He put his tray on the coffee table taking his juice, in silence.

Me:"love kaloku thetha"

Beast:"uske ubuze yonkinto at once nawe"

Mxm.

Beast:"he's alive, but badly injured. I left him with a doctor to nurse his wounds"

Me:"where is he"?

Beast:"he's safe Luu. That's all I can say right now, I need to go down to Cape Town. Uthi utatakhe he needs me there"

Me:"Mr Titus needs you? For what"?

Beast:"andikho sure, couldn't ask questions he sounded a bit aggravated and I was already on my way here!"

Me:"I see... Well, apparently Faith is alive. Living it up in Cape Town"

Wahleka uNqaba... He gave the "are you serious" look and laughed even more.

Me:"uhleka ntoni tatakhe"?

Beast:"so I could be going down to Cape Town to help Mr Titus catch his ghost wife? Seriously "?

U Nqaba † ♀

[10/11, 19:56] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #540

I watched him pack a mini luggage bag as he was

about to leave for Cape Town, it's always not easy for me to just let him go especially when it connects with CT. That place is just like PE kum, holds bad memories. After packing he came to sit next to me taking my hand and kissing my cheek smiling like a kid in a candy store.

Beast : "I know you don't really want anything to do with Cape Town but I owe Mr Titus quite a lot. We owe him a lot...yilonto nditsiba xa efuna uncedo. He helped y'all in my absence and for that I'll forever be grateful "

Yeah well...

Soon we'll have to return favors naku Legend because he also helped us through the Karoo saga.

Beast: "Luu"

I looked at him...

Beast:"I am not a child baby, I can't be cooped up
aphendlini oko"

Me:"I know..."

Beast:"I know the dangers that await me, but I'm a
man. I have to face them, I have to face them like a
man"

I sighed... Lomntu ebengathi he's going to Cape
Town because ubizwa ngu Tata ka Soso?

And, akayazi ubizelwa ntoni? Now why the hell do I
feel like he's going down there to fight? U Nqaba
doesn't think twice when it comes to war. Blood
wars, not just wars but umntu akabotshelelwa.
Indoda endala ayibotshelelwa... As much as I wish I
could tie him up, for his own good.

Me:"ndiyayazi tatakhe"

Beast:"then why do you look so worried about me
going to Cape Town"?

Me:"you're a big boy wethu Nqaba, I'm more worried

about Soso"

He chuckled I wasn't gonna give him the satisfaction tu.

Me:"you're very important sthandwa sam but not right now. Harde "

Beast:"I gotcha bud"

Wahleka as he took his bag, and opened the door for us. I carried his laptop bag for him as we walked down the stairs...

Me:"baby uzand'phathela ntoni eKapa"?

Beast:"isiqu sam esinuka ulwandle"

Me:"andifuni wena mna mfondini"

Beast:"that's all I can bring you ke sthandwa sam"

Me:"Actually, you will go shopping for me. I need a

new bag, and an extra pair of shoes never hurt anyone"

He laughed, almost hysterically. As we got down the stairs he dropped the bag and went to his kinsmen. After an intimate moment with the young ones, I walked him to the waiting car.

Beast:"ukhona umjita ozay'buyisa"

Me:"no makayigcine. I'll call xandiyidinga"

He raised a brow.

I shrugged...

Me:"andfuni amajita wakho aqhelane nendlu yam fondini. Next thing you'll be here hosting celebratory parties and dinners? Cha ngiyabonga"

Beast:"you think you got me all figured out huh "?

Me:"blood shoes ke baby vha, blood shoes"

Beast:"you're ignoring me on purpose"?

Me:"if you don't know them uthi ufuna ii red bottoms.
Thank you very much, journey safe and please find
my ghost aunt"

He laughed, grabbing my waist as we kissed. I totally
ignored his remark on purpose .

Me:"I'm gonna miss you"

Beast:"that's good, you have to miss your husband
when he's gone"

Me:"this is not a joke Luthando"

Beast:"I know... I'm not joking too"

I let go of him and fixed my clothes.

Me:"bye bye"

Beast:"love you"

Me:"sure"

He looked at me for a whole minute before getting into the car, then watched me go back inside. I closed the front door and heard him driving out... Just as I walked inside, my phone was ringing and Uba got to it first so I just watched him coz ebendizele ngomva

Uba:"hello- phandle mamam - tatam wambile motor yakhe - okay. Love you too Sish-Le..."

Then he laughed

Uba:"awu uncle nje wena- haike bye bye tchi"

Then he put the phone down, walked back to where the rest of his siblings were and continued playing. I

walked in, took the phone and called Sihle back:

Sish:"ooh uyakwazi no founa ngoku Uba"?

Me:"hey uncle Sish"

Sish:"yho I thought it's still the young King, unjani madam"?

Me:"I'm good bro, you"?

Sish:"I'm okay... Ninqabile. Kuthwa ninendlu entsha, inini ke ihousewarming "?

Me:"yhu haywethu Sihle the house is warm enough"

Sish:"haibo"

Me:"and besides, I don't want people all over my space. Last time we had something like that I found your brother's mistress roaming around my house like a hungry retard"

Sish:"Oh-hoo. Makade aphile uSoso ndiyamazi uzaw'yenza yena. And you won't say no to him"

Me:"uphi khona, do you have his contact number"?

Sish:"uyamazi nje umyeni wakho... Oh crap. There's a reason why he didn't tell you"

Me:"obviously, hence ndibuza kuwe"

Sish:"well I can't tell you much, what's important is that he's recovering "

Me:"contact details Sihle"

Sish:"Andinazo ma'am "

He was lying...

Sish:"bye now, I was just checking on y'all"

Me:"Okay. Thanks"

We hung up.

Ufihlelwani kanti u Soso? I was really determined not to go looking for him but this secrecy was sending me straight to go look for him on my own. Like... I know he's badly injured wherever he is but, surely he

needs people who love him around him not some stupid gangstas abazpmjamela when he whinces in pain .

I dialed my husband.. .ha.an a kalok it ain't fair.

Beast:"baby I can't talk right now"

Me:"Nqabayomzi Gwala"?

Wakhuza...

Me:"don't you think it's a bit unfair on Soso ba nimfihle ebantwini nimhlalise in a secluded place where there's no warmth and love? Things that naturally speed up a person's recovery? I mean... "

I heard him sigh...

Beast:"where do you suggest we take him then"?

Me:"he has a home"

Beast:"he won't be safe kokwabo"

Me:"then bring him here, I'll take care of him"

Beast:"and put your life in more danger? "

Me:"but we can't just not be there for him because soyika ukuba in some danger tatakhe. This is Lwandiso we're talking about"

Beast:"I'm there for him, the guys are there for him, his father and brother are there for him. So, how are we not there for him"?

Me:"mxm you don't get it. In fact, you don't wanna get it"

Beast:"ungakulinge ke uyokhangela u Titus Luthando. Do yourself that one favour because uright uLwandiso kulandawo akuyo"

Then he hung up on me. I looked at my phone...

"Utheni uSoso wakho mamam"?

I looked up, Uba was standing a foot afar from me. I sighed...

Me:"he's fine baby"

Uba:"nyhani"?

I nod...

Uba:"simfounele azobona indlu yakho"

Me:"akazokwazi kaloku he's busy"

Uba:"hah! Kazoza ngoku kaloku zoza when he's not busy"

Me:"oh"

Uba:"founa ke"

† ♀

I actually dialed Soso's number knowing that ayizophumela... Oko ibikwi voicemail mos. Then I got the surprise of my life when it rang once and someone answered...

"Sibongile Trinalique Luthando Gwala"

I couldn't immediately recognize the voice but I knew it definitely wasn't Soso.

"U Beast lo akamameli neh? Why wasn't he Ghost? I mean... Le kaka uy'gqibela ifile, phalaphala he's roaming the streets of Joburg ngobusuku. Maybe xa kutsho wena uzaw'mamela... Mxelele ke marara ukuba ndithi the clock is ticking. Tick-tock... Tick-tock"

Then he hung up... I looked at the phone, then at Uba
I wasn't confused one bit, but I was shocked.
Ngubani kanti lo uthathe iphone kaSoso? The clock
is ticking for ntoni?

† ♀

[10/11, 19:56] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #541

I looked at my phone for a minute then decided to
tell Nqaba, andithuke ngoku ndphelelwe lixhala
so I called him... Knowing uzandilaxaza

Beast:"Luthando"

Me:"can you talk"?

He shifted... Then there was total silence.

Beast:"okay, talk "

Me:"u Uba overheard me talking to you,somehow he managed to speed dial inumber ka Soso and accidentally called him"

Cwaka...

Me:"when I gave him my phone apparently I didn't lock it... I didn't know he'd actually call him. And ke last time I called Soso iphone yakhe ibingaphumeli"

Cwaka...

Me:"tatakhe"?

Beast:"hm "?

Me:"oh usekhona? That's all I wanted to tell you.
Bye"

I hung up... He called me back † ♀ I took a couple of breathing exercises before trying to be modest as I answered. Not wanting to give away that I'm actually kinda scared...

Me:"love"?

Beast:"wenzeni"?

Me:"mna"?

Beast:"Luthando"?

Me:"baby"

Beast:"what have you done? What have you done"?

I was now nervously biting my nails. The way he was so calm was scaring the shit outta me.

Me:"I didn't do anything tatakhe I told you what happened nje"

Beast:"if these people decide to trace you and track

you down, be sure that you alone will deal with them.
Okay"?

Me:"whoah wait... Which people are we talking
about"?

Beast : "the people who answered that phone"

† ♀ people? He knew? The hell?

Beast:"andizoba ligeza mna Luthando going back
and forth, brace yourself sthandwa sam. Its about to
get dirty"

Me:"tatakhe don't say that... Why uthetha ngathi it's
my fault that your son called u Soso"?

He exhaled...

Me:"if I knew uzamfounela nyhani I would have
locked the phone kaloku, even better, if I knew
iphone ka Soso is with some people I wouldn't have
entertained Uba"

Beast:"what's done is done"

It was my turn to keep quiet uNqaba angayenza nyhani lonto? Like... Would he really allow thugs to hurt us because of my supposed stubbornness? What about his kids ke? Surely he cares about them noba yi piece

Me:"ndcela uzame umntu azothatha iintsana zakho ke while I brace myself because andiyazi ba ucingba ndizomelena njani naba people uthetha ngabo ndiphinde ndigadane ne safety yabantwana bakho abahlanu at the same time"

Beast:"I'm not sending anyone anywhere Luthando"

Me:"then tell your mom I'm bringing the kids over, tonight. If your thug friends decide to trace me ke mabafike ndindedwa,ndaw'bona ba mandithini"

Then I hung up. I called Mo and told him makazond'thatha... Few minutes later he called me

back to tell me that umyeni wam akavumi ba
makeze eJoburg. The fu** † ♀??? I decided to
not be haste, noko asoze asyekele ebungozini u
Nqaba maybe he just wanted to scare me off well
I hoped that was the case anyway.

Fatima wafika ngala 6th so I left for Durban,
somehow after the successful meeting and
showcase of the property I decided to spoil myself a
bit. Khendibethwe ngu moya nam... I bumped onto
Kuhle ndisabethwa ngulo moya wase Thekwini.

Kuhle:"uyafana kelomntu no mfazi wasekhaya"

I turned and looked at him recognizing the voice. He
laughed as we hugged, then joined me as he ordered
his own cocktail.

Me:"awumhle, you're enjoying ukuba ngutata"

Kuhle:"bra don't mention it... Ufuna ntoni apha?
Where are the kids"?

Me:"the kids are at home, kaloku uncle I'm a
businesswoman I'm always on the look out for
ungeniso mali"

Kuhle : "mmh uphi ubhuti"?

Me:"uyokhangela umfazi wesibini eKapa"

Kuhle:"wamvumela"?

Me:"tyhini lifumanekaphi iyeza lemfuza"?

Kuhle:"haiman Tee, ndiyakwazi wena asoze uvume
lonto"

Me:"Kuhle, apha kwa department of love xa ushiywa
shiyeka or else uzokonzakala...I have five people
who need me sane"

Kuhle:"kungashiywa wonke umntu not wena, iyazfela
la jita ngawe"

Me:"bangaphi abafazi bakatatakho? Siqale nje apho"

We laughed at that

he later volunteered to

take me to the Airport, I boarded and returned to joburg but as soon as I landed I decided to not go straight home quickly, okwangoku ndine chance why not pay Vince a lil visit? Instead of calling my supposed driver I called a cab and first went to buy him some goodies then I headed towards the hospital. Upon arrival, he was with his girlfriend so I waited outside... It was really late but I didn't want to just walk in and disturb them. As I was waiting... Tata ka Uba called I put the phone on silent. Nqaba has a secret skill of ruining people's moods nje. After leaving for missed calls he texted: "we are waiting for you at the airport,kanti lomhlangano wenu uphuma what time"? so now that ecacile funeka ndicace nam kodwa oko ebendivimbe uMongezi ndade ndakhalala ndaziyela eDurban. Wow . I didn't answer him, but decided to go into Vince's ward because beku late already and I was thinking of my kids ngoku.

Me:"molweni"

They both looked up.. The girl got up yaphuma without saying a word. Weird

Me:"oh-kay"

Vince:"don't mind her"

Me : "mh... Unjani"?

Vince:"recovering pretty fast... "

Me:"do you know who did this to you"?

Vince : "your dad"

Me:"my dad "?

Vince:"crap! You were not told... I'm sorry"

Me:"yhima... How sure are you about this"?

Vince : "ta Beast knows the details I'm sure he will tell you when the time is right"

Me:"I see... "

After that we had a lousy conversation then I headed home. As I walked in, I could tell that akukalalwa... The noise that was coming from the sitting room
† ♀ just as I closed the door, Nqaba called again.

Me:"mntu wam "?

Beast:"uphi na fondini"

Me:"ndiyangena endlini ngoku, what's up"?

Beast:"use Joburg"?

Me:"uh-yes"

Beast:"wow... Yaz ndiqondaba makhe ndizenze romantic and spontaneous ndizokuthatha"

Me:"hay kaloku baby awzenzi tu qha utyiwa sisazela sakho"

He laughed...

Me:"futhi ke ungabiseza apha ukuba

awundiphathelanga zonke ezanto bendizicelile"

Beast:"iintlani ziyamnceda umntu"

Me:"saaagqitha kulo level... Bye bye futhi, abantwana bam bayanditsala-tsala iyaqala ubehlela le yongamboni umamabo xabebuya eskolwini"

Beast:"ningalali I'm on my way"

Me:"sure"

We hung up, I picked Uve and kissed him as we walked into the lounge, Uba came to want his own mfunqulo then I went to the younger bunch. Sis Fats had already bathed all of them

Fats:"besingeka pheki ke sisi"

Me : "no akhongxaki sisi, you can go to your room. Enkosi ngo namhlanje, undincede kakhulu"

She smiled and walked off... I got comfortable and went to cook for my boyfriend funeka aqale

ahluthe before ndimbuze ngo Bonginkosi and the true whereabouts of Lwandiso Titus. Kuthwa indlela eya entliziyweni yendoda is through his belly...!

[10/11, 19:56] [+27 73 069 2704 : #542

The way I was tired from the traveling I would have opted to just make salads but... I chose to marry a true African man who would never eat salads for supper so I cooked for him. Uba decided to come join me...

Uba:"mamam pheka ntoni"?

Me:"nyama"

Uba:"sityile thina inyama ko skolo sa Auntie"

Me:"kaloku utatakho uyeza so ndiphekela yena"

Uba:"yabuya tatakho?"

Me:"yep"

Uba:"zobuya ne tan'khulu"?

I looked at Uba he shrugged. Uzamsaphi uNqaba latata apha? If they miss him mabaye eMonti but on the other hand I didn't want anything to disturb they're newly found routine. So maybe angafane eze nje ngenxa yalonto but mna ndfuna agoduke lamfana aye koo Nana haibo kunini ehleli apha? Okanye wenza into ayiqhelileyo † ♀

Uba:"zopheka wedwa ke ndawamba mna"

Me:"uyaphi"?

Uba:"ndodlala kaloku"

Me:"ungalali ke utatakho uyeza... Xelele no Uve"

Uba:"mmh"

Then he walked away † ♀ "mmh" yinto yaphi? Heh! As I was cooking my phone rang... I looked at the screen and decided not to answer. It was "Soso" but obviously not him... Ngaba "people" baka Nqaba.

Then Ntando called...

Me:"Ntando"?

Ghost:"Mrs, ugrand'?"

Me:"ndi sharp wena"?

Ghost:"I'm good... I hope andikuphazamisi ufunwa ngu Sino"

Me:"you mean Owe "?

Ghost:"no uSino ulapha for the week, uthi uyanikhumbula"

Me:"ooh, mnike iphone "

The phone exchanged hands...

Sino:"hello mama"?

Me:"hey baby unjani"?

Sino:"I'm okay mama... Ndiyanikhumbula. Uphi utata he's not answering his phone"?

Me:"call him tomorrow sisi, he's probably on his way from Durban right now "

Sino:"ooh... Baphi oo Uba"

Me:"bakhona bayadlala"

Sino:"ndcela zubanike iphone "

Me:"okay... So how's school"?

Sino:"kumnandi njee... I have new friends"

Me:"that's good"

Sino:"but I miss my old school... I only see u Owe a few times ngoku. Nizobuya nini siphinde sihlale nani mama"?

Me:"akumnandanga na uhlala nomamakho"?

Sino:"u Anelisa mama? Hay mna ndfuna uhlala nani... Okanye ke no tata ka Owe no Owe"

Me:"u Owe akahlali nomamakhe kanti"?

Sino:"mama ka Owe moved back to Cape Town kaloku mama so Owe lives with his dad"

Me:"yho... But mntanam you have to give your mom

a chance naye. Don't shut her out"

Sino:"I'm not shutting her out, I don't wanna live with her. I don't mind visiting every holiday but uhlala naye oko? Ha.a mama"

Me : "uthini utatakho"?

Sino:"tata kaloku akayibambi phone yakhe"

Me:"I mean your other dad"

Sino:"I don't speak to him. He's not my dad anyway"

† ♀

I sighed... Kusuke kwathini kanene? And kengoku unoske ibekanti ndingcolile, I wasn't gonna take umntana womnye umntu ndihlale naye after all the bull I went through, on top of that we are still trying to adjust kwathina... Hay bingazokwazi ukwenzeka leyo into.

Sino:"ndizophinda ndcele iphone ku tata ka Owe so that I can call dad tomorrow "

Me:"okay ke babe, bye bye"

I took the phone to the twins ndayogqibezela iimbiza, when I was done I went for a quick shower just to be fresh for the niqqa then I joined the kids e lounge. Two of the triplets were fast asleep already...

Uve:"mamam zobuya nini u Soso ne uncle Kay"?

Me:"next month"

Uve:"unini lowo"?

Me:"andikho Sure yazi Uve ba unini u next month,zubuze ku tatakho ofika kwakhe"

Uve:"uphu tatakho yena"?

Me:"uyeza"

Uba:"oko esiza lotatakho mama? Yho ha.a silaleni ngoku"

I couldn't just then, I heard a car driving in

ndabajonga, Uba was the first one to run to the front door the rest of us pretended like asivanganto... Well until they walked in carrying each other Uve ran to his dad, I just looked up unfazed .

Beast : "molweni"?

Me: "weke "

Beast : "uqumbele ntoni"?

Me: "siphilile unjani wena"?

He chuckled and went to kiss the triplets then he came time sit next to me kissing my cheek

Beast: "uqumbele ntoni u mamakho Uba"?

Uba: "qumbele tatakho nje kaqumbelanga mma"

Beast: "oh ebengaqumbanga"?

Uba ignored him waya e kitchen Uve followed...

Nqaba looked at me smiling then kissed me on the lips.

Beast:"undiqumbele nyhani ngoku ndikukhumbula kangaka"?

Me:"ambovasa babe ndizophaka so long"

Ndatsho ndiphakama... I could feel his eyes feasting on me as I walked away. I was not give him the satisfaction tu, uyqhelile lonto yoba masixabane qho xa ebuya kula dolophu yeentlanzi. As soon as I got in the kitchen... There was someone standing by the open fridge, the twins were busy trying to tear open chocolate bars, ndakhe ndema ndiqond'ba ndiyabila ngaphakathi. U Nqaba uza njani nomntu endlini engatshongo, gqiba nangoku sefikile akatsho on top of that, lomntu ugqogqa oo fridge zakwam? Lastly, who gives toddlers chocolate bars ebusuku? Haibo!

Uba:"hay man Soso ayifuni tu vuleka lento yakho"

Haibo uSoso wabhitya kangaka He closed the fridge door and turned to attend to Uba but then our eyes locked and he faked a smile while I cocked a brow... Ndinazo neendawo ezifunulila kengoku.

Soso:"look who's here"

Ndaske ndaxakwa... Ndomiwa ngama gama emqaleni. I felt Nqaba's presence...

Soso:"surprise "

Beast:"I figured for you to stop snooping, lemme just bring him umbone aphinde ke ahambe"

Without saying another word I just turned and ran off to my room,locked myself in there and bawled. This was so flippen unfair,u Nqaba should have warned

me khona kutheni wabhitya kangaka u Soso?
What were they feeding him?

"Baby vula"

Me:"I don't wanna talk right now torho"

Beast:"okay... But vula anyway andizokuthethisa "

Me:"Nqaba there's a shower in the other rooms too"

Beast:"Luthando, khawuvule ucango. Haibo"

I ignored him. Tchini, iphelelephi ngoku intoba we'll be in danger xa eze apha uSoso? Hay man uNqaba uyathanda nyhani udlala ngengqondo yam. When I was done crying I washed my face, opened the door ndaphuma, he wasn't at the door so I just went to dish out gqiba ndaba serv'a in silence.

Me:"before utye ndcela uyolalisa oo Iya"

Beast:"ndzaw'bathatha xasiyolala mamakhe"

I said before atye † ♀ ndazithathela abantwana bam one by one then after all of them had taken plates, I took it upon myself to feed the twins because besekulate and bebezosokolisa mna ksasa so I just wanted them to eat and go to bed. Uba was being fussy and I wasn't in the mood... I had a lot of questions for both these men, khona uphi u Faith?

Uba:"funutyiswa nguwe"

Me:"ndizakukhaba kemnake"

Uba:"afuni mani mamakho"

Me:"Ubabalo Gwala don't start with me, please. Not tonight"

Wazidlikidla umntana ka Nqabayomzi wazilahla phantsi

Beast:"iza ndoda kutatakho"

Wavela wasothula isikhalo umntu, ndamjonga ndamhleka... U Uba akayazi ba le drama andenzela yona is nothing a shoe couldn't fix.

Soso:"Tee"

Ndamjonga nje...

Soso:"I'm sorry"

Me:"for nto? Staging your own death"?

Beast:"Luthando"

Me:"mnoxim"

Ndabashiya apho ndayolalisa u Uve, it was all becoming clear now. Soso's death was indeed staged... For what? I don't know. But why embi

kangaka kengoku? Ebengatyi pha kulandawo
bebemfihle kuyo? Mnxim mani bloody gangstas!!!!

[10/11, 19:56] [+27 73 069 2704] : #543

Soso walked into the kids room wavala...

Soso:"I know you're angry at both of us... But lemme
explain "

Ndamjonga... Waiting kaloku † ♀

Soso:"it was a trap... The plane crash. Working for
your husband has its perks but it's also dangerous
mmtase nawe uyayazi lonto and then on top of that
my dad is... Well you know"

Me:"what I wanna know is ubuphi all this time? Uphi
umamakho? Who has your phone"?

Soso:"after the crash I has a blackout ndavuka e
Pietermaritzburg apparently uncle Bongz saved me

and took me to a safe place"

Me:"Bong'nkosi"?

Soso:"yes... It felt like a coincidence that he was there exactly that moment but I later realized that he only helped me because he needed leverage with dad... And, he wanted information on ta Beast"

I don't know man... I was too slow for this conversation

Soso:"he kept me captive but made demands kutata naku Ta Beast ke... To cut a long story short, I'm in hiding for a while because your husband's men found me bandiqhweshisa"

Me:"Soso please... Please make me understand-"

Soso:"u ta Beast will tell you yonkinto when the time is right... I don't have much time here but I need a favour"

Me : "you have a nerve "

Soso:"ndiyakucela mntase, ndcela ufounele uLibo umbuze ba unjani. That's all"

Me:"ndifounele uLibo? Uzamthini ba uLibhongo unjani? "

He sighed... Nervously playing with his fingers.

Soso:"I just... I need to know umntanam uright nah"

Me:"mntanakho? ULibo uzawmazelaphi umntan- oh fuck Soso! Nguwe utatomntana ka Libo"??

Soso:"yes"

Haibo! So casual kwale response yalomntu? Haibo u Libo I gave him my phone without saying a word gqiba ndamshiya kula room. Ubabalo was still crying, throwing tantrums phofu kwa utatakhe umbukele

Me:"Ubabalo uzogqiba nini ukutya"?

Uba:"afunutyiswa uwe mma"

Me:"kengoku yitya kaloku"

Wakhala † ♀

Me:"uzovusa abantwana mani Ubabalo Gwala"

Uba:"right tchi, right mani tchi"

I took my flop, held his one hand and gave it to him. Zoba si spoilt brat pha kude, ndambetha yaphela tu icheek gqiba ndamtyisa ngoku avuza imikhunyi neenyembezi oko uyise ethe cwaka. I took him upstairs to his room, Soso was still on the phone with Libo so I just tucked Uba in ndamshiya enesosingqala. I went to clear up the lounge ndayovasa izitya... Nqaba followed me

Beast:"akazozivasa kanti u Fats izitya ksasa"?

Me:"mbovane"

He took a dish cloth wosula... Eyeing me, ndazithanda ndavala umlomam. When he couldn't eye me any longer he spoke up...

Beast:"don't be hard on Soso... He was just following instructions "

Me:"instructions given by you"

Beast : "nam bendizinikwa by his dad"

Me:"mna ndisesi smuncu sakho usigrogrisa nge danger yama gintsa who will track me down for calling Soso's phone instead of telling me what's really going on. Ndimuncu mna crying and worrying about Soso kanti uyamazi aph'akhoyo undithele nqa ndiqaqanjelwa ziintloko upholelwe ngamalanga Qhuba Nqabayomzi uyeva? Qhuba ndoda"

Wathi cwaka...

Me:"on top of that, awutsho ba u Bonginkosi is also involved kuyo yonke lento including Vince's shooting funeka mna ndihambe ndisothuka xandisiva ngabanye abantu who actually don't know that you don't tell me such things ngoba kaloku ndisesi sibhanxakazi sakho singenangqondo. A trophy wife as a matter of fact, who you throw money and gifts at as u shatap! Qhuba Zikhali"

I drained the water, while he packed. Soso came in

Soso:"Uthi u-"

Me:"uphi umamakho Lwandiso"?

Soso:"kuthwa use Kapa"

Me:"yazi pha kwa Titus niphumelele apha ebomini?
Y'all have made it strue"

Beast:"ntwana go get some rest... Noba uleli
kweyiphi iroom I doubt you'll be attended to kulomzi"

Me:"sundikwekwa Nqaba"

Beast:"no baby ndizama ukhaw'lelana no Titus seeing that you're still busy"

Indenza muncu leway Soso walked back up the stairs, I took a mop and a bucket ndakorobha.

Beast:"ndikwenzele i-tea baby"

Me:"no"

Beast:"ice cream"?

Me:"hayi Nqaba"

Beast:"okay, ndikwenzele ntoni ke"?

Me:"leave me alone"

Beast:"I'm leaving you alone in the next... Seven hours don't worry"

I lifted my eyes ndamjonga...

Me:"ubusayaphi"?

Beast:"ndikhumbula abantwana bam"

Me:"ubabonile ke phindela apho uvela khona"

Beast:"ndikhumbula ulala kwi bed yam"

Me:"uyandilinga yazi wena"

Beast:"uvumela ntoni ulingeka kengoku"?

I looked at him and chuckled... I felt like ukumvasa ngela bucket lamanzi okoroba

Beast:"inoba ucinga ngondithi qu ngalamanzi.
Shame mntu wam...ndi dustishe while ugqibezela ukorobha"?

Ndaske ndatyhafa he was mocking me. I decided to ignore him qha qwaba, cleaned my house and went to my room. Iyakhwa was up playing alone mumbling things only known to him, by himself. Ndakhulula kanye xa engena utatakhe, he slowly

closed the door.

Me:"there's fresh linen in all the spare rooms, go help yourself"

He cleared his throat, I turned ndamjonga with a raised brow.

Beast:"okay fine I'll sleep in the spare room but ndcela uthatha ibed yam ke coz benditshilo ba ndikhumbula ulala kuyo"

Me:"yithathe"

Beast:"nabantwana bam"

Me:"bathathe mfondini"

Beast:"usole undiboleka no mfazi wam ke because andizolala ndedwa mna"

Ndakhulula ndangena ezingubeni zam in silence. He

followed suit and joined me...

Beast:"uyayazi that I don't discuss business at home, Titus might be your cousin but I'm still his boss and his almost death experience was work related.

Vince's shooting was also work related... that's why I couldn't tell you these things... I don't want you to get involved kwizinto ezinjena. You should know that by now"

I wanted to answer him but decided not to... Wasn't worth it anyway. He cuddled me from behind, kissing my shoulder...

Beast:"I love you.. Even if you're mad at me"

Me:"good night bruh"

Again, he planted a kiss on the same spot salala.

Well I didn't really sleep ngqondo yam was over

working trying to add things up... Uphi u Faith? How is she involved in all of this? Ithininto ka Mr Titus?

† ♀

After about two hours ndicinga into engadibaniyo I turned to face him, he was also wide awake. I didn't care to know why engalelanga kodwa "ukhumbula ibed yakhe"

Me:"uphi uFaith"?

Beast:"use Kapa... It's a long story babe. I'll tell you some other time"

Me:"we have time now"

Beast:"I could think of a lot of other things to do and talking bout your aunt ain't none of 'em"

I loudly exhaled, he laughed at me

Beast:"awungu super woman man baby... Stop acting like one. Soso is back andithi? Instead of

questioning me about his return you should just be grateful that he's alive to see his baby grow"

Me:"grateful neh"?

Beast:"ewe baby, grateful"

Me:"yaz ndinentloni zokuhlebela ba uyagula wena shame, ifanba uzalwa pha kwa Titus... lingqondo zenu ziyafana. Infact iingqondo zenu xaninonke zinenkwethu s'tru bob"

Beast:"khaw'be uqhuqha le yendodakho ke Khwalo"

Uyaw'be aphinde aberight ke umntu onje?

† ♀

[10/11, 19:56] † +27 73 069 2704 † : #544

I decided to just let him be uzixelele mos kulento ayenzayo and the aim is to frustrate me. Wasn't gonna give him the satisfaction right now...

Beast:"sucimela kaloku sisathetha"

Me:"night"

Wahleka and just pulled me close, we both knew that what they did to me was unfair qha he didn't wanna admit ngoku ndisacaphukayo for obvious reasons. Ek'seni ndavuka mna ndivukela abantwana bam kanti sevukile wabalungisa u sis Fats so I just made lunchboxes and porridge... Upon waking up, I did notice that Nqaba wasn't in bed but akhange ndiy'nike attention lonto until the kids left.

Fats:"ndisaya ngase town sisi akhonto uyidingayo"?

Me:"ha.a sisi... Ndcela uhambe nes'tixo ungabuya ndingekho"

Fats:"yhu uzahamba nabantwana, akushushwanga ncam phandle"

Me:"ndizobashiya notatabo I have to meet with some contractors and go check on the progress of the boutique"

Fats:"I don't think ukhona umylenakho, ngoku bendivuka imoto yakhe ibiphuma"

I looked at Fatima then at the door... It wasn't too far fetched † ♀ lendoda bitshilo ba izophinda ihambe and I didn't take him serious.

Fats:"but ndingaya nange weekend etown akhongxaki"

Me:"it's okay sisi... I'll take them to Keri"

We assisted each other in preparing all of the kids, ndavasa then I took them to school, dropped her at the bus stop then ndayonxiba ndafika uNqaba ekhona esitya. I just went to my room and got dressed... Ripped skinny jeans, leopard print stilettos and matching off shoulder bodysuit topped with a beige blazer and matching bag. He entered the room while I was applying make up, phofu he's carrying a glass of whiskey while finishing off a sandwich.

Nqaba:"kuyiwaphi"?

Me:"kuyaphandwa eGoli"

Nqaba:"but I just got home... Can't you reschedule "?

Me:"nope"

Nqaba:"baby ufuna ndibe lonely kulendlu ingaka? I'm not used to a big house... Ndiqhele ii flats mna"

Me:"I know mntuwam... Icebo,zuhlale apha or elounge so that ungalahleki kulendlu"

Nqaba:"uzamnka uphekile mos"?

Me:"there's food in the fridge, marinated raw meant ebhakethini in case you feel like a braai... And, there's more rum in the cellar. You should be fine baby"

Wathula...

I did all my touch ups and looked at him for approval

Me:"ndilungise ndaw'ni"?

Nqaba:"I think ungamhle xa unonxiba iteki neskipa esimhlophe"

Me:"nyhani neh? "

He nod

Me:"oraayt. Love you vha"

I kissed his cheek ndaphuma, I heard his footsteps behind me but I ignored him as I grabbed an apple and car keys ndamshiya pha. He stood at the door watching me, I hooted as I drove out ndaqala e salon for my hair and nails, went to meet with the contractors and discussed the plan for the Durban hotel... They were the headquarters of a construction company I was gonna use. After all was on the dotted line ndahamba ndaya kwa Land Rover I wanted a car... A brand new car in fact. Big girls play with big toys † ♀ I purchased a brand new Range that wasn't even in stock that

moment... It was yet to be ordered but the features
endiziboniswe ngula tata uyi sales agent
goodness me! After that ka shapa round at my
boutique and my heart melted... It was coming to life.
My vision was gradually coming to life in that
building. After spending more than two hours I
decided to go home. Ndaske ndafounelwa ngu
Libo....

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"Hi sisi... Can I please speak to Soso"?

† ♀

Yay'bona kelanto?

Me:"uSoso uphinde wahamba sthandwa sam...
Akhonto i-urgent"?

Libo:"uhm... Don't you have inumber afumaneka
kuyo"?

Me:"no but ndingazama aw'fumane umyalezo
wakho"

It felt like she's crying yazi...

Me:"uright Libo"?

Libo:"yeah uhm... I just need to talk to him"

Me:"andimazi noba uphi ke sisi ndivuke semnkile kwasendlini"

Libo:"okay... Enkosi"

Then she hung up † ♀ I still drove home though I felt it was a bit too early to be couped up with my husband endlini. I parked and got out, walked in kwabe kuthe cwaka...

Me:"Baby"???

Nqaba:"akekho"

Me:"oh hay mand'buyele apho ndivela khona mos"

I opened through door and walked out, he came to the front door.. Shirtless and barefoot with just shorts on

Nqaba:"uyaphi"?

Me:"ndiyokhangela ubaby"

Wahleka

Nqaba:"yaz Luthando... Mh"

Me:"kaloku uthe akakho so ndonqena ubhoreka ndedwa kulendlu"

Nqaba:"ina ndikunikele kulo baby wakho"

Me:"andfuni"

Without even knowing it ndombone sesiza so I ran to the other side of the car, he chased me... For three rounds then caught me. My stomach was painful

from laughing he carried me on his shoulder
ukungena endlini and put me on the couch

Nqaba:"yhu uyasinda man Luthando"

Me:"so lilonke ndityebile"?

Nqaba:"hay khange nditsho"

Me:"oh well, I'll join the gym next month then"

He poured me a glass of wine as he carried my legs
on his lap.

Nqaba:"you don't need the gym... Uright ngoku
unjena"

Me:"uSoso ufumaneka njani"?

Yaphela incoko

Me:"okanye uLibhongo ndimnike inumber yakho

because Soso called her on my phone yesternight
now today she calls me because she urgently needs
to speak to him... And andimazi noba uphi or
ufumaneka njani"

Nqaba:"I'll tell him to call her"

Me:"mmh"

I removed my shoes and went upstairs to remove
the jeans for sweat pants... While upstairs a naughty
thought crept in so instead of changing... I decided
to just take another bath. Fifteen minutes later, he
came looking for me

Nqaba:"umntu uvasa kangaphi ngemini"?

Me:"depends ba akhiwaphi amanzi"

Nqaba:"yintoni le ingaka ovaswayo because I'm sure
ubuvasile ksasa"

I just laughed at him... Inoba ucingba ndivasa ntoni
yena?

Me:"I'll be done in a minute man baby"

Nqaba:"you haven't answered my question"

Me:"ndivasa umzimba haibo what kinda question is your question"?

He took a good look at me, even flinching his eyes

Nqaba:"unendoda Luthando "?

ookaaay!

Me:"ewe Luthando"

Ndatsho ndidraina amanzi.

Nqaba:"I'm not joking kengoku... Unendoda na"?

Me:"ewe Luthando ndinendoda haibo, ucing'ba ndiwenze njani amazipho neenwele ndingakhange ndifune mali kuwe"?

Nqaba:"awunamali yokuzenza intloko"?

Me:"wandiqhelisa ukundenza ke bhuti qha into endingazomelana nayo kumane ndicela ube ubona ba I need a renewal"

Nqaba:"Luthando Gwala"

I stopped and looked at him...

Nqaba:"I'm gonna ask you one last time... Unendoda nah"

Me:"tyhini Thixo, ewe baby ndinendoda. Sitheni na isiXhosa sam asivakali namhlanje"?

I could see him getting worked up payback for last night. I wrapped my body in a towel and went to my room. Obviously, he followed... Then my phone rang: Kuhle

Me:"hey"

Kay:"madam... You good"?

Me:"as usual... You"?

Kay:"I'm good... Hey I need your help man"

Me:"with"?

Kay:"my baby momma wants sole custody for the kids accompanied by maintenance only because I told her I will not break up with my girlfriend "

Me:"ohkay... How does your girlfriend feel about this"?

Kay:"haven't told her yet"

Me:"first talk to her, then I'll see what to do. I'm sure ukhona umntu onos'nceda kwezi tshomana zam"

Kay:"okay... Okay I'll call you again"

Me:"sharp"

We hung up...

Nqaba:"lendodakho also has a girlfriend "?

Me:"andboninto ifani kulonto"

...ndathambisa he stood behind me in silence, I wasn't moved to. I lotioned my body ndagqiba elibele kuba yi body guard yam. Then I turned and faced him, featherly kissing his lips.

Me:"kudala u sexy kanje"?

I could feel his body heat escalating... I didn't give a damn!

[10/11, 19:56] [+27 73 069 2704 : #545

I kissed him again and he just stood there, but I could feel his body vibrating umsindo ngowantoni mhlawumbi?

Me:"yazi bendikukhumbula kanjani love"

He mumbled "ubukhumbula nto " I reached out to him again, now standing on my toes as I wrapped my arms around his neck our eyes locking in an intimate glance then our lips met without removing the eye contact

Me:"I missed this... "

His body heat was now affecting me, in a positive way of course. I initially found my hands roaming all over his torso as the kiss deepened. He grabbed my behind aggressively as he pulled me close so our skin rubbed together... Then he suddenly stopped I looked at him

Nqaba:"you know I love you... But...baby khaw'thethethe inyani man unendoda"?

Me:"can we talk about lendoda after undinike iimfanelo zam as your wife"

Nqaba:"Luu"

I pulled him close and kissed him, pushing him onto the bed. U Nqaba must know that I respect him as my head, leader and husband but makangandiqheli . I don't recall how his shorts flew across the room but as soon as I saw his glory I felt butterflies in the lower parts of my belly... He allowed me to take the lead in the first two rounds then he fully took control. As my nails dug deep into his flesh he went deeper into the tunnel making me cry out loud in ecstasy, eventually making a silent prayer that Fatima mustn't come back kwamsinya I needed more of this therapy.

We cuddled in silence as our bodies cooled down, I lay my body on his body covering us with a duvet. His one hand was caressing my behind while the other had a firm grip on my thigh.

Nqaba:"babe"

Me:"hm "?

Nqaba:"your brothers requested a family meeting "

Me:"mh"

He kissed the crown of my head knowing that
andimva mna lento ayithethayo.

Nqaba:"Nalique"?

Me:"five minutes baby please"

Nqaba:"Kay"

Cwaka emva koko... Just then my phone rang, I
sneaked my hand out and rejected the call without
even having looked at the screen. I knew he'd be
suspicious but I didn't care... As I put the phone
under the pillow on which his head lay... It rang again

† ♀

Nqaba:"phendula iphone "

Me:"don't want to..."

Nqaba:"why"?

Me:"I'll get back to him ovuka kwam"

Nqaba:"uhleli ngoku"

Me:"mh".

I switched the phone off sixoxe leyo ke. After a couple of minutes I felt him leave the room ndakroba and felt for my phone wasn't where I initially put it. Good thing it has a password and pattern. Izomfratsa more. I just lay there for a few more minutes then decided to go find him ndafika ese lounge. I had just his oversized vest on

Me:"baby"

Nqaba:"kutheni iPhone yakho itshixwe kangaka nje ngoku"?

I looked at him...

Me:"phone kabani"?

Nqaba:"yakho"

Me:"ufuna ntoni kengoku wena kuyo"?

Nqaba:"Luthando phendula umbuzo, kutheni phone yakho ine locks ezingaka endingazaziyo"?

Me:"andoyiswe... Baby sizenjani kanene kulendawo sikuyo ngoku"?

Nqaba:"unendoda ngoku woyiswa ndim"?

I squatted on him smiling....

Me:"ndcela one more"

Nqaba:"Luthando"

Me:"one qha baby"

Nqaba:"suyenza lento uyenzayo... I serious lento ndithetha ngayo"

Me:"eyona iserious yile yam baby... Xa se undihoyile nda grand then I'll answer all your questions "

Nqaba:"yi joke kuwe le?"

I kissed him, he pursed his lips ndamhleka

Me:"izakuxaka kelento uy'qalayo"

Nqaba:"if you are not cheating then why do you have such security on your phone"?

Me:"So uzixelele ba uzandivimba just because you think I'm cheating"?

Nqaba:"andikuvimbanga nix mna umlomo lo wam uwufunayo ngulo ndithetha ngawo"

Me:"good, so that means I can make use of the rest of your body as long as I dont disturb your mouth"

I got off him and knelt on down between his legs sneaking out his person from the hem of his shorts, whatever else he said wasn't meant for me. I was busy with my own mouth so I couldn't answer him

too. I got up and removed his entire shorts ndatsho khona, lomntu ebengathi akafuni ngoku was groping my ass, suckling ukudla kwengan'zami, calling my name as if ndiyotheza bloody perv! He was obviously too close but I was still far off... So I did my shit and motivated him to keep up and he did, until we hit up the climax together. Just then I heard icango lemoto phandle and I knew it could only be aunt Fatima so I quickly got off the dude

Nqaba:"who's that"?

Me:"Fatima"

We quickly grabbed our clothes and ran up the stairs like teenagers ezingafunubhaqwa I went straight to the shower... He joined me there and we just washed each other saphuma, got dressed..

Nqaba:"uFatima can drive"?

Me:"Cab"

Nqaba:"mmh"

Me:"you said something about my brothers"?

Nqaba:"yes... Bafuna nibene family meeting"

Me:"they don't have my number"?

Nqaba:"its only respectful to ask a husband's permission"

Me:"utheni kewena"?

Nqaba:"ndithe uzaw'bakhona but I still have to talk to you"

Me:"izobaphi imeeting leyo"?

Nqaba:"haike"

Me:"haikaloku awzoza ne information engaphelelanga kum"

Akand'phendula...

Nqaba:"another thing, oo Sino bacela ukuza apha ngo December"

Me:"ndizaw'be ndibusy tatakhe"

Nqaba:"haibo"

Me:"immediately bevala oo Uba ndizobasa kumama eMonti bonke then ndibuye ndijongane nomsebenzi. I can't babysit seven children nge festive season when I'm supposed to be making money"

Nqaba:"bayakukhumbula abantwana Nalique... Ingathi sibalahlile"

Me:"mabaye eMonti kaloku baby, I'll prolly spend a week there"

He shook his head...

Me:"or if uzaw'ba khona wena then bangenza apha for that one week ubaby sitt'e ke mntwam"

Nqaba:"ndiyaphuma nomsebenzi mna"

Me:"baxelele ke ba saw'dibana eMonti"

Ndamshiya... I was hungry. I had no problem having the kids here but him forcing it wasn't gonna work. He's seldom home ngo December now he wants me to be coupé up endlini nabantwana abasixhenxe? I have a hotel in Durban that's under construction,i have a boutique in Sandton that I need to plan a grand opening for...after that I have to rework the one in PE and maybe work on something in Cape Town...I literally had my hands full and I was enjoying it. I made a chicken stir fry and Greek salad ndamphakala sayohlala by the pool side eating. I texted Libo just to find out if she's fine but she didn't respond immediately so ndamyeka. Hubby might have decided to drop the "boyfriend" issue or he was secretly planning go trap me shame. His phone rang... Wathetha then gave it to me,I checked the screen first

Me:"mama"?

Mama:"makoti awunqabe,unjani"?

Me:"ndiyaphila mama unjani wena"?

Mama:"Ndiyaphila nam... Wasilahla na ntombi yase mazangweni"?

Me:"hay mama ku busy qha..."

Mama:"uzabazisa nini abantwana bam"?

Me:"uzohlala nabo bonke u December wonke mama"

Mama:"yhu hay besendizokhwela ndizobathatha ngokwam ngoku"

I laughed at her dramatic exclamation... Guess she missed us shame. After talking to her I gave Nqaba his phone back...

Nqaba:"let's go for a ride "

Me:"lemme go change "

He looked me up and down then gave me that "haibo Luthando" look .

[10/11, 19:56] [+27 73 069 2704 : #546

Libhongo called me ndisamandelwe yi ride...

Me:"hello"?

Libo:"hi Sibho... I really need to speak to Soso torho ndcela wenze indlela"

Me:"uzakufounela sthandwa bendiwudlulisile umyalezo"

Libo:"you can't give me his number "?

Me:"andinayo nam ngu tata ka Uba umntu o communicater naye"

She sighed...

Me:"is there anything you need urgently endinokunceda ngayo"?

Libo:"no uhm... I'll be fine"

Me:"Libo"

Libo:"Mrs Gwala"

Me:"if you need imali yokuya kwa gqirha or you're craving something ongenamali yayo yitsho I'll give it to you... Soso's absence doesn't mean akhobantu and when it comes to his baby.. Please andfunu xoxa into endingayaziyo thetha... Ufuna ntoni"?

She said something in muffled sounds then she hung up... I looked at my phone then at my husband waske wandihleka.

Me:"she hung up on me kodwa ndifuna umnceda"

Nqaba:"hormones baby"

Me:"eshe"

We drove to his closed Shisanyama, parked and got out.

Me:"we are here why"?

Nqaba:"ndiyakubona nje ingathi you don't include this on your priority list but its still your project"

Me:"andilibelanga kaloku I'm gonna work with the team that's working on the boutique "

Nqaba:"good... Izobona ke"

so le ride was a "business /work" ride? Tyhini andizimisele andimhle even matching to him kanti ndizoplaniswa umhlaba . He walked me to the back and told me what he wanted to see xasewuqalile umsebenzi so obviously I had to take notes to show that I'm interested kulento ayithethayo. After fifteen minutes I put my phone away and just followed him edwaba until he realized that I'm no longer taking notes.

Nqaba:"ndikudikile"?

Me:"I thought you're taking me out for a movie or something not lento undenzisa yona"

Nqaba:"this is important too, awsatefi umdala unje"

Me:"ndakushiya apha kemnake tatakhe, asoze undikhuphe endlini for this"

Nqaba:"okay masambe"

I smiled and skipped right behind him, we really went to watch movies and had a snack emvakoko then we went for a light cocktail and chilled.

Me:"uzophinda uhambe nini"?

Nqaba:"ndiyaphi ndifika"?

Me:"haikaloku uqhelufika idlule mfondini"

Nqaba:"andihambi ke"

Me:"mmh so ndingaya eBhayi mos"?

Nqaba:"entwini"?

Me:"I have a business eBhayi Nqabayomzi Gwala"

Nqaba:"sihamba soy'thu"

Me:"abantwana bazothini because ndizolala pha yilonto ndfun ukuya ngoku ukhoyo"

Nqaba:"aw'zolala Bhayi Luthando, sizoya sobabini siphinde sibuye sobabini... U Mo ukhona uzaw'phinda asise xa kucaba lento uyoyenza ay'nokwenzeka ngemini enye"

Me:"mnk okay"

I had forgotten that I have a "man" until about a few minutes later sesisiyo thatha abantwana ecreche ndasuka nday'hleka yilonto ndikhatshwa mos? Kucingwa ngalendoda ndinayo? Kanti ke I also wanted to check on Libo,i might be mad at Soso but uLibo needed someone on her side in his absence. Pregnancy ain't no child's play ndiyazi kum. Ndi worse kemna ndandivele nditefe qha ndaanikwa umyeni owuqondayo umcimbi. When we got to Keri's kindergarten Eve was there, I didn't know how to react and I could feel Nqaba's heart though we didn't do our usual eye communication. Ukhubone umve umntu ekucenga ngaphakathi nangona engekho verbal? It was that kinda situation. Sangena sabulisa ndaya ebantwaneni bam mna while he asked impilo koo sbali bakhe, I missed abantwana bam so much.

Iyakha wangathi kudala efununina waxhuma-xhuma as soon as I approached his cot... The others were fast asleep except for the twins of course, who were both pulling their father's legs for attention.

Keri:"I wanted to tell you that she's here but I didn't have a chance"

Me:"no problem sis"

Ndamphendula ndingam'jonganga ndipakisha izinto zabantwana bam. She let me be and went to pack my kids bags wandinika...

Me:"siready taka Uba"

Nqaba:"oh"

Ndatsho ndimkhombisa oo lyazi, nda bhabhayisa koo Keri then I went to strap my kids emotweni. Eve must have followed behind me coz ndijike ngaye...

Eve:"I was hoping I'd have a word with you but I can see y'all are in a rush"

Me:"yeah hey"

Eve:"when do you think you'll have a chance for coffee? I won't be here for long"

Me:"I'm not sure sis, I'm supposed to be going to PE tomorrow but I'm still depending upon my husband"

Eve:"ooh I see"

I nod... There was nothing else to say, as soon as hubby was done I bid my last goodbyes sagoduka. Xasifika there were two cars waiting in the driveway

Me:"you are expecting people"?

Nqaba:"nope"

We parked bohlika kuqala oo Uba, knowing the kinda

lifestyle he lives I rushed right after them leaving Nqaba with three kids yawzibona ba ubaphatha njani. What if abantwana bam bangene endlini kukho amadoda who are ready to shoot? Fatima was making tea.. .so we followed emva kwakhe only to find u Nqobimpi, Bonginkosi, Legend and Sir Titus in the lounge.

Me:"erhm... Molweni tata"

Nqobi:"molokazana... Tshini, nali ikamva lakwa Gwala"

Uvelile was already on his lap, u Uba was trying to read faces ubajonge boooonke then his eyes stopped ku tata ka Soso.

Uba:"ngu tata ka bani wena tata"?

Titus:"ndingu tatakho nawe kwedini"

Uba:"heh, ango tatam fondini. Ngutata kabani?"

Mamam, ngu tata kabani aba"?

Ndaguquka kwangoko ndayoncedisa utatakhe phandle. He looked at me trying to read my face

Me:"tatakho uze no ta Legend"

Nqaba : "bayaphi"?

Me:"no taka Soso"

He closed and locked the car...

Me:"no tata ka Gudda"

Then he stopped wandijonga...

Me:"I'm not sure why you're giving me that look"

Nqaba : "ndilinde uthi you're joking "

Me:"unfortunately I'm not... Ndiske ndamuncu uzuqonde"

Nqaba:"Heh, abantu bavela bagaleleleke nje emzini wabantu bengatshongo"?

Me:"ngoo tata bakho, ambobahoya"

Wahleka nje as we walked in, kwafuneka ndiyopheka kengoku because "baw'zala" as I was preparing to cook...gqi uNtando out of nowhere

Me:"baby ndcela undiphathele ired wine for ibeef"

Wancuma... So I looked at him one more time.

Me:"Ntando...ufike nini"?

Ntando:"couple of hours ago... Indawni iwine"?

Me:"cellar... Just down the passage"

Ntando : "coming right up"

Now Nqaba appeared looking navish... I knew ikhona imcaphukisayo but I wasn't gonna say anything.

Nqaba:"uthi utatazala wakho ufuna inyama yenkomo, uthi utatakho ufuna ipork uthi utata ka Soso no Legend bafuna igusha"

I looked at him in silence

Nqaba:"uphi u Ntando "?

Me:"cellar"

Nqaba:"ndcela ufounele u Mongezi umxelele abe ready to take these men to Congo.. Abazolala apha"

Me:"bonke"?

Nqaba:"ewe"

Gqiba waphindela kubo, I didn't wanna talk much so

ndapheka yonke lanyama as instructed, Ntando gave me the wine and joined ooyise. Now the confusing part kuyo yonke lento is: ufuna ntoni apha uBong'nkosi? Why are they here playing family bonds? Kwam, bengatshongo kuthi phof I won't even ask how they got directions. Because it's clear Nqaba didn't know bayeza... As far as I knew, no one else knew about our new house.

Uba:"mamam uSoso wakho akazi kokwenu"?

Me:"andimazi Uba ambobuza pha kutatakhe"

Uba:"ku tatakho"?

Me:"tata ka Soso Ubabalo"

Uba:"uphi yena utatakhe"

Me:"upha elounge"

Uba:"womphi"?

† ♀

Me:"lo bumbuza ba ngutata kabani"

Uba:"tyhiiiiini"!

He quickly ran back to the lounge... In a matter of seconds engenile ndeva intswahla yentsini.

[10/11, 19:56] [+27 73 069 2704 : #547

I needed help but Fatima was looking after the triplets and the twins were with the older folk, so I sucked it up. When I was done ndabenzela u self service at the dining table, asked Nqaba to call them gqiba kwam ndathatha abantwana bam ndayobavasa bonke.

"Uyabizwa"

Me:"I'm busy"

Nqaba:"baby"

Me:"bra, xesha labantwana lolala kudala lidlulile ngoku ndim ndedwa uzosokoliswa ngoo Uve ekseni"

Nqaba:"yizosabela kaloku"

Me:"uzoshyeka ubagqibezela"?

Nqaba:"awuzohlala Luthando haibo"

Me:"haike Luu andizi ke. Tyhini, and ndidiniwe mna"

Wandiyeka... Ndakhupha abantwana bam and prepared them for bed gqiba ndayocela u Fatima to clean up ogqiba kwaba bantu yonke lanto bayenzayo. Then I changed, turned off the light ndalala...

Don't know what time it was but I was woken up by cars and gunshots. The first thing that came into my mind was: abantwana bam! I ran to their room ndafika uFatima ehleli nabo... Confused as to why was she even faster than me to reach the room I went to look for Nqaba but he wasn't there so I called him.

Beast:"can't talk right now"

Me:"what's going on "?

Beast:"call you later"

Then he hung up... I called his brother

Ghost:"Madam... Can't talk right now"

Me:"mnxim"

I hung up... I could feel a soft breeze coming through so I followed it and found the front door wide open, and the front gate. And there was someone on the ground right at the gate but I wasn't gonna go out there and see who it was. Risk my life for who? I locked my doors and turned off the light, went to check on my kids ndafika belele no Fatima engekho kubo so instead of going back to my room I joined them ndalala pha. Ekseni I prepared the twins for school and buckled them up in my car phofu utatabo and his brother were washing something by the gate, uba babuye nini bazazi bodwa. I told Fatima I'd be out for the rest of the day so I needed her to keep an eye on the triplets then I drove the kids to school first gqiba ndaya e airport and flew down to PE.

Ndaqala kwa Spar and bought Libo a couple of things then I went to my boutique, the excitement on the other guys when they saw me kude kuthwe "yho haike madam sitsho sanethembha noko" ithemba lelonyuselwa ke alikho elinye. After liaising with most of them I went up to Libo's office and knocked

"Come in"

Her response was frail and tired I opened the door slowly peeping my head first and waited until she looked up, the shock on her face when she saw me. Wazama nophakama, I walked in... And we hugged ndamnika oo plastic bakhe. Phofu ndiqokelele yonkinto endandiyitya throughout all three of my pregnancies because I didn't know specifically what to buy her.

Me:"this office looks and feels so warm hey!"

Libo:"haha I'll take that as a compliment but... What brings you here"?

Me:"ndizobona wena"

Weh cwaka

Me:"unjani"?

Libo:"I'm okay sisi"

Me:"Libo"?

Waphakamisa nje amehlo ethe gwantyi.

Me:"how are you holding up, how's the pregnancy treating you? Have you been to a doctor yet"?

Wasuka walila umntu, ndaxakwa noba ndimthini because uhleli behind her desk.

Libo:"ndi right sisi it's just ... I miss him so much. I know at first I didn't wanna bother him ngam or ngomntwana because I didn't wanna lie to myself fully knowing we were never in a relationship but... "

She was in love and hurting, I knew that feeling all too well but I felt like she was in denial nge feelings zakhe.

Me:"ayamthanda"?

Libo:"we're just friends "

Me:"uyamthanda nah"?

Libo:"sisi you don't understand, it's not about me loving him yazi"

Me:"Libhongo uyamthanda u Lwandiso"?

She looked down and mumbled "yes"

Me:"does he know that you love him"?

Libo:"he doesn't need to know it, I know
uyand'thanda mna that's enough "

Me:"uthando is a two way journey and exchange
kaloku, and it's important that both parties involved
know where they stand with each other ingakumbi if
you wanna co-parent"

Libo:"I cannot afford to get hurt all over again Tee,
uright andthanda yedwa. The minute he knows I also
love him sizoba kwi relationship and I'm not strong
enough for that right now "

Me:"kanti nikwi ntoni ngoku"?

Libo:"simithisene qha, askho kwinto"

Me:"awzazi shem wena ba ufunani... Kodwa ke kuyo
yonke lonto remember that you cannot have your
cake and eat it AND ungakulinge upanische
umntasekhaya ngenxa yezono zika Vincent"

Wahleka... At least I made her laugh. I checked on finances before we went to check out a building she had secured for the growth of the business. The way she was prepared with a pitch and presentation as to why we should actually buy this building... It pleased me to see someone else so passionate nge vision yam. After checking the entire building out I gave her the go ahead with purchasing it

Libo:"kuzofuneka ke ukhangele imanager because soon I'll be on maternity leave ndizoshiya uNontombi"

Me : "bekhe ndacinga no Eve qha yho izobangathi I'm rubbing it in kuye... "

Libo:"your sister " ?

Me:"yeah"

Libo:"talk to her... If she needs the job she'll be grateful"

Me:"aw'mazi u Eve wena Libhongo, yho lantombi"

Wandihleka... Eve gives me heart palpitations I do
wanna help her, I really do. We're sisters, we're
supposed to help each other and as far as I know
she actually needs a job. Unless ke udewaphangela.
But the thought of being Eve's boss † ♀ yho!

Eve:"khaw'be uthenga leway, I'll have a word no taka
Uba regarding this"

Libo:"should I scout for interior designers"?

Me:"no I already have a team le ibusy e Jozi,
bazokwenza iShisaNyama then beze apha. At least I
know they understand my sense of style"

Libo:"alright then... Now I wanna propose business "

Me:"haibo"!

Libo:"ewe kaloki sisi... I need space to sell weaves
kule boutique yakho intsha"

Me:"une supplier"?

She cleared her throat, ndamjonga becoming more

curious.

Libo:"wayethe uSoso xandinofumana indawo estable that will be easily accessable and that's a guarantee in attracting customers then angandithengela eChina... I'm hoping that still stands"

Me:"mmkay... Draw up a professional business plan and proposal then we can talk"

Libo:"yes ma'am"

Oh wow.

I decided to take her out sayotyia iLunch, sisamnandelwe wafouna uNqabayomzi. I wanted to reject his call but ndacinga iintsana zam...

Me:"Luthando"?

Nqaba:"uphi na"?

Me:"ndisemsebenzini"

Nqaba:"komphi because silapha kule boutique yakho kuthwa khange uze apha "

Me:"ndisemsebenzini out of town Luthando"

Nqaba:"abantwana bakho bayakukhumbula... Uzobuya nini"?

Me:"can I call you back later, I'm actually busy right now "

Nqaba:"siyeza"

Me:"hehehe niza niyaphi bra"

Nqaba:"siza kuwe mfondini"

Me:"okay. Bye bye"

I hung up... Libo eyed me

Me:"thetha"

Libo:"u ta Beast...I thought he's a mean guy until I saw him with you"

Me:"he's mean alright "

Libo:"no he's not... Somehow lo ta Beast simaziyo ngaphandle is a totally different guy from the one you get to see xasikwakho"

Ndaske ndamhleka...

Libo:"and the way you two love each other... Isinika ithemba shame that basekhona abantu abaright out there"

Me:"he he sisi... You dont know what you are talking about "

Libo:"sisi most men don't want independent women, he supports you kodwa he prolly has enough for all of you"

Me:"nyhani ke... I always say I'm not lucky I'm blessed"

Shame akhonto indihlekisa ngathi
ngumntu obona iiroses and chocolates xa ebona

mna no Nqaba. Iyandicubhula nje lo part.

[10/11, 19:57] [+27 73 069 2704 : #548

After lunch I took her out on retail therapy, being pregnant and u alone ube uminxwe nazezimpahla zakho zangoku ubungeka mithi phofu kwalomntu ukumithisileyo just went AWOL... ndamshiyela imali yokuya kwa gqirha then I went back to the airport. Akhange ndithi ndifuna ukulandelwa mna, and I don't own a private jet so umntu onendlela yosuka eRhawutini aze eBhayi just for fun wenzela isiqu sakhe. I took a flight home, but first went to check on Vincent and bumped onto Lizzy ephuma pha... Confused me kinda froze because kaloku, wasn't thaaat girl his girlfriend? Yes the weirdo. She (Liz) was churpy and all...

Liz:"Trina! Wow, where have you been? You look good... Wow"

Me:"I've been around and you dont look too bad yourself"

Liz:"we should do coffee some time... I'm sure the twins are all grown "

Me:"sure... Old number"?

Liz:"yes"

Me:"I'll call you "

I wasn't gonna call her though... I hoped she knew I wasn't gonna do that ish. I had a lil chat with Vince wabesithi uzaw'phuma in a week's time, naye ndamshiyela imali and a plastic full of goodies then ndagoduka... I was tired and I missed my kids. I had this firm belief that when you help someone in need, don't expect them to help when you're in need. Do it because you want to, because it feels right and because you're human. Help a stranger knowing fully well you proly will never meet again, uyatyala elohlobo and the only person who can reward you is God. Qha! Xandifika endlini... Oo Uba bathathiwe eskolweni, both their dads were home kudlalwa

ibhola. I paid the cab driver and walked straight into my house, I knew bandibonile mos but I wasn't in the mood for any of the twins all I wanted was my three bundles qha.

Sihle:"wangena u mfazi wasekhaya madoda"!!!

Kuhle joined him... I thought I'd escaped the twins outside kanti no, kukho naba. I took a breath in, and smiled bahleka

Kuhle:"shame, bungayazi ba sikhona"

Sihle:"nathi besingazazi basikhona Mrs don't fret, you're not alone"

Yazi into edikayo ngalamawele walapha oonke?
Bayafana... Uzigqibela umklokhile ulife ngokwazi ubohlula uphinde uz'bone umuncu ba worse when they decide to wear the same matching clothes. I

just shook my head chuckling gqiba ndabashiya pha ndayokhulula, went to check on the triplets ndabathatha ku Fatima sayolala e nursery room saz'ncokolela. Iyazi was the attention seeker, Iyakha and Iya were the IDC's of the pack but Iyakha was a foodie . I realized I had left my phone in my room so I went for it, ndasole ndiyifaka e charge ndakhupha eka tatakhe ndahamba nayo... As the kids enjoyed my presence I went through iPhone le yomntu.

Me:"shame iya behavior le chap... Wonder what happened to Nomsa"

Ndisancoma njalo ndagilana ne message's from Chuma:

Her: yho uyakhumbuleka yazi Beast...

He didn't respond to that one... A week later she

contacted him again and qho nge odd times:

Her: Beast

Him: ufuna ntoni Chuma?

Her: ndifuna wena. I miss you, I miss us mfondini. You remember the promises we made to each other, our child? Well before you had a clone

Him: andiyontsangu ke suqhunyelwa kum ngobusuku.

Her: remember you once had a fantasy of 50 shades; I can make that a reality.

Him: thank you for the offer but my wife can go 50 shades darker.

Yaphela eyalomini... Three days before abuye lentombi sent him a nude, well half nude captioned: "this could be all yours again, Sibongile doesn't have to know"

Him: ifufunyana lakho can't handle ghosts but thinks

it can handle beasts, xa ndirholisiwe ngulamama wakwam ndaw'kuqhekezela and buy you bio oil for stretch marks namashwababa noko awnokogqithwa ngu baby enabantwana abahlanu.

Then below that he sent another one.. "You also need shapewear uzame int'ebu figure kanje indimoshile into yoqhela uqamela endaweni e flat not kwezinduli ndizibonapha. Enyinto ke sendiy'lentanga ye healthy diet nontombi, andityi nje nanjani"

‡ ♀ ♀ ♀ ♀ ♀
‡ ♀ ♀ ♀

I've never heard isigezo esikule level! Ungafunga uthi bekuphendula uSoso apha and somehow, Nqaba thought it right to take screenshots and send to his twin brother yhu ndacima kwalo phone. Yhu, bendifuna ntoni kuyo in the first place ‡ ♀

kanene?

"I thought we agreed sizoya kunye eBhayi"

Me:"you thought and concluded wedwa, I thought yi suggestion elenga-lengayo"

I didn't even bother myself ngomjonga, is that how you greet your wife ongakhange umbone imini yonke? Tshi! He walked in and picked up Iyakha who was closer to him, wamteketisa.

Beast:"uyageza umamakho ndoda uyambona? Usile lo mama wenu"

Andamphendula... Akathethi nam uthetha nonyanakhe

Me:"I need the budget for your ShisaNyama oo
Lauren sebezogqiba pha"

Nqaba:"siqale nini u discuss'er ibusiness endlini
kanene"?

Me:"ooh sorry, ndim orongo sir. Meet me at the
ShisaNyama tomorrow at 09:30 ke so that you can
give me the budget to work around"

Nqaba:"igcwele idiary yam,and my day is already
planned out for tomorrow anyway"

Me:"oraaaayt. Ndaw'va ngawe xa ines'khewu.
Mabakhabe besiya eDurban oo Lauren mos"

I dialed Lauren on his phone... Ndamxelela that when
they are done pha kum (which they'd be done in two
if not three weeks) bazoya eDurban, thereafter
baphumele eBhayi. She seemed excited knowing
fully well that I had an option of using people who
are already in Durban but I chose them because I've
been working with them since the birth of the
businesswoman in me. I wasn't gonna beg umntu
ngexesha lakhe for ibusiness yakhe, even if he was

joking uzoyazi ba I don't joke nge business,I don't joke ngexesha,I don't joke ngemali. Nanini na. I could feel his eyes feasting on me but I wasn't bothered, endaweni yalonto I took selfies nabantwana bakhe aba baphantsi

Nqaba:"ifuna ntoni iPhone yam kuwe"?

Me:"bend'senza lanto buyenza kweyam"

Nqaba:"Luthando iyakugezisa lendoda unayo neh"?

Ndaphakama ndizomshiya pha nabantwana bakhe enyinto ndiyicinge sendiphendule unothanda intokuba ingandivingcela kule nursery lendoda. Wes ngoku sey'cinga iyatyelwa angandikrwitsha afune igama ne address!

Me:"ina iPhone yakho wethu, I'm done with it anyway"

He just looked at me, ndaphuma nayo ke nam ndayibeka kulandawo bendiythathe kuyo then I went downstairs ndayogqogqa ifridge for ice cream then I went to watch soccer with Kuhle elounge. Yazi oo Kuhle bandibona ndihleka nabo bacinge ndilibele ba wandinyela kwam engenise intombi singekho gqiba waphendula udothi xandinovusa olochuku akunolalwa kulomzi... Including esas'thunzela sabo singena ngqondo. Bangalala phandle .

Kuhle:"uyakhumbuleka yaz u Lukas"

Me:"umkhumbule sezobuya"

Kuhle:"uphi kanti"?

Me:"andikho sure, he's a travel junkie asoze umazi apho akhoyo kanye kanye"

Ntando walked in with the twins, Nqaba wangena yedwa

Uba:"mamam! Uyephi ngo ungekho"?

Me:"bendiye emsebenzini"

Uve:"tatakho kayi yena selenzini yakhe"?

Me:"usebenzaphi kqala lo tatakho"?

Uba:"tatakho uphi selenzini yakho"?

Nqaba:"ndiqeshwe ngu mamakho"

Uba:"uphi apho"?

Nqaba:"buza pha kuye"

Uba:"mamakho up-"

Me:"uyakukhumbula u Iya ndoda"

Wancuma wabaleka waphuma, Uve followed bahamba bayodlala e nursery. Bashyeka behleka aba... Nqaba came to sit next to me uzenza u lovey dovey.

Nqaba:"khawenze kaloku"

Me:"ndenze ntoni"?

Nqaba:"lonto unayo... Ziyabukwa iindwendwe"

Me:"you expecting visitors"?

Kuhle:"sithi ii visitors"

Me:"mnxim, andilibali nithetha ngabantu aba serious... Andidinwe guys, khanithengeni ipizza"

Nqaba:"yi supper leyo "?

Me:"ubucinga upheka baby"?

Wandijonga biting his lip oko mas'tshaye he knew fully well that I wasn't gonna cook. Not after yesterday.

Ntando:"ufuna ey'phi pizza Mrs"?

Me:"sweet and sour chicken, triple decker please. Utatakhe uthanda u something meaty ke xa ecacile so I don't know nizothenga njani"

Sihle:"bhuti ucacile for ipizza ngoku? Okanye sikuthengele u Steers"?

Nqaba:"zikhona ii ribs pha e fridge"

Sihle:"ooh so ufuna ukuzenzela ii ribs"?

Nqaba:"ndinomfazi mna andingobhulu"

Ntando:"umvile uthe udiniwe, ungazo abuser u Luthando sikhona. Especially not after last night"

Me:"enkosi Ntando shame, umane esenza ngathi uyand'thanda lo kodwa akandicingeli tu"

Nqaba:"ungenaphi Ntando"?

Kuhle:"I've just ordered two pizza's, 9kg of ribs and chips ne drinks. Free delivery "

Tyiwe yivote umntu elibele kuzenza clever ngam.

[10/11, 19:57] [+27 73 069 2704 : #549

Sancokola sonke having dinner, kwamnandi... Then Uba walked in with my phone

Uba:"phone yakho yathetha umntu mama"

Nqaba:"sapha ndoda"

Uba:"hayi hayi yophone yakho tatakho"

Kuhle:"yes Uba! "

I took my phone, it was Sima so ndaphakama and went to the porch.

Me:"hello"?

Sima:"hey sis... Unjani"?

Me:"ndiright Simamnkele unjani"?

Sima:"I'm cool... Uhm... U busy kangakanani next weekend "?

Me:"andikho sure, why"?

Sima:"senza igraduation aphenlini incorporated with mom's 50th birthday so besibawela uze nawe"

Me:"yhu"!

Sima:"we know what happened between you and Gudda, dad told us but... That still doesn't change that ungodad'wethu and instead of holding onto to the past we want to move forward as siblings "

Me:"I don't think it's a good idea bra... I'll send gifts akho problem but I don't think I'll be comfortable kokwenu, with your mom... Kwakhe phofu"

Sima:"umama uyamazi uGudda ebengumntu onjani... Yes she was hurt but when she heard the whole story she understood"

Hay never! Yi trap le !

Me:"can I at least think about it"?

Sima:"of course. Ndizova ngawe ke"

Me:"okay... Thanks for the call"

Sima:"sharp"

I hung up ndakhe ndema pha... Kanene I'm a

murderer who killed her very own brothers in front of their father. What if God decides to avenge their blood ebantwaneni bam, seeing that ndizele amadoda odwa into a gangsta demonized family.

Nqaba:"it's cold out here"

Me:"I know"

He walked closer and held my shoulders in silence.

Me:"yazi nothing gives me panic attacks like the thought of my children turning out like you"

Nqaba:"you mean our children "?

Me:"whichever sounds nice to your ears"

Nqaba:"they can never turn out to be gangstas ukhona, you'll steer them to the right path"

Me:"tatakhe... You are a gangsta, your twin brother is a gangsta, your half brothers are gangstas your father is not your kinda gangsta. He's a gang lord, all

gangstas bow at his feet"

Nqaba:"you're not a gangsta, you're a qualified lawyer, you're a clear headed businesswoman, you're a visionary... Surely that's enough for them to learn from"

He makes it sound so nice

Me:"you don't get it"

Nqaba:"I get it alright, I understand your fears but I know your capabilities and I know none of our children will ever take this route. I'm working my ass off so that we can build legitimate businesses for them... Proper inheritance"

He kissed my neck...

Nqaba:"naba oo Kuhle ba right, your brothers oo Sima ba right. Not all's spilled milk"

Me:"yeah... Uhm, ubuya nini u Soso."?

Nqaba:"babe"

Me:"U Libo uyamdinga baby akekho right, it's her first pregnancy she needs a support system"

Nqaba:" uSoso uyazazi ba umithisile baby, he knows he's supposed to be with her but he's not in a position right now"

Me:"you're not answering me"

Nqaba:"in six months time"

Yhu!

Ndabindeka... I loosened his hands ndangena endlini, went to run myself a bath ndabiza oo Uba ndavasa nabo salungiselela ulala leaving utatakhe nabantakwabo. After ndilalise oo Uve Eve called

Me:"low"?

Eve:"hey... Hoe gaan dit"? (How are you)

Me:"I'm good, you"?

Eve:"I'm good. Ek wou uitfind wanneer kan on meet"
(I wanna find out when can we meet)

Me:"I don't know... I might be going to Durban in the next few days. When are you going"?

Eve:"this Sunday... I know you're busy and I'm sorry for just popping out of nowhere but I really need to see you before I go"

Me:"okay... Let's meet at Mocha at 10:00 then"

Eve:"thank you"

Me:"sure"

We hung up ndalala... I texted Luke a goodnight text. Ndamva u Nqaba xa ezolala but I wasn't in the mood to have a pillow talk and he knew that I'm not asleep kwalento angene ezingubeni and cuddle me gqiba abuze "ulele nyhani" I didn't answer him.

Nqaba:"umama uyokwenzw i-operation yentliziyo

phesheya next week. Uzofikela apha then fly from here"

Me:"kutheni isenziwa phesheya"?

Nqaba:"i-ou yakhe found a best heart specialist pha"

Ou-yakhe? U tat'Gwala heeee!!!

Me:"ngumzimba kabani lo beniwushiye at the gate izolo"?

Nqaba:"mzimba"?

Me:"ligazi likabani eli benilivasa ksasa"?

Nqaba:"besi klina nje there was no blood"

Me:"goodnight"

Nqaba:"haibo sisathetha"

Andamphendula.

Halfway through the night ndaphelelwa bubuthongo so instead of waking him up too ndavuka

ndayokwenza iplan ye ShisaNyama yakhe e lounge, from the rebranding to the parking space, the tables outside and the VVIP Area at the back and of course a brand new kitchen and office. It was beautiful on paper and the only team I trusted with the exact execution was Lauren's team. They're not just a deco team... They have builders kwapha kubo, they have eco ambassadors, they have painters so most of the time they use their own skills to execute my vision and bring it to life. Imali yam andiyikhaleli xandibabhatala...

Ntando:"you're over working yourself "

I lifted up my eyes ndaqoshela kwalo gown, xa uhleli wedwa uhlala nje nanjani but when there's another man,Who happens to be your husband's twin.. It's a different story.

Me:"be useful and make me hot chocolate"

Ntando:"yes ma'am"

He went to the kitchen wabuya ephethe neyakhe, he looked at what I was working on.

Ntando:"this is beautiful... Kudala ndibuza ba lamhlaba umngakaya e back why ungasetyenziswa"

Me:"bendingawazi kwawona mna until a few days ago"

Ntando:"he's lucky to have you... I hope he knows that"

Ndathula...

Ntando:"u dadwenu lo ngumntu onjani"?

Me:"which one"?

Ntando:"Anelisa"

Me:"yho hay andimazi"

Ntando:"umntanakhe undenzela iworry man, she hasn't adjusted to the changes and I think yonke lento is affecting her naseskolweni"

Me:"Ranger must step in kaloku and be a father to his daughter"

Ntando:"Sino akafuni nova... Uvele umshutte out whenever he tries to reach out to her"

Me:"nothing patience, therapy and counseling can't fix"

Wathula... What did he expect me to say? That ndizomthatha? Ain't gonna happen. Ba right ababam bahlanu, bandanele.

Me:"kuthwa uhlala kuwe u Owe"

Ntando:"yeah... Chuma wafumana another job eKapa wemnka, Owe wathi akahambi so ndamthatha"

Me:"ushiyeka nabani when you go on business trips...njengangoku"?

Ntando:"I have a live in nanny egoduka xandikhona noba yiveki"

Me:"that's good... At least you're playing your part"

Ntando:"you guys did a great job in both their lives... Ndimane ndimothuka u Owe the level of wisdom "

Me:"mama did all the work, Nqaba was there but not always. Ndifike sebebhadlile mna I can never take credit"

Ntando:"you don't know what you're talking about "

I decided to kill this conversation too... Ndanceda coz I heard the door to my room open then Nqaba walked down the stairs eshixiza.

Nqaba:"anisekho cozy in the middle of the night"

Ntando:"lelona xesha lokuba cozy kanye eli"

He walked towards the table wabuka ezi plan that I was working on...

Nqaba:"utshata nini Ntando"?

Ntando:"ndizotshata bani u Libo emithiswe zezikaka zakweli Goli lenu"

Nqaba:"ambhokhangela umamontanakho"

Ntando:"ingxaki ke iqala apho because andiyazi indlela eya eBhofola"

They both laughed... I couldnt laugh because i was stillstuck kulant'ba akakayazi nangoku u Ntando that Soso is Libo's baby daddy? Ligqubusha u Nqaba,why engamxelelanga? Ndapakisha izinto zam besamnandelwe yincoko.

Me:"goodnightini"

Nqaba:"goodnight kwedini"

He walked right behind me,safika sangena ezingubeni in silence.

Nqaba:"intle le plan uyenzileyo... Do you think aba bantu bakho will be able to execute it"?

We dont discuss business at home,right? I wasnt gonna answer him ke I just buried my head in his chest as his arms pulled me close, ndacimela ndalala. Uyaw'zicingela impendulo.

[10/11, 19:57] [+27 73 069 2704] : #550

Ekuseni ndavuka ndayovasa... I had an appointment with Evelyn Smith, the royal wife. Had I been in the mood I'd dress up for her majesty but I was drained, the traveling I was doing kula vekhi really drained me. I wore black jeggings, black long sleeve t-shirt and an olive green coat and matching boots. The weather was allowing. When I was done ndavusa lobhuti ndincuma naye...

Nqaba:"mh"?

Me:"ndcela zuhoye abantwana, I'll be gone imini yonke but u Fatima uzobakhona emva ko 2:00pm"

He sat up...

Nqaba:"uyaphi"?

Me:"I have a 10:00 meeting, emva kwayo I'll be in another meeting in Joburg South then after that I'll be at the boutique"

Nqaba:"siyahamba ngo 4 ke"

Me:"uFatima uzabe sebuyile"

Nqaba:"wena"?

Me:"I said I'll be out for the rest of the day... If you wanna see me before you go then you'll come to the boutique"

Nqaba:"sure"

Me:"sharp"

I kissed his lips ndamshiya, now I drove myself noko
I'm just going around here. Kanye xandiphuma, u
Range Rover wathi imoto yam ifikile
ndingayoy'thatha yhu the
excitement!!!! But then... I wanted to fetch it
engekho u tatakhe so I scheduled to fetch it on
Monday then ndaqhubekaka with the rest of my
plans. Eve wafika sendizi ordele ibreakfast...

Eve:"hey,sorry I'm late... "

Me:"no problem"

I called a waitress then she placed her own order.

Eve:"I feel like there's bad blood between us... As I
recall our last telephone conversation "

Ndamjonga

Eve:"Linda was out of place for telling you those things yes but not all of them were true "

Kwafika ukutya kwakhe ndisathule ndijonge yena qha. Kuthwa xa umntu efikelwe kuhlambulula sumphazamisa uzambhudisa † ♀

Eve:"firstly I want us to clear this: I'm not jealous of you or your life because I know how dangerous it is, I'd never live as peaceful as you if I'd find myself living that kinda life but you are okay with it because you walked into it knowingly. Okay phew... it's just that even when you don't do it intentionally sometimes it looks as if you're throwing it onto my face. I'm older than you but nothing seems to be going well for me, I'm not working, my husband took a second wife making me feel like I'm not enough... I don't know Trina, but I'm battling with self esteem, self confidence... I have issues and you always seem to be the right person to take out my frustration on because everything is working well for you. You and

Keri are living the best life and I'm here living in the villages securing the title of being the first wife to a loveless marriage. Lwando has stripped me off my power, my strength, my independence. I'm now dependant on him and that's so frustrating... I'm sorry"

I couldn't judge her, she's bared her heart. I couldn't trample on it now... But at the back of my mind I kept on hearing: THIS IS EVELYN, CAREFUL. THIS IS EVE! yey...! The worst part, she was crying. That hurt me so bad, it cut deep.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Eve:"I thought me agreeing to him taking a second wife things would get better, but I don't know... I really don't know"

Me:"you look pregnant "

Eve:"six months... He still hasn't given me money to

buy clothes and all"

Me:"why"?

Eve:"he thought his new wife would be pregnant by now... Apparently she's on a five year contraceptive and now I'm taking the fury"

Me:"what do his parents say"?

Eve:"which parents? The same parents who suggested he take a second wife"?

I sighed...

Eve:"I'm not telling you all of this so that you feel sorry for me... I just, I wanted to apologise for my behavior "

Me:"so you're leaving tomorrow to where"?

Eve:"his family home the villages"

Me:"why are you rushing when youre unhappy there"?

Eve:"i said I'd be back by Monday"

Me:"you keep treasuring these people who treat you like trash...why Eve? As if you dont have a family anymore"

Eve:"You don't just leave someone you love because of a couple of problems... I still feel like somewhere somehow,he's gonna realise his mistakes and apologize"

Me:"and you think you being a housewife who depends on his handouts is gonna motivate him how"?

Wathula...

This is the exact same reason why I thank God ngomyeni wam,he wants the best for me,he motivates me to reach greater heights,he sees and recognises my potential. He's not shaken yi success yam because he knows my success is our success,he will also benefit from it. One way or the other. Hay le into. Tyhini Thixo!

Me:"Eve, if Lwando loves you for real then he wouldn't be intimidated by your independency instead, he'd encourage you to stand on your own two feet"

Eve:" you wouldn't understand "

Me:"I wouldn't understand because my husband encourages me to be independent. He is not threatened by my success nor does he belittle me... Why do you allow yourself such humiliation"?

She sighed... That moment I realized that she really wasn't ready to stand on her own two feet, unyanisile xesithi she's lost all confidence in herself. Andimazi enjena mna...

Me:"I uhm, I have another meeting in the next two hours, if you want we can go shopping for die kleintjie and Booboo"

Eve:"that won't be necessary but thank you"

Me:"you just said you haven't bought anything"

Eve:"I'm not here for your handouts Trina "

Me:"I know that, but I wanna help you as I think had positions been exchanged you would help me too"

Eve:"of course... But still, keep your money. We'll be fine"

Me:"ookay ke"

Iphelile kum ke imeeting ye kofu,i paid breakfast yethu ndambizela icab then I went to my second meeting. I wanted to do a surprise birthday party for Nqabayomzi and his twin brother eKapa but I had found a company in Joburg that has another branch in CT so I was meeting with its owner to lay out my ideas and specifications of the party. As I drove out of that place, as expected hubby called...

Me:"tata ka Uve"?

Nqaba:"ubusy"?

Me:"I'm driving buddy"

Nqaba:"ubheka ngaphi"?

Me:"I'm going to the boutique... Senizohamba"?

Nqaba:"bamnkile... Ndisendlini mna"

Me:"oh, I thought uyahamba nawe"

Nqaba:"baske balila kakhulu oo Uve I decided to stay behind no Sihle"

Me:"oh... So you want me to come straight home"?

Nqaba:"ewe baby"

Me:"mmh"

Nqaba:"ndcela wongeze isausage iphelile"

Me:"nizay'dinga namhlanje? I don't have money apha kum"

Nqaba:"I'll do a transfer... U Sihle ingathi ebebawela umojo"

† ♀

Me:"mnike imoto kaloku tatakhe ayothenga inyama..."

Wathula haikaloku I cannot drop my plans for him
ndiphinde ndiyofola es'larheni bethe dekre endlini!
Never. Ibekanti bendisayekela ntoni ukuya kwi
boutique? Doesn't make no sense.

Nqaba:"uyeza mos"?

Me:"ewe tatakhe, and sendikufuphi"

Nqaba:"sharp"

He hung up

Kutheni enditefela na mvanje uNqaba? Obviously I
know I'm not pregnant so yintoni ngoku ndanesana
elidala? I drove in as Sihle was driving out, hooted
and went to park my car. Ndangena endlini
isezimbizeni le chap, shirtless

Me:"mmh, molweni"

Nqaba:"mammie"

Yhu, I got swept off my feet and swung around
what have I done? A kiss found my laughing lips, and
more kissing flooded in.

Me:"okay you can stop now"

Nqaba:"andfuni..."

"Yhu kamdala umamakho wafunqulwa"

† ♀ u Ubabalo! He put me down laughing
at his son, I went to check what was he cooking: pap
and chakalaka

Me:"so siya braa'er vandag, ithini occasion "?

Nqaba:"akho occasion tu, we just wanna enjoy this
nice life"

Me:"nice life yobuxoki... Wow"

He squinted his eyes at me

Nqaba:"uyathanda uba negative kanene"

Me:"blah blah blah... Uba where are my kids"?

Uba:"I'm here"

Me:"I can see you, baphi abanye"?

Uba:"u aunty Fats eroomini yakhe"

Me:"mmh"

As I took my bag to go...

Nqaba:"you have a visitor"

Me:"iphi"?

Nqaba:"lounge"

Me:"kay "

I took my bag ndaya e lounge... There sat a woman

who looked like my mother, would have said it's her had I not seen her going six feet under.

Me:"molo ma"

She lifted her eyes and kinda froze... Immediately, her eyes filled with tears.

Her:"yho yho yho! You're an exact replica of your mother"

Me:"...and you are"?

Her:"I'm her twin sister..."

Wait what??? My mother was a twin?
seriously? And she never told me why?